This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Gift of

Mr. Tate Holt

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

W 45.5

TH
the
Arn
Soci
nee
volu
bou
volu
Soci

TH

THE REPUBLICATION, in its entirety, of the *War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies,* is a service project undertaken by the National Historical Society in the interest of libraries and scholars who have long needed a reissue of this indispensable work. Each of the 128 volumes is published in full, including the *Index,* and all are heavily bound in buckram for long and continued use. This and other volumes of the set are available only from the National Historical Society.

Copyright © 1972 by
THE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Gettysburg, Pa. 17325

The National Historical Society seeks to expand and enrich knowledge of the American past and, through its programs and services, to bring its members a fuller appreciation and deeper understanding of the people and events that came together to create the great history that is our heritage.

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

The Hon. RUSSELL A. ALGER, Secretary of War,

BY

MAJ. GEORGE W. DAVIS, U. S. ARMY,
MR. LESLIE J. PERRY, CIVILIAN EXPERT,
MR. JOSEPH W. KIRKLEY, CIVILIAN EXPERT,
Board of Publication.

SERIES I—VOLUME LI—IN TWO PARTS.

PART II—CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1897.

PART II.—VOL. LI.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING TO OPERATIONS IN MARYLAND, EASTERN NORTH CAROLINA, PENNSYLVANIA, VIRGINIA (EXCEPT SOUTHWESTERN), AND WEST VIRGINIA.

SUPPLEMENT

EMBRACING DOCUMENTS FOUND OR RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR INSERTION IN VOLUMES 1, 2, 4, 5, 9, 11, 12, 18, 19, 21, 25, 27, 29, 33, 36, 37, 40, 42, 43, AND 46.

January 1, 1861–June 30, 1865.

[JANUARY 7, 1861.]

General MARCUS ERWIN,
Raleigh, N. C.:

The votes here yesterday and to-day show the Republicans solid against Crittenden's propositions. Without their aid no result can be attained either in Congress or the Northern States.

T. L. CLINGMAN.

(Same to Capt. John F. Hoke, Raleigh, N. C.)

[1.]

[JANUARY 7, 1861.]

LEWIS E. HARVIE,
President of the Richmond and Danville Railroad, Richmond, Va.:

Republicans in House to-day refused to consider Etheridge's compromise, which is Crittenden's considerably weakened; then by large majority indorsed Major Anderson and President's determination to hold forts and execute laws.

M. R. H. GARNETT.
R. A. PRYOR.
[2.] TH. S. BOCOCK.

[JANUARY 7, 1861.]

LEWIS E. HARVIE,
Richmond, Va.:

The last hope extinguished to-day. Even Etheridge's compromise voted down by Black Republicans nearly unanimously; then Anderson's coercion conduct indorsed by overwhelming majority.

[2.] ROGER A. PRYOR.

[JANUARY 8, 1861.]

J. WILCOX BROWN:
(Care of James Hunter & Co., New York City.)

No chance of compromise. Republicans will not yield. Will write.

ROGER A. PRYOR.

[2.]

[JANUARY 8, 1861.]

JOHN R. GARLAND,
90 Eleventh Street, New York:

Since the defeat of Crittenden's amendment and the indorsement of Buchanan, Scott, and Anderson, the South will make no further effort at compromise. Virginia will act immediately. Collision with Federal authorities will now take place at all points in slave States. Instantaneous war inevitable.

[2.] GEO. N. SANDERS.

WASHINGTON, *January 9, [1861.]*

LEWIS E. HARVIE,
Richmond, Va.:

The order sending troops in the Star of the West to Charleston countermanded.* The Brooklyn sailed with orders to overtake and bring them to Fort Monroe.

[2.] J. M. MASON.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, January 11, 1861.

Col. JOHN L. CANTWELL,
Commanding Thirtieth Regiment North Carolina Militia:

SIR: Hearing this morning of the extreme illness of General Cowan, I herewith transmit to you a military order which was prepared on yesterday for him. I have been informed unofficially that Capt. S. D. Thruston, of the Smithville Guards, has, with his company, taken possession of Fort Caswell and now holds the same. My informants at the same time assured me that Captain Thruston is a gallant officer, and was actuated by patriotic motives as a citizen of North Carolina in the movement referred to. This I doubt not is true; yet, in view of the relations existing between the General Government and the State of North Carolina, there is no authority of law under existing circumstances for the occupation of U. S. forts situated in this State. I cannot therefore sustain the action of Captain Thruston, however patriotic his motives may have been, and am compelled by an imperative sense of duty to order that Fort Caswell be restored to the possession of the authorities of the United States. You will proceed to Smithville on receipt of this communication, and communicate orders to Captain Thruston to withdraw his troops from Fort Caswell. You will also investigate and report the facts of the transaction to this department.

By order of John W. Ellis, captain-general and commander-in-chief of North Carolina militia:

GRAHAM DAVES,

[1.] *Private Secretary and Acting Adjutant-General.*

---

*See Vol. I, p. 134.

HDQRS. THIRTIETH REGT. NORTH CAROLINA MILITIA,
Wilmington, N. C., January 12, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Yours of 11th instant, directing me to proceed to Smithville, has just come to hand. In obedience thereto I shall leave for Fort Caswell this a. m. Have detailed R. E. and William Calder as my staff for this duty.

Respectfully,
J. L. CANTWELL,
[1.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HDQRS. THIRTIETH REGT. NORTH CAROLINA MILITIA,
Wilmington, N. C., January 12, 1861.

Maj. J. J. HEDRICK,
Commanding at Fort Caswell:

SIR: In obedience to the order of His Excellency John W. Ellis, Governor, captain-general, and commander-in-chief of the militia of this State, a copy of which I herewith transmit,* it becomes my duty to direct that you withdraw the troops under your command from Fort Caswell, and restore the same to the custody of the officer of the United States whom you found in charge.

Respectfully,
J. L. CANTWELL,
[1.] *Colonel, North Carolina Militia.*

WASHINGTON CITY, *January 12, [1861.]*

JOHN SPELMAN, *Raleigh, N. C.:*

Seward willing to accept Rice's proposition for Territories. Fugitive slave law to be enforced and unconstitutional personal liberty laws repealed. Invasion of States to be punished by law. Constitutional guarantee for slavery in States. Evidently disposed to settle, but proposition not satisfactory to South. Thinks war inevitable from dissolution.

L. O'B. BRANCH.

(Copy to W. W. Holden, Raleigh, N. C.)
[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 12, [1861]—5 p. m.*

R. R. BRIDGERS, *Raleigh, N. C.:*

Manner conciliatory. Conceded more than ever before, but not enough. War the result of secession.

[1.] T. BRAGG.

WASHINGTON, *January 13, 1861.*

LEWIS E. HARVIE, *Richmond, Va.:*

Let none be deceived by reports of Seward's speech yesterday. It was fraudulent and tricky under cloak of seeming mildness, and no offer of concession worth consideration.

[2.] J. M. MASON.

---

* See p. 4.

FORT CASWELL, *January 13, 1861.*

Col. JOHN L. CANTWELL:

SIR: Your communication, with copy of the order of Governor John W. Ellis, captain-general and commander-in-chief of North Carolina, demanding the surrender of this post, has been received. In reply, I have to inform you that we as North Carolinians will obey his command. This post will be evacuated to-morrow at 9 a. m.

Respectfully, &c.,

JOHN J. HEDRICK,
Major and Commandant.

[1.]

JANUARY 15, 1861.

Governor JOHN W. ELLIS,
Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Herewith please find copy of order issued in conformity to instructions of the 11th instant, as also the reply of Maj. J. J. Hedrick to the same.* From the information I have been able to obtain it appears that Fort Caswell was occupied by citizens of this State in consequence of a report that Federal troops had been ordered to that point. It appears also that the U. S. sergeant in charge remained in the post and that he was under no restraint. Captain Thruston desires me to state that his company (the Smithville Guards) did not as a company occupy the fort, but that members of said company did as citizens accompany him. Sergeant Dardingkiller says that he has received good treatment, has not been subject to any restraint, and that none of the Government property in or about the fort has been injured or destroyed. These I believe are the facts of the case.

Respectfully, &c.,

J. L. CANTWELL,
Colonel, Commanding Thirtieth North Carolina Militia.

[1.]

[WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 16, 1861.*]

Hon. F. W. PICKENS,
Governor of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:

Hayne is here—at Willard's Hotel. He saw and conversed with the President yesterday. Kindly received, but nothing definite. Virginia, I think, will go out by 20th of February.

J. M. MASON.

[1.]

WASHINGTON, *January 16, 1861.*

LEWIS E. HARVIE,
Richmond, Va.:

In Senate to-day all Crittenden's resolutions stricken out and substitute adopted refusing any amendment to Constitution. Substitute sent by mail to Carson in the Senate.

J. M. MASON.

[2.]

---

* See p. 5; also, the next, *ante*.

[WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 16, 1861.*]

LEWIS E. HARVIE,
President of Richmond and Danville Railroad Company:

Bill passed House to-day requiring District of Columbia Militia to swear allegiance to United States, to serve them against all enemies or opposers whomsoever, and to obey the orders of the President. Vote nearly sectional; no Virginian in affirmative.

M. R. H. GARNETT.

[2.]

[JANUARY 16,] 1861.

E. G. BOOTH, Esq.,
Exchange Hotel:

See Pryor and Ridgeway. What prospect? We are eager to hear.

[2.] A. D. BANKS.

WASHINGTON, *January 17, 1860* [*1861*].

Governor ELLIS,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Mordecai not here. Have written to him and to you by mail. Differences in the Cabinet as to coercion.

[1.] WARREN WINSLOW.

WASHINGTON, *January 17, 1861.*

M. W. RANSOM,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Nothing new to-day. Pacific railroad up all day. Clark's substitute for Crittenden's resolutions adopted by Republicans yesterday—six Southern men on floor withholding votes. Cameron moved reconsideration. Crittenden's resolutions may pass Senate; probably not the House. Government will not attempt to retake forts; want peace; will avoid collision, but defend Sumter and Pickens if attacked. Holt nominated Secretary of War to-day. Will be confirmed. His friends say is opposed to coercion. No excitement here.

[1.] THOS. BRAGG.

[WASHINGTON, D. C.,] *January 22, 1861.*

JESSE J. YEATES, Esq.,
Raleigh, N. C.:

We will pass in substance Mr. Crittenden's plan. Give no ear to alarms.

[1.] JOHN A. GILMER.

WASHINGTON, *January 25, 1861.*

JAMES L. ORR, WILLIAM F. PETERSON, J. H. WILLIAMS,
Wheeling, Va.:

I will serve in convention if I am nominated by the Union men of Ohio County in mass meeting or county convention.

[2.] SHERARD CLEMENS.

MONTGOMERY, *February 27, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

Being animated by an earnest desire to unite and bind together our respective countries by friendly ties, I have appointed M. J. Crawford, one of our most settled and trustworthy citizens, as special commissioner of the Confederate States of America to the Government of the United States; and I have now the honor to introduce him to you, and to ask for him a reception and treatment corresponding to his station and to the purpose for which he is sent. Those purposes he will more particularly explain to you. Hoping that through his agency, &c. [*sic.*]

[1.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

For the purpose of establishing friendly relations between the Confederate States and the United States, and reposing special trust, &c., Martin J. Crawford, John Forsyth, and A. B. Roman are appointed special commissioners of the Confederate States to the United States. I have invested them with full and all manner of power and authority for and in the name of the Confederate States to meet and confer with any person or persons duly authorized by the Government of the United States being furnished with like powers and authority, and with them to agree, treat, consult, and negotiate of and concerning all matters and subjects interesting to both nations, and to conclude and sign a treaty or treaties, convention or conventions, touching the premises, transmitting the same to the President of the Confederate States for his final ratification by and with the consent of the Congress of the Confederate States.

Given under my hand at the city of Montgomery this 27th day of February, A. D. 1861, and of the Independence of the Confederate States the eighty-fifth.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

ROBERT TOOMBS,

[1.] *Secretary of State.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, March 22, 1861.

L. Q. WASHINGTON, Esq.,
Washington, D. C.:

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to reply specially to your letter of the 15th instant, and to signify to you that it is the earnest desire of the Government, if possible, to arrange for the incorporation of the National Volunteers, whom you represent, into the Army of the Confederate States. I am instructed at the same time to state to you that there are some difficulties in the way, and it may be that they may prove insuperable. In any event, however, you will be promptly advised of the determination of this Government.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

RICHMOND CITY, *March 25, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

DEAR SIR: I arrived in this city on the 23d, and find parties still in an unformed state. It is certain that the secession opinion has grown

greatly in the convention and out of it since the convention convened. I am sanguine that my presence here, coupled with my strong testimony in favor of the stability of the new power, will be productive of good results; but upon that point I am not yet prepared to speak with sufficient fullness. Soon I shall be able to write to Mr. Toombs what I hope will be satisfactory intelligence. I have intimated that I have come to recruit for the Confederate Army, and the intimation has been most favorably received. Would it comport with your views to send me an order to recruit in the border slave States generally or in Virginia especially? It would afford a cover and explanation of my visit to Richmond and would be crowned with success, for I hear that there is a good deal of loose material here which might be gathered into our army. If this suggestion meets your approval and you determine to authorize me to enlist recruits, it will be necessary to furnish me with the requisite instructions and means for my guidance and use. I will repeat, in conclusion, that I am most sanguine of being able soon to communicate to your Government satisfactory intelligence.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SCOTT.

[2.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 28, 1861.*

HON. SECRETARY OF WAR FOR THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

SIR: The undersigned had the honor to make application through the Hon. L. T. Wigfall for the enrollment into the army of the Confederate States of America of the National Volunteers of this city. The undersigned has been led to believe that Your Excellency would be glad to enroll the said company, but for certain objections which might not be insuperable, and he has therefore taken the liberty to call your attention to the application once more. This organization is not composed solely of citizens of this District, but has within its numbers many citizens of the Confederate States bound fast here by poverty and other inabilities. Its members are denounced as traitors, are the constant objects of the espionage of the military authorities here, and many of them have been discharged from employment, all because they have lifted their voices in behalf of Southern rights. Yet they have persevered in their organization and endeavored to perfect themselves in drill and discipline, that they might effectually aid the cause they love with something more than words. If it would secure their acceptance they would leave the captaincy of the corps vacant, to be filled by the Government of the Confederate States of America. They will also agree to raise 100 men here, all of the best material, and will give such guarantees as to the character and ability of the officers as shall be entirely satisfactory. Or should these terms still be unacceptable, will you be kind enough to state if there are any terms upon which we might be accepted? Should our demands for service in the Southern Confederacy seem importunate, I hope you will see in the trouble we may have given only an ardent desire to serve our native South, and should we be ultimately accepted we will endeavor to do good service.

With respect, your obedient servant,

C. K. SHERMAN,

Of Florida, First Lieutenant National Volunteers.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 4, 1861.

C. K. SHERMAN, Esq.,
Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I am instructed by the Secretary of War to reply to your letter of the 28th ultimo, and to say that on application to Mr. L. Q. Washington you will find that gentleman advised in regard to the views of this Government on the subject to which your letter relates. The Secretary of War further instructs me to add that he believes the day not to be distant when this Government will be able to gratify the wishes of the gentlemen whom you represent.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[2.]

WEDNESDAY, *April 10, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

To supply vacancies, the Governor appointed and commissioned the following generals, to wit: As major-generals, Oden G. Clay for the First Division, Asa Rogers for the Second Division, Thomas S. Haymond for the Third Division, and Kenton Harper for the Fifth Division. As brigadier-generals, George Blow, jr., for the Ninth Brigade, James L. Kemper for the First Brigade, William B. Shands for the Eighth Brigade, William C. Scott for the Fourth Brigade, William H. Harman for the Thirteenth Brigade, Currence B. Conrad for the Twentieth Brigade, Robert L. Wright for the Sixth Brigade, Clayton G. Coleman for the Third Brigade, Jubal A. Early for the Twelfth Brigade, Reese T. Bowen for the Twenty-eighth Brigade, and Thomas P. August for the Second Brigade.

* * * * * * *

JOHN LETCHER.

[2.]

CHARLESTON, *April 15, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

Copy of a telegraphic dispatch received at Charleston April 14, 1861, at 10.30 p. m.:

WILMINGTON, N. C., *April 14, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor PICKENS:

SIR: If we take Fort Caswell to-morrow can you aid us with gun carriages and munitions of war? We have only two 24-pounders mounted. Please reply to this immediately, as we have no time to lose.

JAMES F. McREE, JR.

Governor Pickens' reply by telegraph:

CHARLESTON, *April 15, 1861.*

JAMES F. McREE, JR.,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Your telegram received. We will do all we can to aid you, but want to know what is wanted. Get an agent sent here by authority, with a statement of what is wanted.

F. W. PICKENS,
Governor.

[1.]

---

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

CHARLESTON, *April 15, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America, Montgomery, Ala.:

Copy telegram received at Charleston April 15, 1861, 1.30 p. m.:

GOLDSBOROUGH, *April 15, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor PICKENS:

HONORED SIR: To-day at 3.30 o'clock a volunteer corps under my command took possession of Fort Macon, and the flag of the Southern Confederacy now floats over it. Knowing that this intelligence will be welcome news to you, and hearing from my friend D. K. McRae that you had proffered in the way of guns of large caliber, and being much in need of them, such aid would be most acceptable. We find but four guns mounted and but thirteen lying at the wharf, 32-pounders, making seventeen in all. The fort mounts seventy-odd. We intend that North Carolina shall occupy a true instead of false position, though it be done by revolution.

With consideration of the highest esteem, yours, &c.,

J. S. PENDER,
Commandant of Fort Macon.

Refer to Col. F. J. Moses. Please telegraph back if I can send assistance. I think I can and ought to spare a few pieces of cannon.

F. W. PICKENS.

[1.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 15, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

Mr. Randolph tells me the President informs the Virginia commissioners that the attack on Fort Sumter leaves him at liberty to repossess himself of the Southern forts; that he will suspend the mails and means to collect the revenue. Much excitement. The Confederate flag flying all over Richmond.

EDWARD C. ANDERSON

[2.]

WASHINGTON CITY, *April 15, 1861.*

His Excellency Governor ELLIS,
Raleigh, N. C.:

The city is in a state of the wildest excitement. To-day President by his proclamation calls on the States for 75,000 troops, details to be fixed by War Department, to suppress the combinations in the seceding States and repossess the forts. Congress is convened to meet on 4th of July. It is said this city is to be placed immediately under martial law by proclamation. U. S. troops continually coming here. The Virginia commissioners have gone, and are hopeless as to any adjustment. They will recommend the immediate secession of that State. It is said that the Confederate Congress will reassemble and war declared forthwith.

[1.] JNO. H. WHEELER.

APRIL 15, 1861.

D. G. DUNCAN, *Montgomery:*

Virginia in a blaze of excited indignation against Lincoln's proclamation. Ordinance secession be passed sure. Old North Carolina aroused.

[1.] PRITCHARD.

GOLDSBOROUGH, *April 15, 1861.*

Col. JOHN L. CANTWELL:

I have received the following:

Hon. S. J. PERSONS:

Communicate orders to military of Wilmington to take Forts Caswell and Johnston without delay, and hold them until further orders against all comers.

J. W. ELLIS.

I will be down at 7 o'clock and issue in his name necessary orders. Notify the captains. Answer.

SAML. J. PERSONS.

[1.]

HDQRS. THIRTIETH REGT. NORTH CAROLINA MILITIA,
Wilmington, N. C., April 15, 1861.

The officers in command of the Wilmington Light Infantry, German Volunteers, and Wilmington Rifle Guards are hereby ordered to notify their respective commands to assemble in front of the Carolina Hotel at — o'clock, fully armed and equipped, this afternoon.

By order of Col. John L. Cantwell:

JAS. D. RADCLIFFE,
Adjutant.

[1.]

RALEIGH, *April 15, 1861.*
(Received Wilmington, 1.20 o'clock.)

JAMES FULTON:

Tell the troops to wait further orders; hold themselves ready to move at shortest notice.

JOHN W. ELLIS.

[1.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *April 16, 1861.*
(Received Wilmington, 8.15 o'clock.)

Col. JOHN L. CANTWELL:

The following order in writing is delivered you under the instructions of the Governor:

SIR: You will proceed at once, with such of the troops under your command as you may deem requisite for the purpose, to Forts Caswell and Johnston, and take possession of the same in the name of the State of North Carolina. This measure being one of precaution merely, you will observe strictly a peaceful policy and act only on the defensive.

JNO. W. ELLIS,
Governor and Commander.

By His Excellency's command:

EDWARD CANTWELL,
Acting Adjutant-General.

[1.]

FAYETTEVILLE, N. C., *April 16, 1861.*

President DAVIS,
Montgomery, Ala.:

MY DEAR SIR: Major Holmes leaves here to-morrow for Montgomery, and will have some conversation with you that I desired. Major Anderson, the military officer in command of the guard at the North Carolina

Arsenal, has to-day resigned. We are only waiting a letter from the Governor to occupy the arsenal. Fort Caswell was taken yesterday. Major Holmes says the guns there are not mounted, and it is absolutely necessary that an engineer officer should be there. It occurred to me that if you had such a person to spare he would be heartily welcome to the people of Wilmington. I wrote to the Governor to-day, informing him I would write to you, and suggested that he would telegraph you to the same effect. I have no doubt he will approve of the course I have taken. I avail myself of this opportunity to congratulate yourself and the South upon your election. Permit me to add, I know no other hands in which the honor and interests of the South could have been better confided.

With the heartiest wishes for your welfare, personal and political, I am, very truly and respectfully,

WARREN WINSLOW.

[1.]

MORRIS ISLAND, *April 16, 1861—2 p. m.*

[Brig. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just examined Sumter apropos of the visit of the North Carolina commissioners. I find the following facts: We can without detriment let them have three 8-inch columbiad guns and carriages complete, the guns now lying on the parade, the carriages made up from disabled guns on the rampart bearing toward the city; also two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers and carriages. We cannot from the rubbish move any 24-pounders at all for the present. It is better to take the above from Sumter, and these, with the enfilade battery, will supply their wants. I have given directions to Captain Hallonquist, who goes to work immediately. I assure you these guns can be spared without any harm to us. In view of the importance of the matter to the Confederacy and the much greater ease with which they can be supplied from Sumter and Sullivan's Island than from Morris, I suggest the following assignments: To Caswell, two 8-inch columbiads and two sea-coast howitzers from Sumter; to Macon, one 8-inch columbiad and two 32-pounders from the enfilade; to New Inlet, near Caswell, two 24-pounders from the enfilade on Sullivan.

Very respectfully,

WM. H. C. WHITING,
Acting Inspector-General.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *April 16, 1861.*

[Brig. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD:]

GENERAL: The North Carolina commissioner, McRae, does not want anything but a columbiad gun, with its carriage, and two 32-pounders. This is contrary to my advice, which I have earnestly pressed. Mr. McRae, however, insists that only a columbiad can defend Fort Macon. If you approve, I am willing to let them have Lamar's gun without the pintle, which is essential here. I will supply its place by one of the iron battery guns. He will then have two 32-pounders and one 8 inch for Macon and two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers for Caswell, together with two 24-pounders from the enfilade and two 24-pounders from Sumter.

Very respectfully,

WM. H. C. WHITING,
Acting Inspector-General.

[1.]

RALEIGH, *April 17, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am in possession of forts, arsenals, &c. Come as soon as you choose. We are ready to join you to a man. Strike the blow quickly and Washington will be ours. Answer.

JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor of North Carolina.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES, C. S. ARMY,
Charleston, S. C., April 17, 1861.

His Excellency Governor PICKENS:

GOVERNOR: Finding that the guns proposed yesterday—viz, two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers, two 32-pounders, seven 24-pounders, to be sent to North Carolina—cannot be so readily procured and would not serve the purpose so well as the following—viz: For Fort Caswell, two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers, two 8-inch columbiads; for Fort Macon, one 8-inch columbiad, two 32-pounders; for New Inlet near Fort Caswell, two 24-pounders—I am desirous of sending these latter in place of the first, if you approve.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[1.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 17, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

I came here last night. You may rely now that Virginia will secede, and promptly. Vessels sunk last night in the harbor at Norfolk to cut off the navy-yard, and troops ordered there to sustain the movement. Harper's Ferry Arsenal to be seized at once. You shall hear as things advance. If you have anything to reply, telegraph to me here.

J. M. MASON.

[2.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 18, 1861.

Capt. J. LYLE CLARKE,
Baltimore, Md.:

SIR: Your letter of the 13th instant* was received yesterday by the Secretary of War, who instructs me to make known to you that the Government of the Confederate States regards your patriotic effort as among the most agreeable and important evidences of true Southern feeling in the State of Maryland, and to say to you further that the Department, though fully assured of the sufficiency of the courage, resources, and general ability of our people and their Government to meet all emergencies, will not disguise the fact that it is disinclined to forego the pleasure of having associated with the forces of the Confederate States such gallant spirits as it is evident are yet to be found in your State in the great work of re-establishing free institutions on this continent; and among the very

* Not found.

numerous offers of aid which have cheeringly come to us from States foreign to us only by a temporary, though most unnatural, political connection with our enemies, none, I am directed to say, has more favorably or pleasantly impressed the Secretary of War than that which is so assuringly conveyed in your letter. He can, however, but express the hope that such friends of this Confederacy as yourself in Maryland will continue to hold yourselves in readiness for the promptest movement, for although the moment has not yet arrived for accepting military assistance from the slave States not of this Confederacy, it is so fully and unmistakably presaged by the swift current of events as to make imperative the most unflagging watchfulness and the amplest preparation on the part of all who expect to make our destiny theirs. These suggestions the Secretary is confident will be closely regarded by your associates and yourself, and he supposes that you will from time to time make them known to the trustiest of our friends in your city and State.

Referring to the details of the legislation under which the services of your company (and of all others under similar conditions) will, when the necessity shall arise, be received into the service of the Confederate States, I am directed to state—

First. That volunteer companies will be mustered in for a term of service of twelve months "unless sooner discharged."

Second. Said volunteers shall furnish their own clothes, and, if mounted men, their own horses and horse equipments; and when mustered into service shall be armed by the States from which they come or by the Confederate States of America.

Third. Said volunteers so offering their services may be accepted by the President in companies, battalions, and regiments, whose officers shall be appointed in the manner prescribed by law in the several States to which they shall respectively belong; but when inspected, mustered, and received into the service of the Confederate States said troops shall be regarded in all respects as a part of the Army of said Confederate States according to the terms of their respective enlistments.

Fourth. Said volunteers shall be subject to the Rules and Articles of War, and, instead of clothing, every non-commissioned officer and private in any company shall be entitled, when called into actual service, to money in a sum equal to the cost of clothing of a non-commissioned officer or private in the Regular Army of the Confederate States of America.

Fifth. Mounted men are allowed by the act quoted 40 cents per day for the use and risk of their horses, and for horses killed in action compensation according to their appraised value at the date of muster into the service.

In addition to the foregoing, I am instructed to say that the expenses of transportation and subsistence of volunteer troops are paid by this Government from the date of muster into the service. The Secretary directs me to assure your associates and yourself of his high esteem and consideration.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. HOOPER,
Private Secretary.

[2.]

CHARLESTON, *April 18, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

Governor of North Carolina has telegraphed me for every material of war, and is very urgent. Sent him eleven heavy cannon and stopped

25,000 pounds of my powder in Wilmington, but cannot risk any more. Telegraph from Wise and Letcher for 2,000 troops to be sent immediately to Norfolk. Decline for the present, because I think it might appear intrusive and your call for 5,000 this morning prevents; besides, we stand at present on the defensive, and try first to make our own Confederate Government strong. Shall I send any to Norfolk? If the fleet does not return, can spare them if you do not call also for the 8,000 ordered to be ready. Let me hear by telegraph.

[1.] F. W. PICKENS.

MONTGOMERY, *April 18, 1861.*

Governor LETCHER,
Richmond, Va.:

Governor Pickens has communicated your dispatch, but your wants not understood. You shall have whatever aid we can give on the shortest notice. I wait for answer.

[2.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *April 18, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Our object is to now secure the navy-yard at Gosport. The Merrimac, Cumberland, Pennsylvania, and perhaps other vessels are now there. The channel has been partially obstructed, and I have placed Major-General Taliaferro in command. He left here this evening. It will require perhaps 5,000 men to take the place. We shall do our best to secure it.

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

MONTGOMERY, *April 19, 1861.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

Governor Letcher, of Virginia, telegraphs for troops. Two thousand have been ordered from South Carolina, and I ask you to send two or three companies from Georgia. They must proceed to Norfolk and report to General Taliaferro. Unless they go at once they will be too late. Can you send them without delay?

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

MILLEDGEVILLE, GA., *April 19, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Will do all in my power to get the companies for Virginia. Will it do if they start by Monday night? Answer quick.

[2.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

MONTGOMERY, *April 19, 1861.*

JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville:

Monday will not do; they are needed now. The navy-yard at Norfolk is to be taken, and unless they move at once it will be too late. Answer.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

MONTGOMERY *April 19, 1861.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville:

Sunday will be too late. Let them certainly get off to-morrow. Special reasons which cannot be assigned in dispatch. Transportation will of course be provided from point of departure. Answer.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *April 19, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am greatly in need of an engineer and artillery officers. Send them to me immediately at Raleigh. Great enthusiasm.

J. W. ELLIS.

[1.]

APRIL 19, 1861.

Governor J. W. ELLIS,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Have ordered a distinguished engineer and two artillery officers to report to you.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[1.]

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
April 19, 1861.

[Brig. Gen. G. T. BEAUREGARD:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I inclose you the within and I desire prompt action. I therefore suggest Colonel Gregg's regiment and Colonel Pettigrew's. I desire to offer them the honor and to allow them to go or not on this special service. They deserve the honor. If you approve of it, let my aide, the bearer of this, transmit immediately to Colonel Gregg and Colonel Pettigrew the inclosed offer to those regiments, and if they accept please order them to report immediately in the city for instant departure to Norfolk. Colonel Pettigrew's regiment is relieved to-day by Colonel Jenkins' regiment, stationed on Sullivan's Island, with 1,150 men—a fine regiment; so there is no difficulty there.

In great haste, yours, truly,

F. W. PICKENS.

[2.]

APRIL 19, 1861.

Governor JOHN LETCHER,
Richmond, Va.:

Dispatch received. Have ordered one regiment from Columbia, S. C., and one from Charleston, and two or three companies from Augusta, Ga., something more than your requisition, to proceed immediately to Norfolk.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[2.]

APRIL 19, 1861.

Governor JOHN LETCHER,
Richmond, Va.:

Resolution for alliance received. Proposition cordially accepted. Commissioner will be sent by next train.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[2.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Montgomery, April 19, 1861.

Hon. ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS,
Vice-President of the Confederate States of America, &c.:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that you have been appointed by the President special commissioner of the Confederate States to the Government of the Commonwealth of Virginia. Herewith you will find the ordinary letters of credence and introduction. The Governor of Virginia having communicated to the President a copy of a resolution adopted by the convention of Virginia, instructing the former to acquaint the President with the fact that the convention had reassumed the powers delegated by Virginia to the Federal Government, and that it was the earnest desire of that State to enter into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the Confederate States, it is the chief object of your mission to convey to the Governor and people of Virginia the hearty congratulations of this Government on her separation from the Federal Union; of the anxious desire of the President and the people of the Confederate States to establish the closest and most friendly relations with the State of Virginia, and to conclude an alliance, offensive and defensive, between that Commonwealth and the Confederate States on terms mutually advantageous to both the contracting parties, and looking to their long union under a common government. In view of the invasion with which the Confederate States are threatened by the Government at Washington, and of the paramount duty of the President to use all the powers vested in him for the protection of the rights and liberties of the people of the Confederate States, it is indispensable that the control and direction of all offensive military movements should be vested exclusively in the President. Therefore, in your negotiation of the proposed alliance, you will regard it as an essential condition that explicit provision be made conferring this power on the President.

I am, sir, very respectfully, yours,

R. TOOMBS,
Secretary of State.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, to all whom these presents shall concern, greeting:

Know ye, that for the purpose of establishing friendly relations between the Confederate States of America and the Commonwealth of Virginia, and reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, prudence, and ability of Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President of the Confederate States of America, appointed special commissioner of the Confederate States to the Commonwealth of Virginia, I have invested him with full and all manner of power and authority, for and in the name of the Confederate States, to meet and confer with any person or persons authorized by the Government of Virginia, being furnished

with like power and authority, and with him or them to agree, treat, consult, and negotiate of and concerning all matters and subjects interesting to both Republics; and to conclude and sign a treaty or treaties, convention or conventions, touching the premises, transmitting the same to the President of the Confederate States for his final ratification, by and with the advice and consent of the Congress of the Confederate States.

In testimony whereof I have caused the seal of the Confederate States to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the city of Montgomery this 19th day of April, A. D. 1861.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

By the President:

ROBERT TOOMBS,
Secretary of State.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 19, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of the State of Virginia, &c.:

SIR: In response to your communication conveying to me, in behalf of the State of Virginia, the expression of the earnest desire of the Commonwealth to enter into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the Confederate States, and being animated by a sincere wish to unite and bind together our respective countries by friendly ties, I have appointed Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President of the Confederate States, as special commissioner of the Confederate States to the Government of Virginia; and I have now the honor to introduce him to you, and to ask for him a reception and treatment corresponding to his station and to the purposes for which he is sent. Those purposes he will more particularly explain to you. Hoping that through his agency these may be accomplished, I avail myself of this occasion to offer to you the assurances of my distinguished consideration.

[2.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

FRIDAY, *April 19, 1861.**

The citizens of Richmond took possession of the building of the late United States Government used for the custom-house, post-office, Federal court, &c., and information having been given to the Governor thereof, he ordered a portion of the public guard to take charge of the same, and the sub-treasurer of the United States was directed to keep a strict account of the money on hand, to be hereafter accounted for.

* * * * * * *

The Governor issued to General Taliaferro the following order by telegraph: "As we need powder, keep an eye to securing that article."

* * * * * * *

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

HARPER'S FERRY, *April 20, 1861.*

[Hon. JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:]

MY DEAR SIR: I learn here that you have ordered the machinery of the armory at this place to be removed up the valley. I presume

*From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

this order has been issued under the impression that military necessity requires it. Would it not be well to suspend for a short time the execution of the order, for the following among many other reasons: Harper's Ferry is a place which must be permanently occupied by a military force during the present war. The machinery is immense and very valuable, much of which cannot be removed without total loss, or at all events unfit for future use. The armory is now in condition for actual operation, and could in a short time turn out many thousand stand of arms. The machinery if removed could not be put in operation and prepare guns in a year or two, as I am informed by the officers of the establishment. Operatives in all its departments are here ready to work, and thus furnish arms for the troops of the State, which we very much need in this quarter. Maryland resisting the Federal authority removes in a great measure the reason on which your order was based. If she does not, the rifle works here are far up the Shenandoah, and would be protected from a battery on the Maryland shore by high intervening hills. There are a great many unfinished guns here which could be ready for use in a short time if operations be not suspended. As for some ebullition of temper on the part of the operatives here, Your Excellency should not regard it. The workmen here will be as loyal to Virginia as they have ever been to the United States. The master armorer says that within three weeks (so Mr. Kitzmiller, military secretary to General Carson, informs me), with the present force, he can furnish fifty guns a day with appendages ready for firing. It is supposed that the cost of taking down, transporting, and re-erecting will be immense. Writing in a crowd, and with but few minutes before Mr. Barbour leaves, I furnish a rather confused statement of reasons against the removal of the machinery, at least for the present, but thus calling your attention to the subject,

I remain, yours, truly,

[2.] THOS. M. ISBELL.

MILLEDGEVILLE, GA., *April 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

The City Light Guards, Columbus, Captain Colquitt; Floyd Rifles, Macon, Captain Hardeman; Macon Volunteers, Captain Smith, and Spalding Greys, at Griffin, Captain Doyal, all ready to start to-night. Please telegraph orders to each. All excellent companies, well drilled. Glad we have agreed about the enlisted Georgia regiment. You can take charge of it at once. Will direct Colonel Williams to order in recruiting officers from stations with balance of recruits immediately. Please reply to letter by mail.

[2.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Montgomery, April 20, 1861.

D. G. DUNCAN, Esq.:

SIR: Under the verbal instructions of this Department you will proceed without delay to Washington, and make such arrangements with the telegraph office either there or in Alexandria as will enable you to keep the Department fully advised of all that transpires. Great prudence and circumspection will be necessary both in the selection of your agents and in your entire course generally.

Very respectfully,

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

SATURDAY, *April 20, and* SUNDAY, *April 21, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

The Governor issued the following order to J. W. Garrett, the president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company:

In the event that you allow Federal troops to be passed over your road, I will take possession of so much of said road as lies within the limits of this State. It is due to the South that your road, located within slave territory, shall not be used to the prejudice of the slave-holding States, and especially the State of Virginia.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Governor, General Philip St. George Cocke was assigned to the command of the military operations of the State bounding on the Potomac River. Officers of all grades on the line of the river were required to render obedience to his orders.

* * * * * * *

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

SUNDAY, *April 21, 1861.*†

Judge John J. Allen, Col. Francis H. Smith, and Capt. M. F. Maury having been notified by the Governor that they have been appointed the members of the council of three, in pursuance of a resolution of the convention of Virginia now in session, this day appeared and respectively accepted the appointments so conferred. Whereupon the council was organized by the election of Judge Allen as president and the appointment of P. F. Howard as secretary, and it was ordered that the resolution of the convention for the organization of the council be entered upon the journal; which resolution is in these words:

Resolved, That a council of three be appointed by the convention, upon the nomination of the Governor, to aid, counsel, and advise him in the exercise of his executive authority in the present emergency; the said council to continue in office at the discretion of this body: *Provided*, That the fifteenth section of the sixth article of the constitution of this State shall not apply to the office hereby created.
Adopted April 20, 1861.

Resolved by the council, That the name by which this body is to be designated shall be the Council of Three, in accordance with the terms of the above resolution.

Ordered, That the Governor be informed of the reorganization of the council.

The Governor having communicated with the council and asked their advice in reference to the appointment of a commander of the military and naval forces of the State, in pursuance of an ordinance of the convention adopted the 19th of April, 1861, the council do respectfully advise that the Governor tender to Col. Robert E. Lee the office of commander of the military and naval forces of Virginia, with the rank and authority expressed in the ordinance of the convention, and that a special messenger be commissioned to communicate with Colonel Lee in the event of his appointment.

Ordered, That the Governor be advised to concentrate at Richmond, as speedily as possible, 5,000 troops from the counties lying west of Richmond, between Richmond and the Blue Ridge, and in the valley from the county of Rockbridge to the Tennessee line, consisting of infantry, artillery, and riflemen; and that the ordinance of the convention giving the requisite authority for this measure be recorded by the

---

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.
† From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

secretary of the council on the journal. The ordinance is in the following words:

AN ORDINANCE adopted by the convention April 17, 1861.

Be it ordained, That the Governor of the Commonwealth be, and he is hereby, authorized and required to call into the service of the State as many volunteers as may be necessary to repel invasion and protect the citizens of the State in the present emergency, which volunteers he will receive in companies and organize into regiments, brigades, and divisions, according to the force required; and the Governor shall appoint and commission the general field and staff officers of said volunteers and proceed to have them organized and instructed; and that he shall immediately invite all efficient and worthy Virginians and residents of Virginia in the Army and Navy of the United States to retire therefrom and to enter the service of Virginia, assigning to them such rank as will not reverse the relative rank held by them in the U. S. service and will at least be equivalent thereto.

Be it further ordained, That the Governor shall repel invasion and see that in all things the Commonwealth take no detriment, and shall exercise for this purpose the powers conferred upon him by the constitution and laws of the State.

Be it further ordained, That to enable him to carry out the resolutions aforesaid the sum of $100,000 be, and the same is hereby, appropriated out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

Ordered, That the Governor be respectfully advised to send a telegram to Governor Pickens, at Charleston, S. C., informing him of the very great need this State has for heavy ordnance, and requesting the promptest aid in that respect, in the proportion of thirty pieces to Norfolk, twenty to Richmond, with corresponding ammunition, sending also a duplicate of this telegram to President Davis at Montgomery, Ala.

The Governor having submitted to the council and asked their advice upon an ordinance of the convention adopted this day, of which the following is a copy:

Be it ordained, That the Governor of Virginia is empowered and directed to organize, as the exigencies of the service may require—

1. A subsistence department, to be composed of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, and four captains.
2. A quartermaster's department, of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, and four captains.
3. A pay department, to be composed of four paymasters with the rank of major of cavalry.
4. A medical department, to be composed of one surgeon-general with the rank of colonel of cavalry, ten surgeons, and ten assistant surgeons.
5. An adjutant-general's department, to be composed of one adjutant-general of the rank of colonel of cavalry, with authority to the commander-in-chief to detail as many officers as assistant adjutants-general as the service may require.

This ordinance shall be in force from its passage.

Adopted by the convention of Virginia April 21, 1861.

Ordered, That His Excellency be respectfully advised to organize immediately subsistence and quartermaster's departments, placing at the head of each temporarily one person with the rank of major, with authority to employ the necessary clerks and assistants, and that James R. Crenshaw be recommended to him for the post indicated in the subsistence department and B. F. Ficklin for that in the quartermaster's department.

The Governor being absent, it is ordered that a telegram be sent to Maj. William S. Barton, Fredericksburg:

Send immediately to Aquia Creek a force sufficient to protect two steamers there. If you can get any ordnance, press it into service. A surprise is feared. Answer at once.

Ordered, That the Governor be advised to direct that officers of all grades along the line of the Potomac obey the orders of General Philip St. George Cocke, who has been assigned by him to the command of the military operations of the State in the section bounded by said river.

The Governor having asked the advice of the council upon a telegram

from Governor Pickens, of South Carolina, inquiring as to the proper destination of troops now advancing from the State of South Carolina to the assistance of Virginia,

Ordered, That His Excellency be respectfully advised to telegraph Governor Pickens to send on his troops to Richmond, where an effort will be made to concentrate as large a force as possible, to make Richmond the base of operations, from which, when a commander of the forces of the State is appointed, such operations may be conducted as may seem best for the interests of the Southern States.

It being considered desirable to ascertain the condition of affairs and the state of public opinion in Maryland, the Governor is respectfully advised to appoint Col. James M. Mason a commissioner, to proceed forthwith to that State and to acquire and communicate to the Governor such information as he may obtain.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

PUTNAM COURT-HOUSE, *April 21, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

DEAR SIR: The people of this valley and adjacent counties are unarmed, with the exception of two companies at Kanawha Court-House and one in this county, and they have good reasons to apprehend that an organization is being formed in Ohio to enter this valley at the mouth of the Kanawha at Point Pleasant, for the purpose of robbing and murdering the people of Mason, Putnam, Kanawha, and other counties. We want at least eight or ten cannon on this river and arms sufficient to arm the whole people. A sufficient supply of arms for the people of Kanawha, Mason, Putnam, Logan, Boone, Nicholas, and Fayette ought to be sent at once to the Falls of Kanawha or some point lower down on the river. Give the people arms and they will rise en masse and defend themselves, and every county in this section will send one or more companies to defend the State or to fight wherever you may command them to go to fight for the cause of Virginia and the South. I believe the people in this section will sustain your proclamation and the action of the convention with great unanimity. Every hour the people are becoming more united, determined, and enthusiastic. All past differences are being forgiven, and the people swear to stand by each other and follow the flag of Virginia wherever it goes. Let us have arms as speedily as possible and the people will rise and fight. Arms could not be safely sent from Parkersburg to the mouth of the Kanawha at Point Pleasant. They would be seized in all probability at Pomeroy, Ohio.

I am, with great respect, yours, truly,

[2.] J. G. NEWMAN.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 32. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, April 22, 1861.

I. Col. Theophilus H. Holmes, infantry, will repair to Raleigh and report to the Governor of North Carolina for duty in that State.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *April 22, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

Arrived here this morning. Shall meet the convention in closed doors to-morrow at 1 o'clock. Harper's Ferry in our own hands. Arsenal, containing 16,000 arms, blown up by U. S. forces; 4,000 or 5,000 saved. Best guns, all machinery of value, estimated at $2,000,000, saved. Gosport navy-yard burned and evacuated by the enemy; 2,500 guns, artillery and ordnance, saved, and 3,000 barrels of powder; also large supply of caps, and shells loaded, with the Bormann fuse attached. Yard not so much injured as supposed. Merrimac, Germantown, and Dolphin sunk; Cumberland escaped. Only portion of Massachusetts regiment reached Washington; 10,000 troops north of Baltimore. Governor Hicks with United States [*sic*], General Steuart, of Maryland, asks aid. Governor Letcher has ordered 1,000 of guns at Harper's Ferry to be sent to him. The South Carolina regiment will come here. Governor Letcher this morning issued proclamation ordering 5,000 infantry and rifles to rendezvous immediately on railroad. Plenty awaiting a commander-in-chief. Col. Robert E. Lee is expected to-day, and is looked to as the commander. All the navy officers of Virginia have resigned and tendered services to the State. Governor Letcher got a card on Saturday, sent from Gordonsville, purporting to be from Mr. Benjamin, saying you would be here Wednesday, and is of course bogus.

ALEX. H. STEPHENS.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

I am directed by the Governor to inform you that Colonel Lee is here. The Governor has sent in his nomination as commander of the land and naval forces of Virginia, with rank of major-general. Nomination will be confirmed. Heavy ordnance from Norfolk ordered here for coast defense and for purposes of co-operating with you.

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
[2.] *Secretary of State.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 22, 1861.*

Hon. R. TOOMBS:

Dispatches just received from agent of Governor Letcher, stating that dispatches have just been received from General Steuart, in command of troops at Baltimore, stating that 3,000 are in camp ten miles from Baltimore, waiting re-enforcements before proceeding to Washington. Baltimore is almost bare of arms and asks the loan of them from Virginia. The Governor has ordered them to be furnished from Harper's Ferry. I will communicate later what help you can give the city. Richmond was thrown into consternation yesterday by a dispatch stating that the Pawnee was coming up the James River to destroy the powder taken at Norfolk and to destroy the cannon foundry. Troops, with a battery, were sent down the river, where they now are, but the report is considered false.

JOHN SCOTT.

[2.]

CLARKSBURG, *April 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

DEAR SIR: Of course you are aware of the general exposure of this section of the State, and especially the danger of an attempt to pass northwestern troops through upon our railroads. We are almost entirely without arms. As lieutenant-colonel commanding the One hundred and thirty-eighth Regiment of Militia, I beseech you to furnish for my disposal such arms as you can afford, and that you will authorize the military of this section to do what circumstances shall require to prevent the passage of troops through Virginia or other aggression or insult to the Commonwealth. If the troubles in Maryland should continue and our services should not be needed at home, we would be glad to have liberty to go to the relief of our brethren of that State. I send duplicates of this by different routes. Please direct the arms to Bridgeport, Harrison County, Va.

Yours, &c.,

N. J. COPLIN.

We indorse the above and unite in the request which it contains.

JOS. JOHNSON.
RO. JOHNSTON.
JAS. M. JACKSON.
W. P. COOPER.
A. J. SMITH.
[2.] J. S. HOFFMAN.

PUTNAM COURT-HOUSE, VA., *April 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

DEAR SIR: A gentleman of this county of much credibility, who has just returned from a trip through several counties in Ohio, says he was informed by several of his customers (he being a tobacconist) that efforts were now being made in several of the neighborhoods in Gallia and Jackson Counties, Ohio, to raise a sufficient force to invade this portion of Virginia, and produce an insurrection among the slaves and lay waste the valley of the Kanawha. Believing this statement to be true, I am induced to write to you, and suggest the propriety of ordering one or more volunteer companies to Point Pleasant, the mouth of the Kanawha River. Buffalo is situated some twenty-two miles up the Kanawha River, but within some twelve miles of the Ohio River. As the Ohio River runs nearly parallel with the Kanawha from Point Pleasant to a point some eighteen or twenty miles below mouth of Kanawha, Buffalo would be the most accessible point to the abolitionists of Ohio to enter the valley of the Kanawha. There are more slaves in the neighborhood of Buffalo than there are from Buffalo to Point Pleasant. I would therefore also suggest the necessity of stationing some one or more companies at Buffalo. If we had arms we could soon raise a force to protect ourselves and give to other portions of the State the services of our volunteer companies. The people of this county are heart and soul with you in the defense of the State.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

RO. T. HARVEY.

[Inclosure.]

At a county court, held for the county of Putnam at the court-house thereof on Monday, the 22d of April, 1861, it was ordered that the sum of $3,000 be appropriated for the purpose of purchasing arms for the people of said county, to be used for defending themselves and the State of Virginia, and that said sum be levied for and collected in the usual manner in which the county levies of said county are made and collected, and also the sum of $200 to pay the expenses of a special messenger to Richmond City, to be levied and collected in the same manner. But this levy of said $3,000 is only to take effect in the event that the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia fails or refuses to supply said arms. And it is further ordered, that Maj. L. L. Bronaugh be, and he is hereby, appointed special commissioner to wait upon the Governor of Virginia for the purpose aforesaid.

Test:

RO. T. HARVEY,
Clerk.

[2.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 23, 1861.*

Col. T. B. FLOURNOY, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

I will accept your regiment.* You will arm it and equip it from your arsenal. Transportation will be provided. You will rendezvous it at Lynchburg, where you will be mustered into service. Let me know when you will depart and the route you propose.

L. P. WALKER.

[1.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 23, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

Meet the convention to-day; prospect good; nothing decisive done; Col. Robert E. Lee here. He is the commander of the Virginia forces. No organization yet. General Scott not resigned, and I believe will not from the best information I get. Programme is to hold Fortress Monroe, Washington City, retake Harper's Ferry; to take and hold Memphis, and from that point with Western troops to open a line of communication with Pensacola.

ALEX. H. STEPHENS.

[2.]

CHARLESTON, [*April*] *23, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Virginia Forces:

Permit me to advise batteries with portable shot furnaces to prevent ascent of Potomac by steamers.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[2.]

---

* See Flournoy *et al.*, Vol. I, p. 688.

NORFOLK, *April 23, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

I herewith send you a dispatch, communicated to me as confidential by Samuel Watts (aide-de-camp), W. W. Lamb (mayor), C. W. Newton, James Cornick, and Tazewell Taylor, esqrs.:

NORFOLK, *April 23, 1861.*

The Baltic arrived off Old Point to-day with troops from Boston, as reported to us, and proceeded to Washington. The Cumberland is lying off Old Point, and is the only vessel of war in Hampton Roads.

WALTER GWYNN,
[2.] *Major-General.*

TUESDAY, *April 23, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

The Governor nominated to the convention Robert E. Lee to be commander of the military and naval forces of this Commonwealth, with the rank of major-general. The nomination was unanimously confirmed, and the commission was issued accordingly.

* * * * * * *

The Governor issued an order to W. W. Townes that all vessels loaded with tobacco, cotton, etc., belonging to Northern men, should not be permitted to leave James River.

* * * * * * *

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

TUESDAY, *April 23, 1861.*†

Present, the whole council.

The council respectfully advise that the Governor dispatch a telegram to General Walter Gwynn to send a flag to Fort Monroe to ascertain whether it be true that officers of the Army citizens of this State are kept in irons or otherwise restrained against their will at that fort, and report the result to Governor Letcher immediately.

Ordered, That the secretary enter upon record the communication this day addressed by them to the convention. This communication is in these words:

COUNCIL OFFICE, *April 23, 1861.*

GENTLEMEN OF THE CONVENTION:

The Council of Three, appointed by a resolution of the convention adopted on the 20th of April, 1861, to aid, counsel, and advise the Governor in the exercise of his executive authority in the present emergency, beg leave to represent to the convention that great uncertainty arises out of the terms of the resolution as to the relation which it was contemplated to establish between the Governor and the council. The expression, "to aid the Governor," is ambiguous. It could not have been contemplated that the council should enter upon the performance of executive functions without the concurrence of the Governor, for that would have been to create a dual executive, each acting independently. The resolution does not make it necessary that the Governor shall act with the advice of the council or direct him, before he exercises any discretionary power, to require the advice of the council, leaving it discretionary with the Governor to conform his action thereto or not, as to him may seem expedient. If it was contemplated that the council should counsel and advise the Governor upon such matters as the council might deem important, such advice, if offered without the request of the Governor, might appear obtrusive, and if given without adequate knowledge of the facts might lead to disastrous consequences.

---

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.
† From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

The members of the council beg leave, in conclusion, to state that, acting under the emergency which prompted the passage of the resolution, they entered upon the performance of the duties imposed on them, and that so far as they have been consulted or ventured to make independent suggestions the utmost harmony has existed between the Governor and council, but they feel convinced that under the resolution as it now stands they cannot render that effective service which the public exigency demands.

JOHN J. ALLEN,
President of the Council.

The council respectfully advise that the companies from the University of Virginia be sent back to Charlottesville.

It being suggested to the council by the Governor that the rooms in the custom-house assigned to the clerk of the Federal courts have been appropriated by the military, the council respectfully advise that the Governor issue an order directing the possession of the said rooms to be restored to the clerk.

President Davis having informed the Governor that thirteen additional regiments of the troops of the Confederate States have been ordered on to Virginia, it is respectfully advised that the Governor reply to the President that Col. Robert E. Lee being about to assume command here, it will be best to delay the march of the troops mentioned until he shall receive a communication from Colonel Lee. And it is further advised that the Governor communicate the telegram received from President Davis and the answer thereto to the convention.

On a suggestion made by the Governor the council advise that no volunteer companies be mustered into service when the complement of men falls below the minimum required by law; and that mere informalities in the rolls of companies should be no barrier to mustering in such companies as may have a full complement.

The Governor submitted a communication from John B. Baldwin, inspector-general, asking instructions as to mustering in the companies composing the First Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, he having been notified by Captain Cary, commanding one of the companies, of the unwillingness of both himself and many of his soldiers to be mustered in as a part of the regiment, preferring rather that their services should be accepted as an independent company. Whereupon, advised by the council that as the course insisted on by Captain Cary would end in the total disorganization of the regiment, the inspector-general be instructed to muster in the regiment as a whole and not by companies.

It being suggested to the council by the Governor that sundry vessels have been seized by his orders and are now detained, and advice being asked in relation to the disposition of such vessels, cargoes, and crews, the council advise that the officers charged with the naval defenses of the James, York, Rappahannock, and Potomac Rivers and their tributaries be directed to inspect the vessels so seized; to cause a valuation and assessment of damages to be made of any such vessels and their cargoes as may be absolutely necessary to be detained for the defenses of the State; to take immediate measures for the preservation of such vessels and cargoes as may not be discharged and discharge all such as are not essential to be retained, and give certificates to the officers and crews for their pay from the time of detention until discharged.

The council direct the insertion in their journal of the following resolutions, adopted by the convention in response to the communication this day made by the council to that body:

1. *Resolved*, That in the appointment of a council of three by the convention, upon the nomination of the Governor, to aid, counsel, and advise him in the exercise of his executive authority in the present emergency, it was not the purpose or intention of the convention to confer on the council the power to control the Governor in the

exercise of his executive functions, but it was their purpose to impose upon the Governor the obligation to consult the council in regard to all executive acts.

2. That a regular journal of the executive proceedings and acts should be kept, in which should be recorded all appointments and proceedings of the Executive and the votes of the several councilors thereupon.

Adopted by the convention of Virginia April 23, 1861.

And the secretary is also directed at this point to place upon record the fact that in all the advices heretofore given to the Governor the vote of the council has been unanimous.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

FAIRMONT, VA., *April 23, 1861.*

Governor JOHN LETCHER:

DEAR SIR: I have felt it my duty to send Major Thompson, one of my aides, to you, to inform you of the state of things here. We receive no mail south of the city of Washington any more. We must have arms here or else we shall be overrun. The Government of the United States furnishes arms upon the order of the postmaster at Wheeling, and threatens us with Ohio and Pennsylvania troops. The administration men threaten us with a provisional government and manifest a determination to take possession of this part of Virginia. Our people are right in this county with a few exceptions. Let us have arms here. Send them to Strasburg. Have them wagoned eighteen miles to Winchester and send by the railroad. Authorize us to call out at least 1,000 men, to be posted near Wheeling and along the railroad line. Send us a draft on the treasury for some money to meet this exigency. I have sent this express, deeming it my duty so to do. Major Thompson will give you the facts in detail. Let us have some pieces of ordnance. Send us as good arms as you have. If no other kind, let us have flint-lock muskets. I hope you feel it your duty to pay the expense of this express. We are impatient to hear from you.

T. S. HAYMOND,
[2.] *Major-General Third Division Virginia Militia.*

RICHMOND, *April 24, 1861.*
(Received 25th.)

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Just arrived. Have seen Mr. Stephens. General Scott is determined to stand by Union and his oath. Two men arrested on Wilmington and Weldon road cutting bridges.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *April 24, 1861.*
(Received 6 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Mission of Mr. Stephens successful. The Old Dominion is in our Confederacy. An ordinance has just passed adopting the Provisional Constitution. Delegates will be sent to our Congress 29th. Mr. Stephens has telegraphed the President.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES, C. S. ARMY,
Charleston, April 24, 1861.

General ROBERT E. LEE:

Do you wish portable shot furnaces for defense of the Potomac? I can let you have two.

[2.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, *April 24, 1861.*
(Received 9.10 p. m.)

General BEAUREGARD,
Charleston:

Will be glad to have the furnaces. Send them here.

[2.] R. E. LEE.

WEDNESDAY, *April 24, 1861.**

Present, the whole council.

The council direct that the secretary enter upon the journal and communicate to the Governor the following modification of the advice given by them to His Excellency on yesterday in relation to the seizure of vessels, &c.:

The council unanimously advise that all vessels which have been detained by order of the Governor or other officers acting under State authority be directed to be inspected, so as to ascertain the character of the vessel, the cargo and its value, and any damages which may have been sustained by the seizure and detention, and that report be required under what authority the vessel and cargo were seized and detained. That all such vessels be restored to their owners or masters, with permission to proceed upon their voyages. If any such vessels and cargoes have been abandoned by their masters or crews, that care should be taken of them. Where cargoes have been taken from the vessels and stored elsewhere, that the same be returned to the vessels before their discharge, ascertaining the damage and granting certificates thereof to the masters. When officers and crews have been detained, that pay should be allowed to each at the rate at which they were shipped, and certificates given them therefor from the time of detention or seizure until discharged, such certificates to be presented at Richmond for payment. But as to such steamers as may be essential for the purposes of the public service, that the same should be retained for the present and until the further order of the Governor, but a survey should be made and the value of the vessel ascertained and reported.

The Governor desiring the advice of the council as to the reply to be made to a dispatch this morning received from William H. C. Whiting, inspector-general of the State of North Carolina, applying for a safe conduct for the passage of a company of the U. S. troops through the territory of Virginia from the State of North Carolina, where they have been stationed and from which State they desire to retire: Advised unanimously that this application be rejected as inexpedient, the council deeming that the passage of such troops through the territory of Virginia might be attended with hazard to their safety. The council were also consulted by the Governor as to the appointment of ex-Governor Henry A. Wise to some military position for which he has patriotically tendered his services: Advised unanimously that the Governor hold such applications in reserve until it is ascertained by the action of the convention and the advice of the major-general in command the number and grade of military officers whom it will devolve upon the Governor to appoint in the State army and volunteers, having regard to the ordinance of convention in relation to officers of the U. S. Army, natives of Virginia or residents therein,

*From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

who have retired or may retire from the service of the United States and tender their services to Virginia.

The Governor submitted for advice a communication from R. H. Lorton, deputy collector at Richmond, inquiring whether an agent of the Post-Office Department shall be paid out of the funds in the hands of the said collector: Advised unanimously that the Governor abstain from making any disposition of the funds collected or to be collected by collectors of the United States until the convention of Virginia shall take some order in relation to that subject.

The Governor communicated a dispatch from General P. St. George Cocke, at Alexandria, to General Lee, in which General Cocke says that he can destroy the light-boats and remove the buoys through the pilots without military force, and asks instructions. Submitted by General Lee for the views of the Governor and council: Advised unanimously that the decision upon this matter be left to the discretion of the commanding general.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

PRUNTYTOWN, VA., *April 24, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER:

DEAR SIR: We, the undersigned citizens of Taylor County, deem it our duty to inform you particularly of our situation and that of this region, and to ask your advice and assistance. We inclose you two slips from the Wheeling Intelligencer, which will help to indicate our condition. The Grafton Virginian, the Clarksburg Guard, and the Wellsburg Herald adopt similar views. All these papers are evidently stipendiaries of the Federal Government. There has for some weeks been maturing in this the Tenth Congressional District a conspiracy for resistance to the ordinance of secession by force of arms and for a division of the State. Many of our citizens evidently encouraged and united in the plan before the passage of the ordinance of secession, and now, however, that they are on the brink of action, their resolution fails, yet outside of this county that resolution seems unabated. We are glad, however, to have it in our power to say with sincerity and truth that a large majority of the people of the northwest are opposed to a division of the State, and that at least half of those people will ratify by their votes the action of the convention. In Taylor County we have at least 500 reliable men.

With this preface we now come to the point which is now nearer to our immediate necessities. We are here actually in danger of subjection and humiliation to the force of our enemies from the States of Ohio and Pennsylvania, and also from our own neighbors, and we have no arms; not a single musket of the State is in our county. We have one volunteer organization at Fetterman, in this county, the Letcher Guard, but it is wholly unarmed. We are in the act of forming a volunteer company or battalion of volunteers of all ages as a home guard; and now we implore you to take measures to send us at least 200 as good arms as possible as soon as may be, and also ammunition, &c., with a flag of the State. These arms, &c., should be sent via Winchester and Harper's Ferry. They may be directed to the commandant of the One hundred and nineteenth Regiment (who is truly loyal to the State), care of J. K. Smith, Fetterman, Va., and from Harper's Ferry they should have a guard. By all manner of means these arms should

be in our hands before the election, because we apprehend that the polls may be held by the anti-secessionists and we be kept from voting. The Virginia authorities must be careful to whom they send arms and other military stores in this region, for many of the militia officers are traitorous, or, to say the least, unreliable. We will agree to give bond in any penalty before any man (or the county court) for the return of these arms, or for their delivery to any volunteer company that may present an order for them from Your Excellency. We should also have pistols and side-arms; for all of which we will give proper security. The Government should undoubtedly attend at once to this region. We were at a convention at Fairmont on the 17th instant, composed of delegates from all parts of the district, and the views we have expressed here are confirmed by all we learned there. We have conferred with our neighbor Senator Neeson, of Marion, and he concurs in our views; also Senator Newlen.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants and fellow-citizens,

E. J. ARMSTRONG.
A. S. WARDEN,
Surgeon 119th Regiment.
B. F. MARTIN.
D. S. MORRIS,
Editor and Publisher.
WM. P. KEMBLE,
Colonel 119th Regiment.
G. W. HANSBROUGH,
[2.] *Commonwealth's Attorney.*

ROLLISTON, *near Norfolk*, [*April —, 1861.**]

WILLIAM M. AMBLER, Esq.:

MY DEAR SIR: Mr. Walters, of Baltimore, will hand you this. For God's sake, urge 'em at Richmond to press forward on three points: Harper's Ferry, to cut off the West, to form camp for Baltimore and point of attack on Washington from the west; the Potomac River from every point where heavy guns can be put to resist re-enforcements by that river, and to Hampton to prevent the forces at Fort Monroe from taking heights around and shutting us up in our bays and rivers. Send heavy guns to Potomac, and procure small arms from Governor Ellis, who is said to have captured 75,000 stand in North Carolina. We are quiet here now, but fortifying, and daily along Lynn Haven seeing the steamers taking re-enforcements up bay and Potomac to Washington. This can be done all the time until we surround Fort Monroe and make the Roads too hot to hold blockading fleets. I may be a dying man, but will be at Richmond in two or three days and seek service. Have telegraphed my tender to Governor Letcher. Will you please see him and the council and beg for some command for

Yours, truly,

[2.] HENRY A. WISE.

RICHMOND, VA., *April 25, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

Convention between the Confederate States and the Commonwealth of Virginia ratified. All military forces and military operations of the

* Probably written about April 23 or 24, 1861.

Commonwealth in the present common impending danger to be under the chief control of the President of the Confederate States of America immediately upon the same principles, basis, and footing as if said Commonwealth was a member of the Confederacy and the Constitution for the Provisional Government. The convention has passed an ordinance adopting our Provisional Constitution. Delegates will be sent to the Confederate Congress on its meeting. I give you substance; particulars by mail. Will requisition be made for volunteers on the Executive of Virginia, as has been done on other Confederate States? Let me hear immediately. I am exceedingly gratified at the result of my mission.

ALEX. H. STEPHENS.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *April 25, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

To go to Washington, even could I get there, which I learn reliably would be impossible, would defeat my object. Telegraph office at Washington seized last Friday. Residents there leaving. Martial law prevailing. No communication between Washington and Virginia for some days. Every approach cut and guarded. Norfolk Bay line to Baltimore open at present. I go to Alexandria first and then to Norfolk. Maryland Legislature meets to-morrow. All bridges between Washington and Philadelphia destroyed. Maryland believed to be with us. Georgia troops narrowly escaped destruction between Wilmington and Weldon by cutting of bridges. Now thoroughly guarded. Colonel Lee planting batteries at Arlington Heights. Richmond full of troops.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 25, 1861.*

Governor J. W. ELLIS,
Raleigh, N. C.:

I shall have to supply with arms three regiments from Tennessee and one from Arkansas that rendezvous at Lynchburg, Va. Can you send this Government 2,000 percussion muskets to be sent to Lynchburg?*

L. P. WALKER.

MONTGOMERY, *April 25, 1861.*

Governor THOMAS O. MOORE,
New Orleans:

Will you send one regiment or two to Richmond? It is important for me to know.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

NEW ORLEANS, *April 25, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

One regiment leaves Saturday, and the next in three or four days after if equipments can be got ready.

THO. O. MOORE.

[2.]

---

*See Ellis to Walker, April 25, Volume I, p. 487.

IN CONVENTION, *April 25, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I have the honor to communicate the following resolution, adopted this day by the convention:

Resolved, That Major-General Lee be requested at once to provide for the security of the machinery for manufacturing arms now or recently at Harper's Ferry, by removal or otherwise, and that the report now under consideration be referred to him.

Report from a special committee, presented April 25, 1861.

AN ORDINANCE providing for the removal and disposition of the machinery taken at Harper's Ferry.

Be it ordained, That the Governor of the Commonwealth cause so much of the machinery taken at Harper's Ferry as may be useful for the manufacture and repairing of muskets to be removed to the city of Richmond and placed in the armory, and that he cause the residue of said machinery to be removed to the city of Lynchburg, and that so much thereof as may be necessary be put in a condition to be used as speedily as possible. All the expenses incurred under this ordinance to be paid out of the money appropriated for the defense of the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. L. EUBANK,

[2.] *Secretary of Convention.*

HDQRS. FIRST LIGHT DIV., MARYLAND VOLUNTEERS,
Baltimore, Thursday, April 25, 1861—7 p. m.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Richmond, Va..

SIR: The communication of Your Excellency by telegraphic dispatch to Brigadier-General Cocke, at Alexandria, and transmitted thence to Baltimore by special messenger, reached me to-day at noon, and I hasten to express our profound and grateful sense of the friendly spirit in which you have considered our destitution and most liberally provided for it. God bless you, Governor, and your generous people, and may those bonds of friendship which have so long united your State and mine never be sundered. I inclose a copy of my letter to Maj. Gen. Kenton Harper, acknowledging receipt of 351 muskets, carbines, &c., and begging him to return you my thanks for them. I also send you a copy of my note dispatched to General Harper to-day, requesting him to keep a lookout for what you proposed to send me through him. I hope to establish by to-morrow evening a line of vedettes from my headquarters to those of Brigadier-General Cocke, near Alexandria, and I shall then be in most safe communication with you by that route through Baltimore, Anne Arundel, and Prince George Counties to the ferry at Alexandria. Our Legislature will be in session to-morrow at Frederick, and I trust their action will be as unanimous and decided as we could desire. The first two regiments which marched from Annapolis for Washington reached Millersville, ten miles, last evening, and halted there last night. This morning about 8 o'clock their advance guard reached the Annapolis Junction (ten miles farther), and there met a strong detachment from Washington. The Federal troops now have possession of the entire railroad route from Washington to Annapolis, and will very soon repair the damage done to the Annapolis road. The road from the Junction to Washington has not been injured. They have at their command only two or three engines, with passenger and burden cars sufficient to transport about 500 men in one train. The road from the Annapolis Junction to Baltimore is uninjured, and I am very anxious, with the co-operation of General Harper, to occupy a

strong position at or near the Relay House, so as to guard and keep open for our own accommodation the railroad communication from Baltimore to the West, and at the same time cutting it off from Washington. As soon as that point is agreed upon, I shall make an application to General Harper for a large force to guard and protect the road from Harper's Ferry to Baltimore, leaving us to take a strong position and guard it at the Relay House. Have the goodness to acknowledge the receipt of this and other communications from me, that I may be assured of their safe delivery. Of course the communication I have spoken of from Alexandria to Baltimore by the vedette line will be the best and safest.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

G. H. STEUART,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

BALTIMORE, *April 23, 1861—5.30 a. m.*

Maj. Gen. KENTON HARPER,
Commanding at Harper's Ferry:

SIR: I fully appreciate your reply to my dispatch. It is just what I expected from you and from a commander of Virginia troops at this moment. Since I wrote to you, new and unexpected movements and operations of the troops landed at Annapolis have altered the plans I was preparing to carry out. Our eyes are now turned to another point, where your co-operation could not be easily availed of, though it is possible I may be able to give you sufficient notice to secure your valuable assistance. Having opened a communication with you, I shall write freely when our exigencies require it. At present all I will add is, all honor to Old Virginia and everlasting union between her and Maryland.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. H. STEUART,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. FIRST LIGHT DIV., MARYLAND VOLUNTEERS,
Baltimore, April 25, 1861.

Major-General HARPER,
Commanding at Harper's Ferry, Va.:

SIR: When the arms (with regard to which we have this day received a dispatch from Brigadier-General Cocke) are received by you, be kind enough to inform me at once and retain them until an answer is sent you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. H. STEUART,
[2.] *Major-General.*

THURSDAY, *April 25, 1861.**

Present, the whole council.

The council authorize and direct their secretary to employ some trustworthy person to assist him as a copying clerk and by bearing messages and in such other matters as may require such assistance, his services to commence with this day.

The Governor having presented "An ordinance amending and re-enacting the ordinance adopted on the 21st instant for the organization of staff departments for the military forces of the State," adopted by the convention of Virginia April 24, 1861, asking the advice of the

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

council upon all questions arising under said ordinance: Advised unanimously that this ordinance be immediately carried into effect, and for this purpose that the Governor confer with General Lee with reference to the number of officers and the persons most suited for the various branches of the staff corps. It is also unanimously advised that, as the commissions of all officers in the said staff corps which have already been commissioned are vacated by this ordinance, these officers continue in service until their successors are appointed.

Under the ordinance of convention of April 24, 1861, the council unanimously concur with the Governor in the following appointments recommended by General Lee:

Maj. Robert S. Garnett to be adjutant-general with the rank of colonel; Capt. Eugene E. McLean to be quartermaster with the rank of major; Maj. George C. Hutter to be paymaster with the rank of major; Charles Bell Gibson to be surgeon-general with the rank of colonel; Charles H. Smith to be surgeon with the rank of major.

Under the ordinance of convention of April 17, 1861, the council unanimously advise that the Governor make the following appointments upon like recommendation of General Lee, submitted by the Governor for advice:

Col. Joseph E. Johnston, to be major-general of volunteers; Col. John B. Magruder to be colonel of volunteers; Capt. Henry Heth to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Capt. Richard S. Ewell to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, and James R. Crenshaw to be major of volunteers.

The Governor having submitted to the council for advice the case of officers of the Army and Navy of the United States, natives or residents of Virginia, now on the retired list: Advised unanimously that General Joseph E. Johnston, Col. John B. Magruder, and Lieut. Col. Richard S. Ewell, late of the U. S. Army, and Capts. Samuel Barron and Sydney Smith Lee, late of the U. S. Navy, be appointed a joint commission of army and navy officers to name all efficient and worthy Virginians and residents of Virginia in the Army and Navy of the United States, for the purpose of inviting them into the service of Virginia, in accordance with the ordinance of convention of April 17, 1861.

The Governor also submitted for advice the question how steam vessels entering the navy-yard at Portsmouth or other ports on State service may be supplied with coal when in want, this being now the case with one such vessel at Portsmouth: Advised unanimously that this matter be referred to the proper navy bureau, with instructions to the chief of that bureau to purchase, or cause to be purchased, a sufficient supply of coal for the use of steamers and to issue it as necessity may require.

The Governor submitted for advice the following ordinance adopted by the convention on the 24th instant:

Be it ordained, That the Governor be authorized to have constructed a line of telegraph from the city of Richmond to such point on York River as he may select, and to defray the cost of the same from such moneys as may be raised for military purposes.

Advised unanimously that the Governor advertise for proposals to erect a line of telegraph from Richmond to West Point and put the same in operation.

The Governor also submitted another ordinance of the convention of the same date, as follows:

Be it ordained, That the Governor be, and is hereby, authorized to excuse from military service such number of the employés of each railroad company as may be necessary to operate the road and to organize and arm them for the defense of the line of such road and of its termini.

Advised unanimously that the Governor exempt from military service such employés as the presidents of the respective companies may certify to be necessary, and to arm them and place them under the command of such of the conductors or other agents of such companies as the presidents of said companies may prescribe.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

THURSDAY, *April 25, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

Advised unanimously that General Joseph E. Johnston, Col. John B. Magruder, and Lieut. Col. Richard S. Ewell, late of the U. S. Army, and Capts. Samuel Barron, Robert B. Pegram, and Sydney Smith Lee, late of the U. S. Navy, be appointed a joint commission of army and navy officers to name all efficient and worthy Virginians and residents of Virginia in the Army and Navy of the United States, for the purpose of inviting them into the service of Virginia in accordance with the ordinance of convention adopted April 17, 1861.

* * * * * * *

Under the ordinance of the convention of April 24, 1861, the Governor, with the unanimous concurrence of the council, appointed and commissioned the following staff officers, viz: Maj. Robert S. Garnett to be adjutant-general with the rank of colonel; Maj. George C. Hutter to be paymaster with the rank of major; Charles Bell Gibson to be surgeon-general with the rank of colonel; Charles H. Smith to be surgeon with the rank of major, and Capt. Eugene E. McLean to be quartermaster with the rank of major.

* * * * * * *

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

APRIL 25, 1861.

General LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: A telegraph from President Davis notified the Governor a few days ago that he has made a requisition for thirteen regiments, to rendezvous at Lynchburg without delay. The Governor replied not to forward them until you should be invested with the command. The Governor suggests that you take up the consideration of communicating with President Davis on the subject at once.

F. H. SMITH.
[2.]

LOUISVILLE, *April 25, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: Your dispatch to Magoffin was handed to him whilst we were conversing, and was read by him to me, and at the same time Mr. Benjamin's dispatch came, telling me to offer my men. As you will have learned from my letter to Mr. Benjamin, our State is in a defenseless condition, and therefore our policy must be to gain time. I immediately sent orders to my companies to move, and they have done so

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

hurriedly and without their ranks full. Capt. Jo. Desha, Capt. J. D. Pope, Capt. J. B. Harvey, and Captain Lapaille left for Nashville this afternoon with about 300 men. Captain Crossland and Captain Bowman will meet me there with about 180 more. The other companies will follow, as they were not ready and have been disorganized temporarily by the fright cast over our people of an invasion apprehended from Cincinnati, Cairo, and Indianapolis. As the Governor could not respond to your call from motives of policy, I have done so individually, and the Confederate flag has floated gaily to the breeze as my men this evening marched through our streets, thousands applauding and waving them on. As of necessity in thus hurriedly, at a moment's notice, moving a body of men, I shall not profess to supply them with articles which are necessary for troops, but will content myself with uniforming as many as possible and supplying them with the actual necessities. Having to do all this individually, and money in such times as these being very hard to procure, I shall exercise due economy, and think that you will find my men less expensive than any other detachment which is enrolled. I shall remain in Nashville, where I go on Saturday with the stragglers left this evening, for a few days, so that I can go to Virginia with the Tennessee troops. I expect my detachment, when leaving Nashville, to number about 600 men, and the remainder will follow me as quickly afterward as the respective companies can be prepared. I presume that you will give directions to the proper officers in Virginia in regard to furnishing my men with proper arms and equipments.

I have the honor to be, yours, truly,

BLANTON DUNCAN.

[2.]

FREDERICKSBURG, [*April 25, 1861.*]

His Excellency Governor LETCHER:

The steamer Logan, now here, would have been detained by me but for your proclamation. The agents say that if she goes to Baltimore she will not return. It is absolutely necessary that I should have this steamer on the Rappahannock. She leaves at 4 a. m. to-morrow for Baltimore. I advise that she be chartered by the State. I have also at the wharf a Northern vessel loaded with corn for New York. Shall the corn be detained? I await your instructions.

DANIEL RUGGLES,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

NORFOLK, *April 25, 1861.*

Capt. A. B. FAIRFAX:

(Care Honorable Secretary of Committee.)

Opportunity presents of sending a few heavy guns to the Potomac. Ascertain if desired, and to what point they shall be sent.

By order:

W. F. LYNCH,
Colonel.

[First indorsement.]

The within dispatch is referred to General Lee, who will reply.

By order of the Governor:

JNO. ECHOLS,
Aide.

[Second indorsement.]

The opportunity is not deemed safe.

[2.] [R. E. LEE.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 26, 1861.*

Hon. A. H. STEPHENS,
Richmond, Va.:

Mr. Pryor was furnished with a copy of our law providing for the public defense. Under this law the regiments elect their own officers. I told them when here that such troops as Virginia would supply would be through Governor Letcher upon requisition. He must therefore arrange with Governor Letcher. The military force of Virginia has been placed at the disposal of the President, and I have telegraphed Governor Letcher to know of what this force consists and at what points it is being rendezvoused. Until he replies I can give no special orders. The troops from the Confederate States are ordered to rendezvous at Lynchburg and Richmond.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

PRIVATE.] RICHMOND, *April 26, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Mr. Stephens said to a prominent gentleman [that] President Davis was not coming. Causes dissatisfaction, because expected his presence would inspire confidence. Leaked out proposition made from Washington to convention. Troops murmuring; they have not the confidence in Lee they have in Davis. Union men favor temporizing. William C. Rives believes in settlement without collision. Lee dwelt on enthusiasm North and against aggression from us. Is our cause not in danger of demoralization? Pryor agrees with Tyler that President Davis' presence is essential. I leave for Alexandria to-morrow, then Norfolk and Baltimore, which are the points Tyler said to me a moment since propositions were coming from third parties.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *April 26, 1861.*
(Received 7 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Have conversed with General Robert E. Lee. He wishes to repress enthusiasm of our people. His troops not ready; although pouring in every hour, they remain here. General Cocke has 300, and no more. Corps of observation on Potomac near Alexandria. He considers Maryland helpless, needing encouragement and succor. Believes 20,000 men in and near Washington. New York furnishing Government large sums money. Astor reported offered $10,000,000.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

WHEELING, VA., *April 26, 1861.*

JOHN LETCHER, Esq.,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR: I have this moment learned that Major-General Haymond, of Marion County, contemplates asking that the State shall send arms,

&c., to Wheeling for its defense. I trust that no such order will be complied with, and that its compliance will only add to the confusion and to the evil of the times. We are at peace, and such a procedure will only bring upon our people the bitterness of intestine feud and the military occupation of the northwest by the forces of the surrounding States under the authority of the Union, and if resistance is made it will make us the theater of civil and predatory warfare, with the inability of the State or of the entire South to protect us. A glance at the map will satisfy you of our exposed and defenseless position, and just now we feel and are satisfied that our weakness is our strength, and our people desire to be left in that condition. If at leisure I may write you again in a few days and frankly give you my views of the relations of the northwest to the eastern division of the State.

With personal regard, your friend,

GEO. W. THOMPSON.

[2.]

FRIDAY, *April 26, 1861.**

Present, a full council.

The Governor submitted the following as his nominations under the ordinance of convention of April 17, 1861, viz:

On the recommendation of Major-General Lee, Samuel Jones to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Joseph Selden to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Daniel A. Langhorne to be colonel of volunteers; Robert Johnston to be major of volunteers; Lunsford L. Lomax to be captain of volunteers; William P. Smith to be captain of volunteers; J. Maury Garland to be captain of volunteers; David Lambert to be captain of volunteers; H. H. Selden to be captain of volunteers; John R. McDaniel to be captain of volunteers; Jehu Williams to be captain of volunteers; William Thomas Hardy to be captain of volunteers; Charles W. Hardy to be captain of volunteers.

On the recommendation of J. R. Crenshaw, acting commissary-general, Thomas G. Peyton to be captain of volunteers; Frank G. Ruffin to be captain of volunteers, and John H. Claiborne to be captain of volunteers.

On the recommendation of Colonel Heth, acting quartermaster-general, William S. Wood to be captain of volunteers. Nearly all being wanted for immediate staff service, advised unanimously that these appointments be made.

The Governor also submitted his nomination of Richard L. Maury to be first lieutenant of volunteers, for service in the council chamber: Advised unanimously that this appointment be made.

The name of John Cowdrey Taylor was also submitted by the Governor for appointment as second lieutenant of volunteers, nominated by Capt. R. L. Page, who desires the assistance of Mr. Taylor as secretary in performing the duties of his office as naval aide-de-camp to the Governor: Advised unanimously that this appointment be made.

On the suggestion of Capt. Samuel Barron, the Governor submits the nomination of Lieut. R. B. Pegram, of the navy, to be added to the joint commission of army and navy officers yesterday appointed: Advised unanimously that Lieutenant Pegram be added to the commission.

Papers were submitted by the Governor relating to repairs of revenue cutter Duane, commenced by authority of the United States Govern-

---

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

ment and now interrupted, the naval officer in charge desiring instructions: Advised unanimously that the officer charged with naval repairs be requested to ascertain the time and cost of putting the Duane in complete repair.

The Governor submitted a communication from Colonel Dimmock, of the Ordnance Department, proposing to send to Louisville and other Western places, by an agent, to gather up percussion caps, thinking that large numbers can thus be had. He asks whether he can obtain through the Treasury Department $500 for the purpose: Advised unanimously that an advance of $500 for this purpose be made.

A communication was received and submitted by the Governor from John W. Vaughan, Hampton, Va., stating that he has left the light-boat and has all his crew with him, and holds at the disposal of the Executive two small boats belonging to the light-boat. Requests that if any arrangement can be made for the pay now due by the United States Government to himself and his men the collector of the port of Norfolk may be informed: Advised unanimously that no steps be taken on the subject until the convention has given instructions. The light-boat should be taken care of by the proper bureau.

The Governor submitted a communication from Maj. W. E. Taylor, commanding the Third Battalion of Virginia Volunteers, Norfolk, stating that Capt. Edmund Bradford, of Company F, in his battalion, is absent, and that the companies of the battalion are very large. He asks instructions, and in particular whether three lieutenants to each company may be elected: Advised unanimously that no action is necessary at present in the case of Captain Bradford; he will no doubt soon be in Norfolk. The Governor is authorized by the law (Code of Virginia, p. 150, sec. 2, chap. 26) to allow the election of three lieutenants of volunteer companies whenever he may deem it expedient. It is further advised that the absence of the captain and the large size of the companies in Major Taylor's battalion make this a proper case for the exercise of the discretion of the Governor.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

FRIDAY, *April 26, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

Maj. Gen. Robert E. Lee nominated the following officers for appointment: Samuel Jones, lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Joseph Selden, lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Daniel A. Langhorne, colonel; Robert Johnston, major; Lunsford L. Lomax, captain; William P. Smith, captain; J. Maury Garland, captain; David Lambert, captain; H. H. Selden, captain; N. B. French, captain, each, of volunteers. Upon which the Governor asked the advice of the council and they unanimously advised that the appointments should be made as suggested under the authority given in the ordinance of convention of the 17th of April, 1861.

* * * * * * *

The Governor commissioned J. B. Baldwin inspector-general of volunteers, he having been appointed some days ago.

* * * * * * *

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

---

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES IN NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., April 26, 1861.

Maj. Gen. ROBERT E. LEE,
Commanding Land and Naval Forces of Virginia,
Headquarters, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Inclosed I send you a copy of my correspondence with Flag-Officer G. J. Pendergrast, of the U. S. Navy, in reference to subjects therein disclosed. I send also a copy of the conversation between him and the bearers of the flag of truce.

By order of Walter Gwynn, major-general, commanding forces in Norfolk Harbor:

SAML. WATTS,
Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

U. S. FLAG-SHIP CUMBERLAND,
Off Fortress Monroe, Va., April 25, 1861.

Maj. Gen. WALTER GWYNN,
Commanding Forces in Norfolk Harbor:

SIR: Your letter, under date of April 25, 1861, inclosing a communication from Col. J. Dimick, was this moment handed me by Captain Jones, one of your aides, under a flag of truce. In reply to your communication I have to say that the schooner George M. Smith was seen with a signal of distress flying and a boat was immediately dispatched to her relief, when the steam-tug Young America was seen coming direct toward her. Thinking that the boat would not be able to bring her to a gun was fired from the ship, which had the desired effect. The said schooner was loaded with contraband of war, and was accordingly ordered under the protection of the fort, and in connection with the steam-tug Young America becomes the property of the United States Government by my order.

G. J. PENDERGRAST,
Flag-Officer, Commander-in-Chief Home Squadron.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES IN NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., April 25, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of the State of Virginia:

SIR: I herewith inclose, you will find, first, a communication from me to my aide, Capt. Catesby ap R. Jones; second, a communication from me to Col. J. Dimick; third, Colonel Dimick's reply; fourth, Capt. Catesby ap R. Jones' report to me. I have just sent my aides, Capt. C. ap R. Jones, Col. Tazewell Taylor, and Col. Harrison Robertson, under a flag of truce, with a communication to Flag-Officer G. J. Pendergrast, a copy of which I herewith inclose. As soon as his answer is received a copy of it will be transmitted to you.

WALTER GWYNN,
Major-General, Commanding Forces in Norfolk Harbor.

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES IN NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., April 24, 1861.

Capt. CATESBY AP R. JONES,
Of the Virginia State Navy and Aide-de-Camp:

SIR: You will be pleased to ascertain and report to me the circumstances under which the steam-tug Young America left this harbor this morning.

By order of Walter Gwynn, major-general, commanding forces in Norfolk Harbor:

H'N ROBERTSON,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES IN NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., April 24, 1861.

COMDG. OFFICER FORTRESS MONROE AND CASTLE CALHOUN:

SIR: I send herewith my aide, Capt. Catesby ap R. Jones, with a flag of truce, to inquire into the circumstances as reported to me of the capture of the steam-tug Young America.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,
Major-General, Commanding Forces in Norfolk Harbor.

[Sub-inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Monroe, Va., April 24, 1861.

Maj. Gen. WALTER GWYNN,
Commanding Forces in Norfolk Harbor:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication just delivered me by your aide, Capt. Catesby ap R. Jones, inquiring into the circumstances as reported to you of the capture of the steam-tug Young America, I have the honor to inform you that she was captured by Flag-Officer Pendergrast, U. S. Navy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. DIMICK,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Sub-inclosure No. 4.]

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES IN NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., April 24, 1861.

Maj. Gen. WALTER GWYNN,
Commanding Forces in Norfolk Harbor:

GENERAL: In obedience to your order I have ascertained that Flag-Officer Forrest this morning granted permission to the steam-tug Young America to proceed to Hampton Roads for the purpose of towing up a schooner to this port. I have also to report that the steam-tug was this evening in possession of the frigate Cumberland, now lying under the guns of Fortress Monroe, and it is stated that she was fired into by that vessel.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

CATESBY AP R. JONES,
Captain, Virginia Navy.

[Sub-inclosure No. 5.]

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES IN NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., April 25, 1861.

Flag-Officer G. J. PENDERGRAST,
Commanding U. S. Naval Forces now in Hampton Roads:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you a communication * from Col. J. Dimick in reply to my communication to him, from which it appears that the steam-tug Young America was captured yesterday by your

* See sub-inclosure No. 3.

orders. I have therefore thought proper to send my aides, Col. Tazewell Taylor, Capt. Catesby ap R. Jones, and Col. Harrison Robertson, under a flag of truce, to inquire of you under what circumstances and by what authority the said capture was made.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

Major-General, Commanding Forces in Norfolk Harbor.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

Memorandum of an interview had on the 25th day of April, 1861, on board the U. S. frigate Cumberland, between Flag-Officer G. J. Pendergrast, U. S. Navy, and the undersigned, aides-de-camp of Maj. Gen. Walter Gwynn, commanding the forces of the State of Virginia in Norfolk Harbor, under a flag of truce, borne by the undersigned, with a communication in writing from Major-General Gwynn to Flag-Officer Pendergrast.

Having been received by Flag-Officer Pendergrast on board the frigate Cumberland and conducted to his cabin, we presented to him Major-General Gwynn's communication, which being read, the flag-officer retired to his secretary's room, and after some time returned to us and said that he would answer General Gwynn's communication in writing, but that while his answer was being prepared he would state to us verbally the circumstances under which the capture of the steam-tug Young America was made. He then stated in substance as follows, viz: That on yesterday (the 24th of April) a schooner lying at anchor near the frigate Cumberland (distant some 300 or 400 yards) was observed to have an American ensign hoisted with the union down; that regarding this as a signal of distress he had ordered one of his boats to go alongside of the schooner, and the boat had accordingly started on that errand; that at the same time the steam-tug Young America approached the same schooner; that a shot was fired across the bows of the steam-tug from a gun in his boat, and as that shot did not appear to bring the steam-tug to immediately he (Flag-Officer Pendergrast) ordered a gun to be fired at the steam-tug from on board the Cumberland, which was done, and the shot from the gun struck the steam-tug, but fortunately killed no one on board and did no material damage to the tug, except to pierce the upper works of the tug; that the two shots were fired in quick succession; that the steam-tug was then about 300 or 400 yards distant; that the boat immediately afterwards boarded the schooner and the steam-tug and took them both, with their crews, captives; that he (Flag-Officer Pendergrast) still held the captured vessels, and intended still to hold them and their crews as captured vessels, and intended to make use of the steam-tug for the uses of the United States Government, as he had already done since she was captured; that there were on board the steam-tug, besides the crew, two persons, one of whom was a harbor master of Norfolk, both of whom he had ordered to be set on shore at Old Point, with liberty to go wherever they pleased, and that the crews of the steam-tug and of the schooner were still prisoners; that the schooner, upon examination of her cargo, was found to have on board ten gun carriages, with caissons, which seemed to be adapted for light artillery use; that this fact was not known to him when he ordered the guns to be fired and the vessels to be captured; that he had not thoroughly examined the whole cargo of the schooner, but had not found any guns

or cannon or any other articles contraband of war except the above-mentioned gun carriages. Flag-Officer Pendergrast exhibited the manifest of the captured schooner, showing that she was the schooner George M. Smith, of Brook Haven, Conn., of 171 tons burden, and that she had cleared from the port of New York for the port of Wilmington, N. C., on the 2d day of April, 1861; that several vessels recently arriving in Hampton Roads and bound into Norfolk and Richmond had applied to him for advice as to what course they should pursue; that he had advised such vessels, in writing, to proceed to some Northern port and there take further advice from their consignees. He specified the vessels to which he had given such advice, viz: The schooner Sarah Jane, of Marblehead, Mass.; schooner Ann Colby, of Bucksport, Me., and the schooner Grapeshot, of Bucksport, Me. He further stated, in answer to inquiries made by the undersigned, that he had not captured or arrested any other vessels except the steam-tug Young America and the schooner George M. Smith, above mentioned; that he did not know whether he would have permitted the vessels (the schooners Sarah Jane, Ann Colby, and Grapeshot, above mentioned) to go up to Norfolk if they had requested permission to do so; that he certainly would not have permitted them if they had on board any munitions of war; that he declined to say whether vessels not having articles contraband of war on board and desiring to proceed through Hampton Roads to Norfolk or Richmond would be permitted by him to do so; that he had not made up his mind upon that subject, but expected further orders from Washington on that point to-morrow morning; that the schooner George M. Smith was then under the guns of the frigate Cumberland and Fortress Monroe. The above is the substance of all that was said by Flag-Officer Pendergrast during the interview relating to the subject-matter of the flag of truce, as far as we can recollect. This memorandum was made the same day, April 25, 1861.

TAZEWELL TAYLOR,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.
CATESBY AP R. JONES,
Captain, Virginia Navy.
H'N ROBERTSON,
[2.] *Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.*

NORFOLK, *April 26, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. ROBERT E. LEE:

GENERAL: Accompanying this dispatch please find a communication from Francis J. Thomas, colonel and adjutant-general Maryland forces. Be pleased to communicate to me your desire in the premises.

By order of Walter Gwynn, major-general, commanding forces in Norfolk Harbor:

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant.

CHAS. F. COLLIER,
Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure.]

NORFOLK, *April 26, 1861.*

Major-General GWYNN,
Commanding Virginia Forces, Norfolk:

GENERAL: Having felt it best to alter my plans with reference to the transportation of my heavy ordnance to Baltimore, I take pleasure

in informing you that if a dispatch of mine to Baltimore did not reach there in time to prevent it, which I doubt, I have at Fredericksburg a large and swift steamer subject to my orders, and which I beg to place at the disposal of the Virginia authorities, should they desire to run guns or other material of war up the Potomac or elsewhere. I do not know what steamer has been sent, but presume the George Peabody.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS J. THOMAS,
[2.] *Colonel and Adjutant-General.*

NORFOLK, *April 26, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. ROBERT E. LEE,
Comdr. of the Land and Naval Force of the State of Virginia:

GENERAL: I herewith send you a communication from Charles Du Pont Bird, Loyola College, Baltimore, Md., sent to me by Governor Wise.

By order of Walter Gwynn, major-general, commanding forces in Norfolk Harbor:

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. F. COLLIER,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure.]

LOYOLA COLLEGE,
Baltimore, April 25, 1861.

A strong feeling in the two lower counties of Delaware is aroused in favor of Delaware joining the Southern Confederacy. With a man or two from you to give directions and a hint that arms and men would come if necessary, the people of Sussex themselves would destroy the Delaware railroad terminating at Seaford, on the Nanticoke. This railroad, I am confident, the General Government of Lincoln wish to secure, that they may transport troops by the Nanticoke River to the Chesapeake, and thence to Washington by the Potomac River. A vessel or two sunk in the Nanticoke will hinder this design. There is considerable trestling work on the Delaware railroad near Dover which would retard that road if it were broken. The arms that Delaware owns are in the hands of the secessionists. The powder mills on the Brandywine (owned by relations of mine) should be secured at all hazards. With a not very large force, if we cannot hold them, they should be destroyed. Some of the Du Ponts are friendly to the South. If it is possible to guard these works for a few weeks the stock of powder for the Southern Confederacy would be largely increased. Information is received this a. m. that 8,000 Northern troops are at Annapolis. Do not wait for our Legislature to invite you. Start up the bay at once. If haste is not made, by Saturday night 25,000 troops will be in Washington. The Legislature meets at Frederick to-morrow. Nine thousand one hundred and thirty-five was the vote polled in Baltimore for secession candidates. No opposition being made, the vote was small. Come to our help. We need force at the Susquehanna to stop the hordes of the North.

Respectfully, yours, and every moment waiting your orders, I am,

CHARLES DU PONT BIRD,
[2.] *Loyola College, Baltimore, Md.*

BURNT ORDINARY, JAMES CITY COUNTY,
April 26, 1861.

[JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:]

MY DEAR SIR: I ask permission to draw your attention to a subject (if it has not already been done) that I consider of much importance to the country at this time, and especially to Tide-Water Virginia. I refer to the use of our able-bodied free negro men, between the ages of eighteen and fifty, in military service. They might be made highly useful in camp work, throwing up intrenchments and forts, and in any other way that the safety of the country might require. And besides this, it would be putting them out of harm's way, thereby lessening the chances of servile insurrection, which it is well to guard against as far as possible. Again, should it ever become necessary to take Old Point Comfort they might be made to play a part in that affair greatly to the preservation of the lives of our troops without doing them any injustice as a people, assuming that the life of a white man is as worthy of preservation as that of a negro. Again, I see that many slaves have been offered to the Government by gentlemen to do camp work. I think it would save the necessity of this labor, and whilst the slaves might be kept at work to produce bread for our army, these people by their lazy habits, were they left at home, would not increase the stock of provisions at all in the country. These and other reasons induce me to ask your attention to this subject, and if it shall meet your views of propriety, respectfully suggest that you issue a proclamation to commandants of regiments to call such persons into service at any time that they may think the interest of the State may require it.

Yours, most respectfully,

[2.] C. M. HUBBARD.

RICHMOND, *April 27, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Troops pouring into Washington without hindrance now in great numbers. Report Governor Hicks resigned. Frank Blair says Maryland shall be a free State if every white man has to be destroyed. Troops defacing capitol. Blockade to be extended to Virginia and North Carolina Monday. Commodore Stringham in command. Regular Army and Navy to be increased to 25,000 each. No mails from Washington. Passengers come through to Alexandria per steamer. Judge Rose, from Washington, says 15,000 troops there. Public buildings undermined. Heights Georgetown being diligently fortified. Baltimore papers of 26th say less excitement there. Legislature expected to call a convention. Reported at Baltimore families of Cabinet had all left. Hotels nearly empty, preparing to close. Scarcity of provisions in Washington. Railroad [from] Washington to Philadelphia in possession of Government. Virginia convention not elected commissioners to Montgomery. Vice-President left this morning.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

SATURDAY, *April 27, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

The Governor nominated to the council Maj. Thomas J. Jackson colonel of volunteers under the ordinance of convention of 17th of April,

---

*From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

1861, and asked their advice: Advised unanimously to approve the nomination. Under an ordinance of convention this day adopted the Governor submitted the nomination to the convention, and was subsequently informed that the nomination was confirmed by the convention. Ordered that the adjutant-general issue his commission.

* * * * * * *

JOHN LETCHER.

[2.]

SATURDAY, *April 27, 1861.**

Present, a full council.

The Governor submitted for advice information communicated by Mr. Alfred M. Barbour that there is a person named Ball at Harper's Ferry who is a very excellent artificer of machinery for arms, &c., and who can, he believes, construct bullet and cap machines, of which the State is in so much need: Advised unanimously that the Governor empower A. M. Barbour, esq., to organize a body of artificers, with Mr. Ball and other skillful master armorers, to build and put into operation without delay, bullet and cap machines, and that so much of the machinery of the Harper's Ferry Armory as may be required for these objects be appropriated by Mr. Barbour for this purpose and be sent to Richmond immediately.

A communication from S. C. Robinson to the colonel of ordnance withdrawing his proposal to furnish 3,000 army or navy pistols, of Whitney pattern, to be delivered in part within 60 and 120 days, at $18 each, and now proposing to make them at $20 each, deliverable in the same time: Advised unanimously that the proposition now made be accepted.

A communication from Vulosko Vaiden, first major Thirty-second Regiment, New Kent County, wishing to know what must be done with the schooner E. H. Parker, loaded with wood in Chickahominy River, which has been taken possession of by Quartermaster Isaac H. Christian; referring also to two pieces of cannon and fifty stand of arms granted to a private individual: Advised unanimously that under the proclamation of the Governor the vessel should be released. With respect to the arms, if held by unauthorized persons, they should be taken charge of by the colonel of the regiment and a report of their number and condition immediately made to the adjutant-general.

A communication from J. L. Morrow, superintendent of telegraph Richmond and Danville Railroad, mentioning the ordinance of convention authorizing the building of a telegraph line to York River and proposing to build the line: Advised unanimously that by the advice of council of the 25th instant the Governor was advised to advertise for proposals for a line from Richmond to West Point. As soon as a proposition is submitted to council the advice will be given.

Communications from Thomas T. Cropper to Captain Maury, on which the Governor asks advice. Mr. Cropper says that, being perfectly acquainted with the coast and bay, he has no doubt he could purchase in the North and bring safely here arms, caps, cap machine, &c.: Advised unanimously that a confidential agent be employed to procure, for the immediate use of the State, percussion caps, a cap machine, and also one for bullets, or any of them, with the assurance that when they are delivered to any authorized agent of the State, within the limits of the State, a liberal compensation will be allowed.

---

*From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

The case of Paymaster Doran, of the U. S. Navy, apprehended and detained in Richmond: Advised unanimously that, as officers who were lately connected with the Army and Navy of the United States have been permitted to withdraw from the U. S. service without hindrance, and to return to Virginia and are still so allowed, as far as is known to the council, Paymaster Doran be permitted to pass.

The Governor having nominated to the council Maj. Thomas J. Jackson colonel of volunteers, called into service under the ordinance of April 17, 1861, and requested the advice of council on the appointment, the council unanimously approve of the nomination of Major Jackson as colonel of volunteers.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *April 27, 1861.*

1. The charge, preparation, &c., of the ordnance for the troops for field service and all its appliances are assigned to Col. C. Dimmock, colonel of ordnance, Richmond, Va.

2. The ordnance for the stationary batteries and for river and harbor defense, the preparation of ammunition, &c., is assigned to the charge of Capt. George Minor, State navy, through Capt. Samuel Barron, of the same, Richmond, Va. Officers of both services will conform their action in relation to this subject accordingly.

By command of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA,
Richmond, April 27, 1861.

General LEE:

DEAR SIR: Will you permit us to ask your attention to a state of things which we regard as of great and urgent moment to our part of the State—the northern portion of the Valley of Shenandoah? A large camp of Northern troops is now concentrating at Chambersburg, in Pennsylvania, just against and very near that part of our border. The papers inform us that one or more brigades are now there, and several others marching to join them. The object stated is to invade Virginia upon the first indication of movement on the part of our force. From the position chosen and the rich and defenseless character of our northern Valley counties, we believe that the first blow will fall upon our people. We are entirely without cannon, although appropriated to us by act of assembly, and urgently claimed by some of us for months past. Artillery companies at Winchester are ready to receive and use them.

Very respectfully,

ROB. Y. CONRAD,
JAS. MARSHALL,
Frederick County.
EDMUND PENDLETON,
Berkeley County.
HUGH M. NELSON,
Clarke County.
ALFRED M. BARBOUR,
[2.] *Jefferson County.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 28, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

The house of a secessionist named Pomfrey at Washington visited. He escaped. Four steamers passed up this morning. General Cocke's headquarters moved from Alexandria to Culpeper Court-House. Governor Hicks' message advises neutrality. Minister Faulkner has presented our commissioners at Paris. Rumors that Federal troops will attack Alexandria, take heights and railroad. Facts in connection with General Harney's arrest at Harper's Ferry and release here to-day. Governor Letcher says General Carson's Virginia army arrested him on his way from Saint Louis to Washington under orders. He came willingly on parole. Governor and council released him. Advise General Robert E. Lee and Commander Maury, hoping to win him over. Harney expressing Southern sentiments, his detention might interfere with further resignation of Virginia officers. Harney leaves for Washington to-morrow. Spy caught here to-day writing to Lincoln. Commissioners from Maryland here asking assistance.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

SUNDAY, *April 28, 1861.**

Present, a full council.

The Governor communicated his nomination of Maj. J. C. Pemberton, late of the U. S. Army, to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, and J. S. Saunders to be captain of volunteers: Advised unanimously that Maj. J. C. Pemberton be appointed lieutenant-colonel of volunteers and J. S. Saunders captain of volunteers, as nominated.

The Governor also submitted a communication from Peyton Johnston, a druggist, of Richmond, stating that there is at present a very limited supply of medicines and surgical instruments in this State, and suggesting that arrangements should be speedily made for their importation from Europe in British or French bottoms, and that for that purpose an agent should be sent at once to Europe: Advised unanimously that the subject be referred to the surgeon-general for information.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.

[2.]

CULPEPER COURT-HOUSE, *April 28, 1861.*

General P. ST. GEORGE COCKE,
Commanding Potomac District:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I ascertained from a reliable source in the State Department at Washington that there were yesterday in that city 17,000 men of all arms then quartered there, and that the number of men in Annapolis amounted to 8,000, while there were two steamers lying off that port with troops not yet disembarked. A large number of the troops in the District are occupying Georgetown Heights. From the same source, which I deem reliable, I learn that the Lincoln Government has determined to renew the attempt to open communication through Baltimore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. G. SKINNER.

[2.]

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

RICHMOND, *April 29, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

One thousand Rhode Island and New York troops arrived in Washington to-day. Martial law proclaimed. Travel not interrupted. Proclamation blockade ports in North Carolina and Virginia issued. Citizens leaving Washington in numbers. Expressions of sympathy the cause of banishment. Strong secession editorial in Baltimore Sun of Saturday.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *April 29, 1861.*
(Received 10.30 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Long Bridge over Potomac at Washington guarded, northern side, by large force Federal troops, south side by Virginia troops. Reported that Federal troops occupy Arlington Heights; also U. S. steamers lie off Alexandria, and all fish caught at lower landings on Potomac sent to Washington if provisions are cut off. Baltic passed down. Several arrests of persons made. Families leaving Washington. Among persons compelled to quit Daniel Ratcliff, prominent lawyer. Employés navy-yard arrested loading bombs with sawdust and sand. General Scott said to be very infirm.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *April 29, 1861.*
(Received 1.45 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Major Patton, Virginia army, one of Harney's escort from Harper's Ferry, states that troops are being concentrated at Chambersburg, Pa., with a view, it is believed, of occupying the Maryland Heights, which command Harper's Ferry. That the force now there, estimated at 4,000, could not hold that point against 1,000 U. S. troops. There are too many militia generals issuing conflicting orders and creating confusion. Harney left for Washington. Hicks recommends neutrality. Many persons from Maryland taking refuge in Virginia with negroes. Northern troops reach Washington in transports via Potomac. A member of New York Seventh Regiment, at Governor Letcher's house, says many of that regiment refuse to fight the South. This regiment never in any fight with Baltimoreans. A man named Boyd shot on the island at Washington by two men for expressing secession sentiments. Ex-President Tyler says Maryland is calling loudly for help. Send all the troops you can spare.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

MONDAY, *April 29, 1861.**

Present, a full council.

The council directed their secretary to send in to the convention the following communication:

COUNCIL CHAMBER, *April 29, 1861.*

The Honorable the PRESIDENT OF THE CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA:

The Council of Three respectfully request the consideration of the convention of the accompanying sketch of the plan of an ordinance, prepared under their supervision, in the place of and to supersede two ordinances adopted on the 27th instant,

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

one entitled an ordinance concerning the quartermaster's department, and the other entitled an ordinance to provide a board to whom shall be referred all claims for expenditures arising from the organization, equipment, and support of the land and naval forces called or to be called out for the defense of the Commonwealth under the present emergency. Some of the provisions of these ordinances indicate that they were drawn up without sufficient consultation between those engaged in their preparation, producing such a discrepancy and conflict between them as to render it difficult, if not impossible, to carry them into effect. It has therefore been thought advisable to combine both into one plan, such as is herewith presented, so as to produce a consistent whole, capable of being carried into prompt and systematic execution.

By order of the council:

P. F. HOWARD,
Secretary.

The Governor submitted his nomination of the following gentlemen for appointment in the volunteer service of the State: William Mahone, of Norfolk City, to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Capt. John McCausland, of Mason County, to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Maj. Robert H. Chilton (late of U. S. Army), to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; Capt. A. S. Taylor (late U. S. Marine Corps), to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers; P. R. Page, of Gloucester County, to be major of volunteers; Col. J. P. Wilson, of Cumberland, to be major of volunteers; Maj. Alonzo Loring, of Wheeling, to be major of volunteers; Francis M. Boykin, jr., of Lewis, to be major of volunteers; Cornelius Boyle, to be major of volunteers: Advised unanimously that the appointments in this nomination be made.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.

[2.]

MONDAY, *April 29, 1861.**

On the 28th instant the Governor nominated to the council for appointment of lieutenant-colonel of volunteers Maj. J. C. Pemberton, late of the U. S. Army: Advised unanimously that the appointment be made. On the same day the Governor also nominated for their advice J. S. Saunders as a captain of volunteers: Advised unanimously that the appointment be made, and the commissions were ordered to be issued accordingly.

* * * * * * *

The Governor submitted to the council for advice nominations of the following officers for the volunteer service of the State, viz: For lieutenant-colonels, William Mahone, of Norfolk City; John McCausland, of Mason County; Robert H. Chilton, late of the U. S. Army, and A. S. Taylor, late of the U. S. Marine Corps.

For the office of major: P. R. Page, of the county of Gloucester; J. P. Wilson, of Cumberland; Alonzo Loring, of Wheeling; Francis M. Boykin, jr., of Lewis County, and Cornelius Boyle: Advised unanimously that the appointments be made. Ordered, that the commissions be issued accordingly.

JOHN LETCHER.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., April 29, 1861.*

The general commanding desires to impress upon all officers and agents employed in the military and naval service of the State the

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

necessity of observing the strictest economy and accountability in the expenditure of public money or in the use of the credit of the State. No expenditures will be made unless duly authorized, nor will they assume the responsibility of incurring any expense or of using the credit of the State unless the necessities of the case are so clear and imperative as not to admit of the delay of referring to the proper authority. Records and vouchers must be made and preserved for all expenditures or uses of the credit of the State, specifying the nature and necessity of the service for which they were made. They will keep all expenditures in the subsistence department (food for the men only) distinct from those of the quartermaster's department, which embraces shelter for men and horses, transportation, forage, stationery, and like subjects. As soon as the exigencies of the service will permit the officers and agents of the disbursing departments of the service will be supplied with the necessary blank forms for the proper performance of their duties.

By command of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

ORDERS, No. 5. HEADQUARTERS OF DIVISION, *Richmond, Va., April 29, 1861.*

Col. John B. Magruder will assume command of all the artillery serving in and about Richmond, Va.

By order of General Johnston:

L. L. LOMAX,
[2.] *Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *April 29, 1861.*

General ROBERT E. LEE:

SIR: Permit me to call your attention to the fact that there are some parts of the machinery at Harper's Ferry—for instance, that portion adapted to stocking and rifling the guns and profiling machines—which it would be exceedingly difficult to have replaced in case of their loss. I would respectfully suggest the removal of such machines beyond the reach of danger at the earliest possible moment. I can add that these machines are of a lighter kind and hence the easiest moved, and also the easiest destroyed with a sledge hammer in the hands of a strong man. I am ready to serve you, if you desire it, in selecting with the aid of the master armorer and in removing it.

I am, sir, truly, your obedient servant,
[2.] GEO. W. MORSE.

NORFOLK, *April 29, 1861.*

Major-General GWYNN,
Comdg. Fourth Mil. Div. Virginia, Hdqrs. Norfolk, Va.:

SIR: I have just taken possession of 53,000 percussion caps at the jail in this city, subject to your requisition on Commodore Forrest. There are also in the same place 18,200 caps for Colt revolvers as also at your disposal by requisition on the commodore.

Respectfully, &c.,

A. B. FAIRFAX,
[2.] *Inspector of Ordnance.*

RICHMOND, *April 30, 1861.*

[Hon. L. P. WALKER:]

Alexandria, April 30.—National Intelligencer, 29th, contains proclamation blockade ports of Virginia and North Carolina. Lincoln said to a military company on 27th, "If the alternative is presented whether the Union is to be broken in fragments and the liberties of the people lost, or blood be shed, you will probably make the choice with which I shall not be dissatisfied." Deputations of New York merchants visited Lincoln. One urged invasion into seceded States, the other urged settlement, and said silver plate was being shipped to Europe in large quantities and grass would soon grow in streets. New York Seventy-first Regiment, 1,000 men, arrived in Washington 27th. Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, 800 men, 28th. Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, 1,300 men, six pieces artillery, and 600 Pennsylvania and Ohio troops. Sixty-ninth New York (Irish regiment) expected from Annapolis 28th. A Southerner, from Washington this morning, says there are 16,000 to 20,000 troops there.

No Virginia troops now between Alexandria and Long Bridge, which is Lee's policy to avoid provoking an attack. Several secessionists have been shot in Washington. Unless encouraged and supported, Maryland is powerless. South Carolina regiment still here. Synopsis President's message gives satisfaction to conservatives here. His coming is universal topic wished for by entire community. Read Camden for Campbell, commissioner to Congress. Examiner has severe editorial this morning on selection. Mason voted down Jenkins. Bocock and Seddon nominated. Hunter chosen without opposition. The other commissioners were submissionists.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

AN ORDINANCE concerning the distribution of arms.

Be it ordained, That Major-General Lee be, and he is hereby, empowered to issue arms to such parties as, in his discretion, the public defense requires, and as the condition of the State will in his judgment allow, under such terms and restrictions as he may deem proper for the preservation and return of the arms when required.

Adopted by the convention of Virginia April 30, 1861.

JNO. L. EUBANK,
Secretary of Convention.

[2.]

TUESDAY, *April 30, 1861.**

Present, Judge John J. Allen, president, and Col. Francis H. Smith and Capt. M. F. Maury.

The following ordinance of the convention, passed on yesterday, was ordered to be entered in the journal of the council:

Be it ordained, That the Advisory Council of the Governor of this Commonwealth be, and the same is hereby, increased to five, and that the Lieutenant-Governor shall be *ex officio* one of the five members.

Present, R. L. Montague, Lieutenant-Governor.

In accordance with the provision of the foregoing ordinance the Hon. Robert L. Montague, Lieutenant-Governor, appeared in council and requested the entry of his attendance as a member of the same, which the council hereby order.

Absent, Lieutenant-Governor Montague.

---

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

The Governor submitted for advice a communication from C. R. Mason containing estimates of the cost of building and keeping in condition a railroad from Strasburg to Winchester and suggesting, as what he deems a better plan, that troops and baggage may be transported in a few hours between those points in omnibuses and wagons, presenting also an estimate of the cost per month of that mode of transportation: Advised unanimously that this subject be referred to the quartermaster-general of the army, as his duty under the ordinance of convention comprehends the transportation of troops and supplies.

The Governor nominated Robert J. Echols, W. Leigh Burton, and Thomas L. Preston for captains of volunteers: Advised unanimously that appointments be made according to this nomination.

The Governor further submitted for advice a communication from the Hon. John B. Floyd, who states that he has had constructed a breech-loading cannon, which, in his opinion, is a great improvement on the ordinary field gun; that the experiments made with it have been satisfactory, and competent officers have pronounced it the most superior gun of the sort yet constructed, decidedly superior to the Armstrong gun. He proposes, if the Ordnance Department will bear the expense, to have one or more constructed for the State: Advised unanimously that the colonel of ordnance ascertain what would be the probable cost of such experimental guns, the time required to prepare them, and whether they could be made in Richmond without interrupting the operations of establishments now engaged in service for the State.

A report from Charles Bell Gibson, surgeon-general, upon the suggestion made by Mr. Peyton Johnston, and referred to the surgeon-general on Sunday last, in reference to the expediency of procuring speedily a supply of medicines and surgical instruments from Europe, approving that suggestion and advising that an agent be sent to Europe without delay for that purpose. The surgeon-general adds that he will be prepared in twenty-four hours after the decision of the council to specify the instruments and medicines required and to recommend an agent: Advised unanimously that the surgeon-general be requested to make an estimate of what will be required and its probable cost; that he communicate with Baltimore by way of Harper's Ferry and telegraph to New Orleans, Charleston, and Savannah to ascertain how far his demand may be met at either of these places; and that he afterward confer with the Surgeon-General's Office of the Confederate States.

A communication signed Robert Southgate, senior surgeon, *ex officio* medical director, and dated from hospital department, Norfolk Harbor, notifying to Dr. Edward G. Higginbotham his appointment as assistant surgeon to the Virginia forces, with the rank of first lieutenant. Advised unanimously that under the ordinance of convention surgeons and assistant surgeons are to be appointed by the Governor by and with the consent of council.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
[2.] M. F. MAURY.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
April 30, 1861.

All the arms of the State in depot at Richmond, Lexington, or elsewhere, together with such as may be received from all sources hereafter, are placed at the disposal of Major-General Lee, general-in-chief,

and none will be issued except upon his order direct, or through this office, as he may find most convenient. The adjutant-general will call upon General Lee in person and explain to him what has been the course of issues heretofore under the laws of the State.

By command:

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

NORFOLK, *April 30, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commander-in-Chief:

Captain Fairfax, inspector of ordnance of the navy, has been desired by the general commanding the military district to restore to this yard the guns, six in number, now on board a vessel destined for Baltimore via Albemarle Sound, and informed that no guns will be sent to Maryland without his (the general's) order. This conflicts with the order per telegram of Governor Letcher to me of 28th instant requiring the guns to be sent according to the directions of Mr. Parks, acting as agent for Adjutant-General Thomas, of Maryland. These directions contemplate the sending of forty-nine heavy guns. Your instructions are requested to prevent a conflict between the military and naval authorities here.

F. FORREST,
Commandant.

[2.]

LYNCHBURG, VA., *April 30, 1861—11 p. m.*

Major-General LEE,
Commander-in-Chief Virginia Forces:

SIR: Having found an altogether unexpected condition of things on my arrival at this post, viz, the presence of Confederate Army officers sent here to perform for the troops (expected to arrive from the South) the same duty assigned to me by your orders, I determined, on considerations of economy, to co-operate with those gentlemen, giving them the precedence, and assisting them in their arrangements, as far as I could, inasmuch as they were spending their own money. At the same time, however, I placed myself in an attitude for instructions by informing you, by telegraph, of my situation. In my orders the expression "Troops that might arrive from time to time and report to you" was used. That expression may refer to Virginia troops, and that is a point upon which I have been awaiting instructions, not being willing to use the credit of the State unnecessarily. A letter of instructions was promised me in a dispatch from the adjutant-general, but none came. I shall, therefore, under the apprehension that troops falling especially under my care may arrive at any time, proceed to carry out the arrangements which were suspended on account of the considerations above mentioned. It would greatly facilitate me in this work to know about what number I had to provide for. I take this course, feeling confident that if it does not meet with your approbation I shall be able to turn over all stores for which I may become liable to the Confederate authorities here.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. A. LANGHORNE,
Colonel, Virginia Volunteers.

[2.]

MONTGOMERY, *April 30, 1861.*

S. BASSETT FRENCH,
Aide-de-Camp to Governor of Virginia, Richmond:

I am instructed by the Secretary of War to say that the twenty old-pattern carronades are wanted at Wilmington, unless they have been included in the ordnance already sent.*

S. COOPER,
[1.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

WINCHESTER, *Tuesday Night,* [*April 30, 1861.*]

Col. G. W. MUNFORD:

MY DEAR SIR: The accompanying papers were designed to be inclosed to Ro. Y. Conrad, esq., or Mr. Marshall, his colleague in the convention, but as both of them may be absent from your city when this reaches it, will you excuse me for placing them under cover to you, with a request that if either of the gentlemen I have named shall be in Richmond you will hand them over to one of them; and if not, that then you will place them at once in the hands of General Lee.

Very truly, yours,

J. H. SHERRARD.

[Inclosure.]

WINCHESTER, *April 30, 1861.*

RO. Y. CONRAD, ESQ.:

MY DEAR SIR: So tardy and irregular are our mails, even between this and Richmond, where, so far as we know, there is no cause for it arising out of the general disturbed condition of the country, that I have only just now received yours of the 27th. My attention had been attracted, as yours has been, to the suspicious assemblage of a large and increasing military force at Chambersburg, in Pennsylvania, which is undoubtedly the very point of all others at which a hostile force designed for operations in the Valley, or for the capture of Harper's Ferry, would most probably be concentrated. The whole force at the latter point, rank and file, is about 2,000. I had been under the impression until a day or two ago that it was as much as 5,000; but the figures I give you are reliable unless the number has been varied within the last two days. In general they are an uncommonly fine body of volunteers, and the cavalry especially is of the best description; but there is said to be a great deficiency in the quality of the arms, in the quantity and quality of the artillery, and a deplorably inadequate supply of ammunition. The presence there of Colonel Jackson, who went on yesterday, will, it is to be hoped, supply another deficiency which had been sorely felt. At this place we have no military force except a fragment of the Continentals (about thirty men). All the other volunteer companies of the town and county who have arms are at Harper's Ferry, and the same may be said of the volunteers of the neighboring counties, except those of Hampshire and Hardy, who are kept at home by the want of ammunition, which they find it impossible to obtain in any quarter. I had a letter yesterday from William A. Vance, of Romney, who informed me that they had been writing to Richmond for the preceding ten days for arms and ammunition, and had not even received an answer to their letters, and mentioned further that a good deal of

* This in reply to French to Walker, April 29, Vol. I, p. 488.

uneasiness was felt for fear of a rising of their negroes, of which he thought there were indications. So in Hardy they have several volunteer companies, but no ammunition—literally none. Young Alexander has been here for two or three days past to procure a supply, but as none was to be had here he went to Harper's Ferry, in the hopes of obtaining it there; but it was like going to the goat's house for wool, and he has now written to Richmond. If there is a supply of powder in the State, it should certainly be promptly distributed where it is so much needed. To meet the hosts who are arming against us, we should at least be provided with articles so indispensably necessary as powder and ball. We have not a piece of artillery nearer Winchester than Harper's Ferry, and our own home guards are without arms of any kind, except one in ten of us who may have a revolver, a musket, or a rifle, and fifty well-armed men could capture the town as easily as old John Brown captured Harper's Ferry. Angus W. McDonald, who has been at Harper's Ferry since the day before the burning of the arsenal, has made himself exceedingly useful there by employing himself very diligently in a close examination and personal inspection of all the passes, highways, and byways leading to our border from the enemy's country, and especially from the direction of Chambersburg and Carlisle. In addition to this he has men in his employment who are bringing him daily intelligence of what is passing at Chambersburg and along that part of the Pennsylvania border, so that if his agents are reliable we cannot be reached without notice.

Parker, Williams, and Barton, according to your suggestion, have just left my house, where we have been in conference for the last two hours, and we have prepared a letter to General Lee, which I will inclose with this. You mentioned that you will probably be at home to-morrow. I do not know whether I am to infer from that you expect the convention to adjourn immediately. If so, neither you nor Marshall will be in Richmond when this arrives there, and it has occurred to me, therefore, as a best means of securing our object in that instance, to inclose this with the letter to General Lee, under care to Colonel Munford, with a request that in the absence of yourself and Marshall he will place the letter to General Lee in his hands at once. I write very hurriedly, as the postmaster is keeping his office open for me past his hours to mail my letter.

Yours, very truly,

J. H. SHERRARD.

[Sub-inclosure.]

WINCHESTER, *April 30, 1861.*

Major-General LEE:

DEAR SIR: As citizens of the town of Winchester we deem it our duty to call your attention to the defenseless condition of the place and of all the region of country which lies between this and the Pennsylvania border, the quarter from which an attack on this part of Virginia is to be apprehended. Our distance from the Pennsylvania line is not over forty miles, and at Chambersburg, within a day's travel, we are informed a large force of Northern troops is concentrating, already numbering, as reported, 5,000, and with daily accessions. If the enemy is designed for offensive operations, their destination is doubtless the Valley of Virginia, which may be reached at Harper's Ferry, Shepherdstown, or Martinsburg, where there are bridges, ferries, and turnpike roads, to say nothing of intermediate points and points higher up the

Potomac, where the transit across Maryland is only a few miles; at one place (Hancock) only one mile and a half. To repel this invasion, should it come, we have at Harper's Ferry, all told, not over 2,500 troops, made up promiscuously of raw and uninstructed volunteers, who have entered the service at a moment's warning, without arms or uniforms, and some pretty well armed and drilled companies. To form this force at the Ferry, all the organized companies of this part of the Valley have been required, so that this town and other towns above mentioned, and the whole line of frontier from Harper's Ferry to the head of the Potomac, is utterly defenseless. To repel an enemy at this point we have in and about the town no artillery, not fifty muskets, and literally no arms of any kind. We have remaining in the town a company of aged and middle-aged men, organized into what is called the home guard, ready to fight to the death in defense of their homes, but with nothing to fight with. In the neighboring country, which is populous, there is a large force of the ordinary militia, but wholly undisciplined, unorganized, and unarmed, and they have no officers who have any training or efficiency for active service. We submit these facts to your consideration and commend them to your earnest and anxious attention. If devastation and plunder are to form a part of the system of this war, this is certainly an inviting field for it. This was selected as the theater of John Brown's raid, and if the destruction of slavery and the liberation of slaves is an object with our enemy, as it is proclaimed to be a chief object, these Northern troops will be apt to follow the footsteps of their great file leader. We make free to suggest that good drill officers be sent in sufficient numbers to this section of country, around whom volunteer companies can be rallied, and above all, that arms and ammunition be promptly furnished to men who are willing to fight but in their condition are perfectly impotent. In the article of ammunition we are even more deficient than in arms.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD PARKER.
J. H. SHERRARD.
P. WILLIAMS.
D. W. BARTON.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 1, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Alexandria much excited by rumors of contemplated occupation by Federal forces. Warned by Washingtonians that it is certainly intended. Our scouts fired upon last night on our side of Aqueduct.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 1, 1861.*
(Received 10.35 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Senator James M. Mason arrived from Maryland Legislature. Speaks encouragingly. Maryland probably secession. Long Bridge across Potomac guarded, northern side by eight pieces of artillery and large force infantry. Baltimore and Norfolk boat stopped running.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

WEDNESDAY, *May 1, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; Francis H. Smith, M. F. Maury, and Robert L. Montague.

The Governor submitted for advice the following subjects:

An order from William H. C. Whiting, inspector-general of North Carolina, to Capt. J. C. McRae, ordnance inspector at Wilmington, to proceed to Richmond and consult Governor Letcher relative to twenty 32-pounder carronade guns with deck carriages, to be had at Norfolk, for the transfer of which he states that authority has been obtained from the Secretary of War of the Confederate States. The order directs Captain McRae, after obtaining authority from Governor Letcher, to proceed to Norfolk and have the guns and carriages, if possible, shipped—twelve to New Berne and eight to Wilmington: Advised unanimously that the guns be supplied, if they can be spared.

Absent, R. L. Montague.

Certain nominations now under consideration by the convention:

Advised unanimously that the Governor request the convention to permit the withdrawal of the nominations of Maj. Gen. Walter Gwynn and Maj. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. And they further advise that inasmuch as it is understood to be the purpose of the convention from motives of public policy to appoint but one major-general, the Governor appoint Walter Gwynn a brigadier-general of volunteers and Joseph E. Johnston a brigadier-general of the Provisional Army.

A communication from Capt. R. L. Page, naval aide-de-camp, stating that the midshipmen of the Annapolis school from Virginia have resigned and tendered their services to their native State, suggesting the establishment of a temporary schoolship for them at Norfolk for drill, &c., until their services may be wanted for special duties: Advised unanimously that the services of these gentlemen be accepted, and that they be detailed on duty with the batteries now in the course of erection on our rivers, or wherever else their services may be most needed.†

A report from Captain Barron relative to steamer Jamestown: Advised unanimously that the steamer Jamestown, detained here, be released and turned over to her owners, it being now ascertained that she is unfit for the service of the State.

A communication from Edward C. Marshall, president of the Manassas Gap Railroad Company, calling attention to the situation of a quantity of iron rails imported by that company now lying in bond at the wharf in Alexandria, stating that the custom-house at that place is still in the hands of the United States Government, and that the officers will give information of any attempt of the company to remove the rails without paying duty, which the company is unwilling to pay, and to pay in gold. That the United States Government could readily take away these rails on board a man-of-war in one night, and the least justification might tempt them to do so, as they might be useful for the operations in and around Washington, while it would take a considerable time for the company to remove them. He suggests that orders of the Governor for the removal of the rails on State account would relieve the security for the duty from responsibility, and also the collector, and quiet the apprehensions of the people of Alexandria: Advised unanimously that the Governor give directions to abstain from interfering for the present in any way with the custom-house at Alexandria.

---

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

† For portion here omitted, see Vol. II, p. 793.

A communication from the surgeon-general, inclosing an estimate of the medicines and surgical instruments which will be required for the Army of Virginia, amounting to $33,525.20, the estimate being only one-half of the standard of supplies for the U. S. Army. He states that he has telegraphed to New Orleans, Memphis, and Louisville, and has as yet received no reply, but believes that nothing can be expected from those cities; that he understands from Surgeon-General Gibbes, of South Carolina, who has just left Richmond, that nothing can be had from Charleston or Savannah. Baltimore he has not communicated with, because he has just received from that city as full a supply of surgical instruments as could be furnished, though the supply received was a mere trifle. Some of the medicines, he hopes, may be obtained in Baltimore, but deems it improbable that they could be had in the quantities required. He says that no agent has yet been sent to that city, as he supposes it must be necessary to send to England or France for them, and if so, that economy would be promoted by ordering them there in full quantities: Advised unanimously that these instruments and medicines are essential and must be procured, the surgeon-general receiving instructions to keep himself within the estimates.

* * * * * * *

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
[2.] RO. L. MONTAGUE.

NORFOLK, *May 1, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have just been informed at headquarters that a requisition had been made for arms for the use of the Virginia forces stationed here. Having failed in my application at Richmond for arms for the light infantry company under my command, which was this day mustered into service, I take the liberty of stating some reasons why we should be supplied, and if in so doing I transcend the rules of military etiquette I hope I may be pardoned. A strict blockade has been established by the Federal authorities with a sufficient power to enforce it, and all communication, even with other ports in Virginia, has been cut off. Vessels have been for the past few days constantly employed in making soundings from Cape Henry Light-House to the barricades in the channel of the Elizabeth River, a few miles below this city. There can be no doubt that preparations are being made by the Federal troops to attempt to repossess the magazine at Fort Norfolk, the navy-yard at Gosport, and other public property, and unless we are speedily placed in possession of arms, or re-enforcements sent, we shall be powerless to resist a large landed force, and to render us more defenseless it were an easy matter for the enemy to proceed up Nansemond River and destroy the Seaboard and Norfolk and Petersburg Railroads, at or near Suffolk, and thus cut off all means of transportation of troops from Richmond and North Carolina. In addition to all this, my men—who are willing to fight, and if needs be to die, for the honor of the State, and I may add with truth, the unarmed members of other volunteer companies—are becoming disheartened, in fact, demoralized for want of arms. They know our exposed condition, and that we have not the power to

resist a large attacking force by land. Federal troops can be landed on the Nansemond River and marched to the rear of the navy-yard. Others can be landed at Sewell's Point, Ocean View, or some other point on the coast, whilst a demonstration can be made by water. Should such be their design, which to my mind seems most feasible, and the attacks are simultaneous, our small and half-armed forces would necessarily be divided and weakened. I do not, however, presume to advise, but have deemed it my [duty] to make the statements, and to beg that efficient arms may be placed in our hands with which to defend ourselves and uphold the honor of the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM N. McKENNEY,

[2.] *Senator from Norfolk City.*

COMMANDANT'S OFFICE, NAVY-YARD AND STATION,
Gosport, Va., May 1, 1861.

Major-General GWYNN,
Commanding Forces, Norfolk, Va.:

SIR: Believing it to be the design of the late United States to make a descent on this station in order to correct their recent error, I feel called upon to suggest to you, in view of the immense value of the public buildings, guns, and other stores exposed, that a competent military force be placed near to resist all efforts on their part. I have, in fact, indirectly learned that the full powers of the late Government will be directed to this point, probably via Pig Point, on the Nansemond. Could you, general, place such a force in this neighborhood as in your judgment could properly repel them? Last night we could muster only seventy-three men under arms in the yard, and scarcely forty men from the town appeared, and only two with suitable arms.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. FORREST,

[2.] *Commandant.*

HDQRS. MAJ. GEN. COMDG. FORCES NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, Va., May 1, 1861.

Flag-Officer FRENCH FORREST,
Commanding Navy-Yard, Gosport:

COMMODORE: Your communication of this date shall receive due and immediate attention. It is in contemplation to erect a battery at Pig Point and to establish a line of vedettes there. A sufficient force, and if necessary the whole force under my command, will be in readiness to repel an attack on the yard. The necessary order for this object will be issued in due time.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

[2.] *Major-General, Commanding Forces Norfolk Harbor.*

WINCHESTER, VA., *May 1, 1861.*

General ROBERT E. LEE:

SIR: Though personally unknown to you, I take the liberty of addressing you this letter. There is now, it is said, under arms at Chambersburg, Pa., a large military force, designed, it is thought, to act upon

the nearest important points in Virginia. Martinsburg, the seat of justice for the county of Berkeley, Va., is such a point. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad passes through or immediately by it, and has there one of its most important stations for the repair, &c., of its engines, &c. The military occupation of that place would in a material degree give a hostile force the control of that great work. There is a railroad from Chambersburg to Hagerstown, and the latter place is distant from Martinsburg only about fourteen or fifteen miles, and the entire distance from Chambersburg to Martinsburg, even if from the former place to Hagerstown there was not a railroad, does not much, if any, exceed a day's march. In consideration of the motive which prompts it, I trust you will pardon the liberty I take in addressing this communication to you.

With highest respect, I remain, your obedient servant, &c.,

[2.] RICHARD E. BYRD.

RICHMOND, *May 2, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Virginia convention adjourned till 12th of June. Maryland Legislature adopted without division majority report committee on federal relations to effect Legislature has no power to pass secession ordinance. Governor of New York asks Seward will there not be requisition for more troops from this State. Seward answers 40,000 more volunteers for three years or during the war.

Washington, May 1.—New York Seventh Regiment refuses to take Lincoln's oath; refuse to fight against Virginia and Maryland. Proclamation of martial law promulgated by Lincoln to-day divides Maryland into four military districts. Fifth Military District embraces District of Columbia and includes Alexandria. Under this order inoffensive citizens were driven from their families and expelled at the point of the bayonet. Respectable families grossly insulted by volunteers. A gentleman just arrived saw General Scott, who said he would not invade seceded States, but would retake Harper's Ferry and forts at any cost. Lincoln exercised about provisioning large force now in Washington. Estimated 20,000 to 25,000.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

PRIVATE.] NORFOLK, [*May*] *2, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

This harbor is completely blockaded. The boat from Baltimore was stopped yesterday at the Point. The passengers were sent ashore and the boat sent back to Baltimore. The passengers, save one who was detained, were permitted to come up to this city in the afternoon by the Coffee from Hampton. The captain of the steamer Coffee was notified that if he attempted another trip to Hampton his vessel would be detained. Thus all water communication is cut off. The following notice was sent up on yesterday to this city:

U. S. FLAG-SHIP CUMBERLAND,
Off Fortress Monroe, Va., April 30, 1861.

To all whom it may concern:

I hereby call attention to the proclamation of His Excellency Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, under date of April 27, 1861, for an efficient blockade of the ports of Virginia and North Carolina, and warn all persons interested that I have a sufficient naval force here for the purpose of carrying out that proclamation.

All vessels passing the capes of Virginia coming from a distance and ignorant of the proclamation will be warned off, and those passing Fortress Monroe will be requested to anchor under the guns of the fort and subject themselves to an examination.

G. J. PENDERGRAST,
Flag-Officer, Commanding Home Squadron.

The troops from Suffolk, some 300, have been brought down to this place. That town is defenseless now. The Nansemond River approaches undefended. The enemy in a night might throw a party into this town and destroy the Seaboard Railroad and the Norfolk and Petersburg Railway. There is considerable state of alarm here. The troops are not free from this, not on account of their own persons, but they feel the want of organization. They lack confidence. Skillful officers are greatly needed here. General Gwynn is greatly harassed with business which should be attended to by others who understand the duties of their position. Doctor Archer, of Richmond, Doctor Simpkins, and Captain Sinclair go up on the train to-day; they will give you information not proper for me to telegraph. Suffolk, the mouth of the Nansemond River, and Pagan Creek, leading to the town of Smithfield, need attention to protect the town of Smithfield. A small battery upon Pagan Creek would effectually secure this place. This is below Burwell's Bay, and is thought by gentlemen of intelligence, fully acquainted with James River, to be a more suitable place for a battery than Burwell's Bay. Ten thousand men are absolutely necessary for the efficient defense of the public property in and about this place.

S. BASSETT FRENCH.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 3, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Alexandria, 2d.—Great excitement here. Troops expected from Washington to give effect to proclamation law. Alexandria unprepared to oppose attack. Opinion grows stronger that Lincoln will strike Virginia when twenty days' notice expires, Sunday next. Pressure from North very strong for bold operations. Captain Armstrong found guilty by court-martial for surrender Pensacola navy-yard; suspended five years, half without pay. Merchants here moving goods, furniture, and families to country from approaching attack.

Norfolk, 2d.—Federal ships sounding Nansemond River. Suppose contemplate cutting off Petersburg and Richmond from connection with Norfolk. Blockade effectual. All steamers turned back with orders not to come again. Pendergrast issued notice from flag-ship Cumberland off Fort Monroe. Depot Richmond crowded by thousands daily expecting President Davis.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 4, 1861.*
(Received 8.20 p. m. 5th.)

L. P. WALKER:

Faulkner had interview with French foreign minister, Thouvenel, who said the practice was now clearly understood to recognize governments once clearly established beyond dispute, and when the new American Government arrived at the point he presumed it would be recognized. Thouvenel then demanded information on subject of new tariff, which he said so deeply affected French commerce. Faulkner answered the tariff would be modified by extra session of Congress.

Norfolk, 4th.—Bay Line permitted to resume trips for mails and passengers. British ship Hiawatha, from Liverpool, with salt for Richmond, boarded at Old Point by U. S. ship Cumberland. Captain was told by Commander Pendergrast that Virginians would seize and appropriate his vessel. Captain, notwithstanding, came on and arrived, but was shot at twice by Pendergrast. He intends complaining to his Government.

Washington, 3d.—Capt. Montgomery C. Meigs arrived from Fort Pickens. Reports 1,000 men in fort, and provisions so as to make its reduction utterly impossible for six months. Maryland Legislature appointed a commissioner to Richmond and commissioners to Washington, of whom one is Robert McLane. Scarcity of gold in Washington Treasury; cannot pay employés. Million of gold coming from New York in a war steamer. Attorney-General Bates' opinion is that retrocession of Alexandria to Virginia is unconstitutional, and this including [is included] in proclamation declaring Fifth Military District. Commodore Paulding notified Chase he would be arrested as [*sic*] secessionist. Order rescinded. Restriction Fairfax, Va., farmers visiting Washington market. State Department, Washington, answers to diplomatic corps inquiries respecting blockade. First, vessels in blockaded ports would be allowed reasonable time to depart; second, vessels bringing emigrants would not be allowed to enter, but recommended to enter an open port. Washington Government received intelligence by Adriatic Minister Faulkner had presented commissioners of the Southern Confederacy. Dallas refused reception until instructions from Washington. Faulkner presented them in violation of his instructions. Reported English and French ministers at Washington had protested to Montgomery Government against issuing letters of marque. Impression in diplomatic circles is that Montgomery Government would not take this responsibility against such protest. Reported Government has purchased twenty-nine additional vessels and will, within twenty days, blockade every Southern port. Reported from Washington Judge Campbell's resignation. General Harney reported courteous treatment from Virginia authorities, and said he will command troops at Washington.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 5, 1861.*
(Received 10 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

I am convinced, with other intelligent persons capable of judging, if there is not deception in councils of Virginia, there is a want of harmony with your Government. Chaos and confusion reign here and squabbles about rank. Some of the troops, dissatisfied, threaten to go home. On the part of some there is a want of confidence in Governor Letcher and General Lee. It is intimated by good authority Scott will attempt to retake Harper's Ferry, Alexandria, Norfolk, before vote secession ordinance this State [*sic*]. Pressure from North on Washington increasing. New York papers advocate strenuously such aggressions. General Beauregard notified by competent judge of immediate necessity of the presence of an unquestioned head here, say a brigadier-general, Confederate Army, else few days more will demoralize and confound the whole movement. Maryland is crushed and lost to us, although her people are undoubtedly with us, simply because they cannot resist Federal power. Encouragement and assistance would have

saved her. I learn General Lee is troubled about rank, while Bonham and Beauregard are willing to serve under him. President Davis' presence is ardently desired by troops and whole people. Scott has ordered Wool back to Troy in brief, sharp, snubbing letter, requesting him not to interfere with the orders of General-in-Chief. Senator Hunter leaves for Montgomery to-morrow, and, I believe, holds the same views respecting affairs here indicated in this dispatch. Dispatch just received (9.30 p. m.) from Alexandria says it is expected that city will be occupied by Federal troops to-morrow via Long Bridge.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

HARPER'S FERRY, *May 5, 1861.*

[Hon. L. P. WALKER:]

SIR: I have the honor to report that 480 Kentuckians, under my command, have reached here. There are only six companies with me, but I expect three more about the 8th, probably of 100 men each, and the remaining company should be here by the last of the week. Some four other companies are organizing in Kentucky and desire to be attached to my command, and I have directed them to come on as soon as they are ready, and I would see that a proper disposition was made of them. They desire to be under my command, and I wish very much that you would accord that privilege if not in violation of your regulations. Having failed to get any response from G. W. Smith, whom I desired to take command, and my men being unwilling to serve under any other person than him or myself, you can give me the commission as colonel. The gentleman selected for major has not yet arrived, but I will make arrangements here to get good Virginia officers to act temporarily as major and lieutenant-colonel, and if Colonel Smith should within any short period signify his willingness to come to us I will resign and take the position of lieutenant colonel. There being no muster-rolls or directions in regard to mustering in my men, I will delay sending you the names of officers and their muster-rolls, and that will allow the stragglers left at various points time to reach here. My command would number about 510 if all were with me who started. Though I have, perhaps, moved off from Kentucky without express orders from your Department, I presume that you acquiesced in the movement, or you would have telegraphed to me not to come here when apprised of my intentions. The moral effect of our presence has been magnificent, and our trip through East Tennessee and Virginia was marked with the utmost enthusiasm. Every railroad station had an assemblage, and we were greeted with kindness and shouts of welcome. That my men will do good service it is scarcely necessary for me to assert.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

[2.] BLANTON DUNCAN.

SPRING BANK, VA., NEAR ALEXANDRIA, *May 5, 1861.**

General R. E. LEE,

Commander of the Military Forces of Virginia, Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: I had the honor of your acquaintance in your youth, and I am sure you will recognize me in my old age. I beg, therefore, most respectfully, to ask your attention, as the commander-in-chief of the military forces of Virginia, to the condition of things on this exposed

* For reply, see Washington to Mason, Vol. II, p. 815.

frontier. We cannot disguise from ourselves that the country is in a state of war. Not only are our ports blockaded and our navigable waters held by armed vessels, but the forts on our limits are filled with troops, while armed thousands are encamped on our border, and these thousands are not regular and disciplined soldiers, but fanatics and lawless ruffians ready for every outrage and violence. My residence, as you will possibly recollect, being so near the place of your nativity, is within that crescent formed by the Potomac in its course from Fort Washington to the late Federal city. The chord of this arc for half its distance is constituted by the most direct highway leading through Alexandria to Fredericksburg, and which passes by my door, and which chord is nowhere more than a mile from the navigable waters of the Potomac. Within this territory below Alexandria we have but a very sparse white population, and more than half of that being now Yankee settlers. Since the secession of Virginia all or nearly all of their young men have fled to Lincoln's camp, unwilling to take up arms in defense of the State. Of our native population we have not half a dozen men subject to militia duty; the rest are old men, women, and children, with many slaves to watch over and our houses to guard. We have not men enough of any age sufficient to form even a patrol to look out for and warn us of impending danger or stop our slaves should they abscond. Surrounded on three sides by the Potomac and its tributaries, we are completely open to the incursions of marauding parties at all times, and this likewise affords the greatest facility to the escape of our slaves. We are directly in the track of invasion, should it be attempted. Though there have been stationed at Alexandria for weeks past some hundreds of troops, their guards have never been extended in this direction beyond the limits of the town farther than the northern end of Hunting Creek bridge, and there has never been at any time, as far as I can learn, even a patrol of horse and foot anywhere, either along the roads or shores below Alexandria. With the Kansas ruffians and murderers brought to Washington and the hordes of Northern outcasts constituting the armed assemblage there and in its vicinity, the whole navigation of the river and its tributaries under their control, we must naturally look for incursions and depredations on this defenseless region. The violence, outrage, and murder perpetrated lately in Washington under the very eyes of the Government on men even suspected of Southern sentiments is a warning of what we may constantly anticipate here. I therefore most respectfully but earnestly call your attention to our situation. It is not for me to presume to even intimate a suggestion as to military movements, but I am sure you will cheerfully recognize our claim to protection.

With great respect and esteem, yours,

G. MASON.

P. S.—As I have seen from yesterday's papers that my intimate friend and old neighbor, John A. Washington, esq., late of Mount Vernon, is a member of your staff, I have to-day written to him in detail on this subject, and beg to refer you to him for particulars.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 5, 1861.*

Troops called out under the proclamation of the Governor of the State of the 3d instant* will be accepted and mustered into the service

* See Vol. II, p. 797.

only by companies, and for the period of one year, unless sooner discharged. Companies offering themselves for service should address their applications, which should state their strength and the number, description, and caliber of their arms, to the mustering officer Virginia volunteers, at the place of rendezvous appointed for their county in the schedule appended to the Governor's proclamation. The instructions given to this officer will enable him to reply definitely to all such applications.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 5, 1861.*

Officers assigned to the duty of inspecting and mustering into the service of the State the volunteers called out under the proclamation of the Governor of the 3d instant* are instructed to apply without delay to the inspector-general of the State forces in this city for the necessary blank muster-rolls, if they have not already been supplied. In accepting companies for the service, they will be governed, as to organization, &c., by the laws and ordinances of the State, and will give preference to those companies which present themselves already armed. They will see that the muster-rolls are made out as required by the printed notes, and when mustered in will cause the company commander to prepare a return of his company, showing its strength and organization, the number, description, caliber, and condition of their arms, equipments, and ammunition. He will certify to the number and description of the arms and ammunition which may be necessary, in his judgment, to equip the company if there be any deficiency in either, and forward the return without delay to the adjutant-general of the Virginia forces in Richmond. In view of the supply of arms at present on hand and the necessity of economy, mustering officers will recommend all volunteers under the proclamation to come to their rendezvous provided with such arms as they may already have, with one extra pair of good walking shoes, one blanket, and such other light conveniences as they can easily carry themselves on the march.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 6, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Caddo Rifles, Louisiana Guards, Emmet Guards, and Montgomery Guards, 500 men, all from New Orleans, just arrived.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 6, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Federal steamer reconnoitering at West Point, York River, forty miles from Richmond. Yesterday she came up to the wharf. General

* See Vol. II, p. 797.

Lee has just sent forty-five men and two 9-inch guns. Ordered 1,000 men and four additional guns. Nothing to prevent Richmond being reached by water.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 6, 1861.*
(Received 1.30 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Letcher at Norfolk. Expected back to-day. In his absence dispatch received at Executive office from reliable source stating Scott had issued on Saturday orders for taking Arlington Heights, but afterwards postponed. James River entirely unprotected. Federal vessels chase and fire on our steamers to within twelve miles of Gloucester Point, so Governor's private secretary informs me. Hunter left this morning for Montgomery, Brockenbrough yesterday. Rives reported to have said he accepted, hoping for reconstruction. Will not now go to Montgomery.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

MONDAY, *May 6, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; M. F. Maury, and R. L. Montague.

In the absence of the Governor from the city a communication from Lewis E. Harvie, president of the Richmond and Danville Railroad Company, addressed to the Governor and council, was taken up and considered. Mr. Harvie states that on Friday morning he sent a dispatch from Amelia Court-House to Mr. Talcott, superintendent of the road, directing him to go to General Lee and offer him any or all of the rolling-stock and motive power of the company to remove the ordnance from the navy-yard at Norfolk to the interior, considering it in imminent danger; that he neither mentioned nor thought of compensation, but understanding that the offer was not accepted, probably from the belief that the transportation would be charged for, he now renews the offer to the State, with the assurance that in what he considers so important a measure he will make no charge for the service if his offer is accepted. Whereupon the council advise that the offer of Mr. Harvie be accepted, and that orders be immediately given to remove so much of the ordnance from the navy-yard at Norfolk as may not be necessary to be retained for the defense of the navy-yard and Norfolk and Portsmouth to safe points in the interior.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
M. F. MAURY.
[2.] RO. L. MONTAGUE.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 7, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

General Johnston sick. I cannot be spared. Senator Hunter, on the way to Montgomery, is fully informed of plans and water defenses at Norfolk. Sufficient land defenses in progress. Troops sufficient, uninstructed; officers new. My commission in Virginia satisfactory to me.

[2.] R. E. LEE.

---

*From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, Va., May 7, 1861.

Maj. JOHN M. PATTON,
Virginia Volunteers, Camp of Instruction near Richmond:

MAJOR: You have been assigned to the command of the volunteer troops ordered to the battery at Jamestown Island. You will repair there without delay and enter upon your duties. Captain Cocke, Virginia navy, has been charged with the construction and arrangement of the battery, and you will co-operate with him in its construction and defense. Two companies of volunteers have been mustered into service by Major Wilson at Fort Powhatan, and have been ordered to Jamestown Island, of whom you will take command. It is understood that a third company, organized at that point by Captain Allen and ready for duty, has not yet been mustered into service. Should such be the case and their services are offered, you are authorized under the proclamation of the Governor of the 3d instant to muster them into the service of Virginia. Proper muster-rolls, &c., will be furnished upon application by Inspector-General J. B. Baldwin, Richmond. You will as soon as possible report the condition, arms, equipments, &c., of the troops under your command. Second Lieut. William E. Morrison, Provisional Army, has been ordered to report to you at Jamestown Island to aid in instructing the troops, which it is hoped will be done as rapidly as possible.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Respectfully forwarded through General Joseph E. Johnston, who will relieve this gentleman from duty and give the necessary instructions.

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 7, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Believed on good authority Scott will soon make simultaneous attacks on Harper's Ferry and Norfolk. Various indications of such intentions. Letcher's proclamation ordering Virginia volunteers to remain at home till called out is taken at Washington and in the North to indicate indisposition to defend State. Harney misrepresented at Washington Letcher's intentions. I am requested by prominent men to urge instant action at Montgomery in appointment of a Confederate general, if President Davis cannot come, which all expect and desire. Unreserved confidence in him, but in no one else. Louisiana troops leave this evening for Harper's Ferry. Bonham been asked by Lee if ready to move. Reply, yes. There has been bungling in movements of force at Alexandria, which was ordered off again and so on. Railroad from Relay House to Harper's Ferry, Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, in possession of Government. Maryland committee had interview with the President. Conceded nearly as much as Lincoln could have exacted. Fear increasing in Maryland. Louisiana troops received with great enthusiasm. Considered the finest looking troops here. National Intelligencer of 6th says 1,200 regulars and 20,000 troops there.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 7, 1861.*
(Received 5 o'clock 8th.)

L. P. WALKER:

I believe there is treachery here. Intelligent and distinguished men believe Virginia on the very brink of being carried back, and say no man but President Davis can save her. The people will rally around him; they universally call for his presence. There is disappointment that he does not assume entire direction of affairs here. Louisiana troops reported to Cabell. Cabell sent them to Bonham, Bonham to Lee. Lee orders them to Harper's Ferry. Great dissatisfaction prevails here. South Carolina troops refuse to move unless under orders from Montgomery. Military control of Virginia is essential to the interests of the Confederate States. I doubt if there are 5,000 Virginians armed and equipped. Letcher has ordered volunteers to remain at home on plea of want of arms, while there are abundance of arms in the State in the opinion of persons capable of judging.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

TUESDAY, *May 7, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; Francis H. Smith, M. F. Maury, and Robert L. Montague.

Thomas S. Haymond appeared in council, he having been heretofore duly appointed a member thereof, and requested that his name and attendance should be entered on the journal, which the council accordingly order.

Present, T. S. Haymond.

A communication from Isham G. Harris, Governor of Tennessee, was submitted by the Governor, in which Governor Harris says it is absolutely necessary for the proper defense of the Mississippi River washing the shore of Tennessee and of the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers to have fifty guns of the following sizes: Twenty-five 32-pounders, fifteen 24-pounders, ten 8-inch howitzers. He states that he has information that this State can furnish these guns, and accordingly sends John S. Garnett, of the Confederate Army, formerly of Virginia, to get an order for them, or for such as can be spared: Advised unanimously that the Governor supply to the Governor of Tennessee the number of pieces—fifty 32-pounders with supply of balls, and two gun carriages as samples; and that it be recommended to the agent of the State of Tennessee to supply himself with men to remove the same from the navy-yard.

The Governor also submitted a communication from Thomas H. Hicks, Governor of Maryland, complaining of depredations said to be committed by citizens of Virginia upon the property of citizens of Maryland, inclosing a petition of Charles F. Wenner making complaint of the seizure on the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, within the boundaries of Maryland, by troops of Virginia, of a boat and its cargo of grain belonging to him, and asking Governor Hicks to intervene for the protection of his rights. Governor Letcher had answered the letter of Governor Hicks, assuring him that proper inquiry should be made into the matter of complaint, and suitable steps taken to redress what wrong might have been done, a copy of which answer was also submitted: Advised unanimously that the grain be paid for at the rates claimed

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

upon satisfactory evidence that the alleged quantity was seized. The council further advise that nothing be paid for the detention of the boat, they having advised full compensation for the grain without deduction for transportation and tolls.

The Governor laid before the council a communication from Warren Winslow, aide-de-camp to the Governor of North Carolina, asking for the Governor of that State ordnance and machinery for the manufacture of small-arms, offering also, if it is desired to remove any guns from the navy-yard to a safe locality, to take care of them at Weldon: Advised unanimously that the Governor supply the Governor of North Carolina with fifty pieces of heavy ordnance—32-pounders, with shot and shell to correspond. With regard to the machinery, as no report has been made of what may be at the command of the State, it is advised that any action on this point be postponed for the present. It is also advised that the kind offer of the Governor of North Carolina for the safe-keeping of the guns at the navy-yard be availed of if necessary.

A certificate from General Lee that he had received from Messrs. Allen and Montague (of the council) $50 needed as an advance by Mr. Rose, the agent designed to be sent to New York for a cap machine: Advised (Messrs. Allen and Montague not acting) that the Governor refund to Judge Allen and Lieutenant-Governor Montague the sum of $50 advanced by them to meet the expenses of Mr. Rose.

The Governor nominated Cadet John Taliaferro, late of West Point Academy, for second lieutenant in the Provisional Army: Advised unanimously that the nomination of Cadet Taliaferro as second lieutenant be confirmed, and that his rank be made to correspond with his class rank at West Point.

The council unanimously advise that the Governor issue an order to Major-General Lee to assume the command of all volunteer or other forces from other States who have or may hereafter report to him or tender their services to the State of Virginia until orders are received from the President of the Confederate States in reference to the same.

A report was laid before the council from S. Barron, captain in charge of the Virginia navy, referring the statement of the officers charged with the survey of the steamer Northampton to the general-in-chief. The price at which the steamer can be purchased is stated by Captain Barron to be $50,000: Advised unanimously that the Governor be requested to select some competent and disinterested party to purchase the steamer Northampton for the service of the State if she can be bought at a reasonable price; otherwise to have her appraised and let the appraisers make a report thereon.

A communication from Col. P. T. Moore (from camp at Fair Grounds) to General Lee relative to staff appointments in his regiment was brought in before the council: Advised unanimously that the only staff officer authorized to be appointed by the colonel of the regiment is an adjutant, to be taken out of the line. Under the ordinance of convention, surgeons and assistant surgeons, quartermasters, commissaries, and paymasters are required to be appointed by the Governor. The staff appointments of Colonel Moore's regiment are vacated under this ordinance.

* * * * * * *

The following advice was given by the council upon occasion of orders issued from Fredericksburg by Colonel (then Brigadier-General) Ruggles, making various staff appointments. The orders and the advice were mislaid at the time, and it cannot now be exactly ascertained

when the advice was given. The council direct its entry in this place: Advised unanimously that the number and grade of staff officers attached to the headquarters of a brigadier-general should correspond with the rule which governs the service of the late United States. According to that rule a brigadier-general may appoint one aide-de-camp from his command with the rank of lieutenant. One quartermaster, one commissary of subsistence, and one assistant adjutant-general are usually detailed by the general-in-chief, but when such detail is not made the brigadier-general may detail for temporary duty in these departments officers from his command, which are generally taken from among the experienced lieutenants.

* * * * * * *

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE.
T. S. HAYMOND.

[2.]

TUESDAY, *May 7, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

The following advice of council was submitted to the Governor: Advised unanimously that the Governor issue an order to Major-General Lee to assume the command of all volunteer or other forces from the States who have or may hereafter report to him or tender their services to the State of Virginia until orders are received from the President of the Confederate States in reference to the same. Ordered, that the advice of the council be executed by General Lee.

The Governor nominated for advice of council fourteen officers for the quartermaster's department with the rank of captains of volunteers. Filed with papers of this day: Advised unanimously that the said appointments be made as nominated.

JOHN LETCHER.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, Va., May 8, 1861.

Brig. Gen. S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Montgomery, Ala.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of the 3d instant, I beg to inform you that I had, previous to its reception, instructed the volunteer officers of the State at Lynchburg to confine themselves to providing for the State troops and such others as apply to them for their services.

I am, sir, &c.,

R. E. LEE,
Major-General, Commanding, &c.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 8, 1861.*
(Received 11.30 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

All quiet at Alexandria. Twenty-three steamers in the U. S. employ now in Eastern Branch of Potomac. Vessels loaded with provisions

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

and ammunition continually passing Alexandria for Washington. Travel between New York and Washington now uninterrupted. This was day for Federal troops to pass through Baltimore. Not known whether they did go or not. Senator Bayard, escaped from Wilmington to Philadelphia from mob, mobbed at Philadelphia. Police protected him to place of safety. Number of Baltimoreans arrived in Richmond to-day to join Confederate Army. Say several companies are preparing to leave Baltimore in a week. Probably 500 equipped for service.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 8, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

The convention between Virginia and Confederate States places the military operations in Virginia under the control of the Confederate States. I am acting now, in the absence of any instructions from President Davis, with all the judgment and energy which the emergency demands, and shall continue to do so until the supreme direction of military affairs is assumed by the Confederate States. I will write to President Davis to-morrow.

[2.] JOHN LETCHER.

RICHMOND, *May 9, 1861.*
(Received 10.50 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Major Anderson appointed to drill two regiments Kentucky volunteers and to be made colonel. Maryland Legislature will probably adjourn Friday to July 10. Caucus of House determined, almost unanimously, not to call convention. Policeman shot soldier whom he was trying to arrest for disorderly conduct in Washington last night. Soldiers threaten to demolish guard-house; investigation pending. House next to Willard's Hotel burned last night with stock, $15,000; E. Owen & Son, military and naval tailors. Forty thousand troops to be concentrated at Washington. I commence to number my dispatches, for satisfactory reasons, beginning at twenty-five. The number will follow the address at beginning of dispatches.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 9, 1861.*
(Received 10.30 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Governor Letcher has anonymous letter from Washington saying Cabinet had under consideration a plan to capture President Davis and Mr. Stephens. Resignations, Washington, 7th, Colonel Emory, Maryland, First Cavalry; Major Mordecai, North Carolina, Ordnance Department; Maj. R. B. Lee, Virginia, commissary of subsistence. Federal Government thoroughly alarmed. Yesterday telegraphed Governor of New York for more arms and troops, saying capital in imminent peril. Prentice, Louisville, writes his brother in New York, expressing opinion Kentucky will secede. Two Virginia regiments ordered to-day to Culpeper, headquarters General Cocke. Colonel Blanchard's regiment here has been ordered to Norfolk and starts to-morrow morning.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 9, 1861.*
(Received 3.10 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Thirty vessels, large and small, off Old Point Comfort, detained by Commander Pendergrast. One, a large Richmond ship from South America, cargo 3,000 bags of coffee, bound up James River; bombshell fired at her exploded ahead of her. Several attempts made yesterday to set the city on fire; one next door to Bank of Richmond. This city full of spies. All communications with Washington should be instantly stopped. Special messengers leave here daily with information for enemy. The mails should be stopped.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

THURSDAY, *May 9, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; Francis H. Smith, M. F. Maury, and Thomas S. Haymond.

* * * * * * *

The council unanimously adopt the following advice, which they respectfully submit for the consideration of the Governor:

Measures ought to be taken to protect the Tide-Water Country of the State from boat and other marauding expeditions. The council therefore advise that prompt steps be taken to encourage the formation of home guards in all the counties bordering on the Chesapeake Bay and its navigable tributaries, and that for this purpose proper persons be immediately selected to promote the voluntary banding together of the citizens for their own common defense by offering under proper regulations arms to those who have none; by establishing convenient places of rendezvous; selecting, along the banks of the rivers, bays, and creeks, suitable points for rifle-pits; erecting signal stations along the rivers, and establishing a system for giving warning of the enemy's approach, as well by signals from station to station as by runners and couriers into the back country.

* * * * * * *

The council unanimously advise that the Governor write for Mr. Gibboney, or some other reliable person in Wythe County, to ascertain what amount of lead can be procured from the mines in that region and on what terms it can be had.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
[2.] T. S. HAYMOND.

COUNCIL CHAMBER, *May 9, 1861.*

Major-General LEE:

Will you, if not inconsistent with your duty, inform me at what time you expect any troops to assemble at Grafton, in Northwestern Virginia, and when arms will be furnished. I think it is important that there should not be any delay from information received from that portion of the State.

Very respectfully,

[2.] T. S. HAYMOND.

---

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

ROCKY MOUNT, FRANKLIN COUNTY, *May 9, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT, *Adjutant-General:*

SIR: I received to-day a letter from General Lee, requiring me to repair to Lynchburg to take command of the volunteers to be mustered into the service of the State at that place. I will do so on Monday next, as that will be the earliest day I can leave. You showed me a list of the companies to be called for from this quarter of the State, and if I recollect aright there were to be two companies of cavalry and one of artillery from this county. There is already organized and ready to march one company of cavalry and one company of infantry, and a company of artillery is now being organized. The company of cavalry is upward of eighty strong, and is commanded by Capt. Giles W. B. Hale. The company of infantry is about 100 strong, and is commanded by Capt. Joseph A. Hambrick, a graduate of the Military Institute. Captain Hambrick has received an appointment as second lieutenant in the Provisional Army, but he prefers going into service with his company of volunteers. Neither company is armed, and it would be inconvenient to send arms to this county. The companies raised in this county had better be armed in Lynchburg. It would be a matter of great difficulty to raise for service two companies of cavalry in this county for want of suitable horses. I would therefore suggest that one company of infantry be taken from this county in place of a cavalry company. The company of artillery will be commanded by Thomas G. Taylor, a graduate of the institute. The old volunteer companies in this county are not properly organized, and the only companies which will be fit for service are those organized for the occasion.*

Very respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,

[2.] *Colonel of Volunteers.*

LEWISBURG, GREENBRIER COUNTY, VA., *May 9, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. ROBERT E. LEE, *Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: I received at noon to-day your order† authorizing me to call for two regiments of infantry and rifle volunteer companies. The order was received by me at my home in Monroe County, and I have ordered out one infantry company from Monroe County, two rifle companies from this county, and three companies from Alleghany County, which will reach Staunton on the 15th instant. I have also dispatched orders to the colonels of regiments in the counties of Pendleton, Bath, Highland, and Pocahontas, instructing them to order any volunteer infantry or rifle companies in their county to report to me at Staunton on the 15th. I shall reach Staunton on that day with the troops from Greenbrier, Monroe, and Alleghany, that being the earliest day upon which I can get transportation. As soon as I reach Staunton I will order out a sufficient number of additional companies from Augusta and Rockbridge to make up the two regiments. I would suggest the propriety of having drill officers in Staunton to instruct these troops, many of whom are entirely raw. I have instructed some of the companies of mountain men to bring with them their country rifles. Upon my arrival in Staunton I will report to you the number of troops reported and mustered into service, their arms, condition, &c.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JNO. ECHOLS,

[2.] *Lieutenant-Colonel of Volunteers.*

---

* For reply of Garnett, see Vol. II, p. 835. † See Vol. II, p. 808.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 46. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Montgomery, May 10, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Lieut. Col. George Deas, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty as inspector-general, and will proceed without delay to Lynchburg and Richmond, Va., and on his arrival at the latter place will report to the general commanding the troops in that section.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 10, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Organization of Southern telegraph line has been completed to-day by the selection of Dr. W. S. Morris, of Lynchburg, as president, and J. R. Dowell, general superintendent. The line from Alexandria south is now entirely distinct and disconnected from line at Washington and north. The new officers are Virginians and sound to the core. The most perfect confidence may be placed in them and in their zeal and devotion to the Southern cause. The wires between Alexandria and Washington have been taken down.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

MAY 10, 1861.

L. P. WALKER:

New York papers reluctantly acknowledge commercial interests as going to wreck and ruin. Henry Fisher, banker, Philadelphia, suspended; liabilities, $1,000,000. Other failures anticipated. Passengers from Washington represent terrible state of affairs. Houses broken open, pillaged by soldiers; females insulted on streets and in their own houses; innocent citizens violently treated on merest pretext of suspicion; soldiery represented as drunken, thieving, ungovernable mob. Pony express from California arrived Fort Kearny. News of taking of Sumter had paralyzed business interests there. Insurance agents refuse to insure treasure against hazards of war. Legislature rejected bill calling for Congressional election 18th of May, the object of which was to elect two members of Congress for extra session. Another installment Baltimoreans arrived in Richmond this evening, fully armed and equipped for service. Sherman's battery and five companies of U. S. infantry arrived Washington. Came through Baltimore. Baltimore will soon be garrisoned. General Lee is now acting very vigorously.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 10, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Maryland Legislature yesterday, committee Federal relations, submitted reports. Declares war urged by United States on Confederate States unconstitutional, repugnant to civilization and sound policy, subversive to free institutions; protest against war entered on part of

Maryland, that she take no part directly or indirectly. Desires peaceful recognition of independence of seceded States. Military occupation of Maryland protested against as unconstitutional, illegal, oppressive. Final resolutions assert, under existing circumstances, it is inexpedient to call a convention or to take measures for immediate arming and organization of militia. Propose adjournment to a day to be named. Report adopted—yeas, forty-nine; nays, eleven. Resolution made order day for this morning. Federal troops passed through Baltimore yesterday; 2,700 troops landed from fleet at Whetstone Point in sight of Baltimore wharves under cover of Harriet Lane's guns and carried by special trains to Washington. All quiet in Alexandria, Arlington, Washington. Much insubordination among troops in Washington and insulting of citizens.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 10, 1861.*
(Received 3 a. m. 11th.)

Hon. L. P. WALKER.

Hon. W. C. Rives left this morning for Montgomery [Maryland] Heights, Md., opposite Harper's Ferry, possessed by Virginians yesterday. Tennesseeans, Kentuckians, and Marylanders much disappointed at being unable to procure arms there. General Harney ordered to Saint Louis. Lane gone to Kansas to raise troops to retake Fort Smith. Congressman Bouligney, of Louisiana, arrived in Washington from New Orleans, reports our movements to enemy and asserts a strong Union sentiment still exists in New Orleans, but crushed out. Announced, Washington, 7th, Harriet Lane captured privateer schooner off capes, Virginia; taken her to Annapolis. Announced in Washington, General Scott not yet prepared to cross Potomac, owing to want of cavalry, field artillery, and camp equipage. Steamer Africa arrived from Liverpool. News of the bombardment of Sumter had arrived in England. Created great sensation.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

FRIDAY, *May 10, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; Francis H. Smith, M. F. Maury, and Thomas S. Haymond.

A report of Col. T. J. Jackson, commanding officer at Harper's Ferry, in response to a letter from Governor Letcher directing him to investigate certain complaints made to Governor Hicks, of the State of Maryland, and by him presented to Governor Letcher, was submitted to the council for advice: Advised unanimously that a copy of Colonel Jackson's report be forwarded to His Excellency Governor Hicks, of Maryland, and that His Excellency be further informed that orders have been issued for the payment for provisions alleged to have been seized under the authority of the officers of the State of Virginia, at the prices claimed by the owner.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
T. S. HAYMOND.

[2.]

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 10, 1861.*

All officers in the military and naval service now on duty in Virginia are prohibited from granting free passes on railroads, steam-boats, or other public conveyances to any person, unless such person be traveling under orders or on duty of the State.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

MAY 10, 1861—10 p. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER AT LYNCHBURG:

Send 1,000 effective men, either of Confederate or Virginia troops, by first train to Harper's Ferry to report to Colonel Jackson via Manassas Junction.

R. E. LEE,
[2.] *Commanding C. S. Troops in Virginia.*

MANASSAS JUNCTION, *May 10, 1861.*

Col. E. HUNTON,
Commanding, Leesburg:

SIR: I have received this morning your letter of the 9th. The two companies recently ordered from Leesburg to Alexandria will remain for some time at the latter place. The companies heretofore at Warrenton Springs had been ordered by me to rendezvous at this place, and were en route before I received your letter. They will remain attached to this post. Leesburg is a point of much importance. I desire that you will strengthen yourself there as rapidly as possible, at least up to the extent of five or six companies—say, one of cavalry, one of artillery, and five of riflemen—so as to be able to put yourself in connection with the cavalry vedettes and patrols from this post through Aldie, and also to protect the railroad toward Alexandria in connection with the civic guard on that road, and similar means of protection to the same road which will be ordered to be extended by the force in Alexandria until such sphere of protection and patrol shall connect with your own sphere, say, some half-way point. Commissary Fowle should be advised of the quantity of flour in the mill on the Potomac to which you refer, so as to have it taken for public use as required, and in the meantime you should not allow any of it to go to the District of Columbia if you can prevent it—this supposing the mill is on the Virginia side of river, of course. You will stop all flour and other supplies from going to the District of Columbia. Secure all the bacon you can, not only for your own command, but for the State, keeping Commissary Fowle advised in this connection. Make returns, &c.

P. ST. GEO. COOKE,
[2.] *Commanding Infantry, Potomac Department.*

GLOUCESTER POINT, *May 10, 1861.*

General J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER:

SIR: I write you a hasty note in accordance with your wish as conveyed to me by Lieutenant Taylor. My orders were received from you early on the morning of the 8th. Under your directions and assistance

we were enabled to leave the depot by 1.20 o'clock. The delay was produced by not having the ammunition and other articles required for our use, which had not been previously furnished. My horses and men were at the cars by 10 o'clock. We arrived at West Point at 4.30 p. m., and reported to Captain Whittle. He directed us to proceed to the steamer Logan, remain during the night, and start at daybreak for this place, and report to Colonel Taliaferro. We arrived at 8 a. m. Colonel Taliaferro had received an express from Norfolk advising him that an attack would be made during the day or night—probably early in the morning. No attack having been made by 10, Lieutenant Brown with his detachment and two guns was dispatched in the steamer to West Point. My battery was placed in position. My instructions were that we were placed here to protect the battery of heavy guns that were to be mounted at this place. Several steamers were seen at a distance during the day. We were ready to meet their approach; none came. During the night, at 11 o'clock, Colonel Taliaferro sent me word that he had just heard that an attack would be made upon us by a steamer known to be on the bay. The attack, his informant stated, would be by 3 a. m. He desired me to be on the *qui vive*, but not to disturb the men. I was up till daybreak. My command was divided—my four guns in battery on the high embankment overlooking the river. The island at this point runs into the river, making nearly an acute angle. The banks are precipitous for a greater part of the course of the river, but at the apex of the angle there is a plateau rising but little from the level of the river about one-sixteenth of a mile, extending from the river to the high bluff. Above the bluff the country extends in a dead level, except where broken by creeks, &c., affording a most beautiful plain for artillery drill. I took a reconnaissance on horseback, with Colonel Taliaferro, of the back country. There are two creeks on each side of Gloucester Point, approaching each so nearly that the egress from this place can be readily commanded. The creek below is called Sarah's Creek, the one above Black Swamp. The distance between the nearest points of these creeks is a mile to a mile and a half. Only one road passes through this interval, passing a few hundred yards from Sarah's Creek. I inclose you an extremely rough and hastily-drawn sketch* of our position. My four guns and three caissons on the upper plateau immediately overlooking the river on one side, and on the other overlooking the plateau below and the river beyond. There are two old iron 6-pounders on the lower plateau, which are placed under charge of Lieutenant Macon and a detachment of my company. Lieutenant Brown for the present with his detachment and two pieces are near by Lieutenant Macon on the plateau. I hope you can now form some idea of our position. I shall be in command of the six pieces. No attack has been made upon us. While I am writing I am informed that both guns, the columbiads, are in position and ready for fighting. This is glorious intelligence. Captain Page, Lieutenant Gwathmey, and Captain Maury are here. This place will soon be perfectly safe. If permitted, I would suggest similar works first on the Rappahannock, then the Potomac, and the northern side of James River. My command is ready to move as we are whenever required. These positions secured and defended by heavy guns, and Virginia is safe from invasion by sea. If you concur with me in opinion press these views upon General Lee. To defend this position the Rappahannock must be immediately protected on the south side. The danger at this place is by land attack from the rear. The iron guns here should be placed upon the bluffs above.

* Omitted as unimportant.

There is a volunteer company of artillery here from the country; they can make good artillerists if placed immediately to the drill of piece. I have volunteered to aid them if they are willing to take my instructions. All of these defenses might be made simultaneously, but the Rappahannock defense is important to the security of this place. Permit me again to remind you that we are without a single tent; we slept last night on the ground. We made some extempore tents by extending our blankets on poles. It is now raining. We propose putting up wooden tents; the planks and nails will be furnished us. If we are moved again to the points above indicated, let us have some tents. It was a great disappointment not to receive our horses yesterday. In case of an attack by a large force we can do nothing but sacrifice ourselves; our guns cannot be moved by hand. We can get no horses here. You know our situation. More infantry will be required at this place. I cannot to-day detail our wants; I will write briefly to-morrow. If these plans are carried out, let them be done speedily without the public ear knowing of the movements. My letters hereafter will be more brief. The engineer, Mr. Clarke, tells me he will have six columbiads planted by to-morrow.

In haste, yours, respectfully,

HENRY COALTER CABELL.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OF DIVISION,
Richmond, May 13, 1861.

No tents on hand in the quartermaster's department. Will be furnished with a few from the artillery barracks. Horses recommended sent to Captain Cabell.

Respectfully,

J. B. MAGRUDER,
Colonel, Commanding.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 11, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

General Lee is now acting with great vigor. Stated in Washington yesterday that Scott needs more time to prepare six months' campaign. Col. Ben. Huger, Ordnance Department, C. S. A., lately commanding Fifty-third Regiment, Baltimore, has resigned. English editorials on Sumter very favorable to South and condemnatory of Lincoln. They ridicule him unmercifully. Arrivals in New York hotels greatly fallen off. No financial article. New York papers desponding.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 11, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: As you value our great cause hasten on to Richmond. Lincoln and Scott are, if I mistake not, covering by other demonstrations a great movement upon Richmond. Suppose they should send suddenly up the York River, as they can, an army of 30,000 or more, there are no means at hand to repel them, and [if] their policy shown in Maryland gets footing here it will be a severe if not a fatal blow. Hasten, I pray you, to avert it. The very fact of your presence will almost answer. Hasten, then. I entreat you, don't lose a day.

Your old friend,

[2.]

W. N. PENDLETON.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Montgomery, May 11, 1861.

Col. E. K. SMITH, C. S. Army,
Lynchburg, Va.:

General R. E. Lee's orders must be obeyed. He commands all the forces, Provisional and State. Governor Letcher's orders must also be obeyed.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MAY 11, 1861.

Colonel SMITH, *Lynchburg:*

Substitute for the Alabama regiment 1,000 with arms and ammunition. The Alabama regiment can follow. Arms for them will be sent to Harper's Ferry on Tuesday.

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

MANASSAS JUNCTION, *May 11, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

SIR: I inclose herewith for the information of the general commanding in chief a copy of an order* this day sent to Colonel Ruggles, on my right. I arrived here day before yesterday, having with me a section of Captain Kemper's artillery. The Powhatan Troop came up the same afternoon just after my arrival. Captain Green's troop are now posted at stage stables, near Gainesville, whilst Captain Payne's Black Horse Troop is picketed one mile in advance of this place. Captain Marr with one company of rifles is at Bristoe, in my rear. Stop these until shelter can be furnished here. Colonel Strange and two companies of infantry from Albemarle await ammunition at Culpeper Court-House, which as soon as they receive they will advance to this point. I propose to strengthen this post to the extent at least of a brigade as soon as possible, under Colonel Strange, with a strong detachment of cavalry for our posts and pickets, and should have also at least one full battery of horse artillery, 6-pounders, well appointed for war service. Please ask the general-in-chief to do everything possible to advance and facilitate these measures, should they meet with his approval, or else to instruct me wherein he would have them changed or modified. The recent action of the Confederate Congress, of which I was first advised yesterday, in acknowledging and accepting an open state of war, and their act authorizing the issuing of letters of marque and reprisal, appear to me likely to throw the door open to Lincoln to take the initiative. I should be glad to have the general's views in this connection. The time appears to be at hand when we may expect the enemy to make some strong demonstration upon this line, a line so vitally important to our cause and a line at this moment unprepared to meet such odds, but which we desire to move heaven and earth to keep in a state of readiness for any emergency. Please ask the general to communicate fully and freely in this connection.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PHILIP ST. GEO. COCKE,
[2.] *Colonel, Commanding Potomac Department.*

---

* See Vol. II, p. 831.

HEADQUARTERS CABELL'S BATTERY,
Gloucester Point, May 11, 1861.

Col. J. B. MAGRUDER:

SIR: I reconnoitered the country yesterday evening to the mouth of the York River. Colonel Taliaferro with his fast team accompanied me. We were in sight of the river the whole distance. The country is a dead level; roads fine. I had heard so much of steamers lying at the mouth of the river that I wished to see for myself. Their lying at the mouth of the river, if you will excuse the language, was all a lie so far as I could tell by the eye. I do not see why a battery should not be placed immediately at the mouth of the river. It would clear the blockade at once. The country is favorable for this battery. It would require perhaps a large force to protect the planting of the guns in position. Two heavy columbiads have been planted here, and two more have been landed and will be placed at once in position. Is it proper that I should daily communicate to you or to Colonel Taliaferro? Answer at once. I will write to-morrow. One of my men will return to-day, being on the sick list. Have I command of other artillery companies placed at the same post? My tents will be finished to-day.

Yours, respectfully,

HENRY COALTER CABELL,
Captain.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS COAST DEFENSES,
Wilmington, N. C., May 11, 1861.

Brig. Gen. S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Montgomery:

GENERAL: I am able to report a little progress toward placing the coast of North Carolina in condition to resist attack; but affairs are by no means so satisfactory as I would like to see them. This is due to the entire want of preparation, organization, and military experience existing in the State. As to Ocracoke and Hatteras Inlets, and the sounds to which they are the communication, their great importance is recognized. I refer you to the report of Col. Ellwood Morris, herewith inclosed, and my opinion upon its suggestions.* A copy of letter No. 2 of Colonel Morris shows, however, that he is continuing his work. I can only hope that the delay of the enemy will enable him to succeed. The command of these sounds by the enemy will be a most serious blow to the State. The largest corn district we have may be interfered with; the cities of Elizabeth, Plymouth, Edenton, and New Berne are by them exposed to attack, while numerous isolated or distant plantations might lose their slaves or be otherwise plundered or destroyed. I have reliable information, given by one of our most respectable citizens returned from New York, to the effect that the Government at Washington have purchased and are arming numerous steamers of very light draft for the blockade of Pamlico and Albemarle Sounds and the North Carolina inlets.

New Berne, on the Neuse, is of the utmost importance, as commanding the line of communication with Fort Macon by the Atlantic Railroad. This road, starting from Morehead City, in Beaufort Harbor, connects via New Berne with the Wilmington and Weldon and the Raleigh Railroad at Goldsborough. Passing as it does near the line of the Lower Neuse River, and accessible by various necks as well as by land, its defense becomes in our present condition a matter of great

* Inclosures not found.

difficulty; its security is absolutely necessary to that of Fort Macon; cut that off, and the place falls for want of supplies. Our difficulty in procuring them is not confined to ammunition and guns; it extends, and very seriously too, to provisions of all kinds. It is not necessary for me to enlarge on the importance of Fort Macon to both sides in this quarrel. If we can hold our communication we may reasonably expect to hold the fort. I can devise no better plan at this time than to establish a flotilla defense, to be organized with all possible dispatch by officers of the Navy. The means for this must be found in the several light-boats, the fast-sailing Beaufort flats, the innumerable corn vessels, and the small steamers that ply on the sounds. Guns must be had from Norfolk; but especially the service of Navy officers is required. There may yet be time to fortify the approach by Hatteras and Ocracoke, but even for that the flotilla is necessary. At Fort Macon itself very creditable preparations have been made with the means at hand, under the very efficient supervision of Col. W. B. Thompson, many years ago an officer of the U. S. Army. Those means are not, however, as yet sufficient, in my judgment, except against vessels attempting to enter. I have sent to Fort Macon one 10-inch columbiad, with its carriage, chassis, &c., complete, and four 8-inch columbiads; the carriages for the latter I have been obliged to build in this place myself, being entirely unable to procure them elsewhere. The superintendence of this taxes my limited ordnance knowledge. The sponges, rammers, and fuses for these we are making; the latter with very indifferent success. A limited supply of material for these guns has been supplied.

Fortunately, in the commanding officer, Colonel Tew, of North Carolina, a graduate of the Citadel Academy, we have a judicious soldier. I fear, however, he is to be removed for service with regiments detached for Virginia. The condition of Fort Caswell and the defense of the Cape Fear give me a great deal of concern. When I arrived here the fort was supplied with twenty 24-pounders, without any carriages, a few shot, and some damaged powder. We now have one 8-inch columbiad, mounted, two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers, and nine 24-pounders. In a few days two more columbiads, six 24-pounders, and some flank-defense 32-pounder carronades will be in position. In considering this fort I beg leave to refer you to the Coast Survey maps, I having no copy to send you. An advanced battery has been erected some 800 yards from the fort, bearing directly on the bar, for three 24-pounders. The guns, however, are not in position yet, from the want of carriages. Infantry breast-works for the supporting troops are under construction. At Federal Point, near New Inlet, two batteries have been erected, but not mounted for the reason above stated, and infantry breast-works for the guard. Wrecks have been sunk to obstruct the New Inlet entrance. This is of the utmost importance, as far as gun-boats are concerned, but by such means we cannot keep out armed boats.

Referring to the maps it will be seen that there are few places in our whole coast more exposed than Wilmington and the Lower Cape Fear. The Masonborough and Topsail Inlets to the sounds permit access to within five miles of the city and four miles of the river. Two small inlets between Zeek's Island, New Inlet, and Cape Fear admit boats to the harbor. Smith's Island, generally known as Bald Head, forming one side of the main entrance, its southeast extremity being the cape and its shores having an extent of some twelve or fourteen miles, is a large, densely wooded tract. Landing can be effected in northeast weather to the south of the cape; in southwest to the north. It is traversed by roads, and by two creeks suitable for boat and lighter

navigation, communicating with the harbor out of range of Caswell. One of these approaches the outer beach within 160 yards. The fort on Oak Island, opposite, can be shelled from Bald Head. The island is too large for us to be able to occupy it; that is, without great outlay of force. In addition to this, Smithville and Fort Johnston can be turned by troops landing either on Oak Island or Shallotte. Under these circumstances it has always been urged to form at Wilmington a reserve of, say, 1,000 men, as at New Berne a similar one. The force is little enough. In the meantime the condition of Fort Caswell demands the most serious consideration; I allude to the command, the internal arrangements, &c. It is absolutely essential that the command of this work be placed in the hands of some regular officer familiar with routine of garrisons. The colonel commanding is energetic and does as well as he knows how, but he does not know how. No one does who has not been brought up in and thoroughly familiar with garrison duties.

It is not sufficient for the untiring industry of General Holmes to indicate what is to be done—for Captain Childs to suggest. We may call attention to the whole of the Army Regulations or any part of them; orders may be issued, but only a regular officer familiar with the duty can carry them out. There is none such here. In the meantime, internal police, sanitary precautions, food, cleanliness, the thousand nameless duties of routine cannot be thoroughly performed under the present system, and I fear the most disastrous results from sickness. I need not dwell on this subject in presence of your experience. I only beg you to send some one. The Governor will undoubtedly confer local rank sufficient for the purpose. Captain Childs, chief of artillery, has drilled the men well for artillery and is indefatigable in his duty as ordnance officer at the fort, but he is not in command, and cannot well be placed there now. Considering the declaration of the enemy of their intention to retake the forts, the probable imminence of their attack, the paucity of our resources, in case of their success the enormous advantage and prestige they would gain, the vastly increased outlay required for us to retake, if possible, I most earnestly urge that some officer of garrison experience be placed at once in command. I urge that it will be better to spare regular officers to command all of our forts now than be compelled to send dozens instead of one hereafter to recapture them. In the meantime we are pushing hard the manufacture of shells, shot, grape, and gun carriages. The ladies have patriotically supplied us with cartridge-bags, &c., sufficient for our use, and are now engaged in making clothing for the troops.

General Holmes has relieved me of the command of the troops in which I had been placed by the Governor, the extensive range of my duties, in my own specialty and in ordnance, being more than sufficient to occupy my whole time. I am happy to report the creditable progress of the troops in drill and organization, especially their unflagging zeal, obedience, and great willingness. Pass over the discursive character of this report. I am compelled to-morrow to proceed to New Berne, to indicate the position of reserves and the location of batteries; thence to Ocracoke and return here. If the enemy do not attack for a week I shall be well satisfied, and will make a better report; two weeks, better still. It does not become me to express an opinion as to the conduct of affairs at Raleigh. The reported resignation of Major Mordecai and his probable advancement to the position of major-general commanding gives great hopes for the future. I beg you will excuse my failure heretofore to forward my report, either to General Beauregard or yourself, of the operations at Charleston Harbor. Under the pressure of

other and, perhaps, more important duties I have not been able to prepare it, but will supply the omission at the earliest moment. My address will continue to be at these headquarters.

W. H. C. WHITING,
[2.] *Major and Inspector-General.*

RICHMOND, *May 12, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Two Federal steamers anchored last night off Alexandria. Port-holes open, guns run out. Intended to prevent Virginia troops stopping provisions passing up Potomac. Captain Schaeffer has raised a new company of seventy Washingtonians for Virginia. Stated on authority officers of the United States captured in Texas, who were released on parole not to bear arms against Confederacy, will be required to renew obligations to Government on pain of dismissal. Secretary of the Interior determined to withhold from persons of seceded States benefit of pension and patent laws. Governor Ellis arrived at Richmond this evening. Eight hundred Missouri militia at Saint Louis, under command of General Frost, surrendered May 10 to Captain Lyon, U. S. Infantry. U. S. troops assaulted by mob with rocks. Troops fired on mob. Twenty persons killed, among them two women and several children. Surrender unconditional. Release on parole tendered officers, provided they would take oaths not to arm against United States. The men are prisoners of war. Brigadier-General Mansfield's command is at Washington. Guerrilla warfare in Maryland. Squad of fifty fired on picket guard, Camp Butler. Guard returned fire. Twenty shots exchanged. Stock train bound for Baltimore seized at Harper's Ferry. Forty-nine cannon arrived at Harper's Ferry—Dahlgren and columbiads. Jersey volunteers threaten mutiny unless they get better food. Volunteers pillage stores in Washington. Stated Baltimore demonstration soon be made on Harper's Ferry. Troops and batteries ordered to that position. Federal Government and Maryland will demand evacuation Maryland Heights occupied by Confederate troops. Point of Rocks has been fortified by Confederate troops, and other defiles leading to Harper's Ferry. Winans' famous steam cannon presented to Confederate States and disguised as agricultural machine seized by Federal forces on its way to Harper's Ferry. Thirty thousand men and thirty-six pieces of cannon now at Washington. Troops continue to arrive there, 1,000 to 3,000 a day, many of them foreign extraction. A German regiment at Annapolis. Several regiments left Washington for Relay House, ultimate destination Harper's Ferry. Great Eastern arrived yesterday at Sandy Hook. Rumored Governor has chartered her as transport. Total number of troops offered and accepted by Lincoln, 300,000. Capt. Isaac Mayo, U. S. Navy, resigned. Four hundred regulars, cavalry, not mounted, arrived in Washington from Carlisle Barracks. General Lee published yesterday in general order your authority to command Confederate troops. Seward said last Sunday to a gentleman who assured him of determined feeling in New York to sustain Government, and that energetic action was expected of Government, that the people should not be disappointed; they would be satisfied with what would take place in a few days. Newspapers, cotton districts in England, favor recognition of Confederate States. Lincoln, by general order, directs all officers of the Army to take a new oath of allegiance, according to the Tenth Article of War. Thirty-three counties of Western Virginia

hold convention at Wheeling to-morrow to form separate State. Two companies of U. S. troops mustered into service at Wheeling. Stated at Baltimore 500 Marylanders left for Virginia, 2,000 more en route. Harper's Ferry sufficiently provisioned. Anticipate attack this week.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

MONTGOMERY, *May 12, 1861.*

D. G. DUNCAN,
Richmond, Va.:

Telegraph only ascertained facts, not floating rumors, and brief them.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *May 13, 1861.*
(Received 14th.)

L. P. WALKER:

National Intelligencer this date contains Secretary of the Navy's answer to a Philadelphia mercantile house having cotton on board British ship Jas. Yeo, at Mobile, saying fifteen days would be allowed neutral vessels from time actual blockade. Steamer Pawnee still anchored off Alexandria.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 13, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

I am requested to say President Morris, of Southern Telegraph Company, will leave Richmond to-morrow for Montgomery with authority to act, and that the Government may rely upon securing all the benefits the management of the line can confer. They ask that no steps be taken by Congress or Administration until Mr. Morris shall arrive. For myself, I am satisfied the cause is receiving no detriment from the line, communication with Washington being cut off. I see, however, in New York papers of May 11 a dispatch from Montgomery, May 9, stating that Confederacy has controlled sufficient army ordnance and ammunition for 150,000 men and one year's campaign. This must have been sent to Alexandria, thence to Washington by special messenger, or over western line from New Orleans. Been urged by influential men on Letcher the stopping of mails and express going to Washington. Think this of utmost importance. Your dispatch received. This one is free.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 13, 1861.*

I. To facilitate the dispatch of business, company commanders are notified that their requisitions for arms, equipments, ammunition, clothing, &c., must in all cases pass through their immediate commanding officer for his approval or other action. After a due lapse of time for the communication of this order to the troops in Virginia, no requisitions will be filled by authority from this office which do not conform to it. The same rule must also be observed in all official letters and

papers intended for the action of the commanding general. Such papers must be addressed to the adjutant-general of the Virginia forces, be signed by the officers sending them, and be folded and indorsed as required by regulations.

II. All officers who have received appointments in the Virginia forces, and who have not yet received orders assigning them to duty by authority from this office, are required to report the fact as soon as practicable, stating the nature of their appointment and their address.

III. The attention of all officers serving in Virginia, of every grade, is urgently called to the necessity of preventing any waste of the ammunition in the hands of the men. Frequent inspections of the cartridge-boxes will be made, and each man held strictly accountable for the cartridges issued to him, unless used in battle or by order.

IV. The attention of commanding officers is called to General Orders, No. 4, of the 30th ultimo, requiring tri-monthly returns of their respective commands to be sent to this office. The information they contain is essential to a proper administration of the service.

V. Lieut. Col. John A. Washington, Virginia Volunteers, is announced to the troops serving in Virginia as aide-de-camp to the commanding general.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 13, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General Virginia Forces, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Since the date of my last communication a better disposition to volunteer in the service of the State has been evinced by citizens of the counties of James City, York, and Warwick. By the end of the present week I hope to be able to report as mustered into service and doing camp duty five at least and probably six companies. Within the limits of these counties, and belonging to the One hundred and fifteenth and Sixty-eighth Regiments, there will remain an available militia force of 300 men and as many more nearly exempt from militia duty willing to take up arms in any emergency. In Elizabeth City County the volunteers and militia number not less than 600 men. In the battalion to be mustered into service immediately there will be 400 men, so that with this battalion formed of the six companies mentioned above, a force numbering at least 1,200 could be raised. It must be remembered that these are raw—as much so as possible. It is true the volunteer companies, including the Junior Guards of Williamsburg, and those of the county of Elizabeth City, have been drilled to a certain extent, yet their discipline is as imperfect as might be expected, and must remain so until they have been subjected to the discipline and routine of a camp. As to the material, it is good as could be wished for. To arm the volunteer companies and the militia belonging to the counties of James City, York, and Warwick, 300 rifles or muskets are necessary. There ought to be also a battery of field pieces, the horses necessary for which can for the present be borrowed in the neighborhood. An order to the quartermaster's department for necessary stores to furnish a battalion of six companies is requested. If possible two or three cadets ought to be sent to Williamsburg, and if they can be obtained, a drummer, fifer, and bugler. The latter will be much needed. The musket cartridges ought by all means to contain buckshot. Allow

me to call your special attention to this. There are few or no rifles in the county below Williamsburg. A small supply of them might prove advantageous. Thirty carbines are also wanted for the sergeants of the different companies. As yet I am uncertain if it is expected that I am to exercise any military control in Hampton. A kind of patrol is kept up by the citizens, fatiguing in its nature, and not, I think, as effectual as a military one might be rendered. The condition of things there makes it important that the attention of the commanding general be directed to it. It is my belief that until the State has command of the water it will be difficult to prevent the sale of vegetables, &c., to Fortress Monroe, and that therefore it had better be done under supervision. I have directed in and around Yorktown slight embankments to be thrown up, and intend, unless ordered to the contrary, to obstruct the roads which from a point twenty-seven miles below Williamsburg may be easily made difficult.

Respectfully, &c.,

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[2.] *Major of Virginia Volunteers.*

RICHMOND, *May 13, 1861.*

Major-General LEE,
Commanding Virginia Forces:

SIR: It is perhaps proper for me to communicate to you privately the fact that there is something like disaffection in a part of York County known as the Poquosin Island. This is manifested in part by an entire indifference to the present state of things. There have been no volunteers from the region, though attempts have been made to get some. They are not within the limits of the Sixty-eighth Regiment of Militia, which does not include the whole of York County. It might be as well and would stimulate them were power given me to call them out if necessary. The island of Jamestown is exceedingly unhealthy and I do not think it would be possible for troops to stay there during the summer. On the mainland, within two miles, it is comparatively healthy, and by a good lookout this would be near enough to protect the battery—near enough for a large part of the force at any rate. If it is in contemplation to appoint another field officer on the Peninsula between the York and James Rivers, excuse me for nominating to you John B. Cary, of Hampton, for a large number of years an active and efficient volunteer officer and a respected and influential citizen.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. S. EWELL,
[2.] *Major of Virginia Volunteers.*

HAMPTON, VA., *May 13, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

DEAR SIR: As colonel of this regiment I deem it my duty to inform you that an hour ago two companies of men from Fort Monroe took possession of the Mill Creek bridge, which connects United States Government property with this county, and also of private property adjoining said bridge, including the houses and yards of some of the citizens of the county. They give as a reason for this proceeding that

they want possession of a well of water on this side of the creek, and further state that it may be necessary for them to advance nearer to this town. I have no doubt their object is to hold the north bank of Mill Creek, and perhaps to erect works there. Considering this clearly an invasion, as commander of the regiment I have ordered out the volunteer companies of this county.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. K. MALLORY,
Colonel 115th Regiment Virginia Militia.

[First indorsement.]

MAY 14, 1861.

The advice of council is asked in regard to this letter.

JOHN LETCHER.

[Second indorsement.]

This letter is referred to General Lee for his consideration.

JOHN LETCHER.

[Third indorsement.]

MAY 14, 1861.

Referred to Colonel Ewell for such action as he can take in the matter.

R. E. LEE,
Major-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 14, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Your presence here would be worth more than 40,000 men. Every one asks, "When will he come?"

GEO. DEAS.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 14, 1861.*
(Received 9.20 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

Special messenger, Doctor Banks, arrived from Hampton. Informs Governor's council of the advance of large body of troops, horses, and mules out of Fort Monroe. Crossed creek; advanced a considerable distance on Virginia soil.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 14, 1861.*
(Received 11 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Contents last dispatch communicated to me by Mr. Tyler. Have since seen Governor Letcher, who replied to my request for the facts that they were not in shape and was not at liberty to give them even to War Department, but that two messengers had arrived from Hampton. May be more successful to-morrow.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

COUNCIL CHAMBER, *May 14, 1861.*

Major-General LEE,
Commander of Virginia Forces:

The council desires me to inform General Lee that an order has been given by the Governor for a special train to Staunton to-night to carry the muskets and rifles designed for Grafton.

Very respectfully,

P. F. HOWARD,
Secretary of the Council.

[2.]

PRIVATE.] RICHMOND, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Governor's private secretary informs me confidentially that Letcher is aggrieved by want of cordiality and freedom of intercourse on part of Administration.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Troops at Fort Monroe taken possession of land three-quarters of a mile from Fort Monroe. Believed for water purposes only.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 15, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Troops from Fort Monroe thought only in search of water. Encamped on farms of Joseph Segar and John Tyler not far from Hampton. Governor's council now in session, noon. Governor perhaps disinclined to give facts last night before submitting to council.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 15, 1861.*
(Received 10.30 p. m.)

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Regiment ordered to be in readiness to march at a moment's notice from Washington this morning. Destination unknown, supposed Wheeling. S. W. Spratt arrived from Harper's Ferry. Says there are 7,000 troops there; 500 on Maryland Heights, but no cannon; mostly Marylanders. Two batteries on Virginia side. Thinks movement will be made on Ferry, also sustain Unionists Northwestern Virginia. Lee ordered 2,000 troops to Ferry to-day. Thinks it impossible to hold Ferry without Maryland Heights. Should Letcher order their evacuation troops will refuse obedience.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, Va., May 15, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I regret not having had the pleasure of seeing you when I did myself the honor to call on you during your visit to this city. I

desired, among other things, to ask whether there were any carriages for field guns, caissons, &c., at the arsenal at Fayetteville which could be spared from the service of your State, and in that event to request that some be forwarded here for service in Virginia, as they are much needed, and the manufacture of them proceeds slowly. I hope you will pardon the liberty I have taken on the plea of public service.

Respectfully, &c.,

R. E. LEE,
[2.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 16, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

For salvation of our cause come immediately and assume military command.

[2.] EDMUND RUFFIN.

RICHMOND, *May 16, 1861.*
(Received 2.40 o'clock.)

L. P. WALKER:

British consul at Richmond construes Lord John Russell's statement to mean authority in absence and instructions to recognize Government of the Confederate States. Has already opened communication with Executive of Virginia and North Carolina. Virginia collectors ceased returns to Federal Government. Western Virginia exempted blockade. Wheeling convention adopted resolution providing for another convention 11th of June. Adjourned sine die.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

PETERSBURG, *May 16, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

General Lee and staff here on way to Norfolk.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 16, 1861.*
(Received 9.40 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Commander Harper's Ferry telegraphs Lee to-day: Scott's troops approaching; attack expected to-morrow; everything in readiness to receive attack.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

STAUNTON, *May 16, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE,
Commander-in-Chief, &c.:

SIR: Under your order of 6th instant, directing me to call out and muster into the service of the State two regiments of volunteers, I proceeded immediately to call upon the companies of the nine counties named in said order, and was expecting soon to muster in the specified force. I have, however, been informed to-day by Major Harman, of the

quartermaster's department, that under directions or advice from Richmond, he had directed the force from two or three of these counties to be sent to the northwest. This will prevent me for some time, probably, from raising as large a force as two regiments, but I shall endeavor to raise as many as possible. I have here now two rifle companies and an infantry company, which I will send on to Harper's Ferry as soon as they can possibly be equipped, which will be in two or three days. There are also two cavalry companies here, called out a day or two before I reached here by Major Harman, who intended them for the northwest. I shall, however, in compliance with your order of the 15th instant, this evening received, send at least one of these companies to Harper's Ferry. The infantry and rifle companies I shall, unless otherwise directed by you, arm with the flint-lock muskets now here.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. ECHOLS,

[2.] *Lieutenant-Colonel of Volunteers.*

RICHMOND, *May 17, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

About 7,000 Confederate troops at Harper's Ferry, under command of Colonel Jackson. Cannon been placed on Maryland Heights with Maryland and Kentucky troops. Colonel Deas left for Harper's yesterday.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 17, 1861.*
(Received 4.10 p. m.)

L. P. WALKER:

Send formal request to Lee and Letcher [to] communicate freely with me respecting movements of our troops and the enemy, if you so intended. Necessary [for] Letcher [to] instruct manager of telegraph to same effect. Answer immediately.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 52. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Montgomery, May 17, 1861.*

* * * * * * * *

III. The battalion of light artillery, Louisiana Volunteers, commanded by Maj. J. B. Walton, on being mustered into service at New Orleans, will proceed to Richmond, Va. On arriving at that place Major Walton will report for orders to Maj. Gen. R. E. Lee, commanding.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FRANKLIN, PENDLETON COUNTY, VA., *May 17, 1861.*

Major HARMAN:

Carson, Hogshead, and myself arrived here last night. Captain Mooman sent his company on their march to Monterey and he came with us to this place, and last night sent expresses all over the county to collect the men with their rifles and ammunition here ready to march

by 10 o'clock Saturday morning. The militia have just been drawing here, and we ordered in one-half the draft, and promised to receive them as volunteers, provided they bring their own rifles, &c. In this way, to escape a draft, we expect to raise from 100 to 200 riflemen to-morrow and others to follow afterward; splendid soldiers for skirmishing and scouting duty. I will report to you again from Beverly as to the number of men. We made a raise this morning for ammunition, which we report as follows: We purchased, at the Baltimore cost, of Mr. Anderson, merchant here, 6 kegs of rifle powder, F. F. G., Beatty & Du Pont's; 200 Ely's military caps for percussion-muskets and minie rifles, 300 (about) flints.

Yours, in haste, B. CHRISTIAN.

P. S.—I mustered into service on yesterday Captain Mooman's company, which will have 100 men. Mooman is a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, knows this country and people, and would make a good commander.

[2.]

MONTEREY, *May 17, 1861.*

[Major HARMAN:]

DEAR MAJOR: We arrived here this evening in good order, no accident happening worthy of note. Highland is all enthusiasm, and our appearance, with the efforts of ordinance men here, I think will have a good effect on the wavering and those who had determined to vote against it. I am more convinced of the propriety of the expedition, and only regret that it had not started sooner. Had we been out two weeks ago the northwest would have been all right. Captain Mooman's company is here; also Captain Hull's, numbering together about 210 men and increasing yet. We have various rumors here as to the feeling (war I mean) farther out, one of which, in regard to Bassell, of Upshur, was contradicted by his appearance here to-night. The report brought here by a gentleman from the oil wells was that Bassell had gone to Pennsylvania for troops. The nearer we get to the border I suppose the report will vanish in thin air. We start at 4 o'clock in the morning and go to Hevener's, where we expected to have reached to-night, but others than myself thought it would be better to remain here, and a friend informed us that grain would be furnished gratis, but it ran out before we got through with the cavalry horses, and there is not enough here to feed us in the morning. We will attend to the voting part, and fight if necessary. We may commence at Beverly. I understand Joseph A. Thompson is a Black Republican, and he is of no further use, and will do as well as any other person for an example. As we pass on I shall trouble you with a note. We expect to reach Beverly Monday night. I have not seen Christian at all. He is in Franklin, and we expect him here to-night.

Yours, truly,

[2.] R. TURK.

RICHMOND, *May 18, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

General Mansfield, commanding Washington, issued order 17th, no express matter, inclusive letters, permitted hereafter to cross Potomac. Northern mail due to-day not received.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 19, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. Thomas T. Fauntleroy, Provisional Army of Virginia, will relieve Colonel Magruder, of the artillery, of the command assigned to him in General Orders No. 12, of the 8th instant. Coloner Magruder will assume the duties assigned to him by Orders No. 5 of the 29th ultimo, from the headquarters of the Richmond division of Virginia forces.

II. Col. R. H. Chilton, of the cavalry of the Provisional Army of Virginia, will relieve Lieut. Col. R. S. Ewell, of the same corps, in the command of the cavalry camp at Ashland. Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell will report to Colonel Cocke, commanding at Culpeper Court-House, for service in the instruction of the cavalry under his command.

III. Lieut. Col. Joseph Selden, of the infantry of the Provisional Army of Virginia, is assigned to duty as superintendent of the recruiting service for the provisional army, and will relieve Col. R. H. Chilton, now on that duty.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

NORFOLK, *May 19, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

The Monticello fired upon the battery erecting at Sewell's Point this evening. Four guns were mounted. The fire was returned. She was no doubt injured, as she soon hauled out of the range of our guns and ceased firing. We are sending additional guns and shot to that point to-night.

F. FORREST.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Gloucester Point, May 19, 1861.

Lieut. Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I had the honor to inform you, in my communication of the —— instant, that the light batteries at this post were inefficient in consequence of the want of horses and equipments. Since the date of that communication Capt. H. C. Cabell's battery has been supplied with forty-four horses; but his battery consists of only four 6-pounder pieces, while the number of men is entirely disproportionate to the number of field pieces. His command numbers 118. The howitzer battery, which is admirably adapted for service in this country, is entirely deficient in pieces, horses, and equipments. There is but one howitzer with the command, the other being a rifled 6-pounder. Lieutenant Brown has been promoted to a captaincy, and I have ordered him to Richmond for the purpose of making such requisition as may be necessary to secure the efficiency of his command. I have to ask that the commanding general will order to this post a full company (Brown's) with these additional howitzers, and authorize the requisition. I beg again to repeat the fact that the infantry command is limited to but two companies, and I cannot tell when others from this section will offer themselves for service. Should an effort be made by the enemy to assail this place in rear in any numbers it is manifest that so small a force

would be overwhelmed. I trust I shall be pardoned for making suggestions of our weakness, but simply desire to make a statement of facts. The commanding general is informed of the topography of the country, and I feel great diffidence in suggesting the necessity of reenforcements. No blank forms have been received. I beg you will forward such as are furnished by your department at your earliest convenience.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,

[2.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *May 20, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

About fifty shots exchanged yesterday afternoon between our batteries at Sewell's Point, eight miles [from] Norfolk, and steamer Star (late Monticello), mostly from latter. Steamer disabled. Two steamers came to rescue about night, but firing had ceased. I leave for Norfolk in an hour—3 a. m.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 20, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Lee returned last night. Lincoln creates new military district, embracing Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, General B. F. Butler commanding; headquarters, Old Point. Nine regiments ordered Fort Monroe. House Representatives of Kentucky passed resolutions [that the] State maintain strict neutrality. Breckinridge [to] serve under Anderson contradicted.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 20, 1861.*
(Received 21st.)

L. P. WALKER:

Supposed Douglas dead. Federal steamers on Potomac carry flags half-mast. Steamers Monticello and Minnesota renewed attack on Sewell's Point to-day.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RALEIGH, *May 20, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

North Carolina has seceded unanimously by acclamation.

JOHN W. ELLIS,

[1.] *Governor.*

RALEIGH, *May 20, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Provisional Constitution accepted unanimously by acclamation.

JOHN W. ELLIS,

[1.] *Governor.*

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,
Staunton, Va., May 20, 1861.

Governor LETCHER:

MY DEAR SIR: I inclose you letters* from Lieut. J. H. Chenowith, from Beverly, which convince me of the importance of re-enforcing the expedition to the northwest, just starting from here under command of Col. R. Turk, until it reaches Beverly, when he will report to Colonel Goff. If the three companies of cavalry, viz, Bath, Rockbridge, and Greenbrier, can be armed, Lieutenant-Colonel Echols will send them out to join the expedition as fast as they can be armed. I telegraphed the other day to know if I should purchase the sixty double-barrel shotguns. Not getting an answer, I purchased them for the town of Staunton. I have directed Mr. Dodamead to purchase thirty more. Now, if the State will take them, I can easily arrange to get them. I also see from Lieutenant Chenowith's letter that he states that General Lee had ordered that the 600 rifles should be delivered to Colonel Porterfield, at Grafton. My understanding, when I conferred with Colonel Smith, was that when he got to Richmond he would send up all the arms he could get, and arm the troops to be recruited on the route. You will see from the letters of Colonels Turk and Christian and Captain Hull that troops enough will be named before the expedition arrives at Beverly to take nearly all the arms sent, viz, 600 rifles from Richmond and 400 muskets from here. I hope you will write me and indorse all that I have done, which would otherwise appear as if I was acting without authority, and Major-General Lee might censure me. I have ordered plain hunting shirts and caps to uniform the men recruited on the route, at a cost of less than $3 per man. Is it right that I should send them out to the men? I would suggest that you call out 500 to 600 of our militia from the county, arm them with muskets, and send them immediately to the northwest. In my judgment, the way to prevent a Union spirit from gaining ground in that country is to re-enforce them, and that speedily. I am now having the locks of all the muskets here taken off and put in complete order, as many of them are gummed up and need oiling. Those we have had fixed work elegantly. It would not be amiss to send 1,000 men from here and Rockbridge and Rockingham of the militia, and arm them with muskets. I am having cartridge-boxes and bayonet scabbards made for the muskets. If you have them at Richmond, write me by Mr. Getty and I will stop having them made. Our people, on your requisition, will come immediately to your call. Do me the favor to write me fully by Mr. Getty, and instruct me specially in regard to all these matters. I am no military man, and I fear may take too much responsibility and get myself into trouble.

Yours, very respectfully,

[2.] M. G. HARMAN.

RICHMOND, *May 21, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Norfolk, 21st.—Steamer Monticello came up again to-day. Fired twice at Sewell's Point battery; was answered by guns large caliber, and drew off.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

---

* Not found.

RICHMOND, *May 21, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Lord John Russell's speech confirmed. Letters of marque recognized. Brig. Gen. A. H. Reeder named commander forces agent [against] Harper's Ferry. Brigadier-General Mansfield's division, 25,000—invasion Virginia. Heavy firing this afternoon below Norfolk.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

RICHMOND, *May 21, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Flags half-mast yesterday for the death of Colonel Vosburgh, Seventy-first New York Regiment. Report renewal of attack on Sewell's Point incorrect. Letcher received dispatch, firing heard Norfolk. Now ascertained only testing guns.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

TUESDAY, *May 21, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; F. H. Smith, M. F. Maury, R. L. Montague, and T. S. Haymond.

The Governor submitted for advice the following subjects:

A report of John Crockford to Col. P. St. George Cocke of the organization, under his (Colonel Cocke's) orders, of 238 men to guard the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, together with a letter from J. S. Barbour, jr., president of that road, through whom Mr. Crockford received his instructions, asking that this force, men and officers, may be mustered into service; also other papers connected with the subject.

Advised unanimously that it is inexpedient to muster into the service of the State the railway police organized by the president of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad under the orders of Colonel Cocke. This police should be in the pay and under the control of the company, and when necessary may be strengthened by a detail of a military guard by the officers commanding along the line of the road.

A letter from Joseph R. Anderson relative to the attempts made by incendiaries to burn down the Tredegar Works, urging the importance to Virginia and to all the Confederate States that these works be preserved and kept in operation; suggesting that the Eighth Battalion of Virginia Volunteers, manned by the operatives, of which he is major, will, if mustered into service, willingly do the military duty of guarding the works, while holding themselves in readiness to aid in the defense of the city, and this without interference with their daily labors in manufacturing arms and implements. This letter comes indorsed by the recommendation of Colonel Magruder.

Advised unanimously that it is inexpedient to muster the mechanics into the service of the State. The detail of a guard is under the control of the general-in-chief.

* * * * * * *

The council unanimously advise that the colonel of ordnance be instructed to have the musket machinery of Harper's Ferry put up in the State armory forthwith, and to use the utmost dispatch in getting it into operation.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE.
T. S. HAYMOND.

[2.]

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

MILITARY RENDEZVOUS, *Staunton, May 21, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I have this morning sent off from this post, with orders to report to Colonel Jackson, at Harper's Ferry, two companies, one an infantry company from the county of Monroe, numbering eighty-seven men, including commissioned and non-commissioned officers; the other a rifle company from the county of Alleghany, numbering seventy-one men, including commissioned and non-commissioned officers. I have armed both companies with flint-lock muskets, a portion of the arms brought over from Lexington. I find with the western troops a very great indisposition to take these arms, and it would be better, if possible, to give them the improved arms, as most of them are fine marksmen. There remain here now but three companies, two cavalry companies and a rifle company, which last I will send to Harper's Ferry as soon as I can get them properly equipped, which will be in a day or two. The cavalry companies were ordered here before I reached the post, for the purpose of sending them to the northwest, as I understand. They have not yet been armed, but will be in a day or two, when I shall order them in that direction, in accordance with what seems to have been determined on.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. ECHOLS,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

[2.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *May 22, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Our arsenal will be transferred to you. Can you induce Governor Letcher to send part of his machinery for making small-arms to us at once?

JOHN W. ELLIS.
T. L. CLINGMAN.

[Indorsement.]

Will endeavor to obtain the requisite machinery.

J. D.

[1.]

WEDNESDAY, *May 22, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; F. H. Smith, M. F. Maury, R. L. Montague, and Thomas S. Haymond.

* * * * * * *

The council unanimously advise that the president of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad organize a protective force to guard exposed portions of the road and bridges temporarily, at the expense of the State; of which he is required to make report to the Governor immediately thereafter, stating the number employed and the expense thereof.

The council advise that so much of the Harper's Ferry machinery adapted to the manufacture of rifles as can in the opinion of the ordnance department be spared without inconvenience to the service of the State and as can be promptly and advantageously employed at Fayetteville be loaned to the State of North Carolina for the purpose of immediately commencing the manufacture of small-arms at that point, and that the Governor of that State be invited to send suitable

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

machinists to Virginia to take charge of so much of said machinery as it may be desirable and expedient to transfer to Fayetteville for the above-named purpose. Messrs. Allen and Haymond did not concur in the foregoing advice, preferring to leave it to the convention, when it reassembles, to decide what disposition is to be made of the machinery not needed for the service of the State.

* * * * * * *

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE
[2.] T. S. HAYMOND.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 97. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 22, 1861.*

I. Col. William B. Blair, of the Provisional Army of Virginia, is announced to the troops serving in the State as commissary-general of subsistence of the Virginia forces. All officers doing duty in that department within the limits of the State are directed to report to him, by letter, without delay, their stations and the nature of the orders under which they are acting.

II. The following act of the Congress of the Confederate States, in relation to the clothing of volunteers, having been adopted as far as applicable by the Governor and council of the State as the rule for the government of the Virginia forces, is published for the information of all concerned, viz:

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That said volunteers shall furnish their own clothes and, if mounted men, their own horses and horse equipments, and when mustered into service shall be armed by the States from which they come or by the Confederate States of America.

SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That said volunteers shall, when called into actual service and while remaining therein, be subject to the Rules and Articles of War, and instead of clothing every non-commissioned officer and private in any company shall be entitled, when called into actual service, to money in a sum equal to the cost of clothing of a non-commissioned officer or private in the Regular Army of the Confederate States of America.

By command of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[.] *Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
West Point, May 22, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: The necessity of the Richmond and York River Railroad to your military operations is absolute; and in this connection, if not improper, I respectfully call your attention to the bridges across the Pamunkey River and Cohoke Mill Pond. Should they be destroyed the railroad would be comparatively useless to you in a military point of view. You may know that the Pamunkey tribe of Indians live immediately on this side of the Pamunkey bridge, and some of them have said to an old merchant in their immediate neighborhood that the bridge was in danger. This fact has just been communicated to me. One of the Indians communicating the fact is a pilot, and Starke, the merchant, says he seems to feel much uneasiness and apprehension. This may be only fear upon their part. Had the bridge not better be guarded? I have called the attention of the railroad agent to the

matter, and await your instructions. I have taken measures to keep myself informed, and would immediately have the Indians before me if I participated fully in the apprehensions of Mr. Starke and the Indians. I call your attention to the fact that the mails to this place are only tri-weekly, though any communication may be made daily by the conductor of the cars.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. TOMLIN,
Commanding West Point.

P. S.—Upon consultation with Captain Whittle, I send by return cars a lieutenant, sergeant, and twelve men to guard these bridges till I have your instructions.

H. B. T.

[Indorsement.]

Direct him to consult Captain Whittle, and if he thinks it necessary, to guard the bridges.

[2.] R. E. LEE.

RICHMOND, *May 22, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that there are 630 men from Maryland at and opposite Harper's Ferry (unarmed), 150 at and near the Point of Rocks (one company of sixty men armed), and possibly 200 here desiring to be mustered into service. Many of these men are well drilled, about 300 of them being of the Fifty-third Regiment, Maryland Guard. There are in all about 2,800 reported to me, but only fourteen companies organized. I have been unwilling to bring more into Virginia until steps are taken to properly organize and arm them as they come. I respectfully request instructions on the subject.

Your obedient servant,

FRAS. J. THOMAS.

[Inclosure.]

Memorandum.

The following is the approximate force from Maryland reported to me as being desirous of going at once into service, being enough to make a most efficient brigade, viz:

	Men.
Fourteen companies infantry	980
Three troops cavalry (mounted)	172
Unorganized, but ready to be mustered in and organized	1,350
Total	2,502

It is desirable, if possible, that about 100 of these be equipped with a field battery. There are five graduates of West Point besides myself in the number, and the material is of a high order.

[2.] FRAS. J. THOMAS.

EXCHANGE HOTEL, *May 22, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: This will introduce Captain Lanier, of Baltimore. The captain has, at his own expense, brought on some seventy or eighty

men, and is now supporting them out of his own means. He is zealously devoted to the cause, and intends to uniform his men at his own expense. Some of them are at Harper's Ferry, some here. If you can enable him to concentrate them it will be very desirable.

Yours, faithfully,

[2.] FRAS. J. THOMAS.

RICHMOND, *May 23, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Richmond and Alexandria, large majority for ratification. Vote against trifling. Commissioners interview Russell, London, 5th. De Russy, Louisiana regiment, proceeded to Yorktown to-day; Bonham to Manassas.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

ABINGDON, VA., *May 23, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

I am raising troops by companies rapidly, as authorized by your telegram. It is all important to muster them into service as they join. Give me all necessary authority you judge best. Time is important.

[2.] JNO. B. FLOYD.

NORFOLK, *May 23, 1861.*

Col. FRANCIS H. SMITH:

I thank you for the early intimation you give me that I will be superseded in my command by Brigadier-General Huger. My resignation is sent forward by telegraph to the Governor. I shall leave here to-morrow at 6.30 a. m., leaving my command in charge of Colonel Withers, of the Alabama regiment.

[2.] WALTER GWYNN.

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, Va., May 23, 1861.

Col. JUBAL A. EARLY,
Commanding, Lynchburg, Va.:

COLONEL: In reply to your letter of 21st instant, I am instructed by the general commanding to say that he has no light artillery at present for Captains Jordan's and Hupp's companies, and it is very difficult to say when field batteries can be prepared for them, if at all; but if it be satisfactory to them he can order one of them to the heavy batteries on Jamestown Island, and the other to those on Craney Island, Norfolk. If these propositions be not acceptable to them and they decline to serve as infantry, you are authorized to muster them out of service. He desires you to send the cavalry companies from Campbell, Bedford, Roanoke, Botetourt, and Craig Counties to Colonel Cocke, as also the infantry companies, whether there be a sufficient number to organize a regiment or not.

I am, &c.,

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

KANAWHA COURT-HOUSE, *May 23, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General of Forces, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Having just made a reconnaissance of the Lower Kanawha, I have the honor to report that there are at Buffalo five companies comprising about 350 men. In the adjacent counties there are six or eight companies in process of formation, and nearly ready to be mustered into service. Probably we may count within the ensuing two or three weeks fifteen or sixteen companies of average strength. Of these two will be cavalry and the others infantry, with perhaps one of artillery. This whole county is destitute of every species of fabric suitable for uniform clothing, and I have been obliged this day to draw upon Lewisburg for blankets. For reasons which have been well considered (and which I will state in detail, if desired, in a future letter) I have concluded to establish the second camp at the mouth of Coal River, twelve miles below this place. It is not so near the Ohio as Barboursville, but has many advantages of locality and convenience that do not appertain to Barboursville. Beyond these considerations I have been influenced by the remarkable manifestations of the popular mind as exhibited on every occasion whenever the occupation of the country in the vicinity of the frontier has been discussed or proposed. The people do not renounce allegiance to the State, but declare their preference for the Union. I beg leave respectfully to remind the general-in-chief that this command has not even a regimental staff, and that the duties have been most faithfully performed by persons hereinafter named, and whom I earnestly recommend for appointment, viz: Nicholas Fitzhugh, quartermaster; John Dryden, assistant commissary of subsistence; J. F. Watkins, M. D., surgeon; Thompson L. Smith, chaplain. The above are gentlemen of well-established ability and character in this community and it would seem but right that appointments of this nature should be made from the section of the country mostly concerned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. Q. TOMPKINS,
Colonel of Virginia Volunteers, Commanding Kanawha Valley.

P. S.—At the end of the month I will forward the required return of all the forces in this region of the State.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 24, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

General Bonham has under his command at Manassas Junction and Culpeper Court-House, including Colonel Gregg's and Colonel Kershaw's South Carolina regiments, about 3,000 men. Operator there says preparations rapidly being made to repulse attack by large force.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 24, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Telegraph office here has information from Manassas Junction via Lynchburg of the occupation of Alexandria this a. m. by 5,000 Federal

troops. Confirmatory of this information is the fact that there are three distinct wires hence to Alexandria, and no answer can be had from latter office. General Lee is much mortified; admits he was unprepared, having only 600 troops at Alexandria. Colonel Gregg's South Carolina regiment should have been at Manassas Junction last night, also General Bonham. Kershaw leaves to-day. General Lee says he will order another regiment to that post immediately.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *May 24, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Returns so far received show almost unanimous ratification of ordinance secession. Nothing received from Northwest Virginia. Competent judges estimate majority 140,000. General Lee informs me our troops at Alexandria retired in full view of the enemy to Fairfax Station, about ten miles. Principal operator at Alexandria arrived at Manassas.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 58. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Montgomery, May 24, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IX. The Sixth and Seventh Regiments of Georgia Volunteers will, as soon as they are mustered in at Atlanta on Saturday next, proceed to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. R. E. Lee, commanding.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 24, 1861.*

The attention of the mustering officers throughout the State is specially called to the law which requires that soldiers shall be at the least eighteen years of age when mustered into the service. It is deemed important that this requirement be strictly adhered to. No man under that age will hereafter be received.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

MONTGOMERY, *May 24, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE,
Richmond, Va.:

Is it true that U. S. troops occupy Alexandria?

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

MANASSAS, *May 24, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

Five thousand troops entered Alexandria at 5 o'clock this morning. Our troops retreated in good order just ahead of the enemy. The bridges on the road burnt as far as Fairfax Station. The troops all here.

HENRY DANGERFIELD.

[2.]

CULPEPER COURT-HOUSE, *May 24, 1861.*

Col. F. H. SMITH:

SIR: Standing here at the wire I have this instant this reply from General Bonham, at Manassas: "Alexandria is taken. Colonel Terrett is here with his troops. Answer."

PHILIP ST. GEORGE COCKE.

[2.]

COUNCIL CHAMBER, *May 24, 1861.*

General LEE:

GENERAL: The telegraph operator here reports that information has been received by way of Lynchburg and Manassas Gap that the Federal troops took possession of Alexandria to-day, our troops withdrawing. Have you had your attention drawn to the importance of Keys' Gap, to guard against a movement by the Hampshire road in rear of the Ferry?

Very respectfully,

[2.] F. H. SMITH.

RICHMOND, *May 24, 1861.*

Hon. HENRY A. WISE,
Rolliston, near Norfolk, Va.:

DEAR SIR: I must beg your pardon for not sooner replying to your letter of the 3d instant, and beg you to believe that though prevented by business constantly pressing on my attention, the subject has not been neglected. The importance of the subject and the difficulty of preparing defenses and means of resistance at the many threatened points in the State induced me to lay your letter before the Executive Council for their consideration. Since my arrival I have used every exertion to organize troops and prepare resistance against immediate invasion, which has appeared imminent, and as almost everything had to be created except the guns found at the Gosport Navy-Yard, these preparations have absorbed all the means I can command. We are still engaged in making gun carriages for the river defenses and field service, preparing ammunition for all arms, constructing machines for the manufacture of caps, &c., ammunition wagons, &c., which must be continued. It seems to me, therefore, impossible at this time to prepare a marine battery, such as you describe, which would be effective in carrying out your design, as desirable as it would be. All the force and means at Norfolk are now employed in preparing defenses against a water and land approach. Could proper redoubts be erected at Willoughby's and Sewell's Points, capable of standing a siege, and with an armament to command the adjacent waters, they would be of

great advantage. Ineffectual batteries would provoke useless conflict and expose to the risk of capture the heavy guns therein placed. This has, in a measure, been recently exemplified. Those points are so exposed, and so distant from Norfolk, that a large force would be required to protect the batteries there erected. The communication with these batteries would have to be around the head of Tanner's Creek, as the bridges across that stream must be destroyed, which would draw a greater force than we could now spare from the immediate defenses of Norfolk and Gosport. These points can be approached in so many ways, from Lynnhaven, Willoughby and Sewell Bays, Elizabeth River, Nansemond River, by way of Suffolk, &c., that unless covered by a very large force, our lines must be contracted.

The officers who examined the subject thought it unadvisable to expose large guns at the present time south of Tanner's Creek, but to rely upon field batteries and movable columns to retard and resist a landing on that neck, and to rely upon the defenses behind that creek, both by land and water, to arrest invasion. A line of redoubts is about being constructed from Tanner's to Taylor's Creeks to close that approach, and the water batteries south of Tanner's Creek, on the right bank of the Elizabeth River, strengthened. Although a redoubt had been commenced on Sewell's Point, it was considered so insecure that no guns had been mounted. That was the reason that only field guns could be brought against the steamer on the late occasion. I hope in time our troops and operations will become better organized. At present great allowance must be made on account of the want of instruction of the men and the inexperience of officers. General B. Huger, formerly of the U. S. Army, an officer of great merit, has been assigned to the command at Norfolk, and I hope will be able to secure it against successful invasion. Permit me to hope that you are relieved from your distressing attack of indisposition, and are able to give your powerful aid to your State in this time of peril. The services of no one, I am sure, will be more valuable to her. I have written with many things pressing on my attention, and have been necessarily brief.

With the highest respect and esteem, I am, very truly,

[2.] R. E. LEE.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., May 24, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE,
Commanding Forces of Virginia:

GENERAL: Your favor of the 15th instant was duly received, and in reply I regret to say that upon inquiry of Colonel Bradford, chief of our ordnance, there are no gun carriages at the Fayetteville Arsenal which would be suitable for your purpose. I have ordered some to be made, which, however, will require time. I have three field batteries of bronze pieces. One has four 6-pounders and two howitzers; two others, two 6-pounders, two 12-pounders, two howitzers, and one rifled piece each. These three batteries are in perfect order, and I have directed them to be mounted at once. Indeed, two of them have been partially mounted for some weeks. I will send them to Virginia very soon, if desired. Besides these I have from twenty to thirty 6 and 12 pounders, most of which are in good order. Two caissons, two ammunition wagons, and several pairs of harness will be needed for the use

of the batteries named, which I propose to purchase in Richmond after the batteries are sent over. I regret exceedingly my absence when you called on me in Richmond. I was particularly anxious to have seen you and to talk over with you matters of interest to both the States of Virginia and North Carolina. Two of our volunteer regiments have gone forward to Richmond. The Third Regiment Volunteers will leave in a day or two, and the Fourth is in rapid progress of organization. In the meantime ten regiments of State troops, enlisted for the war, are fitting out, and it is probable two of them will go forward in two weeks or ten days. We have been in daily expectation of receiving from Virginia such of the machinery from Harper's Ferry as will enable us to proceed to manufacture small-arms. We could do it in two months from receipt of the machinery. So important is it that a free transit should be kept open between our port at Beaufort and the city of Norfolk that our attention has been turned to the defense of our inlets and the sounds. We hope to complete those defenses very soon. My weak state of health precludes me from saying much that I would desire to have added.

I am, general, with much esteem, very respectfully, yours,

[1.] JOHN W. ELLIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 59. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Montgomery, May 25, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Colonel Mott's regiment of Mississippi Volunteers (Pope Walker's Legion), ordered to rendezvous at Oxford, Miss., will, as soon as it is organized and prepared, proceed to Richmond, Va., and report to Major-General Lee.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 119. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, May 25, 1861.*

1. Col. R. E. Withers' regiment of Virginia Volunteers will proceed by railroad to-morrow, at such hour as the railroad officers may appoint with the quartermaster's department, to Manassas Junction and report for duty to Brigadier-General Bonham.

2. The Second Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers, under Colonel Bate, will proceed by railroad to-morrow, at such hour as the railroad officers may appoint with the quartermaster's department, to Fredericksburg and report to Colonel Ruggles for service under his command. Upon their arrival, Colonel Ruggles will send to Manassas Junction to rejoin their regiment the two companies of the First Regiment of Virginia Volunteers now under his command.

3. The Second Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers, under Colonel Williams, will proceed by railroad to-morrow, at such hour as the railroad officers may appoint with the quartermaster's department, to Norfolk and report for service under the command of Brigadier-General Huger.

4. The staff departments will take measures to supply the wants of these troops for the execution of their orders.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

MANASSAS JUNCTION, *May 25, 1861—8.45 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. ROBERT E. LEE,
Commander-in-Chief Virginia Forces:

SIR: Brigadier-General Bonham, having been ordered to assume command of the "Line of Alexandria," passed my headquarters en route to Manassas Junction on Wednesday, 22d instant, at 12 m. On the morning of the 23d we ascertained that the enemy had entered and occupied Alexandria in force, and that Colonel Terrett had effected his retreat to Manassas, not, however, without the loss of Captain Ball's troop of cavalry, captured by the enemy. I immediately upon the knowledge of these facts telegraphed to General Bonham, sending a description and enumeration of all the available forces at this place under my command, and stating that I would await his orders in regard to forwarding them to his support. On the same day and evening of that day General Bonham by telegraph requested me to send forward all the effective troops. Accordingly two troops of cavalry were put in march for Manassas, whilst six companies of infantry (other companies of this command not being equipped and ready for active service) were held in readiness awaiting transportation by the railroad. One train was procured from Manassas, and at 4.30 a. m. 24th instant I departed myself with the first detachment, three companies of infantry, Colonel Strange's regiment, taking with me Assistant Adjutant-General Jones, Lieutenant-Colonel Jordan, Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell, Captain Harris, of the engineers, and his assistant, Mr. John Grant. I reached Manassas 7.30 a. m. 25th instant. Three other companies of infantry being obliged to wait for transportation came up to Manassas in the afternoon of the same day. The two troops of cavalry which had marched via Warrenton Springs reached Manassas the same evening. I was thus enabled to carry promptly forward to the support of General Bonham all the available and efficient force from this post. Upon reaching that post I had supposed I might be assigned to some command or duty there, especially if the enemy were expected to make an immediate attack. In this latter case I should have at least the command of Colonel Strange's battalion, which I had carried with me; but I had no regiment of my own, and being ranked by Colonel Terrett, I could have nothing more than a major's command at that post, and of the troops carried down by me, and of which, nevertheless, I would gladly have remained in command had I been allowed to do so by General Bonham. But the general determined otherwise, and the same evening expressed to me his desire that I should return to my headquarters and resume the work of rallying and organizing forces, and forwarding the same to his relief. He seemed to think it also important that there should be (in time) gathered here a strong reserve, or supporting body of men; and I was therefore directed to proceed by train the same night to my headquarters at Culpeper Court-House. No extra train could be procured, and I was obliged to wait for the regular 8 o'clock train of the next morning, the 26th instant.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

PHILIP ST. GEORGE COCKE,
[2.] *Colonel, Virginia Volunteers, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Grafton, May 25, 1861.

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General Virginia Forces, Richmond, Va.:

COLONEL: I assembled two companies at Pruntytown, three miles from this place, on the 18th. The same night the State bridge across Tygart's Valley River, one mile from this place and between these towns, was fired by some disaffected persons, and was near being destroyed. The next day I stationed the two companies, about 100 men, upon the bridge, as it afforded good quarters. On the 22d I was joined by Captain Turner's company from Clarksburg. With these companies I went into Grafton without meeting the threatened resistance, though some disorder was shown by the mob. On the night of the 22d one of my sentinels was assaulted and fired upon by two armed persons, the ball cutting through his ear. The sentinel fired in return and killed one of his assailants. The other escaped, though fired upon by another sentinel. I have retained the arms found in the hands of the dead man and given up his body to his friends. Yesterday evening the train from Beverly and the escort arrived. To-day I have brought four infantry and one cavalry company into this town. The town is badly located and laid out to be occupied by a military force. It is also surrounded by eminences of such position and extent as to require several thousand men to hold it properly. Artillery on either of these hills would fully command the town. The force now here is undisciplined, and I am greatly in need of officers acquainted with their duties. I have but two or three officers at all acquainted with their duty, and these can effect but little upon a mass of militia. The quartermasters and commissaries are also inexperienced, and this is the cause of confusion and injury to the service. Having little or no assistance, I cannot correct the numerous errors constantly arising. I am not satisfied with my position here. It is weak, untenable by such a force as this against a few pieces of artillery, and yet I cannot recommend the sending of artillery here without a sufficient infantry force to protect it, for I can assure you that if they choose the enemy can bring with them from these northern counties ten to one against us. I will do the best I can, however, under all circumstances. The cavalry companies here require pistols or rifles. So far as the defense of this place is concerned, cavalry is useless. It can act effectively only in patrolling the county. There are two companies of this arm now here without arms. I must order them home or equip them as infantry. I am much in need of cartridge-boxes and cap-boxes, and instructions for the commissary and quartermaster's departments. At the request of citizens of this county I send this by a special messenger, Lieutenant-Colonel Heck, who will give their views as to the state of affairs here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE A. PORTERFIELD,
[2.] *Colonel of Volunteers, Commanding.*

RALEIGH, N. C., *May 25, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

The arms in the Fayetteville Arsenal, 37,000 stand, are placed at your disposal. I have mounted the pieces in battery. Have two batteries of rifled cannon. Have a camp in Raleigh. Troops coming by

every train; will have a regiment ready by Monday. What must I do with it? The people are a unit waiting for an advance on Washington.

[1.] J. W. ELLIS.

NORFOLK, *May 26, 1861.*

[Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: Capt. J. A. Johnston, assistant quartermaster, reported yesterday. As the quartermaster's is the only department through which funds can be disbursed, everything was paralyzed until his arrival. On examination of the lines and batteries, I find the work is much retarded for want of implements. A supply of horse carts and wheelbarrows would expedite the work more than half. I could find neither of these articles in the neighborhood yesterday. I hope to get a few and must send off an agent to get a limited number as soon as possible. This is an expense which I must take the responsibility of incurring. I have reason to believe some of the troops are very scantily supplied with percussion caps, and if you have any source of supply please have some sent. With a little time and means I hope to get the defenses in order. The reports from Hampton this morning are that the troops from Old Point have occupied the town and the farm of Mr. Segar. There has been a good deal of firing near Segar's farm; whether it is practicing or some of the Hampton people have been firing at them from the woods, I am not certain. The flag-ship Minnesota went to sea last evening. This afternoon a flag of truce was received, sent by Commander Pendergrast, to request the families of persons (Irish names), seamen's wives, I presume, might be allowed to leave. I notified him I would send them to him on Tuesday afternoon. The camp beyond Mill Creek is extending westward, and another transport steamer with troops arrived at Fort Monroe to-day. Monday morning at 3 a. m. Colonel Williams' regiment, from North Carolina, arrived from Richmond. Monday, 27th, at 4 a. m. two different parties met in my room, unknown to each other, both with the same story. Some 1,500 troops had landed in Camden County, ten miles south of Elizabeth City. My last report yesterday from Sewell's Point reported some more small vessels towed out to sea. They are probably collecting a large force there for a main attack from the south. I telegraphed to you at 5 a. m. and also to Governor Ellis. I propose the line from Deep Creek to Great Bridge, along the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal, as my defensive line, but will know better when I see more about it.

7.30 a. m.—A messenger just in brings the intelligence I have just telegraphed to you, viz, that the report of landing of troops in Camden County is false. I would not have credited it without further information, but two sets of messengers, who had ridden all night thirty miles, met in my room. They were from different sides of the river, and each gave the same account without any previous consultation. I have stood strong circumstantial evidence before, and kept all quiet when everybody else was credulous, but they caught me this time.

8.30 a. m.—Steamer from Old Point, with boats in tow, landing troops at Newport News.

10 a. m.—The Harriet Lane has gone up James River beyond Newport News. I want some spy-glasses. Could you have them purchased in Richmond (none here) if I send requisition to the quartermaster?

BENJ. HUGER,

[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

LYNCHBURG, *May 26, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General Virginia Forces:

COLONEL: On Friday the muskets sent by Colonel Dimmock to me were received except the twenty boxes, and I issued orders forthwith for arming the regiment under the command of Colonel Preston, in which I had substituted two companies from Bedford, commanded by Capts. William L. Wingfield and J. McG. Kent, for the artillery companies of Captains Jordan and Hupp, in order that I might send them to Colonel Cocke's command. On yesterday morning I was informed, while waiting at the place of deposit of the arms to issue them, that several of the companies had mutinied and declared that they would not take muskets, as they were rifle companies. I had to proceed to the camp and take very summary measures to quell the disaffection, and assume a power which was justified by the emergency of the case. I had the regiment drawn up, and stated to it that the enemy had landed at Alexandria, and might be marching into the interior; that it was to be sent with these arms, which were the best the State had, toward the enemy, and that men who would refuse to take them under such circumstances could not be relied upon, and I would discharge forthwith all who should refuse any longer to take the arms I offered them. I then called upon all who would refuse to step forward, and there were only eight who did so, and these men I ordered to be discharged without pay or transportation home, with the declaration that their names and the causes of their discharge should be published in the papers. The balance of the regiment then cheerfully took the muskets, with the exception of a company from Campbell, commanded by Captain Whitlow, which had old State rifles, without bayonets. I am aware that I exercised a power with which I was not properly vested, but it was the only way to deal with the disaffected men, as the appeals of their own officers and Colonel Preston had proved unavailing. Having made the threat to discharge recusants, I had to carry it out, relying upon the commanding general to sanction my course. The men discharged were three privates from the Craig company, commanded by Captain Wilson; one private from a Campbell company, commanded by Captain Clement; two privates from a Bedford company, commanded by Captain Bowyer, and two privates from another Bedford company, commanded by Captain Wingfield, though the disaffection was principally in two companies from Botetourt and one from Craig. The men discharged were hooted out of camp by the rest of the regiment; and the course I pursued has had a happy effect, and will continue to do so on the men hereafter to be armed. I sent nine companies this morning, armed with the altered percussion muskets, to Manassas Junction, under command of Colonel ———. They numbered 640 besides the commissioned officers. Some of the companies went off without muster-roll, as Lieutenant-Colonel Langhorne has been very slow in having them made out. Captain Whitlow's company I did not send, because I had no ammunition for their rifles and did not think they would be of much service. The company numbers only fifty-three, including commissioned officers, and this morning the captain showed me a telegraphic dispatch from Governor Letcher directing him to go home to recruit and take his company with him. I suppose this must have been in reply to some representation from the captain himself. I permitted him to go with his company, hoping they would not return, as I did not like the temper shown by the captain or his company in refusing to exchange their useless rifles for an efficient

weapon when there was an order to proceed to a point where they would in all probability shortly meet the enemy. The companies of Captains Jordan and Hupp have elected to go to the heavy batteries on Jamestown and Craney Islands, and they will proceed to Richmond to-morrow and report to you.

Before the news was received of the occupation of Alexandria Colonel Radford had declared his preference for commanding the cavalry companies, and I therefore assigned Colonel Preston to the command of the infantry regiment which I sent off. There are four companies of cavalry here, one from Campbell, one from Bedford, one from Botetourt, and one from Franklin, and they are very fine companies. They are all armed with sabers, the Franklin company having indifferent sabers of an old pattern. It also brought down sixty-three flint-lock pistols of the old pattern. These companies are, I expect, the best mounted cavalry companies in the State, and if they could be efficiently armed they would render fine service. I have directed them to get all the double-barrel shotguns they could. Are there any cavalry weapons or equipments which could be issued to them? Besides Captains Hupp's and Jordan's companies and Captain Whitlow's, there are now here four companies of infantry, mustered into the service from Franklin, Floyd, Carroll, and Giles, and one from Pulaski not mustered. I understand there will be several more here in a day or two, and there are no tents or knapsacks for them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. EARLY,
Colonel of Volunteers.

[2.]

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS,
Staunton, Va., May 26, 1861.

[Governor LETCHER:]

MY DEAR SIR: I inclose you the letters* of Major Turk, Colonel Christian, and my special messenger, Doctor Wayt. You will see from the letters that the expedition has proved a success. I have, in accordance with your dispatch by your aide, Col. S. Bassett French, sent 500 shirts and 100 pairs of pants, and directed them to be issued and the captain of each company's receipt to be taken, specifying that the cost of same was to be deducted from the pay of the men. On yesterday I started the battalion cavalry, well armed, to Grafton. The Greenbrier Cavalry, a fine body of men, arrived to-day, and I send W. H. Peyton, esq., down to get army pistols, double-barrel shotguns, or single-barrel shotguns, to enable me to arm this company and send them at once to Grafton. I have nearly sabers enough and ten pairs of pistols and holsters, and with the aid you can give me doubtless can arm them. I regret to report the desertion of ten men belonging to the Greenbrier Sharpshooters, Captain Brown, last night. I have sent after them, and hope to overtake them and bring them back. Major Turk and Colonel Christian went the very first men to Harper's Ferry, and when, by the action of the convention, they were cut off, without a murmur, when I called on them to head the expedition to Grafton, they, with James J. A. Trotter, James E. Carson, and Capt. H. L. Opie, started and traveled night and day with the expedition, and have succeeded. Allow me to urge upon Your Excellency that you appoint Colonels Turk, Christian, and Trotter to such positions as you can assign them in the volunteer service of the State in the northwest. Such services

* Not found.

ought to be rewarded, and Turk is one of the most gallant men in the State. Your letter by Mr. Getty came to hand to-day, and I assure you I feel most highly complimented by the estimate you hold my services to my State, which I know far exceeds my merits. Colonel Echols has gone to Harper's Ferry, and leaves me in command here. I need aid, and H. M. Bell, esq., has been assisting me. Give him an appointment, and he will be able, as he has heretofore done, to give efficient aid to the State. Of his qualifications and high character I need not say one word to you, as you know him well.

Yours, truly,

[2.] M. G. HARMAN.

NEW BERNE, N. C., *May 26, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Raleigh, N. C.:

GOVERNOR: I find here some twenty barbette carriages, framed and partly framed, only requiring irons to make them complete and ready for the reception of the guns. I would very respectfully suggest that the irons for their completion be ordered immediately. If the raw materials could be had they could be manufactured here. I am hurrying on to Fort Macon. On my return, which I expect I shall have to do in order to get a boat to make an examination of the sounds, I will send you a bill of the irons required, either manufactured or unmanufactured. I would respectfully advise the organization of an ordnance board without delay, to consist of one lieutenant-colonel and ten competent mechanics or suitable agents, to be appointed by the lieutenant-colonel, for the purpose of manufacturing gun carriages, and who shall be charged with the whole business of receiving, being accountable for and issuing and taking receipts for the same of all the arms and munitions of war. I observe great facilities for making wheelbarrows, the frames of many of which are already prepared. I observe, also, a large amount of lumber on hand, much suitable for making wagons. I advise that proper authority be given to the quartermaster's department to have a number of wagons and wheelbarrows made immediately. I would suggest that orders be given to the various cotton factories in the State to manufacture a large amount of tent cloth, shirting, and light cassinette for soldiers' clothes. I would advise that assistant quartermasters and commissaries be appointed at the principal depots, New Berne, Wilmington, and the different encampments, to be aided by details from the line of clerks, subalterns, non-commissioned officers, and privates, as many as be required, by the officer commanding the department or corps. I will report to you from time to time as I progress on my tour.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

[1.] *Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, *May 27, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Norfolk, 9 a. m. 27th.—Five ships of war entered mouth of James River, landing troops at Newport News.

Have just returned from Manassas Junction. General Bonham has 7,000 men there. Gregg's South Carolina regiment advanced seven

miles nearer Alexandria; 12,000 to 15,000 Federal troops in and near Alexandria. Landing more from Washington by steamers. They had batteries on Arlington Heights and junction Loudoun and Hampshire Railroad. Federal troops not advanced from Alexandria, so far as I could reliably ascertain. Every train brings troops from Lynchburg to Manassas Junction, General Lee says, without arms, which he is unable to supply. Two of the injured Carolinians from collision are since dead, after amputation of limb.

D. G. DUNCAN.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 27, 1861.*

I. Officers in command of troops traveling upon railroads or other public conveyances are required to enforce strict discipline among their men. When the trains or conveyances stop momentarily the men must be prevented from leaving their places, unless necessary, and from going to public bar rooms, where the limited time and their numbers are apt to produce difficulties with the proprietors and citizens. They will be strictly prohibited from riding on the platforms or tops of the cars.

II. To prevent accidents detrimental to the interest of the State, the telegraph operators on lines in Virginia are urged to give preference over all other business at their offices to messages concerning the movement of trains carrying troops or munitions of war.

By command of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 27, 1861.*

Capt. F. W. Smith, of the Provisional Army of Virginia, is announced to the troops serving in the State as military secretary of the commanding general of the Virginia forces.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

NAVY-YARD,
Norfolk, Va., May 27, 1861.

General BEAUREGARD, C. S. Army, &c.:

GENERAL: I start this day twelve 42-pounders and twelve 32-pounders (latter 61 tons weight). The 32-pounders will be furnished with carriages in eight days; the 42-pounders in twelve days. The pressure on the yard is excessive, and I am doing my best to forward the guns, &c. This entire State (as well as North Carolina) is depending on this yard. You can fancy the difficulties that are in my way.

In great haste, respectfully and truly, yours,

J. N. MAFFITT,
Confederate States Navy.

[2.]

MONDAY, *May 27, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; Francis H. Smith, M. F. Maury, Robert L. Montague, and T. S. Haymond.

* * * * * * *

General Lee having brought to the notice of the council that the military operations of the forces in Virginia are most seriously prejudiced by publications in the form of correspondence and other articles which appear in some of the newspapers of the city:

Advised unanimously that the editors of the city papers be earnestly requested to abstain in future from all publications which relate to the movement, number, or disposition of troops, receipt or shipment of supplies, and in general of everything that in military operations it would be essential to keep from the enemy, and also to abstain from publishing sensational dispatches which telegraphic communications daily announce. The council consider the public safety imperatively demands a compliance with this request.

Advised unanimously that the commanding officers at Harper's Ferry and Grafton be ordered to take possession of the post-offices at those places and appoint persons of known loyalty, fitness, and fidelity to administer the same.

Advised unanimously that the board of visitors be requested to establish at the University of Virginia a laboratory, in connection with the ordnance department of this State, for the purpose of assisting in the preparations of munitions of war, and that the duty of superintendence and management be assigned to suitable professors, to whom no additional compensation shall be given.

* * * * * * *

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE.
[2.] T. S. HAYMOND.

LYNCHBURG, *May 27, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

There is an Arkansas regiment here, 900 strong, under command Colonel Fagan; mustered into service Confederate States. It is armed and can be ordered away, which Major Clay, senior officer here of the Confederate Army, suggests had better be done, as it is doing no good here. I sent mine (nine companies) yesterday to Manassas Junction. No arms here from North Carolina, except those sent me by Colonel Dimmock.

J. A. EARLY,
[2.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

LYNCHBURG, *May 27, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

I have a dispatch from my son, adjutant of Garland's regiment, at Manassas Junction, saying the enemy was advancing, and that our troops were going out to meet them. The Arkansas regiment is here

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

armed; also other troops. The president of the Orange and Alexandria road is here, who says he can carry nearly a regiment by the mail train at 5 o'clock in the morning.

JOHN G. MEEM.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Raleigh, May 27, 1861.*

I. The coast defenses of the State will be divided into two departments, to be known as the Southern and Northern Departments of the Coast Defense. The Southern Department will embrace the counties of Brunswick, Columbus, Bladen, New Hanover, Sampson, Duplin, and the southwest portion of Onslow, commencing at the northwest corner of the county, running due southeast to New River, and including that river and inlet. The Northern Department will embrace all that portion of the State lying between the Southern Department and the Virginia line on the north and the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad on the west. Brig. Gen. T. H. Holmes is hereby assigned to the command of the Southern, and Brig. Gen. Walter Gwynn to the command of the Northern Department. The generals commanding will establish their headquarters at the most convenient points in their respective departments and report the same to this office.

* * * * * * *

By order of the commander-in-chief:

R. H. RIDDICK,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[1.]

NEW BERNE, *May 27, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS:

GOVERNOR: I find Fort Macon much more exposed than I had supposed. But one heavy gun has been as yet mounted on the channel. There are no land defenses, and the guns on every face of the fort, both by land and sea, are exposed to an enfilade or flank fire. No traverses have been erected to protect them. The guns are all in barbette, without merlons to protect either them or the men. The work in progress, that of leveling the sand banks adjacent to the fort, is judicious, but most expensively conducted, the earth being removed by handbarrows. I have directed a number of wheelbarrows to be made and sent to the fort as soon as possible. The complete defense of the fort will be expensive and a work of time, and its plan will require more time than I have at my command, as a steam-boat is now ready for me, and I am, in conformity with your orders, anxious to get through with an examination of the coast defenses and to endeavor to procure what may be necessary. For Fort Macon alone there will be required for one item thirty-seven heavy guns, and if it is designed completely and effectually to protect Beaufort Harbor, not less than 2,000 men. I will give orders for the necessary works, hasten my return to Raleigh as far as may be consistent with my duties, and make to Your Excellency a full report. In the meantime I would advise that 10,000 two-bushel bags be sent to Fort Macon. Before leaving Raleigh I took upon myself the responsibility of authorizing Doctor Alston, of Warren, to hire some hands for the coast defenses. Under a proper officer of engineers 400 hands could

well be employed in and about Fort Macon. I shall pass through Norfolk and endeavor to procure what may be necessary for the coast defenses, in regard to which I feel very anxious.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

[1.] *Brigadier-General, State of North Carolina.*

NEW BERNE, *May 27, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS:

GOVERNOR: I inclose you herewith a copy of a communication which I have this day addressed to Colonel Tew. My letter to him was based on my observation at the fort, where I spent the greater part of the day. Although the fort is under command of Colonel Tew, a very accomplished officer, I consider the discipline and drill of the men very imperfect. Matters would grow worse under a less competent officer. I therefore respectfully suggest that Colonel Tew, provided with drill officers, be continued in command for the present. I suppose the officers for drilling could be supplied from the cadets at Hillsborough.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

Brigadier-General, State of North Carolina.

[Inclosure.]

FORT MACON, *May 27, 1861.*

Col. C. C. TEW,

Second Infantry Regiment, Commanding Fort Macon:

COLONEL: It is my desire that you should continue to conform to the request of General Holmes to remain in command of Fort Macon until you shall receive further orders. I will write to His Excellency the commander-in-chief, and hope to exonerate you from any blame.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

[1.] *Brigadier-General, State of North Carolina.*

TUESDAY, *May 28, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; F. H. Smith, M. F. Maury, Robert L. Montague, and T. S. Haymond.

The following subjects were brought before the council and advised upon:

* * * * * * *

A communication from General Mitchell W. West and others, officers of the militia of the counties of the Eastern Shore, asking instructions upon various points upon which some definite policy is deemed important for the security of that section. Upon this communication the following advice was proposed: Advised that it be recommended to the counties on the Eastern Shore to preserve a vigilant military patrol, to extinguish all their lights, and to encourage the enterprise of their citizens to introduce such munitions of war as may be wanted for their own use or that of the army of the State. It is not deemed expedient to make reprisals, to engage in any active military demonstrations, or to arrest or otherwise interfere at present with the disaffected in

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

their midst unless they should make some open demonstrations to resist the authorities of the State. It is further advised that the Governor appoint a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, assistant quartermaster, assistant commissary, and surgeon of volunteers, and that the field officers appointed be authorized to organize volunteer companies of cavalry, infantry, and riflemen, to muster them into the service of the State, and to employ said companies in the defense of their counties and in resisting all aggressions upon their rights from abroad, in the mode best calculated to secure the public peace and safety. It is further advised that copies of the acts of the convention of the State be sent to these counties and that the attention of the military be distinctly called to the provisions of ordinance authorizing the Governor to call out volunteers, from which it appears that said volunteers are not to be under the command of the militia officers of the State unless the militia be called into active service. The senior officer of volunteers will command the battalion thus mustered into service, and will report from time to time, as the exigencies may require, the condition of affairs in said counties to the Governor of Virginia.

Mr. Maury proposed to amend this by striking out the words "it is not deemed expedient to make reprisals, to engage in any active military demonstrations, or" and inserting in place thereof "it is advised to act on the defensive and not."

A vote being taken on this amendment, Mr. Maury voted for it, the rest of the council against it.

The advice as first proposed was then unanimously adopted.

The council unanimously advised that the Governor detail one non-commissioned officer and a sufficient number of men from the public guard to protect and guard the arsenal at the Bellona Foundry, and that they be stationed there for that purpose.

It was proposed by Mr. Maury to advise the Governor to direct that measures be taken to provide for the payment of the interest on the State debt. This proposition was by the council laid over for the present, in order that inquiry might first be made whether the financial officers of the State may not already be taking the requisite steps to effect the object desired.

* * * * * * *

Proposals of D. T. Bisbie to furnish the following arms, deliverable in Havana, and to be paid for on delivery at the prices affixed, the arms to be of the regular standard quality: Two thousand five hundred Lapacheaux revolvers like sample furnished, at $17 each; 5,000 Enfield rifles, complete, at $20 each; 2,500 cavalry sabers, complete, at $8 each; 2,500 artillery sabers, at $7 each, with insurance added; or the same arms delivered in Virginia free of all charges or risks whatever, at an advance of 22 per cent. on the prices named.

Advised unanimously that the proposition to furnish arms to be delivered within the State be accepted; the arms to be paid for upon their being inspected and approved by officers to be appointed by the State, as being of the kind and quality named; provided that one-half of said arms be delivered on or before the 10th day of August next, and the balance on or before the 1st day of September following; and that there be included in such delivery 100 complete rounds for each piece, for which a fair compensation will be allowed.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE.
T. S. HAYMOND.

The sample pistol mentioned above was sent to the colonel of ordnance for safe-keeping.

P. F. HOWARD,
Secretary of Council.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 128. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., May 28, 1861.*

I. The commanding officer at Ashland will select two efficient companies from his command and order them to repair to this city without delay and report to the acting quartermaster-general for transportation to Yorktown, where they will report themselves for service to Colonel Magruder.

II. Colonel Hodges' regiment of Virginia Volunteers will proceed to-morrow, at such hour as the quartermaster's department may appoint, to Jamestown Island, and there establish themselves as a protecting force for the batteries.

III. Captain Jordan's and Captain Hupp's companies of artillery will proceed to-morrow at such hour as the quartermaster's department may appoint, the first to Jamestown Island and the second to Craney Island, Norfolk, and report to the commanding officer for service with the heavy batteries at those points.

IV. The staff departments will supply the necessary wants of these troops for the execution of their orders. They will take sufficient rations (cooked) to last them during their journey.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 29, 1861.*

Governor JOHN W. ELLIS,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Please urge forward your regiments with the greatest speed. They should be armed and supplied with ammunition and equipments. Can you forward percussion caps?

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[2.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *May 29, 1861.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS:

The Third Volunteers leave for Suffolk to-morrow. The Fourth will leave as soon as fixed ammunition is ready. We could send you two or three more regiments of twelve-months' men if you would take them. Hope to send one regiment of regulars within ten days. No caps to spare. We have more men than we can provide clothing and equipments for. This causes all our delay.

JOHN W. ELLIS.

[2.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May 29, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

Telegram received. How many regiments must I start? I have five ready, all except the formal mustering in. I will start the Eighth on

Saturday from Florence, the others Tuesday and Wednesday, if you will give orders to Captain Lee here to provide transportation. Where shall they report? Under whose command? General Beauregard is now starting.

F. W. PICKENS.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 29, 1861.*

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Charleston, S. C.:

The President wishes you to send three regiments immediately, and have the others in readiness to move. The troops are to go to Suffolk, Va., near Norfolk. Orders sent by telegraph to Captain Lee.

GEO. DEAS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Gloucester Point, May 30, 1861.

Lieut. Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Special Orders, No. 125, assigning me to command at this post, and have accordingly assumed command. I have to report that the only battery of light artillery at this point (Captain Cabell's) has been ordered to Yorktown by Col. J. B. Magruder, and we are now in a very defenseless condition in case of attack by land, having only about 400 infantry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. R. PAGE,
[2.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

RALEIGH, N. C., *May 30, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: In obedience to orders, on the 25th instant I immediately repaired to Fort Macon, from which place I made to you a report on the 26th [27th] instant, to which I beg to refer you. The works required there, which were not mentioned in that report, have been fully described by me to the engineer in charge. As the details are numerous, they would occupy too much space to be given here. The garrison now at this fort is insufficient for the defense of the fort. It is necessary that an advanced post should be established on Bogue Island, and that a line of vedettes should be maintained along the sea front of the island, and that proper signals should be established to communicate with rapidity the landing of the enemy. There should also be field batteries at different points on the island to repel his landing, and such precaution will be required on many other parts of the coast. A detachment should also be stationed on Shackleford Banks, opposite the fort, with a line of vedettes, field artillery, &c. It would be advisable also to station some troops at Morehead City and the town of Beaufort as a reserved force. I then proceeded to Ocracoke Inlet, where I found a battery in progress of construction on Beacon Island, where now probably five guns are mounted, and in a few days twelve more will be

mounted, and will be sufficient to prevent the passage of vessels. It will be necessary to station troops in Portsmouth with a field battery and some siege guns for its effectual protection. The next I went to Hatteras Inlet, where I found two guns mounted, and think it likely five more have been by this time and in a few days six more will be, making in all thirteen in this battery, to which will be added five more. I did not visit Oregon or New Inlet. Having been charged by General Orders, No. 2, with the defense of the northern portion of the coast, commencing at the mouth of New River, on the south, these points, as well as the whole coast, will receive my active attention. For the defense of the northern portion of the coast there will be required 5,000 men of all arms, infantry, rifles, cavalry, and artillery, to wit, two regiments of infantry, two of rifles, one of cavalry, and one of artillery. For an effective discharge of the duties assigned me, there should at once be organized a corps of engineers, an ordnance department, a quartermaster's and commissary departments. The service is now materially suffering from the want of such organizations. It is but just in concluding this account of my tour of inspection that I should here bear testimony to the earnest endeavors of the officers in charge at the several posts (with much success so far) to advance the service.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

[1.] *Brigadier-General, State of North Carolina.*

RICHMOND, *May 30, 1861.*

Governor F. W. PICKENS,
Charleston, S. C.:

Order the three regiments to this city instead of Suffolk.

By command of the President:

GEO. DEAS,

[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23.

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, Va., May 31, 1861.

I. Lieut. Col. A. C. Myers, Acting Quartermaster-General of the Army of the Confederate States, having arrived in this city, will, by authority of the President, enter at once upon the duties as chief of that department within this State.

II. Lieut. Col. Henry Heth, now in charge of the quartermaster's department of the State of Virginia, is relieved from that duty, and will turn over the funds and property for which he is accountable to the officer of that department who shall be designated by Lieutenant-Colonel Myers.

III. As soon as relieved from those duties Lieutenant-Colonel Heth will report in person to Colonel Gilham, by whom he will be assigned to duty with the Fifth Regiment of Virginia Volunteers.

IV. Lieut. Col. L. B. Northrop, of the Commissary-General's Department, C. S. Army, is, by authority of the President, announced as chief of that department, and will enter at once upon these duties in this city.

V. Col. W. B. Blair, commissary-general of the State of Virginia, will turn over to Lieutenant-Colonel Northrop the bureau of subsistence,

extending to him all necessary information respecting that branch of the staff, and will then hold himself subject to such duties as may be assigned to him.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, Va., May 31, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have had the honor to receive your letter of the 24th instant. The three field batteries proposed to be sent to Virginia will be of great service. I respectfully urge that they be forwarded as soon as possible. If instructed companies accompany them, and if they are provided with proper equipments—caissons, ammunition, &c.—they can be at once placed in the field. There is such a constant demand for artillery harness, ammunition, and every kind of military equipments that it is difficult to procure them here or at other points in the State. If it is possible to provide them in North Carolina, it will save much delay in bringing the batteries into the field. I would also recommend that carriages, caissons, and battery wagons be made for the other bronze field guns you possess, so that they may be ready when required for service either at home or abroad.

It has been determined by the Governor and council of the State to send to Fayetteville machinery from the Harper's Ferry works for the manufacture of small-arms. I will endeavor to expedite its delivery. Most of this machinery is at Winchester or Strasburg. The former superintendent of the Harper's Ferry Arsenal has been sent to Raleigh to make arrangements for its transportation. The means of transportation of the railroads are so constantly required for forwarding troops and munitions of war that the transit of other matter is necessarily delayed. I am very glad to learn of your preparation to bring into the field the volunteer regiments of your State. Knowing the importance of holding Norfolk, which commands the communication with North Carolina both by canal and railroad, and in view of the possible occupation of Suffolk or some other point of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad by the U. S. forces, thereby closing the communication between Richmond and Norfolk, I took the liberty of recommending you, through Governor Letcher, to forward re-enforcements to Norfolk and to transfer your camp of instruction from Weldon to Suffolk. I hope that both of these propositions meet with your approbation.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[2.] *General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. HEADQUARTERS, *Yorktown, May 31, 1861.*

By order of General Lee, J. B. Hood is placed in charge of all the cavalry on the York River for the purpose of establishing a camp of instruction and of making judicious disposition of the pickets and vedettes. He has the rank of major, and his orders will be obeyed and respected by the commanders of companies.

By order of D H. Hill, colonel commanding:

G. B. COSBY,
[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } HDQRS. FORCES AT YORKTOWN, *May 31, 1861.*

The undersigned, in absence of Colonel Magruder, assumes command of this post. The commanders of regiments and detachments will report to him without delay.

D. H. HILL,
[2.] *Colonel Regiment North Carolina Volunteers.*

RICHMOND, *June 1, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Abingdon:

No fighting yet. Rumors false. Beauregard left for Manassas Junction this morning. President well. Messrs. Toombs and Benjamin here. Executive offices not yet prepared, but under way.

[2.] D. G. DUNCAN.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., June 1, 1861.*

Some confusion having arisen in respect to the designation, by numbers, of the regiments called into the service of the State of Virginia, it becomes necessary that they should be more clearly enumerated. Therefore, the regiments will be known hereafter by their numbers in the order below given: First Regiment, Col. P. T. Moore; Second Regiment, Col. J. W. Allen; Third Regiment, Col. R. A. Pryor; Fourth Regiment, Col. James T. Preston; Fifth Regiment, Col. Kenton Harper; Sixth Regiment, Col. William Mahone; Seventh Regiment, Col. James L. Kemper; Eighth Regiment, Col. Eppa Hunton; Ninth Regiment, Col. George W. Richardson; Tenth Regiment, Col. Arthur C. Cummings; Eleventh Regiment, Col. Samuel Garland, jr.; Twelfth Regiment, Col. D. A. Weisiger; Thirteenth Regiment, Col. A. P. Hill; Fourteenth Regiment, Col. J. G. Hodges; Fifteenth Regiment, Col. T. P. August; Sixteenth Regiment, Col. Charles A. Crump; Seventeenth Regiment, Col. M. D. Corse; Eighteenth Regiment, Col. R. E. Withers. This number comprises those regiments which have already been formed, and are now in the field or in garrison. Other regiments to be hereafter received into the service will be numbered as follows: Nineteenth Regiment, Col. P. St. G. Cocke; Twentieth Regiment, Col. William Gilham; Twenty-first Regiment, Col. Thomas J. Jackson; Twenty-second Regiment, Col. C. Q. Tompkins; Twenty-third Regiment, Col. William B. Taliaferro; Twenty-fourth Regiment, Col. Jubal A. Early; Twenty-fifth Regiment, Col. George A. Porterfield; Twenty-sixth Regiment, Col. R. E. Colston; Twenty-seventh Regiment, Col. William W. Gordon; Twenty-eighth Regiment, Col. Robert T. Preston; Twenty-ninth Regiment, Col. John J. Coleman; Thirtieth Regiment, Col. R. C. W. Radford; Thirty-first Regiment, Col. William J. Willey; Thirty-second Regiment, Col. L. Wilson; Thirty-third Regiment, Col. J. B. Gibbons; Thirty-fourth Regiment, Col. J. W. Ware; Thirty-fifth Regiment, Col. Alfred Beckley; Thirty-sixth Regiment, Col. A. T. Bledsoe. It is to be distinctly understood that this enumeration of regiments has no reference to the rank of the respective colonels; that rank is alone established by date of commission.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

SATURDAY, *June 1, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; F. H. Smith, M. F. Maury, R. L. Montague, and T. S. Haymond.

* * * * * * *

Advised unanimously that the Governor tender to the President the services of the officers of the Army and Navy who have retired or may retire from the service of the late United States and entered or may enter that of Virginia, to the end that they may be regularly incorporated into the Army and Navy of the Confederate States, with the view of increasing the efficiency thereof; and further, that the attention of the Confederate authorities be invited to the terms of the invitation of Virginia to those officers, by which it was made the duty of the Governor to assign to them such rank as will not reverse the relative rank held by them in the U. S. service, and will at least be equivalent thereto, it being the desire of the State of Virginia that in assigning to these officers rank in the Confederate service this rule should be observed, except with regard to brigadier-generals and major-generals.

Advised unanimously that the Governor of Virginia tender, by regiments, to the President of the Confederate States all the volunteer forces of Virginia which have been or may be mustered into the service of Virginia, and all seamen and marines in the service of Virginia, to the end that they may be received into the service of the Confederate States; and that he also tender to the President the use of all the public property, naval stores, and munitions of war, &c., acquired from the United States now in the possession of the State of Virginia, except the machinery for the manufacture of arms captured at Harper's Ferry.

It is further advised that all quartermaster's, commissary, and hospital stores now in possession of the State of Virginia be turned over to the Confederate States for the use of the same.

Absent, M. F. Maury and R. L. Montague.

Advised by the councilors present that the Governor send a special messenger by an express car to Staunton with orders to Major Harman to order out the militia in the counties of Bath, Pocahontas, Pendleton, Highland, Randolph, Barbour, and Tucker; to cause them to assemble, with such arms as they may be able to bring with them, and to supply the remainder with arms hitherto sent out. These troops are to assemble and re-enforce Colonel Porterfield, at Philippi. It is further advised that Colonel Porterfield be directed to destroy the bridge, culvert, and trestle-work at Cheat River, and in every possible way destroy the railroad on both branches so as to interrupt the free passage of trains, and that this last order be kept with secrecy, that it may not be anticipated or interfered with; and for the purpose of executing this order effectively at Cheat River it is suggested that Colonel Porterfield consider the propriety of sending a strong detachment across the Laurel Ridge and down Clover Run to Cheat.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
T. S. HAYMOND.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
[2.] RO. L. MONTAGUE.

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 8. } STATE TROOPS OF NORTH CAROLINA, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Raleigh, N. C., June 1, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Col. C. C. Tew, Second Infantry, State Troops, is hereby assigned to the command of the Southern Department Coast Defenses. He will proceed to Wilmington, N. C., and relieve Brig. Gen. T. H. Holmes, colonel in the Confederate Army, who has been ordered to report for duty at Richmond, Va.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

R. H. RIDDICK,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

RALEIGH, *June 1, 1861.*

Col. JAMES A. J. BRADFORD,
Chief Ordnance and Engineers, Raleigh, N. C.:

COLONEL: It has been desired to establish batteries at the following localities, viz: A battery of six heavy guns at Portsmouth, six 24-pounders at Ocracoke, six 24-pounders at New Inlet, and six heavy 24-pounders or 32-pounders at Roanoke Island. It is exceedingly important that these batteries should be erected immediately. I beg you would direct the engineers to commence their construction immediately, and give the necessary orders to the officers of the Ordnance Corps to procure the guns and have them transported and mounted, with a full supply of ammunition.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Dept. of the Coast Defenses.

[1.]

RALEIGH, *June 1, 1861.*

General J. F. HOKE,
Adjutant-General:

In obedience to Orders, No. 2, from the Adjutant-General's Office, 27th of May, I hereby report to you that I have established my headquarters at New Berne, N. C.

WALTER GWYNN,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Dept. of the Coast Defenses.

[1.]

CHARLESTON, *June 2, 1861.*

General COOPER:

I have telegraphed President to know to whom I must order the troops to report at Richmond. General McGowan's brigade goes on Monday night. Will he go on and command them or not? One regiment (1,000) started last evening. Two start Monday evening. Where and when shall I start the other two? All armed well and drilled. Telegraph me.

F. W. PICKENS.

[2.]

LYNCHBURG, *June 2, 1861.*

Col. R. S. GARNETT,
Adjutant-General, Virginia Forces:

COLONEL: I received your letter some days ago about the arms supposed to be sent here from North Carolina. I have ascertained that no arms have been sent here to any one from that quarter. The mistake arose, I presume, from the fact that the arms sent to me were marked with Governor Ellis' name. There are now eight companies of cavalry here, well mounted and in fine condition, but for the arms necessary for them, which are mostly wanting. Two companies are armed with double-barreled shotguns, and two more will soon have them. I wish that you would cause all the flint-lock pistols at the armory and all sabers that may be on hand to be sent here. If there are any rifles which would answer for cavalry I wish you would have them sent also.

Very respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Colonel, Commanding.

[2.]

MONDAY, *June 3, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; F. H. Smith, M. F. Maury, R. L. Montague, and T. S. Haymond.

The council unanimously advise that a telegraphic wire be extended from Stafford Court-House to Brooke's Station, and that the remaining wire on the line between Fredericksburg and Alexandria be removed.

Resolved, That a committee of the council be appointed to wait upon President Davis and ascertain, as far as they may, the significance of the President's response to the Governor in reference to the tender of the military forces of the State, and of the terms upon which it is desirable that officers of the Army and Navy of the late United States, who have retired or may retire from that service and have entered or may enter the service of Virginia, shall be received into the service of the Confederate States, and to explain to him the conditions upon which the use of the property, munitions of war, &c., captured from the United States, is tendered to the President, and the reason of the exception in regard to the machinery taken at Harper's Ferry.

Absent, R. L. Montague.

Advised unanimously that the Governor issue an order prohibiting any interference on the part of any person whatever with the superintendents of the telegraphic lines in their management of the same, unless the exigencies of the public service may require the commanding officer of a department to assume control of the same.

The secretary was directed to insert here the record of the fact that the committee appointed under the resolution of council adopted this day waited upon the President, in accordance with his appointment, at 4.30 p. m., and conferred with him upon the subject indicated in the resolution. The report of the committee will be presented to-morrow.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE.
T. S. HAYMOND.

[2.]

---

* From proceedings of the Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., June 3, 1861.

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States:

SIR: It is against my rule to make applications to you for office for others where merely personal considerations are involved. There is a case, however, where the public interests are involved, and therefore I do not hesitate mentioning it to you. Bradley T. Johnson, late of Frederick, Md., now at Maryland Heights, has 500 men, and he is worthy of commanding them. I have sent him 500 rifles, and he will soon be in a condition for active service. I know Johnson to be true, brave, and capable. Few men would prove superior to him at the head of a regiment. I have sent four regiments of twelve-months' men to Virginia. The last two are at Suffolk. I can furnish you four more regiments at once, if you desire them, of same class of troops. They are now in camp. I have five regiments to serve for the war nearly completed. If you decline to take the twelve-months' men, I can raise fifteen or twenty regiments for the war in a very short time. I have three fine field batteries, but lack harness, two caissons, two ammunition wagons, and forges. These things I cannot procure expeditiously. We need a prize court in this State, as we are now engaged in seizing the vessels of the enemy. Our coast defenses are rapidly progressing. No vessel can enter our waters if the guns are skillfully served. I am most anxious to have our defenses inspected by an officer of reputation. Such an inspection would give confidence to our people and strengthen my hands. If you would furnish such an officer, though but for a few days, you would advance the public service thereby, in my opinion, and confer a lasting favor upon me personally. Mr. Clingman will confer with you on this subject.

Very respectfully, yours,

JOHN W. ELLIS.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 3, 1861.*

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Charleston, S. C.:

The three regiments mentioned in your telegram to the President will on their arrival here report to the Adjutant-General, and be sent forward to General Beauregard's command. The remaining two or three regiments, after being equipped, &c., the President desires may be held in readiness to await orders.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., June 3, 1861.

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Charleston, S. C.:

General McGowan's presence with the regiment not required. The regiments as they arrive here will report to the Adjutant-General.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 63. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 4, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Col. F. S. Bartow will proceed to Harper's Ferry, Va., with regiment of Georgia Volunteers, and report for duty to Brig. Gen. J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 4, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,
New Orleans, La.:

Please forward the Fifth and Sixth Regiments to Richmond as soon as possible.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *June 4, 1861.*

General CHARLES CLARK,
Corinth, Miss.:

If the three regiments ordered by the President to proceed to Richmond have not left, order them off without delay via Knoxville. You will also direct Colonel Seibels to proceed with his Alabama regiment to Richmond via Knoxville. Let them be provided with ammunition before leaving. These troops will probably be directed to stop at Dublin Depot. Prompt action is absolutely necessary. Reply by telegraph.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, *June 4, 1861.*

Adjutant-General COOPER:

I have two more regiments in Columbia all ready. Let me order right on through Raleigh to Virginia. They have been in camp training for six weeks. Let me hear immediately. Two starting this morning. Order them paid.

F. W. PICKENS.

[2.]

WYTHEVILLE, *June 4, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT OF CONFEDERATE STATES:

I received this telegram from a reliable man:

The news is confirmed that there are about 8,000 or 10,000 foot and 1,200 horse of Lincoln's men marching rapidly for the Virginia and Tennessee road. We have no arms. From their position now, two or three days will take them to Dublin Depot. If you can send us arms, please do it. If not, come and lead us with such as we have. They are now in Fayette County, making forced marches.

M. W. McCOMAS.

I have no means of knowing the probabilities of the report, but have suspected for some time an invasion from the direction of Kanawha.

Troops en route from southward might stop at Dublin. Arms and ammunition for 1,000 men should be sent there instantly.*

[2.] JOHN B. FLOYD.

NORFOLK, *June 4, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

DEAR SIR: You have no doubt disciplined your mind and temper to listen with some patience and composure to many suggestions of "admirable plans to defeat the enemy and end the campaign gloriously." I am reluctant to suggest anything which has in all probability passed through your mind already, but I am so fully impressed with the conviction that the attack on Hagerstown will be successful (even if the Pennsylvanians are there to the number of 6,000) that I venture to present it to you. I think Hagerstown is a better point to defend Virginia than Harper's Ferry, which must in time be turned unless the enemy is repelled. As a junior officer I apologize for the liberty I take. As a citizen, looking with horror at the awful gulf which yawns to receive the liberties and prosperity of our country, I know you will pardon this departure from the observance of a more strict military etiquette. May I beg to remind you of my earnest wish to accompany the first force sent into Maryland.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

I. R. TRIMBLE.

[Inclosure.]

General Johnston has, say, 8,000 men at Harper's Ferry, probably 6,000 effective, including all arms. Has not the force of 3,000 men sent from Chambersburg to occupy Hagerstown been moved there without proper support in the rear? I understand they are raw troops and not ably commanded. Is it not important and easy to drive them back and disperse them altogether by a sudden movement from Harper's Ferry, and is it not very desirable that this should be done before the Ohio forces unite with those from Pennsylvania? Hagerstown is about twenty-eight miles from Harper's Ferry. The march can be made in a day with 2,500 men and two days' provisions, as follows: Cross the Potomac at Harper's Ferry and take the railroad east for a mile or so; there leave the Potomac and take a road which leads into the turnpike between Frederick City and Hagerstown (see map); striking the turnpike, march by it to Hagerstown, and with the U. S. flag flying and other indications of the force being one from Frederick sent out from Baltimore, in order to make the surprise more complete at Hagerstown. The force could leave Harper's Ferry at 2 p. m., march all night, and reach Hagerstown by daylight or before, making the attack at the proper point, as indicated by the best information which could be obtained. The attack being successful, the object would be to capture all the arms, wagons, and horses, camp equipage, &c., and pursuing the fugitives by cavalry into Pennsylvania, making the panic as complete as possible; the Southern forces to establish a camp at or near Hagerstown, and from that point defend approaches to the Potomac and repel advances from Pennsylvania, where a continual panic could be kept up by sham marches occasionally toward Chambersburg, a communication to be kept open between Hagerstown and Williamsport, and thence into Virginia. The importance of Hagerstown can be seen to be of much

* For reply, see Walker to Floyd, Vol. II, p. 906.

more consequence than Harper's Ferry. It would not probably be relieved from Washington, as an attack would be feared on that place from Virginia, nor from Baltimore, as they would fear a revolution there. So far let the movement on Hagerstown rest as a single operation. But why not, say in ten days, and before the election in Maryland, make a simultaneous movement on Baltimore and Washington and Hagerstown, and thus strike a decided blow, which would derange all Scott's operations and delay his advances several months, if not lead to peace?

Here are the details: The same day the force leaves Harper's Ferry for Hagerstown send a force of 2,000 to 3,000 men, with four pieces of light artillery, by two or three trains to Baltimore, the direction of the movement being kept secret at Harper's Ferry, and the troops thrown into Baltimore unexpectedly and carrying the U. S. flag, where they would arrive early in the morning and attack the Northern troops on the edge of the city now occupying two positions, one mile apart, each being attacked in succession or at the same time, if each is not much superior to half the force sent to Baltimore. It could be given out at Harper's Ferry that these troops were going in cars to Cumberland to meet the Ohio forces, and thus make the surprise in Baltimore complete. This attack on Baltimore would revolutionize the State of Maryland and bring out in that State about 6,000 armed men and as many more imperfectly armed, who could delay the passage of troops from the North by again burning bridges, &c. These two movements being successful, the one on Washington would probably have the effect of driving Lincoln out of that city, and perhaps a retreat from Washington down the Potomac. Suppose a part or all of these movements to be unsuccessful, we have the same means of defense left as now, or in fact relatively a better, because I think Southern troops are reaching Virginia faster now than Northern troops are coming to Washington, and better drilled. But I am sure the attack on Hagerstown would be successful, and the one on Baltimore also, which would have to be followed up by the attack on Washington, or Baltimore and Maryland would be again reduced in place of operating with the South to check Northern re-enforcements. The problems of war are difficult of solution, but I fear if the South adopts altogether the defensive our troops may be discouraged, and the North be permitted deliberately to mass large forces at many points, who will improve in drill and discipline and become monthly more formidable. Against the policy of beginning fierce hostilities on a large scale is to be weighed the chances of a peaceful solution of the difficulties by a reaction of feeling in the North. I fear that cannot be counted on. The whole Northern mind seems hopelessly perverted and stultified, and has become desperate and willing to see the whole country ruined. Capt. Bradley T. Johnson, of Maryland, now at Harper's Ferry, is familiar with that part of the country.

[2.]

TUESDAY, *June 4, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

The Governor received a communication from His Excellency Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, in answer to the several advices of the council of the 1st instant, which the Governor submitted to the council for advice and ordered the same to be also filed. Thereupon the following was the action and advice of the council:

Resolved, That a committee of the council be appointed to wait upon President Davis and ascertain as far as they may the significance of

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

the President's response to the Governor in reference to the tender of the military forces of the State and of the terms upon which it is desirable that officers of the Army and Navy of the late United States, who have retired or may retire from that service and have entered or may enter the service of Virginia, shall be received into the service of the Confederate States, and to explain to him the conditions upon which the use of the property, munitions of war, &c., captured from the United States are tendered to the President, and the reason of the exception in regard to the machinery taken at Harper's Ferry.

In accordance with the foregoing the council submitted the following for the consideration of the Governor:

The committee, appointed by a resolution of council of the 3d instant, to confer with the President of the Confederate States on certain points embraced in the terms of the resolution adopted, beg leave to report:

First. That the President is willing to accept the tender of the services of the volunteers of Virginia by companies, battalions, squadrons, or regiments, and, if by regiments, reserving to the State the appointment of all regimental officers, this reservation giving to the State no power to appoint general or staff officers.

Second. That the President is unwilling to bind himself by any pledge or other obligation with respect to the officers of the Army or Navy of the United States who have retired or may retire therefrom and have entered or may enter the service of the State of Virginia beyond that implied in his note to the Governor of Virginia of June 2, 1861, herewith submitted as a part of this report.*

By this letter it is understood that the President does not feel himself bound to issue commissions to the officers of the Army and Navy of the United States who have entered or may enter the service of Virginia, or to follow the rule prescribed by the ordinance of convention in reference to their relative rank when they are appointed into the Confederate service. He may reverse the grade of these officers by appointing an officer now of inferior rank to a higher grade than another officer who may have ranked him in the U. S. service, but whenever officers are appointed to the same grade their relative rank will not be reversed.

Third. The President signifies his willingness to accept the services of the officers, seamen, and marines of the Virginia navy as troops of Virginia now in service for the war.

Fourth. The President is willing to accept the services of the Virginia troops by the mustering rolls of the Virginia mustering officer without the necessity of a remuster, and he deems a general order from the Governor of Virginia directing a transfer to his authority of all the military and naval forces of the State as expedient, that he may be formally invested with the authority conferred upon him by the Provisional Constitution of the Confederate States.

In submitting this report this committee do not wish to be considered as agreeing to or dissenting from the positions assumed by the President.

Advised by the council unanimously, that the Governor of Virginia forthwith direct, by general orders, a transfer to the authorities of the Confederate States, by regiments, of all volunteer forces which have been mustered into the service of the State, and direct a like transfer, by regiments, of all other volunteers or militia as the same shall be formed and their services may be required.

It is further advised that the Governor direct, by general order, a transfer to the authority of the Confederate States of all the officers, seamen, and marines of the Provisional Navy of Virginia for service in the Confederate States, waiving, for the present, any objection to the constitutionality of so much of the ninth section of the act of the Provisional Congress, approved March 6, 1861, as provides for the appointment by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Congress, of regimental staff officers of the volunteers and militia when called into the service of the Confederate States.

It is further advised that inasmuch as the State of Virginia has put into efficient organization the various departments of the military staff essential for the comfort and efficiency of an army in the field, the Governor tender to the President of the Confederate States the services of

* See Davis to Letcher June 2, p. 133.

the officers of their various departments for duty in the Confederate service, temporarily or permanently, as the exigencies of the public service may require.

It is further advised that the Governor submit to the President a respectful request that he will facilitate the prompt removal to Fayetteville, N. C., of the rifle machinery captured at Harper's Ferry, loaned by the State of Virginia to the State of North Carolina.

It is further advised that the Governor tender to the President the services of the Provisional Army of Virginia, to be incorporated, in whole or in part, into the Army of the Confederate States, upon such terms as may be deemed proper by the President and not inconsistent with the terms of the convention between the State of Virginia and the Confederate States, and may best subserve the public interest, or to be used as the other forces of the State are used, in the common defense.

* * * * * * *

JOHN LETCHER.

[2.]

TUESDAY, *June 4, 1861.**

Present, John J. Allen, president; F. H. Smith, M. F. Maury, R. L. Montague, and T. S. Haymond.

The council had before them the following papers:

RICHMOND, *June 4, 1861.*

The committee, appointed by resolution of council of 3d instant, to confer with the President of the Confederate States on certain points embraced in the terms of the resolution adopted, beg leave to report:

1. That the President is willing to accept the tender of services of the volunteers of Virginia by companies, battalions, squadrons, or regiments, and, if by regiments, reserving to the State the appointment of all regimental officers, this reservation giving to the State no power to appoint general or staff officers.

2. That the President is unwilling to bind himself by any pledge or other obligation with respect to the officers of the Army and Navy of the United States who have retired or may retire therefrom and have entered or may enter the service of the State of Virginia beyond that implied in his note to the Governor of Virginia of June 2, 1861, herewith submitted as a part of this report. By this letter it is understood that the President does not feel himself bound to issue commissions to the officers of the Army and Navy of the United States who have entered or may enter the service of Virginia, or to follow the rule prescribed by the ordinance of convention in reference to their relative rank when they are appointed into the Confederate service. He may reverse the grade of these officers by appointing an officer now of inferior rank to a higher grade than another officer who may have ranked him in the U. S. service, but whenever officers are appointed to the same grade their relative rank will not be reversed.

3. The President signifies his willingness to accept the services of the officers, seamen, and marines of the Virginia navy as troops of Virginia now in service for the war.

4. The President is willing to accept the services of the Virginia troops by the mustering rolls of the Virginia mustering officer without the necessity of a remuster, and he deems a general order from the Governor of Virginia directing a transfer to his authority of all the military and naval forces of the State as expedient, that he may be formally invested with the authority conferred upon him as President by the Provisional Constitution of the Confederate States.

In submitting this report this committee do not wish to be considered as agreeing to or dissenting from the positions assumed by the President.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.

---

*From proceedings of Advisory Council of the State of Virginia.

The note of President Davis, made a part of the committee's report, is as follows:

RICHMOND, *June 8, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of the State:

I have the honor to acknowledge yours of yesterday, inclosing two advisory communications from your council to yourself as the basis of your tender to the Confederate States, by regiments, of all the volunteer forces which have been or may be mustered into the service of Virginia and all seamen and marines in said service, and all quartermaster's and commissary stores now in possession of said State, and also to tender the use of all the public property, naval stores, munitions of war, &c., acquired from the United States and now in possession, except the machinery for the manufacture of arms captured at Harper's Ferry. Thanking Your Excellency and council for the readiness with which you have met the wants of the common defense, most pressing upon us because of the invasion of Virginia, I hope to be pardoned for suggesting that the machinery at Harper's Ferry is essential for the speedy preparation for both repair and construction of small-arms, and if it can be used for that purpose more beneficially to the public interest by retaining it in the possession of the State, to urge upon you a more effectual protection for it than it now enjoys. Public buildings and all other public property captured from the United States must be the subject of future settlement with the United States Government, should negotiations ever take place between the two Governments. The machinery at Harper's Ferry in that respect will not constitute an exception, and unless the officers and employés of Virginia can, better than those of the Confederate States, secure it and make it tributary to the public interest, I respectfully submit whether it had not better be put in the general condition which you have given to other public property similarly situated. In relation to the proposition concerning officers who have left the service of the United States and entered the Army or Navy of Virginia, I can only say that the Congress of the Confederate States secured by law to officers of the Army thus entering the service, so far as they were of the same grade, they should have the same relative rank in this service as the one they left. The reason of the rule would equally apply to officers of the Navy, and I do not anticipate its being either disregarded or violated. But the Confederate authority has been invested with discretionary power both as to the acceptance of the services of officers who may resign from the United States and in filling original vacancies. To determine the grade which should be given to such officers, I can only say that it is not probable that any officer thus accepted will be appointed to a lower grade than that he held in the service of the United States. The only right, however, which I can recognize is that of transfer, according to the existing law of Congress, of officers with the troops to which they have been appointed.

Yours, most respectfully,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

After considering these papers, the council adopted the following advice:

Advised unanimously that the Governor of Virginia forthwith direct by general orders a transfer to the authorities of the Confederate States, by regiments, of all the volunteer forces which have been mustered into the service of the State, and direct a like transfer by regiments of all other volunteers or militia as the same shall be formed and their services may be required.

It is further advised that the Governor direct by general order a transfer to the authority of the Confederate States of all the officers, seamen, and marines of the Provisional Navy of Virginia for service in the Confederate States.

Waiving for the present any objection to the constitutionality of so much of the ninth section of the act of the Provisional Congress, approved March 6, 1861, as provides for the appointment by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Congress, of regimental staff officers of the volunteers and militia when called into the service of the Confederate States, it is further advised that, inasmuch as the State of Virginia has put into efficient organization the various departments of the military staff essential for the comfort and efficiency of an

army in the field, the Governor tender to the President of the Confederate States the services of the officers of their various departments for duty in the Confederate service, temporarily or permanently, as the exigencies of the public service may require. It is further advised that the Governor submit to the President a respectful request that he will facilitate the prompt removal to Fayetteville, N. C., of the rifle machinery captured at Harper's Ferry, loaned by the State of Virginia to the State of North Carolina. It is further advised that the Governor tender to the President the services of the Provisional Army of Virginia, to be incorporated, in whole or in part, into the Army of the Confederate States upon such terms as may be deemed proper by the President and not inconsistent with the terms of the convention between the State of Virginia and the Confederate States and may best subserve the public interest, or to be used as the other forces of the State are used, in the common defense.

The following was proposed to be adopted: The council advise that the Governor be authorized to contract for erecting a telegraph line from Staunton to Charleston in the Kanawha Valley, provided that the average cost shall not exceed $62.50 per mile. Whereupon, on motion of Mr. Montague, the proposed advice was laid on the table, Messrs. Smith and Maury voting against laying it on the table.

The following was then proposed and adopted, Messrs. Allen and Haymond dissenting: Advised that the Governor contract for the erection forthwith of a line of telegraph from Staunton to Lewisburg, provided the same may be done at a cost not exceeding $62.50 per mile.

Advised unanimously that the companies of Texas Rangers now in this city be ordered, under the command of some suitable officer, to the defense of the Kanawha Valley, and that the officer commanding in that section be further directed to call out volunteers from the counties of Greenbrier, Fayette, Nicholas, Logan, Wyoming, Boone, Cabell, Wayne, and Raleigh for the defense of that region, said volunteers to be armed with their own rifles or such weapons as may be collected for this service.

JOHN J. ALLEN.
FRANCIS H. SMITH.
M. F. MAURY.
RO. L. MONTAGUE.
[2.] T. S. HAYMOND.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 5, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The convention entered into on the 25th of April, 1861, between the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Confederate States contained the following stipulation:

> Until the union of said Commonwealth with said Confederacy shall be perfected, and said Commonwealth shall become a member of said Confederacy, according to the constitutions of both powers, the whole military force and military operations, offensive and defensive, of said Commonwealth, in the impending conflict with the United States, shall be under the chief control and direction of the President of said Confederate States, upon the same principles, basis, and footing as if said Commonwealth were now and during the interval a member of said Confederacy.

By the terms of this convention the control of the military operations within this State is explicitly transferred to the Confederate Govern-

ment. It is the desire of the President to assume this control according to the spirit of the convention without delay. I therefore feel it my duty to invite your attention to this matter, and to request that the military force now in the service of the State of Virginia be placed under the direction and made subject to the orders of the President of the Confederate States. Until this is done, that unity and harmony of action so essential to success can hardly be attained.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,
[2.] *Secretary of War.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HEADQUARTERS COAST DEFENSES, SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT, *Wilmington, N. C., June 5, 1861.*

1. In pursuance of the order* above given, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Southern Department of the Coast Defenses of the State.

2. All communications on business connected with the department will be addressed to this city.

C. C. TEW,
[2.] *Colonel Second Infantry, North Carolina State Troops.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 65. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., June 6, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. Colonel Gartrell's Seventh Regiment Georgia Volunteers will proceed to Harper's Ferry, Va., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 184. } HDQRS. OF THE VIRGINIA FORCES, *Richmond, Va., June 6, 1861.*

Captain Shumaker's company of artillery; the Twentieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, under Lieutenant-Colonel Crenshaw; the Twenty-third Regiment Virginia Volunteers, and the battalion Virginia Volunteers under Colonel Fulkerson will proceed to Staunton as soon as the quartermaster's department can make the necessary arrangements for their transportation, and report to Major Harman.

By order of Major-General Lee:

R. S. GARNETT,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, June 6, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: Your letter to the Governor has just been received.† His Excellency desires me to say that a proclamation will be issued to-mor-

* See Special Orders, No. 8, June 1, p. 125. † See June 5, p. 134.

row morning transferring all our troops, ordnance stores, &c., to the Government of the Confederate States. As soon as an inventory can be taken of our ordnance stores, they will be delivered to you.

Very respectfully,

GREENLEE DAVIDSON,
Aide to Governor Letcher.

[2.]

NORFOLK, VA., *June 6, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

GOVERNOR: I hope to get off to-morrow with some guns, ammunition, engineers, laborers, and intrenching tools for the batteries at Oregon and New Inlets and on Roanoke Island. Mr. D. S. Walton will accompany me. I would commend him to you as well qualified for a commission in the engineer corps, with the rank of captain. I am, and have been, attending to the duties of engineer and ordnance officer to the neglect, I fear, of the general objects of my command. I feel quite anxious to get to New Berne, where I can be in correspondence with headquarters, organize and send forward the troops to their respective stations, and make myself cognizant of my command. I would respectfully urge upon Your Excellency an efficient organization of the engineer and ordnance departments. I will do all I can, but really I cannot undertake in their details to be held responsible for those departments.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Dept. of the Coast Defenses.

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 66. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 7, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Colonel Ramsey's regiment of Georgia Volunteers will proceed to Staunton, Va., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. R. S. Garnett, commanding.

* * * * * * *

VI. Colonel Cash's regiment of South Carolina Volunteers will repair to Manassas Junction, Va., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Beauregard, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

STEAMER FAIRFIELD, *June 9, 1861.*

General Gwynn appeals to the county of Currituck to assist in the coast defenses:

The citizens of Currituck should be up and doing in the cruel war that is upon the South. We are called on to defend our firesides and families against a stealthily encroaching and unscrupulous foe. Their obvious aim is to take all they can and to hold all they take. Then let all patriots do what they can to resist and repel such a foe. The commanding general wants men and implements for constructing fortifications. If men and implements for labor be furnished, the coast of North

Carolina can be and shall be promptly prepared for a successful resistance. This appeal is to the citizens of Currituck County to send laborers, slaves or free negroes, to be put in charge of Maj. D. S. Walton, at Roanoke Island. Send them on at once. Delay is dangerous. It will be made known when he has enough. Let the laborers be furnished with as many tools as can be spared from the farms of their owners. They shall be taken care of and returned when the work is done. To prevent any mistake or want of knowledge where the laborers are required, the commanding general repeats the direction that it is designed that they will report to Maj. D. S. Walton, at Roanoke Island. The tools required are axes, spades, shovels, picks, grubbing hoes, and the like. The hands should bring blankets and cooking utensils with them. A strict account of the time will be kept, for which the State of North Carolina will pay a fair price.

WALTER GWYNN,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Dept. of the Coast Defenses.

[1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 68. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 10, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VII. The battalion of Zouaves from Louisiana under Lieutenant-Colonel Coppens will proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report to Col. J. B. Magruder, commanding.

VIII. Eight companies of the volunteers from Alabama will also proceed to Yorktown, and with the two companies from that State now at Gloucester Point will constitute a regiment, to be commanded by Col. John A. Winston.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 11, 1861.*

Capt. THOMAS G. WILLIAMS, C. S. Army,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Order the men from Kentucky for Colonel Duncan's regiment to Harper's Ferry, and furnish them with transportation. The 1,000 men referred to in your telegram of to-day will be retained until further advised. Report by telegraph the description of troops as they arrive, so that it may be determined here what route they shall take, and hold them in Lynchburg for orders.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

STEAMER STAG, *Bound to Ocracoke, June 11, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN W. ELLIS,
Governor of State of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

GOVERNOR: On my arrival at New Berne I will report to you fully. The object of this present writing is to inform you that I obtained a full supply of guns and shot at Norfolk, but only 4,000 pounds of powder and some small ordnance stores. On my way I called at Currituck

Court-House and ordered two companies, which I found organized there, to repair to Oregon Inlet and to report to Major Walton for duty in constructing the battery. I examined that inlet. I have sent forward to-day to that inlet from Hatteras Inlet seventy-one hands, besides others which no doubt left Currituck to-day, and from the arrangements which I have made I doubt not in the course of a few days the defenses will have been commenced, and also at Loggerhead and New Inlets, all with a good and efficient force. In order more fully to communicate my views, I will, as soon as I arrange matters at New Berne, report to you at Raleigh and communicate matters verbally, which if reduced to writing would perhaps occupy too much of Your Excellency's time, without being so satisfactory. I find a patriotic spirit prevailing at every point I have touched, and an earnest and anxious desire to defend the honor of the State and repel the mercenary and remorseless foe with which we are contending. God and the people, I believe and trust, will defend the right, and the people, I am sure, will not begrudge the cost.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Dept. of the Coast Defenses.

(NOTE.—On arriving in New Berne General Gwynn went right on to Raleigh and made report in person and left Col. R. R. Collier in charge.)

JAS. SIMMONS,

[4.] *Military Secretary.*

RICHMOND, *June 12, 1861.*

HENRY B. KELLY,

New Orleans, La.:

The regiment reported by you armed and equipped is received for the war. Cause it to be mustered into service and proceed with it to Lynchburg.

S. COOPER,

[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

Raleigh, June 13, 1861.

His Excellency Governor PERRY:

SIR: Your dispatch by the Hon. Mr. Banks was received to-day. We have had many applications for arms from various sources. We have supplied Virginia with some 11,000 stand because she was threatened on all sides, and in addition to our duty and desire to aid her the defense of Virginia was the defense of North Carolina. Other applications have been refused. No refusal gives us more real regret and pain than that to our kindred in Florida, a State which, from close connection with our people, has so much of our sympathy. The number of volunteers taking the field here creates uneasiness, lest we so reduce our number of guns that we cannot arm our own forces. Such is the state of public opinion here that at present it would be unwise to part with a single gun. I have, however, to suggest to Your Excellency that you send on your regiment. Let it pass through Raleigh, N. C.; will see that they have something to fight with.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

[2.] JOHN W. ELLIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 71. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 14, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Captains Dorsey's and Murray's companies of the Virginia State forces are transferred to the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, and will proceed at once to Harper's Ferry, where they will join the eight other companies of Maryland Volunteers now in service, and with them constitute a regiment of the Maryland Line.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

HARPER'S FERRY, *June 14, 1861.*
(Via Manassas.)

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Your dispatch was received last night. Two regiments, under Colonel Hill, have already left for Winchester. The command is prepared to follow, but has been detained from the want of motive power on the railroad. I have burnt the Potomac bridge.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[2.]

GROVE'S LANDING, *June 14, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have carefully examined the various points of defense on James River below here as far as it was possible with my own eyes. When that could not be done I have inquired of the steam-boat captains in the habit of running on this river, and I am satisfied that if the guns were taken from Fort Powhatan and placed at Day's Point, just below Burwell's Bay, they would be much more useful. No ship, I am told, could pass that point if protected by a battery. It is on the right bank of James River. If this be ordered, and done at once, it would strengthen us here very much.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Colonel, Commanding.

The Harriet Lane is now lying off this point, and several visits have been made to it for the purpose of utilizing it, which has been done. If we do not occupy it at once it will be occupied by the enemy, who will establish a base, then attempt to seize the railroad. As it can be done by us with the greatest ease, I respectfully recommend that it be done at once. I also see from this point the necessity of the steamer Teazer, now in our naval service, anchoring at night between this point and the Stone House wharf, and keeping in the day at or near Stone House wharf, to prevent the steam canal-boats of the enemy, which carry 1,000 men each, from stealing up in the night and landing large bodies of troops without the knowledge of any one, which they can do if the utmost vigilance is not enjoined on the commander of this vessel to prevent it.

J. B. M.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *June 14, 1861.*

Capt. THOMAS G. WILLIAMS,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Regiments arriving at Lynchburg armed and equipped will be sent to Manassas Junction to report to General G. T. Beauregard. Regiments and companies that are unarmed will be reported by telegraph and detained at Lynchburg for orders.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 72. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 15, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Lieut. Col. George Deas, assistant adjutant-general, will report for duty to General R. E. Lee, in this city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 15, 1861.*

Governor J. E. BROWN,
Atlanta, Ga.:

The Ninth Regiment of Georgia Volunteers will proceed to Richmond, where it will be mustered into service.

L. P. WALKER.
[2.]

RICHMOND, *June 15, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. L. LAY,
Sixth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, Lynchburg:

Your regiment will proceed to Manassas Junction and report to General Beauregard.

L. P. WALKER.
[2.]

PROCLAMATION.

HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, June 15, 1861.

In virtue of the authority of the Governor of the State, I hereby call into active service the entire militia force of the Sixty-eighth and One hundred and fifteenth Regiments. The officers of these regiments and the men under their command will rendezvous at Yorktown by the 24th of this month, fully organized, and there report to the commanding officer of department. This order does not include officers and men now members of volunteer companies. The adjutants of these regiments will cause these orders to be distributed forthwith to their respective regiments.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[2.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 73. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 17, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Colonel Jenkins' Fifth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers will proceed to Manassas Junction, Va., and report to Brigadier-General Beauregard, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BUREAU OF ORDNANCE AND HYDROGRAPHY,
June 18, 1861.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Forces, &c., Richmond:

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of this date, I have to state that the commandant of the Norfolk yard has been directed to furnish as early as possible eight 32-pounders of 2,700 weight, and carriages for ten 42-pounder carronades now in this city. Also four large-sized launches and cutters for the defenses of York River. Fifty 10 and 15 second fuse-shells were sent to Yorktown yesterday. A supply of 8-inch grape will be furnished to that battery as soon as they are received from Norfolk.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. N. INGRAHAM,
[2.] *Chief of the Bureau.*

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 19, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The steamer Northampton has been turned over to this Department by the State of Virginia. This is a substantial vessel, and is employed exclusively as an army transport on the James River, and I have directed that she be transferred to the War Department.

With much respect, I am, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
[2.] *Secretary of the Navy.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF FREDERICKSBURG,
Brooke's Station, June 19, 1861.

Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army:

COLONEL: General Lee's letter in answer to mine to the adjutant-general is received. In answer, I have respectfully to state that the command at Mathias Point is only designed to prevent marauding expeditions and to encourage immigration from Maryland. I have no guns to place in battery there, neither have I the force necessary to defend two points so remote from each other against an effort of the enemy to land in force for the purpose of invasion. The erection of the battery would cost much time and money, as it would imply a long land transportation of columbiads over bad roads. The Arkansas and

Tennessee regiments are suffering very much with measles and diarrhœa, and I have caused a large hospital to be prepared in Fredericksburg for them, and have appointed Surgeon McClenahan, of the Navy, medical director. I respectfully ask for the order the approval of the general commanding.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. H. HOLMES,

[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *June 19, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: According to your request, I submit in writing the suggestions I made verbally to you yesterday. I need not urge upon you the supreme importance of recovering Northwestern Virginia from the enemy. Nor can it be necessary to invoke your sympathy for the many loyal people there who are now subject to the brutal oppression of traitors and mobs sustained by a Northern army. That country is too generally regarded both by our friends and our enemies as wholly disloyal. It is not so. But a defenseless population, separated by distance and mountains from the main strength of the South, exposed to invasion on almost every side, actually overrun by an army of 12,000 or 15,000 men, and left without efficient support, could not offer resistance to the great States of Ohio and Pennsylvania, backed by the Northwestern States and the Federal Government. They have yielded to invasion and they submit to the schemes of a minority, who derive support from the invaders. I am well satisfied that a decided majority of the citizens of the Northwest are loyal, but if they are left long to maintain single handed, or without adequate assistance, the unequal contest with the great States around them, they may, in mere despair, go over to the enemy, and that country may become irreconcilably disaffected to the South or abandoned by the loyal men who prefer exile to submission. With most of the people there now the real embarrassment arises from a general belief that the South cannot sustain itself against the North, at least in that country. Recent circumstances have tended to confirm that belief. An inadequate force sent there now will confirm it absolutely. It is of the utmost importance that the force sent, and to be sent at once, shall signally demonstrate the strength of the South, and shall be able to drive the enemy back. This is the very crisis in the fate of that great, populous, and valuable section of Virginia. With the people there on our side the country will be easily held; with the people against us and the enemy in possession it will be as easily held by them. The habitual sentiments of a majority of the people are still with us, but being without arms or organization, and almost without hope of support, they cannot rescue themselves, and they cannot render aid to our cause until they are rescued. The enemy's forces there must be beaten, if not expelled, before any large accession to our military strength can be furnished by the people of the country. The enemy once beaten, they will supply a large number of men for future defense. It must be obvious that if the force now on its way thither shall be obliged to act merely on the defensive or in petty skirmishes, awaiting accessions from the people there, the enemy, already in possession, with its prestige of success, having command of the railroads and being near to Ohio and Pennsylvania, can strengthen himself much more rapidly than we can expect our force to be strengthened by volunteers of the country. It

will still remain in the eyes of those people a hopeless contest. They know that the loyal people of that country can never defend Western Virginia against the great States adjacent to them and the traitors among themselves unless they are assisted by a large force from other quarters. In my humble opinion, it is absolutely necessary for the recovery of the Northwest that at least 10,000 men (including General Garnett's present force) shall be sent there independent of the volunteers expected to be received in the West. Every day's delay in furnishing an adequate force will render a larger and still larger force necessary. With regard to the nature of the force to be sent, I have only to suggest that very little artillery will be useful and that a large number of mounted riflemen could be employed with immense advantage. Permit me to add that I will cheerfully aid in bringing the loyal citizens of the Northwest to the active support of the South, but that I cannot hope to have much success until the power of the South shall be demonstrated and the impressions produced by recent occurrences shall be somewhat counteracted.

Very respectfully, CHARLES W. RUSSELL.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Winchester, Va., June 20, 1861.

General SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: Colonel Jackson, with a field battery and four regiments of Virginia Volunteers, is at Martinsburg; Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, with six companies of Virginia cavalry, between that place and the Potomac; seven battalions are near this place; three battalions under Col. A. P. Hill are on the road toward Romney, and a battalion under Lieut. Col. G. H. Steuart, detached to Harper's Ferry. There are three field batteries with the battalions here. The enemy's movements cannot be ascertained accurately. Yesterday Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart reported him encamped around Williamsport. He was informed by a well-recommended clergyman that he had met 5,000 or 6,000 on the way from Williamsport to Chambersburg going, they said, to Washington. This morning Colonel Stuart reports that a regiment of infantry has returned to our side of the river. All the information I could obtain from this vicinity in Maryland, and from friends in Baltimore, was to the effect that 18,000 men would advance from Chambersburg to co-operate with an army from Ohio. My belief in these reports prevented me from availing myself of an opportunity to strike a hard blow. General Cadwalader's forces which crossed the Potomac probably scarcely exceeded 8,000. The population bordering the Potomac in Virginia is all hostile to us; they inform the enemy of every movement of ours, while we know nothing of his but what we see. I send two prisoners taken by one of Colonel Stuart's men opposite Williamsport yesterday. They represented themselves to be a lieutenant-colonel and private acting as colonel's secretary. Your main re-enforcements, I doubt not, should go to General Beauregard. A few mounted companies are much wanted here. We have not the number required for picket service. If this want can be supplied, I beg that it may be. I had the pleasure to receive 8,000 cartridges this morning, and your letter of the 18th.

Most respectfully,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 25. } DIVISION HEADQUARTERS, *Yorktown, June 20, 1861.*

I. The following assignment of posts is hereby made, viz: Yorktown, Col. D. H. Hill, First North Carolina Regiment; Williamsburg, Col. T. P. August, Fifteenth Virginia Volunteers; Gloucester Point, Col. Charles A. Crump, Twenty-sixth Virginia Volunteers; Jamestown Island, Col. J. G. Hodges, Fourteenth Regiment. The three first-named commanding officers will send to these headquarters a field return of the troops under their command as soon as possible. The field officers of Virginia Volunteers will be given by name. The commanding officers of these posts will make reports every three days of the progress of the defensive works under their command. The commanding officer at Jamestown Island will make a special report of the number and caliber of the guns mounted, the quantity and description of ammunition on hand, and the state of the defenses of the island generally.

II. Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell having been assigned to the special duty of erecting fortifications in the vicinity of Williamsburg in conjunction with Captain Rives, engineer, will continue the discharge of this duty, and will also command the Peninsula Guard, of whom he will make a special report, to be embraced in Colonel August's field returns.

III. Colonel August will cause the works at Grove's Landing, Spratley's farm, King's Mill, and Tutter's Neck to be prosecuted with the greatest vigor. Such additional works as Colonel Ewell may consider necessary after consulting with Captain Rives will be erected by the regiments under Colonel August and Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell. In addition to such other labor as he may be able to procure, Colonel Ewell will increase, if possible, the number of hired laborers on the public works.

IV. Six wagons are assigned to Colonel August's regiment and four to Colonel Ewell's. This distribution is made in consequence of the difference of distance from Williamsburg. The means of transportation being under the exclusive control of the commanding officer of the department, no wagons or other means of transportation shall be diverted from their proper destination without his authority.

V. In consequence of the inadequacy of the means of transportation, the following rule will be adopted and rigidly enforced, and it is made the duty of commanding officers personally to see that it is carried out: First. When troops move they will carry in their haversacks two days' provisions, one of which shall be cooked. When hard bread cannot be obtained the flour will be carried in wagons. Second. Cooking utensils to be carried in wagons, and to consist of the following articles and in the following quantities, viz, two mess-pans or frying-pans and two camp kettles to fifteen men. No tents will be carried when lumber can be procured to make huts, unless specially ordered. No trunks for officers—carpet-bags only. No chests of any kind, except for ammunition or medical supplies. No knapsacks, haversacks, clothing, or blankets will be carried in wagons.

VI. All leaves of absence to officers and furloughs to soldiers not exceeding seven days will be signed by commanding officers of posts without reference to the officer commanding department. It is enjoined upon commanding officers of posts, colonels of regiments, and captains to be more stringent than has been their custom in granting leaves of absence and passes. Passes given by one commanding officer to citizens will be recognized by another unless for special reasons. It is expected that commanding officers will take every opportunity to have their

commands thoroughly drilled in company and battalion drill. The details for works on trenches and other fatigue duty is no reason why those not on such duty should not be drilled as usual three times a day. There will be at least one dress parade a day in each regiment and battalion, at which all orders will be read. Orderly sergeants will call upon the adjutants of the regiments for orders at 2 o'clock each day, and communicate the same to their captains. Guard-mounting will take place each morning at a prescribed hour. Officers of the day, officers of the guard will be present, and guards will be turned off as prescribed in the regulations, the music of each regiment being on the right.

VII. All requisitions, except for ordnance stores and transportation, will be signed by commanding officers of posts. For these the approval of the commanding officer of the department will be needed.

VIII. General courts-martial will be ordered by the commanding officer of the department. Regimental and garrison courts by officers commanding regiments and posts.

IX. The following are announced as the staff of the colonel commanding the department, viz: Maj. G. B. Cosby, adjutant-general; Captain Bloomfield, chief quartermaster; Captain Higgins, chief commissary; Doctor Crowell, medical director; Lieutenant Stanard and Cadet Magruder, aides-de-camp; Lieutenant Otey, ordnance officer. Maj. George Wray is attached to the staff, and will have charge of the civil affairs connected with this command. Captain Higgins and Captain Bloomfield will perform the duties of post commissary and quartermaster at Yorktown. All these officers will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

X. Colonel Hill will select his post staff and establish his headquarters either in his own camp or in some building in town which he will select. He will, after consultation with the engineer, submit to the commanding officer of the department such further plans of defense as he may deem necessary.

By order of Colonel Magruder:

G. B. COSBY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Winchester, Va., June 21, 1861.

General G. S. MEEM,
Comdg. Seventh Brigade, Third Division, Virginia Militia:

SIR: You will please organize a brigade of two regiments from the Third Division of the Virginia Militia. It is of great importance that these troops should be organized immediately, as their services may be needed here in a few days. Let each regiment, when formed, march without delay to Winchester.

Your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

P. S.—In the absence of the major-general, this order is given you direct.

J. E. J.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 78. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 22, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Brig. Gen. John H. Winder, Provisional Army, is assigned to duty as inspector-general of the several camps near this city, and will enter upon duty without delay.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP JACKSON, *June 22, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, &c.:

DEAR SIR: Amid the turmoil of business I suppose you have forgotten a letter written to you a week since by me. I have been thinking that you would have by this time issued a sort of private proclamation requiring a brief interview with your humble servant in Richmond at the Department of "Mars." I am not wearied by the ennui of camps, not impatient of restraint, nor anxious for recreation, but if thought to be consistent with the service, desire to be in the advancing column when it moves from Manassas. I understand thoroughly the number and character of the forces upon the Potomac, from Mathias Point to Evansport and White House, as well as the topography of the country, presenting both defense and avenues of approach, and viewing it all, I think a part of this force could be so situated as to support Manassas and have sufficient force to defend this locality. Of course you know much better than I do, and this is only a respectful suggestion. I had a personal interview last Sunday with General Beauregard, and on Monday he sent me a communication which I handed to General Holmes for approval. He does not fully approve it. I send you the letter* of Beauregard with General Holmes' criticism upon it. Take it for what it is worth. Shall I expect you to dispatch me on Monday and call me to Richmond? There is a telegraph line from Richmond to our camp, Brooke's Station.

Yours, truly,

WM. B. BATE.

[2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT, COAST DEFENSES, *Wilmington, N. C., June 22, 1861.*

Pursuant to paragraph 6 of General Orders, No. 4, from the Adjutant-General's Office, dated at Raleigh, N. C., June 18, 1861, the undersigned hereby assumes command of this department. All communications for these headquarters from persons under my command will be addressed to Lieut. Col. Richard H. Riddick, assistant adjutant-general, who has been assigned to duty in this department by paragraph 7 of the same general orders.

R. C. GATLIN,
[2.] *Brigadier-General.*

---

*See Vol. II, pp. 932, 933.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 24, 1861.

Col. W. B. BATE, *Aquia Creek, Va.:*

MY DEAR SIR: A hazardous service is required to be performed, the nature [and] character of which will be fully communicated to you by Commander Lewis, of the C. S. Navy. The Department has been informed by Commander Lewis (verbally) that General Holmes declines to detail men for this duty, but has suggested your regiment in this connection. I have requested Commander Lewis to explain to you fully and candidly all the risks, and when you have comprehended them, the whole matter, so far as your regiment is concerned, is submitted to your calm judgment, not to be in any degree influenced by the fact that I have written you this letter or that your regiment has been mentioned in connection with this service. I have positively declined to request you to undertake it, and my sole object in now writing is to urge you against all precipitate action and under no circumstances to assume the responsibility of so grave an undertaking unless assured in your own mind, after full consideration, that the undertaking is not only feasible, but that the probabilities are in favor of its accomplishment without incurring more than the ordinary hazards of military operations.

Very truly, your friend,

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

ATLANTA, *June 25, 1861.*

[SECRETARY OF WAR:]

Just returned to railroad. My headquarters here for some time. Have consented that Troup Artillery go to Virginia with their battery of four pieces, and have given them check for $1,200 to purchase harness. Are subject to your orders at Savannah.

JOSEPH E. BROWN.

[2.]

DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, June 26, 1861.

Major HOOD, *Commanding Cavalry:*

MAJOR: I wrote to inform the companies under Captains Thomas and Watkins that it would be well to have the women and children sent over to this side Poquosin. I have seen some of the men from there this morning, and they say they are not uneasy about their families and that they can get them over at any time; also, that if the enemy land in force and they are not able to make head against them they can easily cross over themselves in boats and join their companies at Cockletown. Captains Sinclair, Thomas, and Watkins will rendezvous at Cockletown, as already instructed, and I will send down rations for them to-day, for which please order provision returns. I shall estimate the two latter companies at fifty and the former according to his last return. Let them send their returns at once to Captain Higgins. Your quarters are good, I am told, at Bartlett's, but I think not safe. They will be safe at Kit Curtis' and safe at Cockletown; but as I have every confidence in your judgment I leave the matter to your judgment, reminding you that you have a piece of artillery with you which must not be lost. Under present circumstances I shall not attempt to enter Hampton, though the bridge may be constructed for future use.

As soon as I can get spades I shall fortify this side of the Poquosin, Harrod's Mill, and Young's Mill, and will operate in the lower country from that line. The stations of your vedettes will, of course, depend upon your own headquarters. My remarks in relation to them are advisory. Marrow farm, however, is, I think, an important point, if you remain at Bartlett's or Kit Curtis'.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

AN ORDINANCE to cede to the Confederate States the property in and jurisdiction over the forts, light-houses, beacons, marine hospital, and mint in North Carolina.

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the delegates of the people of North Carolina in convention assembled*, That the property in all tracts or parcels of land, lately held by the United States within the limits of North Carolina on which were erected any fortifications, light-houses, beacons, or marine hospital, and also the lot in the town of Charlotte, in the county of Mecklenburg, on which is situated the buildings of the mint, be, and the same are hereby, granted to and vested in the Confederate States of America for the like objects, uses, and purposes for which they were formerly held by the said United States, to have and to hold the same to the said Confederate States so long as they shall severally be devoted and applied to such objects, uses, and purposes, and no longer.

SEC. 2. *Be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That all armaments, furniture, and machinery, at or in any of such fortifications, light-houses, beacons, marine hospital, or mint, are hereby granted to and vested in the said Confederate States for the objects, uses, and purposes, and upon the conditions aforesaid.

SEC. 3. *And be it further ordained*, That the jurisdiction of the State of North Carolina over each and all of said tracts or parcels of land and the buildings situated thereon is hereby granted to the said Confederate States of America, excepting and reserving to this State the power to execute within and upon the same civil process in all cases and such criminal process as may issue under her authority against persons charged with offenses committed without the limits of said tracts or parcels of land, such jurisdiction to be retained by the said Confederate States so long as the said tracts or parcels of land shall be used for the purposes hereinbefore expressed, and no longer.

Read three times and passed, June 27, 1861.

W. N. EDWARDS,
President of Convention.

Teste:

WALTER L. STEELE,
Secretary.

L. C. EDWARDS,
Assistant Secretary.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Office of Secretary of State:

I, Rufus H. Page, Secretary of State in and for the State of North Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original ordinance on file in this office.

Given under my hand this 28th day of June, 1861.

RUFUS H. PAGE,
[2.] *Secretary of State.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 27, 1861.*

General ROBERT E. LEE,
Commanding, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: In accordance with your request I have the honor to report that while watching the U. S. forces at Newport News in the steam tender Teazer we sounded through the Swash Channel across Burwell's Bay, but having no instruments fixed no marks for sailing directions nor any distances. The upper entrance we found marked by a bush stuck in the mud, which we passed close on the left hand, with nine feet at low water. Half a mile below this, steering about south-southeast, one-half east, the water deepens to eighteen feet, and continues at that depth till we approach the lower entrance, where it shoals to nine feet again. The lower entrance is also marked by a pine stake, which we leave on the left going down, well open with the lower light-house till certain landmarks on Day's Point come on, when we steer for Day's Neck till the water deepens. This lower entrance I estimate to be one mile and a half from Day's Point. The distance across the bay by the Swash I estimate to be six miles; channel straight and wide except at the entrance. The time employed in running it was forty-three minutes, while we were sixty-two minutes making the distance by the ships' channel; tide with us each way, about the same strength. I believe that the upper entrance might be obstructed, but our examination was too hurried to be thorough.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. CARTER,
[2.] *Lieutenant, C. S. Navy.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 33.

DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, June 27, 1861.

Colonel McLaws, of the Confederate Army, will take command of all the troops at and in the vicinity of Williamsburg, including King's Mill, Grove's Landing, Spratley's farm, &c. He will also see that the defenses in that neighborhood are prosecuted with vigor. Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell will report to Colonel McLaws the exact condition and progress of these works, and will give Colonel McLaws all the assistance which his knowledge of the country and the people may enable him to do in order that the defenses in the neighborhood of Williamsburg may be finished without further delay, as well those that are commenced as those in contemplation. Colonel McLaws will make immediate requisition for such additional artillery as may be required for these works, and particularly for heavy guns, with ammunition for the same. He will order all the troops to work on the trenches until they are completed, and press the works forward with the utmost possible vigor. Captain Rives, engineer, is assigned to duty with Colonel McLaws, and will communicate to him the plans adopted by him and the brigadier-general commanding. Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell will do likewise. The station of Colonel August is hereby directed to be changed to King's Mill or Grove's Landing, at his option. Lieutenant Thornton who was ordered to report to Lieutenant-Colonel Ewell to drill the artillery companies at the manual of the piece, and who, it has been represented to the brigadier-general commanding, has made no progress in this duty, will report to Colonel McLaws, who will direct him to take post in camp with the men he is to instruct, and to press them on in the knowledge of their duties with the most unremitting

industry. Colonel McLaws will make a special report from time to time to these headquarters as to the progress of the artillery companies. All the field and staff officers of this department will live in the encampments with their men, except the field and staff connected with the headquarters of the department. Surgeons in charge of hospitals and chaplains will be allowed to live in quarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Magruder:

G. B. COSBY,
[2.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. NORTHERN DEPT. OF THE COAST DEFENSES,
New Berne, June 28, 1861.

Hon. WARREN WINSLOW,
Secretary Military Board, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have now examined the whole coast committed to my charge. I am proceeding to have batteries erected at the inlets, but the coast cannot be defended without mounted artillery and cavalry. I would very respectfully suggest the blending of the two corps to the extent of giving to each company of cavalry a battery of two 6-pounder and two 12-pounder howitzers. The spare dragoons can act as vedettes. At least six companies will be required. I beg most respectfully to refer you to my report to His Excellency Governor Ellis, bearing date 30th of May, and inviting his attention to my former report to him on the 26th of May [27th of May]. There are scarcely men enough now assigned to the department to serve the batteries already erected, and none as a reserve to defend them in case of an attack and a success on the part of the enemy in effecting a landing. Such force is necessary in any well-arranged scheme of shore batteries erected to resist a superior naval force. I beg only to add that such a force is indispensable for the batteries, and that it is useless to keep up those erected and much more useless to erect any more without a further supply of troops assigned to my command. The Winslow is doing good service, having already in a few days made two captures, and clearly the better she does in taking prizes the more likely it becomes that an attack will be made on some of our batteries by the enemy, and then it will be seen, if not sooner, that the forces I am asking ought to have been supplied in time.

By command of Brig. Gen. Walter Gwynn, commanding:

R. R. COLLIER,
[4.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 84. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, June 29, 1861.

* * * * * * *

IX. Capt. E. P. Alexander, Corps of Engineers, will proceed to Manassas Junction, Va., and report for duty, with his system of signals, to Brigadier-General Beauregard, commanding.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, June 29, 1861.

Maj. H. L. CLAY, C. S. Army,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Lynchburg, Va.:

SIR: On the 14th instant a telegram was directed to Capt. Thomas G. Williams, then commissary at Lynchburg, directing that regiments arriving at Lynchburg armed and equipped should be sent to Manassas Junction to report to General G. T. Beauregard, and that regiments and companies unarmed would be reported by telegraph and detained at Lynchburg for orders. It now becomes necessary to modify these instructions, and to require that all troops, armed and unarmed, arriving at Lynchburg be held there and immediately reported to this office for orders. For this purpose you will make to this office daily a tabular statement of the arrival of all troops at Lynchburg, giving the designation of the regiments and companies, the State from which they are received, the date of their arrival, whether armed and equipped, and whether mustered into service according to the accompanying form. You will please direct the companies of the regiment of Georgia Volunteers now arriving at Lynchburg from Rome, Ga., to proceed to this place via South Side Railroad.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, June 29, 1861.

I. The Third Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Williams, will be relieved from the Third Brigade, General Jones, and assigned temporarily to the First Brigade, General Bonham. Colonel Williams will proceed with his regiment to Fairfax Court-House as soon as transportation can be furnished and report to General Bonham.

II. On the arrival of the Third Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Gregg, will proceed to Fairfax Station, where it will hold itself in readiness to be transported to some point to be designated hereafter.

III. On the departure of the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, the Eighth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Cash, will move to Fairfax Court-House. Its place at Germantown will be supplied by the Eighteenth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Colonel Withers. The latter regiment and the Twenty-eighth, Colonel Preston's, will be held in readiness to support General Bonham's brigade in case of a sudden attack by the enemy with a superior force. Colonel Cocke will keep his headquarters at Centerville or transfer them to Colonel Preston's camp.

IV. On the departure of the Third Regiment South Carolina Volunteers from Mitchell's Ford, General Jones will detach a company of his brigade to that point to guard the ford.

By order of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

SAML. JONES,
[2.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, Va., June 30, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 29th instant is received. By the inclosed copy of a letter to General Bonham it will be seen that I had already called his attention to the absolute necessity of stopping any information to the newspapers relative to the strength or intended operations of this army, for, as I tell him, "secrecy in war is half the victory." Unfortunately I find that our regulations do not forbid such publications, and I think the War Department ought to provide for this deficiency as soon as practicable, as well as preventing newspaper reporters from coming within several miles of the lines of an army in the field and in the presence of an enemy. I have thus far been most industriously circulating exaggerated reports of the strength of the army under my command, and the correspondence referred to has probably destroyed the result of my labors. The Department may then judge of the disappointment I experienced when the subject was called to my attention.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, June 29, 1861.

Brigadier-General BONHAM,
Commanding, Fairfax Court-House, Va.:

GENERAL: I send you, to be returned when read, two slips* of the Charleston Mercury of the 25th and 27th instant, containing valuable information as to the condition and location of our forces, one of which purports to be an extract from the letter of a member of your staff, and the other from a correspondent. The first, to say the least, is highly improper and prejudicial to the future operations of this army, and the last is positively treasonable. I beg to request that you would admonish those under your command not to write anything for public or private use relative to the condition and future operations of this army, for, if correct, the enemy will take advantage of it, and if incorrect, it might as well not be communicated, unless for a special purpose, which should be judged of by those in command alone. Moreover, the Army Regulations were most positive on that subject, and should be enforced, if still so. I have to request that you would endeavor to find out the author of the last communication referred to that he may be ordered away from the vicinity of this army forthwith. Secrecy in war is half the victory. Unless we can maintain it we might as well disband our forces at once under the present circumstances.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CAMP JACKSON,
Near Wytheville, July [1], 1861.

His Excellency FRANCIS W. PICKENS:

MY DEAR SIR: This will be handed to you by my friend Major Giboney, who visits Charleston and Georgia upon matters of business

* Not found.

connected with arming my brigade. I commend him to your kind attention, and I ask of you the special favor to render him such aid as will enable him to procure for me arms for my people. I have three regiments completed and a fourth rapidly forming. I lack 1,600 guns to complete my arms. Can you help me? My men handle the rifle with perfect dexterity, and would be most efficient with it; but failing to procure that arm I would be content with the percussion musket. Major Gibboney will attempt to purchase double-barreled guns for my cavalry. Have you any sabers you could spare? Four hundred would make me happy. If you can spare and help to procure these arms for me, I will give my promise to return them or a similar number of equal arms in the progress of a year. Neither the Confederate Government nor the State of Virginia can furnish the arms, and I am fretting extremely under the delay caused by their want. Help me in this, my dear friend, and you will add another great obligation to those I am under to you for countless kindnesses you have shown me for many years.

I am, very truly, your friend, JOHN B. FLOYD.

[2.]

CAMP JACKSON,
Near Wytheville, July [1], 1861.

Hon. HOWELL COBB:

MY DEAR SIR: This note will be handed to you by my friend Maj. William Gibboney, who has most kindly consented to visit the South for the purpose of procuring arms, if it be possible, to arm my people, who are all ready for the field but for want of arms. I know your Governor could furnish them if he would. How can he be influenced to do so? I want 1,600 arms, and would greatly prefer rifles; but failing in that would be happy to get the percussion musket. I have three regiments in the field and a fourth rapidly organizing. I beseech you to give all the aid you can to Major Gibboney in procuring the arms, so absolutely essential to me before I can render any aid to the great cause. I will return the arms, or better ones, in the course of a year; so, indeed, it would amount simply to a loan. Add another to the countless obligations you have laid me under by helping me in this hour of my great need.

With the kindest wishes for your prosperity and success at all times, I am, very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 2, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,
New Orleans:

Send the Ninth Regiment here.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Winchester, Va., July 2, 1861.

General G. S. MEEM,
Fort Jackson, Va.:

SIR: I have just received your note of the 1st instant. It has just been reported to me officially that the enemy was at the time of the

report crossing the Potomac. Let me therefore impress upon you the necessity of the utmost dispatch in moving your brigade to this point.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[2.]

BALDWIN, FLA., *July 3, 1861.*

Adjutant-General COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

The regiment designed for Virginia will organize at Jacksonville on the 10th instant. Will you telegraph Captain Stockton or Captain Gibbs to muster in.

M. S. PERRY.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 5, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to communicate to you officially the inclosed resolutions adopted by the convention of Virginia at its late session. I deem it proper to say that these resolutions were adopted in secret session, and they have only been communicated to you and to the Governor of this Commonwealth.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. EUBANK,
Secretary of the Convention.

[Inclosure.]

Report of the committee on "Harper's Ferry machinery, stores," &c., adopted by the convention of Virginia, June 29, 1861.

First. *Resolved*, That the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia turn over and transfer to the Government of the Confederate States, for use during the war, all the machinery and stores captured by the Virginia forces at Harper's Ferry, now in the possession of the State, reserving the right of property in the same.

Second. *Resolved*, That this convention hereby ratifies and confirms the act of the Governor of the Commonwealth, authorizing the use during the war, by the President of the Confederate States, or those acting under his authority for the common defense, of all the public property, munitions of war, &c., captured from the United States, reserving to the State of Virginia the right of property in the same; and the Governor is directed to preserve an inventory of all property thus turned over, in order that such of it as may be consumed, injured, or destroyed, may be the subject of just account between the State of Virginia and the Confederate States.

Third. *Resolved*, That the Governor of Virginia be authorized to allow the Confederate Government, on such terms as he may deem just and reasonable, the use of the Armory building, at Richmond, for operating said machinery.

A true copy.

JOHN L. EUBANK,
Secretary of the Convention.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 6, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I take the liberty of calling your attention to the accompanying papers. Accompanying this letter you will find a copy of a plan for organizing secretly a military force for the liberation of the State of Maryland. There is also a copy of this plan in cipher. I inclose the key. Also a letter to the Hon. S. T. Wallis, of Baltimore, in cipher, and a copy. My object in presenting these papers to you is to ascertain the views of the War Department with regard to the proposed plan, and to request that, if it is possible, the letter and plan for Mr. Wallis may be sent to him as soon as possible. All correspondence may, if you desire it, pass through the Department, where it can be inspected. I will here state that if the plan succeeds, the moment the troops commence active service they will be prepared to enter the Confederate Army.

Hoping that you will give this matter your earliest attention, I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES D. MCCABE, JR.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

A plan for the effectual organization of a military force in the State of Maryland to co-operate with the Army of the Confederate States against the U. S. troops.

In order to assist the C. S. forces in their operations in Maryland it is proposed to organize, with the utmost secrecy, a force to co-operate with them at such time as the President of the Confederate States may designate. The organization is to be carried to perfection by appointing certain trustworthy persons in Maryland as officers, and authorizing them to enlist men and to hold them in readiness to concentrate at such points as shall be designated. The troops shall be armed with any weapons that are convenient to them. Shotguns, rifles, pistols, anything that is calculated to convey destruction to the enemy, may be used to advantage. In the country it may be possible to organize companies of cavalry, and it is desirable that as many may be formed as possible. The State is to be organized as one division, to be commanded by a major-general of division. It is to be subdivided into three brigades, each to be commanded by a brigadier-general. Each brigade is to consist of five regiments; each regiment of ten companies. The State is to be divided as follows:

First Brigade.—To comprise the following counties: Baltimore County (including the city), Harford County, Frederick County (including the city), Washington County, and Carroll County.

Second Brigade.—To comprise the following counties: Howard County, Anne Arundel County, Prince George's County, Calvert County, Charles County, and Saint Mary's County.

Third Brigade.—Cecil County, Kent County, Queen Anne's County, Talbot County, Dorchester County, Worcester County, Somerset County, and Caroline County.

The subdivision of brigades into regiments is as follows:

First Brigade.—First and Second Regiments, to be formed in Baltimore City; Third Regiment, to be formed in Baltimore City and County; Fourth Regiment, to be formed in Harford and Carroll Counties; Fifth Regiment, to be formed in Washington and Frederick Counties.

Second Brigade.—First Regiment, to be formed in Anne Arundel and Howard Counties; Second Regiment, to be formed in Anne Arundel and Prince George's Counties; Third Regiment, to be formed in Calvert and Prince George's Counties; Fourth Regiment, to be formed in Calvert and Charles Counties; Fifth Regiment, to be formed in Charles and Saint Mary's Counties.

Third Brigade.—First Regiment, to be formed in Kent and Cecil Counties; Second Regiment, to be formed in Queen Anne's and Talbot Counties; Third Regiment, to be formed in Dorchester County; Fourth Regiment, to be formed in Somerset and Caroline Counties; Fifth Regiment, to be formed in Worcester County.

The utmost vigilance is to be observed in carrying out these arrangements, as the disclosure or discovery of one circumstance might lead to the ruin of the entire scheme. When all is ready and the command is given to rally for the defense of Maryland and the South, the various regiments will rendezvous at the following places:

First Brigade.—First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Regiments in Baltimore City, where they will remain quiet until ordered to appear publicly.

Second Brigade.—First Regiment, Baltimore City; Second and Third Regiments, Pig Point, Calvert County; Fourth Regiment, Huntingtown, Calvert County; Fifth Regiment, Washington, on the Patuxent.

Third Brigade.—First Regiment, Chestertown, Kent County; Second Regiment, Centerville, Queen Anne's County; Third Regiment, Easton, Talbot County; Fourth Regiment, Cambridge, Dorchester County.

Having met at their different places of rendezvous, it will be absolutely necessary to concentrate the brigades at some point. The First Brigade being in Baltimore, there will exist no immediate necessity for this step. With the Second Brigade the First Regiment will rendezvous in Baltimore. Within twelve hours after the appointed time the Fifth Regiment of the Second Brigade will cross the Patuxent and march with all speed upon Huntingtown, where it will meet the Fourth Regiment, which will be in readiness. A delay of six hours will be given here to afford the men an opportunity to rest themselves; then both regiments will without delay push on for Pig Point, in Calvert County, where they will be met by the Second and Third Regiments. The four regiments thus formed will push on with the utmost speed for Baltimore, in order to co-operate with the First Brigade. The utmost caution and vigilance will be observed along the route. The men will be unencumbered with baggage, each one being supplied with four days' provisions, cooked or uncooked, as the general commanding may think best.

In the Third Brigade the Fourth and Fifth Regiments will, in twelve hours after rallying, march with all possible speed to Easton, where, after a delay of six hours, upon being joined by the Third Regiment, the three regiments thus formed will march at once for Centerville. After a delay of six hours for rest, upon being joined by the Second Regiment, they will at once proceed to Chestertown, where they will meet the First Regiment. The brigadier-general commanding will now use his discretion as to whether it is more expedient to cross the bay and push on for Baltimore, or to march on by forced marches through Cecil County, and cross the bay near the mouth of the Susquehanna, and then to push on for Baltimore. The key to the alphabet in cipher shall be furnished to colonels of regiments, who shall furnish it at their discretion to captains of companies, but to none others. The colonels shall see that a system of communication with some officer stationed in

Richmond shall be kept up, with the consent of the President of the Confederate States, and for that purpose post-riders shall hold themselves in readiness to carry communications, which must be forwarded by the colonel of a regiment to the Maryland shore of the Potomac, opposite Aquia Creek. Information having been gotten to the commandant of the Southern troops on the Virginia side, he shall receive the dispatches and cause them to be forwarded to their address. Orders coming from headquarters shall possess supreme authority. The organization formed under this plan shall be known as the "Maryland League."

[Inclosure No. 2.]

RICHMOND, *July 6, 1861.*

Hon. S. T. WALLIS,
Baltimore, Md.:

MY DEAR SIR: I have forwarded to the honorable Secretary of War of the Confederate States a communication in cipher, the key to which you have already received. The great advantage of this plan is that when Maryland does turn upon her oppressors she will have a regularly organized force, and not a mere rabble without organization. Perhaps a better plan for concentration would be to cause the men to enter Baltimore separately for two or three weeks before striking a blow. They could be secreted there and held in readiness. The troops, when they enter service, will be required to enter the Confederate Army; but I suppose none will object to this. I would be glad to serve you here in any manner. Answer in cipher and inclose to the Secretary of War.

Respectfully,

JAMES D. MCCABE, JR.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 8, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

If there are any Alabama companies at Lynchburg not belonging to organized regiments send them here via South Side Railroad. Send here also the companies of the Tenth Georgia Regiment.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 8, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Order all Alabama companies at Lynchburg to this point.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 8, 1861.

Colonel EARLY,
Commanding Sixth Brigade:

COLONEL: The general commanding has directed to be sent to Fairfax Station some 6,000 wing badges, made in Richmond, which he

wishes to be used by the infantry and cavalry of your brigade and that of General Ewell until otherwise directed. Your brigade will wear these badges the yellow side out, and General Ewell's the red side out. Each brigade commander will designate, at their option, the shoulder upon which the wing will be worn by his brigade. All pains and precautions must be taken to make the men of your command understand these badges and to regard them as the insignia of friends, who are not to be fired into under any pretense. It is the intention of the general that your artillery shall wear a different badge—perhaps a red flannel band around the cap or arm. This will be indicated in time and the flannel furnished. Colonel Cocke's brigade will wear a red flannel band badge around the cap or arm. This is communicated, so that it may be made known also to your several regiments, corps, and companies. The general trusts that after the recent catastrophe in one of our advanced brigades it will be unnecessary to impress on your men the need for coolness, an iron nerve, and all possible precautions against the slaughter of our own men.

Respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

THOS. JORDAN,

[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 9, 1861.*

General WINSLOW,
Raleigh, N. C.:

We are without arms, having issued the last to-day. Our necessities are most urgent. Can you not send us 2,000?

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 9, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. L. POLK,
Memphis, Tenn.:

The Twelfth and Thirteenth Mississippi Regiments, now at Union City, you will order to Lynchburg without delay. You can supply their places with other troops from such points within your command as you may think proper.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 9, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I am instructed by the President of the Confederate States to request that you will issue your proclamation calling into immediate service the militia of the counties of Greene, Orange, Madison, Culpeper, Stafford, Rappahannock, Fauquier, Prince William, Loudoun, and Fairfax, of your State, to assemble and report themselves to General Beauregard, near Manassas Junction, with the least practicable delay, bringing with them their arms and ammunition. This force to be called out according to the militia organization of the State, including staff.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 9, 1861.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS T. FAUNTLEROY, &c.,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: You will receive herewith an appointment of brigadier-general of provisional forces in the service of the Confederate States. Should you accept the appointment you will repair without delay to Winchester, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston at his camp near that place. Your command will be composed of the militia of the surrounding country called into service to resist invasion and such other troops as may be assigned to you by General Johnston. The militia thus called into service will be received and used by you in such numbers as they present themselves and with regard to time of service, whether for short or long periods. You will hasten their organization and use them to the best possible advantage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1861.*

General A. R. LAWTON,
Savannah, Ga.:

Send C. J. Williams' regiment here without delay.

L. P. WALKER.
[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1861.*

General WARREN WINSLOW,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Send D. K. McRae's regiment here, where it will receive its accouterments. This will save the delay in ordering them from Augusta.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1861.*

W. G. ROBINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Raleigh, N. C.:

Your letter of the 3d instant received. It is the President's wish that you send on with the least possible delay the ten regiments of State troops and the six regiments of volunteers for twelve months, being the force tendered by you. Require all the troops to be fully armed and equipped, and if practicable send ammunition with them.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1861.*

Governor PICKENS,
Columbia, S. C.:

I have seen General Gist. You will please send here without delay the Second and Sixth Regiments, commanded by Secrest and Blanding. These regiments are in addition to the two I requested you to send the other day.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS ADVANCE FORCES,
ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Fairfax Court-House, July 10, 1861.

(Confidential. To be confined to brigade and regimental commanders till the moment for communication arrives, of which information will be sent from these headquarters.) The first time the badges are assumed they will be worn on the left shoulder, the yellow side out. Where strips of flannel are worn, they will be tied around the left arm.

By order of Brigadier-General Bonham:

GEO. W. LAY,
[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *July 11, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Lynchburg, Va.:

Send all the armed companies that are at Lynchburg or that may arrive there to this place via South Side road.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *July 11, 1861.*

General CHARLES CLARK,
Corinth, Miss.:

I telegraphed General Polk on yesterday to order the Twelfth Mississippi Regiment, now at Union City, to this place without delay. He may not be in Memphis; I therefore repeat the order to you.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 11, 1861.*

General WINSLOW,
Raleigh, N. C.:

I have not heard from you in regard to my dispatch about arms. You will also advise me when you will be able to send any recruits on. We are needing them now, in daily expectation of an engagement.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *July 11, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

We are nearly out of arms. I am scouring the State for them. Sixth Regiment State troops left to-day for Richmond. Hope to get off four, perhaps five, regiments next week.

WARREN WINSLOW.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 11, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I beg leave to call your attention to the inclosed copy of the proceedings of our city council in relation to a matter which all of the

military gentlemen with whom I have conversed consider of no small importance. By way of explanation for this communication and the adoption of the second resolution, I have to say that it is the opinion of many of our citizens, as well as members of the council, that if these defenses should be erected around Richmond it is not alone the duty of our citizens to build them, but as this city is an important point to the Confederate Government, there are the same reasons for the Government taking charge of these works that has induced this to be done at other points. The council, however, is perfectly willing to bear a fair proportion of the expenses. As chairman of the committee of the council, I desire to have an interview with you either on Thursday or Saturday of this week, for the purpose of consulting with you on this subject.

Your attention will oblige your obedient servant,

THOS. H. WYNNE,
Chairman Committee on Defenses.

[Inclosure.]

At a regular monthly meeting of the council of the city of Richmond, held at the council chamber, July 8, 1861, Mr. Wynne, as chairman of the committee on defenses, made a report on the condition and progress of the work, and offered the following resolutions, which were adopted:

Resolved, That the mayor of the city be requested to impress the services of such free negroes as he may think proper to work on the fortifications around the city, and the same be put under the charge of the superintendent of defenses, to be employed under such regulations and restrictions as may be ordered by the committee on defenses.

Resolved, That the committee on defenses be instructed to confer with the authorities of the Confederate States for the purpose of making some arrangements for the erection of redoubts around the city, if they are considered necessary.

PETER W. RALSTON,
[2.] *Clerk pro tem.*

HDQRS. EASTERN SHORE VIRGINIA FORCES, C. S. ARMY,
Camp Huger, July 11, 1861.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: In accordance with orders received from R. S. Garnett, adjutant-general of Virginia, under date of May 29, 1861, I have mustered into service as active volunteers of Virginia three companies of infantry and one of cavalry, numbering in the aggregate about 220 men. I have transmitted muster-rolls of these companies to the adjutant-general of Virginia, and as this force was included in the transfer to the C. S. Army, I deem it my duty to make this report to you. This force has now been doing active service at Camp Huger for four weeks. The encampment is within three miles of the court-house of Northampton County, Va. Other companies will probably be mustered in at an early day. We are almost entirely cut off from the rest of the Southern Confederacy by the blockade of the Chesapeake Bay, and rarely have opportunities of conferring with our Government, and even then at great risk. You can readily perceive, sir, that we would be glad to receive all the information and instructions as to our duty with which you can furnish us. I would be glad to be instructed on the following

points: First. Will volunteers of this force in future be required to enlist for one year or for three, and are they received into the C. S. Army as active volunteers of Virginia? Second. Upon what guarantee of payment can our assistant quartermaster purchase his stores for the troops? (The assistant quartermaster has found great difficulty in the premises. He has no funds, and venders are not assured of certain payment; when and how.) Please be kind enough to send me a copy of the rules and regulations for the government of our Army and any other instructions which you may think we need.

With highest respect, I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

CHAS. SMITH,
Colonel, Comdg. Eastern Shore Virginia Forces, C. S. Army.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 12, 1861.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Atlanta, Ga.:

The crisis of our fate may depend upon your action. The two regiments you have organized are indispensable to success. For the sake of our cause and the country I beseech you to send them, without standing upon the point of the brigade organization. The President has no power to accept a brigade. If you refuse you will regret it. It is not necessary that I should say more. Semmes' regiment, about which the President wrote you some time since, I have been compelled to order here. You can doubtless supply its place in a few days.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *July 12, 1861.*

General A. R. LAWTON,
Savannah, Ga.:

You must also send here at once Semmes' regiment. Our necessities are imminent. I have telegraphed Governor Brown to supply its place.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

MANASSAS JUNCTION, VA., *July 12, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. EWELL,
Commanding Second Brigade, Fairfax Station, Va.:

GENERAL: I hope you have understood that on arriving at Union Mills you need not cross the ford to this side, unless compelled to by the enemy, for it would be better, in consequence of our projected operations, to take a favorable position at or about the railroad station at said mill for the object in view. The same must be done by Colonel Rodes at McLean's Ford, when he will enter in communication with General Jones, as you will with Colonel Early, and you will all await my orders for advancing, as already instructed. Your wagons, &c., will cross the Union Mills Ford and retire to rear Colonel Kemper's present encampment at Camp Wigfall, where they will be out of the way. Should you, however, find it necessary to have Colonel Rodes' regiment with you to protect your right flank or rear, you can order him to await your instructions at or near the point where he will have

to cross the main road from Union Mills to Centerville. Your movement will be supported by four or six pieces of Walton's battery, perhaps more.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—With regard to Mr. J. Talbot, if any one can answer for him you can let him go, but not in advance of your lines; otherwise send him here. G. T. B.

[Indorsement.]

SIXTH BRIG., EARLY'S AND KEMPER'S VIRGINIA VOLS. AND SLOAN'S SOUTH CAROLINA VOLS.,
July 12, 1861.

Colonel EWELL:

COLONEL: The brigadier-general commanding desires me to say to you that in case of an attack from the enemy his headquarters will be at Mr. McLean's farm house between Camp Walker and Mitchell's Ford.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. CHISOLM,
[2.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 32. } HEADQUARTERS OF THE FORCES,
Richmond, July 12, 1861.

The trains conveying troops are hereafter to start and run upon the time of the schedule. It will be necessary, therefore, for the regiments to be prompt in their movements from the camps to the depots, so as not to cause delay. Baggage must be reduced whenever a regiment receives marching orders, and but one trip of the baggage wagons will be allowed from camp to the railroad. The following is the allowance of transportation for that purpose, which in no case will be exceeded: For each company one wagon, and for the field and staff of regiments five wagons. All surplus baggage must be stored in the city before departure. The quartermaster will see that the baggage arrives at the depot at least one hour before the time of starting the train. This rule will also apply to the transportation of all ordnance and ordnance stores.

By command of General Lee:

GEO. DEAS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, July 12, 1861.

THOMAS H. WYNNE,
Chairman of the Committee on Defenses, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your note of the 11th instant, inclosing a copy of resolutions adopted by the council of the city of Richmond at a regular monthly meeting held at the council chamber July 8, 1861, has just been received. I fully concur in your views and those of the council, that redoubts should be built around Richmond wherever practicable and necessary. The Confederate Government of course takes the deepest interest possible in this city, not alone because, as you suggest, it is the capital, but because it is a part of the Confederate States. There will be no difficulty, therefore, in having the expense of the construction of such works divided between the Government and the city in such proportion as will be, under all the circumstances, equitable and just. In

addition to the above, it is the opinion of this Department that all the available militia force in and about Richmond should at once be put in a course of complete organization and be well drilled. This, as well as the construction of the redoubts referred to, should be promptly attended to, so that the city should be prepared for any contingency that might arise under the fortunes of war.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS FORCES NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, July 12, 1861.

Lieut. Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., C. S. Army, Hdqrs. Forces, Richmond:

COLONEL: I have the honor to inclose herewith a list of the volunteer companies of Virginia under my command, organized into regiments and battalions as far as it can be done at present. It will be seen that all the infantry regiments have their complement of companies except the Forty-first, Colonel Chambliss', which will very soon be filled up by companies now ready to be mustered into service, as I understand. Lieutenant-Colonel Taliaferro has reported to me, agreeably to instructions from general headquarters, but as two lieutenant-colonels were assigned at Richmond to two of the regiments here I have no position for him at present; neither have I any infantry regiment to assign Major Bradford, and his services being indispensable to me as mustering officer and acting inspector-general I do not deem it desirable to attach him to the field batteries, as it is necessary that the field officers belonging to that battalion should be with it. Maj. D. E. Huger, just appointed, is still on duty with Brigadier-General Withers as acting assistant adjutant-general, but as I have no position to assign him among the regiments under my command I beg leave to report the fact to you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 39. } HDQRS. FORCES NORFOLK HARBOR,
Norfolk, July 12, 1861.

I. General Orders, No. 7, of May 11, from these headquarters, is hereby rescinded, and the companies of the Virginia Volunteers belonging to this command will be organized into regiments as follows, viz:

THIRD REGIMENT.

Colonel, Roger A. Pryor; lieutenant-colonel, F. H. Archer; major, Joseph Mayo.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. Jas. C. Choate	A	6. W. J. Arthur	F
2. A. B. Jordan	B	7. R. P. Clements	G
3. John C. Griffin	C	8. J. E. Deans	H
4. W. H. Hood	D	9. Thomas W. Ruffin	I
5. J. V. Scott	E	10. A. D. Callcote	K

SIXTH REGIMENT.

Colonel, William Mahone; lieutenant-colonel, Thomas J. Corprew; major, W. T. Lundy.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. William N. McKenney	A	6. George T. Rogers	F
2. Alex. M. Cunningham	B	7. H. W. Williamson	G
3. William Lamb	C	8. R. C. Taylor	H
4. John H. Ludlow	D	9. L. F. Bossieux	I
5. J. H. Myers	E	10. Edmund H. Flournoy	K

NINTH REGIMENT.

Colonel, F. H. Smith; lieutenant-colonel, J. T. L. Preston; major, S. Crutchfield.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. A. Hupp	A	6. Jas. J. Phillips	F
2. John D. Myrick	B	7. J. C. Owens	G
3. J. T. Mason	C	8. R. N. Neblett	H
4. W. J. Richardson	D	9. John T. Kilby	I
5. H. P. Howell	E	10. Edwd. Kearns	K

TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Colonel, D. A. Weisiger; lieutenant-colonel, F. L. Taylor; major, Edgar L. Brockett.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. J. P. May	A	6. E. M. Feild	F
2. John Lyon	B	7. W. M. Elliott	G
3. T. H. Bond	C	8. F. F. Ferguson	H
4. W. H. Jarvis	D	9. A. M. Goodwyn	I
5. D. Dodson	E	10. J. R. Lewellen	K

TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

Colonel, R. E. Colston; lieutenant-colonel, H. T. Parish; major, John C. Page.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. R. O. Whitehead	A	6. H. D. Perkins	F
2. F. D. Holladay	B	7. John T. Woodhouse	G
3. E. T. Blamire	C	8. J. Vickery	H
4. M. H. Watkins	D	9. W. R. Weisiger	I
5. R. H. Hammond	E	10. J. R. Branch	K

FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Colonel, John R. Chambliss, jr.; lieutenant colonel, George Blow, jr.; major, Fr. W. Smith.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. T. J. Eppes	A	6. William H. Etheredge	F
2. B. H. Nash	B	7. Charles R. McAlpine	G
3. Jas. S. Gilliam	C	8.	H
4. A. R. Smith	D	9.	I
5. Thomas Kevill	E	10.	K

CAVALRY REGIMENT.

Colonel, ——— ———; lieutenant-colonel, ——— ———; major, John Mullins.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. John Fentress	A	6. E. Ruffin, jr	F
2. John E. Doyle	B	7. P. H. Lee	G
3. B. W. Belsches	C	8. J. E. Gillette	H
4. R. D. McIlwaine	D	9.	I
5. F. Taylor	E	10.	K

BATTALION OF FIELD ARTILLERY.

Colonel, ——— ———; lieutenant-colonel, ——— ———; major, ——— ———.

Companies.

Captains.	Letter of company.	Captains.	Letter of company.
1. J. N. Nichols	A		
2. M. N. Moorman	B		
3. C. F. Grimes	C		
4. F. Huger	D		
5. J. F. Chalmers	E		

II. Captains of companies will report forthwith to their respective colonels the strength of their companies, together with the names of the officers of each company.

III. So soon as the colonels have received from the captains their reports they will make out regimental returns of their regiments, in duplicate, and forward them to this office.

By command of Brigadier-General Huger:

S. S. ANDERSON,

[2.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Acting Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 96. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., July 13, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Capt. Stephen D. Lee, corps of artillery, on being relieved in the duties of quartermaster and commissary by Capt. H. C. Guerin, assistant commissary, Provisional Army, will repair to this city and report to the Adjutant-General.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP JACKSON,
Near Wytheville, July 12, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

DEAR SIR: I have been constantly occupied in bringing together the volunteers at this point from an area of 250 miles one way and 100 the other, very large portions of which are without railroad facilities. Our first regiment started to-day, and the other two will be ready to follow as soon as we get arms and ammunition and some camp equipage, for which requisitions have already been made for some time. The want of field and staff officers has retarded us somewhat, although there is not much room for complaint of tardiness when it is remembered that three regiments have been raised since the 29th day of May, when the first companies were mustered into the service. Some delay is experienced from the necessity of repairing the arms of the country, which we have had to collect in a great measure for our use. An energetic man with some machinery has a set of gunsmiths here for the purpose, who have accomplished a great deal; but every gun needed some repair. We will be at a greater loss for cavalry arms, and for these I scarcely know what to do, as I learn the Department have none at all. In a day or so I will submit to you nominations for the third or last regiment, which, unless you have some who from your own knowledge are exactly the right men, I would earnestly recommend for field appointments. I sent special and trusty messengers to the border of Kentucky to ascertain exactly the condition of things there. I send you a copy of the letters received from these men, showing the impression made on them at that time. They have since returned and fully communicated all the detailed information they possessed. From this and other sources I gather that there is much disaffection in Kentucky, although probably a majority are with the South. There is no doubt but that arms have been distributed by Lincoln to the Union men in the mountain region of Kentucky, and that the distribution is still going on. They are able to convey these arms openly through the country until they draw near the Tennessee line. None have reached Tennessee yet, nor are they likely to do so, as a strong guard is posted at Cumberland Gap and other points west of it. The sentiment in all the Virginia counties, clear along our borders to within twenty-five miles of the Ohio River, is perfectly sound, and the local population would no doubt capture any arms that might find their way over the borders.

If the exigencies of the Government would allow, it would, I think, be judicious to establish a large depot for Southern troops at an eligible

point in East Tennessee. The country is healthy, and supplies are cheap and abundant. If 10,000 men were established at Russellville to form a camp of instruction they would be within twenty-four hours of Richmond, and would pretty effectually quell the spirit of rebellion fostered by Johnson, Nelson, and their gang. The march of our people through the quarter of the State they are going will have, I have no doubt, a very salutary influence. It will be on nearly a straight line from this place to the region you designated on the Lower Kanawha. The road we travel lies upon and very near the fourth degree of longitude from Washington the entire way to the Falls of Kanawha, and although we pass through the wildest portion of the State all preparations are made for forage and subsistence throughout the route. I think Confederate bonds may be made to purchase what will be wanted for the service after the people become a little familiar with them.

With the highest esteem, I am, truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT,
Savannah, July 13, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your two telegraphic dispatches, the first directing me to order Colonel Williams' regiment of Georgia enlisted men to Richmond, and the second (received at a late hour last night) giving the same directions to Colonel Semmes' regiment. The order has already been given for the march of the first-named regiment. The peculiar character of this regiment may not occur to you at this moment. At the request of Governor Brown the regiment was received with twelve companies instead of ten. I urged that the Governor's proposition be accepted to save the commissions of the additional captains, and gave as a reason that the number of companies would cause no embarrassment, as the regiment was intended to garrison the posts on the coast of Georgia. Captain Read's company has been separated from the rest of the regiment ever since it was organized, and is not in any way identified with it. Duties of a peculiar character have been assigned to this company which cannot be performed at present by any other. I have therefore ordered Colonel Williams to report at Richmond with the eleven companies under his immediate command, and really constituting his regiment, and will detain Captain Read's company here unless I am directed to send that on also. I would respectfully ask that this company be continued with my command. Colonel Semmes' regiment is posted on the lower coast of Georgia, and it will require some time to notify and transport them to this city en route to Richmond. All dispatch will be used, however, in executing the directions of the Department. As the exposed condition of this coast makes it imperatively necessary that the force under my command should not be diminished, and the necessarily hasty character of this order by telegraph did not admit of detailed instructions for my guidance, I will proceed under the general authority heretofore given me (and with the assent of the Governor of Georgia) to muster into service volunteer companies enough to garrison all the posts heretofore occupied on the coast. None of them can be abandoned without serious danger, nor without producing a panic

along the entire coast. I am entirely satisfied, from recent indications and appearances, that we cannot rest secure in the hope that our climate will frighten off the enemy until the coming autumn.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. LAWTON,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *July 13, 1861.*

General WARREN WINSLOW,
Raleigh, N. C.:

It is understood that Capt. S. D. Ramseur's light battery at Raleigh is all complete and well drilled. It is much needed at Manassas. Please order it on without delay.

L. P. WALKER.
[2.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, July 13, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR: I am instructed by the President of the Confederate States to request that you will issue your proclamation, calling into immediate service the militia of all the counties north of James River and east of the Blue Ridge that have not been called, as well as all the militia in the valley north of James River. The troops thus called into service will assemble in their respective neighborhoods, or at such rendezvous as you may think best, and in company, battalion, regimental, or brigade organizations, as you may determine, and report themselves for orders to this Department with the least practicable delay, providing themselves with their arms and ammunition. They will be called out according to the militia organizations of the State, including staff, and under such regulations as you may prescribe.

I have the honor to be, &c., L. P. WALKER,
[2.] *Secretary of War.*

SATURDAY, *July 13, 1861.**

* * * * * * *

The Governor having received from the Secretary of War of the Confederate States a communication making a requisition from the President for the call into service of all the militia on the north side of James River to the Blue Ridge and in the valley on the same side of said river, issued a proclamation in accordance therewith, and prescribing the regulations to be observed in organizing the force so called.

* * * * * * *

JOHN LETCHER.
[2.]

WYTHEVILLE, *July 13, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

Started Forty-fifth Regiment to-day for Kanawha. Forty-sixth or Forty-seventh will be ready whenever requisitions, already made, are filled. Full particulars by mail.

J. B. FLOYD.
[2.]

---

* From the Executive Journal of the State of Virginia.

RALEIGH, N. C., *July 14, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

The troops at Weldon are ordered to be forwarded to-morrow and to be followed as fast as transportation can be provided.

HENRY T. CLARK.

[2.]

LUNEY'S CREEK, *July 14, 1861.*

THOMAS MOSLIN, Esq.:

DEAR SIR: I herewith send a dispatch from Colonel Johnson of the Northwest Army. The messenger states that they want all the troops that can be had. You will see from the dispatch that our men have been routed by the enemy. General Garnett and Colonel Heck are coming through the mountains by way of Tucker County and via Greenland here. They wish some troops sent to pilot them through the mountain. The Northern troops are making their way over the Staunton and Parkersburg road to Staunton. Eight thousand strong now at Huttonsville. General Garnett wants to get through to Monterey with all the additional troops that can be had to stop them at Monterey.

Yours, &c.,

W. J. MCNEMA.

You had better send a dispatch to Colonel McDonald immediately for as many men as can be had.

NEAR YEAGER'S, TOP OF MOUNTAIN,
July 13, 1861—10 a. m.

General GARNETT:

I shall effect a junction with Colonel Scott about 1 p. m. to-day. He has retreated to Greenbrier River at the foot of this mountain. The enemy can get in my rear by Huntersville and Monterey, and by Pendleton to Herron's.

E. JOHNSON,
Colonel Georgia Regiment.

Written on note of W. C. Scott, of which we can read part, as follows: Please hasten on by forced marches or the enemy may be too hard for me single handed.

W. C. SCOTT,
Colonel of Forty-fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

[Indorsed.]

Hand this to General Garnett.

W. W. FLEMING.

[2.]

BALDWIN, FLA., *July 15, 1861.*

Adjutant-General COOPER:

The Second Regiment Florida Volunteers, 927 strong, has just left for Richmond per rail via Savannah and Weldon. Will arrive on the 19th or 20th.

M. S. PERRY.

[2.]

CORINTH, MISS., *July 15, 1861.*

S. COOPER, *Adjutant-General:*

Thirteenth Mississippi Regiment started yesterday at 2 p. m. The Twelfth goes to-morrow.

CHARLES CLARK,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

FAIRFAX STATION, *July 15, 1861.*

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: As the enemy seem to be making more of a demonstration in this direction than first appeared, as shown by the force at Accotink Village and the occupation of Annandale and Springfield, it has seemed possible that the general commanding the Army of the Potomac might deem it advisable to send a battery or section of artillery to this point. There have been more intrenching and clearing than I first anticipated, and I would strengthen the points for the artillery. I make the suggestion with considerable hesitation, not urging the point. In case artillery were sent, it might be best to have the assistance of an engineer officer for a few hours. I think the advisability of this is somewhat doubtful, as there is a long line to defend, but there are better points than I first supposed for the purpose. The state of the river, bridges, &c., would affect the question, as a strong force might get between this and Union Mills Ford by driving the troops at Sangster's Cross-Roads. I think of drawing one of the cavalry companies from Sangster's Cross-Roads to this place. I have no means of examining the country in case of falling back, and for the purposes there one is nearly as good as two, as I should take the due proportion of picket and mounted duty.

Respectfully, &c.,
[2.] R. S. EWELL.

HDQRS. ADVANCED FORCES, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Fairfax Court-House, Va., July 15, 1861.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: The enemy send out large bodies of scouts, so that it becomes more and more difficult to get news of his approach and of the strength of his advancing forces. In view of the fact that the enemy will probably advance in large force, and of the further fact that I must retire by Germantown by a road which is directly along my line of battle, I respectfully inquire whether I shall fall back to Centerville on receiving reliable information of his advance, or shall I first engage him to test his strength? If I engage him I will scarcely, then, be able to know his force till his column from Falls Church by Flint Hill shall be so far advanced as to endanger the safe retirement of Williams' and Kershaw's regiments and Kemper's battery. I do not propose to move till the enemy come, but I would be glad to have explicit instructions as to whether I shall wait to engage him or not when I find him moving on the three approaches to Fairfax Court-House and Germantown.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
M. L. BONHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I have this moment heard from a citizen near Accotink that the enemy have moved down three regiments to Dogue Run, on the

Telegraph road. Two miles lower on the same road they had a force of 300 on yesterday morning, a few of whom went down as far as Accotink, as it is said.

M. L. B.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 16, 1861.*

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

Do you intend sending any Tennessee regiments here?

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 16, 1861.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Manassas Junction, Va.:

You are fully authorized to accept and cause to be mustered into service such of the militia as may offer for the war into existing volunteer regiments, as well as those who offer to organize into new companies for the same purpose.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MANASSAS JUNCTION, VA., *July 16, 1861—4.30 a. m.*

[General EWELL:]

Fall back on this side of the Bull Run and hold it from Union Mills Ford to the west, including the railroad bridge, which you will burn. What artillery you do not want send with Early's brigade to Camp Walker for further orders. Let them (including Early's brigade) take their position from where Jenkins' camp stood toward McLean's farm.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 120. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 16, 1861.

The following will be observed and executed by all concerned in the special contingencies indicated:

I. Brigadier-General Longstreet will hold his brigade in readiness to march at a moment's notice and take position at Blackburn's Ford, one regiment to be placed, with two pieces of Walton's battery, in position in advance of that ford, carefully covered from the view of the enemy, the other two regiments remaining on this side of the ford, concealed from sight as far as practicable, but ready to be thrown across at any moment. And when General Longstreet shall hear the enemy engaged on his left, at Mitchell's Ford, he will move and attack him in flank and rear, as already instructed, keeping communication open with Bonham's brigade on the left and Jones' brigade on the right.

II. Brigadier-General Jones will be prepared to move his brigade from Camp Walker simultaneously with the Fourth Brigade to positions at

McLean's Ford corresponding with those to be occupied by Longstreet at Blackburn's Ford. As already instructed, he will advance thence to the attack of the enemy's flank, on the Centerville road, about half way between Centerville and Mitchell's Ford, maintaining communication with General Longstreet on his left and General Ewell on his right. Supported by a section of Walton's battery, he will attack the enemy's line as nearly simultaneously with Longstreet's attack on the flank as practicable, but carefully guarding his own flank from a sudden attack by the enemy.

III. Brigadier-General Ewell, after falling back at or near Union Mills, will make all the necessary preparations for an attack of the enemy at Centerville. His advance to that end will commence as soon as he shall have ascertained that the advanced forces of the enemy have passed Centerville in pursuit of Bonham's brigade, and he will then move forward with prudence and necessary military precautions. He will receive information from these headquarters by signals or couriers as to the movements of the enemy. As already instructed, General Ewell will be careful to protect his right flank from an attack of the enemy in the direction of Fairfax Station or from Farris' Cross-Roads. His movements will be supported by his cavalry and four pieces of Walton's battery, and he will maintain communication on his left with General Jones, at McLean's Ford.

IV. Simultaneously with the Third and Fourth Brigades Colonel Early will concentrate his brigade about half a mile in rear of Union Mills Ford and there hold it in readiness to move in support of Ewell's brigade in the attack on the enemy at Centerville. Colonel Early will protect his rear with two pieces of Walton's battery, which will be attached to his brigade in due time. He will leave an additional company to guard the ford, which will be further protected by a piece from Walton's battery.

V. Colonel Cocke, as soon as it is known that General Ewell has engaged the enemy, will advance his brigade, supported by his cavalry and artillery, and vigorously join in the attack at Centerville.

VI. General Bonham, from his position at Mitchell's Ford, will assume the offensive with spirit simultaneously with General Longstreet's attack on the enemy's flank and rear.

VII. In the event of the movements thus indicated the headquarters of the general commanding will be established at once at McLean's farm-house.

By command of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

SAVANNAH, *July 17, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

Williams' regiment here actively preparing to march, but delayed a day or two because transportation engaged ahead for Florida regiment. Will reach Richmond by Monday morning at the furthest. Semmes' regiment on the southern part of the coast. Sent orders to march by first mail after receiving dispatch. Will press them on as fast as possible.

A. R. LAWTON,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 17, 1861.*

Governor T. O. MOORE,
New Orleans, La.:

Order M. De Marigny's regiment here without delay.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

NASHVILLE, TENN., *July 17, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Your dispatch of the 15th just received. We have twenty-three infantry regiments and three regiments of cavalry, all armed and equipped. I have sent three regiments to Haynesville, in East Tennessee. What portion of this force would you advise to be sent to Virginia?

I. G. HARRIS.

[2.]

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 17, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE,
Commanding Virginia Forces:

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to submit for your consideration a communication this morning received from Capt. A. L. Rives, in reply to the letter of Colonel Ewell, referred to this department. The objections of Colonel Ewell to the lines of defense selected by Captain Rives appear to be unsupported by facts.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

ANDREW TALCOTT,
State Engineer.

[Inclosure.]

WILLIAMSBURG, *July 13, 1861.*

Col. ANDREW TALCOTT,
Chief Engineer, Virginia Forces:

SIR: I should have replied before to your letter requesting information with reference to the defenses near this point, and inclosing Colonel Ewell's communication of the 1st instant to General Lee on the same subject, had not General Magruder's presence for the past three or four days so stimulated the work as to occupy my whole time. Progress is now satisfactory. In reply to Colonel Ewell's communication, I beg leave to submit, respectfully, the following statement: Colonel Ewell was directed, if I mistake not, at an early day by General Lee to select the lines of defense near Williamsburg and commence them immediately. On our arrival Captain Meade and myself found nothing done and no definite selection whatever of points of defense made, only this: That in the colonel's estimation the lines should rest on Queen's and College Creeks, passing somewhere near Williamsburg. The colonel makes an important mistake in his letter. It is this: "Instead of a line of one mile and three-quarters between the creeks, three miles as the crow flies is the correct distance, and not less than three miles and a half, selecting favorable ground." This mistake is the more singular, as the colonel had frequently seen my map, divided into square miles, before writing his letter of the 1st instant. I arrived on May 12, Colonel

Ewell then commanding and for fully six weeks thereafter, so that the defenses were, I should think, under his control during that period, although in this opinion I may be mistaken. At all events it seems to me that an earlier report was possible. It is further proper to state that during a period of three weeks Colonel Ewell placed scarcely any labor at my disposal, and that consequently scarcely any progress was made. Colonel McLaws, of Georgia, now commanding the post, and General Magruder for the time being making Williamsburg his headquarters, I hope soon to make a favorable report of progress. General Magruder approves of what has been done and what it is proposed to do. The following defenses are in progress or executed:

First. Main central work directed to be inclosed nearly finished, except the last closing line; front completed; platforms for guns, magazines, &c., in order. Second. Square flanking redoubt on right and dam on left well advanced. Third. Defenses at Tutter's Neck, battery for two guns and rifle epaulement completed. Fourth. King's Mill, rifle epaulement completed. Fifth. Spratley's farm, battery for four guns, two real and two imitation (by General Magruder's order), well under way; will be completed next week. Sixth. At King's Mill Landing, part of Colonel August's regiment engaged in throwing up breast-works and arranging battery for two pieces. Seventh. At Grove's Wharf, the remainder of Colonel August's regiment engaged in local defenses. There are still six flanking square redoubts to be constructed, which, with the large amount of labor placed at my disposal by General Magruder, will soon be completed.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. RIVES,

[2.] *Captain of Engineers.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 41. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *Manassas Junction, July 17, 1861.*

I. The general commanding the Army of the Potomac announces to his command that at length the enemy have advanced to subjugate a sovereign, and impose upon a free people an odious Government. Notwithstanding their numerical superiority, they can be repelled, and the general commanding relies confidently on his command to do it and to drive the invader back beyond his intrenched lines; but to achieve this the highest order of coolness, individual intelligence, and obedience on the part of each officer and man are essential. Great reliance will be placed on the bayonet at the proper juncture, but above all it is enjoined upon officers and men to withhold their fire until directed. The superior intelligence of the individual members of this command should in this respect compensate for the want of a veteran, long-trained soldiery. In firing, each man should take aim, and never discharge his piece without a distinct object in full view.

II. The following are announced as the general and personal staff of the general commanding, and any written or verbal orders conveyed through them, or either of them, will be obeyed: Col. Thomas Jordan, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, acting assistant adjutant-general; Capt. Clifton H. Smith, Provisional Army of Virginia, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. S. W. Ferguson, C. S. Army, aide-de camp; Lieut. Col. Thomas H. Williamson, Virginia Army, chief engineer; Capt. E. P. Alexander, Engineer Corps, C. S. Army; Maj. William L. Cabell, C. S. Army, chief quartermaster; Col. R. B. Lee, C. S. Army, chief

commissary of subsistence; Surg. T. H. Williams, medical director; Col. Samuel Jones, C. S. Army, chief of artillery and ordnance. Volunteer aides: Col. James Chesnut, jr., Col. J. L. Manning, Col. W. Porcher Miles, Col. John S. Preston, Col. A. R. Chisolm, Col. Joseph Heyward.

By command of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MANASSAS, *July 17, 1861.*

General EWELL:

Strike tents and send back all baggage wagons. I send cars to Ewell.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to General Cocke.)
[2.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 17, 1861.

General EWELL,
Union Mills:

The enemy being in such force we may not be able to attack Centerville with safety. You will confine yourself to protecting the right flank and rear of Jones' brigade, and be careful to protect your own flank from any attack in the direction of Fairfax Station. Keep strong pickets on roads leading in that direction, and let not the rear of Early's brigade move too far from the Union Mills Station. But should you in the course of events find it practicable to make a sudden and successful attack on Centerville you are at liberty to do so.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 17, 1861.

Brigadier-General BONHAM,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: I have just telegraphed you as follows: "Your dispatch is received. You can commence moving to Mitchell's Ford to-night, altogether, if necessary." You were written to on the subject through Major Rhett. I now furthermore instruct you to use entirely your own discretion as to when and how you should fall back on Mitchell's Ford. I have ordered Colonel Kelly's battalion Louisiana Volunteers and one North Carolina regiment to report to you at Mitchell's Ford, to support you as a reserve or to extend on your left for the defense of Bull Run in that direction, if necessary.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

POCAHONTAS COURT-HOUSE, *July 17, 1861.*

General LEE:

Pardon me for suggesting that from my knowledge of the geography and topography of this country you ought speedily to place a force on the top of the Cheat Mountain (on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike) and on the top of the Middle Mountain (on the Huttonsville and Huntersville turnpike). If you can hold these points the enemy cannot get east of the mountains, and 2,000 at either point ought to hold it against 8,000.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. SKEEN,
Attorney for Commonwealth, of Alleghany.

The forces for Middle Mountain would have to come via Millborough Depot, Pocahontas Court-House, &c., or you might call out the militia of Pocahontas and Greenbrier for this point. The enemy, I suppose, will for the next ten days go one-half toward Wise and the other to aid Patterson. This is only my impression, however; then they will return and attempt to advance by one or the other of these routes.

[2.]

MANASSAS JUNCTION, VA., *July 18, 1861—5 a. m.*

General R. S. EWELL,
Union Mills Station:

When you shall have taken your position on other side of Bull Run, order companies at ford and bridge to join their regiments forthwith. Leave some pickets on other side of Bull Run if you desire.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 18, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va..

Forward Col. William Barksdale's Mississippi regiment to Manassas immediately on its arrival at Lynchburg.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[2.]

MEMORANDA.] JULY 18, 1861.

General R. E. LEE:

First. Accept all men who are armed, with any organization or for any time. Second. Accept organized companies, battalions, or regiments for twelve months. This may not interfere with the Governor's effort to raise volunteers for the war, and is better than to issue arms to the militia. Third. Do not call for twelve-months' men to be organized, as this would defeat the effort to get men for the war. Fourth. The best arms should be given to the troops who agree to serve for the longest time.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[2.]

LEWISBURG, *July 18, 1861.*

His Excellency J. DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: Since the retreat of our troops from Laurel Hill under General Garnett much excitement prevails here among the people. Many fear that unless checked the Federal troops will march down the valley of Greenbrier River, pursuing the Huttonsville and Marlin's Bottom road, and so on to this place, with the view of arresting the supplies of men and munitions destined for General Wise. We are very destitute of the means of defense. We have no arms except the rifles in the hands of our citizens, and very little ammunition. Many of the guns which our people had have been taken by others into the army. A large majority of our young men have volunteered and have gone into the service, leaving us defenseless in a great degree. We have just received the inclosed letter in pencil from Doctor Syme, one of our old and respectable citizens, which we commend to your consideration. We ask, Can nothing be done for our security and relief? You are no doubt fully advised of the condition of General Garnett's army. He seems to have retreated from Laurel Hill into Pendleton County, and probably has reached Monterey, in Highland County, where we understand a large force has assembled. But the Federal troops may not see proper to attack them. They may prefer passing the Cheat Mountain unmolested along the aforesaid road and come in contact with the line of transportation to General Wise. Our people are much excited, and whether we are in any real danger or not, our people lack a sense of security. It is impossible to defend ourselves without men, guns, and ammunition.

With great respect, we are, sir, your obedient servants,

SAML. PRICE.
MASON MATHEWS.

[Inclosure.]

Messrs. MATHEWS and PRICE:

GENTLEMEN: I know no two gentlemen who have the same right to speak for and in behalf of the people of Greenbrier as yourselves. Alexander is willing to be the bearer to Richmond of any letters which you will write. He knows my views, as we have conversed freely. Really, I think you ought not to hesitate to communicate with the authorities, State and Federal, and make known our condition and wishes. The interests of the east as well as our own require that the enemy should not be allowed a foothold here. Do write and let him go, but do not suffer his going to arrest such other steps as may be thought necessary.

Your friend,

W. H. SYME.

Should you wish it, use my name as indorsing anything you recommend.

S.

[2.] ———

POCAHONTAS COURT-HOUSE, *July 18, 1861.*

General H. R. JACKSON:

Permit me to suggest that at least 1,000 men, with the Bath Cavalry, ought to be stationed immediately on the Elk Mountain or the Huttonsville and Huntersville turnpike; otherwise you leave this whole country

unprotected and give the enemy an opportunity to fall on your rear or on General Wise, or they may choose to rush forward to the railroad at Millborough and destroy and retreat through Alleghany and Greenbrier. These counties are so drained of men that there is no trouble to retreat through them and Nicholas, Braxton, &c., back to Upshur.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. SKEEN,

[2.] *Attorney for Commonwealth.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 19, 1861.

After midnight to-night the red flannel scarf badge will hereafter be worn as a cravat or neck scarf by all to whom it has been issued. The enemy has resorted to this badge and to-day is wearing it round the left arm. Nevertheless it is enjoined on brigade, regimental, and company commanders to impress on the men the necessity for the greatest circumspection and self-command, so as to avoid firing on friends wearing the armed badge by mistake, or from ignorance of this change. Certainty should be sought for by all possible precautions before firing is begun.

By command of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,

[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 19, 1861—11 p. m.

From and after this date all orders providing badges are revoked, and no badge will be worn until otherwise specially ordered from these headquarters. Instead of which a signal of recognition will be the raising of the right or left hand as high as the hat or cap rim—the palm to the front; or a watchword issued daily when required. Watchword for the 20th July, 1861, "Our homes."

By command of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,

[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas, July 19, [1861]—8 a. m.
(Received 2 p. m.)

Brigadier-General HOLMES, *en route:*

Hurry up the column. Something handsome may be anticipated.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,

[2.] *Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CLARKSVILLE, *July 20, 1861.*

President DAVIS:

En route for Memphis. Troops will be moved immediately.

I. G. HARRIS.

[2.]

NASHVILLE, *July 20, 1861.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Three regiments will to-morrow commence moving to Virginia. By Monday it is expected two others will be designated for your service.

F. K. ZOLLICOFFER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[2.]

KNOXVILLE, *July 20, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Governor Harris has ordered me to move my three regiments of infantry to Lynchburg, Va. I will commence the move to-morrow, and will go with the troops. I learn two more regiments will be sent from Nashville in a day or so to same place.

S. R. ANDERSON,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

STAUNTON, *July 20, 1861.*

[Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:]

DEAR SIR: As Staunton has been made one of the places of rendezvous for the troops called into service, I regard it of the highest importance that there should be a military officer of intelligence and character in command of the post. Everything is now in the hands of the quartermaster, M. G. Harman, who is a civilian unacquainted with military law or usages, and who has rendered himself exceedingly obnoxious to officers and soldiers. To-day there was a state of things which threatened an emeute. I was induced to interpose to prevent it, but there is no knowing what may be the consequence if some change is not made. I should be very much gratified if you could make a visit here or send some confidential agent. You would learn things that would surprise you. The officer in command here should be a calm, dignified man, who would possess the confidence of the public. The expenditures at this point are enormous and the public interests would not suffer from being vigilantly looked after. You can scarcely imagine the depth of the feeling occasioned by the call for the militia en masse. Men go to the battle-field with very little alacrity when they feel that they leave their wives and children exposed to horrors to which their own perils are as nothing. The case ought to be modified, or the people may be driven to desperation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. H. H. STUART.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 227.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE FORCES,
Richmond, Va., July 20, 1861.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Brig. Gen. W. W. Loring, Provisional Army, C. S., is assigned to the command of the Army of the Northwest, and will proceed as soon as possible to Monterey. The following officers of the Provisional Army will report to Brigadier-General Loring for duty: Col. C. L. Stevenson,

adjutant-general; Maj. A. L. Long, chief of artillery; Capt. Jas. Deshler, artillery; First Lieut. Joseph Whiting, on engineer service.

By order of General Lee:

GEO. DEAS,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp at Monterey, July 20, 1861.

Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Yesterday I received the letter of General Lee of the 16th of July, unaccountably delayed upon the road, in which he refers to the importance of defending the mountain passes to prevent the advance of the enemy to the Central Railroad at Millborough. I have been exceedingly anxious that the general should be apprised by personal inspection of the indescribable condition into which this branch of the army has fallen, and therefore have learned with great pain, through Major Harman, that his contemplated movement toward this quarter has been delayed. I can confidently say that of all the troops under my command the regiments from Georgia and North Carolina are alone reliable and fit for service, all the rest having been demoralized to a greater or less extent by our late disasters. The condition of Colonel Ramsey's command, the larger portion of which has arrived in camp, is in truth pitiable. Officers and men are absolutely stripped of everything—tents, clothing, cooking utensils, shoes—and I am sorry to believe that many have thrown away their arms. Men and horses jaded, dispirited, halt, and limping, are wholly unfit for duty, and what disposition to make of them is a most serious question. No re-enforcements have come up from below. The Arkansas regiment, so long and anxiously looked for, did not leave Staunton until yesterday. It certainly must be obvious at a glance that with the available troops at hand little or nothing can be done, and yet, unless the points referred to by the general be taken at once, they must pass into the enemy's hands. Is the whole country thus to be surrendered? A glance at the map will show that to prevent the advance of the enemy at least two routes toward the east must be at once held—the one upon which we now are and the turnpike from Huttonsville through Huntersville to Millborough. My letter of yesterday will have informed you that I have sent forward a small but comparatively well-organized force to occupy the Alleghany pass on the former, with the faint hope that they might ascertain by reconnoitering that the Cheat pass had as yet been neglected by the enemy, and by a forced march at night might throw themselves into it. This movement, contemplated by me from the first, had been delayed by the sickness of Colonel Johnson, who, it is needless to say, has been my main reliance. I am sorry to say that he is still unwell and unable to sustain the advance by his presence. The inhabitants of Pocahontas, through which the other route passes, are said to be loyal. Those of them who are not already in General Wise's brigade are flying, or are disposed to fly, to arms. But they appeal for assistance and ask not to be abandoned. Under these circumstances, weak as I am, the receipt of the general's letter decided me at once to send the Sixth North Carolina Regiment into Pocahontas and to the Elk Mountain pass, said to be defensible, accompanied by the Bath County Cavalry. I have taken the liberty of countermanding

the proclamation of Major Harman calling upon the militia of Pocahontas and adjacent counties to rendezvous at Staunton. Have directed that they rendezvous at Huntersville; have sent them powder for their rifles; have ordered them to go at once against the enemy, to blockade the road from Huttonsville to Elk Mountain by felling trees before him, and to beset his flanks from the adjacent woods and fastnesses. I have also written to Major Harman to send one of the regiments at Staunton by the railroad and Millborough in the same direction, and shall make arrangements at Huntersville for their supplies. I think the general will perceive that in comparison with my resources I have undertaken a vast deal, and yet what else was to be done? I must either advance or retreat from this point. To advance may be dangerous; to retreat would be ruinous, since the whole country, thus apparently abandoned, would probably turn from us to receive the enemy with open arms. I must be excused, therefore, for praying most earnestly that attention be turned in this direction; that re-enforcements of all kinds be forwarded at once; that some one more competent than I be placed in charge of these complicated operations; or that, if this cannot be, the necessary staff officers be sent to my assistance, since, without any exaggeration, apart from the anxieties of my position, flesh and blood cannot long stand the mere detail labor imposed upon me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY R. JACKSON,

[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp at Monterey, July 20, 1861.

Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Since I finished my dispatch of this morning I have received information as to the positions of the enemy sufficiently reliable, in my judgment, to be communicated to headquarters for consideration. And first in reference to the number of troops at different points under the command of General McClellan. An analysis of these various reports would give him in Northwest Virginia at least 30,000, and perhaps 40,000, men. Looking to the danger besetting the right flank of our present position, I would refer to the copy of a letter herewith inclosed, adding that there can be no doubt of the fact that the vanguard or a scouting party of the enemy entered Petersburg soon after Colonel Ramsey left it. Four days ago a messenger from a reliable person brought intelligence to Colonel Ramsey that 3,000 of the enemy had descended from New Creek, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, to come up into the neighborhood of Greenland and to take the road to Petersburg. Greenland is about sixteen miles from Petersburg, on the Northwestern turnpike. Petersburg is thirty miles from Franklin and Franklin is twenty-four miles from this point. Colonel Jackson, of the Virginia volunteers, is under the impression that the enemy will attack us from that direction; Colonel Ramsey thinks otherwise, having destroyed, as he says, the bridges behind him, and thinking that the object of the enemy was simply to annoy his rear and to pick up stragglers. It seems to me that prudence requires an eye to be kept open toward that point. Passing on to the column under the immediate command of General McClellan, its number is estimated variously as from 7,000 to 13,000 men. There can now be but little doubt that on the 18th instant 1,000 of these were engaged in fortifying the top of Cheat

Mountain. General McClellan is reported to have been himself stationed at the western foot of that ridge. His scouts have been roaming the country on this side of it, and yesterday a party of nine of them were taken in ambush by a party of our scouts, who killed seven of them and wounded the eighth. General McClellan has been assiduously inviting all the people who have fled from that region to return to their homes, assuring them protection to person and property. His treatment of prisoners is humane in a high degree, and I am apprehensive that the contrast between the course of his troops and that of our poor, destitute, half-starved soldiers toward the inhabitants of the country will work serious mischief to our cause. The telegraphic wire has been brought to Beverly, and his movements are evidently conducted with promptness and method. Passing around to the country on our left flank, all of the reports from that direction, together with the fortifying of Cheat Mountain, would seem to indicate the intention of the enemy to move his main column along the Huttonsville turnpike, which for several days past he has been energetically reconnoitering, either toward Huntersville and Millborough, to take possession of the railroad or, toward Lewisburg, to operate against General Wise. This conclusion shows how important it is that special attention should be turned to that line, and yet how disproportionate our means to the end to be accomplished. The North Carolina regiment, cheerful and hopeful, with instructions to Colonel Lee to move cautiously, is now upon its road to Elk Mountain. I have begged its officers to keep the probability of retreat ever in contemplation, so that retreat may not of necessity become a rout. Certainly nature has constructed no country better fitted for the retreat of a small before a superior force, and this, I am sorry to say, is at last my greatest hope. It is now clear that unless we be soon and largely re-enforced Northwestern Virginia must be abandoned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. R. JACKSON,

[2.] *Brigadier General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH GEORGIA REGIMENT,
Camp at Cheat Mountain, July 20, 1861.

General H. R. JACKSON,
Monterey, Va.:

SIR: We arrived at this point at 11 o'clock yesterday. I find great difficulty in procuring the necessary quantity of water for this regiment only, being distant half a mile from camp. There are approaches for the enemy [from] three or four directions both in front and rear of our position. How soon a powerful and sagacious enemy may avail themselves of these advantages is more than I am able to conjecture. Major Williams and myself have just returned from an observation of the position, and from the insurmountable difficulty of water and the facility of outflanking me on both sides, concur in opinion that this point is utterly indefensible. For particulars I refer you to the major himself. Your orders to me were to occupy this position, which I shall do at every peril until ordered otherwise by yourself. Inclosed you will please find morning report.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. T. CONNER,

[2.] *Lieutenant-Colonel Twelfth Georgia Regiment, Comdg.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Camp at Monterey, July 20, 1861.

Lieut. Col. Z. T. CONNER,
Commanding Twelfth Georgia Regiment:

SIR: The general desires me to say, in response to your favor of this date, that he does not expect you to hold a position determined to be wholly indefensible. You will therefore take some point convenient to water from which you can readily retreat, and, in case you be apprised by Major Jones, who should always be kept in your advance and near to the enemy, of any formidable advance, you will at once put your wagons upon the move and contend with the enemy from point to point on the road where your men can annoy him with least exposure to themselves, making such use of Lieutenant Massey's artillery as the nature of the ground may permit. The general supposes that with the cavalry corps in your front and the militia rifles scouting about your flanks, and due vigilance in the discharge of ordinary guard duty, your command will not be in danger of surprise. And the character of the roads from your position to Monterev is such as to render it impossible for the enemy to bring any large force to bear against you. He, however, desires that you shall keep up a frank and constant communication with him, and to realize that while he hopes that you may effect something in resisting the advance of the enemy, he does not desire your command to be too much exposed.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. R. Jackson, commanding.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARNETT ANDREWS,
[2.] *Second Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.*

STAUNTON, VA., *July 20, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. GEORGE DEAS, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to orders received from the commanding general on yesterday I at once assumed command of the troops here. The Arkansas regiment, Colonel Rust, left for Monterey soon after my arrival. This morning I dispatched my own regiment, the Twenty-first, and Colonel Burks', the Forty-second, for the same point, and this afternoon the battalion of provisional troops, mounted. Captain Marye's guns and harness are here. As soon after the arrival of the men and horses as possible the battery will join General Jackson. I shall join my command at Buffalo Gap to-night. Our forces are all, or nearly all, at Monterey, I learn, and I am informed that there is some disorganization among them. I wish respectfully to call the attention of the commanding general to the facts that the quartermaster's and commissary supplies are inadequate to the demand, and that there is a great deficiency in ammunition. I consider it absolutely necessary that the requisitions for ammunition for the troops in this region should be filled at once.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM GILHAM,
[2.] *Colonel of Volunteers.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY STATION, *July 20, 1861.*

General H. R. JACKSON,
Commanding Forces at Monterey:

SIR: I find great difficulty in operating with my militia company. They complain already of being broken down, lame, &c., and they are

unwilling to go forward since they have heard of the close proximity of the enemy. I shall use my effort to get them out and to procure what information I can from them, though the hope is bad and slight. The cavalry are advanced upon every road and path in eight miles, with orders to report constantly to me any suspicious circumstances they may see. They obey promptly and willingly. Captain Cole can give you the particulars of our situation, &c. I had intended to go to Greenbrier River and make my headquarters there, but under the circumstances do not deem it prudent to do so. Excuse the necessity of writing to you in pencil.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. JONES,
Major, &c.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Williamsburg, July 20, 1861.

Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army:

I have received a letter from Captain Ingraham stating that no guns could be spared from Spratley's farm, as it had been decided upon to erect works of defense at Mulberry Island. I was made aware of the contemplated work at that point by General Lee, but directed at the same time not to relax my efforts to prepare for defense on the lines here and in this vicinity. I beg leave to remark that whilst I am extremely glad to hear that works are to be erected on Mulberry Island and opposite, as they will be obstacles to the enemy in any attempt to ascend the river, yet that any work erected on this side of the river could be carried by the enemy, either by storm or by siege on the land side, and then that their ships could pass up. Mulberry Island (so-called) is not an island, but a peninsula, and therefore any work on it, however strong, can be taken. Again, it is not certain that the enemy will permit a work to be erected there and then made very strong without an attempt to interrupt its progress, and if they should interrupt it, and Spratley's and the river coast to a short distance below King's Mill be not protected by guns in position, neither Yorktown nor Jamestown would prevent a march almost uninterrupted on Richmond. Of course the enemy would mask Yorktown; with sufficient troops they might almost disregard Jamestown, and there is no ground above Williamsburg offering facilities for defense. On the other hand, admirable positions for defense exist below Williamsburg, but the right flank of these positions on James River must be protected. A landing at or near Spratley's farm would turn all the works we have erected or could erect. The reasons against it apply with equal force to Jamestown Island, for it might with equal force be said that there is no necessity to have any guns at Jamestown Island, because works are to be erected at Mulberry Point and opposite. The work at Mulberry Island is very important and ought at once to be built, as well as the one opposite, but that one on the island (Mulberry) can always be taken, as I said before. The spot where the work is to be erected—and that is the proper spot—is cut off from the mainland by an impassable marsh, but this marsh is very near where the work is to be, and the ground on the land side of the marsh commands the work. From this side at a distance of half a mile the enemy could erect batteries of heavy guns and perhaps make our work untenable; at all events much time would be required to make it secure against a land attack, and as my works here are ready to receive the guns; as they (the guns) are

absolutely necessary to secure the flanks of our position; as General Lee has authorized me to get them wherever I can, not taking them from any positions at Jamestown bearing upon the channel, and as General Huger has sent me word that he can furnish me with four 32-pounders, old pattern, and their carriages; and as I am satisfied this would meet with the approbation of General Lee, who is perfectly acquainted with my plans here, I beg that the proper authorities will assist me in barring this gate, which now stands wide open, on the road to Richmond. I will permit General Huger to send me the guns, which he says he does not require at present, and will forward the necessary ammunition for the same without delay. I send Mr. Poor, of the engineers, with this. He bears a letter to General Huger, and I hope he will be expedited in his arrangements to procure the guns. I beg leave to remark further that the guns at Spratley's would assist very greatly in preventing a landing at the east end of Jamestown Island.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[2.]

MANASSAS, *July 21, 1861—7.30 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

As far as I can learn we have won the battle, but with heavy loss. Colonel Bartow killed; also Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, of Hampton's Legion. General Bee is mortally wounded, and it is feared General E. Kirby Smith also. I will telegraph as get intelligence.

THOS. G. RHETT.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 21, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Send the three Tennessee regiments as they arrive at Lynchburg immediately to Staunton. there to report to Maj. M. G. Harman.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

MANASSAS JUNCTION, VA., *July 21, 1861.*

[Gen. R. S. EWELL†:]

GENERAL: You will hold yourself in readiness to take the offensive on Centerville at a moment's notice, to make a diversion against the enemy's intended attack on Mitchell's Ford and probably Stone Bridge. You will protect well your right flank against any attack from the eastward. General Holmes' brigade will support your movement. If the enemy is prepared to atttack in front of your left, leave it in position with orders to take the offensive when it hears your engagement on the other side of the run. I intend to take the offensive throughout my front as soon as possible.

Respectfully,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[2.]

MANASSAS, VA., *July 21, 1861.*
(Received at Culpeper 21st.)

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

A general engagement going on; our men cool and confident; General Johnston's troops coming on in good time.

THOS. JORDAN,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

STAUNTON, *July 21, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

The distance by Millborough to Huntersville to Huttonsville is thirty-one miles longer than by turnpike to go from Monterey to Huttonsville. By Huntersville is thirty-four miles out of the way, over a bad road. The defense of Cheat Mountain will not close the passage of the enemy to Huttonsville. The maps are unreliable. You can only depend on report of engineers after examination.

[2.] M. G. HARMAN.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN ARMY, VIRGINIA,
Monterey, July 21, 1861.

Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The commanding general must excuse me for suggesting and urging the importance of sending troops up to the Millborough Station to advance upon the Huntersville and Huttonsville turnpike. The best information which I receive indicates that the enemy will move in that direction, if it be his intention to descend upon the railroad. I have already written you that I had sent the North Carolina regiment in that direction. I was fully apprised of the difficulties and possible dangers which might beset it upon the march, but I felt profoundly that not to do so would be practically to surrender the country. The people needed encouragement of some sort, and while no demonstration of power whatsoever was being made upon our side, General McClellan was shrewdly and actively at work in holding out inducements to them to meet his advance; if not with willingness, at least with resignation. I must confess, however, that I am watching Colonel Lee's progress with no little anxiety, and should be much relieved to know that a column of any dimension whatever was in motion from the east upon which in case of necessity he might fall back. I am greatly apprehensive that before he can possibly reach the Elk Mountain the enemy will be upon it, and all mountain advantages for holding that country lost to us forever. My only hope now is that the people of that region may have taken up arms in their own defense, but this hope grows fainter day by day. That the general may be fully apprised of the discouragements as well as the embarrassments by which I am surrounded, I would beg to refer specially to copies of letters marked Nos. 1 and 2; from the first of these he will learn that the rifle corps, organized from all of the militia who reported at this point for duty, have failed to come up to my just expectations. I am afraid that the rule *ex uno disce omnes* may be applicable to them all. From the other he will perceive the difficulty of holding the point we have taken upon the Alleghany Ridge, resulting first from its indefensibility, in a scientific point of view, and secondly, from the discouragement which has evidently betaken our forces very generally; and yet after a thorough examination of the whole

of the adjacent country, I am satisfied that the point now occupied by our troops is the strongest and most available to be found, and the Georgia regiment there stationed was not a participant in the recent and remarkable panic. To me it is altogether obvious that the only way to hold this country at all is by adopting the guerrilla system, and that by this system, with ordinarily active and cheerful troops, it can be done. With a view of preventing the demoralization of the new regiments, which are now upon the road, by contact with the disorganized wrecks of Colonel Ramsey's recent command, I have thrown the larger portion of the latter to McDowell, a point twelve miles in our rear, to recruit and refit themselves. I will endeavor to make out and send you to-morrow a statement of the entire strength of the forces which remain under my command. I would beg to reiterate in conclusion that the presence of the commanding general would add new life, energy, and hope to all.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY R. JACKSON,

[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY STATION,
July 21, 1861.

General H. R. JACKSON,
Commanding Forces at Monterey:

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that everything is quiet this morning in the direction of the enemy. My scouts are advanced upon every road and have observed no suspicious movement whatever. Yesterday I sent forward forty riflemen to take to the bush and to penetrate as far as possible to the top of Cheat Mountain. They have rations for two days, and are ordered to report everything to me. You shall be duly and promptly advised of any movement here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. JONES,

[2.] *Major, Commanding Cavalry.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 136. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas Junction, July 21, 1861.

Lieut. Col. Richard Snowden is placed on special duty with this army, and is authorized to join any brigade engaged and opposed to artillery, in which event he will be furnished with a detachment of picked riflemen to shoot fuse-balls into caissons and ammunition wagons.

By command of Brigadier-General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,

[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS FIFTH BRIGADE, ARMY OF THE SHENANDOAH,
Piedmont, Va., July 21, 1861.

I. The undersigned assumes command of this brigade, and of all troops now at this place.

* * * * * * *

IV. The troops will move in the following order for Manassas Junction, viz: ——— Brigade: Ninth Georgia, Colonel Goulding; Eleventh

Georgia, Colonel Anderson; Kentucky Battalion, Maj. Thomas Claiborne. Fifth Brigade: Tenth Alabama, Lieutenant-Colonel Martin; Thirty-eighth Virginia, Colonel Edmonds; Eleventh Alabama, Colonel Moore; Ninth Alabama, Colonel Wilcox; Nineteenth Mississippi, Colonel Mott. The above commanders will send to this office a report stating the total number of men, officers, and servants of their commands who will require transportation.

JOHN H. FORNEY,
[2.] *Colonel Tenth Alabama Regiment, Comdg. Fifth Brigade.*

ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS FLOYD'S BRIGADE, *Camp Jackson, July 21, 1861.*

The Fiftieth Virginia Regiment (Floyd's brigade), under command of Col. A. W. Reynolds, will be held in readiness to move to-morrow at 2.30 o'clock by railroad to Salem, where it will take post until further orders. Second. Maj. C. E. Thorburn, Fiftieth Virginia Regiment, will take charge of the three companies of cavalry now here and prepare them to march in the direction of the Sweet Springs. The quartermaster will assign to the cavalry companies six wagons, and make all necessary arrangements for the troops on the march. All baggage and stores belonging to the Fiftieth Regiment will be transported by railroad to Salem. The commissary will supply the regiment with rations for two days.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding brigade:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Col. T. W. Thomas' Georgia regiment passed Wytheville this morning for Lynchburg. Send it to Manassas. Keep the sixty men of A. Rust's Arkansas regiment until they are armed, and send them to Staunton to join the regiment.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Muster the Georgia regiment if there are other armed troops to occupy the trains. If not, let the regiment go forward to be mustered at Manassas.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant-General, &c.*

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

Col. B. D. FRY,
Montgomery, Ala.:

Proceed to this place at once with your regiment, where it will be armed. Move without delay.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

Col. WALTON ECTOR,
Griffin, Ga.:

The Secretary of War directs that you proceed with your regiment to this place and report.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, &c.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

Governor ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Memphis, Tenn.:

We gained a glorious victory yesterday at Manassas. We need more troops. In addition to the three regiments you have already sent under General Anderson, please send two more immediately and 1,000,000 cartridges.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

WYTHEVILLE, *July 22, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

The enemy has crossed the Ohio and are advancing up the valley of Guyandotte, stated upon what seems to be reliable authority. Much uneasiness is felt even in Tazewell County. The people are ready to turn out en masse, but are without powder. Send me here by express if possible one dozen kegs of powder to be sent to Logan and Wyoming. The last of my men can leave this week for Jackson's River.

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

General LEE:

I have directed Major Gorgas to forward twenty-five kegs of powder in the morning. I send you this that you may be advised of the rumor.

L. P. W[ALKER].

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

COMMANDING OFFICER AT MANASSAS, VA.:

Telegraph in few words what is the actual state of things this morning, in order that a communication may be made to Congress when it meets at 12 o'clock to-day, especially as to the certainty of the victory.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, &c.

[2.]

MANASSAS, *July 22, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

Victory complete. Advanced forces report that enemy fled in confusion through Centerville last night.

JEFF. DAVIS.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 146. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *Manassas, July 22, 1861.*

The command of General Beauregard as it stood organized on the 20th instant into brigades or separate commands will for the present return to that organization with the following headquarters: First Brigade, Brig. Gen. M. L. Bonham, at Centerville; Second Brigade, Brigadier-General Ewell, at or about Union Mills in advance; Third Brigade, Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones, at a position on Union Mills and Centerville road about half way between Braddock's road and Union Mills Ford; Fourth Brigade, Brigadier-General Longstreet, at or about the crossing of the Union Mills and Centerville road and the Braddock road; Fifth Brigade, Colonel Cocke, at or about Suspension Bridge over Cub Run; Sixth Brigade, Colonel Early, in position on Bull Run one mile above Stone Bridge; Evans' command at or about Stone Bridge, except Hunton's Regiment Virginia Volunteers, which will remain at these headquarters for the present. Colonel Radford will concentrate such of his companies as are not specially detached at a point on Bull Run to the left of Mitchell's Ford. The commanders of all regiments will take immediate measures for collecting stragglers from other regiments, who will be then sent forthwith under an officer and proper guides to join the headquarters of the several brigades to which they may belong.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 147. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *Manassas, July 22, 1861.*

I. The President deeming it important that General Holmes shall return with his command to his former position at an early moment, he will accordingly prepare to march in the morning.

II. The President regrets to be obliged, at this juncture, to request this movement of General Holmes after his remarkable march to the support of this army at a critical juncture—a march which the general commanding has to express his sincere thanks, as also for the critical service rendered on the field of battle yesterday by that portion of the brigade which was called to the immediate scene of action.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
[2.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT,
Williamsburg, July 22, 1861.

Col. L. MCLAWS,
Tenth Georgia Regiment, Commanding, &c.:

SIR: General Magruder directs that you have your troops when not engaged in active works in readiness to march at a moment's warning either to Grove's Wharf or King's Mill, and arrange them to the works and lines they are to defend should it be necessary. Include in the arrangement the troops at King's Mill, viz, the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment and the Second Louisiana Volunteers, as well as the artillery and the Wythe Rifles. It is well that the troops should be accustomed

to form rapidly in the position they are to occupy in line. Report to me in writing the arrangement you propose, and please call with it at these headquarters when at leisure.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. B. COSBY,

[2.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS,
Williamsburg, July 22, 1861.

Col. ROBERT JOHNSTON,
Commanding Cavalry, Cockletown:

SIR: To avoid any surprise at Bethel to the picket stationed there, if there is one there, another might be kept at the milldam or crossing below. Pickets should be kept out in such a manner as to prevent infantry moving through the woods to Cockletown. Captain Philips and others can indicate the points to Colonel Johnston, who will be very vigilant. It is thought by the commanding general that thirty infantry is too small a party to send out in ambush, but it is desired that the enemy be pressed back and kept from marauding as much as possible.

By command of General Magruder:

G. B. COSBY,

[2.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

STAUNTON, [*July*] *22, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE:

I am here by order of General Jackson with the remnant of six companies of the Twentieth Regiment—A, B, C, D, E, and F—with orders to report at general headquarters. I have with me Companies G and H, which are on parole. Shall I bring all the companies to Richmond? Answer by telegraph.

NAT. TYLER,

[2.] *Major, Commanding.*

RALEIGH, *July 22, 1861.*

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: The Governor directs me to inclose to you a communication from General Gatlin relative to the necessity of erecting two additional batteries for the defense of Wilmington, according to Whiting's plan. Capt. C. Lee arrived to-day, and as he will report to you about the forts the Governor avails himself of the opportunity of suggesting that we have engineer officers competent to finish the fortifications at Hatteras and Ocracoke and on the Cape Fear. As the troops there will have to be paid and the expense of finishing the fortifications to be met, he would undertake the matter upon your sending him $50,000 in Confederate bonds, keeping an account of the disbursements and advancing the money on them. This suggestion is made predicated upon the fear expressed by you to me that you would find it difficult to furnish officers, and that as the General Government had assumed the jurisdiction of the forts and would undergo the expense of garrisoning them it would possibly relieve you for us to advance the funds on the bonds.

The enemy's ships of war are daily off Hatteras and indeed blockade our whole coast. The English man-of-war lies off Beaufort, to give safe exit to two British merchantmen loading there.

Very respectfully,

WARREN WINSLOW.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT, COAST DEFENSES,
Wilmington, N. C., July 17, 1861.

Hon. WARREN WINSLOW,
Secretary of Military Affairs, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I shall be glad to receive the eleven 32-pounders, but the order to discontinue expenditures on account of the State will prevent their immediate use, as the batteries for which they were required have not been erected. Three of the batteries erected by General Whiting were not commenced when the engineer and his laborers were discharged. Besides these, two other batteries should be erected on the coast above Confederate Point Light, and this without delay. In order that you may understand the importance of these contemplated batteries I will explain. New Inlet is protected, one at Zeek's Island and the other at Confederate Point, on the opposite side of the channel. To prevent this latter from being turned by an enemy landing on the main I have established a camp for the Eighth Regiment of Volunteers near the head of the sound, about five miles from the light, and which is called Camp Wyatt. These troops are further intended to march against the enemy, should he land upon the banks; but as in that case to reach the mainland he would have to cross the sound it is not likely to be attempted. The coast for fifteen miles above Confederate Point offers great facilities for landing. In ordinary weather, and when the wind is westerly, the sea is smooth and there is little or no surf, while there are three fathoms of water within half a mile of the shore. By erecting a battery near Camp Wyatt and another some two miles and a half nearer Confederate Point the vessels of the enemy would be compelled to keep at least two miles from shore, and his landing would be rendered difficult, if not impossible. As it now stands he could run near enough to Camp Wyatt to fire a broadside into it. I hope you will agree with me that these two batteries ought to be erected at once. Should it be determined to do so, I must request that Captain Winder, who is now on recruiting service under the orders of Colonel Bradford, be directed to return here and resume the duties of chief engineer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RALEIGH, *July 22, 1861.*

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of State of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I very respectfully beg leave to furnish you with a brief statement of what I communicated to you verbally on the 20th instant in regard to the troops, &c., on the Northern Department of the Coast Defenses: First. The Seventh Regiment of twelve-months' volunteers has been assigned to this portion of the coast. Five companies are at Ocracoke Inlet, three at Hatteras Inlet, and three at Oregon Inlet. Second. In anticipation of their being mustered into service, which

duty Captain Gilliam is engaged in, and which will be performed in a few days, I have ordered an election of field officers to be held at Hatteras Inlet on the 27th instant. Third. Meantime, Major Andrews, who has been ordered to the command at Hatteras Inlet, is directed to make recruits from the Seventh Regiment for the regular service. Should he succeed this regiment will be broken up. Fourth. It may, however, be filled by assigning as many companies of twelve-months' volunteers as determine to join the regular forces. But if those companies are not now formed or cannot be made up and the regiment organized before the 20th of August, the remaining companies of twelve-months' volunteers will, as I understand, be disbanded, which would leave the batteries, now inadequately defended, at the mercy of the enemy. Fifth. There are now three companies of twelve-months' volunteers and two companies of artillery at Fort Macon. Sixth. Where the companies have not been assigned to any regiment, unless under regimental organization, they would, I suppose, be disbanded on the 20th of August. Seventh. Whether the artillery companies would be retained in service after the 20th of August I am unable to say. I suppose, however, they would also be disbanded on the 20th of August unless there should be a regiment of artillery formed prior to that time. Eighth. Your Excellency will thus perceive that under existing laws and the terms of the transfer of the State troops to the Confederate Army the coast will be almost stripped of troops on the 20th of August. Ninth. I would again respectfully call Your Excellency's attention to the deficiency of ammunition at Ocracoke, Hatteras, and Oregon Inlets, for which, as well as for stores of every description, I made full requisitions at an early day after I entered the service of the State, and on several occasions since have repeated those requisitions. Tenth. At Oregon Inlet [there are] but 2,000 pounds of cannon powder, which is 2,000 of the 4,000 pounds I obtained on personal application from the Norfolk Navy-Yard; and, of ammunition for small-arms, there are only 12,610 ball cartridges, which were made by the ladies at New Berne, and 8,000 caps, which I purchased on my own account from a gentleman in New Berne. Eleventh. Among the items in my requisitions above referred to was one for irons, &c., for barbette carriages. The frames for twenty have been ready for the irons during the last six weeks. These irons were, as I am informed, ordered by Mr. Whitford, at Richmond, but up to the 20th instant they had not come to hand. I allude to these irons from their great importance in the coast defenses. The guns with barbette carriages are worked with ten men less than are required for the navy carriages. Their increased weight gives a corresponding elevation to the parapets, thus affording the men more protection, and the guns can be loaded and fired from them three times as fast as from the navy carriages.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

WALTER GWYNN,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Dept. of the Coast Defenses.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 22, 1861.*

Governor F. W. PICKENS,
Columbia, S. C.:

We gained a great victory yesterday at Manassas, but I cannot answer your question as to whether the South Carolina regiments were actively engaged in the fight or not.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

RICHMOND, *July 23, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY, *Lynchburg:*

Send the Eleventh [Fourteenth] and Twelfth [Fifteenth] (A. V. Brumby and T. W. Thomas) Georgia Regiments to Millborough via Staunton. Orders will await them at Millborough.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, &c.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 23, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY, *Lynchburg:*

Send T. W. Thomas' Georgia regiment to Manassas instead of to Millborough, as directed this morning.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, &c.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 23, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY, *Lynchburg:*

Col. R. Hatton's Tennessee regiment, armed with rifles and fully supplied with ammunition, passed Wytheville last night for Lynchburg. Push it forward to Staunton, as directed on the 21st instant.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General.

[2.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, July 23, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: A letter received from Brigadier-General Huger, commanding at Norfolk, states that some weeks since he wrote to the Executive of North Carolina requesting that two regiments of the State might be kept at Garysburg and sent to him when wanted. He now desires these regiments be sent to Suffolk, where accommodations have been provided for a large force, and I have the honor to request that the necessary orders to that end may be given by Your Excellency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[2.]

MEMPHIS, *July 23, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

Five regiments already ordered to Lynchburg and three remaining at Harrisville [*sic*]. Have ordered 1,000,000 cartridges to Richmond. Glorious result at Manassas.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 23, 1861.*

Governor I. G. HARRIS,
Nashville, Tenn.:

In addition to the three regiments you have sent into Virginia under General S. R. Anderson, I must beg you to send three additional regiments at once. The crisis demands it.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. 1ST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
No. 162. } *Manassas Junction, July 24, 1861.*

I. On account of the recent great increase of this army corps and the difficulty experienced in procuring transportation, the general commanding is obliged to direct that the transportation shall be limited to one four-horse wagon and train, or its equivalent, to every 100 men, and one for each brigade staff and each hospital.

II. After retaining the means of transportation thus prescribed, all remaining in possession of brigade or regimental quartermasters will be sent in and transferred to the chief quartermaster for the general service of his department.

III. These reductions are essential for the success of military operations pregnant with momentous results, and the general commanding feels assured the officers and men who won the day at Manassas will cheerfully submit to any temporary deprivations to which they may be subjected on that account. When the advance is made, nothing will be carried at the time but knapsack, cooking utensils, and three days' rations.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. 1ST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
No. 163. } *Manassas Junction, July 24, 1861.*

I. Capt. H. E. Peyton, of Virginia, is appointed volunteer aide-de-camp to the general commanding in acknowledgment of valuable services on the field of battle at Manassas.

II. Col. L. M. Hatch, quarter[master]-general of South Carolina, having volunteered his services, will be on the staff as volunteer aide-de-camp, and for the present will be specially intrusted, under Major Cabell, chief quartermaster, with the duty of receiving, quartering, or locating and dispatching elsewhere all prisoners of war and wounded of the enemy, and all troops arriving at Camp Pickens, except militia, who will report to Colonel Terrett. Colonel Hatch will be particularly charged with regulating the hours of arrival and departure of the special trains, and with such other duties as may properly appertain to the special branch of the department assigned to him.

III. Col. Joseph Walker, commissary-general of South Carolina, having tendered his services as volunteer aide-de-camp, will be assigned to service at the depot at Camp Pickens, under the direction of Colonel Lee, chief commissary, with the special duty of seeing that all troops arriving at Camp Pickens are promptly and properly supplied with subsistence and water.

IV. Colonels Hatch and Walker will be supplied with a horse and tent each by the chief quartermaster, and such orderlies and messengers as their duties may require, and will establish themselves as near to the offices of the chiefs of their respective staff departments as may be practicable.

V. All the militia who will take service as teamsters, mechanics, or laborers in the quartermaster's department for three months will be paid the usual wages and be at once discharged from militia service.

By command of General Beauregard:

[THOMAS JORDAN,
[2.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*]

LYNCHBURG, *July 24, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that in obedience to orders from Governor Harris I arrived in this city to-day. One of my regiments (Colonel Hatton's) has gone forward to Staunton. Colonel Maney will go up to-morrow or as soon as transportation can be furnished; Colonel Forbes' regiment, Captain Hart's rifle company, and Captain Alexander's cavalry company are still behind. We expect them forwarded here in a day or so. This, with Captain Rutledge's artillery company of six guns, 6-pounders, now at Knoxville, will constitute my command. Captain Rutledge will come forward as soon as he is fully equipped. I am without orders from headquarters as to what I am to do or under whose command I am to be placed. I have received no commission; to all of which I desire to call your attention. Connected with my command I ordered, and they are now at Bristol, Tenn., a baggage and ammunition train of some seventy-five or eighty wagons and teams of two mules each, with wagons and wagon-master. What am I to do with them? Shall I cause them to be brought forward, or let them remain at Bristol for further orders? I take pleasure in saying to you that my command is well drilled, armed, and equipped, and composed of the best material of the State. I do not hesitate to say that they will render good service whenever opportunity offers. We have some 300,000 rounds of ammunition with us, and will soon receive some 400,000 more. What shall I do with it? It should be in striking distance of the command. This will be handed to you by Colonel Maney, who will explain to you other matters connected with the command.

I am, yours, respectfully,

S. R. ANDERSON,
[2.] *Brigadier-General of the Provisional Army, C. S.*

MEMPHIS, *July 24, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

I have had a conference with Governor Harris as to your call for six regiments. He says he can spare only five. As your call is pressing, I send you the Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment from Corinth.

[2.] L. POLK.

RICHMOND, *July 25, 1861.*

Governor A. B. MOORE, *Montgomery, Ala.:*

As soon as you have armed W. B. Wood's and James Cantey's regiments send them here. Tents will be furnished here. Additional companies for Fort Gaines are not needed, other than those you have recently supplied.

[2.] L. P. WALKER.

LYNCHBURG, *July 25, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

Three Tennessee regiments have come forward. Two more, commanded by Colonels Fulton and Savage, are at Bristol awaiting orders. Shall they be ordered to this place or remain at Haynesville?

S. R. ANDERSON,
[2.] *Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, *July 25, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. S. R. ANDERSON, *Lynchburg:*

Order the two Tennessee regiments now at Bristol to proceed to Lynchburg.

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

[2.]

LYNCHBURG, *July 25, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

Your dispatch received. All my clothes, camp equipage, horses, &c., are gone to Monterey. General Donelson is here without incumbrance. If agreeable, I would like your order to be changed. Let me hear the result. The change of direction will be very inconvenient.

S. R. ANDERSON.

[2.]

UNION MILLS, *July 25, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD:

SIR: In a conversation with Major James, Louisiana Sixth Infantry, he has left the impression on my mind that you think some of your orders on the 21st were either not carried out or not received by me. My first order on that day was to hold myself in readiness to attack—this at sunrise. About 10 o'clock General Jones sent a copy of an order received by him, in which it was stated that I had been ordered to cross and attack, and on the receipt of this I moved on until receiving the following:

10.30 a. m.—On account of the difficulties of the ground in our front, it is thought advisable to fall back to our former positions.

G. T. B.

If any other order was sent to me I should like to have a copy of it, as well as the name of the courier who brought it. Every movement I made was at once reported to you at the time, and this across Bull Run, as well as the advance in the afternoon, I thought were explained in my report sent in to day. If an order was sent earlier than the copy through General Jones, the courier should be held responsible, as neither General Holmes nor myself received it. I send the original of the order to fall back in the morning. The second advance in the afternoon and recall to Stone Bridge were in consequence of verbal orders. My chief object in writing to you is to ask you to leave nothing doubtful in your report, both as regards my crossing in the morning and recall, and not to let it be inferred by any possibility that I blundered on that day. I moved forward as soon as notified by General Jones that he was ordered and I had been. If there was an order sent to me to advance, before the one I received through General Jones, it is more than likely it would have been given to the same express.

Respectfully,

R. S. EWELL,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 26, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Manassas, Va.:*

Col. J. A. Early has been appointed brigadier-general. General R. Toombs will join promptly. N. G. Evans assigned to temporary rank

as colonel, and both he and C. M. Wilcox can be employed in higher commands, as necessity may require.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

MANASSAS, VA., *July 26, 1861.*

General R. S. EWELL, *Union Mills, Va.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 25th instant is received. I do not attach the least blame to you for the failure of the movement on Centerville, but to the guide who did not deliver the order to move forward, sent at about 8.30 a. m. to General Holmes and then to you, corresponding in every respect to the one sent to Generals Jones, Longstreet, and Bonham, only their movement was subordinate to yours. Unfortunately no copy, in the hurry of the moment, was kept of said orders, and so many guides—about a dozen or more—were sent off in different directions, that it is next to impossible to find out who was the bearer of the order referred to. Our guides and couriers were the worst set I ever employed, whether from ignorance or over anxiety to do well and quickly, I cannot say, but many regiments lost their way repeatedly, on their way toward the field of battle, and of course I can attach no more blame to their commanding officers than I could to you, for not executing an order which I am convinced you did not get. I am fully aware that you did all that could have been expected of you or your command. I merely express my regret that my original plan could not be carried into effect, as it would then have been a most complete victory with only half the trouble and fighting. The true cause of countermanding your forward movement after you had crossed was that it was then too late, as the enemy was about to annihilate our left flank and had to be met and checked there, for otherwise he would have taken us in flank and rear, and all would have been lost.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

P. S.—Please read the above to Major James. The order sent you at about 8 a. m. to commence the movement on Centerville was addressed to General Holmes and yourself, as he was to support you. But being nearer to Camp Pickens, the headquarters, than Union Mills, where you were, it was to be communicated to him first and then to you, but he has informed me that it never reached him. With regard to the order sent you in the afternoon to recross the Bull Run, to march toward the Stone Bridge, it was sent you by General J. E. Johnston, as I am informed by him, for the purpose of supporting our left, if necessary.

[2.] G. T. B.

MANASSAS, *July 26, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

Captain Henderson, commanding a company of mounted volunteers, reported to me on the 25th that General Patterson's army is at Harper's Ferry. Two regiments have crossed the river into Maryland, and two others are at Sandy Hook, near Harper's Ferry, on the Maryland side. General Patterson is supposed to have relinquished the command.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[2.] *General, C. S. Army.*

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Vienna, Va., July 26, 1861.

Lieut. Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: Colonel Radford has just informed me that it was the expectation of General Johnston that I would capture some of the enemy's abandoned property at this place. I found none here whatever. Captain Wickham and Captain Stevens, with a small party of cavalry, were sent by me this afternoon to make a reconnaissance of the country as far as Taylor's Hill. They extended it to within a little over a mile of Bailey's Cross-Roads, where they learned the enemy had troops, say about two regiments.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
M. L. BONHAM,
[2.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS,
Williamsburg, July 26, 1861.

Col. ROBERT JOHNSTON,
Commanding Cavalry, Cockletown:

SIR: General Magruder directs that you will order the troops, except the cavalry, to return to their respective stations by the evening of the 30th, that being the day when your rations are exhausted. Should, however, reliable information reach you that the enemy in force are marching to Williamsburg or Yorktown or making a serious move by water, you will fall back to those places at once, and will always keep your troops prepared to move at a moment's warning. The cavalry will remain below at their old station, and will use every exertion to gain information of the enemy and drive back small parties.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. B. COSBY,
[2.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CORINTH, MISS., *July 26, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

The Sixteenth Regiment Colonel Posey, 900 strong, left for Richmond this day.

CHAS. CLARK,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 29, 1861.

The Sixteenth Regiment Mississippi, Colonel Posey, on its arrival at Lynchburg will proceed to Staunton, where instructions will await it.

S. C[OOPER].

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 26, 1861.*

Hon. GEORGE DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: I beg leave, in behalf of the committee of safety of the town of Wilmington, to hand you a copy of a letter addressed to

General R. C. Gatlin, in command of the Southern Department of the Coast Defenses of North Carolina, together with his reply. These letters explain themselves, and the committee of safety will be greatly obliged if you will, as promptly as you conveniently can, bring the subject-matter of this correspondence to the attention of the proper authorities of the Government of the Confederate States.

Very truly, yours,

WM. A. WRIGHT.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

WILMINGTON, N. C., *July 22, 1861.*

General RICHARD C. GATLIN:

DEAR SIR: The undersigned, members of the committee of safety of the town of Wilmington, have been appointed a special committee of that body to inquire into the present condition of the defenses of the southern portion of the coast of North Carolina, and to make such representation of the matter referred to us to the Government of the Confederate States as will secure prompt attention to the same. The attention of the committee of safety has been directed to the subject of the coast defenses in this vicinity by reason of information received unofficially that all works intended for the protection of our coast had been suspended by order of the authorities of our State. We beg you will advise us as to the truth of the information on which the committee of safety has acted, and further, that you will inform us in detail as to the present condition of the different works which have been commenced for the defense of the coast and harbors in this portion of our State, and also what additional works are deemed necessary for the purposes indicated.

Very respectfully,

JOHN McRAE.
WM. A. WRIGHT.
J. D. BELLAMY.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT,
COAST DEFENSES OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Wilmington, July 23, 1861.

Messrs. JOHN McRAE,
WILLIAM A. WRIGHT, and
JOHN D. BELLAMY,
Members of the Committee of Safety of the Town of Wilmington:

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22d instant, and to reply as follows: On the 5th instant instructions were received from Raleigh directing all expenditures in this department to cease, so far as North Carolina is concerned, save as to the proper support of the troops. Accordingly, orders were issued directing all work to cease on the forts and batteries in this harbor and along the coast and the laborers discharged. There have been completed three batteries, viz: One on Oak Island, one on Zeek's Island, and one on Confederate Point; another on Confederate Point is in an unfinished state. The batteries yet to be erected, and which were recommended by Colonel Whiting, are three in number, viz: One at Reeves' Point, one at Price's Creek, and one at Old Brunswick. In addition to the above-mentioned works two other batteries should be erected without delay on the coast above Confederate Point light—one at the head of the sound and one two miles and a half from it and between it and the

light. These batteries would force the enemy to lie well off the shore, which for several miles has three fathoms of water within half a mile of it, and would serve to prevent his landing, for which this part of the coast offers many facilities. A landing would endanger, if not make certain the loss of, Confederate Point battery, and thus give the enemy control of this side of the river. A camp has been established at the head of the sound, and will be occupied by nine companies of the Eighth Regiment. They are to operate against the enemy should he attempt to land on that part of the coast or upon the banks, and to facilitate their movements a military road should be opened along the sound from the camp to Topsail Inlet. I am clearly of opinion that the works contemplated should be executed without delay. Captain Lee, C. S. Army, made an inspection of the defenses, and has doubtless forwarded his report to the War Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[2.]

LYNCHBURG, *July 26, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

I have ordered the troops at Bristol to this place, by direction of the Secretary of War. Does this change your order of yesterday?

S. R. ANDERSON,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 27, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. E. JOHNSTON, *Manassas:*

There are two regiments Mississippi regulars at Iuka for the war, waiting for arms to join you. If you can furnish them they will be immediately ordered forward. Can you do so?

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Williamsburg, July 27, 1861.

Col. CHARLES A. CRUMP,
Gloucester Point:

COLONEL: General Magruder directs that you will assign each battalion and company under your command to the place it is to defend in case of an attack on Gloucester Point. Your command will be paraded in order of defense and familiarized with their proper places, so as to take them at a moment's notice and without confusion. Colonel Winston has been directed to send Captain Meade to Gloucester Point to examine the works there, and to indicate any changes that he may deem essential. He has been particularly instructed to examine whether it be practicable to throw up traverses to protect the lines from a reverse fire from the river. You will please examine the works with him and suggest any changes you may consider necessary.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. B. COSBY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Raleigh, N. C., July 27, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

SIR: In reply to the letter of General Huger, stating that "some weeks since he wrote to the Executive of North Carolina, requesting two regiments of the State might be kept at Garysburg and sent to him when wanted," I have the honor to state that several regiments of North Carolina troops have been formed at Garysburg and forwarded to your order in Richmond, and three of them are now, by your orders, I presume, under the command of General Huger. I felt no disposition to keep one or two regiments at Garysburg; and had I felt disposed, your own demand for troops has hurried them forward as fast as their organization and health would allow. Major Ramseur's battery will leave for Richmond on Monday. They have been detained for want of horses and harness. Captain Moore's battery is now preparing and equipping, and can probably leave soon. We are greatly retarded here for want of the guns, horses, and necessary appendages. If any of your captured batteries are fit for service, we can immediately send on Captain Moore or Captain Brem with their artillery companies to take charge of them. For the want of guns we shall have to detail them to our own coast. The Fourth Regiment of North Carolina State Troops, Colonel Anderson, has attached to it an artillery company, Captain Reilly, now in Virginia, which perhaps you might use for that purpose.

Very respectfully,

[2.] HENRY T. CLARK.

RICHMOND, *July 27, 1861.*

Governor CLARK,
Raleigh, N. C.:

The President desires you will send S. D. Ramseur's battery, as originally requested, to Suffolk. If you have another available battery you are requested to send it to General T. H. Holmes, at Fredericksburg. The telegraph of 25th did not relate to Ramseur's battery.

S. COOPER,

[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *July 27, 1861.*

General D. S. DONELSON,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Proceed immediately to Staunton and take command of the two Tennessee regiments ordered to Huntersville.

By order of the President:

S. COOPER,

[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Manassas, July 28, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: This army, both General Beauregard's troops and mine, is without adequate means of transportation. It would be impossible

to maneuver for want of it. I respectfully ask that the Quartermaster-General be directed to take measures for the immediate purchase of a large number of wagons and teams. Agents should be sent to different parts of the State and wherever else may be deemed expedient. This need is urgent. Our enemies are exerting themselves to the utmost.

Your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General, C. S. Army.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 28, 1861.*

G. P. SMITH,
Lynchburg, Va.:

The two regiments referred to in General S. R. Anderson's dispatch, commanded by John H. Savage and A. S. Fulton, are ordered to Bristol, to be under command of General S. R. Anderson.

L. P. WALKER.

[2.]

MANASSAS, VA., *July 29, 1861.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

Beg to suggest not to send any more troops here until provisions can be had. Some regiments are nearly starving.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, &c.

[Addendum by Colonel Lee.]

Hard bread and bacon most needed. Six hundred barrels of flour purchased—to be delivered to-morrow. Beef and cattle abundant. A regular supply of flour may be had on favorable terms from neighboring mills.

R. B. LEE,
C. S. Army.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *July 30, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Any Tennessee regiments that have arrived at Lynchburg will not be turned back. A. S. Fulton's and J. H. Savage's regiments, if at Lynchburg, will be sent on to Staunton.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[2.]

BRISTOL, *July 30, 1861.*

S. COOPER:

I am waiting orders in detail. No enemy in Lee or Scott Counties, as I am advised. I want instructions for my general movements, and the number of regiments by name that I am to command.

S. R. ANDERSON,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 238. } HEADQUARTERS OF THE FORCES, *Richmond, July 31, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Capt. M. S. Robertson's company, Maryland Volunteers, will proceed to Manassas as soon as transportation can be provided and report for duty with the Maryland Battalion.

* * * * * * *

By order of the President:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

BRISTOL, *July 31, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

Your dispatch received. I leave for Staunton to-day. By my proper command I suppose you mean the first three regiments now at Staunton. Am I right? There are two regiments at Lynchburg and three here and one more expected here from West Tennessee. General Zollicoffer is here. You had better give instructions to the troops at Lynchburg and at this place.

S. R. ANDERSON,
Brigadier-General.

[2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 188. } HDQRS. 1ST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *Manassas, July 31, 1861.*

I. Capt. E. P. Alexander, Engineer Corps, C. S. Army, will remain chief of artillery and ordnance for this army corps, and will transfer to Colonel Pendleton all the duties assigned to him under Special Orders, No. 169, as chief of ordnance for the Army of the Potomac.

II. Lieutenant Barnwell, C. S. Army, will report to Colonel Pendleton.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[2.]

CHARLESTOWN, VA., *July 31, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON,
Near Manassas:

SIR: I would respectfully report to you that about 10,000 of General Banks' command are encamped near Knoxville, 2,000 above Harper's Ferry, on the Maryland side, 1,000 in Harper's Ferry, with two companies of cavalry on this side. Sixty came to Charlestown last night. I send a prisoner, whom I took near the Ferry last night, who may give you information. The army of Banks is very much disorganized, and I think never will return to the soil of Virginia.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN HENDERSON,
Captain of Virginia Rangers.

Two companies of cavalry have just come to Charlestown.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN VIRGINIA,
Huntersville, Va., July 31, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD:

SIR: I conversed yesterday with Major Byrd, who carried an express from an officer of this command to General Wise. He informs me that he saw the command at Gauley Bridge, about sixty miles from Lewisburg, and thinks it was the intention to give battle. Will you be kind enough to put yourself into communication with General Wise, and if you have information to justify it, join him at once. As soon as I received the information expecting two regiments at Staunton I sent word for them to go to Millborough; others will be there to join this command. They will be there some days and may be stopped if necessary. The enemy are on Cheat Mountain, with a considerable force at its base and along the road to Beverly. We are slowly concentrating here for the want of transportation and supplies. If the enemy is not pressing in the direction of Wise, and the different commands can join me, I think we can give the enemy a decided blow in the vicinity of Cheat Mountain and also strike the column sent in the direction of Wise. I beg that you will give me the earliest information of the movements of both General Wise and yourself. It is desirable, of course, that the information contained herein be not public.

With respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
W. W. LORING,
[2.] *Commanding Northwestern Army.*

RICHMOND, VA., *July 31, 1861.*

General CHARLES CLARK,
Corinth, Miss.:

Please communicate to Capt. James D. Caulfield, at Iuka, that his company (Liberty Guards) has been accepted by the President, and will organize into one of the Mississippi regiments now at Iuka. You will please order these two regiments, as soon as completed, to proceed to Lynchburg, Va.

S. COOPER,
[2.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *August 1, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY, *Lynchburg:*

Please give me by telegraph the names of the colonels of the several Tennessee regiments that have arrived at Lynchburg since July 20, and the designation of each regiment, stating which have been sent forward to Staunton and which remaining at Lynchburg. No more than five in all are to take the Staunton route; the others, if any, will be held at Lynchburg until further orders.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *August 1, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY, *Lynchburg:*

Detain the Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment, Col. Carnot Posey, at Lynchburg until further orders. Its destination will be Manassas.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Manassas Junction, August 1, 1861.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding First Corps, Army of the Potomac:

GENERAL: By your order I make the following report of orders given by you to me and carried out and borne by me during the day of the battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861: Soon after daylight on that day, after writing several orders according to your dictation, you ordered me to proceed to General Jackson, stationed with his brigade as a reserve near Blackburn's Ford, to conduct him to the level piece of land to the south of Bull Run, between the brigades of Generals Bonham and Cocke, with orders that he should support the latter on his left. After showing him the ground he wished to communicate with General C., and upon consulting with him thought best to bring the head of his column as far as the foot of the hill on which Lewis' house stands, and allow it to extend along the run, keeping a short distance from it. This determination I communicated to you on my return near headquarters. After bearing your orders to the ordnance officer and commissary to make depots of ammunition and provisions at Lewis' house, I joined you near Mitchell's Ford. About 10.30 a. m. you sent me with orders to Generals Longstreet, Jones, and Ewell to fall back to their former positions at the fords which they had been guarding. I found Generals Longstreet and Jones in advance of their fords. General Jones was very anxious to know why General Ewell had not also advanced to support him. Delivering your orders, I proceeded along Pope's Run to General Ewell's position at Union Mills Ford. I found the general had advanced a portion of his brigade across the ford, and he himself I found at his headquarters on the opposite side. General Ewell seemed very uneasy, fearing you had sent him an order which had not been received. I returned, finding you on a hill near Mitchell's Ford. My horse having been ridden down, I was obliged to send my orderly for a fresh one to the troop near by. While he was gone for it you proceeded to Lewis' house. I came on as quickly as possible, and found on the hill several members of the staff. I was told by them that it was your order that we should wait there for you, but wishing if possible to be with you, I proceeded to a hill between Lewis' and the turnpike, where we had a battery which the enemy were trying to destroy with their artillery. Not being able to learn where you were, I returned to Lewis' and waited a short time. Again I started to join you, and when at the pines near where Ricketts' battery was taken, I saw the remnants of a regiment commanded by Colonel Allen coming out in disorder, saying they had been cut to pieces and lost their field officers. Fearing they would spread alarm among our troops, I stopped and collected them together. Just then Colonel Allen arrived on the spot, and I told him what I had done, begging him to keep his men from retiring and spreading alarm, which he did. Hearing that you were in front of us, Colonel Miles and myself proceeded to join you. In the pines we were met by a captain who said he had just been driven from a battery which he had taken, and which for want of re-enforcements he had not been able to hold. I immediately went in search of assistance, and met General Cocke advancing with his command. I informed him of the circumstances, and he immediately gave the word "forward," and his brigade dashed forward with great spirit, Colonel Preston's regiment leading. After this I met General Jackson (wounded) and asked him if I could not be of some service to him. He rode forward and showed me a hill on which he wished a battery placed, with the portions of regiments which I had collected together to support it. I

conducted the battery into position, and showed the commanding officer where he wished the fire of the guns to be directed. Almost immediately a regiment of the enemy appeared where the general expected, and the battery opened upon them. Soon after the rout commenced I joined General Johnston. Just then Colonel Radford with his cavalry rode up. Hearing General Johnston say he was not acquainted with the topography of the country, I offered to guide Colonel Radford wherever he should order. He directed me to conduct him to the turnpike. Colonel Radford said he wished to enter it as low down as possible. I guided him by Ball's Ford through the woods to a point on the turnpike near the Suspension Bridge on Cub Run, emerging from the woods between 100 and 200 yards from the road. Here we discovered a battery drawn up to receive Colonel Radford, which opened upon us with grape-shot. Colonel Radford charged the battery, sweeping everything before him, taking at the same time Colonel Corcoran and the colors of the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment, a number of officers, and fifty or sixty privates, Colonel Radford proceeding on at once. Finding some confusion among the men in charge of the prisoners, I took command of them, organizing a guard, and reported to you at Lewis' house. You afterward ordered me to post Colonel Elzey's brigade at Camp Walker, which I did, and returned to headquarters, Manassas, about 10 p. m.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. CHISOLM,
Aide-de-Camp.

[2.]

RICHMOND, *August 1, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. S. R. ANDERSON,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Proceed to Staunton and report to General R. E. Lee, who will assign you.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

CAMP BEE, *Alleghany County, Va., August 1, 1861.*

Brigadier-General LORING:

SIR: I hasten to answer your note of yesterday, received to-day just as I reached the encampment. My information from General Wise is not very explicit or satisfactory, but from such as I have I infer he is retreating upon Lewisburg and will probably be there to-day. His retreat leaves open all the country from Kanawha to this region, and enables the enemy either to threaten your flank or to march upon the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad in the county of Pulaski. I will be in communication with General Wise to-morrow, and if I receive any particular information worthy of notice I will send it to you. If nothing further transpires to change the aspect of things, I will advance toward Covington very shortly. Our second regiment will be here to-morrow. We have four companies of horse, but they are illy provided with arms. The third regiment was ready to leave Wytheville but for want of arms. If they are promptly furnished that regiment will be ready at once to take the field.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 240. } HEADQUARTERS OF THE FORCES, *Richmond, August 2, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. The Albemarle Everett Artillery, Capt. William H. Southall, will proceed to Williamsburg as soon as transportation can be provided and report to Brig. Gen. J. B. Magruder.

V. The companies of Georgia Volunteers commanded by Capts. H. J. Smith and Michael Lynch will proceed to Manassas Junction, and thence march to report to Lieut. Col. W. D. Smith, commanding Georgia Battalion with the Army of the Potomac.

VI. The company of Kentucky Volunteers now attached to Colonel Blanchard's regiment from Louisiana is transferred from that regiment, and will move immediately to this place, where it will join the battalion of Kentucky troops under Maj. B. Anderson. This battalion will then proceed to the Army of the Potomac, and be there embodied into a regiment with the six companies from Kentucky now with that army. The field officers will be appointed in further orders.

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS,
Williamsburg, August 2, 1861.

Col. GEORGE DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Richmond:

SIR: I have the honor to report that it has just come to my knowledge (or at least a few days since) that the gun carriages of the naval battery at Yorktown are made of pine, and that they will not stand ten discharges of the gun. Yorktown being the key to Richmond, the batteries there and opposite ought to be put in the best condition without delay. I beg, therefore, that barbette army carriages for six columbiads be made with the least possible delay for these guns. Perhaps they can be furnished now. The irons of these gun carriages are miserable also. I have to request that an active and intelligent navy officer be ordered to report to me for service with this battery.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 2, 1861.

General A. W. G. DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: I am greatly disappointed at not hearing from you since you left camp. I am sure you have written, but I have received no letter. Everything depends (probably the safety of my command) upon procuring transportation in your county to send on the regiments and abundant supplies of flour from here. The enemy is moving a very heavy force from Suttonville upon me at this place, and if they should advance also from the mouth of Gauley (as they evidently should do) their whole force will reach at least 8,000 men. To meet this force will require every man I can possibly raise from all quarters; hence the three regiments and the batteries become absolutely indispensable to

me. The enemy were only forty miles distant from me last night, and however cautiously they advance cannot fail to reach me in two or three days at furthest. I beg of you, therefore, to exert every nerve to send up [the troops] and their supplies, for remember that the troops themselves would prove my utter ruin if they come to my camp without rations (bread) for at least ten days in advance.

I am, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

CAMP BEE, *Alleghany County, Va., August 2, 1861.*

Col. G. C. WHARTON:

The guns which I had for Salyer's and Lundy's companies did not reach here by Colonel Reynolds' train or any other, as I supposed they would, and as I gave orders for. I regret extremely their failure to arrive. I write this to beg of you to send them at once to me. Use your own discretion as to the speediest means. But more important than this for your special attention is the condition of the new arms turned out by Barrett and put into the hands of Salyer's men. I caused the company to try them to-day, and out of twenty-eight tried two were found to be of different calibers from the rest, rendering the common ball useless. Three of the tubes were perfectly loose in the cylinder and one other blew out, breaking off the cock. Three of these guns have broken off at the breech, having been stocked with brittle walnut sawed across the grain. It will be necessary to establish a most rigid and exact inspection of these arms in the progress and after their finish. The serious injury of my command, perhaps its destruction, might result from this infamous negligence. It has destroyed my confidence in all the work Barrett has done for us. Wise has fallen back. They will not allow it to be a retreat. I hear the enemy have fallen forward and with such rapidity that they occupied his camp, getting tents and other camp equipage in fifteen minutes after our people left them. He is at Lewisburg on his way to Covington. I sent Colonel Heth to Richmond on special business, and will remain here probably until his return, which will be day after to-morrow. My impatience to get actively into the field increases as I near the scene of action. Bring or send 1,000 pounds of buckshot and all the powder not sent to the counties, as heretofore directed. We will have to verify and test our guns fully. I forgot to say that the round bullets made by the big molds from Barrett's cast a bullet entirely too big for the guns. Such is the outrageous negligence practiced there in these matters of the most vital importance. Please have molds made that will fit, and have them tried so as to insure it. Hurry on with speed and may good luck attend you.

Very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 241. } HEADQUARTERS OF THE FORCES, *Richmond, August 3, 1861.*

I. The First Regiment of North Carolina Troops, Colonel Stokes, will, as soon as transportation is ready, proceed to Manassas and join the Army of the Potomac.

II. The Texas Battalion, Lieut. Col. L. T. Wigfall, will proceed to join the Army of the Potomac as soon as transportation is prepared.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

LEESBURG, *August 3, 1861.*

General JOS. E. JOHNSTON:

SIR: In obedience to your orders to Colonel Stuart I was sent up to find out the position of the enemy at Harper's Ferry and down the river to Edwards Ferry. There is about one regiment at Harper's Ferry, and they have made an excellent ford at that place, so that they can cross at any time, the water not being more than three feet deep. At Sandy Hook, just below, there are two encampments, I suppose one regiment in each camp. There are a few at Berlin, Point of Rocks, and Edwards Ferry—one or two companies at each place. They are all on the Maryland side, except those at Harper's Ferry. One hundred and forty of them came over the river to Lovettsville on last Thursday, but soon went back, after getting something to eat. I think if we had a battery on this side, opposite their encampment, we would give them some trouble. Doubleday has a large gun and, I think, part of his battery on the Maryland Heights opposite Harper's Ferry. There was a man by the name of Stewart, a native of Maryland, who passed through here to-day on his way to Maryland, and who has been in the habit of passing and repassing from Virginia to Maryland, they say, to bring us arms and ammunition. I don't know the man, but only mention him that you may know of his movements. He said he was just from Richmond, and one of the captains here told me he had a pass from General Beauregard.

Your obedient servant,

R. WELBY CARTER,
[5.] *Captain, First Regiment Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Huntersville, August 3, 1861.

General J. B. FLOYD,
Camp Sweet Springs, Monroe County, Va.:

GENERAL: A letter from General Wise, at Lewisburg, of the 3d instant, states that he will march on the 4th to the White Sulphur Springs; that the forces of the enemy at Gauley were about 5,000 men, but that they have been re-enforced. He thinks they will advance gradually and slowly, their separate columns converging at May's, thirteen miles west of Lewisburg, whence they will approach Huntersville. I fear if they reach Lewisburg they will attempt to seize the Central Virginia Railroad and the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad if their force is sufficient. You will see the importance of preventing this, if possible, and of holding Lewisburg, or at least of keeping them west of the mountains. You are therefore desired to join General Wise at the White Sulphur, and to reoccupy Lewisburg with your united forces and such re-enforcements as you can get in that region, should you find it practicable. Otherwise, to take the best position east of that point to restrain them west of the Alleghany.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas, August 4, 1861.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit, according to your instruction yesterday, the following list of the orders I carried during the 21st of July last, viz: At sunrise orders to Colonel Bartow to place his brigade in front of the woods in the corn-field at McLean's farm in position to support either McLean's or Blackburn's Ford. Similar orders to General Bee, except that his brigade was to be posted along the edge of the woods bordering the corn-field. Orders to Colonel Early to place his brigade in a retired spot near McLean's Ford for the support of that point, or of Blackburn's Ford if necessary. Orders to General Jackson to hold his brigade in readiness on the left of Mitchell's Ford to march to the support of that point or of the Stone Bridge. Returned to Manassas and was ordered by you to conduct one of General Longstreet's aides to Colonel Early's position. On the way met General Bee, whose orders had been changed, marching his brigade to Stone Bridge. This must have been about 7 or 8 a. m. About 9 or 9.30 I was sent to ascertain the position of Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones. I found him in position near Kincheloe's farm on the Union Mills and Centerville road, waiting the advance of General Ewell, to whom he had just sent a copy of the orders he had that morning received. Between 11 and 12 I was ordered from the hill near Mitchell's Ford to the scene of active engagement on the left, with orders for Stuart's cavalry to cross Bull Run and charge the enemy in flank, to inquire about the ammunition ordered to Lewis' house, and ascertain the state of affairs on our left. After having accomplished this and returned about half way to Mitchell's Ford I met Generals Johnston and Beauregard on their way to the left. Joined General Beauregard, and continued with or near him until the rout of the enemy commenced, when I was ordered to recall the troops to the left of the road to Sudley Springs, after which I conducted a command, consisting of Hampton's Legion, Colonel Cash's regiment, and Kemper's battery, to Stone Bridge. Rejoined General Beauregard at Lewis' house after sunset, and was immediately ordered back to Stone Bridge to stop the pursuit, leave a sufficient guard at that point, and conduct all other troops I might find to Manassas by the shortest route. I had to proceed almost to Suspension Bridge before I overtook the troops who were in pursuit of the enemy. During the engagement on our extreme left I delivered several orders, changing the positions of regiments slightly, halting them for a few moments, or ordering them to charge, but the precise order in which these were given I cannot, without the assistance of a map, describe, as in many instances the regiments were unknown to me.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

S. W. FERGUSON,
[5.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, HEADQUARTERS,
August 4, 1861.

General FLOYD:

MY DEAR SIR: I have received yours, dated the 24th ultimo, and deeply regret my total inability to furnish the arms you desire at all. I sent arms to Lynchburg and ammunition several months ago, and also to Memphis, Tenn., and 6,000 to Florida. I have 10,000 men in Virginia, all armed and equipped by myself. I have 7,000 men on our coast and

in Charleston, armed and equipped also, and am now mustering into camps of instruction 3,500 men. I have given out 13,000 more arms than I got from the U. S. Arsenal, so I have none now on hand, except some old muskets I am rifling and fixing up for active service, and only a few of them. If we are invaded in the fall, as we will be, unless we conquer again in Virginia, I shall have to meet at least 35,000 men. I trust I may be able to do so with my own troops, and if I cannot successfully defend the State, I can at least make it not worth conquering. If there is any man in this world I should like to aid it would be you, and I assure you I would do so if I could. I planted the first cannon, with an artillery officer and men, on the Mississippi River, above Memphis, and it was by my order that boats loaded with sugar, coffee, and molasses for Illinois and Ohio were fired into and stopped. I sent eleven heavy cannon and 25,000 pounds of powder, with shot, shell, and artillerymen into North Carolina and planted them in the forts there. I sent 2,000 drilled men into Virginia, and my men were the first to march through the streets of Richmond, and I would have put 3,000 men into the navy-yard at Gosport and taken it before it was burnt if your Governor would have allowed me. If my advice had been followed at Richmond I would have stormed Washington on the very day that Baltimore rose on the Massachusetts regiment. I wrote to your Governor and urged him the day after he got possession of the cannon at Gosport to plant them, with hot-shot batteries, immediately on the Potomac and to fire into all transport vessels, and to blow up the Long Bridge and plant batteries there and on Arlington Heights, all of which could have been done without the slightest difficulty, and it would have saved "Old Virginia" much blood and insult. My heart has been with you from the first, and I would make "Old Virginia" an universal graveyard for freemen, or make her, what she has always been, the banner State for constitutional liberty and independence. Go on, my dear sir, and lead your glorious legions from your mountains and your valleys, as they were led, in the days of our first Revolution, by Campbell down to King's Mountain, where they made that mountain an everlasting monument erected to the brave and the free. May God bless you.

Yours, truly,

[5.] F. W. PICKENS.

CAMP BEE, *Alleghany County, Va., August 4, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: After two days' diligent inquiry, and from all sources of information here, and from the reports of some special messengers whom I dispatched in the direction of the enemy before I left Wythe, who have joined me here, I am in possession of some facts which I deem it proper to communicate to you. The general impression strongly entertained throughout the whole country is that the retreat of General Wise was in fact a flight from the face of the enemy, for it is asserted that they entered his camp below Charleston fifteen minutes after his people left it, getting tents and other valuable property abandoned in their haste by our men. The impression has and is producing very injurious effects upon the public mind, even in the true and faithful portions of the country. The people from Kanawha to Wytheville are filled with alarm at the danger to them from laying open the lines of communication between them and the enemy's forces. These people have already crossed the Kanawha River and advanced

as far as Fayette Court-House in the direction of the southwest, and have sent out their strong pickets some distance beyond that point. They are rebuilding the bridge over Gauley River, which they have passed with a sufficiently strong detachment to penetrate within forty miles of Lewisburg, committing depredations by arson and theft. Some people are quitting Lewisburg for safety. In my judgment nothing would be more disastrous than to allow this state of things to continue for any length of time. If the enemy make much progress toward the southwest it will give dangerous activity to the Unionists of East Tennessee and Northern Kentucky, who are very numerous and becoming much excited as the war progresses. I am satisfied now that the whole power of the southwest can be almost instantly raised, and feel some degree of confidence that the enemy could be speedily driven over the Ohio. I think likewise that the force thus raised and employed could, when through with this branch of their work, threaten, if they could not entirely cut off, the communication of the Laurel Hill forces with the Ohio River. If the enemy at Cheat Mountain were beaten in battle, unless the victory was complete, they would still have the Kanawha Valley, and it would still require the same vigorous campaign to dislodge them. The loss of a battle at Cheat Mountain would not cripple the enemy as severely or help us as much as to drive them from the Kanawha Valley. I am sure it would not do so much toward restoring confidence in the western portion of the State. I write this privately to you, because I am diffident of all it contains except the facts stated, upon which you may rely. If you order a force to Kanawha it will be necessary to send at least two good and efficient batteries, which, together with ammunition for those who would serve for the campaign, is all that would be needed after the requisitions for my troops shall have been filled. It will have the merit, I think, at least of being a cheap campaign.

With the highest regard, I am, very truly, your friend,

[5.] JOHN B. FLOYD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 242. } HEADQUARTERS OF THE FORCES, *Richmond, August 5, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. The Tiger Bayou Rifles Company (Capt. R. W. Jones), from Louisiana, is assigned to the First Regiment of Volunteers from that State, and will proceed to Norfolk to report to Colonel Blanchard.

III. Capt. T. C. Cone's company, Georgia Volunteers, will proceed to Norfolk and join the Third Regiment, under Colonel Wright. This company will replace that of Capt. Foster Blodget, jr., detailed for artillery service. The latter company will repair to Richmond, bringing with it its arms and accouterments to be turned into the ordnance department here, after which it will proceed to join the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HEADQUARTERS FLOYD'S BRIGADE, *Camp Bee, near Sweet Springs, August 5, 1861.*

The two squadrons of horse, Floyd's Brigade, under command of Maj. C. E. Thorburn, will move from Camp Bee at 5 a. m. to-morrow

and take up the line of march in the direction of Lewisburg. The quartermaster will furnish the command with all the transportation at hand. The commissary will furnish the command with what rations he has. No unnecessary baggage will be allowed.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd, C. S. Army:

WM. E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., August 6, 1861.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Manassas, Va.:

GENERAL: Mr. Snowden has reported here as agent of the railroad between this and Manassas, acting under your authority. I am instructed to inform you that a gentleman, Maj. W. S. Ashe, every way qualified for the situation, distinguished at home, devoted to our cause, and having the confidence of the Administration, had previously been intrusted with these duties, and being president of the railroad, it is deemed best that this matter of transportation should be left in his hands, under the direction of the authority here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 6, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

DEAR SIR: I must again express my hearty approbation of the judicious and decided course. It is all I could ask. You should look with great care as you advance upon the neighborhood of the enemy. They are cunning and stealthy. I will send you a company of artillery in a very short time. It is now at White Sulphur, and my orders go for them at once. I am quite sure your best course is to march down the country so as to fall in below or about Charleston, as indicated in my last. Colonel Jenkins is fully possessed of my views on that point. I will advance the moment my regiments come up and hope to fall in below Cox on the river. I will keep up constant communication with you, for it is essential for us to act in close concert; indeed, it may become necessary for you to cross the river at some point and unite your force with mine.

With many wishes for your success, I am, very truly, yours,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

Resolutions of thanks to Generals Joseph E. Johnston and Gustave T. Beauregard and the officers and troops under their command at the Battle of Manassas.

Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are eminently due, and are hereby cordially

given, to General Joseph E. Johnston and General Gustave T. Beauregard and to the officers and troops under their command, for the great and signal victory obtained by them over forces of the United States, far exceeding them in number, in the battle of the 21st of July at Manassas, and for the gallantry, courage, and endurance evinced by them, in a protracted and continuous struggle of more than ten hours; a victory the great results of which will be realized in the future successes of the war, and which, in the judgment of Congress, entitles all who contributed to it to the gratitude of their country.

Resolved further, That the foregoing resolution be made known in appropriate General Orders, by the generals in command, to the officers and troops to whom they are addressed.

Approved August 6, 1861.

[2.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, August 7, 1861.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Forces, Manassas:

GENERAL: Col. Thomas H. Taylor has been ordered to report to you at Manassas, and assigned by direction of the President to the command of the Kentucky Battalion, which is to be organized into a regiment under his command. It is requested that you will furnish Colonel Taylor such facilities as will enable him to organize and bring this regiment into such a state of efficiency as will make it creditable to the service

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *August 7, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Manassas:

The five companies Fourth North Carolina Regiment leave this afternoon for Manassas.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 117. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, August 7, 1861.

* * * * * * *

General Johnston will organize the Kentucky companies under his command into a regiment, the command of which will be assigned to Col. Thomas H. Taylor, Provisional Army. Colonel Taylor will at once proceed to Manassas Junction, Va., and report for duty to General Johnston.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 244. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 7, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Capts. G. A. Wallace's and W. B. Dorman's companies, Virginia Volunteers, attached to Wise's Legion, will proceed without delay to join that command in Western Virginia.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Manassas, August 7, 1861.

General BEAUREGARD:

DEAR GENERAL: I have just read your note to Major Rhett in reference to the return of Colonel Evans' brigade to Loudoun. Colonel Preston, of your staff, in conversation this morning suggested that by sending a sufficient train to Loudoun we might at the same time obtain large supplies for our troops and deprive the enemy of means of subsistence. Will not Colonel Evans' movement make such a measure easy, and may he not execute it so far as our present means of transportation make it feasible?

Very truly,
[5.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

RICHMOND, VA., *August 8, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Send Col. Carnot Posey's Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment to Manassas.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 8, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg:

Send the First Regiment, Polish Brigade, [to] this place.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT COAST DEFENSES,
Wilmington, August 8, 1861.

His Excellency Governor HENRY T. CLARK,
Raleigh, N. C.:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 4th instant. I have placed muster-rolls in the hands of Colonels Radcliffe and Iverson with instructions to muster into the service the Coast Guard as soon as the requisite number can be obtained. As soon as I am certain that the required number have volunteered, I

shall be able to spare Captain Edmondston's company; but, in order to facilitate the captain's movement, I would suggest that conditional orders or instructions be sent me as to the point he is to go to and the person to whom he is to report in case he goes to Virginia. Colonel Iverson, Tenth Regiment, reports that four negroes escaped from Smithville and are believed to have gone to the blockading steamer. One or more of the number were good pilots. I have directed him to have all boats so arranged at night as to enable his guard to prevent them from being used by unauthorized persons, but this may not effectually prevent a recurrence of these desertions. I believe that it would be found useful to fit out the Uncle Ben as a gun-boat and place her in the hands of the navy to be employed near the mouth of the river. The crew could keep a night watch upon the water, which may in time become an absolute necessity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *August 8, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

York's and Watson's batteries were ordered as requested previous to receipt of your telegram.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 245. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 8, 1861.*

I. The three companies of the Thirteenth North Carolina Regiment of Volunteers under command of Capt. C. J. Cochran will proceed to the headquarters of the regiment with the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

FOUR MILES FROM CHERRY TREE ROAD, *August 8, 1861.*

Col. J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
First Cavalry:

SIR: I send you a message just from seven miles beyond Summersville. The enemy are in Summersville 3,500 strong with six cannon. He will give you all the minute information necessary. I start immediately for the purpose of intercepting any troops between Gauley River and Birch Mountains. The road I have passed over is worse than any I have ever seen. If you send troops this way, leave wagons behind and pack everything on horses. I shall be at the Leavin's Cabin road to-night. If you wish to send couriers to me, I will leave word along the road where I can be found. I will keep you advised of the enemy, and will, with God's help, send you a few of them. If possible, send me

some horseshoes and horseshoe nails; old horseshoes are better than none. Many of my horses are barefooted, and the roads rocky in the extreme. Some of the horses must be left, unless I get shoes for them. There is not a blacksmith within twenty miles. I have from undoubted authority that General Tyler says he will go to Lewisburg, if he wades there in blood. His orders are to unite with General Cox and then march forward. Remember, if you send any re-enforcements, that, from McClung's through the Wilderness road to the crossing of Cherry Tree River, nothing can be obtained for man or beast, a distance of twenty miles. Send me such orders as you desire to be executed; the present change in the position may require other than I have. I shall proceed upon the orders last received from General Wise. Do not forget to make a requisition upon Richmond for a regimental forge and several sets of tools. We cannot travel without them to much purpose in the mountains.

Respectfully, yours,

ST. GEO. CROGHAN,
[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel First Cavalry.*

CAMP AT MEADOW BLUFF, *August 8, 1861.*

General FLOYD:

SIR: I judge from reports of scouts that the enemy, 3,000 to 5,000, are at Gauley with some artillery, a few cavalry. The messenger (reliable, I believe) will tell you that Tyler's corps, 3,500, and one battery, are at Summersville, sixty miles hence, three or four days' march, the roads being very rough, barely practicable to artillery. Cox at Gauley and Tyler at Summersville are two days' march apart. They probably meditate a junction and a movement to Lewisburg, or some point of strength to be held until they are re-enforced. Cox's scouts have appeared twenty-three or twenty-four miles west of me, and it shows a design of a junction with Tyler somewhere on the Lewisburg turnpike, access being open by the Sunday road debouching some fourteen or fifteen miles from Gauley Bridge, and other minor wagon roads and horse paths. Cox constructed boats and rafts at the Gauley Bridge some days since. The enemy advanced some 500 or 600 men to Fayette Court-House, but as yet has shown no observable indication of an important movement on that side of the New River. From Summersville the roads had access to this turnpike by four farms and fords, Hughes' and Carnifix being the principal from which the various roads diverge, the Wilderness road debouching here. I sent 200 cavalry (on the 6th) toward Stroud's Glades (fifty miles north) to reconnoiter the enemy and drive the herds of cattle out of his way. They will not return for three or four days to come. Captain Caskie with some forty to fifty troopers are forty miles hence in Raleigh, and with a body of militia will move toward Fayette Court-House. I have here besides guards, scouts, &c., about 100 cavalry, not well armed or equipped. Our horses are generally badly off for shoes, and the shoeing is proceeding slowly, for want of smiths and forges. About 150 militia, 50 armed and poorly equipped, are in bivouac near me; say 100 unarmed as yet. General Wise, as you are aware, is two days' march east of me.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
[5.] *Colonel First Regiment, Wise Legion.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 8, 1861.

General J. B. FLOYD,
Commanding, Lewisburg, Va.:

GENERAL: I have learned from a letter received from General Wise this morning that you intended moving upon Lewisburg yesterday. The general reports his legion unprepared at present to take the field for want of tents, clothing, means of transportation, &c., for which he has sent to Staunton. I have written to him to-day to join you as soon as possible. A part of his force now occupies, I believe, Meadow Bluff, and from his cavalry scouts you will learn of the proceedings of the enemy in your front. I need not repeat to you the importance of holding the enemy west of Lewisburg if possible, and of preventing his approach by the turnpikes through Raleigh to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad in Wythe and Washington Counties, and in Pulaski County. I hope some Southern regiments have by this time been posted at Wytheville, and should you learn that such is the case you are desired to keep in communication with their commander, to give such directions to the troops collected on the Fayette and Raleigh turnpike as may be necessary, and to assume the control of the troops operating in the Kanawha District, unless otherwise ordered by the Secretary of War. It may be proper to inform you that a part of General Loring's forces occupy this position with its depot and reserve at Huntersville. Another part of his command, under General H. R. Jackson, holds a position on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike, where it crosses the Alleghany, having its reserve and depot at Monterey. You are desired to communicate to him any information of interest to his command. I learn from recent advices believed to be reliable that the enemy is fortifying Charleston, repairing the Gauley bridge, and is advanced seven or eight miles east to the Hawk's Nest. His march with 300 infantry to Fayette Court-House was for the purpose of releasing some prisoners confined there in jail. General Cox is said to have made himself very acceptable to the inhabitants of Kanawha Valley by his considerate conduct, and that he has between 3,000 and 4,000 men at Gauley River. I also learn that the troops that had been sent to Summersville from this line are returning, probably walled by the advance to this point. I have heard of no movement of the enemy as yet threatening the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 8, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. A. CHAPMAN,
Nineteenth Brigade Virginia Militia, Union, Monroe County, Va.:

GENERAL: In reply to your letter stating that you had called out and embodied 1,500 of the militia of your brigade, I have the honor to suggest that you endeavor, in accordance with the proclamation of the Governor to that effect, to form from them a volunteer regiment or such number of companies as will furnish the quota there called for. This will furnish a more stable force and relieve the country from much inconvenience. Whatever force may be brought into the field, I desire it to be posted on the Fayette and Raleigh turnpike, at such point as

can best guard and watch that approach to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and to act under the orders of the commanding general in the Kanawha District. It is desired also that notice be sent of any advance against the railroad to the officer commanding such troops as may be at Wytheville or on that line.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 8, 1861.

Respectfully referred to Brigadier-General Floyd for his information.
By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[5.] *Acting Assistant-Adjutant General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 8, 1861.

Col. G. C. WHARTON:

SIR: I hope you will hasten up with all convenient speed. The enemy are advancing upon us rapidly and in large force. We are without arms for many of our people, and are extremely scarce of ammunition. I hope you have brought on both, and will be able to join us at once. The enemy are certainly within thirty miles of us with a force of at least 5,000 men with two batteries of artillery in addition, to which they have another supporting force at the mouth of Gauley of 4,000 men with horse and artillery. We are sixty-odd miles from that point. With a union of these two forces, you observe, it would give them more than three to one of our force, a long odds, considering we have not artillery. Heth is absent and there is not a single field officer with his regiment. All those considerations necessitate the most active and efficient preparations of our people for the coming fight.

Very truly, yours,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 8, 1861.

Captain CASKIE,
Blue Sulphur:

SIR: If you have not already executed the order given you to obstruct and destroy the road leading to Bowyer's Ferry, you will desist from the work and report to me at once the condition of the road as far as you know it. Take good care that all communications from this region of country with the Kanawha Valley be cut off upon all the roads within reach of your command. With this view you will establish vigilant scouts upon all of them.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ELKDALE, CULPEPER, VA., *August 9, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: My wound heals so rapidly that I expect to report for duty at Manassas by the 1st of September. I shall probably have a brigade assigned me, and should it not be incompatible with the good of the service, request that the Second Florida Regiment be attached to my command. Remembering your former kindness, I have unhesitatingly made the above request, and hope, unless urgent reasons exist to the contrary, you will forward the wishes of Col. George T. Ward and myself in the matter.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

E. KIRBY SMITH,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, Confederate States.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 57. HEADQUARTERS, *Bethel Church, August 9, 1861.*

The depredations committed on private property by the troops of this command are so base and cowardly in their character as to throw discredit on all officers, non-commissioned officers, and men who compose it. Houses and premises of patriotic citizens who have left their homes and taken up arms in defense of their principles have been violently invaded, instead of being approached with the respect due their gallant owners, and been robbed of valuable property, in one case including certificate of bank stock. Carpet-bags and dressing-cases of the wives of these citizens have been broken open and robbed of their contents. Poultry, sheep, hogs, &c., which have been spared by the enemy have been seized upon by our soldiers without the permission of the owners and appropriated. Fields of growing corn belonging to very poor people, but who are true to our cause, have been destroyed by our army, and helpless women and children, whose husbands and fathers are absent in the field, have implored the commanding general with bitter tears to save their crops of corn to prevent starvation to their children and themselves during the approaching winter. The commanding general cannot believe that he is surrounded by his countrymen when such statements are made, and made with truth. He cannot believe in the honor, bravery, or common honesty of any under his command who would commit such acts, tolerate them in others, and fail to use, whether private or officer, all the means in his power to bring such offenders to condign punishment. He is happy, however, to say that it is the few and not the many who have brought this disgrace upon the army to the deep injury of our cause, but as the officers and privates from first to last must share this discredit, all are in honor bound to use their utmost exertions to prevent or avenge it. Commanding officers are therefore ordered to place sentinels over the houses, premises, and fields of all citizens in the vicinity of their camp, and to send out patrols to take up all offenders of whatever regiments, and it is ordered that these offenders be punished by their commanding officers in the most severe and summary manner. Every field officer, captain, lieutenant, non-commissioned officer, and private of this command is called upon and hereby ordered to arrest and bring before their commanding officer any one found guilty of robbing, even to the value of one ear of corn or a chicken, any inhabitant of the country in

which this army may be operating. Commanding officers of regiments and companies are held responsible that every possible effort be made by them to prevent and punish these crimes, and to this responsibility they will be strictly held by the general commanding the department. The abuse can be easily corrected if the commissioned officers use energetically the power with which they are clothed. This order will be read for two successive days to each regiment and detachment.

By order of Brigadier-General Magruder:

G. B. COSBY,

[4.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 9, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: After a few days' close observation in this part of the country, I am quite sure the enemy's policy now is to hold all the western portion of the State lying on the Ohio River and as far eastward as the Cumberland range of mountains. They have at Gauley between 4,000 and 5,000 men, and a like number at Summersville. They are thirty-five miles distant from each other. The interests of all the west imperatively demand that these people shall be driven out across the Ohio, which I think can be done, with the proper management of the force to be secured in this region. I am a few miles west of Lewisburg and fourteen miles west of General Wise. I have deemed it proper, all points fully considered, to assume the command of the troops about here. I accordingly have issued the order, a copy of which I send herewith.* One line of policy only should be pursued, and this is the only means by which it can be secured. There is great disorganization amongst the men under General Wise's command, as he told me himself, and I hope the course I propose will help to remedy the evil. I hope to be speedily able now to make a movement toward the enemy, and I trust the course I have taken will meet your approbation. I think the inspection I have ordered will result in showing a force sufficiently large with the volunteer militia who will join us for the campaign to enable us to move against them. When we do move it will require great circumspection, attention, and tact to mollify the temper and feelings of the people west of here, if half be true of what has reached my ears relative to their present exasperated and excited state of feeling. If the enemy were attacked and driven from Summersville, Cox at Gauley Bridge would be helpless and at our mercy, and the junction between these forces I think can be prevented by a prompt but quiet movement. Two well-appointed batteries would be of inestimable value to us now. Can't you send them? The service we will render if we can get into the field will amply repay everything, I think. If we can dislodge these people from Kanawha Valley our whole force could be turned against the rear of Rosecrans. But of course you will understand all these views perfectly well and can order what is best to be done.

With the highest regard, I am, truly, your friend,

[5.] JOHN B. FLOYD.

* See Floyd to Wise, August 9, p. 226.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 9, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I met at Sweet Springs on my way to Jackson's River an order from General R. E. Lee, changing my direction to this quarter of the country, with directions to hold in check if possible the forces of General Cox, advancing from Gauley River and those under General Tyler coming from Summersville. I have come here accordingly, passing General Wise's command at White Sulphur Springs, where he has halted after falling back from Kanawha. The force under Cox and Tyler is, as far as I can ascertain, quite formidable. Their combined numbers will, it is confidently asserted, reach 10,000 men, well appointed and strong in field artillery. I think the number exaggerated in all probability. General Wise, I fear, is hardly in condition to render much efficient aid with his legion at the present moment. I send you a copy* of his reply to an inquiry of mine as to the force and arms ready for service. You will see from it also he intimates his action will be governed by orders from General Lee. I have not the least desire to exercise command over any but my own men, but the exact line of authority ought to be clearly defined and definitely settled, so as to give efficiency to the small forces we have in the west. I do not understand the relative authority between the State and Confederate officers, which I very much desire, that I may conform to your directions upon the subject. The enemy are certainly advancing upon this county from Kanawha and from Summersville. They propose to form a junction at a point thirty miles from this place and then march upon Greenbrier and Monroe Counties. You see from General Wise's letter the condition of his command. My own brigade is decimated with measles. Still if our arms and ammunition were here we would make a good stand with the numbers fit for duty. Our cavalry are useless for want of arms. Sabers and pistols for 400 men we could get along with. Artillery is indispensable to us. The enemy are well supplied with it and we cannot well get along without it. Our people are greatly dispirited and the enemy much elated by the retrograde movement of General Wise, and every means should be taken with all promptness to restore the confidence of the country. If some authority was given by the Confederate Government to raise a force of militia under such men as you would designate to command the regiments, an efficient force could be speedily raised amongst the circumjacent counties. But in the meantime if two well armed and equipped regiments could be sent here from Covington it would be productive of the best consequences. I am quite sure that the country will in a reasonable time raise a sufficient force to defend itself and to drive the enemy across the Ohio.

With the highest respect, I am, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 9, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I directed my course agreeably to your orders to prevent, if possible, the apprehended junction of the forces of General Cox and General Tyler in this county. I am now four miles west of Lewisburg, and after close observation and minute inquiry for three days I am satis-

* Not found.

fied the enemy has no idea for the present of advancing upon Lewisburg. Tyler is at Summersville with a force not much, if at all, exceeding 2,000 men. He has, it is said, six pieces of brass field artillery. Cox is at the mouth of Gauley with a force, probably, of near 5,000 men. He is fortifying his position there, and is well supplied with artillery, it is said. There is a good turnpike road between these two commands a distance of thirty miles, along which they are keeping up a brisk intercourse. Twenty-seven wagons laden with supplies were sent last Friday from Gauley to Summersville. I think this force of the enemy can be driven from the Kanawha Valley with a little addition to the strength already within reach if it were systemized. In reply to an inquiry made by me of General Wise I received from him the inclosed reply,* which shows his command to be in a very disorganized condition. As promptness is so essential now, I issued to General Wise the inclosed order,† which I hope will meet with your approval. I am in bitter need of arms for my cavalry. Is it possible for you to supply us with any? I had written this much when I received your dispatch of the 8th, and to which I will say a few words in reply. I found the whole country in a panic at the retreat of General Wise's people, and I determined to move westward far enough to give some feeling of security to them. This I think is accomplished. I went myself Saturday as far as Meadow Bluff, where I met with many people and hear from them the information already detailed. I am now pretty confident the enemy intend for the present only to hold, if they can, the country which they now occupy. Their line of occupation is a pretty good one—from Gauley to Summersville and northeast toward Rosecrans. They have good roads, whilst eastward of them there is an extremely barren and rugged country, through which an advancing foe could be greatly annoyed. Cox has certainly conciliated to a very great extent the people of all the country heretofore occupied by our troops. He furnishes bacon, flour, coffee, and sugar at very low prices, and is opening trade by the river to Cincinnati. A strong force from the counties west of New River will be ready and eager to fall upon Cox's flank the moment we press him in front, and if you continue your movements upon Rosecrans I think the northwest will be cleared of the enemy before October. A general movement upon them all along their lines will require more men on their part than they have or can raise to defend their positions. I do not think there is any necessity for regiments to be stationed at Wytheville. Any force which Cox could detach and send in that direction would be cut to pieces before they could reach within fifty miles of any point on the railroad. It would take an extremely powerful force to make good that march, and 25,000 men could be concentrated to meet them at any point on the road before they could accomplish half the march from Kanawha Valley to the railroad. I hope we shall be able with the forces at command not only to occupy fully the enemy in Kanawha, but to dislodge him and turn our face toward the rear of the column now in your front. I am only waiting here for my remaining people to come up and for those heretofore sick with measles to join us. Half of our people have been suffering from this disease, which is still prevailing to a most distressing extent among all the more recent volunteers. General Chapman, I have understood, has disbanded the militia.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

* Not found. † See Floyd to Wise, August 9, p. 226.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 9, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I am this far on my march as you ordered, to prevent, if possible, the anticipated junction of the men under General Cox at Gauley Bridge with those under General Tyler. I learn to-day from a source deemed worthy of credit that General Tyler reached Summersville some days ago with a force between 4,500 and 5,000 well armed, having two well appointed batteries of field artillery. Cox's force is represented to be about the same. His advance, numbering about 500, encamped near the forks of the road where the junction is to be effected night before last. These circumstances look as if the information about the proposed junction was correct. The town of Lewisburg and the Central Railroad would of course be their great object then. My own force has not yet been fully armed. The cavalry, so essential in our service here, is without any arms almost, and I am entirely destitute of artillery. The measles have rendered unfit for duty an extremely large number of men, and some of the companies are still without arms. I send you herewith a letter* of General Wise in answer to an inquiry I made of him, which shows the condition of his command. From this exhibit the prospect is not a very bright one to meet successfully a well equipped force of 8,000 or 10,000 men. I believe the report of their numbers to be much exaggerated. If I had arms for 400 cavalry and 300 infantry I would not hesitate to give them battle. I ordered General Wise to join me at once and march to meet the enemy with our combined forces, but in any event I will advance the moment my entire force comes up, and will with my own troops alone, if necessary, resist the junction and meet the march of the enemy in this direction.

With the highest respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 9, 1861.

Brigadier-General WISE:

SIR: I am sorry to interfere with your plans and arrangements set forth in your communication received this morning, and under any other circumstances certainly would not do so. But I learn from Colonel Davis and other sources which seem to me to be entitled to credit that General Tyler is advancing and has reached as far as Summersville on the march in this direction. These people must be met, and if possible stopped in their progress. To do this with a hope of success it becomes necessary for you to bring at once your whole available force to my assistance. With that we may still have time to choose an eligible position at which to fight them, with some fair hope of success. But not an hour is to be lost. Your column should march to-morrow and proceed with all possible dispatch until you reach my command. Your infantry should have at least forty rounds of ammunition issued to them and the artillery as much.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

* Not found.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 247. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 10, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. The battalion of Kentucky Volunteers under Maj. B. Anderson will proceed to-morrow evening to Manassas and join the other companies from that State now serving with the Army of the Potomac.

VI. The five companies from Georgia commanded, respectively, by Capts. L. C. Norwood, John R. Ivey, E. M. Seago, H. J. Smith, and Michael Lynch will proceed to Manassas on Monday evening, the 12th instant, and join the other battalion from that State, lately under the command of Lieut. Col. W. D. Smith. The ten companies will then constitute a regiment, to be commanded by Col. W. D. Smith, the other field officers to be appointed hereafter.

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *August 10, 1861.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding Army of the Potomac:

GENERAL: I have the honor, according to your instructions, to report what orders I transmitted for you on July 21. Between 7 and 8 a. m. I was instructed to lead a Mississippi regiment, under Colonel Barksdale, to McLean's farm, and post them in the woods in rear of Blackburn's Ford, and report it to General Longstreet as a reserve. You also directed me that after accomplishing the first to inform Colonel Early not to advance if he had received orders to that effect, but to await a second order. Colonel Early I met at General Longstreet's headquarters and delivered my orders. I then returned and reported myself to you. Later in the day and after the battle you directed me to lead into Camp Pickens two regiments, one Mississippi and one Tennessee, also a battery of artillery. After doing so I returned to meet you at your headquarters, Manassas.

The above I respectfully submit for your information.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. HEYWARD,
Aide-de-Camp.

[5.]

CAMP AT MEADOW BLUFF, *August 10, 1861.*

General FLOYD:

SIR: I have the honor to report my present force inadequate to execute your order to cut off communications with the Kanawha Valley. I take this occasion to report the results of yesterday's scout. The enemy have suddenly evacuated the country this side of the Gauley bridge. He still has a movable column holding Fayette (beyond the river) in subjection. His suddenly hauling cannon up on the heights behind him, commanding those on this side, shows that he expects an attack from us. Tyler's column is about Summersville, in Nicholas. Citizens of that county reported last night that a mounted force were reconnoitering the Wilderness road leading to my rear. They were said to be 200 to 250.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
Colonel, C. S. Army.

No better writing material at present can be had. The general will please excuse the deficiency.

[5.]

J. LUCIUS DAVIS.

ATLANTA, GA., *August 11, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

Two companies of Colonel Benning's regiment left here to-night for Lynchburg. Rest to-morrow and next day.

H. C. WAYNE,
[5.] *Adjutant-General.*

MANASSAS, *August 11, 1861.*

MY DEAR BLEDSOE: General Johnston informs me he has lately expressed as emphatically as he could in his communications with the Department his sense of a great need here for not less than double the present supply of artillery. This exactly accords with what I represented to the President and told yourself. In view of the fact and of the difficulties in the way of having carriages, &c., gotten ready in sufficient quantity and with requisite speed, I am more than ever satisfied that one of the first desiderata now for our success is a fit man in Richmond to preside over this definite work and give it his whole time. Pray submit it at once to the Secretary of War and to the President. Let the best man at once be had and at work. Something was said between us about my doing it. My choice is indifferent; for the best in my power I am ready to serve in any fit place, while on many accounts I prefer being with what has been my company and what I wish to make a battalion. The detail should of course be independent of any personal consideration; but pray ask the Secretary to have it promptly made in view of the exigency.

As ever, your friend,

W. N. PENDLETON,
[5.] *Colonel, &c., Chief of Artillery, Army of the Potomac.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 65. } HEADQUARTERS MONTEREY LINE, NORTHWEST ARMY, *August 11, 1861.*

Capt. George Jackson, with his cavalry, will keep the country well scouted in the direction of Petersburg. He will frequently send scouting parties as far as that place, and will make regular reports to the officer commanding at this post. The latter officer will see to the thorough execution of this order.

By command of Brig. Gen. H. R. Jackson commanding:

[5.]

MEADOW BLUFF, *August 11, 1861.*

General FLOYD:

SIR: I have the honor to report no material change in the enemy's position. More recent scouts indicate a somewhat less number at Summersville, but the admitted fact that they have six or eight cannon there shows the presence of a pretty large force. They hold all the ferries, show little symptom of attacking us, but are very active in the work of demoralizing the people and crushing out secessionism. I send Colonel Croghan's last letter as throwing some light on the enemy's movements.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
[5.] *Colonel First Regiment Wise Legion.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 248. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 12, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. On the arrival of Capt. F. Blodget, jr.'s, company of Georgia Volunteers at the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, it will, by the commanding general of that army, be equipped as light artillery to the extent of the means at his disposal. Any deficiencies will be made good by a timely requisition on the Department in this city.

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Manassas, Va., August [13?], 1861. (Received 14th.)

General SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: May I request you to send me as soon as practicable a general officer, or even colonel with a military education and some practice, to command the Louisiana brigade, which otherwise will never be able to accomplish anything. I have already applied for one or two officers for that position, but they could not be had. The last one I applied for as colonel of Provisional Army C. S. was Col. R. C. W. Radford, of the Virginia cavalry, formerly of the U. S. dragoons. No answer has yet been received. I also applied for Lieut. Col. W. H. Jenifer, Provisional Army of Virginia, to be made lieutenant-colonel of the Provisional Army C. S., so that he might take the command of my cavalry in Colonel Radford's place. I regret to have to report an unusual amount of sickness in this army corps—as much as 50 per cent. in the First Brigade (Bonham's). I must request to be informed also as to the relative rank of the brigadier-generals under my command.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

P. S.—Can it not be so arranged as to make General Longstreet second in command?

B.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS MEADOW BLUFF,
August 13, 1861.

General J. B. FLOYD:

SIR: I have the honor to ask your attention to the report of the bearer. Nothing new is offered except an increase of scouts toward Bowyer's Ferry, our spies having reported a Federal party there menacing the flank of our scouting parties. It is highly important that I should receive re-enforcements that our weary men may have an opportunity for rest and drill. The water will be so high for eight or ten days that the enemy in possession of all the ferries can strike when they dare, while we can only watch.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
Colonel First Regiment Wise Legion.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 249. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 13, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Capt. J. T. Rosser's company will proceed, as soon as transportation can be provided, to the White Sulphur Springs and join the army under Brig. Gen. H. A. Wise.

IV. The Daniel Boone Rifles, under Capt. Albert Covington, will proceed, as soon as transportation can be provided, to Manassas and join the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 13, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Manassas, Va.:

Your communication of the 7th instant in relation to field artillery has been submitted to the chief of ordnance, and returned to this office with the following indorsement: "Iron 12-pounder howitzers are being cast both here and at Rome, Ga." There will I hear be no lack of field artillery. Harness is now being made at various points throughout the Confederacy.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, August 13, 1861.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Manassas:

SIR: You are hereby informed that the President, by and with the advice of Congress, has appointed you a general (to take effect July 21, 1861) in the Army of the Confederate States. You are requested to signify your acceptance or non-acceptance of said appointment; and should you accept, you will sign before a magistrate the oath of office herewith and forward the same with your letter of acceptance to this Department.

L. P. WALKER,
[5.] *Secretary of War.*

UNION, MONROE COUNTY, VA.,
August 13, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE,
Valley Mountain:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 8th has only now been received, and I have the honor in reply to say that General Floyd, having moved his brigade west of Lewisburg, and receiving from a reliable scout in the county of Fayette information that the enemy which lately occupied Fayetteville had fallen back and united with the enemy's forces on the north side of the Kanawha, at Gauley, I deemed the further service of the militia called out by me unnecessary at the present and directed

their discharge, with instructions to hold themselves in readiness to answer a call at an hour's notice. I regret to say that a strong spirit of insubordination prevailed in three of the six regiments, and I am satisfied that a regiment of volunteers cannot be organized for twelve-months' service without a resort to a draft, and my brigade will have to furnish about 1,200 to make up her quota of 10 per centum of the white population. I am in hopes that an order for the draft may be issued at a very early day. I have received 1,500 muskets and ammunition from the Government, and in the event that the enemy shall move up on the Raleigh and Fayette turnpike, I will have the militia embodied immediately and make every resistance possible. The roads can be easily blockaded and the advance of the enemy checked until re-enforcements could arrive. I am still of the opinion that the enemy will not attempt to approach to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad on the south side of New River. I will inform you, general, by express of any important move of the enemy in this direction.

Your obedient servant,

A. A. CHAPMAN,
Brigadier-General, Nineteenth Brigade Virginia Militia.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY MOUNTAIN,
August 21, 1861.

Respectfully referred to General Floyd for his consideration, who is desired to endeavor to raise volunteer regiments from the loyal citizens south of New River and to arm them with the muskets sent from Richmond to General Chapman. Aid from the militia seems to be uncertain.

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 250. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., August 14, 1861.

I. The Daniel Boone Rifles, now under orders to join the Army of the Potomac, are assigned to duty with Colonel Wigfall's Texas battalion, serving with that army.

II. The Second Georgia Regiment, Col. P. J. Semmes, will proceed on Friday, the 16th instant, to join the brigade of Brigadier-General Toombs, serving with the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

VII. The orders heretofore given for the movement of Col. M. S. Stokes' regiment of North Carolina Volunteers to the Army of the Potomac are countermanded. That regiment will proceed at an early hour to-morrow to Aquia Creek and report to Brigadier-General Holmes.

VIII. The Second Georgia Regiment, Col. P. J. Semmes, instead of proceeding to the Army of the Potomac as directed to-day, will as soon as transportation can be furnished move to Aquia Creek and join the army under General Holmes.

IX. Captain Andrews' company of light artillery will proceed by railroad to Aquia Creek as soon as possible, and report to Brigadier-General Holmes.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 14, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of Kanawha, Camp near Lewisburg, Va.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of the 12th inclosing orders assuming command of the troops operating in Kanawha Valley, and a letter of General Wise's of the 8th as to the condition of his command. Your prompt advance will check the operations of the enemy and give time for General Wise's brigade to refit and join you, and will give courage to the people of the valley. I hope when all your forces are united you will be able to drive back the invaders. I am glad to hear that so large a force can be concentrated south of the Kanawha to oppose any attempt against the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. From reports received from General Chapman and Colonel Beckley, I feared but little opposition could be brought against such a movement, and therefore endeavored to gather a force at Wytheville. I had written to General Chapman to endeavor to form volunteer companies from the militia called into service, agreeably to the tenor of the proclamation of the Governor of the 19th ultimo. I understand that he has received from Richmond 1,500 flint-lock muskets with which they can be armed. Colonel Beckley in June last was authorized to raise a volunteer regiment, in which I fear he has made but little progress. A copy of my letter to him of the 8th is inclosed. I desire you to organize into regiments such volunteer companies as can be formed, place them under such officers as are available until their regular field officers can be appointed, and give them such directions as the service may require. Please report to me the progress made in their organization, their condition, and equipment; and also the names of all the field officers of your command, the regiments to which they are assigned, and deficiencies in their number, so that the latter may be supplied. I have not yet heard whether your third regiment has joined your brigade. With the force you may command south of the Kanawha a material diversion can be made on the enemy's right, and while threatening his center a successful attack might be made on his left. The movement on this line has drawn large re-enforcements from Summersville and Suttonsville, which will lighten your operations. The constant rains which have occurred the past fortnight have rendered the roads almost impassable, which has paralyzed operations in this quarter for the present. I have thought it probable that the extension of the enemy's force was intended to influence the elections in favor of the Peirpoint government. They will the more easily be dispersed. I regret to inform you that I have not a single cavalry arm for distribution. I have requested some portable forges to be forwarded to your command from Richmond. A letter from General Wise just received states that he is making good progress in organizing his command, and that the strength and condition of his troops are daily improving. He will join you as soon as possible and before he receives all his equipment, and give the most hearty and zealous co-operation in repulsing the enemy. I believe it was the intention of the President that the separate organization of his legion or brigade should be maintained, and it is unnecessary to state that it will only be necessary for your orders regulating its movements to be communicated to him. The troops serving with his legion can be continued or detached as the service may require.

I have the honor to be, with high respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

MARION, SMYTH COUNTY, VA., *August 14, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

DEAR SIR: I feel it to be my duty and my privilege, as a citizen interested alike with you in the defense of my State and of the South, to direct your attention to a point of attack and defense of peculiar interest and importance at this moment. The valleys of the Kanawha, New River, and Greenbrier are to be overrun and occupied by the enemy unless opposed and repelled by an adequate force. You are doubtless in possession of more accurate information than I am in reference to the forces of the enemy now occupying the valley of the Great Kanawha and of the forces under Generals Floyd and Wise in the Greenbrier Valley sent to oppose them. But if my information be correct our forces are less than those of the enemy and require re-enforcement as promptly as possible. They have not only to check the advance of the enemy, but ought to be strong enough to drive them from Virginia and to cut them to pieces in their retreat. Wise's legion and Floyd's brigade will do all that the same number of men can do to drive back and crush out an invading foe, but they ought to have force sufficient, if practicable, to advance at once into the Kanawha Valley and drive back and overwhelm the invaders before they, too, are re-enforced. I know that other points equally demand your attention, and that all are guarded with vigilance and energy. Permit me to say that the history of the world affords no example of the assembling of such an army in so short a time as you have concentrated and are now strengthening in Virginia. When General Lee was appointed to the command of the Virginia forces our military system was in a complete state of disorder and confusion. I felt relieved by his appointment of a painful dread of the consequences of such disorganization, and that we had a military head capable of restoring order and system and of giving efficiency to the uprisings of our people. He has not disappointed public expectation. But the great measure of strength and security to the South was the permanent union of Virginia with the Confederate States. Had she faltered, as Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri have done, and as even North Carolina, Tennessee, and Arkansas had done till she seceded, fearful and unequal would have been the contest. The secession of Virginia and her union with the Confederate States, if not the turning point in the destiny of the South, at least interposed her as the battle-ground between the North and the South. The South has not been unmindful of the obligation to come to her defense. For months her troops under your command have poured into Virginia daily. Thousands have passed and are daily passing along the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. The importance of this road to the South as a military road for the transportation of men and supplies cannot be overestimated. This road may be imperiled, perhaps destroyed, if the enemy be permitted to make farther advances up New River or the Greenbrier. They are in eighty miles of New River bridge. That ought to be guarded. Its destruction would greatly impede your operations. I look upon this road as the salvation of the South. In the possession of the enemy our communications with the west and south would be cut off. Besides, salt is an article of prime necessity to the Army and to the country. The enemy is in possession of Kanawha Salt-Works. Goose Creek Salt-Works, in Kentucky, will be of no advantage to the South. The salt-works in Smyth and Washington are the only manufactories of salt to which we can look. If the enemy should reach this region they would occupy that property. These considerations alone would justify large

re-enforcements to General Floyd. Others of perhaps more national importance make prompt measures for his re-enforcement imperative. The obvious policy of the Northern Government is to dismember Virginia by the line of the Alleghanies or Blue Ridge and to exterminate slavery west of that line, and to subjugate or exterminate the inhabitants. Having accomplished that, their plan is to continue their encroachments southward. They hope to hold Maryland, Western Virginia, Kentucky, and Missouri by conquest, even if the independence of the Southern Confederacy shall be maintained. The maintenance intact of the integrity of the Southern States is essential to the permanent security of our property and independence. My interest in a cause so dear to you and to every true Southern man will excuse the liberty I take of venturing suggestions of the necessity of re-enforcing a column of our Army which I know you look to with interest and anxiety. Besides, the men of Floyd's brigade are chiefly from this portion of the State, many of them my friends, and two of them the only male members of my family.

With high regard, I am, yours, truly,

[5.] JAMES W. SHEFFEY.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 251. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 15, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. The Twelfth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers, Col. J. J. Pettigrew, will proceed to Aquia Creek and report to Brigadier-General Holmes. The regiment will move as soon as transportation is ready.

VI. The Louisiana regiment of volunteers under Colonel Marigny will proceed to Yorktown and report to Brigadier-General Magruder.

VII. Captain Guy's battery of light artillery will be prepared for the field immediately, and as soon as transportation can be furnished will proceed to Western Virginia and report to Brigadier-General Floyd.

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

LYNCHBURG, *August 15, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I am here with a battalion of riflemen and one squadron of cavalry. The other squadron will arrive to-morrow, and a company of infantry in a few days. I have reported to Major Clay.

WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp six Miles west of Meadow Bluff, August 15, 1861.

Lieut. Col. ST. GEORGE CROGHAN,
First Cavalry:

SIR: You will, at as early an hour as practicable in the morning, join me in my march from this point to meet the enemy advancing from the Kanawha Valley. You will take care to have the same order published to any troops of the Wise Legion that may be at or in the vicinity of

Meadow Bluff. This is extremely important, as our pickets have had a skirmish with the advance guard of the enemy four miles from this point.

Your obedient servant.

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CAMP AT THE FOOT OF SEWELL,
Twelve Miles from Meadow Bluff, August 15, 1861.

Brigadier-General FLOYD:

I have the honor to report to you that I pursued the old State road leading to Bowyer's Ferry, by order of Colonel Davis, four miles beyond the top of Big Sewell, and within eight miles of the ferry. I there received information from our scouts that there are no Federal troops on this side of Bowyer's Ferry. I returned with my command to this point, blockading the road at several places on Big Sewell by felling of large timber, &c., making it impassable for wagons until removed. I have scouts extending to the top of Big Sewell now, who will report should anything of importance occur. My object in reporting to you is to know whether I shall remain at this point and keep this road guarded, or go to some other point. I have thirty men of my own company under my command. I will await orders at this place, should I hear of no enemy, and if I hear of any on this road I will meet them, find their strength, and report to you. Please give me instructions by the bearer.

I am, with high regard, your obedient servant,

JNO. P. BROCK,
Captain Valley Rangers.

N. B.—I will be pleased to hear from you in regard to my note to you of ——— date instant.

[5.] J. P. B.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF KANAWHA,
Camp Arbuckle, near Lewisburg, August 15, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. FLOYD:

SIR: I proceeded in the direction indicated by you, for the purpose of ascertaining the forces of the enemy at Summersville, and from the best information I could obtain, and which I considered reliable, their forces there are about 2,200; they have six small pieces of cannon at Summersville. I also ascertained that there were about 250 men at Sutton, a considerable number of whom are sick; they have one small cannon. Major Reynolds and the two other gentlemen who accompanied me kept on for the purpose of obtaining further information. The above is all the information I could obtain.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[5.] W. H. GRAPES.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 252. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., August 16, 1861.

* * * * * * *

X. The three companies of Virginia infantry at Fredericksburg, commanded by Captains Chandler, Braxton, and Parrish, and the

Maryland Zouaves, are assigned to Colonel Richardson's regiment, the Forty-seventh, and the four companies of that regiment at Fort Larry will be detached and formed into a separate battalion, to be commanded by Maj. W. N. Ward.

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 16, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, Manassas, Va.:

SIR: Your communication of 11th instant is received, and in reply I have the honor to state that hereafter all troops ordered to your command will be armed before being sent forward to you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 252. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 16, 1861.*

I. The Tom Watts Rebels, Captain Price's Alabama Volunteers, will proceed to Manassas as soon as transportation can be furnished, and join the Twelfth Alabama Regiment, Col. R. T. Jones commanding.

* * * * * * *

V. Capt. Thomas Taylor's company, the Congaree Troop, of Hampton's Legion, South Carolina Volunteers, will march as soon as possible to Manassas and join their legion, serving with the Army of the Potomac. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation for their baggage.

* * * * * * *

VII. Captain Flournoy's company of cavalry, Virginia Volunteers, will march as soon as possible to Ashland and report to Colonel Field, commanding at that post.

* * * * * * *

IX. Maj. John E. Johnson, Virginia cavalry, is assigned to the command of the cavalry companies serving with the army under Brigadier-General Holmes, to whom he will report in person as soon as he is relieved in his present duties.

* * * * * * *

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP ON SEWELL MOUNTAIN, *August 16, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: The retreat of General Wise from Kanawha has been every way productive of the worst results. It has dispirited our people and encouraged above all things the enemies of the Confederacy. The policy governing his action whilst there aggravates alike friend and foe. His retreat has been turned by General Cox to the greatest advantage. He is conciliating the whole population with great skill. But General Wise's retreat operates most injuriously on his own views

of what should be the proper line of policy for the future in Kanawha Valley. He cannot heartily or scarcely at all agree to any action which seems to be contrary to his own whilst there. To fight the enemy, particularly with increased numbers, on the ground over which he has retreated before inferior numbers would seem to acknowledge the retreat itself to be a blunder, or to enter the valley without a fight would be the strongest possible condemnation of the retreat. But to remain in quarters at the White Sulphur, with the whole northwestern portion of the State blazing with civil war, is what is not long to be endured. I have taken command formally, but his unwillingness to co-operate in a total change of his own policy is so great that it amounts practically almost to open opposition. Of course you must understand that I do not in the least regard this unwilling compliance of the general. I know perfectly well how to enforce obedience, and will, without the least hesitation, do it. There is no danger of a rupture between us, I think, but it would be far better to observe a certain and cordial co-operation amongst commands in the Kanawha Valley. Wise would serve zealously and cheerfully under General Lee, and more so with any one than with me. If General Wise's legion was ordered to join General Lee as soon as a well-appointed equal force could be sent to replace them with me, the greatest good would result from it. The force to replace Wise should, if possible, come from Kentucky. I think it could be made to tell beneficially upon the northern part of that State. I am forty miles west of the White Sulphur Springs, with an inadequate force. My own regiments are now scarcely half their strength from measles. Wise sends me his very grudgingly. My whole force with Wise's will not exceed 3,000, I think. But every consideration demands that we shall fight the invading troops whenever we shall meet them, which will probably be in a very few days. Our scouts, under Colonel Heth, had a skirmish with the enemy's scouts yesterday, and so had those under Col. J. L. Davis. The enemy is supposed to be in force about fifteen miles from this point, advancing upon Lewisburg. I doubt their numbers and their intention both at this time, but from a captured dispatch of Colonel Tyler to General Rosecrans (a copy* of which I send you), their plan certainly was to attack Lewisburg. The enemy, if they come as it is reported, will meet us within ten miles of the spot, in the midst of the most sterile and mountainous regions of the State. They are very actively engaged organizing the Peirpoint government. I will advance as best I can to the Ohio River, and with a good force of 5,000 or 6,000 men, under willing, efficient officers, I think the enemy can be driven out and that region be restored to the State. At present the confusion and disaffection there exceed anything imaginable. I will not trouble you with anything more pertaining to the force here, but hope a short time will develop clearly enough the policy best to be adopted to regulate the forces.

With the highest regard, I am, very truly, your friend,

[5.] JOHN B. FLOYD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 78. } HEADQUARTERS MONTEREY LINE, NORTHWESTERN ARMY, *Greenbrier River, August 16, 1861.*

Colonel Taliaferro will advance to this point as early to-morrow morning as practicable with the Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh Regiments

* Not found.

Virginia Volunteers, and Major Reger's command, leaving behind all of his officers and men who are not reported for duty, bringing with him four days' rations, if he has so much on hand; if not, bringing all that he has, with a full supply of ammunition.

By command of Brig. Gen. H. R. Jackson, commanding:

GARNETT ANDREWS,

[5.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FREDERICKSBURG, *August 17, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c.:

DEAR SIR: I have heretofore presumed to address you on subjects of grave importance to our glorious cause, and I hope I shall now be excused for a few suggestions which at this time seem to me to be proper and well-timed. Having been here in the vicinity of the Potomac for some days, I have heard it hinted (with what truth I do not know) that we are preparing an outfit for an expedition into Maryland at some point opposite or nearly opposite Aquia Creek, Mathias Point, or some point on the Lower Potomac. Now, sir, allow me to say that such an experiment, in my judgment, would be hazardous in the extreme. Suppose we should succeed in throwing 5,000 or 10,000 men (which is very doubtful) into Maryland by that route, what, then, would follow? I know that in that event we would count largely on assistance from the Marylanders themselves, but we must remember that they are divided, and that those who are with us are very far from being organized and armed in a manner to make themselves felt. Now, what would we do in such a strait as that? We could not return to our own shore, and if pressed by the enemy, as we would be, we would either have to fight until the last man was killed, or surrender, which would be as bad. But there is a way in which Maryland may be occupied at a very moderate expense of life, and that way is by the Upper Potomac. There the stream is narrow and there are no formidable difficulties. It may be approached by us almost anywhere, and if necessary we could even bridge it in a short time. But that would not be necessary, as we could establish a line of ferries for fifteen or twenty miles along its banks that would answer every purpose. The grand point is first to gain a foothold at some one place on the Maryland side and all the balance will soon follow. What of General Banks? He is a mere cobweb in our way. We can fight him if we choose, or we can let him alone if we choose, and still make our landing good on the Maryland side. If we decide to fight him we can choose our own way of doing it. We can either take him in the front, or rear, or flank, just as we may conclude to be best; but the main point is first to get onto Maryland soil. To do this successfully we must prepare the timbers for our ferries at a short distance from the river, within our lines, and haul them to the river and put them together. This caution is necessary to keep the enemy from knowing what is going on. In the meantime it will be necessary to greatly extend our lines and forbid all citizens from entering them. At the same time it will be necessary to administer an oath to each one of our men and officers that they will not disclose to any one at all what is going on in our camps. This is the only way by which the enemy can be kept entirely ignorant of our movements. In the meantime we might make some slight demonstrations at some other point to deceive him and mask from him our real plans. Add to all of this a rapid increase of numbers and the greatest

vigilance and activity everywhere, and in six weeks' time we will be prepared for offensive operations.

With an additional apology, and with the further suggestion that we must be very cautious not to approach the Potomac until we are ready to put our timbers together, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

[5.] J. MONTGOMERY PETERS.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION VIRGINIA FORCES,
Richmond, August 17, 1861.

[Gen. R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: The command of Camp Lee having been taken from me, and the other camps most seriously interfered with, so as that it is evident that I am not recognized with the full rights of a commanding officer, I most respectfully desire that I may be relieved from the order placing me in command of the troops in and about Richmond and be directed to await orders either here or at Winchester or Staunton. The withdrawal of the troops at Camp Lee reduces the forces to a mere trifle, and I am sure I can do no good by remaining in charge. Colonel Dimmock could with perfect ease command the other camps in addition to his present troops. I have made application for relief to Governor Letcher; but he says he has parted with the power, and the Confederate authorities have repudiated me altogether. I will thank you to let me have the order immediately.

With respect, your obedient servant,

TH. T. FAUNTLEROY,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army of Virginia, Commanding.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 17, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of Kanawha, Lewisburg, Va.:

GENERAL: From reports received from General Wise and Colonel Tompkins, I am led to believe that the volunteer regiments under command of the latter are peculiarly destitute of tents, clothing, equipments, &c. Should this be the case, I have to ask your attention to their condition and wants, and if possible, without detriment to the service, that they be provided before being again brought into the field. I would also suggest the propriety, should there be no overruling reason to the contrary, of allowing these regiments to serve together under the command of Colonel Tompkins. They were principally organized under the direction of Colonel Tompkins, and it may serve to promote their contentment and efficiency by retaining them under his command.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *Commanding General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 253. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., August 17, 1861.

* * * * * * *

V. The troop of Mississippi horse under Capt. W. T. Martin, now at Ashland, will march as soon as possible to Manassas and join the

Army of the Potomac. The quartermaster's department will provide transportation for their baggage.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 17, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, &c., Manassas:

GENERAL: The Secretary of War directs that your attention be called to the fact that no reports of the battle of Manassas have been forwarded to this office, and to state that before this it was contemplated that full reports would have been received respecting that engagement and its results. In consequence of the absence of such reports the Secretary is unable to meet the wishes of Congress, expressed in a resolution calling for all reports of the different engagements which have taken place since its adjournment at Montgomery.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Tyree's, August 17, 1861.

Colonel MCPHERSON:

SIR: In reply to your dispatch, I beg to assure you that the force you propose to send against the enemy from your regiment will be most acceptable. Bring them forward with all speed. The information received to-day, if reliable, is that the enemy are advancing in large numbers and are about twelve miles in advance of us, so promptness on your part is very important, as not much time can elapse before an engagement.

Very respectfully, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

RICHMOND, *August 19, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
Wilmington, N. C.:

You have been appointed a brigadier-general of Provisional Army in the C. S. service. Your appointment will be forwarded by mail. You will immediately assume command of all the North Carolina forces on the coast of that State.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

NEW ORLEANS, *August 19, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER:

Please send somewhere the Second Regiment of what was the Polish Brigade. They are depredating on the citizens, burning houses, &c.

D. E. TWIGGS.
[5.]

AUGUST 19, 1861.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

SIR: I have called, on behalf of several gentlemen from the Eastern Shore of Virginia, to hand you the accompanying memorial, and to ask you to be good enough to indicate an early day when they may receive your reply. It being after office hours I hand the memorial to the doorkeeper with this note, and will do myself the honor of calling again to-morrow.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM T. JOYNES.

[Inclosure.]

RICHMOND, *August 19, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

Mr. PRESIDENT: The undersigned, commissioners from the Eastern Shore of Virginia, aware of the imminent danger which threatens that exposed but loyal people, and deeply convinced of the great importance, not only to their own interests and safety, but also to the interests and honor of the Confederate Government, of defending that peninsula, contiguous as it is to several large and populous counties of Maryland, a majority of whose inhabitants are loyal to the Southern cause, and commanding the outlet of the waters of the Chesapeake, besides possessing a large and important trade and great domestic wealth, do most respectfully but urgently ask the attention of Your Excellency to the following memorial, which we are commissioned by our people to present to Your Excellency:

The people of that peninsula, isolated from their fellow-citizens, are without military organization, in great measure without arms or any means of defense against an enemy, who from the waters of the Chesapeake, commanded by the blockading force at Fort Monroe, constantly threatens their shores, and who has already twice essayed invasion by an armed fleet, each time inflicting damage and threatening the lives and property of the people, and it is greatly feared, especially since they have been excluded by General Magruder from the greater portion of the western peninsula, that that peninsula (the Eastern Shore) may be made the source of the enemy's supplies, and by a force, it may be, marching down through Eastern Maryland, and overawing those counties of that State, be at least occupied as winter quarters, if not permanently possessed by the enemy, who cannot fail to be aware of the great importance of the position; while, on the other hand, it is believed that if it could be even for a time successfully defended these populous and, to us, loyal counties of Maryland would furnish soldiers by hundreds flocking to our standard there, and would welcome our arms as the means of their own liberation.

Your petitioners further represent that exposed as they are, along the whole line of their coast, to attack at any moment, the people of these counties hesitate to volunteer unless they can have assurance of sympathy and aid from their Government, and an officer to command them whose military experience should give promise of an efficient organization to their otherwise undisciplined troops; but it is believed, without any doubt, by your petitioners, that should such an officer be assigned to their command, a brigade of at least two regiments of volunteers could be immediately organized in that peninsula alone. A partial supply of arms is already in the possession of the people, and it is hoped Governor Letcher may be enabled to increase the number.

Ordnance and ammunition in abundance have been either furnished already or promised them by the Government, and it only requires that a proper officer should be assigned to take command of operations and organize at once a system of discipline and defense. Such an officer your petitioners, in view of the importance of the interests to be either lost or defended, earnestly ask Your Excellency to assign to the defense of that peninsula, and in view of the difficulty of communication and the danger of delay we ask Your Excellency's attention at once to our petition and an early reply. Beyond this, and besides the volunteer officers which the peninsula would itself be able to furnish, there would be needed a captain of artillery for a light battery already on the Eastern Shore, and for instructor in the use of heavy pieces to be mounted in battery at assailable points, and an engineer officer for the erection of the necessary works of defense, &c. Both of these your petitioners are happy to believe they are able to designate to Your Excellency; both natives of the Eastern Shore itself, and anxious to aid in its defense; both of unquestionable qualifications, and neither now in the service, though both anxious to enter it. The names of these gentlemen, with the evidences of their fitness, will be presented to Your Excellency at once, provided Your Excellency will appoint to the general command such an officer as could organize our defense, without whom, indeed, neither of these gentlemen would accept this service, and our own unaided resistance would be utterly in vain.

Hoping that Your Excellency will, in view of the importance of this matter and the difficulty of intercommunication, permit us to receive your answer here and at the earliest day, we remain, Your Excellency's obedient servants,

R. B. WINDER,
Capt. and Assistant Quartermaster of Thirty-ninth Virginia Regt.
JOHN R. READ,
Z. L. C. WILLIS,
[4.] *Second Lieutenants, Thirty-ninth Virginia Regiment.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 255. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 19, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. The Vicksburg Confederates, Capt. R. C. Green, from Mississippi, as soon as they have received their arms and are equipped for the field will proceed to Manassas and join the Mississippi battalion under Lieut. Col. W. L. Brandon.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 129. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *August 20, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Brigadier-General Holmes, commanding the Fredericksburg District, will order Colonel Semmes' Second Georgia Regiment to proceed to Manassas, Va., and join the brigade of General Toombs, of which it forms a part.

XIX. Col. W. J. Clarke's Fourteenth [Twenty-fourth] Regiment North Carolina Volunteers will proceed on to-morrow to Staunton, Va., and thence to join General R. E. Lee, near Huntersville.

XX. Col. James Cantey's Fifteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers will proceed to Manassas, Va., on the 22d instant and report for duty to General Johnston, commanding.

XXI. Colonel Ward's Second Regiment Florida Volunteers will proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to General Magruder, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Wise, August 20, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: The regiments you speak of are undoubtedly illy provided in clothing and tents. Shoes I understand they have. I have not the slightest doubt of their being in better condition every way for the field than they were when making the campaign to and from the Kanawha Valley under General Wise. These regiments are composed of men from the region whither we are going, and they are extremely anxious to move forward; indeed hundreds of them refused to join in the retreat, and remained behind to defend their homes. A very considerable number of these men are ready for service, and for the kind of service to be demanded of them will prove to be invaluable troops. Added to this, the exigencies of the service demand, in my judgment, that these regiments be moved at once to the field, and I have so ordered peremptorily twice, and before I received yours of the 17th. I hope you approve of my course under the circumstances. We are advancing toward the enemy, who are said to be within eighteen miles of us. I am unable to form any satisfactory opinion of their numbers. I now suppose their purpose to be to carry out General Rosecrans' orders to march upon Lewisburg. I think we can prevent it.

With the highest respect, I am, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. HDQRS. ARMY OF THE KANAWHA, *Camp Preston, August 20, 1861.*

The Forty-fifth and Fiftieth [Virginia] Regiments, under command of Colonels Henry Heth and A. W. Reynolds, respectively, will leave this camp to-morrow at 4 a. m., and proceed in the direction of Gauley Bridge. The quartermaster of each regiment will have ready all the transportation under his command. The commissary of each regiment will furnish for the march all the provisions on hand. The same order is given the two squadrons of horse under command of Maj. F. A. Reynolds, and to the quartermaster and commissary of the same.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

PICKETT'S, *August 20, [1861]—2 a. m.*

Brig. Gen. J. B. FLOYD:

SIR: The enemy have 1,500 men stationed between Carnifix Ferry and The Meadows. Two hundred have crossed on this side, but whether more have crossed I cannot ascertain. My information is up to yesterday morning. My scouts have just returned from both the Saturday and Sunday roads, and have been nearly to their junction, which is not more than two miles from the ferry. It will be advisable to leave a force at both roads. A company of cavalry and a company of infantry will be amply sufficient to keep any force in check upon those roads if deployed as skirmishers through the woods. The roads are very narrow and easily obstructed. Cavalry can be spared easily for that purpose, as they are not of much value in these mountains. I would advise that the cavalry companies you intend to bring on to this point be those armed with sabers, as well as other arms. We may have to charge their guns, and cavalry without sabers for that purpose would be of little avail. None of my cavalry have sabers excepting Captain Pate's company, of which I have about twenty-eight men. I ascertained that the enemy stationed at Likens' Mill have a piece of artillery stationed in the road. I have carefully examined the country with a view of getting to the rear, but find it impracticable with my present force without great loss. I shall hold my present position by passing over the bridge at this place if attacked and taking up the flooring. I write more particularly at this moment to caution you about the Saturday and Sunday roads.

Respectfully,

ST. GEO. CROGHAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Cavalry.

You need have no apprehension about Chestnutburg road, as the bridge was destroyed by the enemy and the road so obstructed that they cannot pass without great difficulty and no little time expended in removing the obstructions; besides, I have a strong picket upon that road.

[5.]

RICHMOND, *August 21, 1861.*

General CHARLES CLARK,
Union City, Tenn.:

You will proceed to Richmond and await orders here.

L. P. WALKER.

[5.]

CAMP SHADY SPRING,
August 21, 1861.

Maj. Gen. ROBERT E. LEE,
Commanding-in-Chief:

SIR: Having been assigned to special service by General H. A. Wise to direct the operations of a body of militia, partly from my own brigade and partly from General Chapman's, with Caskie's Troop Rangers, in the loop of New River, embracing all of Raleigh County and part of Fayette County, I have formed a camp of instruction at this place, nine miles south of Raleigh Court-House, and have now a force of about

250 men from Fayette and Raleigh Counties, besides Caskie's Rangers, numbering forty-one. While awaiting re-enforcements from Monroe, Giles, and Mercer Counties in General Chapman's brigade, understanding there were four companies of volunteers newly organized and officered in the county of Mercer in the vicinity of Princeton, viz, two companies of cavalry, under Capts. Napoleon B. French and William Henderson French, and two companies of infantry under Capts. John Peck and John Dunlap, I repaired there with Doctor Stites, my acting surgeon, for the purpose of mustering them into my Thirty-fifth Regiment and consolidating and preparing them for the field in my camp of instruction without delay. These captains refused to be mustered into service, and the militia of Mercer having been called out by General Chapman's order at the same time, they and their men refused to march with the militia, disobeying the order of the colonel of the militia regiment to that effect. I am also informed that there is a company of infantry fully organized under Capt. William P. Cecil and two more companies now forming in the county of Tazewell and one forming in Giles County. General, I ask that you will send me explicit and positive orders for these several companies to repair without delay to my camp of instruction and be mustered into service. These companies are without good drill masters, and will require a good deal of attention to fit them for the field, even with the advantages and facilities of a camp of instruction, and the public service, in my opinion, demands that these companies be promptly mustered in the service. As soon as I am re-enforced by the militia from Monroe, Giles, and Mercer Counties, which by a dispatch from General Chapman will take place in a few days, I will advance toward Fayette Court-House and Cotton Hill, scouting, watching closely, and harassing the enemy, and co-operating, as far as the nature of my force will admit, with Generals Floyd and Wise.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

ALFRED BECKLEY,

Brigadier-General, and Colonel Thirty-fifth Regiment Volunteers.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,

Valley Mountain, August 25, 1861.

Respectfully referred to General J. B. Floyd, commanding Army of Kanawha, with copy of reply, who is desired to give such orders as may be necessary in the case.

R. E. LEE,

[5.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 130. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 21, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XII. The undermentioned brigadier-generals of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States are assigned to duty as follows, viz: First, Brig. Gens. Isaac R. Trimble and George B. Crittenden will proceed to Manassas, Va., and report to General J. E. Johnston, commanding the Army of the Potomac; second, Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley will assume command of the Department of South Carolina and the Coast Defenses of that State; third, Brig. Gens. Daniel Ruggles and R. H. Anderson will proceed to Pensacola, Fla., and report to General Bragg, commanding; fourth, Brig. Gen. Richard C. Gatlin will assume command of the Department of North Carolina and the Coast

Defenses of that State; fifth, Brig. Gen. John B. Grayson will proceed to Florida and assume command of the Department of Middle and Eastern Florida and the Coast Defenses of the same.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, August 21, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond:

SIR: I beg to report that the supply of quinine at this post is about exhausted, and it is absolutely necessary that a supply should be furnished, as the amount of sickness is frightful. Repeated requisitions have been made for this article, so necessary in this climate. I am obliged to send the Zouave Battalion to Williamsburg, and the Fifth North Carolina Regiment is scattered through the lower part of Gloucester, with the exception of 190 fit for duty of 1,150 strong. I am informed by the surgeons that there is no quinine in the Zouave Battalion, and none to give them. I inclose advertisement showing that 100 ounces are advertised for sale in Richmond, and understand that 10,000 ounces can be bought in New Orleans. Doctor Southgate telegraphed for 100 ounces for the use of this post, but received no answer. There has been one continual complaint to me from surgeons of the want of a due supply of the medicines necessary to this climate. I send Dr. P. E. Hines, chief surgeon of the hospital, to Richmond in the hope that his personal representations may produce some effect upon the medical department.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *August 22, 1861.*

General TWIGGS,
New Orleans, La.:

Order Second Regiment (called Polish) to this place. Put them temporarily under the command of some officer who can control them en route.

[5.] L. P. WALKER.

LEWISBURG, VA., *August 22, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

DEAR SIR: It was my purpose, as it would have been my pleasure, to have done myself the honor of calling on you on a late business trip to Richmond, through the personal introduction proposed by Mr. William H. Macfarland. Official engagements on his part interposed at the appointed time, hence the omission to do so. I make no doubt your time is overtaxed with many unknown correspondents, and it is with diffidence and becoming reluctance that I presume to address you. Providence has so far so auspiciously given success to Southern arms drawn for Southern defense against invasion by a foreign and hated

foe, and for independence of, and separation from, oppression, that the hope and solicitude is that similar auspices may still attend the efforts. It is, however, greatly to be feared that the forces under Generals Floyd and Wise, diminished considerably by sickness and physical exhaustion, may be inadequate to the objects committed to them. They have marched west of this some forty to fifty miles, but the falling back of General Wise some weeks past has been availed of by the enemy to advance to and occupy the positions of strength afforded about the junction of the New and Gauley Rivers, commonly known as Gauley Bridge and Cliffs. The facility of invasion by the enemy beyond the Ohio afforded by the Kanawha River, now swollen by frequent rains, is not, perhaps, duly impressed. This channel also enables them to transport easily to the head of navigation supplies, equipments, and munitions, and to what extent they have done so we are comparatively ignorant. Occasionally intelligence is obtained from their rear by some one leaving the Kanawha Valley, crossing out by Coal through Fayette and Raleigh, and bringing information to this place. We learn their force is larger than ours; that they have steam-boats above Charleston and over 200 wagons and teams. Does not this indicate a purpose, if not successfully resisted, to force a crossing over the intervening [*sic*]? Could our generals (Floyd, Wise, and Henningsen) have adequate reenforcements of fresh troops to the extent of two or three regiments hastened up the Central Railroad, they could make certainty doubly sure in not only holding their advanced position, but advancing and expelling the enemy, and perhaps capturing valuable munitions and provisions. If the enemy could be once sent over the Ohio I hardly think a reorganization would be effected for a return to the Kanawha. Of the vast column of Southern troops passing east over the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, could a regiment or two be dispatched from the most available point at or beyond Wytheville and pass through Tazewell, McDowell, Logan, and down either the Guyandotte or Coal Rivers, their approach would cause a perceptible retirement of all the enemy as far north as Petersburg. This is a demonstration that has seemed so efficient that many, very many, have been expecting it to be made, to the great consternation of the enemy. For if they did not retreat on such an approach in their rear, a capture of the whole, boats, wagons, teams, &c., might be the result. The whole country from the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad to the Kanawha Valley is sound and loyal to Virginia and to the South, and a large militia auxiliary on the way. It would prove so sad a disaster for this Central Western Virginia column to have to retire a second time and expose new territory, the Virginia Springs and Central Railroad, accessible to the enemy, that we hope it may be speedily guarded against. As I, a stranger, have unauthorizedly obtruded these thoughts upon your attention, I must justify the sincerity of purpose and conviction of judgment by reference to gentlemen who I have the honor to claim as acquaintances: William H. Macfarland, James Kaskie, esq., Jeremiah Morton, Hon. W. C. Rives, Hon. C. M. Conrad, and the merchants and bankers of Richmond.

Most respectfully, yours,

THOMAS MATHEWS.

[5.]

RICHMOND, *August 22, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Manassas:

The President directs that Col. W. W. Gordon's Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment be sent immediately, under Lieut. Col. John Echols, to

Lewisburg, there to recruit and join General J. B. Floyd's command near that place. Its withdrawal from your command will be replaced by a regiment from this quarter.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, near Summersville, August 22, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I have been able to cross the Gauley River and take post on the bluffs above the right bank. The forces in this neighborhood of the enemy having marched rapidly to the mouth of the river for the purpose of meeting a confidently expected attack from our people at Gauley Bridge, left this strong position undefended. Immediately upon hearing this I turned, and by a rapid night march was enabled to reach and cross the river and take position where I now am. The communication now between General Cox in the Kanawha Valley and the forces before you is completely cut off, and I will be able very shortly, I think, to move upon General Cox, when my remaining regiment and those of Colonels Tompkins and McCausland shall reach me. I wish you would send me, from some point not too far, for instance Newbern or Dublin Depot, three full well-appointed regiments to supply the place of General Wise's legion, which you would call to your own standard and make, no doubt, extremely useful and efficient. If I had this force I could quickly drive out General Cox with his present force from Kanawha or could move northward from this point to co-operate as you might direct with your own force against the flank or rear of the forces before you. I know nothing whatever of the position of yourself or the enemy in your front. I would be glad of any intimation from you in the manner in which any action of our people here could benefit your command. I think our position here and the movement of the militia west of Kanawha will force General Cox to abandon his present position in a short time, if not to retreat entirely from the valley.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 23, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: For your information I inclose herewith a letter* addressed to me by the agent employed in removing locomotives, cars, &c., from the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad to the Manassas Gap Railroad. I recommend that the railroad iron, telegraph wire, &c., be brought to Winchester for safe-keeping. The iron can be most usefully employed in connecting Winchester with the Manassas Gap Railroad. The wire is required in many parts of the country. An engineer should be designated to survey the route, and authority be given for iron and other materials taken from the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for the construction of the road from Winchester to Manassas Gap Railroad. The transportation of railroad iron from Martinsburg to Winchester by

* Not found.

horses will cost too much. Military protection should be given to the working party referred to. The militia at Winchester may be detailed for the purpose.

A. C. MYERS,
[5.] *Acting Quartermaster-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 23, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

Report by telegraph what Mississippi regiments are at Lynchburg and whether the two from Iuka or Corinth have arrived. It is understood that Col. D. R. Russell's regiment, which is one of the regiments referred to, is at Lynchburg. It is wanted to know if any companies of the other regiment have arrived.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *August 23, 1861.*

General JOHNSTON,
Manassas:

The President directs that you suspend action on the dispatch sent you yesterday relative to W. W. Gordon's Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment until further advised.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 132. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 23, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XII. Brigadier-General Carson will give orders to the Hampshire militia, serving with his command near Winchester, to hold themselves in readiness to co-operate with Col. Angus McDonald, who is acting under special instructions in that section of the State. Colonel McDonald will make timely requisition for their services, and will make such disposition of them as his judgment shall dictate.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, near Carnifix Ferry, August 23, 1861.

Col. G. C. WHARTON:

SIR: I am instructed by General Floyd to urge you to come on with all speed. He has needed your regiment for some time, but never so much as at present. He is here on the north side of Gauley with only his own people, and all help is very grudgingly rendered him. Do not wait to change your guns. You cannot have a more effective weapon than the musket, even with flint-locks. This is the opinion of General

Floyd, which I give as his. The character of the country is such as to greatly impair the advantage of guns of long range. Our fighting here will be in the bushes and from trees. For this no weapon is better than the musket, as either balls or buckshot may be used. Then come without a moment's delay. Our position is such that with the addition of your regiment General Floyd thinks that he can push his offensive action to any extent.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, near Carnifix Ferry, August 23, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. A. CHAPMAN:

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 20th instant, informing me of the embodiment of the militia of the counties of Monroe, Giles, and Mercer, and the movement of a portion of his force, has been received. I am, more than I can express, gratified at this intelligence. Your movement is very opportune, happening at the point of time when it was most to be desired and when the most valuable results may be expected from it. I have been within the last few days in hot pursuit of the enemy, with my scouts in daily skirmish with theirs, and invariably victorious. They made a stand on the Hawk's Nest. I halted my column within three miles of them, threatening an attack of their position to be made the next morning. Persuaded that this attack would be made, they withdrew their entire force from Summersville and this vicinity, and concentrated it at and about Gauley Bridge. Anticipating this move I withdrew my force and by a night march reached Carnifix Ferry, crossed, and am now in possession of the bluffs on the north side of the stream. The force of the enemy at Gauley and those operating against General Lee have been thus separated, cut in two, and their communication with each other entirely cut off. I have given you the outline of my movements that you may be able the better to judge of the importance, and of the move which you have made and of the advantage to result therefrom. Then collect your force at once and push on to some point on the Kanawha River, either at or below the falls, as your judgment may suggest. I will meet you there with my command on this side of the river, when we will push forward our action as circumstances may suggest.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Forces, &c.

P. S.—The Greenbrier regiments have not joined me. In accordance with my request they met twice, but as often disbanded without reporting.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, Nicholas County, August 24, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

MY DEAR SIR: This will be handed to you by my aide and friend, Colonel Jenkins, who is on his way to the counties toward the Ohio,

west of Kanawha, for the purpose of urging the people to make head against the invaders and co-operate with me against them. He will co-operate cheerfully with you in your plans already stated to me in your letters of the 17th and 20th. Colonel Jenkins is a man of high ability and decided military talent, who deserves fully your confidence as he enjoys mine. He is possessed of my views and plans and can explain them to you, and when he has you will see how important your movement will be to my success against the enemy this side the Kanawha. If you can promptly occupy Fayette Court-House or some good position on the Kanawha River I feel confident the enemy can be soon expelled from the valley of Kanawha and a feeling of security again given to our country.

Very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS COAST DEFENSES,
Wilmington, N. C., August 25, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Special Orders, No. 130, dated Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, August 21, 1861, and to report that in accordance with your telegram of the 19th instant I assumed command of the troops on the coast of North Carolina on the 20th instant.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, *August 26, 1861.*

A. T. BLEDSOE, Esq.,
War Department:

DEAR SIR: I write a few lines to say what I intended to say in person, but have been prevented from so doing by constant occupation and by the fear of trespassing on your time. On my way hither and since my arrival I have heard that reports very injurious to General Magruder were rife in this community, and that he is currently represented as being very dissipated. As these statements do him great injury, not only with the public, but must impair his standing at the Department, I deem it but justice to contradict them, and now do, most positively and upon my own personal knowledge. General Magruder, since his appointment as a brigadier-general, has not used intoxicating liquors of any sort, and has been as rigid a temperance man as Father Mathew himself. I address this note to you, not in your official capacity, but because you have it in your power to remove any injurious impression about the general, should any exist in high quarters. I hope that your duties in the War Office will not dry up your literary tastes. I was studying the Theodicy most carefully, with a view to swap a few ideas about it, when this necessary but infernal war took me from my books, my home, and everything that I love, to swelter in the pestilent marshes of the Peninsula.

Yours, very truly,

G. W. RANDOLPH.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, August 26, 1861.

Hon. JOHN TYLER, *Congress:*

SIR: Your letter of this date* in relation to the impressment of slave labor on the Peninsula has just been received, and I proceed at once to express the opinion of this Department on the subject. In times of war the necessities of the public service often demand departures from the ordinary rules of administration, and the cases you suggest can be justified only by such necessities. Of this the generals in command must, *ex necessitate rei*, be the sole judges in the first instance, and I should therefore exercise this power with caution and discretion; but, however urgent and obvious the necessity, the power should be exercised only in subordination to the ultimate rights of owners, and, therefore, certificates should in all cases be given to the owners, not only for the return of the negroes, but for reasonable hire. The Department will embody these suggestions in an official communication to the commanding generals in the Peninsula, where the impressments referred to seem to have been made.

With high regard, &c.. L. P. WALKER,
[4.] *Secretary of War.*

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, *August 26, 1861.*

Hon. JEFF. DAVIS,
President Southern Confederacy:

Permit an individual unknown to you, who is just returning from Wise's headquarters, at Sunday road, forty-six miles west of Lewisburg, to make a few suggestions "for the good of the cause." I know that I do this at the risk of sharing the fate of the poor wise man who saved the city and yet received no credit for it, and if I do I care not. And first, I would say (knowing what I am talking about) that the Kanawha Valley is too little to hold two generals, and that, moreover, there is no cordial co-operation between the generals. I would say, moreover, that those who are to do the fighting and the people through the country have not such confidence in the qualifications of the generals as will cause them to flock to their standard and remain and fight with spirit. Second. If Johnston or Lee were sent to supersede Wise and Floyd both, there would be an entire change in the aspect of affairs. I need not say more, "a word to the wise being sufficient." Third. If Lee and Johnston, being in command west of the Alleghany, should have leave to draw on Beauregard for, say, 50,000 men, if necessary, it seems to me and others that Western Virginia could be cleared out by the time your forty days run out. I refer you to Judge Crump, Mr. McConnel, and Rev. M. D. Hoge, D. D., if you should think it worth the trouble to ask them whether or not I am apt to know what I am talking about.

Very respectfully, JNO. B. I. LOGAN,
[5.] *Of Salem, Roanoke County, Va.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
August 26, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

SIR: In reply to your favor of the 20th instant I wrote you the letter which accompanies this and sent it by a special messenger.† The mes-

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 636. † See August 23, p. 250.

senger was not dispatched on the 23d. He, of course, did not have time to reach you before the date (24th) of your last. My communication will give you my views of the importance of your movement in embodying the militia and of the point on the Kanawha where they had better be collected. However, your action in the latter particular must be determined somewhat by circumstances, keeping in view as the ultimatum the union of my command and yours on the Kanawha. I ascertained late yesterday evening that the command of Tyler had taken position within three miles of me here. I determined immediately to engage him. I accordingly put my forces in motion about 5 o'clock this morning, met the enemy, completely routed and pursued them seven miles. My own loss was very inconsiderable—5 or 6 wounded and 3 killed. The loss of the enemy was 7. As far as at present ascertained 38 were captured. The number of their killed and wounded I have not been able to ascertain with certainty. The enemy are dispersed throughout the mountains for miles around the scene of action. I have sent scouting parties in pursuit of them, who will doubtless pick up a considerable number. I have within the last two or three days had no reliable information from Gauley Bridge. This victory is the more significant inasmuch as the command of Tyler was composed of what are reported to be the best troops which the enemy have in the west or northwest. They were certainly their brag men. The command of General Cox when last heard from was there and in vicinity.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 26, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Comdg. Army of Kanawha, Camp Gauley, near Summersville, Va.:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of the 22d instant, and am much gratified to learn of your prompt movement upon Summersville and the occupation of the right bank of Gauley. I hope you will be able to cut the communication between Generals Cox and Rosecrans. A threatened movement toward Suttonsville or the railroad at West Union would relieve your front and hold back re-enforcements from Tygart's Valley, where they are now drawing them. You must not, however, lose sight of the route through Lewisburg or jeopardize the railroad communication within reach of that point. The only re-enforcement now disposable is the Fourteenth North Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Clarke, intended for this column, but ordered to Lewisburg to report to you. This regiment, with your reserved regiments and those of Tompkins and McCausland, added to your present force, I hope will be sufficient for your proposed movement. Should you be able to drive back General Cox and leave a sufficient force in his front to hold him in check, a rapid movement northward, cutting the Parkersburg railroad at a vital and most convenient point, would materially lighten the operations of this column. At present with a part of its force it holds the head of Tygart's Valley; with another part the State road to Staunton. General Loring, commanding the whole force of the Northwest Army, has his headquarters at this camp. General H. R. Jackson holds his command where the Greenbrier crosses the Staunton road. The force of the enemy opposing this column of the Northwest Army is intrenched on the road passing from Huttonsville through this

camp to Huntersville, this side of where the turnpike branches to Staunton. The force opposing General Jackson's brigade is intrenched at Cheat Mountain Pass. An intermediate force of the enemy supports each of these intrenchments, with reserves at Huttonsville and Beverly. You will be able now to understand the relative position of the opposing armies, and to regulate your movements accordingly. The incessant rains and constant travel has rendered the road to Huntersville so difficult as to retard the advance of troops and supplies. A few clear days, if they ever come in these mountains, will remedy this evil; but as it has rained nearly every day since the advance to this position and is still threatening I do not know whether they can be calculated on.

I am, with high respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[5.] *General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *August 26, 1861.*

Maj. M. G. HARMAN,
Staunton, Va.:

The Fourteenth North Carolina Regiment was by direction of the President sent to General J. B. Floyd's command. It was a case of necessity, and its destination is not to be changed.

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, Nicholas County, August 26, 1861.

Brig. Gen. H. A. WISE:

SIR: The forces under General Tyler, which formerly held Summersville and this region of country, made their appearance in this vicinity last evening. I determined to fight them, and did so this morning at 6 o'clock. We beat and dispersed the whole force entirely, and have captured a good many prisoners, the exact number not known. I suppose this will give me a little repose for a day or so. You will not, therefore, send your regiment to support me as heretofore requested, but hold your position for the present aggressively toward the mouth of Gauley as you judge best.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 134. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, August 26, 1861.

* * * * * * *

III. Capt. Anderson Merchant, corps of artillery, will immediately proceed to Lewisburg, Va., and report for duty to General Floyd as chief of artillery and ordnance for his command.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Wilmington, August 26, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

GENERAL: Col. S. L. Fremont, First Regiment Artillery North Carolina Militia, has, by direction of Governor Clark, reported to me for duty. It is desirable to have his services as chief engineer of the defenses of the Cape Fear and the neighboring coast, and I respectfully request authority to muster him into the service of the Confederate States with that view. These defenses have been too long neglected; no time should be lost in resuming the works. Please reply by telegraph.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *August 27, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, Manassas, Va.:

GENERAL: Lieut. Col. John Echols' letter of August 16, 1861, in relation to his regiment, has been submitted to the President, who desires that you be informed that under the information received that the regiment had been chiefly raised on the southern borders of Western Virginia, he is desirous that, on account of its reduced state and from other urgent reasons, it should be sent to Lewisburg to be recruited, after which it will join the command of General J. B. Floyd, operating in that quarter. If there is no sufficient reason to the contrary, he desires this should yet be done, although he is reluctant to separate it from General T. J. Jackson's brigade, if that officer is particularly anxious to retain it.

I am, sir, respectfully,

R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MANASSAS, VA., *August 27, 1861.*

Capt. E. P. ALEXANDER:
(Care of Major Gorgas, Richmond, Va.)

CAPTAIN: I desire that you should call upon the President, with Major Gorgas, to represent to him that I have but thirty-five pieces of light artillery for thirty-five regiments of infantry, or one piece per regiment. Should we not be able to have additional light batteries, we must then supply their places with rocket batteries for the purpose of frightening the untamed horses of the enemy. We must also have an increase of cavalry, of which the enemy is very deficient. We ought to have here about 4,000 or even 5,000 mounted men for the purpose of charging on McClellan's batteries and raw infantry after our rockets shall have put them in disorder. Colonels Preston, Miles, and Chesnut may be able to help you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

Extract from a letter written to Mr. Davis by General Beauregard from headquarters, near Centerville, October 20, 1861.

Assured of the difficulties in getting field guns in any adequate number for the exigency, and convinced of the value of war rockets against

such troops as our adversaries have, I dispatched an officer of my staff, Capt. E. P. Alexander, last August to Richmond to consult and arrange measures with the proper departments. He saw the Adjutant-General of the Army on the subject, and received, I am happy to say, the most ample and cordial approval of the plan, and the Chief of Ordnance took immediate steps for manufacturing the rockets with the utmost celerity.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, August 27, 1861.

Col. J. G. HODGES,
Commanding Mulberry Point:

COLONEL: I herewith inclose an order* for your move to Mrs. Curtis'. The artillery start from here this morning. Should you need more transportation, please inform me how much is the least you can do with. If you are not able to move the whole of your command with what is sent, make two trips. The general desires that you will throw up works at once to command the channel and the landing. You will urge it forward. You are directed in case the enemy pass you either by Warwick Court-House or otherwise, to fall back to Mulberry Island, but if they approach up James River and attempt to pass up Warwick River, or to make a landing on this side, you will defend your position to the utmost. Four wagons will be sent loaded with provisions to Mrs. Curtis' farm this morning and six empty wagons to transport your command. You will please report what provisions you have on hand, and whether they can be sent by water to you; also report whether you have sufficient spades to make the work.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. B. COSBY,
[4.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 27, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Comdg. Army of Kanawha, Camp Gauley, west of Lewisburg, Va.:

GENERAL: Since my letter of yesterday I have heard that the Thirtieth Georgia Regiment was expected at Staunton, and have directed that it be ordered to join your command. This, with the Fourteenth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers, which you were advised was on its way to Lewisburg, will give you two well-appointed regiments.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 27, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: The forces under General Tyler which sometime since held Summersville and all this region of country, but which reached to the mouth of Gauley, as stated by me in my last communication, returned to this neighborhood night before last. Immediately upon ascertaining the

* Not found.

fact I determined to attack them, which I did yesterday about sunrise. They were posted about three miles from my camp in a commanding position, but our men made the attack with spirit and soon carried it. The enemy was completely routed, and the Seventh Ohio Regiment (three-year recruits) were scattered all over the country. The enemy's killed and wounded number upward of thirty men. Amongst the killed is a captain. The prisoners number over sixty, amongst them a captain and some lieutenants. We captured some of their wagons and hospital supplies. The result of this fight will enable me to hold this quarter of the country, I think, certainly, and to cut off effectually all communication between General Cox and the forces toward the north. Colonel Tompkins' and Colonel McCausland's regiments have come up, but both combined do not reach to 800 men. My force, therefore, is far from being very strong. It is very important, I think, to make the exchange of troops in the manner suggested in my last. It would produce a unity and promptness of action which would promote greatly the public interest, in my judgment.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 136. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 28, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. Captain Calhoun's company of South Carolina artillery, and those of Captains Carter, Courtney, Holman, Virginia artillery, will proceed to Manassas Junction, Va., as soon as practicable and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 263. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 28, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Capt. M. Vaiden's company, the New Kent Cavalry, and Captain Thornton's company, the Prince Edward Cavalry, Virginia Volunteers, will proceed by easy marches to Yorktown and join the regiment of cavalry under Colonel Johnston, now serving with the Army of the Peninsula.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,

[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 28, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: We have advanced across the Gauley, now near Summersville, and hold a position from which I think no force of the enemy

can drive us, even were they disposed to try it, which I think will hardly be the case. I find a great division of sentiment amongst the people in this quarter of the country; the Union feeling greatly strengthened from the belief that this quarter of the State had been finally abandoned to the enemy. It will require the presence of a strong force in the country to disabuse the public mind upon that point, which is absolutely necessary for complete success here. As we advance into the disaffected country it becomes more difficult to procure supplies with regularity and in sufficient quantities. To this end it becomes indispensable that we should have a brigade commissary in the field with us. I have recommended and urged very strongly upon the Secretary of War the appointment of a man for the place who is every way entirely competent. He is a captain of cavalry, John C. McDonald, bred a merchant and is possessed of excellent capacity and business habits, enjoys and deserves a spotless reputation, and is withal a man of fortune. I know him well and am quite sure of his entire fitness for the place. Captain Barton was assigned to duty with me at Wytheville and proved most efficient, but he tells me he is troubled with rheumatism and cannot take the field. Besides, I doubt whether he could arrange the business in this sparsely inhabited country. Captain Barton could be most advantageously employed at Bristol in purchasing supplies of bacon and flour, &c., through East Tennessee and Southwestern Virginia and shipping the supplies in every direction to the army. The point is a good one, and he is admirably fitted for it. Give me McDonald for brigade commissary and I think I can manage the business part of the army here both with satisfaction and some degree of economy. This is all the more important because supplies are hard, and the machinery to procure should be as complete as it can be made.

I am, very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, August 29, 1861.

Col. A. C. MYERS,
Acting Quartermaster-General:

SIR: Your letter of August 23, inclosing report of Mr. Thomas R. Sharp, agent, &c., for the Quartermaster's Department, and submitting recommendations based thereon, is received, and a letter relating to the same general subject has been received from Mr. W. L. Clark, president of the Winchester and Potomac Railroad Company. In compliance with your suggestion you are directed to order the transportation of the railroad iron, telegraph wire, materials, &c., referred to, to Winchester immediately for safe-keeping. So much of the railroad iron, &c., thus secured as may be immediately necessary to relay the tracks of the Winchester and Potomac Railroad may be disposed of to this company for that purpose, to be paid for in the manner proposed by Mr. Clark, provided it be satisfactorily stipulated that [there shall be] no delay in the transportation of troops, munitions, &c., in consequence thereof, and that the works shall be completed within a specified time, the contracts thus entered into to be subject to the approval of this Department. The Department is not willing, with only the information at present in its possession, to enter upon the construction of the proposed military road from Winchester to the Manassas Gap Railroad; would be glad, however, to receive further information on the subject.

You will please inform Dr. William S. Morris, president of the Southern Telegraph Company, at Richmond, of the existence of this telegraph wire and materials at Winchester, so that it may be made available for the construction of military telegraphs in different parts of the country as required. The commandant of the military forces at Winchester is fully authorized to furnish all requisite military protection to your agent in the prosecution of his work, as he may deem most expedient.

Respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
[5.] *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, August 29, 1861.

His Excellency Governor F. W. PICKENS,
Columbia, S. C.:

SIR: Your Excellency's letter of August 24, announcing the readiness and desire of the First Regiment South Carolina Rifles to come to Virginia, is just received. The Department is happy to receive your praise of the material and condition of this regiment, and requests you, as proposed, to order it to proceed at once to Richmond and report for duty.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
[5.] *Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, *August 30, 1861.*

Governor HENRY T. CLARK,
Raleigh, N. C.:

The President desires to know how soon you will have the regiments already offered by you organized and prepared to move to the coast of North Carolina.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *August 30, 1861.*

Commander-in-Chief JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

PRESIDENT: Whether you will read or not, I will write to you. I wish to write in behalf of a meritorious citizen, who I know by four months' constant intercourse with him has been shamefully misrepresented. I have now no other interest in him than such as my love of country inspires. The immediate cause of my writing is the report, probably true, which I have seen this morning, that the battery lately erected at Hatteras Inlet, on the North Carolina coast, has been stormed and taken by the enemy. If the report is not true, I do not doubt in the least that it will be taken before long unless an adequate force of men is soon stationed there. Between the 25th of May, 1861, and the 8th of June, General Grayson, who on the first-named day was commissioned a brigadier-general by the Governor and military board of North Carolina, made under their direction a tour of inspection of the

coast from Fort Macon to Oregon Inlet, inclusive. He made report to the Governor as directed to do. He advised an enlargement of the battery at old Fort Macon and the erection of batteries at Beacon Island, near Ocracoke Inlet, and also close by at Portsmouth; another at Hatteras Inlet, and another at Oregon Inlet. The battery at Beacon Island was to have about twenty guns, 32-pounders and columbiads, and eight at Portsmouth, opposite. The battery at Hatteras of twenty to twenty-four heavy guns, and Oregon fifteen to eighteen heavy guns, and six to nine on Roanoke Island, opposite the inlet. In addition he advised field flying batteries at Fort Macon and Hatteras, and probably at another point (his report is not before me and I write from memory, but I am sure of substantial certainty). All that he distinctly advised would not be effective without an adequate force of men, at least 5,000, to defend these batteries and keep the enemy from effecting a landing. The batteries were erected by skillful engineers, under the direction and frequent personal inspection of General Grayson, and much more rapidly than he was able to procure the requisite gun carriages after the guns were in place to be mounted. Instead of 5,000 men, only about 1,500 were ordered to the coast. No field artillery was supplied. Often did General Grayson urge the prosecution of the system of defense he advised, and even taunted the authorities with such remarks as that they had better have it done than soon to have to regret that it had been left undone. His advice was sober sense, and he was sober when he gave it, no matter who may assert to the contrary. No matter what his habits may have been before he went to Norfolk, it is not true that he was addicted to drunkenness or was drunk while in the service of this or that State. I have been constantly with him day and night, with the exception of a few intervals of two or three days at a time, and I not only know that his habits have not been such as I have good reason to know you have been told they were, but further, I know that I am not the man to have been associated with him in the service as his aide-de-camp if the reports to that effect had been well founded.

I have the honor to be, your fellow-citizen,

R. R. COLLIER.

[4.]

NEW BERNE, *August 30, 1861—12.30 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

The forts at Hatteras, with the garrisons, numbering 580 men, also Commodore Barron and Colonel Bradford, were captured at 11.30 a. m. yesterday.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 30, 1861.

Col. WILLIAM J. CLARKE,
Fourteenth North Carolina Infantry:

SIR: I sent you yesterday by messenger an order from the Secretary of War that you would proceed with your command to Lewisburg and report to me for duty from that point. With the order I inclosed a note to the effect that you would hold your column in Lewisburg and there

await further orders from me. In case this note has not reached you, I take this opportunity of saying that you will please halt your column at or near where this meets you until supplies can be furnished fully sufficient to support your people in our camp at this place. Supplies are mainly drawn from Jackson's River, and the distance is so great that transportation is very difficult.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha.

P. S.—If you have already halted your column in Lewisburg, you will please advance it and halt at Bunger's Mill, four miles west of Lewisburg.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, near Summersville, August 30, 1861.

Col. J. W. MASSIE:

DEAR SIR: I have not heard a word from you since your appointment to the lieutenant-colonelcy of my Third Regiment. To be sure, I have been on the march nearly ever since, but still I am anxious to hear from you, particularly as you were suffering from rheumatism at last accounts. I am not even apprised of your acceptance of the commission. Presuming, however, that you do accept, I suggest these views to direct your course. If you are fully able to undergo the hardships of this rough and trying campaign, you had better form your regiment at once; but if there is a doubt about your ability to do this, then you can be extremely useful if you would go to Wytheville and organize the Fourth Regiment and put it in complete condition to march. I learn through Colonel Wharton that eleven companies have already offered to join it. When ready, if you are able, you could bring it on to join me in the valley of Kanawha, where I hope to be before many weeks. I left Lewisburg to meet the enemy, supposed to be advancing from Kanawha in force, but except their pickets and scouts I did not meet them until I crossed Ganley near Summersville, where I am now. On the morning of the 26th I attacked the command of General Tyler, numbering about 1,500, as well as I could learn, and I defeated them completely, killing and wounding about 50 and taking 130 prisoners. This fight will have important results, as it cuts effectively the line of communication between the forces under General Cox on Kanawha, and those northward under General Rosecrans. As soon as my regiments come up, I will go on toward the Kanawha River and relieve, if possible, the region from the horrible thralldom under which it is placed at this time. The determination of the hordes of foreigners and others from Ohio who have overrun and now hold this country is very terrible. Thefts, plunder, arson, and rape are occurring every day. You can readily understand how the blood of a man boils at these outrages. Our people are cheerful and eager for the conflict and behaved with remarkable coolness and courage the other day in battle.

Give my love to your wife, and believe me, very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.

P. S.—Direct your reply to Lewisburg for Floyd's brigade; it will reach me. We have a tri-weekly mail connected with the army.

[5.] J. B. F.

RICHMOND, *August 30, 1861.*

Brigadier-General HUGER,
Norfolk, Va.:

News just received of the capture by the enemy of the batteries at Hatteras Inlet, N. C.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 266. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August 31, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Capt. W. S. Penick's company Virginia Volunteers, this day mustered into service, will be immediately armed by Col. Charles Dimmock, and will then proceed to Williamsburg, there to join the battalion under Maj. E. B. Montague. Their equipments will be furnished by the Ordnance Department.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 31, 1861.

Col. G. C. WHARTON:

SIR: General Floyd has this evening received intelligence that the enemy have left Gauley Bridge and are advancing upon him at this place with full force. He accordingly orders you with your regiment to join him at this point with all dispatch.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

CAMP FAIR GROUNDS,
Winchester, Va., August 31, 1861.

Hon. JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

DEAR SIR: We, a portion of the officers of the Seventh Brigade Virginia Militia, would most respectfully suggest to you the condition of the militia of this the Seventh Brigade, and we feel assured that your intelligence will not permit these suggestions of your neighbors of the Valley of Virginia to be construed into presumption on our part, or as having been written in any spirit of dictation, but are addressed to you as the Chief Magistrate of our State, knowing that you will very readily comprehend the grievances of which we complain; and being equally well assured that it will be your pleasure, as far as you can consistently with the interest of the State and the South, to render us the relief asked for. Now, as to facts. It cannot have failed to have been observed by you that the Valley of Virginia has perhaps furnished a greater number of volunteers in proportion to the strength of her militia than any other portion of the State; that every effort has been made, and successfully, too, to raise volunteers to defend our rights; that in all the counties in the Seventh Brigade the courts not only

made provisions to uniform the volunteers, but to support the families of the patriotic men who volunteered and whose families were not in a condition to support themselves; that our citizens have in every way contributed liberally to the relief of the soldiers passing through our valley, and our doors have been thrown open and the wounded and sick of the army assigned our best rooms. We have freely sent our wagons and horses and our sons to the field of battle, and in doing all this we feel that we have done nothing but our duty. Eight weeks ago, in the midst of our harvest, a draft was made for two regiments. We laid down our sickles and left our wheat to be destroyed to hasten to the defense of our Confederate flag. Two weeks subsequent to that, by your proclamation we cheerfully came forward, leaving our valley almost depopulated, to aid those that were already on the field of battle, and still not a murmur was heard. And now that the season for preparing for another crop, the season really that our wheat should be in the ground, has arrived, we naturally feel that our families, which heretofore have not known the pressure of want, must prepare to be placed in a destitute condition and the extreme poor to suffer greatly. In view of all these facts, we would suggest that if it is possible to permit the militia of the Seventh Brigade to return home for the present that you will do so. While it affords us pleasure to say that the Seventh Brigade responded so promptly and patriotically to your call, we regret to say that the brigade in which we are now stationed has failed to any great extent to respond to your call, and that instead of being ready to obey the call of the Governor promptly and coming forward to defend their own town, the very town that we are now defending, they are quietly pursuing their usual avocations; and now if we should be relieved so far as to require a small portion of the militia to be in service at this time, could not those who have so patriotically responded to your call be relieved and the necessary number be raised out of that brigade which has only partially responded heretofore? We would also suggest that any relief you can render us be extended us as soon as possible, for reasons entirely familiar to yourself.

JAS. H. SIBERT,
Colonel Third Regiment Virginia Militia.
JOHN W. SIBERT,
Major Third Regiment Virginia Militia.
JOHN H. NEWELL,
Major Third Regiment Virginia Militia.
MANN SPITLER,
Colonel Second Regiment Virginia Militia.
THOMAS BUSWELL,
Lieutenant-Colonel Second Regiment Virginia Militia.
CULLIN W. FINTER,
Major Second Regiment Virginia Militia.

[5.]

BROOKE'S STATION, *August 31, 1861.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

MY VERY DEAR SIR: I sincerely hope you will excuse the liberty I am about to take of writing directly to you, but my deep anxiety for the safety of my home will, I trust, plead my excuse. If Hatteras has fallen, the danger is incalculable, and as it shows the utter absence of commonest judgment and forethought, I tremble for its sequel, unless you will send a competent officer there to command. My excellent

friend General Gatlin, though perfectly devoted and true of heart, is as ignorant as I was of the necessities of that important frontier, and there is no one there of military acumen with whom he can advise and consult. It is with the greatest diffidence that I make a suggestion to you, but I am obliged to think that the energy, science, and industry of General Whiting, together with his intimate acquaintance with the whole coast, point to him as the proper commander to guard against further injury in that quarter.

Sincerely hoping that the constant prayers of our whole people for your life and health may be heard, I am, my dear sir, yours, most faithfully,

[4.] TH. H. HOLMES.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, August 31, 1861—12 m.

Col. G. C. WHARTON:

SIR: General Floyd has received reliable information that the enemy are in full force advancing upon him from Gauley Bridge. The scouts sent out report that he is within ten miles of this point. You will, then, hurry on with your regiment with all speed. General Floyd has written to General Wise for re-enforcements, with no certainty, however, that they will be sent. Then, come on.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, August 31, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Comdg. Army of Kanawha, Camp Gauley, near Summersville, Va.:

GENERAL: I take great pleasure in congratulating you on the dispersion of the forces of General Tyler and the handsome victory gained by a portion of your command. If it will result in cutting the communication between Generals Cox and Rosecrans, it will be of effectual service in future operations. To do this it will be necessary to call to you all of your force that can be spared from your center and such aid as can be obtained from the loyal militia. A movement of the troops south of New River to a favorable point of the Kanawha will cause the retirement of General Cox from Gauley Bridge and enable you to unite your troops for an effective blow. I understand that the North Carolina and Georgia regiments that have been ordered to join you are on their march.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

EXCHANGE HOTEL,
Richmond, September 1, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: After leaving you this morning, through Hon. Mr. Avery, of our State, I was introduced to Captain Ingraham and requested to make explanations in regard to the coasts and inlets of North Carolina. Finding in his office a map of the coast, I was enabled to make the necessary

explanations and my own views intelligible to him through the aid of this map. Captain Ingraham gave close attention to the subject, and possesses all the information on the subject of our defenses and my own views, as well as all the facts connected with the invasion, which I was able to convey with fullness of detail. I could not do this as satisfactorily in writing and without a chart, and hope this mode of communication will be accepted in place of a written statement which you requested. I beg to refer you to Captain I[ngraham] for details. The people of Eastern North Carolina are deeply concerned at the hostile descent made on their shores, and in doubt as to its ulterior objects. They hope the Government may be able to arrest further progress inward, and soon expel the fleet from our sounds and inland waters. I have been commissioned by the citizens of the two counties of Perquimans and Chowan (situated on Albemarle Sound) to visit Richmond and make this communication to the public authorities.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. ELLIOTT,

[4.] *Of Hertford, Perquimans County, N. C.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 1, 1861.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED BECKLEY:

SIR: Your favor of the 29th ultimo to General Floyd has been received. In reply I am instructed by him to say that your plans of operation therein stated he doubts not are good, under the condition that the enemy will continue to hold their position at and about Gauley Bridge. But he is persuaded that they will not do this, and the best course for yours and the command of General Chapman to adopt is to push forward your columns below the Falls, to or as near Charleston as you can. As to his reasons for the above opinion and suggestions, he refers you to Colonel Jenkins, one of his aides, who has been instructed to communicate with General Chapman upon the subject and to lay them before him.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding Army of the Kanawha:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

EDENTON, N. C., *September 2, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: The loss of the forts on our coast renders it important that the towns on the waters of the Albemarle Sound should be placed in a condition of defense. This place is one of great importance, being in the heart of the richest agricultural district in the State, and would be a rich conquest to our enemies. The object of this is to beg of you to detail a gentleman to visit our place and give us some suitable plan of defense, the mode of erecting batteries, &c., and also to inspect some old guns which we have here. We would be highly gratified if you can let us have some good guns from the Norfolk navy-yard, or any other place that they can be spared. Our citizens are willing to pay all the expenses that may be created in the defense of this place. So soon as I heard of the disaster at Hatteras I dispatched one of my

steamers down the sound to see what aid she could render, and it turns out that it was most fortunate that I did so, as she has been hard at work bringing the guns and troops from Oregon [Inlet] to Roanoke Island, where they are now throwing up defenses. I, together with other gentlemen, leave here early in the morning to ascertain what is needed, and it is our purpose to supply everything that we can. The number of prisoners taken at Hatteras is about 650; only seven men were killed (as known certainly). It is needless for me to say that I would not trouble you did I not know how important it is to keep back the enemy. Nor would I at this time ask you to detail a competentperson to visit our place for the purpose alluded to were it not of vital importance to the country.

With highest respect and consideration, I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

TH. D. WARREN.

[4.] [AND OTHERS.]

HEADQUARTERS NINETEENTH BRIGADE,
Fayetteville, Fayette County, September 2, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Forces of the Kanawha Valley:

GENERAL: I have the honor of reporting to you that I reached this point last evening with four regiments of my brigade, numbering about 1,500 reliable men—about as well drilled as volunteers usually are, and I have great confidence that they will perform their work equally as well. They have moved this morning to the foot of Cotton Hill, and if possible will pass over it to-day. I have understood that a large portion of Cox's command have moved up Gauley to attack you—of course you will repulse him and he will fall back to the mouth of Gauley, where he will be very strongly fortified—and it will be very difficult to drive him from the position unless you could send us to this side of the river two field pieces, which we could use with great effect from a high hill which commands the enemy's encampment at the distance of about one mile and a quarter, as I have been informed. General Beckley's command united with mine numbers 2,000 or more, and you could greatly benefit us by sending us two cannon with a few men to man them. We could then force our way if need be to Charleston, on the south side of the river, and unite our forces with you at that point; but as you have viewed all the grounds and have your plans laid out, you can inform me what I should do, and if within the power of my command it shall be done.

I am, general, with the highest regard, your obedient servant,

A. A. CHAPMAN,
Brigadier-General Nineteenth Brigade.

P. S.—I have ordered the two regiments of Greenbrier to report to you immediately for service.

A. A. C.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 2, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. A. CHAPMAN:

SIR: Your favor of this date has just been received. The information therein reported affords me much gratification. I am pleased to

know that you have under your command so large a number of troops. Your operations in every particular meet with my approval. They have been prompt, judicious, and furnish the confident expectation that the militia under your command will prove themselves entirely adequate to the work before them. I have received information, which is reliable, that a considerable force of the enemy have collected in Sutton. Whether it be their plan to attempt to re-enforce Cox at Gauley Bridge or to unite with him in an advance upon me from that point I have not been able to ascertain. I shall watch their movements with all vigilance and shape my action somewhat accordingly. However this may be, you can render most essential service by pushing your forces on to Charleston and by embarrassing, checking, and destroying, if you can, the navigation of the Kanawha, thus holding Cox in his present position at Gauley or thereabouts, or drawn off to Charleston. To effect this you should have some artillery. This is at present not within my power to furnish you. The pieces which I have belong to the legion of General Wise, with two exceptions. I have, however, been officially informed that two batteries have been sent and are at this time probably at the White Sulphur. When they join me I shall, if it be possible, supply the deficiency which you so much feel and which I know stands in the way of the successful consummation of your plans. In the meantime I shall communicate with General Wise on the subject and if he can spare one or two pieces they shall be sent you.

Your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
September 3, 1861.

To all whom it may concern:

Having learned that my advance into this portion of the State has been made the ground by certain citizens for abandoning their homes, and of alarm to others, I feel it due to myself, to the cause which I represent, and to them to make the following statements: I have come among the people of my native west in vindication of the political supremacy of the State, of her right to govern her people in her own way as determined by her own constituted authorities. It is a fundamental principle of all free governments that liberty of thought and of opinion should be respected. Nowhere is this principle more fully recognized and more sacredly regarded than in this State, and no one is less inclined to depart from it in the present state of political troubles than I am. But the distinction must be drawn between the entertainment of an opinion and its expression in act. The former is in itself harmless; the latter may be criminal, and must be dealt with according to its character. These plain facts, when applied to public sentiment in this portion of the State, lead to the following conclusions, by which I intend to be governed in my official action toward my fellow-citizens in the State with whom I may be brought in contact: No man shall be held responsible for having cast a Union vote, but inasmuch as the people of Virginia have, by an unprecedentedly large majority, decided in favor of the Confederacy, it behooves every good citizen to yield obedience to their decision. Our enemies are upon our soil. If there be any citizen of the State so unpatriotic as to think with them, he shall not be disturbed in his opinion so long as he may not give

them aid in the consummation of their purpose. But as soon as, by act or otherwise, this sympathy shall manifest itself in helping the invaders of the State in their plan to subjugate and enslave it, then it becomes an act of open treason, criminal in the highest and most odious sense, and shall be punished by all the means I can command. To all those called Union men who have never given aid and comfort to the enemies of their State, but who have silently entertained their opinions, I appeal to remain quietly at their homes in the pursuit of their business, with the assurance that neither they nor their property shall be disturbed in any particular, but that they shall, to the extent of my power, be defended in the enjoyment of all the rights pertaining to the most loyal citizen of the State. On the other hand, to all such as have put up their opinions against the authority of the State, who have aided and abetted its murderous invaders in their attempt to subjugate it, by lending them their services in actual warfare upon it, and by piloting them in their march of invasion, to them I say that the sooner they leave the State forever the better for them, for if arrested in such acts of treason they shall be regarded as traitors and punished accordingly.

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 3, 1861.

Maj. I. B. DUNN:

DEAR SIR: A very large force is certainly concentrating at Suttonsville and a portion of it advanced in this direction day before yesterday. All appearances are that the enemy intend to gather all their available forces immediately for an attack upon me here. This renders it necessary for me to concentrate with all possible dispatch the forces under my command to meet them. They can bring certainly between 7,000 or 8,000 men here in three days; to meet which force I can oppose only about 2,400 men, all told. You see from this the absolute importance of bringing to my side all the available force I can command. The three regiments on the road and the batteries ought to be brought up with all speed, but bread is essentially necessary for this, and we must have fifteen days' supplies of flour before we can do anything more than sit quietly here, living precariously from day to day. If I had the flour and the regiments up I would move into the valley of Kanawha to-morrow, and such a move would be productive of the greatest and most beneficial results to the whole country and would render Greenbrier as secure as Russell or Grayson. Appeal to the patriotism of the people to furnish transportation for full pay—surely, we can get it—but if nothing else will do, the safety of our army will require us to press transportation. You know how disagreeable this would be to me, but necessity knows no law in this case. General Davis, I am sure, will and can be of the greatest service to you, and you can command his services to the fullest extent. Write to me fully about the condition of things and keep me fully advised by every opportunity. If necessary send me special couriers whom you can take from the cavalry.

I am, yours, truly,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

RICHMOND, *September 3, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

Information is brought here that the commanding officer at Fort Macon intends to abandon that place. You must prevent this at once at every hazard and with all your means.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 143. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 4, 1861.*

I. Brig. Gen. Charles Clark, Provisional Army, will proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 4, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE,
Staunton, Va.:

GENERAL: Your several communications were duly submitted to the President, who has read them with much satisfaction and fully approves of all you have done. He has not ceased to feel an anxious desire for your return to this city to resume your former duties, even while satisfied of the importance of your presence in Western Virginia so long as might be necessary to carry out the ends set forth in your communications. Whenever, in your judgment, circumstances will justify it, you will consider yourself authorized to return.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *September 4, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

I have just returned from Fort Macon. The idea of abandoning it has never been entertained. It is in good condition for defense, and will hold out to the last. No enemy has as yet appeared before it.

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
New Berne, September 4, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, &c., Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of yesterday relative to Fort Macon was replied to this morning by telegraph, but I must be permitted to remark that the person giving the information is devoid of all truth. The post

is commanded by Lieut. Col. J. L. Bridgers, North Carolina State Troops, who as a captain at Bethel was specially distinguished for gallant conduct. No doubt but that he will display the same courage whenever occasion calls for it. The garrison is made up of raw troops, unaccustomed to service at heavy guns. They know the manual of the piece, and are active in their efforts to learn their duties. With the assistance of good artillery officers they will in a short time be fit for any emergency. The fort cannot be taken unless by regular siege, and even then is capable of being defended for a long period. I have no apprehensions about it. The enemy do not appear to have attempted to come into the sound, at least had not up to Sunday evening. It is believed that they have strengthened Fort Hatteras on the western side, so that it will be difficult to recover it, particularly as they keep quite a naval force near at hand. The naval forces here consist of two inferior steamers without screws, and one of them too dull a sailer to be of any service. I am compelled to get up a private expedition to reconnoiter the enemy. One will leave here to-night and will return to-morrow evening. I am engaged in fortifying the Neuse and Pamlico Rivers, and understand indirectly that a force has been sent from Norfolk to Roanoke Island to protect the northeastern counties. For the protection of the country lying on the Pamlico Sound a number of gun-boats are absolutely necessary and should be placed upon it without delay. The counties of Tyrrell and Hyde are very fertile and are penetrated by so large a number of navigable creeks that it would require a very large number of troops and batteries to secure them from pillage. I would be glad if you would bring this subject to the notice of the President, also the necessity of establishing telegraphic communication between Goldsborough and Fort Macon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

RICHMOND, *September 4, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

J. R. Anderson, formerly an officer of Corps of Engineers, U. S. Army, has been appointed brigadier-general, to report to you to take charge of the Coast Defenses of North Carolina.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, September 4, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Comdg. Army of Kanawha, Camp Gauley, West of Lewisburg, Va.:

GENERAL: The difficulty of procuring salt for this command induces me to inquire whether a supply can be procured from the Kanawha Valley. We could send wagons to Lewisburg if you could cause it to be delivered there. If you are able to control the road north of Summersville salt might be obtained from the works near Bulltown, eighteen or twenty miles north of Suttonsville, if it cannot be procured from your front. There is a road from Summersville through Stroud's

Glades to the Back Fork of Elk River, extending along the mountain ridge till it crosses the range of Rich Mountains; thence north of Elk Water Run to the Huttonsville turnpike. It is reported to be traveled by wagons as far as the settlements in Stroud's Glades, and is then but a horse path till it reaches Brady's gate on Elk Water Run. The portion along the mountain ridge admits of easy passage. It strikes the Huttonsville turnpike just in front of the enemy's position on that road, and is about fifty-five miles in length from Summersville to that point and about the same distance to this camp. To reach this camp you must take a path up the Dry Fork of Elk to the Huttonsville turnpike in rear, or after passing Congress Mill take a path to the right leading to the Huttonsville turnpike about four miles in our front. The latter is the better route. My object in calling your attention to it is that it may be convenient for your messengers and scouts to communicate with this column in this way, and also to apprise you of a route accessible to your rear by the enemy in Tygart's Valley. He has within two days past moved a force, supposed to be a regiment, to near the head of Elk Water Run. A regiment of this command is observing it within striking distance. I find it impossible to obtain reliable information of the strength of the enemy in our front or that may be in reserve to his rear within supporting distance. Has any been received by you?

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 4, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I have been detained here for a week for the want of flour, otherwise our people would have been in the Kanawha Valley about twenty miles below the falls, where General Cox is posted. If I can accomplish this I think General Cox will be compelled to fall back from his present position and fight us on such ground as we choose. I am looking anxiously for the three regiments and the artillery now coming on to join me; their presence is greatly needed, as my own regiments are reduced more than a third from sickness, whilst those of Colonels Tompkins and McCausland together number only 600 men. I had only about 1,200 men all told until joined by the regiments above spoken of, who reached me some days after I crossed the river and established myself here. My Third Regiment came up day before yesterday, and when the others reached me I hoped to have a sufficient number of men for any emergency likely to arise. I learn from scouts that the enemy is in possession of Suttonsville with three regiments of infantry and some horse. It is also reported that they have captured many and shot some of the country people for alleged charges upon which they were never tried. This has produced much alarm and indignation amongst the people. It is asserted by persons who were present at a public meeting called by the enemy, to which all the citizens were invited and termed a free day, that the colonels of regiments in public harangues declared that if the citizens did not stop firing upon their scouts they would turn loose their troops to plunder, murder all ages and sexes, and to lay waste the country with fire. Of these declarations I have no doubt. I send this dispatch through to you on the right bank of Gauley by an active, intelligent man, as an experiment,

to see if a quicker and more certain route for communication cannot be established by that way. He will be able to give you much information about affairs in this part of the country.

With the highest respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 144. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 5, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Lieut. Col. J. M. Jones, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army; Second Lieut. Henry Bryan, Confederate States Infantry, and Second Lieut. H. M. Stanard, aide-de-camp, will report for duty to General Magruder, commanding, Yorktown, Va.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS.

[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MANASSAS, *September 5, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Centerville, Va.:

DEAR GENERAL: Colonel Miles informs me that the flag committee voted down any change of our flag by a vote of four to one, he being alone in favor of it. I wrote to him then to propose that we should have two flags, a peace or parade flag and a war flag, to be used only on the field of battle; but, Congress having adjourned, no action will be taken on the matter. How would it do for us to address the War Department on the subject for a supply of regimental war or badge flags, made of red with two blue bars crossing each other diagonally, on which shall be introduced the States, the edge of the flag to be trimmed all around with white, yellow, or blue fringe. We would then on the field of battle know our friends from our enemies. I send you herewith a letter* written yesterday to General Cooper. It would seem that the small-minded politicians and newsmongers about Richmond cannot understand that we should be able to get along harmoniously together. To prevent any evil consequences resulting therefrom I thought it was advisable to write said letter to Cooper.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

Perhaps the rumor is due to my having sent my ordnance officer to Richmond to hurry up all the artillery and war-rocket batteries he could possibly get. Let us each get all that we can of both, and then we will see about equalizing them to our forces. The latter can be done so likewise, if you desire it, when re-enforcements shall have stopped coming.

G. T. B.

[5.]

---

*Not found.

RICHMOND, *September 5, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Yorktown:

It is highly essential that Commander W. C. Whittle, in charge of your batteries, should be sent to Fort Macon if you can spare him. Reply immediately.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 5, 1861.

General R. T. BOWEN:

DEAR SIR: In accordance with instructions received from General Floyd, I inclose you copy of a letter received from General Chapman. From this letter you are informed of the movements of the enemy in certain portions of our State. General Chapman thinks it important to the public interests that the militia of Tazewell, Buchanan, McDowell, under your command, should be at once embodied. In this opinion General Floyd fully concurs, and instructs me to say to you that you will proceed to embody the militia under your command as soon as possible after receiving this. When you have done so, you will at once report to General Chapman. It may be proper to state that General Floyd is in almost daily communication with General Chapman, and hence your movements will be made known to General Floyd through General Chapman.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding Army of the Kanawha:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS NINETEENTH BRIGADE,
Cotton Hill, Fayette County, September 5, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding the Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: I have just received information from a reliable messenger that the Federal and Union forces combined have burnt the village of Boonesville, including court-house and jail. He reports their number at 800, which, I would think, was an exaggeration. It was expected that they would proceed to Logan to attempt the rescue of two men who were captains of Union companies about Peytona, and who had been arrested and placed in Boone jail and from there sent to the Logan jail. I have to-day sent a detachment to bring away said captains, that they may be confined in a more secure place, and also directed them to arrest and bring with them the attorney for the commonwealth of the county of Wyoming, who is an open and avowed Tory, and is doing us much harm. Under these circumstances it would be very important that the militia of Tazewell, Buchanan, McDowell, &c., should be embodied, if they have not been agreeable to your expectation some time since, and take a position in the county of Wyoming or thereabouts. They would give security to the loyal and, through terror, keep under the disaffected, and would also prevent my supplies from being cut off, all of which have to be drawn from Monroe. I hope you will give the

matter your attention. Cox's command seemed to be stationary on yesterday. I sent you a communication from Col. A. C. Bailey and Judge Bailey, his father, in relation to a difficulty between the colonel and General Beckley. It is an unfortunate affair, as it tends to demoralize the regiment. General Beckley and myself both being subject to your command, I felt that you should dispose of the matter, which had probably better be done by court-martial.

I am, general, with the highest regard, your obedient servant,

A. A. CHAPMAN,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Nineteenth Brigade.*

RALEIGH, N. C., *September 5, 1861.*

L. P. WALKER,
Richmond:

I have ordered Colonel Clingman's mountain regiment to our coast. Have you any intelligence from East Tennessee that would render it policy to keep that regiment near East Tennessee?

HENRY T. CLARK.

[4.]

BEAUFORT, N. C., *September 5, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: My object in writing to you is one connected with the security and safety of this harbor. I am a private citizen, having interests here which, in return for my allegiance to the Confederate Government, I desire to see protected. Fort Macon is garrisoned by a brave and patriotic soldiery, whom I believe will do their duty most gallantly in the hour of trial. It cannot, however, be denied that we have no experienced artillerists at the fort to manage the ordnance. If you will supply this deficiency you will make our fortification far more formidable. I would also add that there are only three guns in the fort that can be relied upon in punishing the enemy at a long distance, to wit, one 10-inch columbiad and two 8-inch columbiads. The residue of the cannon are 24 and 32 pounders. If four 32-pounder rifled cannon could be sent here, the fort would be in a much better state of defense. While writing to you upon this subject I would state that our authorities have closed all passing through Core Sound by sinking vessels in the channel at Harbor Island. This will prevent the enemy from reaching us by inland passage through the contiguous sounds. Hatteras having fallen, and the fortification near Ocracoke having been evacuated, Fort Macon is the next point in geographical position. Beaufort Harbor possesses great commercial advantages, which I should regret to see turned to the use of the enemy. The English ships Alliance and Gonda are now at our wharf unloading and preparing to receive cargoes of cotton for Liverpool. An American ship of war is now anchored about six miles from Fort Macon for the purpose, I suppose, of blockading this port. Captain De Forrest, of the ship Alliance, has gone to her under the English flag, but has not yet returned. He left this afternoon. Omitting this sound, which has been obstructed at its entrance, I would suggest that the two great sounds of the State be filled with gun-boats. Norfolk can furnish a number of propellers, and at Elizabeth City a large number of sail vessels suitable for the navigation can be secured for the service. A naval armament of such a

character would in my opinion prevent further invasion by the enemy. As regards the correctness of any statement I have made to you, I would respectfully refer you to the Hon. Thomas Ruffin, the Congressman from this district.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

WM. N. GEFFROY.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 6, 1861.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED BECKLEY:

SIR: I take pleasure in congratulating yourself and General Chapman upon your success in repulsing the enemy in your skirmish on last Tuesday and upon the eligible position thereby won. I am, however, pained to learn of the death of your adjutant, Captain Loughborough. Cadet Harding, of whom you speak, is not with my brigade. It may be that he is connected with the regiment of Colonel Tompkins, this morning sent to General Wise, or of Colonel McCausland, which since Tuesday last has been stationed near Summersville, distant eight miles from this camp. I regret to learn of the difficulty between yourself and Col. A. C. Bailey. I shall expect the officers everywhere under my command to do their duty in a firm, but at the same time in a conciliatory manner. As regards those south of the Kanawha, I know that General Chapman will do this, and I trust that you will likewise. I order that a court-martial be convened immediately upon receipt of this for the trial of the case of Colonel Bailey.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

MANASSAS, VA., *September 6, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Duncan's House, Manassas, Va.:

DEAR GENERAL: I have been reflecting much on our advanced positions since my visit to them, and I think under the present circumstances we can neither give them up nor allow them to be taken from us by a *coup de main* or an attack in force, for the effect on the morale of the enemy would be tremendous. From what I saw the other day, our reserves at Fairfax Court-House and Station (about eight miles back) are too far back to be able to come up in time to the assistance of those advanced positions; hence we must make up our minds, I think, to advance them for the present at any rate, in which case I would propose the following arrangements and positions: One brigade (Bonham's) to or about Old Court-House near Vienna; two brigades (D. R. Jones' and Cocke's) to or about Falls Church; one brigade (Longstreet's) to or about Munson's Hill; one brigade of yours to about half way between Munson's and Mason's Hills; one brigade of yours to Mason's Hill; two brigades (Walker's and Early's) to or about Annandale; one brigade (Ewell's) to Springfield. Some of your other brigades might be put at Centerville, Fairfax Court-House and Station as a second reserve, which might occasionally be moved toward the Potomac to keep the enemy constantly alarmed for the safety of Washington, and to cross into Maryland should he send off a large force from Washington to any

point on the lower Potomac. If these suggestions are accepted I would then transfer my headquarters to Annandale; otherwise to Fairfax Court-House.

Yours, very truly,

[5.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, *September 7, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

SIR: You will please furnish this Department with a list of the troops now rendezvoused at Lynchburg, noting those that are armed and those unarmed, &c. By direction of the Secretary of War the Texas troops will rendezvous at Richmond, to which place they will be forwarded as soon as they arrive.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 7, 1861.*

General B. HUGER,
Commanding, Norfolk, Va.:

GENERAL: The Adjutant-General directs me to say that no telegraphic communication except that of 6th of September has been received, and also to state that your several communications in relation to North Carolina affairs have been submitted to the President, who entirely approves your measures.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 7, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: It is with unaffected reluctance that I again call your attention to the subject-matter of my last conversation with you. The deep anxiety which I feel for the protection of the sea-coast of North Carolina will with you be a good apology. Our sea-coast is nearly 400 miles in length, and hence would be incapable of a perfect state of defense. But while this is the fact, much of it is found consisting of sand-banks separated from the mainland by a continuation of sounds, which would impede the invasion of the soil by the enemy after having taken military possession of the outer banks. This is more particularly true of the northern part of our coast. In the southern part of the State the ocean washes the mainland. This is the case with that portion of the coast which lies between the eastern inlet of the Cape Fear River and the locality known as the head of the sound, a distance of about seven miles. The enemy, after succeeding in making a landing anywhere along here, could easily destroy the temporary fort erected near the inlet, and then would have free access to the town of Wilmington, which lies some nineteen miles above the inlet. The town at the present time, unprotected as it is, would be entirely at his mercy. I have been particular in calling your attention to this fact, as I am satisfied that we are only vulnerable by an approach after that manner.

The main bar, some eight or nine miles west of the inlet above referred to, is protected by Fort Caswell, which I am informed is in good order, and can, if well manned, resist any attack the enemy makes on it. The fall of Fort Hatteras, with the unnecessary capture of 700 of our best men, has fully aroused our people to a consideration of their exposed condition. The commissioners of the town of Wilmington, acting in conjunction with the committee of safety, beg me to lay these facts before your Department and invoke its assistance. We think we have men enough to protect the fort and batteries both at the inlet and bar, thereby securing the safety of the town and the surrounding country, if they were drilled in the use of heavy artillery. Our soldiers are nothing but volunteers, and while they have abundant courage they would be useless for an attack unless instructed in the use of artillery. The above authorities, feeling the force of this, jointly applied to the Governor of the State that he would appoint Col. S. L. Fremont to superintend the erection of coast batteries, and give such instructions as practicable to our soldiers in the management of guns. The Governor complied with their request; appointed him colonel of artillery. The captain having obtained leave of absence from the road, immediately undertook this responsible task, and has done much already to give us assurance of safety. I will merely remark concerning his character that he was born and educated at the North and is a graduate of the West Point Military Academy. He early married among us, and ever since considers our country as his home. Resigning his position in the Army, he for a few years was engaged in the survey of the coast of North Carolina, from which position he was removed to the superintendency of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, and as president of that company for the last eight years, I can confidently say that I know of no one with us who could bring to our aid a better judgment or more energy than himself. He has for the last several days been intrusted by General Gatlin with the superior command of that part of the Government. The commissioners and committee of safety would be gratified if you could give him in the Provisional Army such rank as would carry with it an authority superior to that of the colonels of the volunteer regiments, as in business he must necessarily come at times in collision with them. What rank it should be is left entirely to your better discretion. In addition to this fear, I would particularly request that you would detail such officers from the Confederate Army as may be qualified to give our men the needful instruction in the use of artillery. For this purpose, without attempting to dictate, I would respectfully recommend the appointment of Capt. J. A. Brown, late of the Federal Army and now a citizen of our town, who has our unqualified recommendation, and beg that he be detailed for this purpose. But we leave all of this to your better judgment. There was another matter of conversation with us on yesterday which, though not immediately connected with the defense of our coast, I would call your attention to. It was the propriety, the good feeling, of appointing one or two brigadier-generals from the State. We have now twenty-six regiments in the Confederate service, the soldiers of which I know will do their whole duty when called into action, but I am candid in saying that they would serve with more zeal and alacrity if there was a sympathy between them and their commanding generals. I am aware that our people have not generally sought a military life, and perhaps may not have such an abundance of material as other States wherewith to make generals, but there are one or two exceptions—Col. Gaston Meares and Colonel Martin. Colonel Meares was educated at West Point; removed

early in life to Arkansas, from which State he went to the Mexican war on the staff of Colonel Yell. He afterward returned to his native State, and is now in command of Third Regiment North Carolina State Troops. His many friends think that he is well qualified to discharge the duties of a brigadier-general. Respecting the qualifications of Colonel Martin, his long and faithful service in the Federal Army is higher commendation than I can bestow on him.

With great respect,

[4.] W. S. ASHE.

RICHMOND, *September 7, 1861.*

General R. E. LEE,
Staunton, Va.:

GENERAL: Your several communications reporting affairs connected with your command have been submitted to the Secretary of War, who desires that an expression of his approval should be made to you. Medical officers recommended have been appointed and sent forward.

Your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[SEPTEMBER 7, 1861.†]

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

The memorial of the undersigned citizens of the counties of Lancaster and Richmond, of the State of Virginia, in behalf of the citizens generally of these counties, as well as for the general interest and good of the Confederate States, respectfully represent that the county of Lancaster lies in the lower end of what is commonly known as the Northern Neck of Virginia, between the Chesapeake Bay on the east, and the Rappahannock River on the west and southwest; that the county has a shore or coast of some forty or fifty miles on the bay and Rappahannock River, besides a number of large creeks or inlets making in from the bay and river on each side, navigable for large-class vessels, and enabling them to penetrate several miles into the county in almost every direction. And in addition to these there is the Curratoman River, a branch of the Rappahannock, running through the county and dividing it into two parts, which is navigable for seven or eight miles for large-class vessels and several miles farther for smaller ones. For several weeks past the enemy's steamers have been running up and down the Rappahannock from its mouth to Moratico Creek, the boundary between the counties of Lancaster and Richmond, sounding the shores of the river on both sides, and entering these creeks and the Curratoman River, out of which they a few days ago took two vessels, one moored in the Curratoman River, partly loaded with wheat, and the other in Deep Creek, loaded with vegetables and other provisions for the Fredericksburg market. Within the last two weeks also the enemy has taken off from this county twenty-five or thirty slaves, all or most of them athletic young men. Richmond County lies immediately above Lancaster on the Rappahannock, and has a shore bordering on that river of thirty-five or forty miles.

Your memorialists further state that there is no county in the State of Virginia or anywhere in the Confederate States more loyal and patriotic than the county of Lancaster. With a population of a little

over 4,000, not quite one-half of which are whites, the remainder being all slaves, except a few free negroes, and with the largest vote ever cast in the county of 432 in May last, which were given unanimously in favor of a separation of the State from the consolidated Government of the Northern States, she has raised five volunteer companies, four of which have been taken from her for the general defense of the Confederate States, leaving only one of those companies within the borders of the county for home defense, together with a few scattering militia, barely sufficient, if all brought together, to form another company, and which, for the reason that the county has furnished largely more than her quota of 10 per cent. of her white population in volunteers for the war, it seems at least doubtful whether they can be called into service or not. The county of Richmond has also raised and sent out four volunteer companies, and has recently raised another company, which your memorialists are informed is tendering its services to the Government, and which makes its full quota of 10 per cent. of its white population, none of which, except the last-mentioned company, is retained in the county. That while this county has more militia remaining than the county of Lancaster, it is presumed that under the requisition for 10 per cent. of the white population they cannot be called out, and if they can, it is a fact well known that such militia, whether in these counties or elsewhere, is almost totally inefficient for defense.

Your memorialists further state that within these counties there is a large amount of wealth, consisting of fully 2,000 slaves in the county of Lancaster, with a large number, but of about an equal proportion of its population, in the county of Richmond, with very many substantial and comfortable dwelling-houses, with the necessary outhouses, and a smaller number of more elegant edifices in both counties, with much valuable real estate, of which they constitute a part; a large amount of stock and other personal estate, and a large amount of grain of the last and present years' crops yet on hand, all of which, as well as the lives and liberties of our people generally, and the honor of our women, is exposed to the marauding depredations of the enemy; that the slave population is becoming restless and discontented on account of the frequent escapes of that class of our population, and that there is great danger of losing a very large number of those slaves. It is only by the protection of our property that we shall be able to pay our portion of the required revenues of the Government, which, as loyal citizens, we are willing and anxious to pay to the Government of our choice.

Your memorialists further state that they have called upon Brigadier-General Holmes, in command of that part of the State to which they belong, for some protection in their exposed and defenseless condition, but that after repeated calls they have only been able to obtain a company of cavalry armed with pistols and sabers only, which, though it be a most gallant company that would render most efficient service when it could come in contact with the enemy, is wholly inefficient in acting against an enemy who keeps on board his ships, or, if he leaves them and comes on shore, keeps himself under cover of his heavy artillery on board of those ships, while he is constantly annoying our peaceable citizens by passing up and down our shores firing upon the few soldiers we have and even upon peaceable fishermen, shelling our houses, and enticing and carrying off our slaves.

Your memorialists further state that they have been informed that some time ago an order was issued from the Department of the Government over which you preside for the construction of fortifications at

Gray's Point and Cherry Point, on the Rappahannock River; that guns were actually sent to the former place, and a regiment of infantry ordered to each place for the protection of those engaged in the intended fortifications, but that this order was countermanded upon representations made to the Department by some officious person or persons that these fortifications were unnecessary, and that the localities where they were intended to be erected were so unhealthy as to make it impossible to keep a force there, which would be cut off, not by the enemy, but by the diseases incident to the climate. Now, your memorialists assert that there is not a more healthy situation than Cherry Point to be found anywhere in the State of Virginia; that about this place the banks of the river are high; that there is no marsh in the neighborhood, and being very near the mouth of the river it has the constant breezes from the bay always blowing upon it, and such situations are known through the lower country to be proverbially healthy, and in this respect no way inferior even to the mountainous ranges of the country.

Your memorialists further state that the river between these points is less than two miles wide; that fortifications erected thereon would completely command the Rappahannock, and leave but a small portion of its shore and of the bay shore to be defended below, and would be an entire protection to the whole country drained by the Rappahannock above. Your memorialists beg leave also to call the attention of the Department to the necessity of these fortifications on the Rappahannock River as a defense to the city of Richmond. At present there is nothing to prevent the enemy from landing in any force he may think proper at Urbana, in Middlesex County, and from that point to the York River Railroad at West Point is only about sixteen miles. It will be recollected also that Urbana is not more than twenty miles from the track of the enemy's steamers in going up and down the Chesapeake Bay; that it would be an easy matter for them to fit out an expedition against Richmond, run their steamers up the Rappahannock, land their forces at Urbana, and march across to West Point, take possession of the railroad there, and move on to Richmond before any army of the Confederate States could be gotten in position to meet them from any point at which an army is now encamped known to your memorialists.

Your memorialists further state that so far as the protection to their counties above is concerned they believe that an efficient battery of rifled cannon of flying artillery would be sufficient for their defense, as such a battery could probably keep off the enemy's steamers from landing, and indeed drive them from the river, unless they should attempt to land in force for the purpose of moving on Richmond, and in that event they would not land on their side of the river, but on the Middlesex side.

Your memorialists further state that they have recently been informed that no longer ago than last week or the week before an order was issued from this Department to Colonel Richardson, of the Forty-seventh Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, to move his regiment to the county of Lancaster; that General Holmes publicly said that he would have that order countermanded if he could; that Colonel Richardson positively refused to obey the order; that the lieutenant-colonel of that regiment was sent to Richmond to obtain a countermand of that order, and that the order has been countermanded. Your memorialists would most respectfully ask if the information they have received be correct? And if so, they beg most respectfully to ask if their section of the country is to be abandoned to the enemy because either a general or subordinate

officer of the Army is opposed to going to that section upon the false notion that it is unhealthy. And suppose it be true that it is unhealthy, are our people and their property to be abandoned to the tender mercies of the enemy because unfortunately they live in an unhealthy country, and that when their own soldiers have been taken away from their defense? And they would most respectfully ask if this be the protection that they are to look for from the Government of their choice? They cannot believe it; and they humbly and most respectfully pray that the Government will take some steps for their defense. Could they have their choice, they would say let the batteries at Cherry Point and Gray's Point be erected as was originally contemplated and a regiment of infantry be sent for the protection of each. If this cannot be thus, then they would ask that they might have a battery of flying artillery with rifled cannon for their defense. And if they cannot have this, let them have a sufficient infantry force to keep the enemy on his ships and prevent his landing on our soil, and so to guard the shores of the county as to prevent the escape of their slaves. And if this cannot be, at least they would ask that their own soldiers, who are not afraid of the climate, may be sent back, to give them such protection as they may be able to give. And your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

SAML. GRESHAM, of Lancaster County.
A. L. CARTER, of Lancaster County.
THOMAS JONES, of Richmond County.

We file herewith a note of introduction by Governor Letcher.

[Inclosure.]

SEPTEMBER 7, 1861.

Hon. L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I beg leave to introduce to you Colonel Carter, Mr. Gresham, and Lieutenant Jones, who reside on the Rappahannock River. These gentlemen desire to confer with you respecting matters in which they have the deepest interest, the defense of their section. These are gentlemen of the highest respectability and are entitled to consideration.

I am, truly,

JOHN LETCHER.

[5.]

FAIRFAX COURT-HOUSE, *September 8, 1861.*

Hon. L. P. WALKER:

It is important that the telegraph line be extended to Mason's Hill, eight miles in advance of this. Most of the distance is along turnpike leading hence to Alexandria.

Most respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, September 8, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of Kanawha:

GENERAL: From reports that have reached me by citizens of Webster County I have thought it probable that the enemy's force you mention at Suttonsville is being increased with a view of making a

sudden blow at you. It is said that five regiments have been moved toward that point. Your position seems to be an inviting one for such a movement. I hope you are well informed of the enemy's force and probable intentions, and unless sufficiently strong would recommend recrossing the Gauley.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

SUMMERSVILLE, VA., *September 8, 1861.*

General FLOYD:

SIR: News has just reached me of the advance of the enemy to near Powell's Mountain, twelve miles and a half distant. They report re-enforcements at Sutton, and this advance is made in consequence. The scouts report an advance party of 2,000, followed by 4,000 more. If this is true, they are intended to re-enforce Cox. If it is smaller, they want to drive us from this place. I do not think the force is as large as reported, but they are advancing with some force. I report these facts to you in conformity to your instructions. I have ordered the wagons at the mill to load and leave for your camp. They will leave some corn, which cannot be taken away for want of wagons. All the meal, however, will go.

In haste,
JNO. McCAUSLAND,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

CONFIDENTIAL.] HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, September 8, 1861.

First. General H. R. Jackson, commanding Monterey Division, will detail a column of not more than 2,000 men, under Colonel Rust, to turn the enemy's position at Cheat Mountain Pass at daylight on the 12th instant, Thursday. During the night preceding the morning of the 12th instant, General Jackson having left a suitable guard for his own position, with the rest of his available force will take post on the eastern ridge of Cheat Mountain, occupy the enemy in front and co-operate in the assault of his attacking column should circumstances favor. The march of Colonel Rust will be so regulated as to obtain his position during the same night, and at dawn of the appointed day (Thursday, 12th) he will, if possible, surprise the enemy in his trenches and carry them. Second. The pass having been carried, General Jackson, with his whole fighting force, will immediately move forward toward Huttonsville, prepared against an attack from the enemy, taking every precaution against firing upon the portion of the army operating west of Cheat Mountain, and ready to co-operate with it against the enemy in Tygart's Valley. The supply wagons of the advancing column will follow, and the reserve will occupy Cheat Mountain. Third. General Anderson's brigade will move down Tygart's Valley, following the west slope of Cheat Mountain range, concealing his movement from the enemy. On reaching Wyman's or the vicinity he will report his force unobserved, send forward intelligent officers to make sure of his further course, and during the night of the 11th (Wednesday) proceed to Staunton turnpike where it intersects the west top of Cheat Mountain, so as to arrive there as soon after daylight on the 12th (Thursday) as possible. He will make dispositions to hold the turnpike, prevent re-enforcements reaching Cheat Mountain Pass, cut the telegraph wire, and be

prepared if necessary to aid in the assault of the enemy's position on the middle top of Cheat Mountain by General Jackson's division, the result of which he must await. He must particularly keep in mind that the movement of General Jackson is to surprise the enemy in their defenses. He must, therefore, not discover his movement nor advance beyond a point before Wednesday night, when he can conceal his force. Cheat Mountain Pass being carried, he will turn down the mountain and press upon the left and rear of the enemy in Tygart's Valley, either by the old or new turnpike or the Beckytown road, according to circumstances. Fourth. General Donelson's brigade will advance on the right of Tygart's Valley River, seizing the paths and avenues leading from that side to the river and driving back the enemy that might endeavor to retard the advance of the center along the turnpike or turn his right. Fifth. Such of the artillery as may not be used on the flanks will proceed along the Huttonsville turnpike, supported by Major Munford's battalion, followed by the ———, of Colonel Gilham's brigade in reserve. Sixth. Colonel Burks' brigade will advance on the left of Tygart's Valley River in supporting distance to the center, and clear that side of the valley of the forces of the enemy that night obstructing the advance of the artillery. Seventh. The cavalry under Major Lee will follow, according to the nature of the ground, in rear of the left of Colonel Burks' brigade. He will watch the movements of the enemy in that quarter, give notice, and prevent if possible, any attempt to turn the left of the river, and be prepared to strike when opportunity offers. Eighth. The wagons of each brigade, properly packed and guarded, under the charge of their respective quartermasters, who will personally superintend their movements, will pursue the main turnpike under the general direction of the acting quartermaster, in rear of the army and out of cannon range of the enemy. Ninth. Commanders on both lines of operations will particularly see that their escorts wear the distinguishing badge; that both officers and men take every precaution not to fire on our own troops. This is essentially necessary, as the forces on both sides of Cheat Mountain may unite. They will also use every exertion to prevent noise and straggling from the ranks, correct quickly any confusion that may occur, and cause their commands to rapidly execute their movements when in presence of the enemy.

By command of Brigadier-General Loring:

C. L. STEVENSON,
Adjutant-General.

[5.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
Valley Mountain, September 8, 1861.

The following organization of the Army of the Northwest is published for the information of all concerned: First Brigade, Brig. Gen. H. R. Jackson—Twelfth Georgia, Third Arkansas, Thirty-first and Fifty-second Virginia Regiments, Hansbrough's battalion, Danville Artillery, and Jackson Cavalry. Second Brigade, Brig. Gen. S. R. Anderson—First, Seventh, and Fourteenth Tennessee Regiments, Hampden Artillery, and Alexander's company of cavalry. Third Brigade, Brigadier-General Donelson—Eighth and Sixteenth Tennessee, First and Fourteenth Georgia Regiments, Greenbrier Cavalry. Fourth Brigade, Col. William Gilham—Twenty-first Virginia, Sixth North Carolina, First Battalion of Provisional Army, Troup Artillery. Fifth Brigade, Col. William B. Taliaferro—Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-seventh, and Forty-fourth Virginia Regiments, Rice's and the Lee batteries of artillery. Sixth Brigade, Col. J. S. Burks—Forty-second and Forty-eighth Virginia Regiments

and Lee's cavalry. For field service, a section of the Hampden Artillery will be assigned to the Third Brigade, and one from the Troup Artillery with the Sixth Brigade. Commanders will send to the headquarters as soon as practicable a return of their respective brigades.

By order of General Loring:

C. L. STEVENSON,
Adjutant-General.

[5.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] HEADQUARTERS,
Valley Mountain, September 9, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of Kanawha, Camp Gauley:

GENERAL: Great efforts have been made to place this column in marching condition. Although the roads are continuous tracks of mud, in which the wagons plunge up to their axles, I hope the forces can be united with a few days' supply of provisions, so as to move forward on Thursday, 12th instant. I therefore advise you of the probability that on your part you may be prepared to take advantage of it, and if circumstances render it advisable to act on your side.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General Commanding.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 9, 1861.

Col. ST. GEORGE CROGHAN:

SIR: Your favor of yesterday has been received. I have made arrangements which will be carried into effect as soon as possible to have the hospital in Lewisburg properly organized and supervised. In the meantime you are hereby authorized and instructed to gather up such of the soldiers as are parading the streets and troubling the town and bring them with your command of cavalry to this camp, or send them sooner if in your judgment they are fit for service. In other words, you will investigate the cases of the invalids and bring them into camp with you or send all of them who you may think can render service. You are also authorized to exempt from enlistment among the militia all mechanics, artisans, &c., who in your judgment may render the public more efficient service by prosecuting their respective trades at home. The embarrassment of the brigade in consequence of there being no bonded quartermaster in Lewisburg shall be remedied immediately. To effect this I will order the quartermaster of Fifty-first Regiment, Capt. Mitchell Tate, who has executed his bond as quartermaster, to stop in Lewisburg and await my orders. I have received reliable information that the enemy are advancing from Sutton in large force, 6,000 strong. You will therefore hasten up with your cavalry as soon as they are able to move. In the meantime you will make a memorandum of the purchases or of the expenditures which in your judgment the interest of the brigade requires to be made in Lewisburg, and leave it with Captain Tate. Or should he not be in Lewisburg when you move, bring it with you. The Union man who has been admitted to bail you will have arrested if you can, and send all the prisoners at Lewisburg to Richmond.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.

[5.]

SUMMERSVILLE, VA., *September 9, 1861.*

General FLOYD:

SIR: The scouts report a large force this side of Powell's Mountain, some eight miles distant. They were advancing just before sunset. They further report the burning of Sutton and the wire bridge across Elk. This I can hardly believe, because I see no good reason for it. They report 100 or more wagons and say that the encampment last night covered two large fields. This, however, may have been done for effect. The cavalry sent out yesterday reports heavy cannonading yesterday up the country. These reports I send for your consideration. I have prepared my command for any emergency. Captain McCartney and Major Reynolds passed here this evening; they lost some time here, but I hastened them off.

Respectfully.

JNO. McCAUSLAND,
Colonel, Commanding, &c.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 9, 1861.

Col. W. J. CLARKE,
Comdg. Fourteenth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers:

SIR: Reliable intelligence has this evening reached General Floyd that the enemy, in large force, are advancing upon him within eighteen miles of this camp. You will therefore proceed at once, upon receipt of this, with your regiment to join him. The force of General Floyd at this camp is much inferior in number to that of the enemy reported to be advancing upon him. It is, then, highly important that all the reenforcement which he can get should promptly join him, in order that he may be able to maintain his position here.

By order, &c.:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.

(Same letter written to Col. A. R. Wright Third Regiment Georgia Volunteers, and to Col. Walton Ector, Thirteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers.)

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 113.

HEADQUARTERS MONTEREY LINE,
NORTHWEST ARMY,
Greenbrier River, September 9, 1861.

1. Major Boykin, commanding Thirty-first Virginia Volunteers, will report forthwith to Colonel Rust, commanding Third Arkansas Volunteers, for duty.

2. Lieutenant-Colonel Hansbrough, commanding battalion, will report forthwith to Colonel Rust, commanding Third Arkansas, for duty.

3. Major Reger, commanding battalion, will report forthwith to Colonel Fulkerson for duty.

4. The troops brigaded under Colonels Fulkerson and Rust will draw forthwith four days' rations of salt meat and hard bread.

By command of Brig. Gen. H. R. Jackson, commanding line:

F. S. BLOOM,
Aide-de-Camp.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 9, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel CROGHAN:

SIR: My letter already started before the last communication from you was received is an answer to this. I would like exceedingly to do the things you suggest, but I cannot spare you at the present moment. If my cavalry shall prove inefficiently armed I will convert them into infantry or mounted gunmen. They will in that way answer the purpose for this campaign. After we enter the Valley of the Kanawha, which by God's help I hope shortly to do, we will have time enough to arm and equip our troops for more efficient services. In the meantime we must make all possible speed to take the field with all the force it is possible to command. The enemy is in strong force at Suttonsville and is menacing Summersville, and a report reaches me to-day that Cox had received re-enforcements at mouth of Gauley. We must be actively moving; therefore I hope you will move up with all speed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 9, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: The salt-works at Bulltown are occupied by a regiment of the enemy, numbering 1,000 men, whilst the force at Suttonsville is at least 3,000, so there is no means of procuring salt from that direction, nor is there for the present from the Kanawha Valley. There can, however, be gotten 3,000 or 4,000 bushels of salt from Warfield, a small salt-works on the borders of Kentucky across the river from Logan County. Supposing from your letter that the supply to your force is important, I have given orders to an active, energetic man to procure immediately wagons sufficient to take your supply of salt to Lewisburg. I will send a strong escort of cavalry whenever there is danger, to insure the safe delivery of the salt to your orders at Lewisburg. This is the only means by which salt can be furnished at present from this region of the west. Information, I know not how reliable, comes to me of a strong force, much beyond my own, advancing upon me from the direction of Suttonsville. My force is but little over one-half its strength, owing to sickness of every sort, arising from the wet weather and exposure. The regiments from Georgia and North Carolina have not come up, and my force here is less than 2,000 men. Still, I will fight whatever force the enemy may bring against me here, and if he does not advance I will, whenever the people I am expecting shall come up—advance to the Kanawha River in the rear of General Cox. I am satisfied, from close observation in this region, that the enemy must be driven out, or if that is for the present unattainable, then there should be such a force sent into this country as will satisfy the inhabitants that the country will not be abandoned to the enemy. General Wise is about Hawk's Nest, and seems very solicitous to keep his command concentrated there. If a larger force could be sent to me without detriment to the service elsewhere, it would greatly promote the public interest. I am quite confident that a great change could be enforced upon the enemy's plans if we could again possess ourselves of the Kanawha Valley. It is, I am

sure, quite attainable to cross the Ohio River and lay waste the right bank of the river, so as to force a withdrawal of the enemy from Virginia, or at least to materially jeopardize their supplies. A few regiments now would prove sufficient for this purpose. It is rumored that Cox is receiving re-enforcements at Gauley Bridge. If this be true, the necessity for strengthening our forces here becomes very urgent.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 9, 1861.

Maj. ISAAC B. DUNN:

SIR: General Floyd addressed you a letter six days since urging you to hurry up by all possible means the regiments on the march to re-enforce him. He has this evening been reliably informed that the enemy in large force, not less than 4,000 strong, are advancing upon him on this side of Powell's Mountain. General Floyd's force is not half so strong as that of the enemy. He regrets exceedingly that the re-enforcements intended for him have not reached him, as with them he could maintain his position here against any force which the enemy could send against him; whereas without them there is danger of his being overwhelmed by numbers. He has ordered the regiments at Lewisburg, the Fourteenth North Carolina and the Third Georgia, to join him without delay, as it would be hard for him to be cut to pieces by superior numbers within so short a distance of forces sent to support him, and which by their presence could prevent it. You will, therefore, employ every means to enable these regiments to move at once upon receipt of this to his support. Orders have been sent to them to this effect. General Floyd has been unofficially informed that there is a third regiment on the way to join him, and is probably in Lewisburg. If so, the same order applies to it that has been sent to the two regiments above alluded to.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 274. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 10, 1861.

* * * * * * *

VII. The artillery companies of Virginia Volunteers, commanded respectively by Capts. C. C. Otey and Alexander Jordan, now at Staunton, will proceed immediately to Yorktown and report to Brigadier-General Magruder, who will assign them to duty in the naval and intrenchment batteries at Gloucester Point. For the same service Capt. W. C. Jeffress' company of artillery, now in camp near this city, is detailed, and the company will move at once to report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By order:

GEO. DEAS,

[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Gauley, September 10, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

DEAR SIR: The enemy is gathering up his whole strength for an attack upon me at this place, which will not, I am sure, be deferred longer than the 12th or 13th at the farthest. Their force will consist of 5,000 men from Suttonsville, now within one day's march of me, and such forces as he can spare, which I think will be about 2,000 men. To meet this force I have an inadequate number of men. I have therefore determined to call upon you for 800 men. Send them under command of your best colonel, and send them with full supplies for a week at least. Let them come with all possible speed, and send your men [as] thoroughly armed as you can make them. They ought to reach me early Thursday if they push forward, which I am sure you will urge them to do.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 150. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 11, 1861.

* * * * * * *

VII. Captain Penick's company from Pittsylvania County, Va., is attached to Major Montague's battalion of Virginia Volunteers stationed near Williamsburg.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. The following troops are assigned to the command of Brigadier-General Magruder, and will proceed with the least practicable delay to Yorktown, Va., and report to him for duty. Transportation will be furnished at once. Should any companies of either regiment be unarmed, they will be left behind until arms can be provided: Col. T. R. R. Cobb's Georgia Legion, Col. Howell Cobb's Sixteenth Georgia Volunteers, Col. B. D. Fry's Thirteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Colonel Sulakowski's Thirteenth Louisiana Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 11, 1861.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

DEAR SIR: I suggested to you this morning the propriety of sending by the way of the Northwestern road to Northwestern Virginia a few regiments of volunteers. General Lee, I learn, has commenced his march upon the enemy in Tygart's Valley, in the county of Randolph, and no doubt will drive the enemy from his position. And it seems to me that if a force was sent immediately by the way of Winchester along the Northwestern road the enemy could be certainly captured or driven out of that entire country. The Yankees are scattered in small detachments in various counties in the northwest, and are taking our horses and cattle and quartering their army upon our people.

What they have purchased has not been paid for, and I suppose never will. We have 40,000 good fighting men that are cut off by the lines of the enemy. Let them be released by driving out the enemy, and I guarantee that we will raise 10,000 troops there to defend that country.

Hoping that you and the President will immediately take this matter under consideration, I am, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

T. S. HAYMOND.

[Indorsement.]

I reside in the northwestern part of the State, and fully agree with General Haymond in his opinions and concur in his suggestions.

JOHN BRANNON.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 151. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 12, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XII. The eight unarmed companies of Louisiana Volunteers now encamped near this city will constitute a battalion, which will at once proceed to Norfolk, Va., under the command of Lieut. Col. C. M. Bradford, Provisional Army, and report for duty at the batteries to General Huger, commanding. Col. Maxcy Gregg's regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, will also proceed to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to General Huger, commanding. Transportation will be furnished at once.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 276. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 12, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. The Sixth Regiment Virginia Cavalry is hereby constituted, and as such will be reported to General Johnston, commanding the Army of the Potomac: Colonel, Charles W. Field; lieutenant-colonel, Williams C. Wickham; major, J. Grattan Cabell. Companies: Governor's Guard, Captain ———; Henrico Light Dragoons, Captain ———; Loudoun Cavalry, Capt. W. W. Mead; Rappahannock Cavalry, Capt. J. S. Green; Wise Dragoons, Capt. J. A. Adams; Fairfax Cavalry, Capt. E. B. Powell; Dulany Troop, Capt. R. H. Dulany. Three other companies will hereafter be assigned to this regiment.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. The four companies of artillery commanded, respectively, by Capts. C. L. Smith, J. B. Cosnahan, Alex. H. Hankins, and W. R. Garrett, are detached from Colonel Ewell's regiment, Thirty-second Virginia Volunteers, and are assigned to the regiment of artillery to be organized in the Army of the Peninsula by Brigadier-General Magruder, commanding. The field officers of this regiment are Col. George W. Randolph, Lieut. Col. H. C. Cabell, and Maj. J. Thompson Brown.

XIX. The Franklin Fire Eaters, Capt. E. T. Bridges; Franklin Sharpshooters, Capt. W. T. James; Rivanna Guards, Capt. John B. Magruder, and Whitehall Guards, Capt. J. Augustus Michie, Virginia

Volunteers, in camp near this city, are assigned to Colonel Ewell's regiment, and will proceed without delay to Williamsburg.

* * * * * * *

By order of:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Walker, September 12, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

SIR: On the 10th instant the enemy, 8,000 strong, commanded by Rosecrans, advanced upon me at my position on the right bank of Gauley. They commenced the attack upon me at 3.15 p. m. and the contest lasted until night. They were repulsed by my men in five distinct and successive charges. As their force was overwhelmingly large as compared with my own, I determined to recross the Gauley as instructed to do by General Lee, and take position on the left bank. This I did without accident, in perfect order. My injury in the engagement was insignificant, amounting to only twenty wounded. The loss of the enemy, I have reason to believe from the statements of prisoners and from other sources, very considerable. But the country I find entirely exhausted of every means of subsisting my people, and the enemy in very strong force is, I understand, crossing the river with a view to a movement upon Lewisburg. I have hence resolved to fall back beyond the junction of the Meadow River road and the turnpike, with the view of checking their advance by the former. You will therefore fall back through the county of Monroe, with the view of co-operating with and joining me if necessary at Meadow Bluff. Upon this we can later confer, as I shall communicate with you often and inform you of my movements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Walker, September 12, 1861.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE:

SIR: I understand that the position near the Hawk's Nest lately occupied by you, and which a force of militia was ordered to take and defend, has been abandoned by them. The position is well known to you. You will send at once a force adequate to protect it.

Your obedient servant,

WM. E. PETERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.

The above is signed by the adjutant of General Floyd as the latter has not the use of his right hand.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 152. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 13, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XII. Colonel Russell's Twentieth Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, and Colonel Phillips' Legion, Georgia Volunteers, will immediately proceed to Lewisburg, Va., and report to General Floyd, commanding.

XIII. The two regiments of Georgia Volunteers which have been longest at Lynchburg, Va., will immediately proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS } HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
No. 2. } ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
September 13, 1861.

The commanding general is pleased to express his high appreciation of the conduct of the officers and soldiers under Colonel Stuart in the combat at Lewinsville on the 11th instant. Such deeds are worthy the emulation of the best trained soldiers. Three hundred and five infantry, under Major Terrill and a section of artillery, under Captain Rosser, and a detachment of the First Cavalry, under Captain Patrick, met and routed at least thrice their numbers of infantry, artillery, and cavalry without loss. This handsome affair should remind our forces that numbers are of little avail compared with the importance of coolness, firmness, and careful attention to orders. If our men will do themselves justice, the enemy cannot stand before them.

By order of Brigadier-General Longstreet:

F. S. ARMISTEAD,
[5.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MEADOW BLUFF, *September 13, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. B. FLOYD:

SIR: Hearing on the night of the 11th that you had had an engagement with the enemy and had fallen back across Gauley, I dispatched a picket immediately to Hughes' Ferry by the Wilderness road, fearing that they might attempt your rear by that route or come on to the turnpike and cut off your supplies. I have moved on my cavalry at the earliest moment practicable, and have determined to halt for further orders, for the reason that I am informed by an officer from your camp, Lieutenant Quarrier, that you have ordered the Georgia and North Carolina regiments to halt at Tyree's, and have taken up your headquarters at Dogwood Gap. As the whole complexion of affairs has changed since I heard from you, and as the Wilderness road is a very important way of entrance for the enemy, I have considered it probably better for me to send to you for instructions, and in the meantime keep a force upon the Wilderness road. I feel that this is my proper course, although it may be seemingly disobeying instructions, for the reason that there is a road leading from McClung's, on the Wilderness road, ten miles from Hughes' Ferry, which leads to Nicholls' Mill, on the Meadow River, and thence leads into the turnpike near Frank Tyree's, at foot of Big Sewell. The enemy can take either that road or come straight to the turnpike one mile from here. There is also another road, leading from Gauley River at Williams' Ferry and, crossing Coal Knob, comes in at Lewisburg through Williamsburg, or through the latter place to the turnpike, four miles above this. These roads are

very important routes to the enemy, and I shall watch them with all my available force until I receive orders from you. I have had a picket on the Wilderness road near Hughes' Ferry since yesterday morning. I sent it from Lewisburg. A force of about 200 militia will join me to-day from Lewisburg. I await your orders.

I am, sir, respectfully,

ST. GEO. CROGHAN,
[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp near Tyree's, September 13, 1861.

Lieut. Col. ST. GEORGE CROGHAN:

SIR: I am instructed by General Floyd to reply to your letter of this date. The report which reached you of an engagement with the enemy on the 10th was correct. They, between 8,000 and 9,000 strong, with Rosecrans in command, advanced upon the position of General Floyd on the Gauley. Their approach was rapid, determined, and confident. The engagement commenced at 3.15 o'clock, and was continued till night put an end to it. The enemy were supported by two rifle cannon and four howitzers. They were repulsed in five successive and resolute charges. The men under the command of General Floyd stood the fire well, and behaved themselves, I think, to his satisfaction. He did not sustain the loss of a single man. The number of his wounded was twenty. The loss of the enemy, judging from the statements of prisoners taken during the fight, must have been heavy. General Floyd, knowing that his force was vastly inferior to that of the enemy, and feeling that their advantage over him in numbers was enhanced by their having two rifle cannon, against which his temporary and imperfect defense could not stand very long, determined to recross the Gauley. This he did with great success, not losing a man and without accidents of any kind. He proceeded to the turnpike and took position midway between the junctions of the Saturday and Sunday roads with it. The surrounding country, however, he found entirely exhausted of all means of subsisting his stock. This consideration, in addition to the fact that he was informed the enemy was crossing the river probably at two points, Carnifix and Hughes' Ferries, with the view of moving upon Lewisburg, induced him to abandon this position, which he did this morning at 4 o'clock, and took up the line of march to this point. The above reference to the motives and objects of his action will readily suggest to you the light in which he regards your prompt movement in watching the Meadow River road. He not only approves it, but instructs me to say that it is entitled to the highest commendation and praise, evincing as well high military discrimination as promptness and judiciousness of action. So deeply was he impressed with the importance of this road to the enemy in the accomplishment of their design upon Lewisburg and of their plan of intercepting his supplies, that he sent a corps of militia commanded by Colonel Henry to take position near Meadow Bluff and watch the road with all vigilance. You will continue to scout and guard the roads named in your letter until otherwise ordered.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

RICHMOND, *September 13, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

Report to me the strength and position of each separate command in your department, what re-enforcements you expect from the State of North Carolina, and whether you can raise troops for local defense. Unarmed companies as far as may be necessary may be received.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 13, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: In reply to your dispatch of this date, I have to report that there are on the Cape Fear defenses two regiments of infantry, one company of cavalry, and one light battery, numbering about 1,700 effective men. In further reply to your dispatch of this date, I have the honor to inclose an imperfect report of the number of troops in this department and their locations. Assistant Adjutant-General Riddick, who is now at Richmond, has more perfect data as to the exact numbers, which he will furnish you. I went to Raleigh yesterday with the view of ascertaining what troops I might expect to be furnished by the State. I learned that Clingman's regiment, numbering 1,100 men, was at Asheville and was under orders for Wilmington. As they have a march of seventy miles to make before they reach the railroad, I do not look for them here for a week. They are to be furnished with arms on their arrival at Raleigh. Colonel Shaw's regiment, I was informed, had been ordered to Roanoke Island; its strength I did not learn. Since the receipt of your dispatch I have telegraphed to learn the force I was to expect from the State, but could hear of but these two regiments. As to the number of troops to be raised for local defenses I am not informed, but under the authority of your dispatch I shall proceed to raise such as I can and deem advisable.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 13, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond:

GENERAL: In further reply to your dispatch of the 12th instant I have the honor to inclose herewith a report of the stations and proximate number of effective troops serving in this department. The report is made in the absence of records. Assistant Adjutant-General Riddick, who is now in Richmond, has more perfect data as to the numbers which he has probably furnished you. I visited Raleigh yesterday with the view of ascertaining what additional number of troops the State would furnish, and have since telegraphed on the subject. I was informed that Clingman's regiment, numbering 1,100, was at Asheville under orders for Wilmington, and Shaw's regiment, number not stated, was under orders for Roanoke Island. The orders for these two regiments probably came from the Governor of the State. They had not

been previously reported to me. It is not probable that the first-named regiment will reach Wilmington for a week; the time of movement of the latter was not stated. As to the number to be raised for local defenses I am not informed, but under the authority of your dispatch I will proceed to raise such as I can and in such numbers as in my judgment seem advisable. In glancing over the report you will, I think, be struck with the very limited number of men compared with the extent of the coast to be guarded, and I trust that the President will think proper to send me three of the North Carolina regiments until others can be raised. There is a pressing necessity for them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 13, 1861.

Report of the stations and proximate number of effective troops in the Department of North Carolina on the 13th of September, 1861:

For the defense of the Cape Fear:		
Two regiments of infantry	1,500	
One company of cavalry	75	
One light artillery battery	90	
		1,665
Garrison of Fort Macon and its dependencies:		
Five companies serving as artillery	400	
One company serving as light artillery	80	
Two regiments of infantry	1,500	
		1,980
Near New Berne:		
Two companies serving as heavy artillery	150	
One company of artillery (no horses)	80	
Five companies of infantry	375	
		605
Near Washington:		
Remnant of companies of Seventh Regiment of Volunteers		130
Total		4,380

On Roanoke Island:
One regiment of Georgia Volunteers.
Garrison of Fort Oregon.

In glancing over the report you will, I think, be struck with the very small number of men compared with the great extent of coast to be guarded, and I trust the President will think proper to send us three of the North Carolina regiments, to serve in this department, until others can be raised.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *September 13, 1861.*

Governor H. T. CLARK,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Please state the number of troops you have sent to the coast of North Carolina since the fall of Hatteras, and what addition you can promptly make to those you have already sent.

[4.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

RICHMOND, *September 13, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I transmit herewith copy of a telegraphic dispatch from the President to Governor H. T. Clark on the subject of the transfer of the North Carolina State Troops to the C. S. service. You will perceive by the dispatch that it is contemplated that you should cause such of the troops thus transferred and now serving in the State of North Carolina to be mustered into service. I do not find any instructions to you on this subject from this office, and this communication you will consider as instructions for the muster.

Yours, &c.,
S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 153. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 14, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. Colonel Ward's regiment of Florida Volunteers will proceed to Yorktown, Va., with as little delay as practicable, and report for duty to General Magruder, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *September 14, 1861.*

The commanding officers of the different advanced positions will constantly employ every available hand in the construction of artillery-proof parapets in their fronts. Any deficiency in the implements necessary for the construction of these works will be speedily reported to these headquarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Longstreet:

F. S. ARMISTEAD,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS, *Camp on Valley River, September 14, 1861.*

The forced reconnaissance of the enemy's position, both at Cheat Mountain Pass and Valley River, having been completed and the character of the natural approaches and nature of the artificial defenses exposed, the Army of the Northwest will resume its former position at such time and in such manner as General Loring shall direct, and continue its preparations for further operations. The commanding general experienced much gratification at the cheerfulness and alacrity displayed by the troops in this arduous operation, the promptitude with which they surmounted every obstacle, driving in and capturing the enemy's pickets on the fronts examined, and exhibiting that readiness for attack which gives assurance of victory when a fit opportunity offers.

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 14, 1861.

Col. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General, Raleigh, N. C.:

COLONEL: Be so good as to inform me what troops, besides Clingman's and Shaw's regiments, it is contemplated by the Governor to raise for the defense of North Carolina, and by what time I may expect them. It is necessary that I should have at least five additional regiments, and that speedily.

Very respectfully,
R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
Fairfax Court-House, September 15, 1861.

The undersigned relinquishes command of this station.

JAMES LONGSTREET,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Sewell, September 15, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: Amidst the multiplicity of your trials and vexations I had hoped that no ground of annoyance from this quarter of the country should be superadded to your burden. In this, however, I regret to say I find myself mistaken. Things have assumed a complexion here which require your prompt and immediate action. The petty jealousy of General Wise; his utter ignorance of all military rule and discipline; the peculiar contrariness of his character and disposition, are beginning to produce rapidly a disorganization which will prove fatal to the interests of the army if not arrested at once. He obeys no order without cavil, and does not hesitate to disregard a positive and peremptory order, upon the most frivolous pretext, as you will see from the official correspondence I have transmitted to the Department. The obvious and probably the proper course for me to pursue would have been instantly to have arrested General Wise and sent him to Richmond. This, however, would not have cured the evil, for he has around him a set of men extremely like himself, and the demoralization of his corps I incline to think is complete. But such a course, whilst it could not have arrested the evil of which I complain, would certainly have been productive of others more annoying and as much to be regretted, if not more than those I desire to be remedied. Upon his arrest and trial parties necessarily could be made to divide, and the enemies of your Government and of the country attempting stealthily to organize, and who will organize before very long, would seize upon such an incident to shape, if possible, public opinion, or direct public sentiment and sympathy. Besides, it would tend to distract public attention from the great and absorbing subject of the war to the insignificant affairs of individual disputes. The course I have decided to pursue will, I think, result in an active and clamorous support of you and your measures by that gentleman and his friends, because his transfer from the line by a simple order will save him from the pains and penalties of being cashiered, which would be his inevitable fate if charges were preferred against him, and in that event his whole influence would be lent to any opposition, however unscrupulous. It is

impossible for me to conduct a campaign with General Wise attached to my command. His presence with my force is almost as injurious as if he were in the camp of the enemy with his whole command. He is perpetually attempting to justify his own former blunders by inducing me to repeat the same. He was bitterly opposed to my crossing the river and declared even to my teamsters that I would be cut all to pieces. On both occasions when he knew I was to fight he refused to come to my assistance; but worst of all is the spirit of antipathy and dislike which he attempts to engender in the minds of his officers and men toward everybody under my command. I hope you will pardon me for making a suggestion by which these difficulties can be most easily obviated and the public interest in this quarter best promoted. It would be to order General Wise with his legion to service either with Beauregard or Magruder. The transportation which he has accumulated could be turned over into the hands of a quartermaster at Jackson's River appointed to receive it; so could the artillery, which could be replaced to him if need be upon his arrival at the headquarters of his commander. To replace him here, an equal number of regiments with his could be ordered from Lynchburg and could be brought straight forward with the transportation left by him at Jackson's River. If this be promptly done, I feel entirely confident now, after the little experience I have had, that the forces can still be marched into the Valley of the Kanawha and the country rescued from the invaders before the winter fairly sets in. With an army of respectable force upon the banks of the Ohio below the mouth of the Kanawha, the commerce of Cincinnati and Pittsburg can be destroyed, and by cutting off the supplies of coal which annually pass down the Ohio River to Cincinnati, an amount of actual suffering can be inflicted upon that town which would fully counterbalance all the injuries received by Western Virginia at the hands of her invaders; and even beyond this a system of forays for the invasion of the Ohio shore could be put in operation which will inflict serious losses on all the border counties and will produce consternation throughout the whole State. We made a good fight last Tuesday at Camp Gauley. Rosecrans, with ten full regiments, attacked our force, numbering less than 2,000, in our rude intrenchments, and kept up an almost unintermitted assault for four hours. We repulsed him in five separate assaults, the last of which occurred at dark, when he drew off for the night. Finding myself before an overwhelming force abundantly armed with the most approved rifle cannon, I determined to recross the river during the night, which I did without an accident, the enemy being so crippled that he could not pursue. They confess among themselves to a loss of several hundred killed and wounded. Some of the neighboring people who passed through the encampment and over the battle-ground the day after state that they heard the officers acknowledge amongst themselves to a loss of 700 killed and wounded. Two men of ours held by them as prisoners, who effected their escape the night after the battle, declare that same statement was made by them in the camp. The same superintending Providence that seems to have protected our arms everywhere shielded us again at this fight with Rosecrans. We escaped with less than twenty wounded, and not a man killed.

With the kindest wishes for your health and happiness, I am, very truly, your friend,

JOHN B. FLOYD.

P. S.—I am complaining a little from an injury in my right arm that prevents me from signing my own letter.

RALEIGH COURT-HOUSE, VA., *September 15, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Commanding Wise Legion:

GENERAL: I have returned to this point in obedience to your and General Floyd's concurrent orders, but I am sorry to say that the order to retreat via Pack's Ferry to Meadow Bluff has operated very disastrously as to my command, it having been greatly reduced in numbers from desertions, chiefly in the Fayette regiment, though not altogether. It has nearly been reduced one-half, and if I march from here toward Pack's Ferry I will have but a "corporal's guard." I am fearful nothing but extreme means will check the state of things, and I will be driven thereto, and desire your instructions in the matter. May I respectfully suggest to you, general, that while I can render little service to General Floyd and yourself by marching a small command, without tents or cartridge-boxes, to Meadow Bluff, yet, if permitted to rest my fatigued men, for they have been exhausted with constant and severe scouting under Captain Caskie and my lamented adjutant, Captain Loughborough, for the whole four weeks we have been in the field, and to recruit my numbers, it will be best to leave me operate in these counties of Raleigh, Fayette, Boone, &c., while General Chapman's well-armed and equipped brigade of 1,600 men operates with yourself and General Floyd. Besides, general, Col. J. Lucius Davis is now here with four companies of your cavalry, after striking a sudden and most effective blow upon the enemy on Coal River, and is desirous of the co-operation of my riflemen and sharpshooters in striking him at various points, Cotton Hill, Loop Creek, Miller's and Bowyer's Ferries, &c. I can thus render more service than in any other way. I beg, therefore, I may be permitted to remain here until I can refill my ranks and obtain tents and cartridge-boxes, as I intend sending an agent at once to Richmond to obtain them. I have most completely blocked the road from Montgomery's Ferry over Cotton Hill. By the way, the enemy shows very few tents at Gauley Bridge, and his position there could be taken by a sudden blow. His picket opposite Miller's Ferry fired on my scouts and picket yesterday afternoon across the river. I left Fayette Court-House at 7 p. m. last evening, six or eight hours after General Chapman's forces left, in order to bring off all my provisions, stores, &c.

Very respectfully, general, your most obedient servant,

ALFRED BECKLEY,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Twenty-seventh Brigade, Colonel of Volunteers.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 15, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I cannot impress upon you too strongly the necessity of large additions to the forces in this department and that as speedily as possible. I much fear that this matter has been too long neglected. I am satisfied that not less than five regiments, in addition to those already reported, will be found necessary. No reliance should be placed on the expectation of troops being sent back from Virginia, for I am told that none will be sent. I hope that immediate steps will be taken to raise the required troops. Surely, if it is made known that

troops are wanted to defend our State against threatened invasion there will be no want of volunteers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Sewell, September 16, 1861.

Lieutenant-Colonel CROGHAN:

SIR: Your dispatch of 2.30 p. m. yesterday has been received. I am instructed by General Floyd to reply by saying that there have reached him within the last fourteen hours several sensational reports of the advance of the enemy in strong force, 5,000 strong. These reports, however, have not been verified. The general is making preparation to receive them on the western descent of Big Sewell just above Walker's. As to the condition of your cavalry, and in consideration of the difficulty of procuring forage for them, you are [*sic*] he instructs me to suggest to you whether it would not be better for you to select 100 of the most available, to put the horses of the rest on some good pasture at a convenient distance from the Bluff, and to employ the men in obstructing the road to Hughes' Ferry, and in operating generally on foot until they may be needed on horses. This, however, the general does not order, and would like to hear from you on the course suggested, if you entertain any doubt as to its expediency or policy.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding Army of the Kanawha:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Sewell, September 16, 1861.

Col. G. F. HENRY:

DEAR SIR: Upon further information received by me to-day and upon mature reflection on the contents of your dispatch, I think it proper to say to you that it becomes a matter of vital importance to prevent, if possible, and if not possible to prevent, then certainly to retard, the advance of the enemy upon the Wilderness road. Information comes in such shape that I would not feel justified in disregarding it, that the enemy have crossed or are certainly crossing the Gauley River at Hughes' Ferry, in very large numbers. They of course, can have but one object, which is to attack Lewisburg. The column advancing on this road is intended to delay the movements of our column until the enemy upon the Wilderness road can get into our rear. This must be prevented, and one of the best modes by which it can be done is for you to go down as far as possible on the Wilderness road with all your force and spare no pains or labor to obstruct it completely. The closer these obstructions are to the river, the more desirable it is, and every point should be obstructed where such a thing is possible. Your prompt attention and active exertion in this behalf will be extremely serviceable to the public interest.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Sewell, September 16, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

SIR: Your letter of yesterday has just reached me, and I hasten to reply. I regret very much the spirit of dissatisfaction and discouragement among your command, of which you speak in your letter. For this I conceive there is no ground whatever. My movement in crossing the Gauley and falling back to this point was one of necessity, induced by the sudden movement of an overwhelming force against me. I adopted this, however, only after the enemy had been virtually beaten. This is acknowledged even in the report of Rosecrans himself, who says that I shifted my position across the Gauley, and in the same connection speaks of his loss under the terrific fire of my men. I am here, not in retreat, but to fight. I had held my position on the left bank of the Gauley, which I could have done with ease against any force, but it was necessary for me to fall back in order to meet their columns, which were converging in my rear. Then let your men be encouraged and of good cheer. I shall proceed at once to throw up intrenchments, and I desire that you will hold your command in readiness at some convenient and accessible point to co-operate with me, when the decisive fight with these people shall come off. When they (your men) do come I shall have ready for them breast-works, and even though our numbers may be inferior to theirs, our past experience assures me that we can and will whip them. The wound which I received in my arm is very insignificant. I shall keep you advised of my movements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 155. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 17, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XI. Capt. James Gordon, of the Chickasaw Rangers, Mississippi cavalry, will proceed with his company to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Colonel McMillan's regiment Georgia Volunteers will immediately proceed to Goldsborough, N. C., and report for duty to General Gatlin.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
September 17, 1861—10 a. m.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have just heard through a woman from the enemy's lines to one of our pickets that the enemy intends to occupy and fortify Lewinsville this week. I think it hardly probable that such a move will again be attempted, yet I should think it the only move that can

be made in this direction. An attempt will probably not be made with a less force than 10,000, with a strong artillery force. To drive that force in I shall have two available pieces of artillery and probably 1,500 of infantry. Though I think this force would drive the enemy in, it is hardly enough to count upon. I would prefer to have at least 5,000 men and four other pieces of artillery; some heavier pieces than we have here. I hope the general will let me have his views upon the subject as early as possible. On my arrival here on the night of the 15th I found that Col. George H. Steuart's regiment had at his request been allowed to remain here for another tour. This gives me six regiments here instead of five, as I understood the arrangements. It is none too many, and as they are quite comfortable here, mostly housed, I have kept them. This is the weak point of the advance line, and should therefore be better guarded. This point guarded will protect the flank and enable the forces from all the other points to make an easy retreat via Annandale and to make a strong fight on the other side of the Occotink, if necessary or expedient. I hope the general will make us another visit as soon as he can.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES LONGSTREET,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *September 17, 1861.*

Col. DANIEL R. RUSSELL,

Twentieth Mississippi Regiment, Lynchburg, Va.:

It is important you should join General J. B. Floyd with the least delay possible. Send me the names of staff officers recommended by you. Their appointments will be sent to your orders, Lewisburg. Avail of the transportation to-morrow, and if possible take subsistence as far as Lewisburg.

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *September 17, 1861.*

Governor H. T. CLARK,

Raleigh, N. C.:

I shall not interfere with the disposition you have made of T. L. Clingman's regiment.

L. P. WALKER.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *September 17, 1861.*

Governor H. T. CLARK,

Raleigh, N. C.:

Col. R. McMillan's regiment Georgia Volunteers, armed and equipped, now at Lynchburg, Va., has been ordered to proceed to Goldsborough and report to General R. C. Gatlin. The President desires that you will direct Col. R. Ransom to proceed, with his regiment, to this city.

S. COOPER,

[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 281. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 18, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

X. The counties of Prince George, Surry, King and Queen, and King William, are included in the military district occupied by the Army of the Peninsula, under Brig. Gen. J. B. Magruder.

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 156. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 18, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. W. P. Johnston, First Regiment Kentucky Volunteers, will proceed to Manassas, Va., and will report for duty with his regiment to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 18, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

SIR: Yesterday morning the enemy, who had been attempting to cross at Hughes' Ferry, left the ferry and retired in the direction of Summersville. Yesterday afternoon they threw a large force of infantry with cannon across the river at Carnifix Ferry. This force will unite certainly with that already on this side and attempt to fight a way to Lewisburg. In view, then, of the prospect of my having to fight these two columns combined, you will put your command and that of General Beckley on the march without delay, with a view to join me at the earliest practicable moment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 18, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond:

GENERAL: From the extent of coast to be guarded and the want of experience in most of the commanders of regiments, I would respectfully recommend the appointment of two additional brigadier-generals for this department. Should these officers be sent me, I design to place one in command of the troops connected with the Cape Fear defenses, the other in command of those stationed from Bogue Inlet to Roanoke Island. General Anderson's duties as commander of the coast defenses

will not permit him to remain stationary for a long period. In his absence from either of these districts an experienced commander is required.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 157. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 19, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. Captain Green's company of Mississippi Volunteers will immediately repair to Manassas, Va., and with Captain Dudley's company of Mississippi Volunteers now there will be united with the battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Brandon to form a regiment, the command of which is assigned to Col. Benjamin G. Humphreys, Provisional Army.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 282. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 19, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. The Dulany Troop, Virginia Volunteers, under Capt. Richard H. Dulany, now at Ashland, will proceed by marches to join its regiment, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, serving with the Army of the Potomac. The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation for the baggage.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 97. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE KANAWHA, *Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 19, 1861.*

The colonels of Twenty-second, Thirty-sixth, Forty-fifth, Fiftieth, and Fifty-first Virginia Regiments Volunteers, and of Thirteenth Georgia and Fourteenth North Carolina Regiments, will each upon receipt of this proceed without delay with his entire command and all the intrenching tools in his possession to the bridge across Meadow River, one and a quarter miles west of this point. Col. Henry Heth, Forty-fifth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, will then assign to each command their work. A prompt execution of this order is urged, as the enemy in very large force are advancing upon this point and the works of fortification very incomplete.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

RICHMOND, *September 19, 1861.*

WILLIAM H. THOMAS, Esq.,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: The President decides that the Cherokee battalion may be mustered into the service of the Confederacy, and thinks it can be used advantageously for the defense of the coast and swamps of North Carolina. The above is a reply to your letter of the 15th instant to the President.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FRANKFORT, *September 20, 1861.*

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of Kanawha:

GENERAL: I have reached this point on my way to your camp. Major Reynolds, whom I have met on the road, informs me that it is believed that the enemy in full force is crossing the Gauley to attack you. In that event I hope you will select the strongest point west of Lewisburg. Collect all your force and throw up such breast-works as you can to oppose him. Phillips' Legion and a Mississippi regiment was ordered on the 13th to report to you. If they have not done so, send back couriers to hasten them up; also send for General Chapman and Colonel Beckley to cross to your side, unless of more avail on the other. All your sick in rear of you ought to be sent well back—those at the Blue Sulphur, Lewisburg, &c. I have only a few cavalry with me and shall be obliged to halt for the night this side of Lewisburg.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *September 20, 1861.*

General ANDERSON, or
Colonel FREMONT,
Wilmington:

General Cooper telegraphs:

The following telegram just received from General Lawton at Savannah: "Reliable private information satisfies me that an expedition has sailed for Fort Macon."

Be on your guard. Send an engineer to Fort Macon.

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 20, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: Knowing the heavy pressure of business on your mind and the great inconvenience of personal interviews, I have taken the liberty of presenting my views on the subject of our defenses in North Carolina. I am informed by Col. S. L. Fremont, who has been superintending the batteries and forts, that in the course of a week or ten days the works protecting the entrances at the mouth of the river will be in a good and

reliable state of defense. Our only want now is found in the deficiency of good officers and men. General J. R. Anderson, who has been assigned to our coast, appears to inspire our people with much confidence. Our fear is that as General Gatlin, to whom he was to report for duty, had made it incumbent on him to superintend the whole range of the fortifications of our long coast, it would be impossible for him to give sufficient attention to the more exposed localities. We have no means of direct communication between the different points of defense on our coast, and much more time is lost in traveling from place to place than is given to actual supervision. We think that one or two more active and energetic generals would be found very serviceable. By dividing our coast into three departments under the common superintendence of General Gatlin everything would go on much better. To show Your Excellency the propriety of this step I will mention this fact, that although Fort Macon is only seventy miles distant east from Fort Caswell, it would require two days for an officer to pass from one post to another; and when at Fort Macon and required to go to Roanoke Island, unless he had command of the sound, it would take him near three days to perform the trip. This difficulty of transportation must make it manifest that one officer cannot give his attention to such a long line of defense. We will not know at what point we will be assailed until the attack is made. I am fully aware that in the selection of military officers of high rank great scrutiny should be made into their qualifications, and hence, pretending to no military knowledge, it is with much diffidence I would suggest to Your Excellency, if in your opinion our defenses require an additional appointment of brigadier-generals, the names of Col. J. G. Martin and Col. Gaston Meares. The former, a graduate of West Point, has been long and honorably distinguished in the service of the old Federal Army. The latter, Colonel Meares, not a graduate, but a cadet of West Point, served with credit in the Mexican war, and since the commencement of our present difficulties has had the command of Third Regiment North Carolina State Troops. From the high opinion expressed of his qualifications by General Holmes, in whose division he has been serving, I feel assured that if you should appoint him he would not disappoint the expectations of his friends. Respecting an increase of the forces in North Carolina, our people concur in the propriety of your not withdrawing forces from Virginia. We think if arms can be procured in a short time we can organize a force sufficient for our defenses. But on this subject I will make this suggestion: Colonel Clingman has under his command a regiment recruited in the mountains of North Carolina. They are unaccustomed to the sea-coast, and hence will be most exposed to sickness if moved down to our low, malarious country. Would it not be advisable to order them into Virginia and send in their place any regiment recruited from the sea-coasts? If this suggestion should meet with your favorable consideration I would propose that the exchange be made with First Regiment North Carolina Volunteers. They are recruited for six months only, and their time of enlistment will expire in a few weeks. Would it not be advisable to send them back to North Carolina for home defense? If this were done I cannot believe that many of them would refuse to re-enlist. Indeed, I feel satisfied that nearly all of them would re-enlist to serve during the war for the defense of the State.

With great respect,

W. S. ASHE.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

G. J. Rains, late lieutenant-colonel of U. S. Army, would be useful as an artillery officer in North Carolina, of which State he is a native. He might be a brigadier-general, if another is found needful, and the coast might be divided into districts.

J. D[AVIS].

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 159. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 21, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. The designation of the Thirteenth Regiment of Louisiana Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Sulakowski, will hereafter be the Fourteenth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, Confederate troops.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

HDQRS. VIRGINIA FORCES, ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., September 21, 1861.*

Brigadier-General MAGRUDER,
Commanding Army of Peninsula, Williamsburg, Va.:

GENERAL: I am requested by the Governor to acquaint you that there are remnants of Indian tribes in the counties of King William and King and Queen, which may possibly, by uninformed persons, be confounded with persons of color. These Indians are not to be held to labor, as would be the case in certain contingencies with free negroes. But the Governor is of opinion that, if a call is made upon the chief (Wynne), he will cheerfully furnish laborers to aid in the common defense.

I am, &c.,

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

BUREAU OF ORDNANCE AND HYDROGRAPHY, *Richmond, Va., September 21, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding Forces, &c., Yorktown, Va.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 19th instant to the Chief of the Bureau of Orders and Detail has been referred to this Bureau. We have no 11-inch and 10-inch Dahlgren guns. All the rifled guns that have been made at Richmond and Norfolk have been ordered by the Secretary of the Navy to be sent to New Orleans. The demands upon us for these guns have been and are still very pressing, and the Bureau regrets that it has no power to furnish them to any of the batteries on James and York Rivers. New carriages for the 8-inch columbiads at Yorktown to replace those reported to be worthless are being made here as rapidly as possible, and will be forwarded to Yorktown as soon as they are finished. In consequence of the capture of Fort Hatteras, the

Bureau was compelled to send to North Carolina one of the carriages intended for the battery at Yorktown, and another is now demanded for Fernandina, Fla.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE MINOR,
Commander, for Chief of the Bureau.

[Indorsement.]

I have acquitted myself of my duty only when all the facts in this case are made known to the Secretary of War and President. They are these: First. The carriages for the naval battery at Yorktown, under Captain Henderson, are so utterly worthless, being made of pine, that the guns will dismount themselves after a few fires. Second. Their manner of construction prevents their being elevated sufficiently to explode a 15-inch fuse, and therefore their greatest range cannot be attained. Third. Carriages of a good pattern (barbette of the army) were promised one month ago by the Navy Department, but have not come. Fourth. The water at the mouth of York River is so deep and ample that the largest ships and in any numbers can attack our batteries, and with our present carriages we cannot reach them. I respectfully request, therefore, that the President, through the Secretary of War, be made acquainted with the exact state of this battery. This request is made with no other object than that he may have an opportunity of forming his own judgment as to the relative importance of the places to which these carriages may be assigned.

J. B. MAGRUDER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
September 21, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. A. CHAPMAN:

SIR: I am glad to be informed through your letter of the 20th ultimo that you will within a few days join me with your command. The forces under you may be much needed very shortly in repelling the enemy, who I have been daily expecting would attack me here. Your suggestion as to the establishment of a general hospital for the sick at Salt Sulphur Springs meets with my approval. You will, however, please give me in detail the proposed plan and management of the hospital. This you can do more fully when we meet than by letter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 21, 1861.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL C. S. ARMY,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Brig. Gen. J. R. Anderson arrived here last night on his way to visit other parts of the coast defenses under his command, but I was compelled to order him to return to Wilmington and remain in command of the defenses of Cape Fear until some responsible officer

could be assigned to that duty. I beg to call your attention to my letter of the 18th instant, on the subject of assigning two additional brigadier-generals to this department, and to request speedy action upon it.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, September 22, 1861.

Col. J. G. HODGES,
Mulberry Island:

COLONEL: General Magruder directs that you will take position with your regiment at Curtis' farm, on Mulberry, near the point you formerly occupied there. He also directs that you will cause the two 42-pounder carronades in your charge, with their ammunition, to be moved to the mouth of Warwick River and placed in position in the work constructed by you there. You will act with Colonel McLaws in defending the entrance to Warwick River and Mulberry Island.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HY. BRYAN,

[4.] *Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
September 22, 1861.

Brig. Gen. A. BECKLEY:

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 21st instant has just been received. In reply, I am directed by General Floyd to say to you that you can with your command remain in your present position, or take on your side of the river one where you can render most service to the country. It would be useless for you to come to him when you could not bring a large portion of your command, and it is much better for you to remain when an attempt to join him would result in the disorganization of your command. The general regrets that such a state of things exists among the militia with you, and that you are surrounded with difficulties which he understands cannot easily be controlled.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 285. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 23, 1861.

* * * * * * *

VI. The Fifty-sixth Virginia Regiment is hereby constituted under the following field officers: Colonel, William D. Stuart; lieutenant-colonel, Philips Peyton Slaughter; major, William E. Green. Companies: Mecklenburg Guards, Capt. T. T. Boswell; Mecklenburg Spartans, Capt. G. W. Davis; Louisa Holliday Guards, Capt. T. Smith; Buckingham Yancey Guards, Capt. C. Patteson; Ebenezer Grays, Capt. T. J. Taylor; Charlotte Defenders, Capt. T. D. Jeffress; Charlotte Grays, Capt. W. E. Green; Louisa Nelson Grays, Capt. John Richardson; White Hall Guards, Capt. J. Augustus Michie; Harrison's Guards, Capt. D. C. Harrison.

VII. The Fifty-seventh Virginia Regiment is hereby constituted and will be under the command of Maj. E. F. Keen. Companies: Botetourt Guards, Capt. J. J. Allen; Franklin Fire Eaters, Capt. E. T. Bridges; Franklin Sharpshooters, Capt. W. T. James; Pig River Grays, Capt. W. H. Ramsey; Pittsylvania Life Guards, Capt. A. J. Smith; Galveston Tigers, Capt. David Dyer; Ladies Guard, Capt. William Patterson; Henry and Pittsylvania Rifles, Capt. V. O. Witcher; a portion of the Twentieth Regiment, Capt. G. B. Hanes; Rivanna Guards, Capt. John Bowie Magruder.

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, September 23, 1861.

Brigadier-General HUGER,
Commanding Norfolk, &c.:

Please let me know when the fleet of the enemy passed up the river, and also when they pass the capes. Telegraphic communication will be established in a day or two as far down the peninsula as Bethel. I would like to be kept advised of the movements of the enemy's shipping at Old Point and Newport News and the arrivals and departures of troops.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Department Peninsula.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 23, 1861.

General R. T. BOWEN:

DEAR SIR: I understand you are now at Raleigh Court-House with your forces, and if I am correct in this information I desire you to hold your position until further advised by me, and to keep a close watch on all the movements of the enemy within the proper range of your scouts. I will communicate with you again.

By order of Brig. Gen. J. B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 23, 1861.

Colonel ECTOR,
Commanding Thirteenth Georgia Regiment Volunteers:

SIR: I have this evening learned that the enemy, in considerable force, have appeared before General Wise and are engaging him. I have reason to believe that this attack is intended to hold General Wise in his present position, while the much larger portion of the enemy's force will advance upon me by a different road. You will therefore hasten with all dispatch to join your regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. FLOYD,
By WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES, *Falls Church, September 24, 1861.*

I. In addition to the precaution of having all teams hitched and ready to move at 3 o'clock every morning, commanders will have all teamsters carefully instructed to hitch up whenever the alarm is given, and will send their wagons to the rear as soon as they can be loaded.

II. In case of alarm, Captain Rosser, commanding artillery, will immediately order three pieces, one a rifled gun, to report to the commanding general.

III. Commanders will keep their men, not on guard, within hearing of their headquarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Longstreet:

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[5.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
September 24, 1861.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have recently heard from various and reliable sources that one or more major-generals have been appointed and that the appointments have been given to persons whom, under the law and on account of services, I should now rank. I can cheerfully submit to have persons placed over me who have rendered any particular service, but I cannot admit the right or justice of having persons placed over me on any other account. When I returned to my home to take part in the cause of my people, I sacrificed everything except, as I thought, the hope of a proper recognition of my services. The placing of persons above me whom I have always ranked and who have just joined this service I regard as great injustice. I therefore request that an officer be detailed to relieve me of this command. I think that I have done my share of this service, which is not altogether the most agreeable.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES LONGSTREET,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 24, 1861.

General J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Williamsburg, Va.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 20th instant, referred by the Adjutant-General to this Department, I am directed by the Secretary of War to say that your course in impressing labor for work upon fortifications, in cases of absolute necessity and for a fair price, is fully approved.

Respectfully,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
[4.] *Chief of Bureau of War.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *September 24, 1861.*

General J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Six steamers were off Fort Macon at sunset last evening, four in sight from the fort and two others seen from the masthead of the

Alliance. Will communicate again when the train comes in. Ought there not to be an engineer officer at Fort Macon?

R. C. GATLIN.

[4.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *September 24, 1861.*

General ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Train just in. All the steamers off Fort Macon yesterday evening disappeared during the night except two.

R. C. GATLIN.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 162. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 25, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. The Howell Guards, Florida Volunteers, will proceed to Evansport, Va., and report for duty to the commanding officer of that post.

V. The following troops will immediately proceed to Lewisburg, Va., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Floyd, commanding, viz: Major Waddill's battalion Louisiana Volunteers; Fifty-fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Col. R. C. Trigg commanding; Fifty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Colonel Stuart commanding; Fifty-seventh Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Major Keen commanding.

VI. Capt. J. T. Montgomery will immediately proceed with his company to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 25, 1861.

Brigadier-General HUGER,
Norfolk, Va.:

SIR: The Adjutant-General has referred to me your letter of the 21st instant. You have misapprehended the views of this Department, and I will endeavor to make them fully understood. Congress, by its law, and the President, by his proclamation, have evinced the policy of the Government to require the expulsion of all alien enemies from our confines. They have not only a right to pass out of our country, but we force them out against their own volition. Which is the best route for their passage out? I suppose Norfolk to be so for those who leave Virginia and the two Carolinas. I therefore issue passes to all alien enemies who wish to emigrate by way of Norfolk, and my instructions to you were intended to direct you to let them all pass. One consideration, however, occurred to me. Somebody bearing my pass might be known to you as dangerous, as one who would do us special injury if allowed to pass. I therefore authorized you, in spite of my pass, to arrest such a person. You now perceive that you have no examination to make, no discretion to exercise on your own responsibility. You are

directed to allow all alien enemies bearing the pass of this Department as such to pass out of the country. You are permitted to disregard the pass whenever you see fit for causes which, in your judgment, suffice to induce you to stop a dangerous person. I hope I have now placed the matter in such a shape as to relieve you from the embarrassment you appear to have entertained.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[4.]

SEWELL MOUNTAIN, *September 25, 1861.*

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Everything is quiet in the enemy's camp. I can count five or six regiments, but cannot see ground in their rear where others may be. There is also a large wagon train of supplies, independent of the regular supply train, with rows of barrels piled outside, which inclines me to the belief there is a large number of troops before us. I can hear nothing of their being on the roads to our right or left. That to our right by Nicholl's Mill comes out on the Wilderness road at McClung's, six miles from the ferry over Gauley. It is a rough road as far as the Wilderness, three miles of it after crossing Meadow River very bad, requiring working, but practicable for an enterprising enemy. You had better have it well guarded. Colonel Davis' cavalry are on the old State road. I suppose if we fall back the enemy will follow. This is a strong point, if they will fight us here. The advantage is, they can get no position for their artillery, and their men I think will not advance without it. If they do not turn it, how would it do to make a stand here? In that event we shall require provisions and forage. Of the latter there is none, and the horses are suffering. This command is now in a movable condition, and can retire or remain at pleasure.

Very truly,

R. E. LEE.

P. S.—By direction of General Lee I add to the above a request that you will send three days' rations of flour, salt, and bacon, if you have it; we have plenty of fresh beef. Send also sugar and coffee (three days'), and if you can spare it, three days' of salt for the whole command now on Sewell; that is, Colonel Heth's four regiments and General Wise's legion, the latter being without salt.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[5.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 25, 1861—12 p. m.

General A. A. CHAPMAN:

DEAR SIR: Yours of this date has just been received by General Floyd. In reply I am instructed by him to say that it is true that the militia of this county has been disbanded, but this has been done with the express understanding that they shall be embodied whenever in the judgment of General Floyd a necessity for thus doing shall arise. They are therefore liable to be called into service at any hour, and they are

pledged to respond immediately to this call, and they shall be called into service whenever the enemy commence their attack upon General Floyd, which he will regard as begun whenever they leave their position before General Wise, on Sewell, and advance in this direction. Had not General Floyd been assured that the militia of this county could be embodied and could come, and would come to his support in time, he had not acceded to their wish to be allowed to go to their homes. Their nearness to the general and their fewness induced him to believe that this could be done; hence his course in disbanding them. The same reasons, you will observe, could not be employed in disbanding your command. Hence the general would not be justified before the country in disbanding them. The force of the enemy is very large, their strength great. General Floyd will need every man he can get to check them in their apparent determination to march still further into the interior of our State. Your forces will be needed, as also the militia of Greenbrier, who shall most assuredly be called upon. You will therefore come on with your command. General Floyd has already constructed better breast-works than he had at Gauley, and if he can get men enough to man them the enemy can never pass them. You see, then, the necessity for your men. General Floyd is looking every day for the advance of the enemy upon him. They have been fighting General Wise occasionally for the last two days. General Floyd sent to his support four regiments. He is left with a small force. General Floyd is persuaded that you will see the exigency of the occasion and join him speedily.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 106.

HEADQUARTERS WISE LEGION,
Near Camp Defiance, Sewell Mountain,
September 25, 1861.

By order of the President of the Confederate States, through the Acting Secretary of War, I am "instructed to turn over all the troops heretofore immediately under my command to General Floyd and to report myself in person to the Adjutant-General in the city of Richmond, with the least delay." I am ordered also in "making the transfer to General Floyd to include everything under my command." Being ordered to report myself in person "with the least delay," it will be impossible for me to make any inventory of things under my command. The staff officers will therefore make the proper returns and inventories of everything under my command and report duly to General Floyd. It is not proper here to inquire into the reasons of this order. It is in legal form, from competent authority, and it could not have been foreseen by the President that it would reach me inopportunely whilst under the fire of the enemy by the side of my commanding general, at a stand made under my orders against a superior force, where the struggle will be severe, however certain may be the glorious victory. But the order is imperative, requiring "the least delay," and prompt obedience is the first duty of military service, though it may call for the greatest personal sacrifice. And the order is not so inopportune, when it finds my superior in every respect, General Robert E. Lee, present, in whose command I confidently leave the safety and honor of my legion.

HENRY A. WISE,

[5.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 163. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 26, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. Maj. Jasper Whiting, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed to Manassas, Va., and report to General J. E. Johnston for duty on the staff of Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith.

* * * * * * *

XI. Col. James J. Archer will relieve Col. Lewis A. Armistead in the command of the Texas Volunteers encamped near this city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

LYNCHBURG, VA., *September 26, 1861.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

The only armed troops at this post are four companies of Stovall's infantry battalion Georgia Volunteers, 331 men, and Captain Yeiser's artillery company of Georgia Volunteers, 62 men, with three 6-pounders, and nearly equipped. It wants ten or twelve more horses.

H. L. CLAY.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
September 26, 1861.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I send herewith the report of Colonel Stuart upon the movement of yesterday. Colonel Kershaw's will be forwarded as soon as received.* I am inclined to think that the failure of the effort is due entirely to Colonel Kershaw's getting on a different road from the one I intended he should have taken. Had he been up to time there is no doubt but there would have been one more Bull Run affair. As things miscarried, the enemy discovered us in time to get a good start. I would be glad to have the streams between the Court-House and this bridged. The crossings are almost impassable. My bake oven is just finished here and I would like to get a couple of bakers. The details from my own brigade are so heavy that I do not wish to order it from my own. My masons, by the by, declare that we will surely move in a few days, as we have not yet been able to use one of the last three ovens that they have built. A verbal message was left here a few days ago to the effect that it was not desired to keep our pickets strictly to their present line. Is it desired that they should advance? I have kept them moving a little at a time where it can be done, but do not think my force strong enough to make any decided advance movement. The message left on Munson's Hill by Colonel Preston, of General Johnston's staff. Colonel Kershaw's regiment has at his request been allowed to remain here a few days over his time.

I remain, sir, very respectfully,

JAMES LONGSTREET,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[5.]

---

* Neither Stuart's nor Kershaw's reports found. For Brig. Gen. William F. Smith's report for the Union side, see Vol. V, p. 215.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S.,
Richmond, Va., September 26, 1861.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

DEAR SIR: The inclosed letter was this day handed to me by the officer in charge of Orders and Detail of this Department, Captain Buchanan. I find a decided impression prevailing in circles informed upon the condition of the river batteries in Virginia that they are less efficient than they might be made by certain changes, and Captain Buchanan's suggestions are therefore worthy of consideration. Perhaps an assignment of the James River batteries especially to naval officers, who are all more or less familiar with this particular river, in the manner he speaks of, might result advantageously, and I desire to say that I will be very glad to adopt this or any similar measure which may conduce to the greater security of the river. I am informed that there are no naval officers at the extensive and important works on Craney Island.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Inclosure.]

OFFICE OF ORDERS AND DETAIL, NAVY DEPT., C. S.,
Richmond, Va., September 26, 1861.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Under the present arrangement the batteries in the neighborhood of Norfolk and on the various rivers in which are mounted naval guns, and many of which are commanded by naval officers, are not as efficient as they ought to be. Several of these batteries are under the orders and control of the Army, and no naval officers attached to them, and others are commanded by naval officers, but the men are not placed under the control of those officers, consequently the efficiency of the batteries is impaired. Soldiers should be detailed for duty in those batteries and placed under the exclusive orders of the naval officers, and their removal subject only to the orders of the commanding general of the division in which they are placed. The company officers should be present at the exercises of the guns, so as to enable them to succeed the naval officers in the event of death, and they should drill their men daily at the small-arms and assist the naval officers in the general police duties of the batteries. Under this system discipline, efficiency, and harmony will be obtained, and the batteries rendered much more serviceable to the country than they now are.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANKLIN BUCHANAN,
Captain, in Charge.

[Memorandum.]

The military officers of the land and sea services of the Confederate States shall rank together as follows: First, a lieutenant of the Navy, with captains of the Army; second, a commander, with majors; third, a captain of the Navy, from the date of his commission, with lieutenant-colonels; fourth, five years thereafter, with colonels; fifth, ten years thereafter, with brigadier-generals; and sixth, fifteen years after the date of his commission, with major-generals. Nothing in the preceding paragraph shall authorize a land officer to command any C. S. vessel or navy-yard, nor any sea officer to command any part of the Army on land; neither shall an officer of the one service have a right to demand any compliment on the score of rank from any officer of the

other service. Land troops serving on board C. S. vessels as marines shall be subject to the orders of the sea officer in command thereof. Other land troops embarked on board such vessels for transportation merely will be considered in respect to the naval commanders as passengers, subject, nevertheless, to the internal regulations of the vessels.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, September 26, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Kanawha Army:

GENERAL: The Mississippi regiment and McC's. rifle gun have arrived, each without provisions and forage. There are none here. Unless you can send provisions I shall have to order the troops back to Meadow Bluff. Please inform me whether arrangements have been made for obtaining sufficient provisions for all the troops. Five regiments under General Loring were sixteen miles from Marlin's Bottom (twenty-six miles from Lewisburg) on the night of the 25th, whose maintenance must be provided for. Two prisoners captured to-day report the number of the enemy in our front 12,000. I do not know with what truth.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *September 26, 1861.*

General J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Your dispatch received. I am sick in bed and unable to move. If any troops arrive from Raleigh I will send them forward immediately.

R. C. GATLIN.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 164. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 27, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XIV. Capt. Henry St. Paul will immediately proceed with his company, the Louisiana Foot Rifles, to Manassas, Va., and report to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 289. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, September 27, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XIII. Lieut. Col. Fitzhugh Lee, Virginia Volunteers, is assigned to duty with the First Virginia Cavalry (Col. J. E. B. Stuart), and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

LYNCHBURG, *September 27, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The Orange and Alexandria road is either deficient in cars, or from some other cause is not to be relied upon to carry troops at any appointed day. Now a large quantity of commissary stores await transportation over it. Which shall go first, these or the troops?

H. L. CLAY.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
September 27, 1861.

Col. T. JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: By accident I got, last night, yesterday's and day before's papers; also information that this position will be attacked by a very strong force in a few days. I sent last night a telegram announcing the intelligence. I do not think that the advance will be that of the grand army; therefore I think the enemy should be driven back. Ten thousand men on this line can drive him back or force him into a general engagement, from which we may retire or not, as may be most suitable to our feelings and conveniences. I think it hardly advisable to determine to give battle to an army by the forces now occupying the line. The front of the line, if properly contested—that is, the advance against the front—ought to hold against a considerable army, but four hours' march will place the enemy in rear of either flank. The right could, I think, be defended by a small re-enforcement of infantry and some artillery. On the south side of this pike, and very near to it, three-quarters of a mile north of this, is a very commanding eminence. Properly defended, with some re-enforcement here and at Padgett's, I think this line can be held. I have asked for some heavy guns for the hill referred to before. They can easily and readily be masked there. Major Chichester, who goes up to-day, can tell you all about it. The line is so long that it will be impossible for me to attend to the whole of it by personal directions, and I have not great confidence in the proper conduct of a retreat by volunteers. I am not advised whether General Bonham's command is to remain at or near the Old Court-House. I hope the general will have a picket established at the bridge over the Accotink between Annandale and the court-house, and one at the cross-roads between the court-house and this, to prevent persons visiting the advance lines who have no authority to do so. The late papers I send by Major Chichester.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. LONGSTREET,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 27, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: At this season of the year I do not remember to have seen such a storm in the mountains of Virginia. It has put an almost absolute stop to all locomotion. Still, I have done everything that could be done toward sending you supplies. I informed you in a dispatch this morning that I had already sent forward three days' provisions with the men

who had marched from this point. I have to-day sent forward all that wagons could be found to carry. I will spare no exertions, but make still greater to send forward provisions. The transportation, however, at command here is inadequate. Whilst it was sufficient for the troops it was originally intended for, the addition of more than double their numbers will render the supply, I fear, somewhat precarious, to be furnished by that means only. I have given orders to active and energetic men to procure additional transportation, and to spare no pains or time to hurry forward the supplies. The passage of the two Sewells and the dreadful gorge between them interposes most formidable barriers to the supply of the army, and presents, I think, a fair ground for consideration as to the task of imposing it upon the enemies instead of assuming it ourselves. Our flanks here now are fully secured against any lateral movement whatever, in my judgment. The swamps are full beyond all precedent at this season of the year, and with the exception of two or three passes, in my judgment readily defended. Two or three weeks at least must elapse before the enemy would venture upon a flank movement. For twenty miles I think our front more secure than it would be were we behind the Greenbrier River. The distance from our main depot of supply (Lewisburg) just half of what it is to the top of the Big Sewell. Under these circumstances I leave it to your better judgment to determine what policy is to be pursued. Whatever that may be, I shall leave no exertion untried to carry out. But for the dreadful state of the weather and the more than usual painfulness of my arm I should have visited your camp to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD.
By WM. E. PETERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

CAMP AT SEWELL'S MOUNTAIN, *September 27, 1861.*

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding, &c., Meadow Bluff:

GENERAL: I find that additional cannon could be advantageously used on our left, the weakest point, where the regiments of your brigade are posted. Can you spare a section of Guy's battery—two pieces? If so, please send them, with provisions and forage for three days, and two tents for the men. Tell the officer in charge to bring his ammunition—100 rounds at least. General Loring, with whom there is a battery, must at least have reached Frankfort last evening. His progress to-day has probably been slow. We have had a terrible storm all day in these mountains, and I fear the men have suffered much. The provisions for the five regiments and artillery of your brigade will be exhausted to-morrow. Please send a further supply. There is beef here.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 27, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: In your letter of this date you say, "I send a letter referred to me by General Wise, of which I know nothing and can do

nothing. If you cannot act, please forward it to him." No such letter has reached me. Your dispatch to General Loring I have forwarded by special courier. I sent yesterday three days' provisions for the four regiments of the brigade on Sewell, and gave directions that the troops sent yesterday should take the same quantity with them. It was reported to me that this order had been executed. I shall start immediately additional provisions for the troops, and shall use every possible effort to keep them supplied. The country hereabouts is this morning inundated by the rain of last night, and it will be very difficult to procure the necessary subsistence for stock; still, every human effort shall be made in this direction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. FLOYD.
By WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 27, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: Your letter of the 24th of September,* in regard to persons, citizens of North Carolina, who have taken the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States, has been received. The mode of procedure against such persons will be through the Confederate courts, before which they will be indicted for treason by the district attorney of the Confederate States in North Carolina. The information contained in Your Excellency's letter will be at once communicated to that officer.

Respectfully,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 27, 1861.

The DISTRICT ATTORNEY, CONFEDERATE STATES,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

SIR: Information has been received at this Department by a letter from His Excellency the Governor of North Carolina, under date 24th of September,* that certain persons residing on or near the coast of North Carolina, citizens of the Confederate States, have taken the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States and have been engaged in the circulation of proclamations, &c., of a treasonable character. His Excellency further informs me that several of these persons have been arrested and are now held as prisoners. I take the earliest opportunity to communicate these facts to you, that you may at once institute the necessary proceedings against them in the Confederate courts.

Respectfully,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

---

* See Vol. IV, p. 657.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 165. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 28, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Capt. John Miller's company (B), Fifty-second Virginia Volunteers, is hereby detached from the regiment, and is constituted a light battery. It will be reported accordingly.

V. Brig. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, Provisional Army, will report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 290. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 28, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

X. Capt. W. E. Jones, Virginia Volunteers, is appointed colonel and assigned to the command of the First Virginia Cavalry, and will report accordingly.

By order of the Secretary of War:

GEO. DEAS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *September 28, 1861.*

Maj. H. L. CLAY,
Lynchburg, Va.:

The troops must be pushed on as rapidly as possible, and a portion of the supplies, if there be room; but the troops must be sent at any rate.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 28, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I have learned only this morning that the troops of the Wise Legion are scarce of provisions. I had been informed that they had a sufficient supply of flour, meat, and small stores for several days, consequently no supplies have been sent them by my orders. I understand that the bridges have been carried off in two places between this camp and Sewell, which may delay the transportation of supplies until they can be repaired. The streams are still very high, but are rapidly subsiding. They shall be crossed and provisions sent forward as soon as this is possible. The bridge half a mile east of this point has also been washed off by the high water. I am having it replaced. As soon as this is done the wagons with provisions, which are waiting on the other side, shall be brought over and sent to you. As I stated to you in my note of yesterday, I sent the troops from this point provisions for three days. If they reached their destination these troops ought to have supplies until to-morrow evening. By that time I shall make

every effort to send forward supplies enough for the troops with you. In the meanwhile the regiments which have supplies might share them with those which have none.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD.
By WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 28, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: I had been misled by a letter of General Wise to you stating that he had a supply of twenty days' provisions on the mountain, and therefore had not anticipated the probability of any scarcity, and but for the storm of yesterday there could have been none. Two bridges between us need repair, which I hope will cause no particular delay. Provisions are going forward rapidly and considerable quantities are between here and Lewisburg. General Loring will reach here this evening with 2,000 men, and will await your further orders; 400 of the riflemen and 100 of the cavalry of the Phillips Legion will also reach here this evening. I am ready at any moment to carry out any suggestion you have to make.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD.
By WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 28, 1861.

General R. T. BOWEN:

DEAR SIR: Your note of the 24th instant to General Floyd has just been received. I am instructed by him to reply that you will select 200 men from your command and send them to Boone County by way of Wyoming. If you can do so the general would prefer that these 200 men should be raised as volunteers from your command. If so many will not volunteer then you will select such as you think most fit. They will proceed to Boone and carefully watch and report the movements of the enemy in that quarter.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.

P. S.—The 200 muskets sent to Tazewell from Wythe will suffice for arming these men. The general will send to Richmond a requisition for ammunition for them to be forwarded to Wytheville.

W. E. P.,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, September 28, 1861.

1. The colonel commanding each regiment or corps will cause to be selected the blankets, clothing, and cooking utensils for his command, and send all surplus baggage to Lew[isburg?] to be stored. Officers and men are restricted to the amounts prescribed by the regulations, which in no case must be exceeded.

2. When in the presence of the enemy the preparation of the daily provisions for the regiments will be performed at night, and at daylight every morning the baggage wagons will be packed ready for marching and be moved to the rear under the direction of the chief quartermaster, each regimental quartermaster giving his personal attention to the movement of his train. One four-horse wagon will be allowed to each company for the transportation of all its effects.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OFFICE OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY,
Wilmington, N. C., September 28, 1861.

Whereas repeated applications have been made by this committee of safety to the authorities both of this State and the Confederate States for the appointment of a competent officer to be permanently located in this town, with such rank as will give him command from New River to the South Carolina line, and so far as this committee are advised no such distinct appointment having yet been made: Therefore,

Resolved, That the chairman of this committee be requested to correspond with the Secretary of War and memorialize him to detail General Anderson, now on duty in this State, for the special purpose herein indicated.

Resolved, That this committee highly appreciate the untiring industry, energy, and military skill of Col. S. L. Fremont, which have been contributed to the defenses of our coast and town, and earnestly desire a continuance of his valuable services, and therefore respectfully recommend him to the Secretary of War for such appointment as will confer on him, in the absence of General Anderson, the power to control and direct the preparations for defense and command the officers and troops in charge thereof in said military district.

S. D. WALLACE,
[4.] *Secretary.*

WILMINGTON, *September 28, 1861.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond:

I have no guns of sufficient range on these works. Two large rifle cannon and carriages are here on their way to South Carolina. Does the emergency justify my taking them for defense here? Please let me know to-day.

J. R. ANDERSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Can we not replace these guns for South Carolina? The necessity justifies the change if only a brief delay will be involved.

[4.] J. D[AVIS].

EASTVILLE, NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VA.,
September 28, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: You will pardon me, I hope, for making some suggestions as to the defense of the Eastern Shore of this State. The two counties of

Accomac and Northampton cover in extent about seventy miles. There are some eight or nine companies in Accomac in camp and some four or five in this county. There are four encampments in Accomac—one at Jenkins' Bridge, one at Guilford, one at Accomac Court-House, or its immediate vicinity, and one at Pungoteague. There is one in this county, Camp Huger, and I understand another is to be established nearer Cape Charles. It is probable that many more than now enlisted in the service will shortly enlist. The number of encampments are almost a necessity in the isolated position we occupy on a peninsula. Every neighborhood is constantly liable to be infested by marauding or foraging parties, and no one ought to be left entirely without protection. Being at war, as we are, with an unrelenting and profligate enemy, the women and children of every locality ought to be assured of some protection by the presence of an armed force. Now, we have a colonel, Charles Smith, a lieutenant-colonel, Louis C. H. Finney, and a major, N. Robert Cary. However efficient these gentlemen may be, it is almost physically impossible that they can keep up a proper discipline (which is all important) and bring about a proper efficiency of the troops scattered over a territory covering seventy miles in extent. Under these circumstances, feeling a deep solicitude for the success of our arms, I hope you will excuse the suggestion that you should send a general officer to this shore to exercise a supervising control over the whole force. Although the extent of the territory is so great for one general officer, yet ours are table lands, and can be passed over with as much rapidity as over a plank road. And pardon another suggestion, if you conclude to send a brigadier-general to this shore, that you will send an active man and good disciplinarian, for such, in my opinion, we need. I would barely remark that if you shall obtain a foothold in Maryland, on the Potomac, it may become desirable to send forces upon the Eastern Shore of that State; and if so, they must necessarily be sent from these two counties, and then it will be eminently important that a good general officer shall be in command here. In connection with this matter I would state that you have in service here one surgeon, Dr. Peter F. Browne, and that it is impossible for him to render service in all the camps. Dr. William Alex. Thom has been discharging the duties at Camp Huger, and I would suggest that he be appointed assistant surgeon of the forces on this shore. I understand he has been appointed surgeon in the general service, but his family resides in this county, and he would find it very inconvenient to remove them from it, and I presume would prefer to take the inferior position of assistant to being obliged to separate himself for an indefinite period from his family. I make these suggestions with great deference, and hope you will pardon the presumption on account of the deep interest I feel in the success of our arms and the welfare of our country.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MIERS W. FISHER.

[4.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 34. HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *September 29, 1861.*

Capt. E. P. Alexander, Engineer Corps, C. S. Army, is assigned to duty as chief of ordnance and signal officer of the Army of the Potomac, and he will be obeyed accordingly.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP AT SEWELL MOUNTAIN,
September 29, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding on Meadow Bluff:

GENERAL: General Loring, with three regiments and a section of artillery, arrived this evening. General Anderson's brigade, I understand, will be here to-morrow. This gives us great strength. General Loring informs me that you propose bringing 2,000 men yourself to-morrow. I shall be happy to see you, and if the troops are prepared with supplies for a forward movement we might drive the enemy over the Gauley. We have been threatened with an attack every day, but it has as yet been suspended. The concentration of so large a force will require great energy in the quartermaster's and commissary departments. Fifty barrels of flour will be required daily for one item, and provender for the animals. Captain Thomas, the commissary, requires fifty wagons as a supply train. With that amount of transportation he says he can keep this force supplied. I have directed one wagon to be allowed each company of the Wise Legion for the transportation of company luggage, and the rest to be turned over to the supply train. Can you furnish any wagons from your camp? I send Major Cleary to make the arrangements necessary to insure the transportation of supplies, unless you have already done so through Major Dunn. Please let me know what arrangements have been made. As yet we have plenty of beef and are getting long forage. Flour, salt, and grain are essential.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

P. S.—The section of Captain Guy's battery has just reported. I have assigned it to Colonel Heth's command.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 29, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Inquiries, by order of General Floyd, will be made at once about the absentees without leave from the command of Colonel Tompkins. If they are found in this camp they will be ordered to join their command as soon as possible. Your orders for supplies for the troops on Sewell have been punctually attended to. Provisions were forwarded yesterday, but could not reach them on account of the bad state of the turnpike. The salt at the White Sulphur will be procured if this can be done, and ordered from that point. General Loring arrived here with two regiments and a battery yesterday evening at 6 o'clock. The militia, 1,500 strong, under command of General Chapman, are encamped one mile and a half from this point. Colonel Phillips' legion of cavalry and riflemen are also here; reached this camp yesterday 5 p. m.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 165. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE KANAWHA, *Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 29, 1861.*

The Fiftieth, Fifty-first, and Thirty-sixth Virginia Regiments of Volunteers, a section of Guy's battery, Adams' section of artillery, the brigade under command of General Anderson, the brigade of militia under command of General A. A. Chapman, the cavalry under command of Maj. H. B. Davidson, and the Phillips Legion, under command of Col. William Phillips, will move from this camp to-morrow at 6 a. m., and will take up the line of march in the direction of Sewell Mountain. The men will take with them cooked rations for three days. No transportation will be allowed save for tents, cooking utensils, and blankets.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 170. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE KANAWHA, *Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 29, 1861.*

A section (two pieces) of Guy's battery will proceed immediately upon receipt of this to Sewell Mountain and report to General Lee for duty. They will take provisions and forage for three days, and two tents. The officer in charge will take ammunition with the section, 100 rounds at least.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 167. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 30, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Brig. Gen. G. J. Rains, Provisional Army, will proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Magruder, commanding.

* * * * * * *

V. Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, Provisional Army, will proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

IX. Capt. E. J. Harvie, C. S. Infantry, will immediately report for duty to the Secretary of War.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP AT SEWELL MOUNTAIN,
September 30, 1861—4.30 p. m.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have just received your note of to-day saying you will be here to-morrow. I begin to fear the enemy will not attack us. We

shall therefore have to attack him. If we could get a week's provisions for the troops we could move against him. By re-enforcing the Wise Legion with the militia at your camp to hold this place we could move against his rear and thus break up his position. Please see what arrangements can be made for securing provisions. A commissary for your troops ought to be present with them, or ought to send up sufficient supplies. Captain Barton could attend to it either here or there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp at Meadow Bluff, September 30, 1861.

Maj. Gen. R. E. LEE:

SIR: Your note of the 25th, relative to turning over the command of General Wise to me in obedience to the Secretary of War, by some strange casualty never reached my hands until to-day. This, I hope, will account to you for what otherwise would seem to be an inexcusable negligence in not answering your note or in not visiting your camp as suggested by you. I hope to see you to-morrow, however, when the business referred to can be adjusted in detail.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Kanawha.*

WILMINGTON, N. C., *September 30, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

Two regiments have in part arrived, but without personal equipments, and unorganized. They will not be fit for the field for some time. I have not more than 500 or 600 men fit for duty on each side of the river. Could you send me one regiment each from Norfolk and Peninsula, and take these new ones in exchange?

J. R. ANDERSON,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *September 30, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

The exchange of regiments suggested in your dispatch cannot be made.

S. COOPER,
[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, September 30, 1861.

General J. R. ANDERSON, C. S. Army,
Commanding Coast Defenses, Wilmington, N. C.:

GENERAL: It is with extreme regret that I find this department so deficient in well-prepared troops. I have exhausted my arguments

with the authorities at Richmond for more troops without any other effect than the procurement of one Georgia regiment just organized. The State authorities have at length organized three regiments from the companies heretofore raised, and the last of these regiments will pass here to-day on its way to join you. Allow me to say a few words in regard to your suggestion to place one of the Fort Macon regiments in reserve at this place. Colonel Singeltary has but seven companies of his regiment at New Berne, the remaining three being in garrison at Fort Macon. Some days ago I directed Colonel Campbell to move one of his regiments to Carolina City * * * [illegible] * * * You are aware that one or more streams navigable from the Neuse to within a short distance of the road might readily be ascended by the enemy, and can imagine the state of things should they get possession of and either hold or destroy the bridge sixteen miles from New Berne. Now it is for the guarding of these all-important points and to assist in the defense of New Berne that I desire to place the regiment at Carolina City. If I bring the regiment here it could be removed to New Berne, if necessary, but hardly in time to protect the road below that point, inasmuch as the position of Hatteras enables the enemy to advance up the Neuse without our having more than a few hours' notice. These reasons make me hesitate about complying with your suggestions, nor can I do so unless further thought shall induce me to adopt them. Should the enemy appear in force off the mouth of the Cape Fear I will furnish such aid as I can, but I am at a loss at present where to get it. Excuse this letter, as it emanates from the brain of a sick man, scarcely able to be out of bed long enough to write it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

WILSON, N. C., *September 30, 1861.*

Hon. JEFF. DAVIS,

President Confederate States of America, Richmond, Va.:

HONORED SIR: As a private citizen, yet one who has traveled extensively along the coast of this State, from the Virginia line to the mouth of the Cape Fear River, would humbly and most respectfully entreat of you, as the Executive of the Confederate States of America, to whom the authorities of this State have referred the coast defense of North Carolina, to call upon the Governor of this State to send re-enforcements as fast as practicable to the commanders of the different places of defense already occupied, and to make defenses at every acceptable place where the enemy can possibly make a landing. There is a full sufficiency of men left in the State for our own defense if called into service and sent to the right points, without ordering a single company from any other State, or returning any of those now in Virginia who volunteered from this State. For some unaccountable reason the authorities of this State seem not to have comprehended the importance and necessity of our coast defense, and have been slow to order a competent force or a sufficient armament. I cannot believe that there is wanting patriotism among the rulers or people of this State that has caused this neglect, but a want of properly comprehending its nature and importance. I know you must necessarily have your mind greatly occupied in the positions of the defenses on the Potomac and Western Virginia, and yet I feel assured that you must be fully alive to and sen-

sible of the great injury that must result to the Confederate cause should Eastern North Carolina come under the dominion of the Federal power. I am an old man, and have two sons in Company F, Fourth Regiment North Carolina State Troops (one only sixteen years old, who begged his mother and me to let him go to defend his country from the worse than savage invaders); but old as I am, when the enemy lands where I can get at them I am going to meet them and drive them out or die in the attempt. Excuse this trespass on your valuable time.

May God be with you to bless you, give you victory over our enemies, and crown you in glory, is the prayer of your fellow-citizen,

A. J. BATTLE.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *October 1, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a letter just received from Winchester.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. H. WINDER,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

WINCHESTER, VA., *September 30, 1861.*

General WINDER:

SIR: I understood when in Richmond a few days since that the granting of passes to cross our lines to Maryland had been strictly forbidden. I take the liberty of addressing you to say that it is not observed here. I saw a hack-load of men leave here this morning via Hancock with passes from General Carson. One of them, a German named Brink, who lives in Baltimore, has been traveling South for some time and lives and does business in Baltimore. Two of the load are Methodist ministers. There is a regular thoroughfare between this place and Hancock, and I think it should be stopped. On last Friday night a party of about fifty Federal troops came over to Bath, drove all of the men out of the town, took possession of a woolen factory, and carried all the wool and cloth away, and will no doubt destroy and carry away the leather from a tannery there, which has a large lot on hand for the Confederacy. I have it from Doctor Brown, who was compelled to leave, that had General Carson sent fifty men there, as he was requested to do some few days ago by a number of gentlemen who came here for the purpose, the Federal troops and Union men would have been prevented from committing the foray on Friday night last. Had I the proper authority I could prevent the passage of men from here to Hancock; and in my judgment it is one cause of much of the depredation committed, as persons going over are doubtless questioned as to the position of our troops. I communicate this from a sense of duty, and will be glad to be of service to you should you see proper to command my services. I can refer you to citizens of Richmond who know me personally—Hon. J. R. Tucker, J. S. Calvert (State treasurer), Hy. St. George Offut, esq.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. PRICE.

[5.]

WINCHESTER, VA., *October 1, 1861.*

Hon. Mr. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

MY DEAR SIR: I send you a paper* of the 30th, which I procured to-day from a lady, and will continue to do so from time to time. From a lady (perfectly reliable) I learn that there has been a desperate fight in Baltimore between the Catholic and Protestant Irish in the Federal Army, and that it was quelled by ordering out the artillery and threatening to fire upon them. I learn also that Mrs. Phœnix, formerly Miss Legaré, of South Carolina, was taken to a police station and searched by a man, her clothing taken off almost to the skin, also her shoes and stockings, and her hair examined. I learned to-day that the 12th of October is the day for a general advance. This may be true, but the source not very reliable. In my opinion, if our Government has no secret police in this section, it would be well to send the very best man that can be found into this part of Virginia. Winchester, Charlestown, and near Harper's Ferry will afford him a fine field of operation. The Federals are threatening to cross every day at the Ferry, and may do so. On Saturday night they crossed and came as far as Halltown, but were driven back by the pickets. If they cross in numbers over 1,000 men, Colonel Ashby will be compelled to fall back. Mr. Boteler and Hunter will visit you in a day or two in regard to the border. Being just from the river, I pen this, thinking I may be of some service to the cause of my country.

With respect, yours, most obediently,

J. A. AVIRETT, JR.

N. B.—I am satisfied that some of the bullets that are being fired from the other side are poisoned, and you will have some of them sent to you for examination.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 1, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: General D. H. Hill having reported for duty, I have assigned him to the command indicated in Special Orders, No. 166, adding thereto Fort Macon and its dependencies, inasmuch as that post is intimately connected with the defenses of Neuse River. I hope this addition will meet with your approval. The last of three volunteer regiments passed here this morning en route for Wilmington. This increases the force of General Anderson at that point to some 3,000 men, but they are raw troops, many of them yet to receive arms, which I learn are to be issued on their arrival.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 1, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Special Orders, No. 166, assigning Brigadier-General Hill to duty in this department, directs him to be charged with the defense

* Not found.

of that portion of the State lying between Albemarle Sound and the Neuse River and Pamlico Sound, including those waters. By this the post on Roanoke Island becomes a part of his command, as the island lies between Croatan and Roanoke Sounds, which connect Albemarle with Pamlico Sound. I am uncertain if this was designed by the order; certainly it would be difficult for General H. to give proper attention to that island, inasmuch as it must draw its supplies for the present from Norfolk, the only route by which it is safely approachable as long as the enemy occupy Hatteras in force, or until we place a sufficient number of gun-boats upon Pamlico Sound to control its navigation. General Huger at present attends to the wants of Roanoke Island, and will continue to exercise control there until I am prepared to relieve his troops. I would respectfully recommend that a third district be formed, embracing Roanoke Island and the Albemarle Sound with the country lying between Tyrrell County and the Virginia line, and that an active officer be sent to command it. The island is of vast importance, as it is the key to the Albemarle, and the adjacent country demands the service of troops for its protection.

Hoping that you will give the matter your earliest attention, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

WILLIAMSTON, N. C., *October 1, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

Secretary of War ad interim, Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Since the fall of Hatteras there has been great anxiety and uneasiness in regard to our section of the country. Fortifications are now going up on Roanoke Island (probably as rapidly as possible) which when completed will, in the opinion of some, protect the Albemarle country, while in the opinion of others it is exceedingly doubtful whether with the guns they have it can be made safe against a flotilla of gun-boats with long-range guns, and in any event will not be sufficient so long as Pamlico River is unprotected. I have just been visited by two of the most intelligent and worthy citizens of Washington County, and they inform me that their county they consider quite unsafe, as well as Tyrrell County, which lies below them, on the south side of Albemarle Sound. And what adds to their apprehension is that the volunteers who have been taken out of those counties and were made prisoners at Hatteras leaves, they fear, a majority of Washington County unsound and unreliable in case of an attack by the enemy. I regret to write thus in relation to any of our population, but these gentlemen assure me this is an honest statement of the sentiment of their county. This region of country is of vast importance, and the enemy are well advised of it, and it would be very desirable to them to overrun and winter in, and serious apprehensions are entertained that an effort will be made to that end. One great need is good long-range guns, and sufficient force to support them, on all the rivers, and what these gentlemen desire are guns for the Roanoke River, and at least a battalion of troops stationed in Washington County, where this disaffection exists. I am requested also to inquire whether a company of artillery would be accepted by you for the defense of this region of country as long as necessary, and then for general service; and if so, can the Government furnish the company with the necessary guns?

If you will accept such a company will you be kind enough to inform Joshua S. Swift, esq., Plymouth, N. C., and he promises to raise a company if he can get the arms. You will pardon the anxiety we feel on the subject. We have applied to other authorities nearer home, but so far no officer has been with us to inquire into our situation and direct our defenses. Guns were promised for the fortification of the Roanoke River, but none have been sent, and no effort seems likely to be made; and therefore I, in behalf of those interested, apply directly to you, with the hope you will give the necessary directions. Our people are willing to work or fight, but they need a head to plan and direct. It is, as we think, highly important to prepare, and full preparation may prevent an attack.

Very respectfully, yours,

ASA BIGGS.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
October 2, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

SIR: I most respectfully suggest that when our troops in Virginia go into winter quarters, if the country becomes frozen up our regiments may be permitted to return to winter them in our piney woods, as it will be much cheaper for the Government and more healthy for our men. Even if they were in the lower part of North Carolina it would be better than where they are, for with the speedy transportation on our railroads they could at any moment be returned to any point where any sudden emergency might require them. If such a plan is entertained by you at all I would be glad to be informed in time, so that I might prepare proper places for their winter quarters, and I would also accumulate supplies in advance at State expense, so that they could be furnished as Confederate authority might afterward require; and by doing this it would relieve your Department from many details and arrangements that would have to be made in advance, and you would then only use what provisions you might need and the balance I would retain still at the expense of the State, after you had only paid for what you might need for a longer or a shorter period. If any such arrangement is to be made, of course I would desire to be informed of it in time so as to make all proper arrangements. Large bodies of troops could be wintered in our piney woods, or in the lower part of North Carolina, at far less cost than on the frontier of Virginia, and with much better health. By the Government taking possession and control of the railroads they could risk a large force withdrawn from the Potomac, if the winter is severe and the country frozen in.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. PICKENS.

[5.]

RALEIGH COURT-HOUSE, *October 2, 1861.*

General J. B. FLOYD:

DEAR SIR: I send Adjutant Hill in advance of the regiment to make his report and also to bear this communication. I have to report, general, that I have made the best progress I possibly could, and have this morning reached this place, where I am compelled to camp in order

that the horses may be shod and something obtained for the men to eat. I have again to report to you, even at the hazard of making the announcement somewhat improper by its repetition, that the men of the regiment are nearly barefooted and almost destitute of clothing, and I have no means to get their shoes and clothing transported from Jackson's River depot. The result of marching them through the mud with their feet constantly wet—some of them touching the ground with their naked skin—and with their insufficient clothing is that I am constantly leaving them sick along the road at the different camping grounds, and that, too, without medicine; and we have no wagons in which to send them back to the hospitals. On yesterday morning I had to leave nearly fifty, and this morning a considerable number are reported sick. Such, in my opinion, will be the case every day. Not feeling at liberty to make any longer halt than is necessary to get our horses able to go on, I make this report, being advised to do so by Colonel Ector, Major Smith, and the surgeon. Colonel Ector is still unable to assume command, and hence it yet rests with me.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. DOUGLASS,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Thirteenth Regt. Georgia Volunteers.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 2, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL, C. S. Army,
Commanding District of the Pamlico, New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: A note sent you yesterday stated my opinion in regard to your command extending over Roanoke Island by virtue of the Adjutant-General's order. I think, however, that it was not so intended. I must therefore request that you do not assume command over that island until you hear from me on the subject. I have addressed the Adjutant-General on the subject of establishing the District of the Albemarle, in which Roanoke Island should be included. At this time the defenses of the Albemarle are under the control of General Huger. I am much concerned about the defenses of Wilmington. Three new regiments have been sent there lately, one armed, one partially armed, and the third entirely without arms. Why sent in that condition I am at a loss to know, if the story just told me by one of the officers of the regiment (Twenty-eighth) left in Raleigh to inquire about the arms, that he was told by an aide of the Governor's that the regiment must wait until the old flint muskets could be changed to percussion, [be true]. You will perceive that in case Wilmington is attacked these raw troops would not likely prove very efficient in their half-armed state. It therefore becomes necessary to provide, if possible, a reserve force to be sent to that point if required. I know of none that might be so employed in case of emergency, save a portion of the regiments near Fort Macon. Therefore, it is desirable that Campbell's and Vance's regiments be immediately placed in position on the mainland, with instructions to keep on hand three days' cooked provisions for all their available force, to meet, if necessary, the emergency referred to above. I shall not call for them except in case of absolute necessity, but it is feared that necessity may soon arise. There is no regular commissary of subsistence at Washington, unless Colonel McMillan has one attached to his regiment. Please communicate with him on the subject, and if he has such an officer request him to place him in charge

of the depot at Washington until you can select a person to recommend for appointment to that position. The duty is at present performed by an irresponsible agent.

Very respectfully,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 170. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 3, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VI. The following companies of artillery will immediately proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding: Captain Cocke's, Captain Coleman's, Captain Brockenbrough's, Captain Dance's, Captain Kirkpatrick's, Captain Leake's.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 3, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Will you order Colonel Reynolds' regiment to be prepared at daylight to march to the knob, east and north of my tent, with their day's provisions, to re-enforce Colonel Richardson.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 171. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 4, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Capt. G. V. Moody, Louisiana Volunteers, will remain in this city and complete the organization of his battery as rapidly as possible, after which he will proceed with his battery to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

V. Capt. Cleveland's company Georgia Volunteers is assigned to the Twentieth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Col. W. D. Smith commanding. Captain Cleveland will proceed with his company to Fairfax, Va., and report to Colonel Smith, who will furnish the company with arms.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BROOKE'S STATION, *October 4, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

General Whiting telegraphs that the enemy is landing in force at Occoquan. I shall march immediately to his assistance with three regiments, leaving but two here for the defense of Aquia Creek.

[5.] T. H. HOLMES.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES, *Fairfax Court-House, October 5, 1861.*

The earliest information of an advance movement by the enemy will, in all probability, be received by Brig. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. Any immediate movement by the advanced forces of this command that may become necessary in consequence of such movements on the part of the enemy will be ordered by General Stuart and executed under his supervision.

By order of Brigadier-General Longstreet:

[G. M. SORREL,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

The PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:*

The undersigned, citizens of the county of Hampshire, in the State of Virginia, respectfully represent that a portion of our county is now in possession of the enemy; that they have for the last three months occupied New Creek Station as their headquarters; that they occupy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which is open and under their control from the town of Cumberland, Md., to Wheeling; that the late Governor F. Thomas, of Maryland, has enlisted a force along the railroad and canal under pretense of protecting the canal; that these men have been plundering and murdering our people on the border; that the Federal force at New Creek, with the so-called Union men, have been all the time harassing and plundering good and true men, and arresting and taking them off as prisoners to the west; that the town of Romney has been twice invaded, the first time without resistance, and last week, when the enemy was driven back by the militia and a part of McDonald's mounted men; that they have sworn vengeance, and declare they will burn the town of Romney, and as they are a set of desperadoes they will stop at no outrage on person or property. They have taken an immense amount of cattle, sheep, and horses, some negroes and grain, and if left unchecked will no doubt take all our people have. Thus the very food which our own people and army will need in a month or two is going to feed the army of the enemy in the west and on the border. We and the people in Romney and east of the town are true and loyal people, while the county west of us has a population two-thirds of which is demoralized, and many of them actively engaged in aiding the enemy. Now, we respectfully ask whether this people and this important border is to be neglected any longer; whether we have not a right to immediate protection, and whether our property and lives are to be sacrificed, our wives and daughters insulted and outraged, and to claim at once that kind protection of our Government to which we are entitled. Much more might be said, but we now respectfully insist upon protection, and suggest that two or three regiments of volunteers, with some cavalry and artillery, be sent to our relief at once. We have been looking for ten days for Col. J. B. Baldwin's regiment, and regret to learn that he is somewhere in Highland County awaiting orders, although he is anxious to come on here. As the enemy, no doubt, intends to winter in Romney and Moorefield, there is no time to lose.

Respectfully, &c.,

JOHN B. WHITE.
JAS. SHEETZ.
E. M. ARMSTRONG.
[AND 157 OTHERS.]

[5.]

---

*Without date, but was received at War Department October 5, 1861.

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 6, 1861.

OFFICER COMMANDING CAVALRY:

The enemy has disappeared in our front. I desire you to proceed with a strong detachment of cavalry on the Chestnutburg road and endeavor to ascertain their movements and position. Leave pickets and guards of your feebler horses and men at the avenues of approach to your rear, to give you notice, and send word to this camp should they endeavor to turn our left flank.

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }
No. —. }

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 6, 1861.

1. To insure the transportation of supplies to the Army of the Kanawha, it becomes necessary to repair the turnpike from Lewisburg to this camp. That portion of the road west of Sewell Creek will be repaired by the troops of Generals Loring and Floyd. That part of the road east of Sewell Creek by the militia force under General Chapman. The road will be thoroughly drained, the waterways opened, and timber laid over all the soft and muddy portions, to form a flooring.

2. Upon the completion of the repairs of the road by the militia force, General Chapman is authorized to dismiss them to their homes for the purpose of attending to their crops, to be again called out when necessary. The provisions, forage, and wagons not required by the militia will be turned over by General Chapman to General Floyd.

3. General Floyd will prepare his brigade as secretly and speedily as possible, to operate on the south side of the Kanawha. He will make proper disposition of his sick, sending such as require it to the hospitals, and make arrangements for bringing up his convalescents and for securing supplies for his march and operations.

R. E. LEE,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp on Sewell, October 6, 1861.

General A. A. CHAPMAN,
Commanding Militia:

Your application to have the militia under your command dismissed the service for the present has been under advisement since my note of yesterday, and considering the importance of giving to them the opportunity of attending to their agricultural pursuits, I have determined to comply with your request upon the following conditions, to wit: First, that you turn over to the proper authorities of my command all your supplies of provisions and small stores of every kind for the use of this army; second, that you furnish from your command a sufficient force to put the road in good running order for half the distance from Meadow Bluff to Big Sewell; third, that you give me the use of all your wagons and teams to make one trip to and from Jackson's River. For this latter service you will be properly compensated and your property restored to its owners.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. FLOYD.
By WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 173. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 7, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VII. The command of Lieutenant-Colonel Ashby, consisting of two companies of Colonel McDonald's regiment, will be increased by two other companies of that regiment, so as to make four companies of cavalry. His command will be further increased by four companies of infantry of Colonel Monroe's regiment of Virginia militia from Hampshire. These two additional companies of cavalry and four companies of infantry will be sent to Colonel Ashby without delay. Lieutenant-Colonel Ashby is authorized to muster into service for local defense a sufficient number of men to serve the pieces of artillery now with his command, and thus form a company of artillery.

* * * * * * *

X. Capt. A. F. Rudler's company of Georgia Volunteers will proceed to Lynchburg, Va., and join Stovall's battalion of Georgia Volunteers.

XI. Captain Grisham, of Mississippi artillery, will proceed with his company and battery to Wilmington, N. C., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. J. R. Anderson, Provisional Army.

XII. Col. R. Ransom, Ninth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers (cavalry), will proceed to Richmond, Va., with as little delay as possible.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 409. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *October 7, 1861.*

Fairfax and Sangster's Station and all the guards posted at those points will be under the control of Brig. Gen. Arnold Elzey, and the senior officers of such guards will report for orders when detailed for duty to those points.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

RICHMOND, *October 7, 1861.*

J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General, Raleigh:

The Governor of North Carolina was requested by telegraph 17th of September to order R. Ransom's regiment cavalry to this place. The regiment is wanted at Manassas. Please order it here for that purpose. Maj. J. W. Cameron, principal quartermaster in North Carolina, has been furnished with funds to pay the troops in North Carolina. No officer can be sent from here to pay.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 7, 1861.

Hon. ASA BIGGS, *Williamston, N. C.:*

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to say, in reply to your letter of the 1st instant, that the Government is using every effort to defend

the coast of North Carolina. Long-range guns are in limited supply, but they are mounted as rapidly as possible, and some have already been sent to Roanoke Island and Wilmington. The Secretary regrets that he cannot furnish guns for a company of artillery at present. General Hill has been sent to North Carolina with full instructions, and the Department hopes that all reasonable grounds of complaint will soon be removed.

Respectfully,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
Chief Bureau of War.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 174. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 8, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Lieut. Col. John S. Preston, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, is relieved from duty with the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 8, 1861.

HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge your favor of the 3d instant,* and have conferred with the President on the subject of its contents. Although the call made for the militia was based on the request of prominent citizens of your State, who believe that a draft in the counties indicated would be of great service in committing to our cause numerous persons whose loyalty was doubtful, and that for this reason the draft was better than a call for volunteers, still we feel it to be eminently due to the Governors of the several States to treat with the utmost respect their suggestions in relation to the policy to be pursued amongst their own people. For this reason we yield to Your Excellency's objections, and are willing that volunteers to be raised for local defense (either under your own State law or under the act of Congress) be substituted for a draft of militia. I trust that under your auspices a call for such volunteers will be made, and prove as efficacious as you hope.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 9, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: In preparing for your operations south of the Kanawha, it will be necessary to make certain arrangements for your supplies

* See Clark to Benjamin, Vol. IV, p. 667.

both on that side of the river and on this, and to place the portion of your force you leave for the protection of this side of the valley under a suitable commander with instructions for his government. Information received from the Monterey and Huntersville lines may render necessary the return of General Loring's division at any moment, and I am only now retaining it, I fear at some risk, to secure this road while your arrangements are being matured. The enemy appears to be concentrating his forces on Cheat Mountain, and may succeed in driving back General Jackson and opening the road to Staunton. I therefore consider it important that General Loring should return to his post as soon as possible. Unless the re-enforcements you expect reach you promptly, his departure may render a change of plans necessary, and perhaps may compel your return to your encampment at Meadow Bluff before completing your arrangements. The extent of your operations south of the Kanawha must of course depend upon your means and will be governed by your good judgment. In my order of the 6th instant I had in view an advance down Coal River to the mouth of Lens Creek, the head of navigation of the Kanawha, to intercept the line of communication of the enemy, while an effort was being made to press him in front. The absolute want of necessary supplies forbids the projected advance in front now, and the state of the roads may prevent it later. In that event you can only hold the road and operate by your left as far as you deem advantageous. After the departure of General Loring's command I shall feel compelled to return to my headquarters at Richmond.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[5.] *General, Commanding.*

ENGINEER BUREAU, WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 9, 1861.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: From a conversation lately had with Colonel Talcott, chief engineer of the State of Virginia, and a visit with him to the workshops employed, I conclude that but little activity prevails in preparations for arming the defensive works around this city. Only six guns, 32-pounders, had been mounted, while some thirty others (about one-third of the whole number required) were on hand without carriages. A few of these carriages were under construction, but the work was moving very slowly for want of mechanics and on account of the high price of skilled labor. It was understood from the colonel that the State authorities as well as himself are extremely desirous that the whole responsibility of these works should be assumed by the Confederate States. I would respectfully recommend that this wish be promptly acceded to, and that the works and the duty of arming them be placed in the hands of the acting chief of this Bureau. It is true that we have no engineer officers who can be assigned to a constant personal supervision of them, but I anticipate no difficulty on that account, as we can continue temporarily in service the civil engineers already employed on them. On the 5th instant I had the honor to submit to you a list of twenty-five officers of the line of the army selected for their presumed fitness for engineer service, hoping that they might be available and be detailed thereto. If the charge of the defensive works, coast and city, is to be assumed by the Government, as it ought to be, this increase of the engineer force is imperatively necessary. If

those officers cannot be had, our only alternative seems to be the employment of such civil engineers as may already have had some military experience. In this case, and indeed in any case, an engineer officer of experience should be detailed to visit and inspect every work, as well as to advise with the commander for its defense.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

D. LEADBETTER,

[5.] *Major of Engineers and Acting Chief of Bureau.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Fairfax Court-House, October 9, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: The Department letter of the 8th instant has been received, informing me that the President does not approve the division of the army into two corps. If I am to understand by this that I am no longer in command of an army corps, then I have the honor to request that I may be relieved forthwith from my present false position; but if I am in command of one, I must then be provided with an officer to supply the place of Capt. E. P. Alexander, Corps of Engineers, who was my signal officer and acting ordnance officer, but transferred by me to General J. E. Johnston on account of his necessities as general-in-chief. The worse are the elements of an army in the field, the greater must be its subdivisions under competent officers, otherwise those in command must devote to details the time and attention which ought properly to be applied only to the most important duties of their position. The application for Mr. T. B. Ferguson was intended for an acting ordnance officer to see to the details of that important department of the First Army Corps.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[5.] *General, Commanding First Corps, Army of the Potomac.*

STAUNTON, VA., *October 9, 1861.*

Governor LETCHER,
Richmond:

We have received this morning an order from General Jackson directing the regiment [Fifty-eighth Virginia] to go west at once. It is utterly impossible to comply with it. The reasons are communicated in a letter sent you by John Barclay to-day. It will be necessary to have the order countermanded by the War Department at once. Answer.

S. H. LETCHER.

[5.]

SALUDA, *October 10, 1861.*

Mr. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I have thought it advisable to inform you of our exposed condition on the Rappahannock River. There is no fortification between Lowry's Point and the mouth of the river, a distance of forty miles, and

there are from one to three war steamers running up the river every day, throwing their lead lines and staking the channel out, and there are only two little 6-pounder cannon in Middlesex County. I am satisfied that their purpose is to land a large number of their men at or about Urbana and march through Middlesex and King and Queen Counties, and cross the Dunkirk Bridge, which is over the Mattapony River, and on to Richmond. Now, sir, I beg that you will think of us and order some heavy cannon to be sent down to Gray's Point, which can be easily fortified, and then we can keep them out of our river; but unless we can get cannon it will be impossible for us to contend with them with our flint-lock muskets. They can land their men under their guns, and we can't get near enough to them to prevent it, so you can readily see our situation. Do help us.

Respectfully,

JNO. G. ANDERSON.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fairfax Court-House, October 11, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant.* In reference to the changes recommended by the President in uniting the troops from each State, as far as possible, into the same brigades and divisions, I respectfully suggested to the President at the time that it is scarcely practicable to make such change now. It would be dangerous, I think, to make such a rearrangement in the presence of the enemy, while we are liable to attack at any moment. I beg you and the President to consider this, and to permit the postponement of the reorganization of our troops until a time when we may have better opportunity to make it.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Fairfax Court-House, October 11, 1861.

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Mr. PRESIDENT: In compliance with your request I have the honor to submit the following statement of the services being gratuitously rendered by Mr. E. Pliny Bryan, one of the earliest secessionists of the Maryland Legislature. He served originally as a volunteer private in the First Virginia Regiment for a long period, including the battles in July, and until he heard of the system of signals, when he offered his services unreservedly to me. With General Beauregard's approval I instructed him fully and sent him across the Potomac to live in Washington City, and communicate with us by signals from a window visible from Mason's Hill. This bold plan was only frustrated by our evacuation of that position while he was making his way through Maryland to Washington. He has returned safely, and is now only awaiting the perfecting of our plans before going back to Maryland to live concealed

* See Vol. V, p. 892.

on the shore at some suitable point, and communicate with us (both by boat and signals) information to be furnished by our friends in Washington. He is bold and intelligent, and well worthy of any recognition or reward you may deem suitable. I respectfully request something that may at least entitle him to our protection if arrested. In the same connection I beg leave to mention also a lady previously known to Mr. B., whom I design employing in Washington City in connection with him, with his full consent. She is most admirably adapted mentally, socially, and physically to her task, and has motives to serve us which will carry her to any necessary lengths. She claims to be married to an officer in our army, by whom she has two children whose legitimacy she wishes to establish, the father denying it and being about to marry another woman. His family is an influential one, and she desires to serve us to gain influence and an official recognition to meet their attacks upon her claims. Her present assumed name is Mrs. Morris.

Begging your approval of my employment of her in a way to jeopardize nothing, and a favorable remembrance of her services should they prove of value, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. ALEXANDER,
Captain of Engineers.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The first may be provided for as an employé; the second may be sustained with money.

J. D[AVIS].

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 11, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: Havmer has just returned from his scout. Says he saw the last of the enemy leave Alderson's yesterday morning. Their rear guard was composed of four regiments and their train of wagons reached over a mile. He counted the last regiment, which moved by fours, and there were eighty-seven fours, besides stragglers. His account is minute and apparently truthful. I have not got the reports from all the regiments of your brigade of the number of sick in this camp. But I have learned of over 300. I have put in requisition all the regimental wagons of the Wise Legion to carry to the Blue Sulphur. Colonels Russell and Ector report they have no transportation as yet for their regiments and there is none in this camp.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

[5.]

ORDERS, No. —. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp ———, October 11, 1861.

The army will march to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock in the following order: First, Phillips Legion; second, Second Brigade, under Colonel Tompkins; third, First Brigade, under Colonel Heth; fourth, the artillery; fifth, baggage wagons belonging to General Floyd's headquarters; sixth, ammunition wagons, ordnance; seventh, hospital wagons;

eighth, regimental baggage wagons; ninth, supply train. A detail of one officer and twenty-five men will be made from the First Brigade as rear guard. The officer will be instructed to allow neither officer, soldier, nor wagon to fall in rear of the guard. Commanders of regiments will pay particular attention to keeping their men in ranks, and to allow no one to go into houses, or take or destroy property along the road.

By order of Brigadier-General Floyd:

H. B. DAVIDSON,

[5.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, October 12, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I herewith inclose to you a communication which, after much delay, reached me through the mail. If the information intended to be imparted can be of any service you can give it the proper direction.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. CLARK.

[Inclosure.]

PHILADELPHIA, *August 10, 1861.*

GOVERNOR: General McClellan is drilling his army by battalions and divisions to the sound of the trumpet, so as to enable him to concentrate large bodies at a certain point in a short space of time. He says it is to be a war of artillery. In the next fight those having the longest range guns and the heaviest artillery will succeed. The next battle will be conducted after the manner of a siege. They think of avoiding Manassas and trying to get to Richmond by another roundabout way. You must look sharp for them. Some think here the next battle will not be fought at Manassas. They would like to get to Richmond by another route. You must fortify and intrench all your cities and towns of note. If they are successful in the next fight they will walk right through the South. That McClellan is a pushing fellow, full of stratagem. He was the agent of the Government to view the battles in the Crimea, and he is trying to improve on it. The next fight he intends to make it a siege artillery fight at long range by shelling. They are increasing their cavalry and mounted riflemen and artillery. They will have some 200,000 men, 25,000 cavalry, 10,000 mounted riflemen, and 200 to 300 guns, heavy caliber, rifled. They talk of marching from Eastern Virginia into Kentucky and Tennessee, so as to hem the troops in at Manassas. North Carolina must be wide-awake to fortify her towns and cities. The Government has advertised for pilots on the North Carolina coast. The South must keep their eye on the Mississippi also. Look to your coast defenses. They may attempt to land a force and try to get to Richmond by a rear movement. Look to your cavalry, organize mounted riflemen, cavalry, and artillery. They are trying to keep their movements very secret. They give the newspapers now no news of the army movement. You must all be wide-awake and prepared for attack at all points. Can you please forward this letter to Richmond?

[5.]

The following resolutions were read and passed unanimously and without discussion by a meeting of citizens of North Carolina, held in Hyde County, Saturday, October 12, 1861:

Resolved, That we do hereby voluntarily and deliberately reaffirm our loyalty to the Government of the United States, and express our unalterable attachment to that Constitution which is the basis of the Union founded by our fathers.

Resolved, That while, as a law-abiding people, we accept the constitution and laws of the Commonwealth of North Carolina as they were prior to the treasonable and revolutionary innovations of the conspirators against the Union in this State, we do, nevertheless, utterly repudiate, reject, and disavow all acts of any convention or Legislature done in contravention of our primary and permanent allegiance to the Federal Government, or in derogation of its authority, as imposing no obligation that loyal citizens are bound to respect.

Resolved, That we owe no obedience to the commands of the Acting Governor of North Carolina, nor to any other public officers, however validly constituted, who have transferred the duty they owed to the Union to the spurious Government self styled the Confederate States of America. They have vacated, by the fact of their treason, the positions to which they were elevated by a confiding but betrayed people; and the rightful power to fill their vacancies reverts to the loyal men among their constituents.

Resolved, That no State authority existing which we can consistently recognize or obey, and desiring to secure the benefit of law and order, now virtually suspended amid the anarchy of usurpation which prevails within our borders, we declare our wishes for the establishment, at an early day, of a provisional State government for the loyal people of North Carolina.

[4.]

EASTVILLE, *October 12, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

Attorney-General of Confederate States, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: If you concur in opinion with me that any citizen of the Confederate States who takes the oath of allegiance or to support the Constitution of the United States—which the Federal forces are in the habit of administering to all our citizens who will take it wherever they have an opportunity—thereby becomes an alien enemy, I wish you would address me a letter expressing such opinion. The reason of my making this request is that many persons on this peninsula of Virginia are declaring, in the event of the enemy overrunning this peninsula, they would not hesitate to take the oath which might be tendered them by the invading forces. If this be done by them it will demoralize our whole society if we shall be invaded. Men are talking about doing this who have been as faithful to the South as others, but for it to be supposed that our Government will tolerate treason and toryism in our midst is to inaugurate them. The man who is allowed to do this takes two chances for safety and security, and self-preservation requires that it be not tolerated or allowed by the Government. You may well imagine what would be the effect on an isolated community as ours if an invading force shall overrun us—which, I am free to say, I do not apprehend—and a portion of society takes the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States, that those who refuse to take it will almost certainly be taken as prisoners. Would not the idea that those

who take the oath may do it with impunity necessarily make men disloyal, especially those with weak nerves? The idea must be suppressed by our Government, even if additional legislation shall be necessary. This question I regard as one of great importance to the people of the Eastern Shore, and you will greatly oblige others, as well as myself, by giving me your views upon the subject.

Very respectfully, MIERS W. FISHER.

[4.]

NORFOLK, *October 12, 1861.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Learning by telegraph that my family had reached Norfolk under a flag of truce, I took this place on my way South for the purpose of having them with me. I learn from Mrs. Lovell that the opinion of those in New York who ought to know was that a large expedition would shortly sail from New York and Boston for Savannah, or a point on the coast in that vicinity. Mr. James Gallatin, of New York, an eminent financier and prominent Republican, stated as above in presence of Mrs. Lovell, and the several railroads draining a cotton-growing country, which converge at Savannah, give probability to the report. He also said that ten of the small steamers about completed were to be sent to the mouth of the Mississippi. Mr. G[allatin,] although a Republican, is opposed to Lincoln and his cabinet, declaring that their removal must be preliminary to any attempt at peace. An iron-plated steamer has been finished and has made a successful trial trip; another is in progress, and the expense proving less than was anticipated, a third has been ordered. Recruiting is at a stand-still, and Mr. Gallatin said that next week they would be obliged to commence drafting in New York to keep the army full. They are daily expecting an attack in Washington by our troops. That city, however, is represented to be very thoroughly fortified and the troops in a good state of discipline. No point has been left undefended. When our advance was thrown forward to Munson's Hill, McClellan had made all his arrangements to envelop and destroy them, when they fell back and thwarted his plans. He had communicated his intentions to Mr. Cameron, who mentioned them to others, and McC[lellan] thought the withdrawal was in consequence of knowledge thus obtained, grew indignant, and sent in his resignation, declaring that he would have nothing further to do with the army unless he had complete control. This was last week. General Scott is rapidly failing, and in a semi-comatose state. There is evidently quarreling and disagreement between the generals and the cabinet. The general tenor of the information I get is as favorable to us as we could hope. They regard themselves as on the defensive, and McClellan will make no attack, except in the shape of a *coup de main*, and will not leave his base far to do that. Business is said to be improving in New York. I communicate these points, hoping that, taken in connection with other information, they may assist you in deducing your conclusions.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LOVELL.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The defenses of the Southern coast have received attention. Anything which suggests itself we can discuss.

[4.] J. D.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 179. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 14, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XII. Captain Easley's company (the Catawba Braves) Virginia Volunteers will proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding.

XIII. Col. W. E. Starke and Lieut. Col. J. L. Corley, Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, will report for duty with their regiment to General R. E. Lee, Lewisburg, Va.

* * * * * * *

XV. Captain Waring's company (the Georgia Huzzars) Georgia Volunteers will proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fairfax Court-House, October 14, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have been informed by General Beauregard that you have directed him to revoke his orders for the raising of a company to serve a rocket battery. I respectfully ask you to recall your order on this subject, and hope that you will permit the company to be raised and equipped in the manner intended by General Beauregard. It is thought by our scientific officers that such a battery would be a powerful auxiliary to our infantry, the more desirable from the great superiority of numbers of the enemy. The weapon would be especially formidable to the numerous but unskillful horsemen of the U. S. Army.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
October 14, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: I inclose an advertisement which I propose publishing. My object is to get rid of a disaffected and troublesome population, most of whom are idle and would be liable to turn against us if we were in any danger of a defeat. They are sending up to Richmond from day to day and getting passes, thus keeping up a continued communication with the enemy. I propose letting them all go and tell all their tales at once, and after that to allow none to leave. I beg it may be submitted to the Secretary of War for his approval or disapproval.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

As many persons residing in this locality are from time to time making application to these headquarters to be permitted to go North under a flag of truce, and as the time allowed by an act of Congress

and the proclamation of the President for all alien enemies to leave the Confederate States or take the oath of allegiance has expired, notice is hereby given to all alien enemies and other disaffected persons that, upon a day hereafter to be named, a flag of truce will leave for the purpose of conveying them beyond these military lines, and all who desire so to depart will within one week from this date register their names at the offices of W. W. Lamb, esq., mayor of Norfolk, and Capt. George W. Grice, assistant quartermaster, Portsmouth. This steamer will be the last that will convey residents of this locality under a flag of truce, and all alien enemies or other suspected persons found within these military lines after her departure will be arrested and imprisoned, as the law directs.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 14, 1861.

COMMANDING OFFICER MEADOW BLUFF:

SIR: Information has reached General Lee that a scouting party of the enemy, numbering thirty or forty, had been seen on the Wilderness [road] about fourteen miles this side of Gauley River. He wishes you to send out at once a scout of sufficient size and ascertain the truth of the matter, and make a report to him as soon as possible, stating the strength, position, &c.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP MEADOW BLUFF, *Monday, October 14, 1861.*

Captain THOMPSON:

I have just received the above, and send you in command of the scouting party alluded to. Take 100 men and proceed out the Wilderness road early in the morning. Take with you some of Captain Fitzpatrick's command now on that road. They know the country well. Your principal object is to obtain information. Report to me at Meadow Bluff as early as possible.

Respectfully, yours,

A. G. JENKINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, &c.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 14, 1861.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 12th instant, relating to a plan of Capt. J. S. Pender to recapture Fort Hatteras, was received this morning. As his plan has not been submitted to me, I have no means of judging of its feasibility or of my ability to furnish the means required to carry it into execution. I trust that His Excellency will have confidence in the conduct of affairs on the Pamlico. Brigadier-General Hill, who is now in command of that district, has the reputation of a brave and enterprising officer, and will no doubt undertake such enterprises as may in his judgment seem best to rid us of the presence of our enemies. The general is probably at Roanoke Island to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 180. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 15, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Major-General Huger's command will hereafter be designated the Department of Norfolk.

* * * * * * *

X. The battalion of seven companies of Georgia Volunteers now at Atlanta, Ga., will proceed to this city as soon as practicable (not later than the 10th of November, proximo) and on arriving here will be united with the three companies now in this city commanded by Captains McCullohs, Whitley, and Head, to form a regiment, the command of which is assigned to Col. E. L. Thomas.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Sewell Mountain, October 15, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of the 13th and am glad to learn that you have made a successful passage of the New River and are within reach of provisions. I have kept scouts on the road in front of us constantly, two of which have just got in, from whom I learn that the enemy on Sunday had reached Gauley Bridge with his advance, his rear guard, consisting of two regiments, being at Eli Wood's, General Rosecrans himself being at Tompkins' farm. He had a ferry-boat at Gauley bridge capable of carrying at a trip four wagons (two-horse) together with about fifty men. Two regiments had crossed. My informant crossed in the boat under the pass of General Rosecrans, given by his provost-marshal, "Maj. Joseph Darr, jr." (which I now have). He says their army consisted of 14,000 men certainly, and that they considered themselves too weak to attack us. They have an immense train of wagons, and said they required 1,000 to keep them supplied with provisions. My informant saw them issuing, on Sunday, winter clothing to their men. From their conversation he inferred they were very desirous of returning to Ohio, but he heard them speak of wintering in Charleston. This is all that is important and may enable you to form some opinion of their strength, &c. I hear of no troops crossing at Carnifix, from which road they have taken down the telegraph line. I learned last night that a party of the enemy had advanced on the Wilderness road and shot John Amick (your scout). Mr. Cleary brought the news. I directed, immediately, Colonel Jenkins to send his cavalry and go with such force as he had at Meadow Bluff, to ascertain the facts, drive them back, &c. We barely get bread from day to day. No forage. I should have advanced toward Gauley, had it been possible to take the road, with a view of harassing the enemy and damaging his retreat. I sent the quartermaster and commissary on the road to see what could be procured and they report literally nothing. I am obliged to send the North Carolina regiment back at once, their sick increasing and not having 200 men for duty. The hospitals in rear are full to overflowing. The men of the Wise Legion are suffering much for want of clothing. The horses of the command are without provender.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 181. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 16, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

X. The following independent companies of Mississippi Volunteers will constitute a battalion: Captain Lee's, Captain Blewett's, Captain Love's, Captain Crutcher's, Captain Blackwell's. The battalion will be further increased by the transfer of Captain Kerr's company of Mississippi Volunteers from Colonel Crump's Twenty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. This company will be replaced in Colonel Crump's regiment by Captain Easley's company of Virginia Volunteers, now under orders for Yorktown. Captain Blackwell's company will remain at Manassas until the battalion proceeds there.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A., *Richmond, October 16, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Commanding at Norfolk:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 14th instant, submitted by the Adjutant-General to the Secretary of War, I am directed to say that the proposed action with regard to alien enemies is entirely approved.

Respectfully,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
[4.] *Chief of Bureau of War.*

RICHMOND, VA., *October 16, 1861.*

Capt. JOHN P. THOMPSON AND OTHERS OF THE KENTUCKY VOLS.:

GENTLEMEN: I have received your petition of the 10th instant. The public defense requires all the troops now in the Army of the Potomac. Instead of contemplating the withdrawal of any portion of them, my wish has been to increase the number. If troops were withdrawn because their State was assailed the hope and prophecy of the enemy would be fulfilled. Sympathizing with the feeling expressed, I regret that the public interest does not allow me to comply with your request.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS, *Sewell Mountain, October 16, 1861.*

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: In my letter of yesterday, not wishing to detain your messenger, I only adverted to such circumstances as I thought it important for you to know. I will now repeat that the advance of the enemy reached Gauley Bridge on Sunday evening last. His rear guard, composed of two regiments, was at Eli Wood's, while General R[osecrans] himself, with his main body, was at Colonel Tompkins'. Three regiments were at Jacob Woolinnes' [?] and three at Hamilton's; the whole army consisting of fourteen regiments. The occupation of Cotton Hill, as you know, will annoy them greatly. From their movements I

do not think they intend crossing the river soon, or at least of abandoning Gauley River. You must judge of the means at your disposal how you can best operate against them or whether any aid can be given you on this side. The North Carolina regiment has returned to Meadow Bluff. General Loring thinks it important for his command to return to his line. The reports from there indicate another attack. The Wise Legion is much crippled on account of their sick, want of clothing, &c., and the horses are impoverished. I shall not be able to retain them at this place on account of the inclemency of the weather.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

P. S.—The bearer will report news from Fayette. I consider it useless to send the letter he conveyed to me.

[5.] R. E. L.

RICHMOND, *October 16, 1861.*

General T. H. HOLMES, *Brooke's Station:*

We have similar information, which to some extent is considered reliable.* You must be particularly on your guard and keep a sharp lookout.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 431. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *October 17, 1861.*

I. All advanced outposts will be under the command of Brig. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and the commanding officers of all details for such duty will report in person to him.

II. Capt. E. J. Harvie, C. S. Infantry, is assigned to duty as assistant inspector-general of this army, and will report to Col. George W. Lay for instructions.

III. The Seventeenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Col. H. L. Benning commanding, is assigned to duty with the Sixth Brigade, Second Corps, Army of the Potomac, Brig. Gen. R. Toombs commanding, and will report accordingly.

IV. The Nineteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers is assigned to the garrison of Camp Pickens, and will report to Col. G. B. Anderson, commanding.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *October 18, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. Charles Clark, C. S. Army, having reported for duty with the division, is assigned to the command of the Fourth Brigade. He will enter at once upon the duties of that position.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See Holmes to Cooper, Vol. V, p. 903.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 140. HEADQUARTERS MONTEREY LINE, NORTHWEST ARMY, *Greenbrier River, October 18, 1861.*

1. Captain Tebbs, of the Third Arkansas Regiment, is assigned to the duty of constructing huts upon the top of Alleghany and within the limits designed for the fortifications, to serve as winter quarters and store-houses for the supplies, and for hospital accommodations for 2,000 troops. The workmen of his command will be divided into fifteen working parties, ten of which will be furnished from the camp at Greenbrier River, in accordance with the accompanying lists, and he is empowered by this order to apply to the commanders of brigades for the specific details to be made; all vacancies chancing to occur by the absence or sickness of any of the workmen named upon said list to be supplied from the same command. He will have all necessary arrangements made during the day for the departure of his command early in the morning, when he will proceed with it to the top of Alleghany, place it in camp, and press forward the work assigned as rapidly as possible. He will apply to the brigade quartermaster for the requisite transportation, not simply to move his command, but to prosecute effectively the work, and under the general supervision of Lieutenant-Colonel Barton he will demand and obtain the requisite tools and implements, for which he will receipt and be held responsible.

2. The remaining five details will be made from the Fifty-second Virginia Regiment by its commanding officer in the same form and subject to the same general direction.

3. The requisite wagons for transportation to be furnished by the commands forming the division, according to a fair apportionment, to be made by the brigade quartermaster.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. R. Jackson, commanding:

F. S. BLOOM,
[5.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 184. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 19, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. Col. Robert Ransom will proceed with his regiment of North Carolina cavalry as soon as he can reach there with due regard to the good condition of his command and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding the Army of the Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 185. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 21, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. The Fifty-eighth Regiment Virginia Volunteers will without delay move with its whole effective force to Fork of Waters, near Monterey, in obedience to the orders of Brigadier-General Jackson, heretofore given.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. The county of Henrico is constituted a separate military department, under the command of Brigadier-General Winder, headquarters at Richmond, Va.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OCTOBER 21, 1861.

General J. E. JOHNSTON, *Present:*

DEAR GENERAL: I send you herewith two dispatches* I found at Ewell's. How true they are I am unable to tell, but I should not be surprised if there was some truth in them, especially in reference to that battery on the Maryland shore, probably a mortar battery. Bomb-proofs ought to be provided at once for the garrisons and part of the reserves. I think they ought to be telegraphed to know if they want Triplett's company from Camp Pickens, or it might be sent there anyhow for a few days, and should they wish to keep it they could return another company in its place. The flag I think will do first rate. They ought to be made so as to be easily attached to the staff. When will the others be back? I send a dispatch just received from Evans. I should not be surprised if he whipped the whole of Banks' army.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

I think it would be well to attack them whenever the opportunity presents itself.

[5.] G. T. B.

RICHMOND, *October 21, 1861.*

General J. B. MAGRUDER, *Yorktown:*

Retain the Mississippi company by all means. We are making every effort to re-enforce you to the extent of our ability.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 21, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding District of the Pamlico:

GENERAL: The following telegram has just been received from General Cooper, viz:

The following telegram has just been received from General Huger, to wit: "A large fleet is about sailing from New York for the purpose of attacking Beaufort and New Berne. This information has been communicated to me by a man who represents himself to be a deserter from the frigate Minnesota (an officer), and confirmed by a letter found in his possession."

S. COOPER.

You will therefore please return to New Berne without delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

(Sent to New Berne by special train to forward to General Hill.)

[4.]

---

*Not found as inclosures.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 21, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding District of the Pamlico, New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 9th instant to the Adjutant-General, with his remarks indorsed thereon, is herewith inclosed. I presume you have received a communication from these headquarters, dated the 11th instant, instructing you to assume command of the forces on Roanoke Island. An engineer has been dispatched by General J. R. Anderson to Onslow County to erect such batteries as may be deemed advisable and the commander of the forces in that section directed to report by express to the commander of the nearest troops of your district any attempt of the enemy to land. I have instructed my adjutant-general to direct that such guns, gun carriages, and ammunition as may be required for the proposed batteries in Onslow, and which can be spared, be supplied by the ordnance officer at New Berne under your directions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *October 21, 1861.*

General ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Just received from General Huger the following telegram, viz:

A large fleet is about sailing from New York for the purpose of attacking Beaufort and New Berne. This information has been communicated to me by a man who represents himself as a deserter from the frigate Minnesota (an officer), and confirmed by a letter found in his possession.

It is desirable that you should hold your troops in readiness to answer any call made upon them.

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Centerville, October 22, 1861.

General COOPER:

Colonel Evans reports that he was engaged most of the day yesterday with twelve regiments and five batteries of the enemy near the Potomac. They had crossed under cover of artillery fire. He drove them back with a heavy loss in killed, 200 prisoners, and 6 field pieces. He has four regiments and five guns.

J. E. JOHNSTON.
[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Centerville, October 22, 1861.

President DAVIS:

In addition, concerning Evans' victory, I have to report capture of nearly 600 prisoners and 1,200 stand of arms. Their killed, wounded, and prisoners between 1,000 and 1,200. The rout was total. An infan-

try fight; Eighth Virginia and Seventeenth and Eighteenth Mississippi Regiments engaged. The Thirteenth Mississippi held as reserve. No artillery fired by us.

THOMAS JORDAN,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 101. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE PENINSULA, ASST. ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Yorktown, October 22, 1861.*

The major-general commanding the Army of the Peninsula has the pleasure to announce to the command a brilliant achievement of our arms on the Potomac, communicated to him by the following telegram from the Adjutant-General of the Army, at Richmond:

The following telegram received from General Beauregard: "Evans was engaged with the enemy yesterday. A brilliant affair for our arms. He drove twelve regiments back into the river; took nearly 200 prisoners, including Colonel Cogswell, and 10 officers; killed Colonel Baker, of California or Oregon, and took 6 pieces of artillery. Thus stood the affair at dark."

Let us prove ourselves worthy of our brothers in arms on the Potomac by attacking the enemy with vigor and devotion wherever found, driving them from our soil. His cause is bad, his men are hirelings, and impetuosity on our part will always carry the day. The great command should be, "There is the enemy; destroy him." In addition to the above, the following telegram has been received:

Our victory at Leesburg complete. Captured nearly 600 prisoners and 1,200 stand of arms. Their killed and wounded between 1,000 and 1,200. The rout was total. This is authentic.

By command of Major-General Magruder:

J. M. JONES,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *Centerville, Va., October 23, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON, *Centerville, Va.:*

DEAR GENERAL: It is reported that all that heavy armament was intended against Magruder, who has been fighting all day before yesterday; this might explain the plan of occupying the Valley of Virginia with Banks' column strongly re-enforced to cut off our retreat in that direction in case Richmond was taken. Don't you think it would be wise and proper to make a tremendous attack on Dranesville to relieve Evans and break through all their plans, for then we might turn the tables on them. I am going to visit the country from here to Sudley Springs. Will be back about 3 p. m.

Yours, truly, G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[5.]

RICHMOND, *October 23, 1861.*

General BENJAMIN HUGER, *Norfolk:*

Keep a vigilant watch on the expedition now about to move from Fort Monroe. As soon as it starts, inform us whether it is moving north or south.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
Yorktown, October 23, 1861.

Colonel SULAKOWSKI, *Ship Point:*

SIR: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to inform you that he has information of the embarkation of a large body of troops at Fortress Monroe, it is believed for York River. You will strengthen your position as much as possible, and defend it at all hazards and under all circumstances if attacked.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. JONES,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *October 23, 1861.*

General J. B. MAGRUDER, *Yorktown:*

Your dispatches received. Our intelligence causes us to suspect very strongly that the fleet with its troops are intended for a point farther south. We are having the movements of the fleet watched, and we have re-enforcements ready to be sent you in time if the attack is made on you. We will aid you with our best efforts as soon as we are assured that you are the object of attack.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 187. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 23, 1861.

* * * * * * *

IX. Capt. L. C. McCord's company of South Carolina Volunteers is assigned to duty with the infantry battalion of Hampton's Legion in place of the company of artillerists serving as infantry in that battalion. This latter company will be armed as artillery and will constitute a part of the artillery force of the legion.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *October 23, 1861.*

Col. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Legion:

SIR: Your letter of the 18th instant to the President has been referred to this office, with instructions to inform you that your proposition to attach Captain McCord's company to the infantry battalion of your legion in place of the company of artillerists now serving as infantry in that battalion, which latter company, to be converted into an artillery company of the legion, has been accepted. This arrangement will be carried into effect in conformity with the special order herewith.* This artillery company can be furnished at once with the two rifled guns imported by you. Other guns (howitzers) can be supplied at some future day.

Yours, truly, &c.,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

* See next, *ante*.

RICHMOND, *October 23, 1861.*

Col. THOMAS J. JUDGE,
Huntsville, Ala.:

Proceed with as little delay as practicable with your regiment (the Fourteenth Alabama) to Manassas, where it will receive its armament.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *October 24, 1861.*

General A. R. LAWTON,
Savannah, Ga.:

Order immediately to Richmond all the unarmed troops that are in camps of instruction in Georgia and that have been mustered into service for the war. Urgent.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[5.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

EASTVILLE, *October 24, 1861.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES,
War Department, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: It is reported and believed here that we are soon to be invaded by the Federal forces. You will perceive by reference to the map that our territory (the Eastern Shore of Virginia) is exceedingly exposed, and that we can have no opportunity of retreat in the event of a defeat. Our defenses are entirely inadequate to repel even a comparatively small force. Our officers are entirely inexperienced, and I believe without the confidence of the people. Under the circumstances we would be very glad to be advised by you what course to pursue. It is thought the object of the Federals in occupying our peninsula is to re establish the lights on our coast and to establish telegraphic communication with Philadelphia, and that a proposition will be made by them to be allowed to do this, and in the event of a refusal to enforce their plans. The feeling here seems to be a disposition to resist, but if they are in earnest in their intention they can easily bring forces against us that we can not by any possibility resist. Will you be so good as to advise what course ought to be pursued? Please excuse this liberty in a stranger in addressing you, and let me hear from you at your earliest convenience. I would be very much indebted to you, if you can conveniently do so, to refer this matter to President Davis. As it is out of the power of the Confederate Government to afford us any assistance in the way of force, your advice will be anxiously looked for.

Very respectfully,
[4.] JNO. S. PARKER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 24, 1861.

General J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GENERAL: I am informed by General Anderson that the muskets for the Twenty-eighth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers have not been received, nor is he informed when they may be expected, and that 130 or 140 muskets are necessary to complete the arming of the Thirtieth

Regiment. His letter was dated yesterday. If it be possible to expedite the arming of those troops it should be done with all dispatch, as there is every indication that their services will be needed at once. I forwarded yesterday to His Excellency a telegram from the signal officer at Norfolk to the effect that the enemy were taking on board a large body of troops at Fortress Monroe bound seaward. If destined for our coast they will be off Macon or Wilmington to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *October 24, 1861.*

Governor CLARK, *Raleigh, N. C.:*

Just received the following telegram from the Secretary of War:

We have reason to suspect that the expedition now about to sail from Fortress Monroe is intended to land a force of about 1,500 men on your coast a few miles below Fort Macon, with the view of marching on New Berne. Keep a good lookout. Concentrate your forces so as to repel such an attack.

If it is possible to forward armed troops to New Berne, please do so; also cause the arms of the Twenty-eighth Regiment to be forwarded to them at once.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 188. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 24, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Colonel Wofford's Eighteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, and Lieutenant-Colonel Stovall's battalion Georgia Volunteers, with its light battery, will immediately proceed, under command of Col. G. W. C. Lee, to Goldsborough, N. C., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Gatlin.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

NORFOLK, *October 24, 1861.*

J. P. BENJAMIN:

Signals from below inform us that the enemy embarked troops at Old Point late yesterday evening and headed seaward. The main part of the expedition are still at anchor off the fortress, viz, twenty-nine steamers and gun-boats and forty-one transports.

JAMES F. MILLIGAN,
Captain, Signal Officer.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *October 25, 1861.*

General T. H. HOLMES,
Brooke's Station, Va.:

If General J. E. Johnston wants your assistance he will notify you, as his command extends on the line of the Potomac from the Alleghany Mountains to the Chesapeake.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 25, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding District of Pamlico, Fort Macon, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your letter of this date has been received. A messenger was sent to Richmond by Colonel White with a requisition for long-range guns, &c. That requisition I approved. Lieutenant Latham came back with a few musket cartridges, I believe. He was again sent to Richmond. This morning he telegraphs that he is at Weldon with powder and shells, but the agent refuses to forward them by the mail train. I have sent him an order to do so without fail. Probably they may reach Macon to-night. I have made so many requisitions on the Ordnance Department at Richmond for guns and powder without obtaining anything that I am not disposed to do so again. An 8-inch columbiad is promised, but I do not know if Lieutenant Latham has it. I was much surprised to learn from Colonel White to-day that he had no [provisions]. It has been understood here that Fort Macon had a four-months' supply for 700 men. It is really culpable in the commissary to allow the fort to be put in such a strait. I have ordered supplies such as are here, and will forward others when received, but I would like to hear the explanation of the commissary for what really seems criminal neglect or something worse. I expect seventeen companies and a light battery here, but the Secretary of War forbids their being sent to the coast until we are certain where the enemy intends to attempt an attack. Other re-enforcements will be forwarded if he lands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, FIRST CORPS,
Near Centerville, October 26, 1861.

I. Surg. J. S. D. Cullen, C. S. Army, is announced as medical director of this division. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS AQUIA DISTRICT,
Brooke's Station, October 26, 1861.

Maj. THOMAS G. RHETT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the Potomac:

MAJOR: In order that the general commanding may be more particularly advised as to the condition of matters in this district, I have respectfully to inform you that in order to secure the services of an experienced and competent officer at Evansport I formed the three infantry regiments there into a brigade and put it under the command of Col. J. G. Walker. I did this because General Trimble is entirely unacquainted with the management and maneuvering of troops, and without such a man to advise with and execute instructions I apprehend great confusion and want of confidence among the volunteers, who, of all troops, require a head who is palpably better informed than

their own officers on all matters connected with their duty. The other regiments have not been brigaded, but are acting separately, making their reports directly to myself. This keeps me constantly at this post, so that I have not been able to visit the lower part of the district at all. I respectfully recommend that the troops in this district be brigaded as follows: First Brigade, to be commanded by General Trimble—First, Second, and Third North Carolina State Troops, Twentieth and Fortieth Virginia Volunteers, stationed at or near Aquia Creek; Second Brigade, to be commanded by Col. J. G. Walker, C. S. Army—First Arkansas Volunteers, Second Tennessee, Twelfth North Carolina, Forty-seventh Virginia Volunteers, stationed at or near Evansport; Third Brigade—the Fifty-fifth Regiment Virginia Volunteers and the unattached companies of local volunteers and militia, on the Rappahannock, to be under the command of Col. George E. Pickett, C. S. Provisional Army. The lower Rappahannock was looked on by General Lee, when he commanded, as of primary importance, and it was with much difficulty that I dissuaded him from detaching a considerable part of my force here for its defense, he believing that Urbana was a point from whence the enemy could operate against Richmond. If the general commanding coincides in opinion with General Lee, it is important that another regiment should be sent there with instructions to erect and defend a battery at Gray's Point, which would prevent a fleet from passing up the Rappahannock effectually. My own opinion is there is no danger in that quarter, and that the troops now there are sufficient to reassure the people and to prevent the absconding of slaves. The nine regiments and four light batteries that [are] near here and Evansport are ample for the defense of the heavy batteries on the river against any force the enemy will probably send, having no other object than their destruction in view, and I have no doubt that General Whiting's brigade, aided by them, will be abundantly able to defend the line of the Occoquan against any army that may be sent there to turn General Beauregard's right; but, in order that this should be beyond peradventure, it would be well if the fords of that river were fortified with breast-works, &c. If, however, the general commanding thinks there is no danger there, and that General Beauregard may require aid elsewhere, I think he may with perfect propriety order me to march with six, or even seven, regiments to his assistance, and thus leave the batteries to be defended temporarily by two or three regiments—enough to defend them against men landing from their war vessels. In reference to the condition of my division I am much pleased to inform you that the health of the troops is steadily improving, their discipline excellent, and that they are tolerably well instructed. I think the batteries at Evansport have accomplished the object for which they were constructed, and that the few vessels that pass them at night are unimportant to the great interest of the enemy cut off by them.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding District.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Centerville, November 2, 1861.

As Brigadier-General Trimble was assigned to the command of the post near Dumfries, this proposed organization is respectfully referred to the War Department.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[Second indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 4, 1861.

Respectfully submitted to Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *October 27, 1861.*

Col. GEORGE E. PICKETT, C. S. Army,
Tappahannock, Va.:

COLONEL: Information has been received which is deemed reliable that the enemy is about to make his approaches with strong force by the Rappahannock River toward Fredericksburg. You will immediately call out all the force you can collect in the country, to be armed with such weapons as they can bring, to repel this invasion. General T. H. Holmes has been written to on the subject by the Secretary of War.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 27, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that Col. G. W. C. Lee, with Lieutenant-Colonel Stovall's battalion of Georgia Volunteers, with its light battery, and Colonel Wofford's Eighteenth Regiment of Georgia Volunteers, have arrived at this place, the former yesterday morning, the latter late last night. They have gone into camp, to be held in readiness to move down upon the coast should the enemy attempt to land.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MILLEDGEVILLE, *October 28, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

I am just informed by private source, having no official information, that you have ordered the troops at Camp Stephens and Camp McDonald, and probably other regiments, to Virginia. We are expecting an invasion of Georgia every day. You have nearly all Georgia army and over 20,000 of her troops in Virginia. Again, the winter is just commencing, and these troops are poorly supplied with clothes for cold weather. It will therefore be peculiarly hard on them to be ordered to Virginia for the winter. In the name of the State and as an act of justice to the troops I feel it my imperative duty to enter my solemn protest against the removal.

[5.] JOSEPH E. BROWN.

RICHMOND, *October 28, 1861.*

Governor JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Milledgeville, Ga.:

The troops ordered here are unarmed and are required for urgent service in the public defense. They cannot be armed in Georgia, but

can be armed by the general in command of the Army of the Potomac. I will have them clad here comfortably. I should fail in a solemn public duty if I neglected to re-enforce to my utmost ability our army, now confronted with greatly superior numbers and in daily expectation of attack. If your State is invaded you shall be re-enforced with armed men as fast as they can possibly be sent to you.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[5.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

BROOKE'S STATION, *October 28, 1861.*

General COOPER:

Dr. Van Camp, just from Washington, says the enemy, 65,000 strong, will land below Mathias Point to-night, and that sixteen regiments are opposite Evansport [with] sixty guns, light artillery.

T. H. HOLMES,
[5.] *Major-General.*

NORFOLK, *October 28, 1861.*

HON. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

Signal just made from below. Enemy embarking troops in steamers, which are heading seaward.

JAS. F. MILLIGAN,
[4.] *Captain and Signal Officer for General Huger.*

CAMP DICKERSON, *October 28, 1861.*

General LEE, &c.:

SIR: All my forces having arrived, I am now ready for active operations. I have possession of Cotton Hill, and stop all the ferries on New River. I have cannon on the heights, commanding Montgomery's Ferry, and I can cut the road up the Kanawha, by which alone the enemy receives his supplies from the Ohio, whenever I choose. He will then have no choice but to force my positions or retreat to the northwest. If you will now make a decided movement in advance with the army at Sewell Mountains, it is nearly certain that we will capture the whole of the Northern army, or drive it entirely from the valley. I can undertake with some degree of confidence to prevent a retreat down the Kanawha, and if you will attack him on the turnpike road, it seems to me impossible that he should escape.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,
[5.] J. B. FLOYD.

RICHMOND, *October 28, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

The fleet has just sailed from Hampton Roads. Our spies now report its destination to be Wilmington and Smithfield. I have telegraphed to General J. R. Anderson. Have your troops ready to move to his help at a moment's warning if the attack is aimed at him.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 28, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding District of Pamlico, Fort Macon, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th instant.* You cannot regret more than myself my inability to forward more troops to your district. I have not a soldier under my command not somewhere on the coast, save Colonel Lee's command of nineteen companies now in reserve at this point with instructions from the War Department not to send them to the coast until it is ascertained where the enemy intend to land. I will not pretend to advise in the matter, but what think you of transferring Vance's regiment with Pender's battery to Shackleford's Banks? I have urged upon the Governor to send every man he can arm to the coast. As yet I have heard of no other troops than four companies of cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson, who have been ordered to Washington via New Berne to report to you. Please let me know where you prefer having them sent. They may come by this place perhaps to-morrow or next day. If they do I shall direct the colonel to halt at New Berne and await your orders, unless I hear from you in regard to them. As regards Roanoke Island, I really cannot send troops there to relieve Colonel Wright's regiment. I wrote to Colonel Shaw on the subject of the difference existing between him and Colonel W., with the hope that the course I recommended would heal the breach between them. I will forward a copy of your letter to the War Department and urge upon the Secretary the necessity of sending a couple of North Carolina regiments there in the place of Colonel W.'s. Let me know what size gun carriages you require. Perhaps I can get them from the shops in Wilmington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *October 29, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. JAMES H. CARSON,
Winchester, Va.:

SIR: I am instructed to inform you, in reply to your communication of the 25th instant, that Maj. Gen. T. J. Jackson has been ordered to the command of the Valley District, extending from the Blue Ridge to the Alleghany Mountains, with full powers to act in all matters relating to the defense of that district and the military operations therein.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Meadow Bluff, October 29, 1861.

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: I advised you in my letter of the 20th of the necessity of the return of the troops under General Loring to the Huntersville line, and of the withdrawal of the Wise Legion to this place. The latter

* See Vol. IV, p. 693.

force, with Colonel Clarke's regiment North Carolina Volunteers, are here encamped. All the sick requiring hospital treatment, belonging to the troops operating in this valley, have been sent to the hospitals. A portion of the Mississippi regiment, Colonel Russell's, is encamped here, and reported by the attending physician as doing well. The sick at the Blue Sulphur are improving. Some deaths have occurred there, and the hospital is badly managed. I gave in a visit to it all necessary instructions, but the difficulty lies in the execution of orders. There is no proper person in charge. Lieutenant-Colonel Venable was absent. I shall visit the hospital at Lewisburg and White Sulphur to-day and proceed thence to Richmond. I have endeavored to find a better encamping ground than this at this season of the year, and one more defensible with the present force, but have not succeeded. The scarcity of water is the obstacle. There is a full supply of provisions for the troops, and I have sent back the wagons to bring up all the clothing that may be at Jackson's River for the regiments here stationed. Colonel J. Lucius Davis is in command of the troops, who is directed to keep you advised of occurrences.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

[5.]

CAMP NEAR PRESTONBURG, *October 29, 1861.*

General JOHN B. FLOYD:

GENERAL: I am here with between 1,000 and 1,200 men, trying to muster and organize them, but we have so much scouting and picket duty to perform that it has been almost impossible to compile our muster-rolls. There are 5,000 Federal troops at Hazel Green and West Liberty under command of General Nelson. Their object I believe [is] to move up the Sandy to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. The force I have is badly armed and without any instruction. We have scarcely any ammunition. If the force moves up the Sandy, as I expect, I shall fight a sort of guerrilla fight, fall back, and kill as many of them as possible.

Yours, truly,

JOHN S. WILLIAMS,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—There is no possibility of my being mistaken as to the enemy's strength.

[5.]

NORFOLK, *October 29, 1861—9.30 a. m.*

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

Thirty-six steamers and one transport steamer have gone to sea this morning and two yesterday.

[4.]

BENJ. HUGER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 29, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding, &c., Fort Macon:

GENERAL: I have received a dispatch from the Secretary of War saying that the fleet has just sailed from Hampton Roads and that our spies say it is destined for Wilmington. The troops here will be held

ready to move at a moment's warning. As they may make a feint upon Macon in order to draw our troops in that direction, it is of course advisable to look sharply to this and not have the small re-enforcements under my command misdirected. Therefore, in case they appear off that fort please give me immediate notice, with your opinion as to their designs.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 196. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 30, 1861.*

* * * * * * * *

X. The following cavalry companies, viz, Captain Tayloe's Alabama Volunteers and Captain Shannon's South Carolina Volunteers, will proceed by route march to Manassas, Va., and report to General J. E. Johnston, commanding Department of Northern Virginia. The companies will be prepared to move on Saturday, the 2d proximo. Captain Wilson's company Mississippi Volunteers will form part of the Mississippi battalion encamped near this city.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WINCHESTER, *October 30, 1861.*

Hon. R. M. T. HUNTER, *Secretary of State:*

DEAR SIR: The subject upon which I address you, I am well aware, does not fall within the range of your official duties, but it is one in which, as a citizen of Virginia, you cannot fail to feel a deep interest, and as I am wholly unknown to either the President or Secretary of War I am persuaded you will excuse me for bringing it to your attention, and leave it to you to present it to their consideration, if you shall deem it of sufficient importance to deserve it. The subject I allude to is the exposed condition of the border counties in this part of the State and the injurious consequences resulting to our cause in the withdrawal from it of the support of some of the best citizens from the apparent inability of our Government to afford them that protection which they think they have a right to demand. I have not overlooked the fact of the great and pressing necessity which has existed, and which I apprehend still exists, for the presence of large bodies of troops at other points, which it is absolutely essential to the maintenance of the common cause should be successfully defended at any and every hazard. Nor would I recommend the adoption of any course which, in the judgment of others better qualified to form an opinion, might be thought to imperil the safety of the points alluded to; but if they can be made secure, and at the same time such a force could be spared as would afford protection to the counties bordering on the Upper Potomac, we should thereby secure the united support of these counties to our cause, which is in danger of being lost to us by a longer continuance of the perils of life and property to which they have already been so long exposed. The loyal people of the large and populous counties of Hampshire and Hardy especially have suffered severely for six months past in their persons and property from the presence within their limits of a military force of the enemy, which has subjected them not only to heavy pecuniary losses, but to great danger to themselves and their

families. Some of them have been seized and imprisoned, while a much larger number have been compelled to seek safety by a total abandonment of their homes. It would have been at any time within the period indicated, as it is now, in the power of a body of troops, of three or four regiments at most, to have afforded their people ample protection, and to have chastised in an exemplary manner the invaders of our soil, and most probably to have captured every one of them. If the war is to continue for another year or two, the loss to our troops of supplies (especially of beef) from these two counties will be severely felt. I do not think I should transcend a fair estimate of its value in saying that in fat and stock cattle and hogs alone the people of the two counties named have already sustained an aggregate loss of more than $100,000, and unless they can be relieved of the presence of the enemy before the spring it is to be feared that they will be stripped of everything necessary to the sustenance of their families. Romney, the county seat of Hampshire, is now in the possession of the enemy, who threaten to make it their winter quarters, and the people of Moorefield, the county seat of Hardy, are in dread of a like visitation. Berkeley Springs, the county seat of Morgan, was visited on Monday last, being their county court day, by a detachment of Federal troops from the neighboring town of Hancock, in Maryland, who came in upon it so suddenly that the sheriff of the county, the members of the court, and a number of the most respectable citizens of the county were seized and carried as prisoners to the headquarters of these bandits in Maryland. The effect of all this has been, and is being, to compel men who would be otherwise true and loyal to our cause to seek that protection from our enemies which our own Government is unable to afford them. The same thing is being done to a greater or less extent in the counties of Berkeley and Jefferson, and the apprehension of it here is not without its influence in preparing some of our own people to follow their example, and unless the evil can be arrested there is no foreseeing to what disastrous and discreditable consequences it may lead. Some uneasiness, in which I do not participate, is felt here that Winchester is in danger from a concentration upon it of the enemy's forces at Romney and in the neighborhood of Harper's Ferry. That it might be easily captured by such a move is undoubtedly true, as we have no force to resist them except the skeletons of two or three regiments of militia and a small force of mounted men under Colonel Ashby. My confidence in our security rests in the impracticability of their venturing so far into the interior, where they might be cut off by a detachment of our force at Manassas coming suddenly upon them. I have been obliged to write very hurriedly, and perhaps have not made myself very clearly understood, but sufficiently so, I hope, to explain the importance of something being done, and with as little delay as possible, to give our border people an assurance that the Government has both the power and the will to give them protection.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

[5.] J. H. SHERRARD.

RICHMOND, *October 30, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Centerville, Va.:

You are authorized to retain General T. J. Jackson for the present. The Secretary of War has written to you on the subject by mail.

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, October 30, 1861.

Brig. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding District of Pamlico, Fort Macon:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of two letters from you, dated yesterday, but you must have omitted to inclose Commodore Lynch's, as I do not find it in the envelope. As I cannot be at New Berne to-morrow, unless called there by the presence of the fleet off Fort Macon, I beg that you will represent and act for me in any official interview you may have with the commodore in regard to combined action. In regard to Colonel Jordan's regiment, it has never reported to me; is not in Beaufort County by any other than the Governor's order. If it is in the service of the Confederate States, dispose of it as you may think best. I had hoped that the cavalry would have reached New Berne by this. I have directed my adjutant-general to write you in regard to them. Dispose of them and any other troops sent to report to you as you may think best. I think I wrote that I had forwarded a copy of your letter to General Cooper. In doing so I took occasion to beg that he would lay it before the President, with the hope that he might see some way of sending speedily the required re-enforcements. I have received no reply. In regard to the collecting of naval stores at Swansborough, I do not know that we can prevent it, but the owners ought to be advised to remove it, and certainly it ought to be destroyed rather than permit it to fall into the hands of the enemy. I am surprised to hear that Captain Howard intends to return to Wilmington. The order placing you in command of Swansborough, &c., directed him to remain under your orders until otherwise directed. No doubt but that the fleet left Hampton Roads night before last. If they intend to attack us, we ought to hear of them to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 198. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 31, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Colonel Trigg will immediately proceed with his Fifty-fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, from Christiansburg, Va., to Prestonburg, Ky., and report for duty to the commanding officer at the latter place.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 31, 1861.

Major-General HUGER,
Norfolk, Va.:

SIR: Your letter to General S. Cooper of the 28th instant has been referred to the Secretary of War, who directs me to say in reply that ample time and every possible facility have already been extended to alien enemies to quit the Confederate States of America. If they have

not availed themselves of this liberal policy they certainly have no one to blame except themselves, and if they still hope to leave the Confederacy at pleasure they abuse the generosity which has been shown them. This policy, which by its nature was temporary, has now expired. Henceforth alien enemies who may be found within our borders will be regarded and treated as prisoners of war. You will accordingly send hither as such all men within your custody or power whom you may know to be alien enemies.

Very respectfully,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
[4.] *Chief of Bureau of War.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
Yorktown, October 31, 1861.

Brigadier-General McLAWS,
Commanding at Young's Mill:

GENERAL: As you may be surprised that Colonel Ward's regiment was withdrawn from your division, I deem it proper to state that subsequent to my last orders on this subject the First North Carolina Regiment, whose time expires on the 13th of November, declined to continue in service on the terms proposed by the Government, which made it necessary to withdraw them to this post preparatory to their being mustered out in accordance with orders, and as a consequence Colonel Ward's regiment was ordered to General Rains' division to supply their place, and Colonel Marigny's regiment was ordered to Patrick's with the view of rendering assistance to either division that might require it. Should a sudden advance of the enemy be made known to you, you will cause Colonel Marigny to execute the orders prescribed for Colonel Ward's regiment, unless circumstances not anticipated should cause you to make a different use of this regiment. You are informed that Major Dean's battalion, of the Fifth Louisiana Regiment, has been ordered to Lee's Mill to take the place of Colonel Marigny's regiment. This battalion will also be under your orders, but it is deemed more advisable that it remain at Lee's Mill as a rallying point should that line of Warwick River be adopted through necessity, than that it should be called to the front as a reserve. Of this, however, you must judge from the occurrences if a battle should take place.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[4.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *November 1, 1861.*

Col. GEORGE E. PICKETT,
Commanding, &c., Fort Lowry, near Tappahannock, Va.:

COLONEL: Your several communications of the 29th and 31st ultimo have been received at this office. In answer, I can only briefly state that you are authorized under the circumstances presented by you to exercise a sound discretion in disposing of the force under your command in the manner suggested in your letter to General T. H. Holmes of the 29th, by distributing the troops as heretofore, unless you should find good and sufficient reason to the contrary.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., November 2, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours in relation to the arms of the First Regiment North Carolina Volunteers. You propose a bargain for the arms in a manner so pleasant as to commend it most favorably to my consideration, but the indication of your purpose to retain the arms under any circumstances must forbid any trade. Let the arms be restored to their proper owners, and then we can listen to a proposition for their disposal. The arms belonged to the State of North Carolina, and were tendered along with the volunteers to the Confederate Government for a limited period, and at the expiration of that period the volunteers, along with their arms, should be restored. That is good faith, and if not observed under the present urgent need for arms will occasion serious dissatisfaction and injury to the interest of the Confederacy and to our own defenses.

The right to these arms is regarded as unquestionable, but it seems as if they are to be held by mere force, under the title of possession, and there is no redress. North Carolina would not insist on her right, or even claim them, but from an imperative necessity for them at home. She has already shown to the Confederacy and to her sister States how cheerfully she contributed them to the common cause while she had them, and now that invasion has reached her own soil her own arms are denied her. We are called on to defend our homes with our own men. We raise and present companies and regiments, and they are refused by your instructions because they have no arms, and now you refuse us the arms. The officers charged by you with the defense of North Carolina call upon me for six regiments and four artillery companies. I have now most of the men raised, but under your orders they are refused for want of arms, and we are all paralyzed. If I were to call on you for arms and you had none I could submit with patience, but to dispossess a State of her own arms and retain them when they are so much needed will awaken distrust and disaffection toward the Confederacy, and seriously impair our united counsels and actions for the future.

The State of North Carolina is now using every effort to manufacture rifles and buy guns, but the operation of this proposed rule must retard the buying and making of arms and mustering them into service. In connection with this subject I will take the liberty of informing you that some of the companies of the First Regiment came into the service with their own arms, which they had provided themselves with while drilling in the volunteer companies before the war. I know this is the case with Company A, and have heard so about others. To take these arms away would leave a very bad impression on the minds of the volunteers who had generously furnished their own arms and used them so well; but still their case is no stronger than the State's, and I can add nothing in their behalf more than I have said for the State. I am further informed that about 200 of them have been distributed among the militia on the Peninsula. I am willing for these arms to do service for any in this war, but first for their owners, who now need them most.

Hitherto the seat of war has turned your attention almost entirely to Virginia, but the operations of the enemy have reached our coast, and I am compelled to call your attention to it. The officers charged with the defense of our extensive sea-board have called on me for six regiments and four batteries, and I most respectfully but urgently call on

you for arms and guns to meet their requisitions. I have only arms now for about one regiment. I hope the guns for the batteries can be furnished and mounted in Richmond; if not, I am advised by General Hill that they can be procured in Georgia (Rome, I believe). The men are ready for these arms if they can be furnished soon. I also ask you to have returned to the State 500 rifles, loaned by the State to the navy-yard, which I am told never have been used, and probably never will be.

Very respectfully, yours,

[4.] HENRY T. CLARK.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., November 2, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War:

SIR: I have just been informed by the quartermaster of the First North Carolina Volunteers that it was designed to keep them at Yorktown till their last day of service, and then be discharged in Virginia. I trust this information is not correct; but coming from such a source I felt bound to intercede, while I had time, in their behalf. I think the course is very unusual. If not, it certainly is very unjust toward many of them to be turned adrift away from home among so many vices and temptations, and you may easily predict the unfortunate fate of many of them. If you can't gratify a soldier's pride by allowing them to march home with the arms with which they won the brilliant fight at Bethel, at least allow them a safe and decent journey home, like honest men who had done their duty. If there is any truth in the information upon which I base this request, this letter needs no apology. If I have been misinformed, I am pleased; but felt bound to give it some credit from the source from which it came.

Very respectfully,

[4.] HENRY T. CLARK.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. SECOND DIV., FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *November 4, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. Charles Clark having been assigned to duty with the Seventh Brigade, is relieved from service with this command. He will turn over the command of the Fourth Brigade to the senior colonel and report for special instructions to the commanding general.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

CAMP DICKERSON, *November 4, 1861.*

General JOHN B. FLOYD,
Commanding Army of the Kanawha:

SIR: In compliance with a verbal request this day made, the undersigned beg leave to submit that after mature deliberation we unanimously concur in the opinion that it is impracticable and impolitic to hold Cotton Hill and the positions now occupied by your immediate command longer this season.

We are further of the opinion that the command, with the least practicable delay, should be removed to Newbern, Dublin, some point near the railroad, or to a more active field of operations, as you may deem best.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

H. Heth, colonel, commanding First Brigade; C. Q. Tompkins, colonel Twenty-second Virginia Guard; Dan. R. Russell, colonel, &c., commanding Third Brigade; William Phillips, commanding Legion; John McCausland, colonel, commanding Thirty-sixth Virginia; G. C. Wharton, Fifty-first; W. Ector, colonel Thirteenth Georgia; M. Douglass, lieutenant-colonel Thirteenth Georgia; Thomas Smith, major Thirty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers (by C. Q. Tompkins); George C. Waddill, commanding Fourth Louisiana Battalion; George A. Cunningham, major Fifty-first Virginia Regiment; L. Wilber Reid, lieutenant-colonel Thirty-sixth Virginia; H. Cantey, captain, commanding Twentieth Regiment Mississippi Volunteers; R. H. Finney, captain and assistant adjutant-general; Samuel H. Henry, captain and acting commissary of subsistence, Forty-fifth Regiment.

[5.]

RICHMOND, *November 4, 1861.*

General J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

As soon as Governor F. W. Pickens informs you that South Carolina is attacked, you may send him all the aid that you can possibly spare.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[4.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *November 4, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

The steamer Union, one of the fleet, went ashore sixteen miles from Fort Macon on the night of the 2d. She was loaded with horses, gun carriages, &c. But little of value was saved. Seventy-three prisoners fell into our hands, who report that the fleet is destined for Port Royal or Georgetown, S. C., and that the Union was south of Fryingpan Shoals when driven back.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 206. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 5, 1861.*

I. Col. G. W. C. Lee, C. S. Army, with Colonel Wofford's Eighteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers and Lieutenant-Colonel Stovall's battalion of Georgia Volunteers, now at Goldsborough, N. C., will immediately proceed to this city and report to the Adjutant-General for further orders.

* * * * * * *

IV. Colonel Starke's Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Wise Legion, will be organized under its colonel, as follows: The four companies of that regiment raised in Eastern Virginia to be detached from the regiment and their places supplied by three companies of the legion raised in Western Virginia and two companies (to be consolidated into one company) of Pegram's regiment, now at Staunton, the detached companies to be disposed of hereafter.

* * * * * * *

XI. The Twenty-second Regiment Alabama Volunteers, Col. Z. C. Deas commanding, will immediately proceed to this city and report for duty to the Adjutant-General. The Sam. Cooper Rifles is assigned as a company of the Twenty-second Regiment Alabama Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 34.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, November 5, 1861.

I. The district or division created by General Orders from these headquarters dated April 26, 1861, comprising the Virginia troops in and about Richmond, is hereby discontinued. The records, desks, and movable property belonging thereto will be for the present deposited in this office.

II. Lieut. Col. John E. Johnson, acting assistant adjutant-general to the division, is relieved from that duty, and will proceed to the headquarters of Major-General Holmes and report for duty with the cavalry serving under his command.

By order of General Lee:

GEO. DEAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 208.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, November 6, 1861.

* * * * * * *

VI. Captain Maurin will immediately proceed with his light battery of Louisiana artillery to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 6, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Manassas, Va.:

Col. Richard Griffith, of Mississippi, has been appointed brigadier-general, to replace General Charles Clark. The Texas regiments leave to-morrow via Fredericksburg.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Dickerson, November 6, 1861.

W. ECTOR,
Colonel Thirteenth Georgia, and others:

GENTLEMEN: I am unable to comply with your request to break up my encampment here and move to Newbern, upon the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, for the purpose of taking up winter quarters at that place. I have thought the point at which this army should winter one of sufficient importance to submit to the War Department ten days ago, and to ask its orders upon the subject. These orders I propose to await and carry out, although some other point than Newbern be fixed upon as the proposed one at which to winter.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN B. FLOYD.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Camp Dickerson, November 6, 1861.

I. Reliable information having reached General Floyd that the enemy in force are on this side of the Kanawha River, Colonel Heth, commanding First Brigade, Army of the Kanawha, will station a picket on the path leading up the valley in the direction of Loop Creek; also six or seven men on the top of the mountain at the crossing of this road.

II. Colonel McCausland, commanding Second Brigade, Army of Kanawha, will post a picket on the top of the mountain at the crossing of the old road and along on the top of the ridge westward in the direction by which the enemy approached a day or two since.

By order of Brigadier-General Floyd:

WILLIAM E. PETERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

RALEIGH, *November 6, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

A letter found on board of the wreck of steamer Union on our coast indicates Port Royal as the destination of the fleet.

H. T. CLARK.

[4.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, November 6, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your two letters of 2d instant, and must confess my surprise that Your Excellency should for one moment have credited a report that this Government would offer an indignity to the brave soldiers who distinguished themselves by their conduct at Bethel or that you could harbor the suspicion of an intention "to retain the arms under any circumstances." I have been most unfortunate in my expressions in conveying any such impressions. You requested that the regiment should be mustered out of

service in North Carolina. I playfully said I would agree to that if you would send me one of your own regiments to receive their arms, and that I would furnish the retiring regiment with superior arms. I expressly proposed, in a tone which I thought could not be mistaken, a bargain or contract with Your Excellency, and I cannot but feel mortified at the tone of a reply which attributes to me a purpose to retain by force property to which this Government has no claim, and which undoubtedly belongs to the State of North Carolina.

Your Excellency is also pleased to make grievous complaint that arms are refused to your troops, when the fact is, as I suppose, well known that we have not got them; and this complaint is made at the very moment when 5,000 armed men were held in reserve for the defense of your State in this city, one-third of whom were thrown forward to Goldsborough the instant we supposed the enemy's expedition was aimed against you, and the rest ready to join them at an instant's warning. It is most disheartening to a public officer to find his best-meant and most strenuous efforts to aid in the public defense so completely ignored and misconstrued; but these are not uncommon guerdons of the public servant, and certainly will in nowise diminish or impair the continuance of my exertions to do my duty, and my whole duty, to the whole country. The North Carolina regiment has been ordered to Richmond. The order was issued before receipt of your letters. It will arrive here to-day or to-morrow with its arms. If it declines re-enlistment, it will proceed to North Carolina with its arms.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 210. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 7, 1861.*

I. Captain McLaughlin's company (the Rockbridge Artillery) Virginia Volunteers will proceed with Maj. Gen. T. J. Jackson's brigade to the Valley District, and will be replaced from here by Captain Yeiser's battery, lately attached to Stovall's battalion of Georgia Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

IX. Brig. Gen. Samuel G. French, Provisional Army, will immediately repair to Evansport, Va., and report to Major-General Holmes, commanding, for duty in charge of the batteries and forces at and near that place.

X. Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, Provisional Army, will immediately repair to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, November 7, 1861.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant relative to the calling out of the militia by General D. H. Hill, and have, in accordance with the instructions contained

therein, directed the general to disband all the militia called into service by his orders. I visited New Berne on the 5th and returned yesterday, having come to an understanding with the general that he should disband all the militia, save a few companies which he deemed important to guard certain points until they could be replaced by other troops. Those companies will be at once disbanded. I am not aware that General Hill intended to place the militia in camps of instruction, but presume his call was only intended to meet the probable invasion of our coast by the fleet, which it is now ascertained has gone farther south. I request that General Hill be furnished with a copy of the militia laws of the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

NOTE.—Your telegram expressing the wish of Governor Clark that I should come up to Raleigh yesterday did not reach this point until after the train had left.

[4.] R. C. G.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 214. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 9, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. The battalions of Virginia Volunteers serving with the Army of the Peninsula, commanded, respectively, by Majors Tomlin and Montague, together with Captain Waddill's company, will compose the Fifty-third Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, November 9, 1861.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report for the information of His Excellency the Governor, that under authority granted him by the Secretary of War, General Anderson has sent to the assistance of South Carolina Colonels Clingman's and Radcliffe's regiments of North Carolina Volunteers and Captain Moore's battery of light artillery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, November 9, 1861.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding District of the Cape Fear, Wilmington, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 8th instant has been received. I agree with you in regard to the uselessness of multiplying batteries, but in this instance common prudence dictates the erection of a battery on

Huggins' Island. It is so far back from the bar that the enemy would be compelled to attack it in small boats. So much for the facility of defending it. Besides its importance in defending the town of Swansborough against marauding parties it would add much to the security of New Berne, as the enemy landing on the White Oak would have his choice of two or more practicable roads to that city. These roads, however, pass through swamps, and can readily be defended by an inferior against a superior force until re enforcements can be brought up. I intend to establish a force on the left bank of the river for that purpose. I desire that the battery be completed as soon as practicable, and hope that you will be able to forward the gun carriages from Wilmington. Let me know if they can be had. By telegraph last night I authorized you to suspend the sending of troops to that battery for the present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Centerville, November 10, 1861.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I have had the honor to receive your letter of the 3d instant,* in which you call upon me "as the commanding general, and as a party to all the conferences held by you on the 21st and 22d of July," to say, "whether you obstructed the pursuit after the victory at Manassas," "or have ever objected to an advance or other active operation which it was feasible for the army to undertake." To the first question I reply no. The pursuit was "obstructed" by the enemy's troops at Centerville, as I have stated in my official report. In that report I have also said why no advance was made upon the enemy's capital (for reasons) as follows: The apparent freshness of the U. S. troops at Centerville, which checked our pursuit; the strong force occupying the works near Georgetown, Arlington, and Alexandria; the certainty, too, that General Patterson, if needed, would reach Washington with his army of more than 30,000 sooner than we could; and the condition and inadequate means of the army in ammunition, provisions, and transportation prevented any serious thoughts of advancing against the capital. To the second question, I reply that it has never been feasible for the army to advance farther than it has done—to the line of Fairfax Court-House, with its advanced posts at Upton's, Munson's, and Mason's Hills. After a conference at Fairfax Court-House with the three senior general officers, you announced it to be impracticable to give this army the strength which those officers considered necessary to enable it to assume the offensive; upon which I drew it back to its present position.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

[2.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

CAMP DICKERSON, *November 11, 1861.*

Major DAVIDSON,

Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Floyd's Division, Army of Kanawha:

MAJOR: In compliance with the order of general commanding in chief, the ridge of Cotton Hill was scouted by party of forty officers

* See Vol. II, p. 511.

and men under my command last night as far as the late position of the rifled gun. Finding the enemy posted there with three companies (ninety men), attacked and drove him off the ridge, killing 3, wounding 2, and taking 6 prisoners. The officers and men behaved gallantly. Sergt. Albert A. Bridges, of Company I, evinced great coolness and bravery. None of the command were hurt. Captured the following property: Two Enfield and 5 percussion muskets, with accouterments.

Respectfully,

C. E. THORBURN,
[5.] *Major, Commanding Fiftieth Regiment Virginia.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 218. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 12, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. Captain Jeffries' company (the Richmond County Cavalry), a company organized under the provisions of act No. 229, approved August 21, 1861, has been accepted by the President for special duty and local defense in the District of the Lower Rappahannock, and will report accordingly to Col. G. E. Pickett, Provisional Army.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 514. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *November 12, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. George B. Crittenden and staff (adjutant-general, aide-de-camp, chief quartermaster, and chief commissary) are relieved from duty with this army, and will report in accordance with instructions from the Secretary of War.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 12, 1861.*

Col. W. E. STARKE,
Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Richmond, Va.:

Special Orders, No. 206, paragraph IV, is so far modified as to reorganize your regiment out of nine western companies and Capt. J. A. Pack's company (in all ten companies), formerly under command of Col. J. W. Spalding, of the Wise Legion. Capt. G. A. Wallace's company, of your regiment, now at Meadow Bluff, will be otherwise disposed of by the commanding officer of the Wise Legion. The assignment in the special order above referred to of the two companies at Staunton belonging to J. Pegram's regiment is recalled.

Very truly, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

(Copy to commanding officer Wise Legion and General W. W. Loring.)
[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 220. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., November 13, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XII. The following troops will proceed to Manassas, Va., without delay and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding Department of Northern Virginia: Twenty-second Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Jones commanding; Twenty-eighth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Warthen commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 13, 1861.*

Maj. JAMES S. WILLIAMS,
Provisional Army, C. S., Richmond:

SIR: You will proceed to Huntersville, Va., and report to Brig. Gen. W. W. Loring, and after completing the reconnaissance already communicated to you verbally you will repair to South Carolina and report for duty to General R. E. Lee.

Very respectfully, &c.,
S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *November 13, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. TURNER ASHBY,
Commanding near Charlestown, Va.:

SIR: I am instructed to say, in reply to your inquiry of the 17th instant, that as General T. J. Jackson has been assigned to the command of the troops in the Valley of Virginia you will receive orders from him, and it is desired that you report to him accordingly.

Very respectfully, &c.,
R. H. CHILTON,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 13, 1861.*

General R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

I beg to call your attention to the necessity of keeping a proper guard to protect your railroad bridges in your department.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
[4.] *Acting Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, November 13, 1861.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding Forces, &c., Wilmington, N. C.:

GENERAL: The burning of the bridges on the Tennessee roads admonishes us of the necessity to be more careful in guarding our own. You will please detail from your command an officer, four non-commissioned officers, and forty privates, to act as a guard over the bridges of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad over the Northeast, the Neuse, at Halifax, and over the Roanoke. The officer will be instructed to

have a non-commissioned officer and ten men at each of those bridges, whose duty it will be to see that no injury is done to them by evil-disposed persons. They will be provided with camp equipage and rations for eight days, and may be relieved weekly. They should be sent up on the evening train to-morrow, if practicable, as no time should be lost in placing the bridges in security.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 222. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 14, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

IX. The following changes in the numbers of certain regiments are made and will hereafter be conformed to: Col. R. Ransom's First Regiment North Carolina Cavalry to be known as the Ninth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. S. B. Spruill's Second Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Tenth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers; Col. S. Williams' Second Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twelfth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers; Col. A. M. Scales' Third Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Thirteenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. J. Daniel's Fourth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Fourteenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. R. M. McKinney's Fifth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Fifteenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. Stephen Lee's Sixth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Sixteenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. W. F. Martin's Seventh Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Seventeenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. J. D. Radcliffe's Eighth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Eighteenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. Alfred Iverson's Tenth North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twentieth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. W. W. Kirkland's Eleventh North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twenty-first Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. J. J. Pettigrew's Twelfth North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twenty-second Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Colonel Hoke's Thirteenth North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twenty-third Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. W. J. Clarke's Fourteenth North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twenty-fourth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; Col. T. L. Clingman's Fifteenth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers to be known as the Twenty-fifth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, AQUIA DISTRICT,
Evansport, November 14, 1861.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Aquia District:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I arrived here yesterday night, and to-day assumed command, agreeably to orders. As soon as

I can make an inspection of the batteries, other than the one made to-day, and the troops, I will report the result. The road is awful—the fact stares us in the face—and something must be done or supplies will [be] with the utmost difficulty forwarded here. The bomb-proof and a magazine I will push forward with dispatch.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. FRENCH,
Brigadier-General.

[5.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *November 14, 1861.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch has been received. Orders were given yesterday establishing guards at the several bridges on the Wilmington and Weldon road. The bridges on other roads will be attended to.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, November 14, 1861.

General J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GENERAL: The burning of railroad bridges in Tennessee admonishes us of the necessity of guarding ours. I have established guards over the Atlantic road, and ordered others over the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad bridges. I request that you will order the bridges on the Raleigh and Gaston roads and the North Carolina roads to be guarded by detachments from the companies now at Raleigh and High Point until I can find a company for that service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[4.]

CENTERVILLE, VA., *November 15, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Present:

DEAR GENERAL: I have just seen Major James, who informs me that his resignation has been accepted, and that he is now out of the service. He is a great loss to us, at this time especially. Could we not get him appointed superintendent or Government agent of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad from Manassas, and which I understand is still in a terrible state of confusion? He is willing, he tells me, to accept that position. He suggests that if flour and other provisions that could be bought in that direction were brought to Manassas by the Manassas Gap Railroad, a double object would be attained—the Orange and Alexandria road would be relieved of that much freight, thereby permitting corn, hay, &c. (much needed here), to pass over that road; the Northern District of Virginia, which might at any time fall into the hands of the enemy, would thereby be able to dispose of all the flour, &c., which in that contingency would fall into their hands. I think it would be well to represent strongly the above facts to the

War Department, at the same time recommending Major James as already referred to. Should we intend moving rapidly to the assistance of the Evansport batteries, would it not be well to send there at once what brigades (or even one division) would have to start first, for I believe that in a few days with the balance of our forces we could hold this place against any reasonable force of McClellan's grand army, should we determine to do so. The great point is to guard well the line of the lower Occoquan from any forces from Alexandria, and give a strong offensive force to Whiting, so that he may attack at once any force crossing the Potomac to take the batteries. In that way he would have his left flank well protected. Consult G. W. Smith on the subject, and as soon as I can come over I will do so, and we will determine what is best to be done.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—I send you slips from late Baltimore papers.

[Inclosure.]

LATEST NEWS FROM WASHINGTON.

Military review.

WASHINGTON, *November 9.*—General Fitz John Porter's division was reviewed to-day by Major-Generals McClellan and Halleck. Twelve brigadier-generals were also present with their respective staffs. The rain was falling whilst the review progressed, which somewhat detracted from the display. The usual mode of review was improved on this occasion. The firing was by regiments, brigades, and as a division, accompanied by artillery. Colonel Averell, commanding the Third Pennsylvania, formerly known as Young's Cavalry, was especially complimented by General McClellan on the fine condition to which he has brought his regiment. Yesterday General Wadsworth, accompanied by two privates of the Twenty-third New York Regiment, went to Brush's house, three miles from Falls Church, on the road leading to Fairfax Court-House, for the purpose of finding forage. While at the house a squad of Confederate cavalry was seen rapidly approaching. The general quickly mounted his horse and succeeded in making his escape, but the privates were taken prisoners.

Experiments at the Washington Navy-Yard with projectiles.

Interesting experiments were still progressing at the navy-yard in the way of testing projectiles, &c. Among the experiments to-day 1,375 balls in a Dahlgren shell weighing 173 pounds were fired out of an 11-inch Dahlgren gun, with the Bellman [Bormann?] fuse, at a target 1,300 yards distant. The balls and fragments of shell spread over a radius of sixty feet. The charge of powder was only twelve pounds. The usual charge is fourteen pounds.

Vacancies in the Naval Academy.

The Navy Department, being anxious that the vacancies in the Naval Academy—about thirty in number—shall be filled as soon as practicable, has again extended the time during which Members of Congress entitled to nominations of acting midshipmen, by reason of failure or otherwise, can make them; they have until the 30th of November for this purpose.

The case of Commodore Poor.

The court of inquiry in the case of Commodore Poor, charged with negligence concerning the escape of the privateer Sumter, have adjourned, and on their report the Navy Department has ordered a court-martial to convene, composed of Captain Breese, president; Captains Latimer, Levy, Jarvis, and Chauncey; and Lieut. William G. Temple, judge-advocate. The court will meet on the 18th instant.

Three Confederate vessels destroyed in Chincoteague Creek by a boat expedition.

An official dispatch from Chincoteague Inlet (on the Atlantic coast), Eastern Shore, Va., shows that the U. S. steamer Louisiana has been actively at work. A party from that vessel, together with five volunteers from the island, went on an expedition, and proceeding up the creek a mile or more they found and destroyed by fire one schooner and two sloops. The party left the Louisiana in their boats at 10 o'clock on the night of the 27th of October and returned at 3 o'clock next morning, all well. The whole affair appears to have been conducted with so much system and discretion that the enemy, said to be 300 strong in and about Horntown, was unconscious of the presence of our expedition.

The latest from General Rosecrans—His army in fine condition.

WASHINGTON, *November 10.*—A dispatch to-day from Western Virginia states that General Rosecrans and his command are in fine condition and prepared to receive the enemy from any quarter they may approach, and the commander is confident of success.

Military appointments—Transportation of freight between Baltimore and Washington, &c.

Among the recently appointed brigadier-generals are Morgan, of Ohio, and Colonel Philip St. George Cooke, who recently brought hither his cavalry troops from Utah. He is a native of and appointed from Virginia. Much complaint is made that freight from the North is compelled to lie over at Baltimore to make room for the transportation to Washington of goods purchased in that city. The matter is now engaging the attention of Government officers. The German portion of the volunteers of the Army of the Potomac, principally belonging to Blenker's brigade, design having a torchlight procession in honor of General McClellan's succession to the command of the Armies of the United States. The Government has in contemplation the placing of trains of wagons between Washington and Baltimore for transportation of freight. The taking possession of the turnpike and putting the road and bridges in proper condition will probably become a public necessity. Messrs. Gibbons & Co.'s express reports the fall of the bridge at Beltsville, thirteen miles from Washington.

All quiet across the Potomac.

P. M.—Dispatches from the Army of the Potomac at all points represent everything quiet.

RICHMOND, *November 15, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Brooke's Station, Va.:

Order the Fourteenth Alabama Regiment, Col. Thomas J. Judge, to halt near Dumfries. It left here yesterday for Fredericksburg.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HDQRS. TROOPS NEAR DUMFRIES, *Camp Fisher, November 15, 1861.*

I. Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 319, from the headquarters Army of the Potomac, of November 14, 1861, Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting hereby assumes command of the Texas Brigade, as forming a part of the troops near Dumfries.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Whiting:

JAS. H. HILL,
[5.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 224. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 16, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, Provisional Army, is assigned to the brigade lately commanded by Brigadier-General Crittenden, and will report accordingly to General J. E. Johnston, commanding Department of Northern Virginia.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 16, 1861.*

General T. H. HOLMES,
Brooke's Station:

One regiment leaves to-morrow morning, another the day after, for Evansport, both via Fredericksburg. Other regiments will go directly by the Central road to Manassas.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *November 17, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Centerville, Va.:

As General W. H. C. Whiting objects to receiving unarmed troops, no more of that description will be sent from here via Fredericksburg. Only two regiments have been sent as yet, and one of them ordered to be stopped at Fredericksburg.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 226. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 18, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

X. The Troup Artillery, of Cobb's Legion, Georgia Volunteers, will immediately proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Magruder.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 18, 1861.*

General T. H. HOLMES,
Dumfries, Va.:

The Eighteenth Georgia Regiment, armed and equipped, left in the train this morning for Fredericksburg. Send it to report to General W. H. C. Whiting at Dumfries.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 163. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF NORTHWEST, *Camp Barton, Va., November 18, 1861.*

In obedience to orders received from headquarters Army of the Northwest the troops of this command will prepare to retire from this position and take post as follows: On summit of Alleghany, Thirty-first, Thirty-seventh, Fifty-second, Twenty-fifth, and Hansbrough's battalion, Virginia Regiments, Flournoy's company of cavalry, and Anderson's and Miller's batteries; at a point toward Monterey (to be designated), Forty-fourth Virginia Regiment and one section of Rice's battery, Col. W. C. Scott commanding; Fork of Waters, Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiment and one section of Rice's battery, Col. E. Goode commanding. The remaining companies of the cavalry will retain their present positions, scouting thoroughly the country between Monterey and Petersburg. The Danville Artillery will re-enforce the column at Huntersville, proceeding by the road known as the Warm Springs road. The remainder of the troops will proceed to Staunton. In order to facilitate the movements the quartermaster of the post will take immediate charge of all the transportation which is now at or may come to the post, and move all surplus stores, baggage, &c., to the summit of Alleghany, leaving one wagon with each regiment for the necessary police purposes. It is enjoined upon commanders of regiments to see that all but indispensable equipage be forwarded. On Wednesday, the 20th instant, the post quartermaster will take charge of all the transportation and distribute it equitably among the different corps. Regimental quartermasters or officers detailed for the purpose will cause the trains to be driven to their respective parade grounds to encamp for the night, and under the superintendence of their commanders assign transportation to each company. The general will be sounded from each brigade headquarters at 3 a. m. on the 21st instant, when the tents will be struck and wagons packed and placed upon the road,

each train in charge of its quartermaster, and without further orders will proceed to the summit of Alleghany, where an officer will further direct them. It is expected that the whole of the wagon train will be in motion by 4 a. m. That regiment which shall occasion delay will be placed in the rear and kept there during the entire march. On the departure of the wagons the troops will remain on their parade grounds to await orders, and it is strictly forbidden to leave their stations without permission for necessary purposes.

By order of General Jackson:

S. M. BARTON,
[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OFFICE OF THE ALBEMARLE AND CHESAPEAKE CANAL CO.,
Norfolk, Va., November 18, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: It has been suggested that a navigable canal from the head of College Creek to King's Creek, near Williamsburg, a distance of one mile and a half, would not only facilitate the transit of supplies to the army at Yorktown, but form a defense against an invasion, as the excavation from the canal may be deposited on the side so as to form a continuous intrenchment from the waters of the James to York River, the canal forming a fosse in front. My object in writing is to inform the Department that our company have the necessary steam excavators to do the work in the shortest possible time, the machines having been used in the excavation of this canal. Should you deem the construction of the proposed canal desirable or important we have an experienced canal engineer who would make the necessary survey and report to your Department immediately.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
MARSHALL PARKS,
[4.] *President.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 228. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, November 19, 1861.

* * * * * * *

IX. Captain Benton's company Texas Volunteers will at once proceed to Dumfries via Fredericksburg and report for duty to Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Provisional Army.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Near Lewisburg, November 19, 1861.

Col. J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
Commanding Meadow Bluff:

I am this moment in receipt of your dispatch of this date, which found me at Lewisburg making arrangements with the different departments as to transportation, ammunition, &c., to be ready as soon as the

clothing of my troops should reach me via Jackson's River Depot to join the command of General Floyd. You suggest that since the failing health of General Floyd it might be well for me in looking to the movements of the enemy to modify my forward move. This I would feel justified in doing, provided I am assured the enemy are not pressing on General Floyd, but design a movement against your position. I have two regiments under my command that are without clothing, blankets, shoes, &c. I have taken the responsibility to get this supply of articles necessary to my troops. I expect to get them and be ready for a forward move by Thursday. If in the meantime information is received, deemed reliable, that the enemy are intending to make an attack on this portion of the country, I shall not hesitate to take the additional responsibility of remaining with my command to come to you, until I can communicate with General Floyd on the subject and know his wishes. In the meantime you will keep me advised as to all movements of the enemy. You should have scouts far in advance who will keep you advised.

I am, with much respect, yours,

D. S. DONELSON,

[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Third Brigade.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 230. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 20, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Capt. T. S. Flournoy, Virginia cavalry, will immediately proceed with his company to Manassas, Va., and report to General J. E. Johnston for duty with the Sixth Regiment Virginia Cavalry.

* * * * * * *

XI. In order that the numbering of the North Carolina regiments by the State of North Carolina and the Confederate States may coincide, the following changes will be made: The designation of Colonel Spruill's Tenth Regiment will be the Nineteenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers; the designation of Col. J. A. J. Bradford's regiment will be the Tenth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[4 and 5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 20, 1861.*

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,

Commanding Department of Norfolk:

GENERAL: The Secretary of the Navy has applied for such able seamen as have taken service in the Army whilst awaiting the completion of vessels in which they could serve. The Secretary of War desires that you will issue an order to the troops of your command, with a view to ascertain which of the men are seamen and desire to enter the naval service. A battalion is now being armed here to re-enforce you, in place of the men thus detached.

I am, sir, respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,

[4.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *November 20, 1861.*

General W. W. LORING,
Huntersville, Va.:

The special order referred to by you was only intended to provide for regiments as they arrived at Staunton, and not to control your discretion in retaining such amount of force as in your judgment would be indispensable for your defense. If you have any regiments to spare from your line, they will on reaching Staunton be given their destination from here.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Near Lewisburg, November 20, 1861.

Brigadier-General FLOYD,
Commanding Division, Army of the Kanawha:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your dispatch at Camp Piney, dated 17th instant. You direct me to remain with my brigade at some good place until further orders. I have the honor to inform you that I am at this time located near Greenbrier bridge with my two regiments. I expect to place both regiments in a short time not far from the bridge on the Union road. I received a dispatch late last evening from Colonel Davis at Meadow Bluff to the effect that he had learned the enemy had crossed the river and it was thought would come on the old State road and turn his left flank. He also stated that it was rumored that the enemy's drums were heard on Big Sewell Mountain. He desired me to so modify my movements as to come to his assistance if the rumors were true as reported. I at once dispatched him that I would take the responsibility to do so; in the meantime he should place his pickets and scouts far in advance and let me know in time to reach him and give the desired aid. I have deemed it proper to give you a statement of my action in this case, trusting it may meet your approval. I have not yet received all the clothing of the troops of my command; they are in process of being received. I have had much difficulty in getting transportation. Applications are being made to me at this post for discharges for disability. Shall I forward them to you for your action on them? Dr. J. W. Gray, one of the medical board appointed by General Loring to act in cases of discharges for disability, is my brigade surgeon and is now with me.

I am, with high respect, your obedient servant,

D. S. DONELSON,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.*

NORFOLK, *November 20, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Richmond:

Several gentlemen arrived here last night from Accomac report the county is held by 8,000 Federals. It is believed they intend to make a demonstration in their gun-boats in Magruder's rear.

J. B. FREE,
[4.] *Superintendent of Telegraph, Norfolk.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 232. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 21, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. The Fifty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Colonel Stuart commanding, will proceed without delay, via Wytheville, to Jeffersonville, Va., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Marshall.

XII. Maj. R. C. Hill, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will proceed to North Carolina and report for duty to Brigadier-General Branch.

* * * * * * *

XIX. Captain Cooke's company (the Richmond County Volunteers), a company organized under the provisions of act No. 229, approved August 21, 1861, has been accepted by the President from November 1, 1861, for special duty and local defense in the District of the Lower Rappahannock, and will report accordingly to Col. G. E. Pickett, Provisional Army.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

RED SULPHUR SPRINGS,
November 21, 1861.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Army of the Kanawha:

SIR: In compliance with orders received from the headquarters of the Army of the Kanawha, I have the honor to state that I reached Pack's Ferry on the 20th instant. After a reconnaissance of that point and its immediate vicinity, I find no suitable place at which winter quarters can be erected. A want of sufficient ground and great difficulty of obtaining fire-wood are the chief objections, not considering the insurmountable one of obtaining provisions and forage, in consequence of the impassable condition of the roads for ten miles from Pack's Ferry toward the depot. I have concluded, in compliance with your orders, to quarter this command at the Red Sulphur Springs, which, in my judgment, complies with your orders as nearly as possible. The command is in no condition at present to erect buildings of any kind, being without axes or tools of any description. These could doubtless be obtained sooner or later. In the meantime, however, the sick list would be greatly increased. I suggest that the brigade be permitted to remain here until the necessary camp and garrison equipage can be obtained. Here we can find at least temporary shelter for sick and well, and the roads between this and the depot are said to be at present passable.

Respectfully, &c.,

By order of H. Heth, colonel, commanding First Brigade, Army of the Kanawha:

R. H. FINNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, November 22, 1861.

JOHN LETCHER, *Governor of Virginia:*

SIR: Will not your convention do something to protect your own people against atrocious crimes committed on their persons and prop-

erty? There are in the Army, unfortunately, some desperate characters—men gathered from the outskirts and purlieus of large cities—who take advantage of the absence of the civil authorities to commit crimes, even murder, rape, and highway robbery, on the peaceful citizens in the neighborhood of the armies. For these offenses the punishment should be inflicted by the civil authorities. Our people must not lose their respect for law in the midst of the clash of arms. Some legislation is absolutely indispensable to provide for changing the venue, for carrying the accused into some county where the process of law is not prevented by the presence of armies. There are murderers now in insecure custody at Manassas who cannot be tried for want of a court there, and who will escape the just penalty of their crimes. The crimes committed by these men are not military offenses. If a soldier, rambling through the country, murders a farmer or violates the honor of his wife or daughter, courts-martial cannot properly take cognizance of the offense, nor is it allowable to establish military commissions or tribunals in our own country. I appeal to Virginia legislators for protection to Virginians, and this appeal will, I know, be responded to by prompt and efficient action.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[5.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
November 22, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Confederate States of America:

DEAR SIR: I have received your letter of this date, and will with great pleasure communicate it to the convention. I have no doubt its recommendations and suggestions will be promptly considered.

I am, truly,

JOHN LETCHER.

[5.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 112.

HDQRS. ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
ASST. ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Bethel, November 22, 1861.

On the approach of the enemy and on all scouts, whether the enemy approach or not, in addition to the white band on the hat the officers and non-commissioned officers will wear the white sash from shoulder to hip, for which purpose the cloth will be issued immediately, and kept on hand, always in readiness. Officers who prefer other material than white cloth will use it, provided it is white. This order is positively directed to be read to every man in camp throughout the whole department by commanding officers without delay.

By command of Major-General Magruder:

J. M. JONES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *November 22, 1861.*

Col. M. G. HARMAN,
Staunton, Va.:

COLONEL: I have just telegraphed you in answer to your letter of the 18th instant to send the four regiments under Brig. Gen. H. R.

Jackson to Manassas, where they are much wanted. Should there be other regiments coming from the same quarter they will be also sent to Manassas.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. 1ST DIV., ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
No. 21. } *Camp on summit of Alleghany, November 22, 1861.*

In obedience to orders received from the headquarters of the Army of the Northwest the following modifications are made of General Orders, No. 20, from these headquarters, of the 18th instant.

1. The garrison on summit of Alleghany will consist of the Twelfth Georgia, Thirty-first, Fifty-second, Twenty-fifth, and Hansbrough's battalion, Virginia regiments, Flournoy's company of cavalry, and Anderson's and Miller's batteries. Col. Edward Johnson, Twelfth Georgia Regiment, is appointed to its command, and will at once enter upon the duties, taking the necessary steps to insure the safety and comfort of his troops. The post on the Monterey road to be occupied by the Forty-fourth and one section of Rice's battery will also be under his supervision and orders.

2. The First Georgia, Third Arkansas, Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh Virginia Regiments will proceed to Monterey and there take post. Col. W. B. Taliaferro is assigned to the command of Monterey. The post at Fork of Waters, the cavalry at Monterey and engaged in scouting toward Petersburg will constitute a part of his command. Colonel Taliaferro will proceed at once with troops of his command now at this place to his station, and, as far as practicable, provide for their protection against the weather. Nothing in this order will be construed so as to conflict with Special Orders, No. 164, from these headquarters, of the 21st instant.

By order of General Jackson:

S. M. BARTON,
[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 236. } *Richmond, November 23, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XV. The following companies will be organized into a battalion at Lewisburg, Va., to be designated the Fourth Battalion of Virginia Volunteers, Lieut. Col. Nat. Tyler commanding: Captain McClary's company, Captain Thornton's company, Captain McMullan's company, Captain Du Bose's company, Captain Irwin's company, Captain Wallace's company, Wise Legion; Captain Bruce's company, Captain Jones' company, Twentieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. The commanding general at Lewisburg will direct some officer of the C. S. Army to muster in Captain Du Bose's company.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 23, 1861.*

General HOLMES,
Fredericksburg:

GENERAL: The Secretary of War directs me to say that, having made arrangements for getting newspapers from the United to the Confederate States at stated intervals, he desires that you will instruct Captain Beale to receive the packages on the Maryland shore every Tuesday and Thursday and convey them to the Hague, whence they will be carried to Carter's Wharf, on the Rappahannock, by expressmen, whom you are requested to furnish. At the latter place the packages will be delivered to Mr. J. J. Grindall or his agents for delivery here.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 543. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *November 25, 1861.*

The Baltimore Light Artillery, Captain Brockenbrough, is relieved from duty with Colonel Pendleton's corps of artillery, and assigned to the Fourth Brigade, Second Corps, Brigadier-General Elzey commanding, and will report accordingly.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWEST ARMY,
Warm Springs, Va., November 25, 1861.

General H. R. JACKSON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the commanding general to say that he is this moment in receipt of your letter advising of the telegram to move four regiments to Manassas. A letter of recent date informed him that they would be moved only when it was deemed that they could be spared from this army. Information of their approach so near to Staunton for the purpose of going to Winchester has probably determined the telegram. In view of the necessity of troops at Manassas he thinks it best to order the regiments at once. You will therefore direct the four regiments now at Monterey to proceed to Manassas, taking with them the necessary camp equipage and ammunition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. G. COLE,
[5.] *Major, &c.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 240. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 26, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

V. Capt. N. B. French's company of Virginia cavalry is converted into a company of light artillery.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Monterey, Va., November 26, 1861.

Col. C. L. STEVENSON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: General H. R. Jackson left this post yesterday with instructions to me to open all dispatches to him, and should the commanding general direct a forward movement of the four regiments here (to Staunton) to proceed with them to that point, or in the event of no order to that effect, to remain here in command of this post with all the troops detailed to form the garrison and proceed to erect huts and make arrangements for wintering. The dispatch from Major Cole from the Warm Springs directs the general (Jackson) to march with the four regiments to Staunton and on to Manassas. I will therefore move to-morrow morning, which is the earliest moment practicable, because of the fact that there was not transportation sufficient on the Alleghany Summit for the baggage of the command, and much had to be left at that point. I have made arrangements for forwarding the baggage, so that it will probably overtake us before we reach Staunton. Before receiving the order to march I was about to address you a communication on the subject of the retention of a number of prisoners now confined here, taken as Union men, most of them with arms in their hands and some of them after having been engaged in molesting and even killing some of our men. The force which will remain here will scarcely be adequate for the ordinary guard duty, independent of guarding the prisoners, and I submit to the general commanding the propriety of forwarding them to Richmond. I think it also proper that I should state that a private of the Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, a reliable man, who was taken prisoner some months ago by the enemy, reached this place yesterday on parole direct from Romney. He reports the force of the enemy there at 7,000 by his estimate, and as 8,000 by the report of the men with whom he conversed. He says they have eight pieces of artillery.

[W. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding.*]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
Huntersville, Va., November 26, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO, or
COMMANDING OFFICER FORCES MONTEREY LINE:

SIR: I have just received a copy of a letter forwarded to-day from the Warm Springs by the general commanding to Brigadier-General Jackson, directing him to move a certain number of regiments of his command to Staunton. To-day I dispatched to him an important communication from the Secretary of War, which I have reason to believe will cause him to suspend or revoke those orders. I therefore respectfully suggest that you delay the movement until you receive further instructions. The express left here at 3 o'clock, will reach him to-night, and you may expect to receive instructions in the forenoon of the day after to-morrow (28th).

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. STEVENSON,
[5.] *Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
November 27, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th instant. As regards the companies detached to serve the guns at the intrenched camp, I do not desire to organize them into a separate battalion. The companies at present detailed for this duty are an artillery company from Dinwiddie County, Va., a company of Col. S. M. Wilson's battalion, and one company from the Twelfth and one from the Sixth Virginia Volunteers. What I desire is a competent commander to instruct them and a staff officer to provide for them, and therefore request that Capt. R. C. Taylor, Company G, Sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, be appointed major in the Provisional Army, and Mr. Shields commissary and quartermaster, and I will assign them to this command, which will require four companies, even if I should change any of the companies now on this duty. As regards "the rumors of apathy and apparent indifference to duty amongst the troops of this command," I can safely state that there is not much foundation for them. It is true that for a month past all the command have been occupied in building huts for winter quarters, and drills had to be, in a measure, suspended. At Craney Island, which, from its easy access by steam-boat, is taken charge of by all the idlers, who do nothing themselves, the quarters are completed and regular drills resumed on the 25th instant. I inspected them and witnessed their exercises and fired a few rounds. I acknowledge many deficiencies. We want instructed officers and non-commissioned officers, but it takes time to make them. All the batteries except Craney Island are under the command of officers of the Navy, and they are generally in as good condition as they can be until a supply of powder can be furnished to practice the men in firing the guns. I am devising a plan to place obstructions in the narrows of the channel below Craney Island, and will submit it and ask authority to place them. One of the battle-ships, say the Merrimac, moored across the channel above them would block the passage up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[4.]

NORFOLK, *November 27, 1861.*

Hon. JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

DEAR SIR: Will you pardon my zeal in suggesting that if the Merrimac should prove a success in Hampton Roads she be immediately sent up the Potomac. She might capture or destroy everything of the enemy afloat in that river, and might, if her draft would allow, destroy (or take) the Washington Navy-Yard and the valuable work-shops of the enemy in sight of the Federal President and Congress. She might also be able to get near enough to the Long Bridge to destroy it, if desirable, and might throw shells into Arlington Heights, &c. If our troops were to attempt to cross the river she could cover their landing almost anywhere, even into Washington.

Yours, respectfully and truly,

A. F. LEONARD.

P. S.—Let her be on the lookout for torpedoes of the enemy in Hampton Roads.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
Huntersville, Va., November 27, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Monterey Line:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs that if the regiments designated to move via Staunton have not started, they will remain for the present at or in the vicinity of Monterey. If they are en route, they will be halted where this may reach them, and encamped temporarily at the nearest point which will afford protection from the weather. Let all of your command in rear of Alleghany be in readiness to march, with camp equipage and a supply of ammunition. It has been reported to the general that many men of your line have left their companies and gone to Staunton. If that be so, he directs that you send a competent officer and a suitable guard to apprehend officers and men and take them to their regiments. He desires that you will cause these instructions to be executed without exciting suspicion by a material change in the orders which have been made public. Please report as soon as possible the means of transportation on hand and that expected to arrive within a short time, what supply of clothing on hand and in depot at Monterey, the quantity of provisions at Alleghany and at Monterey. State by the return express when and where this was received and the location of your camp.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. STEVENSON,
[5.] *Adjutant-General.*

MONTEREY, VA., *November 27, 1861.*

Capt. JAMES DESHLER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I inclose you copies of two papers sent here last night by Major Jackson, who is scouting on the Petersburg road. I do not know what they are worth, as Jackson simply sent them without comment; but I inclose them that Colonel Johnson may be on his guard and take some steps to avoid surprise in Crab Bottom. I leave with the four regiments now here for Staunton this morning.

Very respectfully,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

STAUNTON, VA., *November 28, 1861.*

General H. R. JACKSON,
Richmond, Va.:

Telegraphic dispatches have been received directed to Colonel Harman, for the four regiments to march overland to the Manassas Gap Railroad, thence to proceed to Manassas. Colonel Harman is ordered to provide transportation. To save them a day's march (five miles) they should be diverted from the turnpike a mile from Ryan's, where they encamp to-night. It is stated in the telegraphs above noted that transportation by rail cannot be furnished. For two hours I await your orders by telegraph whether I shall send an express directing that movement or halt the command for orders. Should I not receive your dispatch in that time I shall send word to Colonel Taliaferro to halt at his present camp till he receives your instructions.

S. M. BARTON,
[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *November 28, 1861.*

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO:

(Care of Col. M. G. Harman, Staunton, Va.)

Your command will march from its present position on the nearest point of the Manassas Gap Railroad, thence by railroad to Manassas. Colonel Harman has been directed to furnish the necessary facilities for the movement.

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., ARMY OF NORTHWEST VIRGINIA,
Staunton, November 28, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,

Commanding Troops en route for Staunton:

COLONEL: Colonel Harman has forwarded, I believe, some telegrams from Richmond entirely changing all plans heretofore made for your command. General Jackson left here this morning, and I inclose you a copy of the telegram sent by me in duplicate to him.* Not having received a reply, I think it not improbable that he deems it unnecessary to make one till he can explain the state of affairs to the War Department. The exhaustion of the teams, the inadequacy of the transportation suggested, the bad state of the roads, and the extreme weather are matters that, I think, are not understood in Richmond. The troops, under the first order, divested themselves of all baggage that could not be transported with them. Under the next they left with only "the necessary camp equipage and ammunition," with the expectation of going by rail on arriving at Staunton after a short march. They are, therefore, unprovided to encounter the privations and sufferings of so long a march as that contemplated by the telegram. I am informed that you gain about twenty-two miles by turning off the turnpike near Ryan's. I therefore feel authorized by the general supervision of this office intrusted to me to direct that you halt your command a few hours that you may receive orders for your future movements, begging leave to suggest that you gain much time by sending forward a pioneer party to repair the road in your front, which I learn is much washed. An express will start for you immediately upon receipt of a reply from Richmond.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

S. M. BARTON,

[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
McDowell, Va., November 28, 1861.

Col. S. M. BARTON,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The troops under my command reached this place yesterday en route to Staunton, and we expected to move this morning for Ryan's, but at 8 o'clock last night I received the communication from Col. C. L. Stevenson, acting assistant adjutant-general, which is inclosed,† and acting under the suggestions of that officer have halted here to-day,

* See second, *ante.* † See November 26, p. 390.

expecting to hear definitely from the general commanding this evening. It is a sad disappointment to the command, but I trust should orders come to retrace our steps they will be obeyed without much murmuring. I inclose you a list of those who have gone on or gone off without leave, and trust you will attend to having them arrested on their arrival at Staunton and confined until we reach that place, or sent back should we be ordered to Monterey. The commissary at Monterey made arrangements with the commissary at Staunton for a supply of beef to meet us at Buffalo Gap. I beg you will see that the cattle, if sent as directed to meet us on the evening of the 29th, shall not be butchered, as we certainly shall not reach that point before the 30th, and may not go at all. I sent the sick and convalescents who were unable to stand the march and the inclement weather on to Staunton in advance, acting upon the advice of the surgeons.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

W. B. TALIAFERRO,

[5.] *Colonel, Commanding Troops at McDowell.*

HEADQUARTERS,
McDowell, November 28, 1861.

Col. C. L. STEVENSON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I received your communication of yesterday at 2.30 p. m. to-day. I had, as intimated in my communication of last evening, halted the four regiments at this point, and as the climate here is much milder than at Monterey will await here the instructions of the commanding general. I inclose the order of General Jackson, commanding this line, assigning Colonel Johnson to the command of the troops at Alleghany and Crab Bottom, and assigning me to the command at Monterey and Fork of Waters. Since that time I was ordered to take command of the troops en route for Staunton and rejoin my command as limited to those regiments. General Jackson preceded this command to Staunton, and may have gone on to Richmond, but I have forwarded, after opening, all official communications directed to the commanding officer of the line to Colonel Barton, his adjutant-general at Staunton. I have received no orders to assume command of the Monterey Line, and I believe it is an undetermined point whether Colonel Johnson or myself is the ranking officer. All difficulty and embarrassment on that score was avoided by the assignment made by General Jackson's order. Your communication is addressed to the commanding officer on the Monterey Line, and the senior officer would certainly have been Colonel Johnson* reached Staunton and gone forward. As it is I will address a communication to Colonel Johnson, informing him of the commanding general's instructions to hold Colonel Scott's regiment in readiness to march with camp equipage and ammunition, and issue an order to Colonel Goode to the same effect. I will cause the regiments here to be supplied with camp equipage and ammunition if it can be procured at Monterey; otherwise I will send to Staunton for it. I know there are no extra percussion caps at Monterey and no ammunition for rifles, as I have drawn requisitions since the 1st of August which have not yet been filled. I will cause the quartermaster and commissary to make reports of the amount of clothing, &c.,

* Original is here mutilated and illegible.

and commissary stores at Alleghany and Monterey, and forward as soon as possible. We have for the troops here very ample transportation, more than sufficient, but most of the wagons and teams are pressed, and the quartermaster at Staunton is urgently pressing their return to that point. There is no transportation for any other troops besides these four regiments. The roads are so bad and the ice renders the tents so heavy that double the ordinary transportation is required. I have retained the pressed teams to aid the transportation to Staunton, and ask the instructions of the general commanding as to whether I shall longer detain them. Should they be retained any time, the transportation of supplies must to that extent be stopped from Staunton, and should they go on there will be not sufficient transportation for the troops. The diseases incident to the terrible exposure to which the men have been subjected has greatly reduced the strength of the command. A number of men from the command on this line left Camp Alleghany at the first movement of the troops. General Jackson sent forward an officer with a detachment of cavalry to arrest them. Some of them have been sent back. I have forwarded to Staunton the names of all those who have left since I assumed the command of the regiments to Colonel Barton, acting assistant adjutant-general, and requested him to arrest them and have them imprisoned until we should reach that place, or returned to their regiments should our march be arrested. I have adopted measures which I hope will correct this disgrace in future, and I shall use every exertion to increase the discipline of the command, but the number of field officers is entirely inadequate. Colonel Ramsey, First Georgia, is absent on leave. Colonel Rust is attending the session of Congress; Colonel Scott, the convention; Colonel Fulkerson is in arrest; Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke is in arrest and has tendered his resignation; Lieutenant-Colonel Hubard is absent sick, as is Lieutenant-Colonel Taliaferro. Major Jones is on leave, so the regiment is*

[W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Colonel, &c.]

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FORCES AT STAUNTON, VA.,
November 28, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Ryan's:

COLONEL: I inclose a dispatch to you from General S. Cooper, directing you to march your command to Mount Jackson and take the Manassas Gap Railroad to Manassas. If this letter meets you at Ryan's you can march to Parnassus, eleven miles, to-morrow; next day to ———, twelve miles; Sunday to Big Spring, ——— miles; Monday two miles below New Market, and Tuesday morning to Mount Jackson, where railroad transportation will be in readiness for you. I suggest these stands for your consideration. Please inform me by express to what point I shall send provisions and what amount.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. G. HARMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

[5.]

* Original is here mutilated and illegible.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, November 28, 1861.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of the 27th instant I have to state that I design to send the companies of the Seventh Volunteers now in Hyde County to Roanoke Island as soon as they can be relieved. I had intended to have ordered Colonel Jordan's regiment to that county as soon as it was reported to have been completely organized, but an order this day received from the Adjutant-General makes it necessary that Colonel Wright's regiment should at once be relieved by a North Carolina regiment at Roanoke Island, and having no other that could be so conveniently spared for that service I shall send Jordan's. Please let me know by telegraph if the regiment is now complete. I have no use for an unarmed regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 246. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, November 29, 1861.

* * * * * * *

XIX. The following companies will be organized into a battalion, the designation of which shall be the First Battalion of North Carolina Volunteers, Lieut. Col. William T. Williams commanding: Capt. E. C. Brabble's company, Capt. J. G. Hughes' company, Capt. John Ray's company, Capt. J. M. Wood, jr.'s, company, Capt. E. A. Martin's company, Capt. M. M. Wilson's company.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[4.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WASHINGTON, N. C., *November 29, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The undersigned, members of the committee of safety of this town, after mature deliberation, believe the service in this section would be greatly promoted by a division of the military district known as the Pamlico. We earnestly request you, and through you the President, to divide the same. This district embraces an extent of country so diversified and covering large water-courses that it is next to an impossibility for any one man to attend to it. This our late excellent commander, General Hill, felt, and so expressed himself. In the event of an invasion, which is constantly threatened from Hatteras, the services of the general might, and doubtless would, be needed at many points where, from the peculiar geography of the district, they could not be rendered. From our familiarity with the country and modes of access from one part to another of this district, we would with due deference suggest that the dividing line be run from the Atlantic Ocean across the middle of Ocracoke Island; thence through Pamlico Sound to the dividing line between Craven and Beaufort Counties; thence with said

line to Pitt County, and thence due west to the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad. This we think the most natural and equitable division, and each side of the district will then present as large a field as any one man can attend to faithfully. Your petitioners will be thankful for a favorable consideration of this matter, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

M. STEVENSON.
B. F. HAVENS.
JOSEPH POTTS.
W. R. S. BURBANK.
W. E. DEMILL.
[4.] JAS. R. GRIST.

RICHMOND, *November 29, 1861.*

Col. S. M. BARTON:
(Care M. G. Harman.)

Your dispatch just received. Issue the orders requisite to carry out your suggestion.

H. R. JACKSON.

[5.]

MCDOWELL, VA., *November 29, 1861.*

Colonel GOODE,
Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiment, Comdg. at Fork of Waters:

COLONEL: I have received instructions from General Loring to hold the troops on this line east of the Alleghany in readiness for marching, with a full supply of camp equipage and ammunition. You will, therefore, be prepared with your command as directed, and await further orders.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
Huntersville, Va., November 29, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Monterey Line:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs that you proceed with the four regiments designated for Manassas to Staunton, and there wait the arrival of further orders from him. You will please keep your officers and men together, march them in order, and select a camp-ground near Staunton that will enable you to comply as near as possible with the regulations of the army with reference to guards, &c. Impress upon your officers the great importance, especially during a winter campaign, of proper discipline, and due regard for the regulations made for their government. If we meet the enemy soon without this we cannot expect good success.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,
C. L. STEVENSON,
[5.] *Adjutant-General.*

McDOWELL, *November 29, 1861.*

[Colonel HARMAN:]

COLONEL: I have just received your communication covering a dispatch from General Cooper. It will be impossible to cross to Ryan's to-night, so that I shall halt at Shaw's Fork and reach Ryan's to-morrow night. I have been halted here, as you may have learned, by order of General Loring, and have sent an express to him informing him that I have been ordered on by the Adjutant-General. Should we not be halted again I will leave Ryan's on the 1st proximo, and make the marches you indicated in your schedule of distances. I have ordered to be taken with the train rations up to the evening of the 3d, which will bring us to Big Spring, at which place you will provide four days' rations for 2,200 men. Give this intelligence to the commissary. Should a countermand to the order to march from Ryan's be received I will express it to you.

[WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
Colonel, &c.]

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FORCES AT STAUNTON, VA.
November 29, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Brigade:

COLONEL: I started a train of wagons for McDowell to-day with commissary stores and corn for your command. I have ordered it to stop at Ryan's and await your arrival, and proceed down the valley with you from that point. Charles K. Hyde is the wagon-master in charge. Please direct your brigade quartermaster to receipt to him for the commissary supplies and corn. I prefer that this train should accompany your command, as it will afford me a better opportunity to select fifty wagons and teams, on your arrival at Mount Jackson, to send to you at Manassas. Four wagons are here from your command, which I will have loaded with commissary supplies and send them on to meet you at Harrisonburg.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. G. HARMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—If General Loring should countermand the order, either have the train unloaded at Ryan's and return it to me, or send it on to Monterey, as you may deem best.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
Staunton, Va., November 29, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Troops en route to Manassas:

COLONEL: Inclosed please find a copy of a telegram to-day received. You will see by reference to the copy of my telegram to General Jackson that the suggestion referred to is to take the road via Stribling Springs to the valley turnpike. A large number of men and some officers of your command are at Buffalo Gap and here. I shall direct all who are able to join you to-morrow at Ryan's. The quartermaster here is busy getting supplies and transportation for you, to reach you on the road.

Very respectfully,

S. M. BARTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

MCDOWELL, VA., *November 29, 1861.*

Col. S. M. BARTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have just received your communication by express, dated yesterday. I have informed you that I was halted here by order of General Loring, but as I regard the order of the Adjutant-General as imperative I shall move on to Ryan's, and have expressed the telegram to General Loring, so that if he thinks it proper he may countermand the order. I have made all arrangements necessary for subsistence and forage up to the evening of the 3d proximo. I can only reach Shaw's Fork to-night. Will reach Ryan's to-morrow by 3 o'clock, and advise you by express of my movements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding Troops en route for Manassas.*

CAMP AT MCDOWELL,
November 29, 1861—9 a. m.

Lieut. Col. C. L. STEVENSON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I am just in receipt of the inclosed telegram from Adjutant-General Cooper, addressed directly to me.* You will perceive the order is imperative to march from my present position, and is dated the 28th instant. I feel greatly embarrassed, but shall move my command on to Ryan's, at which point Colonel Barton writes me from Staunton to halt a few hours. It is impossible to reach Ryan's to-day, owing to the condition of the roads, and may not reach there before the evening of the 30th. I send this by special express, and any order of the general commanding can overtake me at Ryan's to-morrow night. Under the impression that the command was to march through Staunton to save transportation, I have not permitted the issue of all the tents which would be required by the troops. I will therefore have to send to Staunton for them, as well as for some ammunition.

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, &c.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 248. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 30, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

II. Major Waddill's Fourth Battalion Louisiana Volunteers will proceed to this city and report for duty to Brigadier-General Winder.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Brig. Gen. R. B. Garnett, Provisional Army, will proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Lieut. Col. H. H. Walker, Provisional Army, will proceed to Brooke's Station, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Holmes, with the Fortieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

*See p. 393.

RICHMOND, *November 30, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. M. G. HARMAN,
Staunton, Va.:

Let Col. W. B. Taliaferro's command proceed by march, as already directed, from here. The Central Railroad cannot take the command. Send here the letter from General W. W. Loring without opening it.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CAMP AT SHAW'S FORK, *November 30, 1861.*

Col. C. L. STEVENSON:

COLONEL: I received this morning, at 1.30 a. m., your communication of yesterday. I presume you had not received my dispatch of the 29th informing you of the order of the Adjutant-General at Richmond to march directly to Manassas via Harrisonburg. I will have time at Ryan's to-night to receive any order from the commanding general reiterating the order of the 29th. Should I not receive an order to that effect I will move on in the direction of Harrisonburg, but as the road approaches Staunton to within thirteen miles no loss of time will occur should the general commanding require me to march to that point.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding Forces en route for Manassas.*

HEADQUARTERS FORCES AT STAUNTON, VA.,
November 30, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Brigade:

COLONEL: Inclosed is a copy of dispatch received to-day from General Cooper, directing you to march as first ordered via Harrisonburg to Mount Jackson.* The commissary says he sent you five days' rations for 2,200 men, which you will take with you, and will render it unnecessary for me to send any further supplies. I also inclose you a copy of dispatch from superintendent of Manassas Railroad Company, saying he will have sixty cars ready for you on Tuesday. I have telegraphed him to have seventy-five cars ready for you on Thursday morning next. All, I hope, will work, and as you can dispense with teams discharge the impressed ones.

Yours, very respectfully,

M. G. HARMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—I will forward any men now here belonging to your command to Harrisonburg to meet you.

[5.]

SHAW'S FORK, *November 30, 1861—1.30 a. m.*

Col. S. M. BARTON:

I expressed to General Loring the telegram from General Cooper to me, and have just received an order from him to proceed to Staunton with my command, and await his further instructions or his arrival.

---

*See second, *ante*.

This is directly opposed to the order from Richmond, and I wish you would telegraph the fact to Richmond, so that I can be relieved from all blame. I had made my arrangements for the march via Harrisonburg, and can prosecute it according to the schedule forwarded to Colonel Harman. Reply to this at Ryan's to-day (this evening).

Very respectfully,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding Troops.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, ARMY OF NORTHWEST,
Huntersville, Va., November 30, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding, &c., at or near Ryan's, Monterey Line:

COLONEL: Your letter of the 29th, inclosing the telegram from General Cooper of the 28th, I have just received. A letter from the Secretary of War, dated 24th instant, with regard to a movement of the troops of this army, was received by General Loring two days since, and he left here on yesterday for Staunton on business connected therewith. I respectfully suggest that you wait at Ryan's further orders from him. The information forwarded to you will be dispatched to him.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. L. STEVENSON,
[5.] *Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, December 1, 1861.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: The adjutant-general will forward to you an order in relation to the movement of a portion of Spruill's regiment. By the time of its arrival it is presumed the permanent camp will have been selected. I hope you will be able to get correct information in regard to the movements of the enemy at Hatteras. I wrote yesterday in regard to Jordan's regiment, but in the hurry did not retain a copy of my letter. What I designed was that in case of emergency you would suspend the sending of the regiment to Roanoke Island and make such use of it as you might think best. I have written to the Governor in regard to your old regiment, as you suggested.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 250. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 2, 1861.

* * * * * * *

V. The following companies will immediately proceed to Dumfries, Va., and there be organized into a battalion, the designation of which will be the Fifth Battalion of Alabama Volunteers, Lieut. Col. F. B. Shepherd commanding: Capt. Thomas Bush's company, Capt. E. T. Smyth's company, Capt. A. S. Vandegraff's company, Captain Dickinson's company, Captain Davis' company, Captain Smith's company.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Lieut. Col. J. G. Taylor's Second Infantry Battalion of Mississippi Volunteers will immediately proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to General Magruder, commanding. Captain Dudley's company (G), of this battalion, now attached to the Twenty-first Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, will at once be sent to Yorktown, Va., to report to Lieutenant-Colonel Taylor.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 562. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *December 2, 1861.*

I. The Fourteenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers is hereby attached to the garrison of Camp Pickens, and the colonel will report to Col. G. B. Anderson, commanding that post.

II. The Twenty-eighth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, as soon as they have completed the duty upon which they are now engaged, will also report to Colonel Anderson for duty at Camp Pickens.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 252. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 3, 1861.*

I. So much of paragraph X, Special Orders, No. 181, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of October 16, as assigns Captain Blackwell's company of Mississippi Volunteers to a battalion now commanded by Lieut. Col. J. G. Taylor; and so much of paragraph VIII, Special Orders, No. 250, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of December 2, 1861, as assigns Captain Dudley's company of Mississippi Volunteers to the same battalion, is revoked, and the colonel of the Twenty-first Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers will designate some other one of the remaining nine companies attached to his regiment to proceed immediately to Yorktown, Va., and report to Lieutenant-Colonel Taylor as a portion of his Second Infantry Battalion of Mississippi Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *December 3, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Centerville, Va.:

The President directs the immediate assignment of the Mississippi regiments to brigades, as follows: To First Brigade, under General W. H. C. Whiting, the regiments under Cols. W. C. Falkner, W. H. Moore, William Barksdale, W. S. Featherston, and T. M. Griffin. To Second Brigade, under General R. Griffith, the regiments under Cols. H. Hughes, Carnot Posey, C. H. Mott, and B. G. Humphreys.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Centerville, Va., December 3, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I inclose you herewith for your information two communications from our agents, which would seem to indicate an early advance of the enemy, probably on this place and the batteries along the Potomac. Trusting in Providence, the sanctity of our cause, and the valor of our troops, we hope that victory will once more crown our efforts, whatever may be the odds the enemy will bring to bear against us. I beg to call your attention specially to that part of the communication from Alexandria which reads as follows: "Rumor states that we have a traitor in the War Department at Richmond who transmits news to Washington." We have lately received several communications to the same effect, and also (from other sources) that McClellan is fully informed as to the exact number of our forces here, which is only known to a few of our staff officers. Whether the reported rumor be true or not, I have thought it advisable to call your attention to the subject in order to put you on your guard relative to the employés of the War Department who have access to its files.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

NOVEMBER 30, 1861.

SIR: The rumor current in Alexandria this day says there is an advance contemplated next week. Hundreds of wagons and large bodies of troops have been moved over from Washington within the last four days. Charles G. Addison, from Alexandria, will report himself to you as soon as he can reach Centerville. He, having left his home to-day, can tell you what preparation is being made for an advance.

Yours,

MARSHALL.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ALEXANDRIA, *November 30, 1861.*

General BEAUREGARD:

DEAR SIR: I write to inform you what is going on around our city, hoping that it may prove of some service to you and our cause. On the 28th about 100 wagons came to town, also five regiments, and proceeded up the Leesburg pike. At 4 o'clock two regiments came in and went up on the railroad to Springfield Station. On the 29th eight regiments crossed over the bridge and went up the Columbia pike. I was in Washington yesterday and called at the War and Navy Departments, and from all I could see and hear they intend to make a forward movement. Sumner states that they will move at five different points to Leesburg, Fairfax, Occoquan, where the largest force will be thrown, and attempt to throw a force from Maryland across the river at or near the batteries—supposing that while they attack the forces at Occoquan you will draw your forces from them. This you must take as a rumor and use your judgment. From what I can see and hear they will be forced to try and do something desperate, as the Yankees are getting quite dissatisfied with General McClellan's inactivity. Rumor states that we have a traitor in the War Department at Richmond who transmits news to Washington. One regiment was sent over from Maryland

belonging to Sickles' brigade. It was stationed near the hospital opposite the navy-yard. They arrived last night.

Yours, with much respect,

[5.] H. F. W.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE KANAWHA,
Cantonment Varina, December 3, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War Confederate States of America:

SIR: I received this moment your order to move to Dublin Depot, and will set out as soon as it is possible. I have already sent off a very large portion of my transportation for the winter, but will reassemble it as soon as possible. If this movement is for service elsewhere during the winter it is no doubt judicious, but if the object is to winter anywhere in Pulaski County, I fear it will prove expensive and hurtful. There is not a drop of running water within two miles of Dublin Depot, and wood cannot be had except at a heavy cost. Added to this, it is a most bleak and dreary locality in the winter, although a fine summer climate. Here we have abundance of wood without cost, and water in abundance, together with a fine southern exposure, and the position is one from which an efficient movement could be made upon the enemy at the earliest possible moment in spring. Will you be good enough to let me know whether the troops at Meadow Bluff are embraced in the order to move my command to Dublin. That force would reach the railroad at a more accessible point than Dublin.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[5.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, December 3, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

GOVERNOR: Your telegram of this date has been received. The only troops drawn from the coast are Roberts' and Morehead's companies. They will not leave for a few days, as I design to keep them here until they can be paid. If in the meantime anything should occur to require their services on the coast I shall send them down. Jordan's regiment is still near Washington. I beg that the armed companies of General Branch's late regiment be sent to New Berne as soon as practicable. Please let me know if you think it necessary to keep Walton's company any longer at Morganton. The season is so far advanced that it will soon become impracticable to carry on military operations in the mountains.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

YORKTOWN, *December 4, 1861.*
(Received 4.30.)

Major-General MAGRUDER, *Richmond:*

A crowd of sail have passed up the bay between 12 o'clock and this time. I have counted nine at one time. The blockading vessels under

sail and off at a greater distance; all others out of sight. No news from Gloucester.

R. JOHNSTON.

(Copy to General Holmes.)

[4 and 5.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWEST ARMY,
Staunton, Va., December 4, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Brigade:

COLONEL: You will upon receipt of this take your command upon the cars to Strasburg, and there await further orders. I have received instructions from the War Department to this effect.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. LORING,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding, &c.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, December 4, 1861.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding, &c., Wilmington, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 3d instant has been received. I am fearful that we will find it difficult to replace the troops sent to South Carolina. I have been instructed to relieve the Third Georgia Regiment at Roanoke Island by a North Carolina regiment and to send the Georgia regiment back to Norfolk, so that the Secretary of War must have been misinformed in regard to matters when he suggested that I might furnish you a regiment from that island. The Governor has but a part of a regiment at Raleigh armed, but it is not yet equipped. When it is equipped I shall be compelled to send it to Hyde County to replace the regiment sent to Roanoke. He gives me no encouragement in expecting any other troops; his plea is that he has no arms for them. In regard to the battery at Huggins' Island, I don't exactly see where the troops are to come from. I had hoped that I might have been offered artillery companies, but none have offered. I will write to the Governor on the subject, and will again address you in regard to the matter.

In haste, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE NORTHWEST,
Staunton, Va., December 5, 1861.

Col. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Brigade, Strasburg:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs me to inform you that he sent you to-day the following telegram, viz:

CONFIDENTIAL.] HEADQUARTERS NORTHWEST ARMY,
Staunton, December 5.

Col. W. B. Taliaferro, commanding brigade, will proceed from Strasburg to Winchester with his command.

W. W. LORING.

It is somewhat doubtful whether it reached you; at all events, carry out its instructions.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

S. M. BARTON,
[5.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 258. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 6, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. So much of paragraph IV, Special Orders, No. 254, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of December 4, 1861, as directs the Tennessee brigade under General Donelson and the regiment under Colonel Starke to proceed to Bowling Green, Ky., is revoked, and these forces will immediately proceed to Charleston, S. C., and report for duty to Gen. R. E. Lee, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *December 6, 1861.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Centerville, Va.:

The four regiments are ordered to Winchester to re-enforce General T. J. Jackson.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, December 6, 1861.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina:

GENERAL: I desire to receive into service three companies of artillery to serve at the heavy batteries on the Pamlico, Neuse, and White Oak Rivers; also three companies of infantry to be stationed at the latter. As it is next to impossible to procure arms for the companies that are tendering their services, perhaps the required number might be found among them who are willing to go as artillery. If such should be the case, please accept and order them to report to me at this place. I prefer receiving a battalion to support the battery on White Oak rather than detach companies from a regiment for that purpose, the force at my disposal not being sufficient to establish an entire regiment near that place. Please let me know at what time I may expect additional troops. The removal of the Georgia regiment from Roanoke Island makes it necessary that re-enforcements be sent me as soon as practicable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *December 7, 1861.*

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL G. FRENCH, *Evansport, Va.:*

GENERAL: Please inform me at your earliest convenience as to the practicability and expediency of protecting the guns and cannoneers of your batteries from the vertical fire of the enemy by coverings of timber and earth; also as to what has been done to the roads in your command to prepare them for the transportation of heavy artillery and for other military operations, and to what extent they can be improved in this respect.

[5.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

LEWISBURG, GREENBRIER COUNTY, VA.,
December 7, 1861.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

Your petitioners, citizens of Greenbrier County, Va., would respectfully represent that they are advised that all the forces lately composing the Southern Army of Western and Northwestern Virginia are soon to be withdrawn from their present positions, now in defense of this portion of the State, to other fields of action, and that no provision will be made at present for the protection of this section of the Confederacy. Should this be the case a large and vast amount of property will be left free to the incursions of the enemy, and the personal safety of many good subjects will be jeopardized by the presence of an invading army. By reason of the close proximity of the inhabitants of the counties of Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas, and other counties in this section to the enemy's lines, and the absence of any force to repel them, they will be constantly exposed to invasion and to the rapacity of the Northern forces. In view of the fact that this section of the State has furnished many companies of volunteers for the service, and the additional fact of the loyalty of its people, protected only by a disorganized and poorly disciplined militia, and in view of the premises generally, your petitioners are of the opinion that this section of the State should be protected, and they hope and believe that Your Excellency will make such provisions for the safety of Western Virginia as may be necessary to protect it from further invasion.

JOHNSON REYNOLDS.
D. H. STALNAKER.
FLOYD ESTILL.
[5.] [AND 76 OTHERS.]

RICHMOND, *December 9, 1861.*

Col. GEORGE DEAS, *Dublin Station, Va.:*

Hasten forward D. S. Donelson's Tennessee brigade and W. E. Starke's regiment to Charleston, S. C., as already ordered. Answer by telegram.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN ARMY,
Staunton, Va., December 9, 1861.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant-General, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am moving the sick, supplies, &c., as rapidly as possible to the rear, and will in a few days commence the movement of troops

on the Millborough line. I respectfully ask that the Central Railroad from Millborough here be directed to furnish an engine, eight cars, and two flats, to facilitate at once the movement of munitions, &c. We are in great need of them. The necessity for the rapid movement of the command from here requires the use of the rail through to Strasburg. I am unable to say to-day precisely when; it is probable about the 16th of the month. I write in order to know whether we shall be furnished or not.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. LORING,
[5.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

WILLIAMSTON, N. C., *December 9, 1861.*

HON. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond Va.:

DEAR SIR: My great anxiety must be my excuse for this letter. I am now on a visit home from the convention at Raleigh, and expect to return to-morrow. From the best information I have been able to gather, there is a great sense of insecurity pervading the public mind throughout Albemarle County. We are entirely dependent upon our defenses at Roanoke Island. Very little or no attention has been paid to defenses on our rivers (the tributaries of Albemarle Sound), and it is thought such defenses should be attended to, so that in case the enemy succeeded at Roanoke Island we would be able to fall back upon our river defenses. It is greatly feared that the fortifications at Roanoke Island are not sufficient against any formidable force of the enemy, and the stake at hazard is of incalculable importance. You are no doubt well advised of the vast resources, wealth, and the large slave population on the Albemarle Sound and its tributaries, and the whole now resting upon the works and force at Roanoke Island. There being two channels through Croatan Sound, one of them quite remote from our batteries on the island, it was thought advisable to obstruct it by piling, and I understand large quantities of material for that purpose were prepared, but so far no movement to that end has commenced. I am recently informed that Colonel Wright's regiment is to be taken away, and Colonel Jordan's North Carolina Volunteers is to supply its place, and no additional force is added. The recent transfer of General Hill and the substitution of General Branch has evidently added to the dissatisfaction that prevails. I would, however, be distinctly understood as not partaking in the slightest degree in this cause of dissatisfaction, but in connection with it, as an act of justice to General Branch, and with reference to the public interest, allow me to suggest that the district assigned to him is entirely too large, and the means of travel too difficult to enable him to discharge the duties of his position efficiently. I am informed by General Gatlin that he has officially recommended a division of the district, and I would very earnestly add my request to his recommendation. Indeed, I think if a general officer discharges his duty properly, if he is confined to the Albemarle country, he will have, for the present at least, as much as he can superintend. When our preparations for defense are completed then his district might be enlarged. It may be that my deep interest in this matter misleads my judgment, but I can assure you that we feel insecure, and would respectfully and earnestly urge upon you some course which, in your judgment, would be best to strengthen our defenses and prepare

for an attack of the enemy, which we think, with their knowledge of our country and resources, is not only possible, but probable.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[4.] ASA BIGGS.

HEADQUARTERS,
Evansport, December 10, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army:

SIR: Inclosed I have the honor to forward the statement of some prisoners that were captured by crossing the Potomac, and when near the shore were persuaded to land and were captured. If you deem this information of any importance you can lay it before the Secretary of War. They all state that General Sickles has five regiments; Hooker five regiments; the New Jersey brigade, lately landed, has four or five; and one stated that he was playing cards with the colonel's cook, and learned from him that troops were moving down the river; one was an Indiana regiment, and the cook wished to go with it. It appears that there are about 20,000 men opposite, which includes artillery and a very small force of cavalry. Nearly all supplies are drawn from Washington.

Yours, respectfully,

S. G. FRENCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

Statement made by prisoners.

Thomas Latham Wilkinson, aged fifteen years, resident of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., son of an officer of Company I, Fifth Regiment, Sickles' brigade, was questioned by General French. In answer to questions he stated that Sickles is now in Washington; that General Hooker is in command, though there is a contention between Sickles and himself for command. Sickles' headquarters are inland, near the Massachusetts camp. His brigade consists of five regiments; average strength 900 to 1,000. A few nights ago the Freeborn was going down; their pickets fired at her, thinking her the Richmond. Liverpool Point is used as landing. Stores are landed from steamers, and wood and oysters brought up in small vessels. In addition to Sickles' force there are two Massachusetts and one Pennsylvania regiment. Professor Lowe has charge of balloon. They are building houses for officers and arranging tents for winter quarters. Colonel Graham crossed to Mathias Point, and was arrested for his depredations. Negroes not carried off by force, but had their things packed, trunks, &c., to escape, in number about forty, and are employed in unloading vessels. Each regiment has eighteen wagons hauling stores from Washington.

Charles Smith, aged twelve years, from Massachusetts, and adopted son of Lieutenant Squier, Fifth Regiment, Sickles' brigade: Regiments about 800 strong, and posted about half a mile apart. The large flag visible is in Fourth Regiment. The troops are building some houses. They have only about ten boats. They are going to build a wharf at Liverpool Point. Has only heard talk of fleet coming up here within the last two days. Regimental wagons haul supplies. Very bad roads. General Hooker goes up in the balloon. They have very good horses and mules; six horses to most of the guns, of which there are 100 and more pieces under Sickles.

John Hare, native of England, resident of Paterson, N. J., where his mother lives: Belongs to First Regiment, Sickles' brigade. Other regiments are within a mile of each other; average strength 800. Force across the river as follows: Sickles, five regiments; Hooker, four; New Jersey brigade, under Colonel Johnson, five regiments; one regiment cavalry, and force of artillery; in all about 20,000. They have over 100 guns; some siege guns, eight horses. Artillery goes down to river in the daytime and returns at night; twenty guns sometimes pass. Jersey brigade is about nine miles from Liverpool Point. The brigade came up the river and landed below the point. Colonel Graham is in arrest. First Regiment is five miles from the point, where two companies are stationed to watch stores, which are landed on the lower side of the creek. Tugs lay about 200 yards off. Sickles' camp seven or eight miles off. Hooker's about the same—First Massachusetts, Eleventh Massachusetts, First Vermont, First New Hampshire Regiments. A deserter from this side arrived there the other night; is in Massachusetts camp; has not heard of fleet; men do not anticipate crossing the river; are defending the line of river; are putting up huts, &c., by colonel's direction; commenced two weeks ago. General Hooker goes up in balloon. Colonel Graham was arrested for his marauding. He took negroes from this shore; they were put on tugs and carried off; no trunks or baggage brought with them. Troops generally well behaved, but sometimes disorderly and mutinous. A review took place last week by a major of McClellan's staff and the Compte de Paris; Herald reporter present. Armed with altered muskets; are expecting rifles. Are well treated by Marylanders, though he says they "don't say much."

John Ayres, Company A, First Regiment, Sickles' brigade, from Boston, a painter: The troops over there are all three-years' men. They have over 100 guns, mostly brass, with good horses. They drill daily. He never saw Jersey brigade. From schooners at Liverpool Point to nearest regiment two to three miles; two companies picket the point ten days at a time. The forty captured negroes work unloading vessels; none are in camp. Ten regiments are there besides the New Jersey brigade; two are at Port Tobacco. Some troops went down the river a few days ago; among them an Indiana regiment. Says he heard the colonel's cook, an Indiana man, say so. The men talk about our coming over to attack them. The men and officers get along well together.

Jesse Jackson, Company A, First Regiment, Sickles' brigade, from Paterson, N. J: Enlisted, having nothing to do. Sickles has five regiments; New Jersey brigade four or perhaps five, commanded by Colonel Johnson. He has only seen thirty pieces artillery; only two pieces are opposite us in battery. They draw supplies from Washington with good teams in about four days' trip. Last time they were paid in Treasury notes; previous to that in gold. Opinion expressed that the war will end before very long by the South yielding. Thinks the resources of the South will fail, &c.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., December 10, 1861.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter received yesterday from Commodore Forrest, commanding dock-yard, covering a copy of a letter received by him from the Secretary of the Navy, declining to furnish any powder for the use of the batteries here. I reported to the commodore that at the important battery at Pig Point there were but twenty-

eight rounds per gun, and on my requisition he consented to furnish me from a supply he had in charge. The order of the Secretary stops this and the powder remains in store. The chief of ordnance has informed me he would supply me with powder when he could, but he had none now; hence, on consulting with the naval officer here, he agreed to supply me. I beg to state for the information of the President that the Secretary of the Navy, in addition to removing a naval officer who was detailed as an aide-de-camp on my personal staff (the circumstances of which I have previously reported), has taken every midshipman from the batteries and several other officers. All the naval officers have been removed by his orders from the batteries at Pagan Creek (near Smithfield), Barrett's Point, and at Cedar Point (mouth of the Nansemond River). At Pig Point there is only one naval officer. The midshipman was removed without even notifying me. At Craney Island there is no naval officer, and only one (the commanding officer) at Sewell's Point. Three of the interior batteries are in charge of naval officers. I feel compelled to state these facts for the information of the President. I must not be held responsible for the defense of these batteries if I am to be thus deprived of the necessary means of making a proper defense.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

COMMANDANT'S OFFICE, DOCK-YARD,
Gosport, December 9, 1861.

Major-General HUGER,
Commanding Department of Norfolk:

GENERAL: Herewith you will find inclosed a letter from the honorable Secretary of the Navy, which, as you will observe, prevents my filling your requisitions, except in case of some emergency.

Very respectfully, F. FORREST,
Flag-Officer and Commandant.

[Sub-inclosure.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, December 5, 1861.

Flag-Officer F. FORREST,
Commanding Navy-Yard, Norfolk:

SIR: The requisitions of General Huger for powder, inclosed in your letter of the 4th instant, are herewith returned. You will inform General Huger that the Department declines to comply with his requisition, as all the powder on hand subject to its control is required for the use of the Navy.

I am, &c., S. R. MALLORY,
[4.] *Secretary of the Navy.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 265. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 13, 1861.

* * * * * * *

IV. Captain Rives' Virginia light artillery company, with its battery, will immediately proceed, via Fredericksburg and Brooke's Station, to Evansport, Va., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Whiting.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

STAUNTON, *December 14, 1861.*

General S. COOPER:

Dispatch from Colonel Johnson states that the enemy attacked him yesterday 5,000 strong, but was repulsed with great loss after an engagement of seven hours. The battle commenced at 7 a. m. Johnson's force was 1,200. The two regiments in rear have since re-enforced. His report will be sent by mail.*

W. W. LORING,
[5.] *Brigadier-General.*

OFFICE ALBEMARLE AND CHESAPEAKE CANAL COMPANY,
Norfolk, Va., December 15, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: The Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal Company are engaged in constructing a canal from the southern branch of the Elizabeth River, above the navy-yard, to Albemarle Sound, via Currituck, forming, when completed, an inland navigation from the Chesapeake to Beaufort, N. C., and other southern ports, for steam-boats and other vessels drawing not exceeding seven feet and a half of water. Our locks, which are the largest perhaps in the Southern Confederacy, are 40 feet wide and 220 feet long, capable of passing vessels of 600 tons. This work was projected and undertaken some seven years ago by such individual stockholders as could be induced to think favorably of the project, since which liberal aid has been furnished by the State of North Carolina. In the construction of the work we have encountered the greatest difficulties in the excavation. Our course lay through a dense cypress swamp covered with water and stumps of mammoth size, underlying a heavy growth of gum and cypress. Finding we could accomplish nothing in the usual mode of excavation, by spades and shovels, we had recourse to the mighty agency of steam, and when that failed, powder accomplished what we desired. After six years of unremitting toil, a larger portion of which time we worked both day and night, we were enabled to get a navigation for vessels drawing five feet. Pushing forward our work with the aid of the revenue we received from a rapidly increasing business, we were enabled by the commencement of the war to get six feet throughout the whole line, while for many miles it is completed to the depth of eight feet. The war has caused nearly a total suspension of our trade, consequently our revenue is not sufficient to prosecute the work further, and unless we can obtain assistance it must stop. We have afforded transportation for all the heavy ordnance, have passed 184 gun-boats and army transports since September 1, for which service to this time we have not received one dollar. Owing to the present unfinished condition of the work, I fear if we should be compelled to stop all our machines the caving of the banks, caused by the reckless manner in which Government steamers navigate it, setting at defiance all our established rules, will cause a diminished, if not a total, suspension of the navigation. It is for this reason I deem it my duty to inform you of it, that you may take such action as you may deem necessary to keep open so important a communication with North Carolina. We shall be compelled to discharge all hands by the 25th instant unless we can obtain means to carry on the work. Should the Confederate Government

*See Vol. V, p. 460.

deem it important to keep open this channel during the continuance of the war, we believe by making us an allowance of $2,000 or $2,500 per month for the use of the canal we could insure an improved navigation from this time henceforth. Our usual expenditures, when prosecuting the work with vigor, are from $10,000 to $15,000 per month. I have the honor to accompany this communication with a report of the company and a map of the country.*

Hoping to hear from you on this subject, and that arrangements may be made for the further progress of the work, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

MARSHALL PARKS,
President Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal Company.

P. S.—Reference is made for the importance of the work to Hon. Thomas Bragg and Hon. W. N. H. Smith.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 268. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 17, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XXIX. Capt. T. Coopwood, with his company (the Monroe Rangers), Mississippi Volunteers, will immediately proceed to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to General Winder, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HAGUE POST-OFFICE, WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA., *December 17, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I have received a letter from a reliable source in Maryland, informing me that it is the impression there that Commodore Craven has gone to Philadelphia to take charge of a large fleet to operate on the Potomac batteries, and also that they have added to the Federal force at Budd's Ferry, Charles County, and that a combined attack on the Evansport batteries by land and water seems to be generally understood at the Washington Navy-Yard as about to be undertaken.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOSEPH FORREST,
[5.] *Captain and Recruiting Officer, Maryland Volunteers.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 269. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 18, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

III. Captain Hatchett's Lunenburg Dragoons and Captain Douglas' Virginia Rangers, Virginia Volunteers, will proceed to Fredericksburg,

*Not found.

Va., and be organized into a regiment with the eight companies of cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

A RESOLUTION of thanks to Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans and the officers and soldiers under his command for their gallant conduct in the battle of Leesburg.

Be it resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby tendered, to Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans and the officers and soldiers under his command for the brilliant victory achieved by them over largely superior forces of the enemy in the battle of Leesburg.

Approved December 18, 1861.

[5.]

CONGRESS HALL, *December 18, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I beg leave respectfully to ask your attention to the inclosed letter from Adam Stephenson, esq., a leading citizen of Monterey, remonstrating against the withdrawal of our little force on the top of the Alleghany. Had this little but most gallant army been crushed by the late advance of the enemy upon our lines in seemingly overwhelming numbers, there would have been no obstacle to an onward march to Staunton, in the very heart of the Valley of Virginia. I trust there is no foundation for the rumor which has so much agitated the population of that part of the valley, that it is the purpose of the Government to deprive them of all protection.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN W. BROCKENBROUGH.

[Inclosure.]

MONTEREY, *December 15, 1861.*

Hon. J. W. BROCKENBROUGH:

DEAR SIR: It is believed that the whole army is to be withdrawn from the top of the Alleghany, and consequently this county left exposed to the enemy. At the instance of a great many citizens I write to you to request of you the favor of using your influence with the public authorities to cause to be left on the top of Alleghany a sufficient force to protect our homes and families from the depredations of the Yankees. I have conversed with many of our citizens and several of the officers of the army, and all concur in opinion that an army ought to be left to give us protection. I hope you may feel at liberty to use your influence to cause a force to be left, so that we may not be subjected to the ravages of the notorious Yankees.

In great haste, I am, yours, &c.,

A. STEPHENSON.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
White Sulphur Springs, Va., December 19, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General Confederate States Army, Richmond:

GENERAL: There is at this place a large supply of ammunition and other public stores left entirely unprotected, and as I am without the means of sending the property to some safe place I respectfully request you will send such orders as you may consider necessary in relation to it. I have the honor to report 500 sick yet remaining in hospital, a large portion of which cannot be removed for some time to come. The country in front is left entirely open to the advance of the enemy should they desire to do so. Whilst writing I have received a dispatch from Major Sweeney, Sixtieth Regiment (whom I sent forward to Lewisburg yesterday with twenty men) informing me that a force of the enemy has made its appearance at Meadow Bluff, fifteen miles west of Lewisburg. I have just ordered all my available force (twenty-five men) to support him. The people are greatly alarmed and complain bitterly at being left without protection. If I am to continue on duty here I respectfully suggest that a force be sent me sufficient at least to quiet the fears of the people and protect the sick and public property. If the Secretary of War will direct my regiment, the Fiftieth Virginia, General Floyd's brigade, to report to me at this place I feel confident with the aid of the militia I can give all necessary protection, and keep the scouting parties of the enemy at least beyond the Sewells. The counties of Greenbrier and Monroe are rich in grain and cattle, and it will doubtless be an object for the enemy to forage and supply themselves with provisions in these counties. There are now at this place vacant quarters sufficient for one full regiment; there are also provisions in depot to supply the same for three months.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. W. REYNOLDS,
Colonel Fiftieth Regiment Virginia, Commanding.

NOTE.—The greater part of the ammunition and provisions stored here are in charge of officers belonging to the Wise Legion.

A. W. REYNOLDS,
[5.] *Colonel Fiftieth Regiment Virginia.*

WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, VA., *December 19, 1861.*

Maj. H. B. DAVIDSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Floyd's Brigade, Newbern, Va.:

MAJOR: I have just received a dispatch that a party of the enemy has made its appearance at Meadow Bluff, and have been committing depredations in that neighborhood. I have sent Major Sweeney, of Sixtieth Regiment, with a detachment forward, as far as Lewisburg, to quiet the fears of the people. They are greatly alarmed and complain bitterly of having been left entirely exposed to the enemy. There are at this place large quantities of ammunition and other public stores in a very unprotected state, and I have no means of removing them to a safe place should the enemy move in this direction. I have considered it necessary to send a letter to the Adjutant-General on the subject, with full information relative to matters in this locality.* As the mails are so uncertain I have ordered an officer to carry my communication.

A. W. REYNOLDS,
[5.] *Colonel Fiftieth Regiment Virginia.*

---

*See next, *ante*.

RICHMOND, *December 20, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am instructed by the convention of Virginia to communicate to you the following abstract of its proceedings and accompanying documents.

Respectfully,

JNO. L. EUBANK,
Secretary of the Convention.

HALL OF THE VIRGINIA STATE CONVENTION.

An extract from the Journal, November 18, 1861:

"On motion of Mr. Tyler, the following resolution was adopted:

"'*Resolved*, That a committee, to consist of nine members, be appointed to take into consideration the practicability of rescuing from the enemy the waters of this Commonwealth; to suggest and recommend any measures which may be esteemed necessary to accomplish so desirable an object; and the said committee be authorized to report by bill or otherwise.'

"The president then announced the following committee under the above resolution, viz: Messrs. Tyler, Preston, Caperton, Barbour, Price, Seawell, Woods, Hall of Lancaster, and Fisher."

JNO. L. EUBANK,
Secretary of the Convention.

HALL OF THE VIRGINIA STATE CONVENTION.

An extract from the Journal, November 27, 1861:

"Mr. Tyler, from the committee in relation to the occupancy of the waters of this Commonwealth by the forces of the United States, presented a report, which was adopted.

"On motion of Mr. Tyler, the secretary was instructed to communicate a copy of the report, together with accompanying documents, to the President of the Confederate States, to the Secretary of War of the Confederate States, and to Lieut. M. F. Maury."

JNO. L. EUBANK,
Secretary of the Convention.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

The committee which was directed under a resolution of the convention to take into consideration the practicability of rescuing from the enemy the waters of this Commonwealth, and to suggest and recommend any measure which may be esteemed necessary to accomplish so desirable an object, and to which was referred so much of the message of the Governor as related to the same subject, and the letter of Capt. M. F. Maury which accompanied the said message, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to submit the following report:

The committee lost no time in entering upon the investigation of the important subject committed to it, and summoned to its aid all the naval officers known at the time to be in the city of Richmond. The committee was fortunately enabled to obtain the views and opinions of five gentlemen who have seen much service, and who occupy a high place in the confidence of the community. The plan proposed by Captain Maury, which looks to the construction of 100 steam-boats or launches, each to mount two heavy guns, to be of light and easy draft, was canvassed and scrutinized closely, Captain Maury himself being present to answer inquiries and to develop fully the size and structure of the boats, together with their cost, and the result was an entire concurrence in favor of their efficiency for the end designed, viz, of clearing the still waters, including the bays and rivers, of Virginia, to a great extent, if not entirely, of the enemy's ships. About $10,000 for each boat or launch, with engines and all complete, except the cannon, was held to

be sufficient for its entire completion for active service. If differences on any point existed, they related to matters affecting accommodations for officers and men on board the boats rather than to the power and efficiency of the boat itself, and even those differences seemed ultimately to harmonize. The committee, before concluding to recommend substantive and definitive action in the adoption of the plan to the convention, to be carried into effect by the State of Virginia, resting upon her own resources, deemed it proper to wait upon the Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States, through a sub-committee of three of its own number, to ascertain whether the honorable the Secretary contemplated the construction and equipment of any armament of similar import; and if so, what that plan was, and within what time the flotilla could be put afloat. The sub-committee accordingly waited on him, and received from him full and, as they esteemed them to be, satisfactory replies to the inquiries submitted. The honorable Secretary stated in substance that he was very desirous of adopting some plan which might prove effective in expelling the enemy's vessels from the waters of Virginia; that for some time he had been revolving in his mind a plan, through the instrumentality of gun-boats of light draft, which would open our waters; that the chief difficulty was in obtaining engines suited to the boats; that he had agents at the time traversing the country in search of engines; that he expected to receive information on the subject in the course of a few days, and that he should, he hoped, before the lapse of a week, be able to submit to Congress a plan and ask for a suitable appropriation; that he could have ready for active service in ninety or a hundred days fifty boats, to carry two guns each, provided the engines and cannon could be obtained in time. The cost of each boat would, in his opinion, be equal to $20,000 each. He was informed that the estimate for building each boat would, according to Captain Maury's plan, be accomplished by $10,000. He replied that he had never seen his plan.

It is proper to say that the honorable Secretary in the course of the conversation described a boat similar to that described by Captain Maury in all essential particulars. The plan of Captain Maury was then briefly described to him. It was not considered to be out of place to assure the Secretary that Virginia was ready to exert her utmost energies to make successful the general cause, and that in the very case of the contemplated flotilla it was believed that the Government at Washington, in order to make successful resistance to its combined attack, would find itself compelled to concentrate its Navy within our waters, thereby forcing it to abandon its expeditions along the sea-coast and in a great measure to raise the blockade; that the State could not but feel the deepest interest in whatever would enable her to repel hostile invasion of her territory, either by land or water; that the building of such a flotilla as was contemplated during the winter and putting it afloat in early spring would most probably save from devastation and plunder the fertile, productive, and extensive region lying between the Potomac and York Rivers as high up as our defenses on the Potomac River, which country was difficult to defend against marauding parties except through defenses afloat, and that the saving which would accrue in the preservation of property would be almost in excess of any estimate that could be placed upon it. In the preservation from the abduction of slaves alone the expenses of any such flotilla would be vastly more than indemnified; that independent of considerations of mere property, the fact that a single miserable steamer, bought up at the docks of New York by the Washington Government, with a few guns placed upon

her deck, should be permitted to block up our rivers, could not be otherwise than galling to the public sensibilities. The honorable Secretary yielded ready assent to the views above expressed, and reiterated the assurance that the chief, if not the only, impediment which could exist would be in the procuring steam engines, and expressed the hope that that might be removed at an early period.

The assurances and explanations thus given by the Secretary of the Navy have happily relieved the committee from the necessity of recommending to the convention and the convention from adopting any measures of the character proposed on the responsibility of the State. It could have in no event accomplished anything desirable without the cordial co-operation of the Confederate Government in the furnishing of officers and guns, and most probably seamen and marines, and it is a source of high gratification to the committee that the necessities of the case have been so decidedly and promptly responded to by the Secretary in charge of the Navy Department. The committee, therefore, fulfills its whole duty by recommending to the Confederate Government the plan recommended by Captain Maury, who has proven his devotion to the interests of his native State in more ways than one, and woven a proud chaplet around her brow by having won a name all over the world which reflects new luster on the name of Virginia. The committee would be highly gratified, as it has no doubt would be this convention, if Captain Maury should be assigned to the duty, with such assistants as might be approved by the Government, of superintending the construction and equipment and finally of commanding the flotilla when prepared for service.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN TYLER,
Chairman.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

FREDERICKSBURG, *October 22, 1861.*

WILLIAM BALLARD PRESTON,
Near Christiansburg, Montgomery County, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: It is evidently no part of the plan of the Administration to have a navy at present or even to encourage one. I do not intend to challenge the wisdom of this policy on the part of the Confederate authorities, neither do I wish to pass upon it one way or the other; but I do wish to urge upon you and to impress upon you the importance—nay, the vital necessity—to our State of a navy upon our own waters sufficient to make her the mistress of them. To build up such a navy is perfectly within her power, and she has the ability to do it in a little while. If I can show that she can do this with a sum not greatly exceeding, if equaling, the cost of one of the first-class steamers of the enemy; if I can show that the force thus created will be sufficient to clear him out of the Chesapeake and its waters, to cut off his communications with Fort Monroe, to liberate the people of Maryland and give that State a voice, will you not go for it in convention and assist me there with might and main? I know you will. Then give me, I pray you, your attention while I develop the plan. Let it be agreed that if you discover any defect in it, or any want of sequence in the chain of facts, principles, and arguments which I am about to invoke in support of it, then you shall not give it further thought; but, on the other hand, let it be also understood that if you can neither gainsay facts nor try conclusions, then and in that case you will in

your place advocate it with all the earnestness and zeal with which you are wont to press measures upon which your heart is set.

First, then, let it be understood that this little Virginia navy is not intended for the high seas, but only for the smooth and tranquil waters of our own bays, creeks, and rivers; that it is no part of the plan for it to cruise outside of the capes or even to keep the open bay in rough weather. These conditions will be fulfilled if we can make the vessels of this navy sufficiently strong for smooth-water navigation and sufficiently stout to bear the armament we wish to put upon them. Thus you observe that, as far as I have yet developed my plan, a comparatively inexpensive class of vessels will satisfy all the conditions of the problem before us. Permit me to make another step on the ladder of navy postulates up which I am endeavoring to lead you. It is a self-evident proposition that a rifled cannon will send as far and hit as hard when fired from the smallest boat as it will when fired from the largest ship; whence follows this corollary which brings us up to another round on the ladder:

Any number of rifled cannon distributed among a given number of small vessels, having strength and stability sufficient to carry each its piece and bear its discharge, will be at least as effective in a sea fight as the same guns would be if all were carried by one large vessel. Indeed, a fight between the large vessel on one side and the small ones on the other, each side bringing into play gun for gun of the same metal, the advantage would be on the side of the small vessels, and for these reasons: 1. The large vessel is easier to hit. 2. She is as vital as the small ones; indeed, more so, for experiments have shown that a modern shell loaded and lodged in the side of a seventy-four is capable of rending and tearing her in such a manner as to make it impossible for her to keep the sea and live. The French experiments and others have shown this to be so. 3. The bulwarks of small vessels, like those proposed, are, on the other hand, so thin and frail that they would scarce afford lodgment for a heavy shell. In case they were struck by one of these missiles it would pass through and through. Failing to explode in her side, it would do no more damage than a solid shot. Thus the small vessel may rob the shells from the large one of their sting, making them practically no more destructive than solid shot. And so one of our frail-sided little vessels may fight one of Lincoln's leviathans with shot or shell, as she likes, while she can be fought back practically only with solid shot or unexploded shells, their equivalent. 4. The small vessel having but one or two guns, and they in the open air, is not bothered by the smoke; she can take aim as fast as the men can load. But in the large ship, with the guns between decks and a great many of them, the smoke, after the first broadside or two, becomes so thick as to obstruct the sight and prevent anything like aim; therefore in a brisk action the small vessel may always fire with aim, which wind, weather, and other circumstances often prevent the large ship from doing; consequently the little vessel may always fight with her eyes open, while the other is occasionally blinded. 5. When a large ship is attacked by a number of small ones, her crew is grouped into a small space; theirs are dispersed around in small groups over a large space; consequently one shot fired into the large vessel may kill many more men than one shot fired into a small one can do. 6. Moreover, as in sea fights more men are killed and wounded by splinters than by cannon-balls, and as a large ship will yield more splinters from her thick sides than one of the proposed frail vessels for smooth water will

from her slender sides, it follows that the small vessels are, gun for gun, capable of greater execution than the large ones.

By these six self-evident propositions it is made plain that small vessels armed, in smooth water, with rifled cannon throwing shells, are, gun for gun, superior to large vessels; in other words, the true naval doctrine for these times is, as you have often heard me say, "big guns and little ships"—an idea which I have for years been seeking to impress upon the Navy Department of the old, corrupt, and rotten concern yonder in Washington. Still further to impress you with just conceptions as to the power of a few guns in the open air when acting separately or in pairs against many guns in a large ship, let us suppose one of the enemy's heaviest frigates to be during the winter frozen up in the Potomac, and that while so frozen Walker were to attack her with his battery, mounted on runners and maneuvered on the ice, notwithstanding the difference in caliber and number of guns, and which would all be on the frigate's side, the chances are that she would be compelled to strike to such a force. One gun on the open beach has been known to whip a frigate. The reason is plain. The frigate, to damage her assailants on the ice, would have to strike gun after gun or the crew, which at long rifle range would be a very difficult matter, because of the smallness of the target they would present, whereas she, with her large proportions, would be struck almost by every shot. So, if you imagine Lincoln's whole fleet to be thus fettered, you can readily conceive it would not take many of our six-gun batteries of flying artillery many days to "pepper the whole of them well," and riddle them, too. But, unfortunately for us, you will say there is no chance of any such freezing up. True. But, fortunately for us, I rejoin, we can, with the aid of steam and the facilities of our smooth waters, bring into play a far more effective species of flying artillery than Walker's battery would be on runners and the ice or than any that has ever been seen on land or sea.

Of such I propose to construct a navy for the Chesapeake. In a few words, it consists of rifled cannon of the largest caliber, mounted on launches propelled by steam, and floating just high enough to keep the water out. These launches are intended really to be nothing but floating gun carriages. They should have no accommodations for cooking or sleeping. When cruising, officers and men should shift and fare just as they do in any other "boat service." When not cruising, they should cook and live in huts or tents on shore, taking care to place their launches under the protection of our shore batteries, or in some other places of safety, with a watch on board. By this arrangement we secure facility of construction, rapidity in equipment, economy in outfit, and efficiency in battle. The cost of 100 such launches, including armament, engine, and machinery, will, I estimate, be about $10,000 each. The enemy's Niagara cost over $1,000,000.

Each launch should carry two guns, pivot mounted, one forward, the other aft. None of them should be calculated to keep the sea for more than two or three days at a time. They should draw five or six feet, and with armament, crew, engines, and fuel aboard, with steam up, should not be more than about two feet above the water. Thus with about twenty feet beam any one would present a target end of something like forty square feet, which at the distance of a mile and a half or two miles (good rifled-cannon range) would be hard to hit. Practically such launches would be almost shot-proof, for the men, except when loading, could lie down in the bottom of their boats and be below

the water line, thus securing to that extent the protection of an armor far more complete than that in which any steel-clad ship can incase herself. In England they are building steel-clad frigates at a cost of $2,500,000 each. Such is the difference between steam frigates for all seas and weather and steam launches for gentle waters and smooth weather.

Now, if I be right in my calculations, we can for a sum not exceeding the cost of one of these new-fashioned men-of-war, with her ten or a dozen guns, build, put afloat, equip, man, and maintain in our own waters a fleet of 200 guns. The Niagara, costing near a million and a half, mounts but ten guns. If we set promptly and energetically to work, we may, by the opening of the next campaign, have this little but powerful navy ready for action. Suppose these launches to be fleet-footed—they ought to have speed—and that ten of them, choosing their opportunity, should attack the Niagara, taking their position at long but good rifled-cannon range. She has not a gun that will carry that far, for few of Lincoln's ships have rifled cannon, and those that have them have only a few pieces. Broadside on, the Niagara would present a target of not less than 10,000 square feet against one of only forty by each launch. The contest would be most unequal, and the chances in favor of the launches would be as 250 to 1, for that is the multiple by which the target of the frigate exceeds the target of the launches. The Potomac squadron of the enemy would find in a fleet of 100 such launches a perfect hornet's nest.

You recollect as bearing me out in this position the exploit a few weeks ago of a little bit of a steam-tug called the Harmony. Mainly by way of experiment a rifled 32-pounder was put on board. With it she went down from Norfolk and took up her position at the distance of two miles and a quarter from the Savannah, and then she fired for hours at that ship, dismounting, I am told, her big gun and striking her several times, but receiving no damage whatever in return. Now, with a little training and practice, how much more effective might we not expect her firing to become? Suppose the convention, as soon as it meets, were to authorize the building of these launches. The ship-carpenters of Mathews and Gloucester and other counties would build them in a little while. Most of them are serving with the active volunteers, but would, I am told, willingly exchange for these launches, and work on them at half the old navy-yard rates. Green timber will answer for them, though there is no lack of seasoned already cut and dried by the Yankees. These boats may be built almost at any point on the James, York, Rappahannock, &c., that is sufficiently protected by our batteries. In the war of 1812 we built a ship on the Lakes in sixty days. Surely we can improvise launches here now as quickly as we did ships there then.

Imagine this fleet of 100 propellers coming out by prior arrangement some mild day next spring, and the Potomac being as smooth as a mill-pond, going up to clear that river out. The enemy might be taken by surprise; at any rate, the larger his ships there the better, for there can be no reasonable doubt as to what the result would be, for he could not get away. From Willoughby's Point to Fortress Monroe is exactly two miles and a half. This is within effective rifle-cannon range. Suppose that while we are getting our launches made a heavy battery of rifled pieces be quietly erected on that spit. From it to the Ripraps the distance is a mile and a half. The man-of-war anchorage is between there and Fortress Monroe. The guns of the Willoughby's Point battery could drive out the ships sheltered there and force them where we could reach

them with our launches, to which they must strike or from which they must flee. This would make us masters of the Chesapeake. The prizes taken from the enemy in the meantime would in rough weather take up their position as guard-ships between the capes, while the launches would seek shelter in the neighboring coves to resist the entrance of any re-enforcements, and thus Fortress Monroe would be ours. In the meantime the way over into Maryland would be opened, and Baltimore, with all her resources, would be available to us.

If these steam-launches are to be so effective, why, it may be asked, could not the enemy meet us launch for launch? The answer is, let the State instead of the Confederacy undertake them. Being a State affair, the enemy will not pay much attention to them. He will not know that we intended to bring them against him until they make their appearance. Then, having lost control of the Chesapeake, he will have to build his at the North. This will take time; and, moreover, he must have them stout enough to keep the sea. They must also be provided with accommodations for officers and men. They will present, therefore, larger targets than we will; consequently the advantage, even when they do make their appearance, will still be on our side. In the meantime Old Point will have fallen, and the Norfolk Navy-Yard, as well as Baltimore, will have been brought into play. This plan may fail, it is true. The best-arranged military and naval expeditions are liable to failure. But I am not entirely unknown, and upon the success of this enterprise I am willing to risk life, reputation, everything that is dear.

It is no small matter for a military man to be required to take up his plans before non-professional men, dissect them step by step, and show to the satisfaction of "costive" legislators that each step is to be made upon firm and sure ground, and no mistake, as I am persuaded you will admit that in this case has been done. But to say the least in its favor, all must admit that the plan looks well; that the chances of success are promising; that the ends to be reached are momentous; that the expense in comparison to the value of the results is insignificant, and that it is worth the trial. Therefore I need not add another word except to ask if I have not made out my case to your satisfaction. If we wait for the legislature to make the appropriation we lose precious time. If the convention will vote the money it will become available just about the time our Army is going into winter quarters. Thus, with the least detriment to that arm of the public service, we may withdraw from it the ship-carpenters, the engine-builders, the iron-founders, and the whole retinue of artisans concerned in the preparation of such a fleet, employ them upon this work, and push it through, really almost without cost; for if they are wintered in the Army, we, having to incur the expense of pay and subsistence, will then be without anything to show for it in the spring but men-at-arms. These same men may build this fleet during the winter, and in the spring join their regiments refreshed by the labor.

There is another consideration which admonishes us to be quick. If with that Gibraltar of ours in the hands of the enemy he were to invite us to treat and offer terms, they would not only be in the tone of insolence, but they would be exacting in proportion to the importance—aye, the absolute and vital necessity—of Fortress Monroe to Virginia. Millions would be demanded for it, and without it the war would have to be continued. There is yet another reason for dispatch. The folly of the North bids fair to involve that section in a war with England. If that power, becoming a belligerent, were to find that fortress in the

hands of Lincoln, Great Britain might wrest it from him. In that event John Bull, who never lets go a stronghold without a consideration, might cling to it with a tenacity that would give us trouble. There is danger in delay and great need of prompt action. It is proper for you to know that the attention of the Governor has been called to the subject. He will, I hope, bring it before the convention. If so, I trust he will receive a hearty and earnest co-operation from you and your friends.

Very truly, yours,

M. F. MAURY,
Confederate Navy.

N. B.—You will understand that in this letter I am treating of the policy to be pursued for a navy only for the waters of the Chesapeake, for the present and until we can get the control of them. I have no reference to the permanent navy policy we ought to pursue.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

GLOUCESTER POINT BATTERY,
November 22, 1861.

I have read with deep interest Capt. M. F. Maury's plan for making the waters of Virginia "too hot" for the Yankee Navy, and sanguinely hope that its practicability, of which I entertain no doubt, may commend it to the favorable consideration of the convention. The effect of such a formidable fleet of boats when operating against the enemy would be powerful. To disperse it would require the force of nearly his whole Navy, and if dispersed it would have the numerous inlets of shoal water, with which the State is pierced, into which to seek for shelter, independent of her batteries to back it. It would compel the enemy to convoy his transports into Chesapeake Bay with a strong squadron or abandon its navigation, and I can't conceive such a convoy effectual when attacked at 100 points. The caliber and range of our guns being quite equal to those of the enemy, and our boats presenting such comparatively diminutive objects, would give us an incalculable advantage, and when attacked on all sides a frigate would find such a "hornet's nest," a predicament from which she would escape if she could. On York River and its tributaries we have the material for building of the best quality and in great abundance, where, under the protection of the batteries at this point and on the Yorktown side, construction may be carried on in perfect security. The same may be said of other rivers. I trust that this "gallinipper" fleet may commend itself to the favorable consideration of the convention. It will, I confidently believe, drive the vandals out of the waters of Virginia and force the Lincoln Government to seek some more difficult channel through which to sustain the horde of hirelings by whom it is now protected. Whatever may be done should be done quickly.

Respectfully, &c.,

TH. J. PAGE,
Commander, Commanding Battery at Gloucester Point.

P. S.—Suppose a fleet of twenty of these boats in the harbor of Port Royal at the time of the late attack from the enemy, can any one fail to perceive that the result would have been vastly different.

T. J. P.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
December 20, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I received last night the inclosed letter from General F. H. Smith, superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute, and transmit to you for your consideration, in the hope that you will find it consistent to grant the request therein preferred. It is a matter of great importance to the institute.

I am, truly,

JOHN LETCHER.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA MILITARY INSTITUTE,
December 19, 1861.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

GOVERNOR: You are aware that the Board of Visitors of this institution, in response to the public demand, and acting under the expressed wishes of the President of the Confederate States, have directed the reopening of the school on the 1st of January next. On that day it will be reopened with 250 cadets. In making the necessary preliminary arrangements for supplies, I find great difficulty in securing the transportation of groceries, from the fact that the Confederate Government, very properly, has the preference for its own supplies. In view of these difficulties, and of the importance of the continued operation of the Military Institute to the military defenses of our common country, I respectfully request that you will solicit from the War Department an order upon the commissary at Staunton to supply me, upon requisition, such an amount of groceries, at cost for cash, as may be required for the conduct of the school, and upon like terms as such supplies are now issued to officers. I would add that besides the general benefit which the Confederate Government is receiving from the Military Institute, there is at this time the special one of a cartridge laboratory, with forty operatives, making some 10,000 cartridges per day, and the order which I have requested will facilitate this important branch of the Ordnance Department of the Confederate States. I will also take this occasion to say that in reopening the Military Institute, during the pendency of the war, the great purposes of the school may be much promoted by some arrangement with the Confederate Government by which a board of examiners may be detailed by the War Department to attend each annual examination, and select from the graduating class such cadets as in the judgment of the board may be found worthy to be recommended to the President for the commission of brevet second lieutenants in the various corps of the Army. Such an arrangement will not only provide the Army with a select number of educated young officers to the extent that may be demanded, but will operate as a most salutary stimulus to the industry and order of the cadets. I ask no exclusive privilege for the Military Institute, and suggest this as one of the ways in which the largest and most efficient military school of the South may be made most effective for the public service. I do not know what legislation, if any, may be necessary should this suggestion meet with favor with the President, but his intimate acquaintance with the subject, in all its bearings, will enable him to point out the best mode of carrying out the plan.

I remain, Governor, very respectfully,

FRANCIS H. SMITH,
Major-General and Superintendent Virginia Military Institute.

[5.]

YORKTOWN, *December 20, 1861.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

SIR: The works here have progressed rapidly. I have taken guns from where they were not so much needed and mounted them at Yorktown. I have so posted them by traverses and the men by bomb-proof that I feel confident of a successful defense if attacked. Particulars by mail.

J. B. MAGRUDER,
Major-General.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, December 20, 1861.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

GOVERNOR: On my return from Wilmington last night I found your letters of the 16th and 18th instant, both relating to the defenses of Roanoke Island. I am also in receipt of a letter from Colonel Shaw on the same subject. It is to be regretted that General Hill should have been removed just as he was about placing that post in a proper state for defense. You are aware that it is improper for me to give my undivided attention to any point of the coast to the neglect of the remainder. An absence for a few days from my headquarters causes a large accumulation of papers requiring replies, hence it becomes necessary to transact the business of this department in writing, and the commanders of districts and posts must be intrusted with carrying out the details. The necessary orders will be given at once to place Roanoke Island in a proper state for defense, and an engineer sent to superintend the works. I have given orders for the blocking up of a part of Croatan Sound, and I presume the work is now going on, as the pile-driver had been received last week. I have on more than one occasion directed Major Sawyer to throw in a sufficient supply of provisions to last that post thirty days, and as he has no other duty to perform if he does not do so it cannot be for want of time. Colonel Shaw has also been instructed on the point. I beg to draw attention to the half-armed state of Colonel Jordan's regiment, and suggest that arms be sent to replace the home rifles and shotguns. I am told that two companies of the Second Regiment, formerly of the First, were discharged in Virginia, where they left their arms. In addition, there must be among our volunteer regiments serving in the vicinity of Norfolk a large number of arms left by deceased and discharged soldiers. From these two sources it is probable that arms for several companies could be obtained. Can you not order these arms to be sent immediately to the Thirty-first Regiment? In the meantime, in order to give some efficiency to the guns in use, I request that the State ordnance officer be directed to send at once, by special messenger, a supply of buckshot and powder; also small percussion caps for the Thirty-first. The ball cartridges and musket caps cannot be used in their guns. I must again urge the sending forward of troops to Hyde County. The force there is not sufficient, and it is very desirable to replace four of the companies now there, two to go to Roanoke Island and the others to rejoin their regiment at Sheppardsville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[4.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 272. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 21, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. The Wise Legion, Col. J. Lucius Davis commanding, will immediately proceed to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to General J. H. Winder, commanding the Department of Henrico.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., December 23, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have just been informed an order has been or is to be issued relieving three of the naval officers commanding batteries in this department, viz, Commander R. F. Pinckney and Lieutenants Maury and Carter. Commander Pinckney has charge of Fort Norfolk, and is also inspector and provider of all the batteries. Lieutenant Maury commands the very important battery at Sewell's Point, and Lieutenant Carter that at Pig Point. These two batteries are within rifle gunshot of the enemy. I have no officers of experience in artillery to replace them, and the batteries will be totally inefficient without them. You might better take away the guns. I hope you will consider this subject. I have just notified you that I have got released three naval officers who were prisoners with the enemy, and expect soon to get others. I beg they may be substituted for the officers named above, who are absolutely necessary for the defense of this place. I must not be responsible for the service of these batteries if these officers are removed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
[4.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, December 25, 1861.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Norfolk:

SIR: Congress has passed a law authorizing the President to appoint to temporary rank in the Army officers of the Navy serving with troops ashore without prejudice to their rank or position in the Navy. I have, therefore, the honor to request that you send me a list of the naval officers in the department under your command that are now commanding batteries or posts, with a suggestion of the proper rank that ought to be assigned to each in proportion to his rank in the Navy and the importance of the command to which you have assigned him. I am happy to inform you that Mr. Mallory has, on representation made to him, withdrawn his request for the removal of the naval officers now in command of the batteries. Captain Buchanan has kindly aided in having Mr. Mallory's request withdrawn. The naval officers in your command will no doubt be good enough to forward through you their

resignation of the appointment of second lieutenant in the regular Army, which I sent to them before this new law, as their position will be more satisfactory to them under the regulation now made.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[4.]

DUBLIN, *December 25, 1861.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

Transportation has been procured for one regiment, which is gone. The others will start as fast as transportation can be gotten. I will go the moment arrangements are completed, and these I am forwarding with all possible dispatch.

JOHN B. FLOYD,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 277. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 28, 1861.*

* * * * * * *

XI. Capt. P. Woolfolk, jr., with his company Virginia artillery, with its battery, will immediately proceed to Manassas, Va., and report for duty to General J. E. Johnston, commanding.

* * * * * * *

XV. The Fourteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, under Colonel Judge, will proceed at once to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to General J. H. Winder, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LOWER RAPPAHANNOCK,
Tappahannock, December 28, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Special Orders, No. 200, from General Holmes' headquarters, predicated upon instructions from the War Department, relieving me from command of the troops in the Northern Neck. The force thus left on this side of the river in the counties of Middlesex and Essex under my orders consists of eight companies of infantry and one of cavalry and a handful of militia, the whole not amounting to a regiment. Colonel Mallory, commanding the Fifty-fifth Virginia Volunteers, is a most efficient and energetic officer, and not being able to see the necessity of two colonels to a command less than a regiment, I respectfully ask to be relieved from duty at this point and be assigned to any post that the Department may think me competent to fill.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. E. PICKETT,
Colonel, Provisional Army, C. S.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS BROOKE'S STATION,
December 31, 1861.

Colonel Pickett has managed his command on both sides of the Rappahannock admirably well. He has organized and distributed the small force at his disposal in the most judicious and effective manner, but being junior to all the colonels I had no option but to relieve him of a part of his command on the arrival of Colonel Brockenbrough at his present post in the lower Northern Neck, where the two rivers are close to each other, and the original status would have produced a conflict of authority.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General.

T. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding District.

[Second indorsement.]

JANUARY 4, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

Colonel Pickett has the temporary appointment of colonel for the purpose of commanding on the Rappahannock. As he has been superseded in that command, it is possible he may be usefully employed elsewhere.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
No. 98. } *December 30, 1861.*

The troops are reminded that the Fifty-seventh Article of War makes punishable with death the giving intelligence to the enemy, directly or indirectly. Any letter intended for publication, or even not guarded against publication, falls within the law, if it contains the sort of information that the enemy would purchase with money or by armed reconnaissance—such as position of guards, distribution of corps, character of works, state of material, or numbers, or plans of movement. The general commanding prefers, however, to appeal beyond the law to the patriotism of the army against the mischievous tendency and treasonable effect of such reckless writings. Reserve in correspondence may be a sacrifice, but if we are not ready to make sacrifices on all points we shall not deserve the great success for which we are contending. Professional correspondents of newspapers will be absolutely excluded from our camps, as it is notorious that the enemy have been habitually arriving at valuable information through their indiscretions.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *December 30, 1861.*

Lieut. Col. W. E. PETERS,
Dublin Depot, Va.:

When General J. B. Floyd left here it was arranged that he would order the Forty-fifth Virginia Regiment to Greenbrier County to give protection to the inhabitants in that section. If he has substituted another regiment for that service, and has ordered the Forty-fifth to

Bowling Green, you will conform your movements to this order; otherwise your regiment will proceed immediately to Lewisburg, as originally arranged.

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE KANAWHA, *Camp near Dublin Depot, December —, 1861.*

SOLDIERS OF THE ARMY OF THE KANAWHA:

The campaign in the western portion of this State is now, as far as you are concerned, ended. At its close you can review it with pride and satisfaction. You first encountered the enemy five months since, on his unobstructed march into the interior of the State. From that time until recalled from the field you were engaged in perpetual warfare with him. Hard contested battles and skirmishes were matters of almost daily occurrence. Nor is it to be forgotten that laborious and arduous marches by day and by night were necessary, not only as furnishing you the opportunity of fighting these, but of baffling the foe at different points upon his march of invasion. And it is a fact which entitles you to the warm congratulations of your general, and to the thanks and gratitude of your country, that in the midst of the trying scenes through which you have passed you have proved yourselves men and patriots, who, undaunted by superior numbers, have engaged the foe, beaten him in the field, and baffled and frustrated him in his plans to surprise you. On all occasions, under all circumstances, your patriotism and courage have never failed nor forsaken you. With inadequate transportation, often illy clad, and with less than a full allowance of provisions, no private has ever uttered a complaint to his general. This fact was grateful to his feelings, and if your hardships have not been removed or alleviated by him, it has been because of his inability to do so. But your exemplary and patriotic conduct has not passed unobserved and unappreciated by the Government in whose cause we are all enlisted. It is an acknowledged fact that you have made fewer claims and imposed less trouble upon it than any army in the field, content to dare and to do as became true soldiers and patriots with the means at your command. Now, at the close of your laborious and eventful campaign, when you may have looked forward to a season of rest, your country has bestowed upon you the distinguished compliment of calling you to another field of action. That you will freely respond to this call your past services, so cheerfully rendered, furnish the amplest assurance. Kentucky in her hour of peril appeals to Virginia, her mother, and to her sisters for succor. This appeal is not unheeded by their gallant sons. The foot of the oppressor is upon her. Trusting in the cause of justice we go to her relief, and with the help of Him who is its author we will do our part in hurling back and chastising the oppressor who is desecrating her soil. Soldiers, your country, your friends whom you leave behind you, will expect you in your new field of labor to do your duty. Remember that the eyes of the country are upon you, and that upon your action in part depends the result of the greatest struggle the world ever saw, involving not only your freedom, your property, and your lives, but the fate of political liberty everywhere. Remembering this, and relying upon Him who controls the destinies of nations as of individuals, you need not fear the result.

By order of Brig. Gen. John B. Floyd:

H. B. DAVIDSON,
[5.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FORT CASWELL, N. C., *January 1, 1862.*

Capt. R. B. HEATH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 158, from the headquarters District of the Cape Fear, I have assumed command of Fort Caswell, N. C., and relieved Lieutenant-Colonel Faison, Twentieth North Carolina Volunteers, from duty at this post. I have made as thorough an examination as the circumstances allow into the burning of the light-boat [on] Fryingpan Shoals, and beg leave to report that the fire was discovered at about 2.15 a. m. by the sentinel opposite to her. The fire must have been built up in the hold or cabin of the vessel, and when discovered had made too much progress to admit the hope of saving the boat, and the commanding officer determined to sink her. He caused five shots from a smooth-bore 8-inch columbiad to fire into her, four taking effect near the water-line, from the effects of which she gradually sank, but the water being shoal there was still wood-work enough left above the water to cause her to burn the day of the 31st and part of the same night. By day of the 1st of January she ceased to burn and had drifted from 400 to 600 yards up the stream, and there lies at present. In her present position she is of no use in obstructing the channel. No information can be had of the manner and by whom she was set on fire, but judging from a light being seen proceeding toward the blockading vessel, and rockets being thrown up, I concluded she must have been fired by a boat party sent from the blockading vessel with muffled oars. From what I learn the night was dark and considerable noise made by the surf, and a small boat with muffled oars could have reached the light-boat, fired her, and gone off without being discovered. A small boat in coming to the Fryingpan Shoals need not have approached the beach at any time closer than the light-boat, and by standing directly in the chances of her being seen or heard by the pickets were greatly diminished. The picket on the beach has been increased.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. BROWN,

[4.] *Colonel, Provisional Army, C. S., Commanding Post.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *January 3, 1862.*

In accordance with instructions of the Secretary of War, whenever supplies are needed by the commissary or quartermaster's department of this army, and persons holding such supplies refuse to sell, or ask exorbitant prices for the same, commissioned officers of each of these departments will, under the immediate orders of their chiefs, impress such supplies, paying a fair market value for them in Confederate money.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,

[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., January 3, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Confederate States of America:

SIR: The inclosed circular was sent to this office by General Magruder a day or two since and forwarded as addressed. The Governor has

instructed me to forward a copy to you and inquire if it is approved by the President. If not, he presumes that General Magruder will receive orders in regard to this call from you. You may recollect that on the 7th of December last the Governor received a dispatch from that officer stating that he had received reliable information that the enemy would attack Yorktown within a week with 40,000 men, and requesting authority to call out a large force of militia. This authority was given by telegraph on the morning of the 9th of December, but at a later hour of the same day, after a conference with you, General Magruder was telegraphed that "the President will do what may be done in regard to your dispatch of the 7th, but does not deem it expedient to call out the militia to the extent required." Nothing further was heard from General Magruder until the inclosed circulars* were received on the 1st instant. The regiments in this immediate vicinity have been ordered to meet for muster and inspection, a measure preliminary to the call into active service.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
Yorktown, December 24, 1861.

I have just received authority from the Governor of Virginia to call out the militia of the State. In virtue of this authority I hereby direct that you cause the militia of your military district to assemble without delay in companies at some suitable place within your district to be named by you, and after a careful muster and inspection of them that you will report by letter to Col. Benjamin S. Ewell, commanding officer at Williamsburg, the number of officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates in your regiment ready for duty. You will also direct them to bring with them to said places of rendezvous in your district all the arms and ammunition they may have or can procure, and you will furnish in your report the following lists to Colonel Ewell: First, the number of men with or without arms; second, the number of men with arms and ammunition; third, the number of men with arms without ammunition; fourth, the number of men without arms.

After having obtained by personal inspection the data on which to base this report you will dismiss your men, requiring them, however, to hold themselves in readiness to march to Williamsburg at a moment's warning. I would suggest further that you order the regiment to meet at least once a week for drill, inspection, and parade, so that when called upon to come suddenly they may be prepared. Each man must bring with him blankets, overcoats, warm winter clothing, good socks and shoes, knife and fork, a frying pan, coffee pot, and tin cup. I have abstained from exercising the authority given at this time to call out the militia, as I desired to take the citizens as little from home as possible. The country is, however, in danger, and the Peninsula threatened. I hope, therefore, each citizen will prepare himself at once for the field, and when the call does come, which may be any day, that he will be able to proceed to Williamsburg without delay.

J. B. MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Commanding officers of the militia regiments in the counties of Chesterfield, Amelia, Powhatan, Prince Edward, Nottoway, Dinwiddie,

* Only one found inclosed.

Surry, Charlotte, Halifax, Mecklenburg, Prince George, Southampton, Hanover, and Henrico, including Richmond City, Brunswick, Lunenburg, Greenesville, Sussex, Cumberland, and Goochland.)

[4.]

NORFOLK, VA., *January 3, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I am on my way to make a reconnaissance of Roanoke Island and other localities of my command. Here this morning I have met Major [Lieutenant-Colonel] Williamson, from Roanoke Island, who is bound to Richmond with requisitions made by Colonel Shaw. He will explain the urgent need of steam pile-drivers to obstruct Croatan and Roanoke Sounds. We have but one, and that is just sent, and is insufficient for piling some two miles of channels in any short time, whilst it is essential to have the work done as soon as possible. I ask for an order to purchase or employ at least three more pile-drivers. Colonel Williamson will also show you how deficient is the supply of ammunition and munitions of war here. General Huger cuts down Colonel Shaw's requisitions not because they are unnecessary, but really because of the deficiency of powder here. Yet every day almost powder is wasted at the northern works around Norfolk in practice, enough to supply the outposts for battles. I beg that the requisitions may be more amply supplied from some quarter. They are wholly wanting in fixed ammunition at the navy-yard for small field pieces and boat howitzers under 24-pounders. Roanoke Island is the very key of the rear defenses of Norfolk, and ought to have its full supplies of every description. The loss of that position may cost us the loss of the navy-yard and of Norfolk, or their connection with Richmond. Norfolk and the navy-yard may well, then, supply Roanoke Island in order to save themselves.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[4.]

RICHMOND, *January 3, 1862.*

Lieut. Col. W. E. PETERS,
Dublin, Va.:

Remain with your regiment at Dublin until further orders. Should you have reliable information of the movement of the enemy, as intimated in your dispatch to Secretary of War, you will advance to check him.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 3, 1862.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: In reply to your letter of the 2d instant I have to request that the Thirty-fourth Regiment be directed to proceed to Wilmington and report to General Anderson, as he thinks that they can

be serviceable in their unarmed state, and that the Thirty-third and Thirty-fifth Regiments be directed to report to General Branch at New Berne. The Thirty-third are much wanted in Hyde County, and the force at New Berne ought to be immediately increased in consequence of the reported preparations to invade that section of the State. I have also to request that 10,000 pounds of cannon powder be sent to the ordnance officer at New Berne. It is so much needed that I cannot urge too strongly the necessity of sending whatever supply there may be on hand at once. It is sad to think of our deficiency of troops to repel invasion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[4.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
No. 3. } *January 4, 1862.*

It has been reported to the general commanding that there are many persons within our lines who are in the habit of wearing the uniform and badges of commissioned officers who are not entitled thereto. Such persons are positively prohibited from wearing such marks of military rank or military dress of any kind, and will, if caught, be placed under guard and tried for the offense by a military court. Officers of all grades are called upon to assist in putting down such gross violations of all military usage, and in bringing to punishment those who, under a military garb, obtain and furnish through the newspapers and other channels information to our enemies which could not otherwise be obtained.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 4, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to say, in reply to your letter of the 2d instant, that a regiment has already been ordered to Lewisburg, and is probably now there. A regiment of cavalry has also been ordered to Mercer County, so that it can scarcely be necessary to call out the militia.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. T. BLEDSOE,
[5.] *Chief of Bureau of War.*

NEW BERNE, N. C., *January 6, 1862.*

Hon. A. W. VENABLE:

DEAR SIR: Messrs. Howard & Ellis, of this place, commenced some time ago the construction of a gun-boat, by order of Brigadier-General Hill, which is now ready for machinery and can be completed in thirty or forty days. They now visit Richmond to see the Secretary of the Navy in relation to her, and it has occurred to me that you might

render them great service if you will interest yourself in the matter. I consider it a matter of great importance that this vessel should be finished as soon as possible for the defense of Pamlico Sound, as the vessels now composing our navy are entirely inefficient, and one such vessel as the one now in course of construction by Messrs. Howard & Ellis would be worth the whole of them. Any attention rendered these gentlemen will be highly appreciated by

Your obedient servant,

O. S. DEWEY.

[Indorsement.]

Hon. SECRETARY OF THE NAVY:

I refer you to the within letter to me.

A. W. VENABLE.

[4.]

RESOLUTION of thanks to Col. Edward Johnson, his officers and men, for services in the battle of Alleghany Mountain.

First. *Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America*, That the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby tendered, to Col. Edward Johnson, and to the officers and men under his command, for gallant and meritorious services at the summit of Alleghany Mountain, in Virginia, on the 13th day of December, 1861, when for more than six hours they, with remarkable courage and constancy, sustained an assault made upon their position by fourfold their number, and finally drove the enemy in disorder, and with heavy loss, from the field.

Second. That the foregoing resolution be communicated to said command by the Secretary of War, and be made known in general orders.

Approved January 10, 1862.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have just received a dispatch stating that fourteen schooners and two brigs put to sea from Old Point on the night of the 8th, and that great activity prevailed in taking troops on board transports, &c. It is very probable they are intended for our coast. Put the commanders on their guard and require the lookouts to give immediate information should the fleet be seen. Keep me informed, to the end that I may ask for re-enforcements in case of landing. I have directed Colonel White to send all the surplus artillery at Fort Macon to New Berne, where it can be made use of in case communications are cut off from that post. As we have no carriages for the heavy pieces, it would be well to put them in a place of security this side of the town. I have ordered a detachment of Lenoir Braves, under Lieutenant Williams, to report to you for duty in the batteries. They are said to be good artillerists. The troops move with a snail's pace from Raleigh. I presume the remainder of Colonel Lee's regiment will be down to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[4.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
Unger's, Morgan County, January 11, 1862.

Hon. A. R. BOTELER, M. C.,
Richmond:

DEAR SIR: I inclose to you, by the direction of General Jackson, the accompanying letter from Colonel Monroe. It will furnish you with an indication of the effect produced upon this section of the country by the occupation of it by our ruthless invaders. The timid are disheartened, and are but too ready to yield to the pressure. But indignation inflames the courage of others. Nothing should be spared to reassure the one and sustain the other. It is the practice of the enemy to burn every house into which any of our troops have at any time been received. The object of this barbarity is to dismay our loyal citizens, and in this letter you have proof that the policy is not without its effect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. T. L. PRESTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

CAPON BRIDGE, VA., *January 11, 1862.*

Major-General JACKSON:

DEAR SIR: My men are erecting their huts as fast as possible, and will have them completed shortly. I will repeat that the enemy send out pickets of 200 and 300 on all the accessible roads to Romney, but in consequence of being engaged in building quarters I have not been able to attack them, but I hope you will hear a good report from us in a few days. It is with extreme regret that I have to inform you that I fear I cannot hold my men in camp much longer. I do not mean all by any means, but I fear that many will yield. It is true that it may well be said that one's country is above all price, and that the inducements of the enemy are but a weak effort indeed toward seducing men's patriotism, but to those who are looking every day to see their houses and their all wrapped in flames and their wives and children left to perish in the snow, they are more powerful than Xerxes' armies. As for myself I have neither wife nor children, all my stake is my country, and I shall certainly do everything in my power to promote its cause.

Yours, &c.,

A. MONROE,
[5.] *Colonel 114th Regiment Virginia Militia.*

POPLAR NECK, NEAR EDENTON, N. C.,
January 12, 1862.

President DAVIS:

In view of the danger to our country, and the defenseless condition of that portion of it surrounding the waters of the Albemarle Sound, I have taken the liberty to write you, trusting that the emergency may justify my trespassing upon your time and attention. The sound is bordered by farms of great fertility, producing the cereals abundantly, as well as a large amount of cotton. The farms are generally large, and the white population, in consequence, but few in number. Edenton, the shire town, is at the head of the sound, and, together with the adjacent country, has sent to the war nearly the whole of the fighting population. Our crops of corn and wheat have been gathered and

prepared for market. Our cotton also ginned and baled, but still on hand, and would prove a rich prize to the Yankee invaders. Roanoke Island, whilst under the command of Colonel Wright, of Georgia, was fortified by the erection of some four or five forts, but the number of guns upon them is entirely insufficient to prevent a fleet of light draft gun-boats from passing into Albemarle Sound, which, if accomplished, would yield the country a prey to the enemy and open an easy route to the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth, both by land and water, through the Chowan River to Suffolk and to the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, and also through the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal to Norfolk, a distance of about fifty miles. When General Hill commanded this department he was very desirous to erect a fort at the entrance to the Bay of Edenton, but was removed too soon to accomplish his purpose. We are therefore defenseless, except so far as Roanoke can defend us. Our militia are generally patriotic, and would fight for their homes and liberties, but have no arms or ammunition. Burnside's fleet, or a portion of it, is reported to be in Pamlico, but a short distance below our forts on Roanoke.

The authorities heretofore in immediate command in this portion of the Department of the Pamlico seemed not fully to appreciate the dangers that threatened us or the duties that devolved upon themselves; and we who have given our best and dearest to our country's cause are left defenseless. I therefore appeal to you, as President of our country, and to whom each portion is equally dear, to render us that aid in guns and men which our present condition imperatively demands. Trusting that He who has called you to your present high station may in His mercy restore you to health to bless both your own family and our whole country,

I am, most respectfully,

[9.] MRS. AUGUSTUS MOORE.

JANUARY —, 1862. (Received 13th.)

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

President of the Confederate States, &c.:

SIR: The Senate and House of Delegates of Virginia have appointed committees, of which the undersigned are the chairmen, respectively, in pursuance of a resolution to the effect "that a joint committee of five members of the Senate and seven of the House of Delegates be appointed to confer with the Confederate authorities and devise co-operative measures on the part of the State with the Confederate Government for prompt protection to the persons and property of citizens and the general defense of Western Virginia against the invasion of the enemy;" and the committee so constituted have instructed us to address to you this communication. It was originally our purpose to call in person upon yourself or the Secretary of War in order to a full and free conference upon these important subjects, but in view of the well-known, constant, and pressing demands upon your time and attention, we have deemed that perhaps it would be more agreeable to you to receive our communication in writing; yet if desired on your part, or on the part of the Secretary of War, that we should wait on you in person to present our views more fully on subjects so profoundly interesting to the people of Virginia, and to communicate such information as we have collected on the subject, we shall be happy to do so at whatever time yourself or the Secretary may be pleased to designate.

The joint committee have considered it within the scope of the duties devolved on them to ascertain, as far as may be properly communicated to them, what are the means at the command of the Confederate Government applicable to the purpose and the measures contemplated, with a view to repelling any further invasion or encroachment of the public enemy upon the western portion of the State; the extent to which our citizens in that quarter may expect protection in their persons and property through the military operations of the Confederate Government, and more particularly whether, and to what extent, and in what manner, it may be desirable to have the direct and efficient co-operation of Virginia in effecting these important purposes; and further, to ascertain in like manner, so far as may be properly communicated, what are the plans and purposes of the Confederate Government in respect to the expulsion of the enemy from that portion of our territory now occupied by Federal troops; and upon this point also what co-operation of the State of Virginia may be desirable.

We deem it altogether unnecessary to remind you of the important interests, both to the State of Virginia and to the Confederacy in carrying on the great war in which we are engaged, connected with the security of the salt, iron, lead, and other valuable mineral resources abounding in Southwestern Virginia, not to mention the agricultural supplies which the entire western section of the State affords; the valuable watering places of Western Virginia furnishing convenient hospitals for the army; the Military Institute and State arsenal at Lexington, all of which, from the information before the committee, are at present in great danger. Nor need we call attention to the vital necessity of protecting the Virginia and Tennessee and the Virginia Central Railroads from interruption by the enemy, nor to the serious diminution of both men and pecuniary means resulting from the occupation of so large a portion of our territory by the enemy—an evil increased of course by each successive encroachment. We are well assured these subjects have received and will continue to receive the watchful care and attention which their importance demands; yet as to these and the great question of restoring the integrity of Virginia by the expulsion of the enemy from her entire borders, our people naturally feel an especial and very deep interest, and our particular object in alluding to them here is to convey to the Confederate authorities our assurance of the readiness and strong desire of the Commonwealth of Virginia to call into requisition her utmost resources both of men and money in relieving from the grasp of the enemy the large portion of our people now writhing under his detestable despotism. We deem it proper to be explicit in saying that the prevailing sentiment of the General Assembly and of the people is that Virginia to the full extent of her resources, and, if need be, acting directly and upon her own responsibility, should at once engage vigorously in the work of driving the enemy from her western border if it shall be found that the means at the command of the Confederate Government applicable to this purpose are inadequate to the accomplishment of this important purpose at a reasonably early day. But of course whatever may be undertaken in this regard should be, and will be, so far as depends upon the authorities of Virginia, in harmony and close co-operation with the plans and operations of the Confederate Government; and it is mainly with this view that we desire information as to these contemplated plans and purposes.

We are fully aware of the question of delicacy involved in making these inquiries, but we desire to know only so much on the subject as will enable Virginia in one alternative to lend her efficient co-operation,

or in the other, to undertake, if necessary, the direct work of endeavoring at least to expel the foe from her western territory; and in this connection we beg leave to say that whatever it may be deemed proper to communicate in confidence shall be carefully guarded from going before the public or otherwise reaching the enemy.

In conclusion, therefore, we respectfully present these inquiries, and submit to the sound judgment and matured experience of the Confederate Executive the extent to which the desired information may be communicated either openly or confidentially, and we ask for such suggestions from yourself or the Secretary of War, either oral or in writing, as may the better enable the committee in the first place to propose, and ultimately the General Assembly to adopt, the most judicious measures toward accomplishing the great object contemplated in the resolution which has given rise to this communication.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

BOLIVAR CHRISTIAN,
Chairman Senate Committee.
ANDREW HUNTER,
Chairman House Committee.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 12th instant has been received. I have not time to reply to it in full. Of course I approve of your design to strengthen the defenses of the town. I would advise in addition that communication be daily between New Berne and Cedar Point, for it may be that if the enemy design to attack New Berne they may land their main force there while they attack your batteries or make a feint upon them. It is next to impossible to move their transports up the river until the batteries fall. The Governor informed me that he would send down 1,000 pounds of cannon powder with the troops. I learn from Lieutenant Bryan that Mr. Whitford has received about 650, which may be the 1,000 pounds promised. I will telegraph him on the subject at once. Colonel Lee is here, but Governor Clark has telegraphed for him to go to Raleigh; I have requested him to return by the morning train. I would give much to know whether the fourteen schooners and two brigs that left Norfolk on the 8th have arrived at Hatteras. The information would give a clew to the expedition. Can't you arrange with Major Hall to have daily information from Hatteras instead of waiting till something turned up? It would save much uneasiness and give assurance that our scouts have not been captured.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 11. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 14, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVII. Lieut. Col. John M. Jones, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, is relieved from duty with the Army of the Peninsula,

and Capt. Henry Bryan, assistant adjutant-general, will report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding, in his stead.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding, &c., Wilmington:

GENERAL: Your letter of yesterday has been received; also a letter of a previous date relative to receiving a local company in Brunswick. Muster it in if you need its services. I telegraphed last night that the Thirty-fourth Regiment was to be detained here until something definite was known of the destination of the fleet. In the meantime the Secretary of War proposes to arm it; I have telegraphed to know when. Give me immediate notice should the enemy appear, and I will draw troops from New Berne and demand re-enforcements from Richmond.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

NORFOLK, VA., *January 16, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The within communication, addressed to me by the president of the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal, I respectfully refer to your consideration. I have to say that the canal is the most capacious, with but one lock, the largest I know of. The two sections are seventy feet wide, and admit of two towing steamers passing or meeting. The work is yet incomplete in the parts of rivers needing dredging and in the embankments of the canal which require protection from washing. The work is indispensable to the army and navy purposes of this department. The transportation for Government has already been very considerable, and must now largely increase. I have had reason to test the accommodating spirit and means of the company and its officers, and have found them unhesitating and liberal in subserving all the public uses and orders. I think the proposition herein contained, to pay a monthly sum instead of special tolls, is reasonable. What sum is reasonable I have made no estimate to determine, but Mr. Parks can furnish the data for your own estimates; and at all events it is necessary that the company should have a certain reliance for revenue in order to complete its unfinished work. The Navy Department could send much larger gun-boats into Albemarle and Pamlico Sounds if the channels over certain shoals are deepened, and transportation would in all essential respects be improved. I refer you, sir, to Flag Officer Lynch's letter accompanying this. If this work is not kept up, or is not defended, Norfolk and Portsmouth cannot be adequately supplied, and the enemy cannot be successfully met in the rear of those cities. The war has cut off most of the commercial revenue of the work, and it is deprived of what little trade that is left in consequence of the Government needing and using all the motive power of the company. In a

word, the work and its steam-tugs and officers and all its other means are now monopolized by the orders of Government. This company fitted out all the gun-boats now employed in the defense of the Albemarle and Pamlico Sounds, and their enterprise is most worthy of Government care and patronage. They ought certainly to be saved from sacrifice and enabled to serve Government more usefully on any reasonable terms.

With the highest respect,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

Quartermaster-General for estimate of what would be a fair compensation to be allowed by War Department for use of the canal for its own purposes. Plainly, the Navy Department will use the work much more than the War Department.

J. P. B.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

OFFICE OF THE ALBEMARLE AND CHESAPEAKE CANAL CO.,
Norfolk, Va., January 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE:

SIR: Having learned you have been assigned to the command of the military district embracing the waters of Albemarle and Currituck Sounds, in North Carolina, I take the liberty of calling your attention to the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal, through which you will obtain your supplies and military stores. This canal and navigation, as you are aware, connects the waters of Virginia with those of North Carolina, and is sixty miles in length, and navigable for side-wheel steamers, propellers, and gun boats. Since the commencement of the war all the heavy ordnance and other military stores designed for the defenses of North Carolina have passed through this route, and since August 29 over 200 army transports and steam gun-boats, varying in size from 50 to 300 tons each, have traversed this navigation. The large fleet of gun-boats now constructing at the various ship-yards will require this navigation to reach the Gosport dock-yards for their outfits and equipments. So long, therefore, as it is desirable to keep up this communication for military purposes it is of vast importance to the Confederate States that this canal and navigation should be kept in the best condition to meet the requirements of the service. It is proper to inform you, though the canal was opened for navigation more than twelve months ago, it is yet unfinished. Our first contract was for a six-foot navigation, since which we have made a further contract for eight feet, and were applying our revenue before the war (which exceeded $6,000 per month) to its completion to that depth. The war has caused nearly an entire cessation of our trade, and the company having exhausted all its means were compelled to discharge its mechanics and laborers on the 31st ultimo. From its incomplete condition a rapid deterioration of the work may be expected. Shoals will form in the rivers and landslides in the canal. The vessels used by the Government, being generally larger than those used for commercial purposes, have already in their hasty passage through the canal done much injury to its banks, and unless means are provided to keep it in constant repair it will soon become useless for military purposes. No sufficient water communication will then exist between the waters of Virginia and North Carolina. Up to this time the canal company have received no compensation from the Confederate Government for the use of its canal. I have no doubt the Government will be equally willing to compensate this company as the various railroad companies engaged in its service. It is

the desire of the company to resume work upon the canal so as to insure an improved navigation, and for that purpose they propose to appropriate all the revenue that may be derived from the Confederate Government for that purpose. The company desire to deal liberally with the Government, and propose in lieu of the usual tolls and charges a certain sum per month be fixed upon for the entire use of the canal and navigation. The registered tonnage of transports passing the company's collection office on quartermaster's business was as follows, viz:

	Tons.
From August 29 to August 31 (three days)	1,175
From September 1 to September 30 (thirty days)	4,000
From October 1 to October 31 (thirty-one days)	3,820
Total (sixty-four days)	8,995

140-$\frac{54}{100}$ tons per day for a command of 1,400 men. When your legion arrives the command will number 4,000 to 5,000 men, and should the transportation increase in the same ratio it will add up from 12,000 to 15,000 tons per month. There are now only seven steam gun-boats. I learn this number is to be increased to 100 and upward. I would therefore suggest that the War and Navy Departments pay our company $3,000 each per month from 20th of August last, instead of the usual charges.

Hoping it may be convenient for you to make a personal inspection of the work, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MARSHALL PARKS,
President Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal Company.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

C. S. S. SEA BIRD,
Off Roanoke Island, January 10, 1862.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy:

SIR: I understand that it is contemplated to improve the navigation of the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal. To carry out improvements, which will very much enhance the usefulness of the canal, I further learn that the co-operation of the Government is indispensable. Being enabled to speak from experience, I feel justified in saying that without the use of the canal heretofore supplies from and imperatively requisite repairs at Gosport Navy-Yard could not have been received or effected. The vessels composing the squadron under my command could not without regular supplies and effectual repairs have been kept together, and by consequence, acting dispersively, would have been prevented from periodically maneuvering in sight of the enemy, and thus up to this time deterred him from venturing within Pamlico Sound, the great reservoir of the waters of North Carolina this side of Cape Fear. Although very great facilities have been afforded by the canal, through which every vessel of the squadron save one has repeatedly passed, the occasional lowness of the water, consequent upon prevalent northerly winds, has repeatedly caused delays highly detrimental to the service. I therefore most earnestly recommend the canal to your fostering care, the more so that a large portion of its stock will be confiscated by the Government, and submit to your better judgment a consideration of the proposed improvements.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

W. F. LYNCH,
Flag-Officer.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 16, 1862.

His Excellency H. T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant. No arms have yet arrived here for Leventhorpe's or Lee's regiments, or sabers for Spruill's. When they do I will attend to your request. I am fearful that the arms to be sent from Richmond will be too late to meet the fleet should it land upon our coast. A reply to an inquiry as to when I might expect them says they will be forwarded as soon as possible. These repeated delays and failures to fill requisitions must prove fatal to us.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant. The columbiads for Fort Macon have not yet arrived, nor can I learn anything about them further than that they are said to have left Richmond. If we are ruined it will be by the negligence of our agents. They are essential to the defense of Fort Macon, and should have been there with four others three weeks ago. They cannot be spared from the fort, otherwise it would give me pleasure to order them to stop at New Berne. A dispatch from General Cooper says that nine transports headed for the capes this morning, loaded with troops. Keep up a daily communication with Cedar Point. Let me know of the first appearance of the fleet should it make an appearance on your part of the coast. I hope Hall's spies are faithful and have not been entrapped.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *January 17, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

General Branch reports that he has received information of forty-two steamers and three sail vessels lying at Hatteras. Many of them arrived last Saturday.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Lewisburg, Va., January 18, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: There are about 500 men, refugees, from the counties of Webster, Calhoun, Braxton, and Nicholas, ready to be enrolled and mustered into service if proper arms could be procured for them. The

enemy use guns of long range. Our people have to fight at great disadvantage, having no other arms except the mountain rifle. The trees being at this season of the year stripped of their foliage, it is difficult to get within range without discovery. If 400 or 500 Harper's Ferry rifles could be obtained the men referred to would be exceedingly efficient and be able to do good service. A small detachment of these men recently attacked the town of Sutton, drove the guards out of it, and destroyed a considerable quantity of quartermaster's and commissary stores.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. W. REYNOLDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[5.]

RICHMOND, *January 18, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I have the honor herewith to inclose two letters which I have just received, and which will give you late and reliable news from Romney. You will perceive that Captain Shands asks if you want twenty miles of telegraph wire. He ought to know that we can use it, but I fear unless you have him telegraphed to-day (via Winchester) to preserve it, it will not be cared for.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. BOTELER.

P. S.—I have positive information from Winchester that Jackson has moved toward Cumberland.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

ROMNEY, VA., *January 15, 1862.*

Hon. A. R. BOTELER:

DEAR SIR: Your letters of the 11th and 12th instant reached me this morning, and I hasten to express my thankfulness for your kindness. As yet General Whiting has not reported and I have heard nothing from him. His services are greatly needed, and I trust that you will succeed in soon having him or some other one of his corps sent to this district. At last accounts part of the enemy were still on this side of the Potomac. From the last estimate of the strength of the enemy their forces in and about Cumberland were about 11,000; in Hancock 2,000, and in Williamsport and Hagerstown probably 3,500. I will have enough ammunition for present purposes when that last estimated for arrives. I am gratified to hear that our gifted Secretary of State takes such interest in the military movements of this district. Yesterday the enemy captured a trooper of Captain Sheetz's company in Springfield.

Very truly, your friend,

T. J. JACKSON.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

DEAR SIR: The Yankees ran out of Romney on Friday, thinking Jackson was going to surround them. The attack on Blue's, the prisoners we took say, was a feint to draw off his attention. Jackson is still in Morgan County. Sheetz and myself went in, with our companies, Saturday night; we got the news from three deserters. They burnt a great many of their tents and left about 400 or 500, besides

other stores we will get. We let our boys plunder two stores of Yankee notions that could not be got away. Ask the Secretary of War if he wants twenty miles of telegraph wire. If he does, he must be quick about it. Write to me at Romney.

Your friend, E. A. SHANDS.

The prisoners we took say the force was 7,000 or 8,000, and they went toward Cumberland and along the railroad to watch Jackson.

[5.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *January 18, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

Have just received the following from Major Hall, commanding in Hyde County, dated 16th instant:

From information just received I learn that there are twenty-four small steamers and sixteen sailing vessels inside and seven large steamers outside the bar at Hatteras. Have not heard of there being any in the sound. The weather has been so bad that no communication has been had with the banks for several days, so cannot say when these vessels arrived.

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,

Goldsborough, January 18, 1862.

His Excellency H. T. CLARK,

Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 17th instant by the hands of Lieutenant-Colonel Crossan. I have ordered him to report to General Branch, whom I have desired to put him in command of all the heavy batteries on the Neuse. One hundred 32 pounder shells with fuses were sent down yesterday to Crossan's address. The powder will go down this evening. I inclosed and sent by Major Husted a copy of General Branch's report in regard to vessels at Hatteras. You will perceive that the majority arrived on or before Saturday, the day previous to the sailing of the fleet from Fort Monroe. I don't know what to think of the report; am inclined to believe that there is some mistake in the denomination of the vessels. It looks very much like a determination to attack the whole of our Sound coast. Of course, I will go down whenever the enemy show where they intend to attack. I am much concerned about the arms of the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Regiments. I have telegraphed twice on the subject. A reply dated yesterday says the subject will be brought to the notice of the Secretary of War. The New Berne train is just in; no news from below.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,

Goldsborough, January 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,

Commanding, &c., Wilmington, N. C.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 17th instant has been received. I fear that the War Department is misled by its sources of information and that

we are to be the sufferers by it. I have twice telegraphed in regard to arms for Leventhorpe's regiment. The last reply says "the subject has been brought to the attention of the Secretary of War." More than ten days ago I wrote to the Adjutant-General, drawing his attention to the condition of our defenses, and begging that a reserve force be sent here to be sent to the point attacked. To this I have received no reply. It is very discouraging, and I see plainly that North Carolina has to fight her own battles notwithstanding the large force she has sent to Virginia, South Carolina, and Tennessee. If we are invaded there is nothing for it but that we turn out to a man and drive off the invader. I will send you Colonel Leventhorpe's regiment as soon as it is armed. In the meantime, if you have not already done so, I would advise that all the arms of deceased soldiers and those absent for a probably long period be collected and kept ready to arm the regiment should it be necessary to send them down before their arms arrive from Richmond. In regard to the battery at Huggins' Island, it is now too late to do anything before we are certain of the destination of Burnside's expedition. Should that pass us by I will take the subject under consideration. Yesterday General Branch reported that information had been received from persons from Portsmouth that there were forty-two steamers and three sail vessels at Hatteras; that they had been arriving for the last ten days, and that most of them had arrived on or before Saturday last. This was before the reported sailing of the fleet of thirty-five vessels from Fort Monroe. I don't know what to think of all this. If it be true, they intend to attack our whole Sound coast. Before attempting New Berne in that way, I am clearly of opinion that they must reduce Roanoke Island. I wish you to draw the attention of your mustering officer to the necessity of inspecting the troops to be mustered into service. Yesterday two boys of very tender age came here sick from Captain Munn's company. They were too young and of too little physical power to do duty, hence I ordered their discharge from the service. General Branch has just sent me the inclosed sketch* of the mode adopted by him at New Berne to block the channel. He reports no news from the coast.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Jamestown, January 19, 1862.

Capt. HENRY BRYAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters, Yorktown:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the reception of your communication of the 17th instant conveying the reply of the general commanding to my remarks concerning the defense of this post. After a respectful consideration of Major-General Magruder's views, I beg leave to offer the following suggestions: I do not think it is sound policy to underrate the importance of the defenses at Jamestown Island. In the first place, I would bring to Major-General Magruder's attention the moral effect upon the enemy who, knowing that there was a heavy battery at this post, would be less likely to attempt to force a passage up the river, to land above Jamestown, and get in the rear of Major-General Magruder's army on the Peninsula. If Jamestown were dismantled, and the enemy successful in passing the batteries at Mulberry Point, James River would be liable to be laid waste and the

* Not found.

enemy's forces could land at or above this point, thus cutting off General Magruder's supplies via James River. While General Magruder might be able to hold Yorktown and prevent the passage of the enemy up York River, it is, in my opinion, equally as important to prevent their occupation of James River. It is considered as pretty certain that should the enemy attempt a movement upon Richmond, it will be made by a combined attack, by land and by both rivers, upon the Army of the Peninsula. In my humble judgment it would be bad policy to abandon the defenses at Jamestown and concentrate upon the one point at Mulberry Island, although if there be not guns enough for all the batteries, I admit the policy of giving the preference to Mulberry Point and Hardin's Bluff. I hope the President will give General Magruder both more men and more guns to repel so important an advance upon the capital of the State and of the Confederacy. I consider Virginia as the great battle-field, and if her capital be lost, Virginia would fall, and with her the whole Confederacy. If Jamestown be dismantled, it will offer a great temptation to the enemy to make a strong effort to pass the batteries below—to take possession of and fortify this island and the neck of land—and thus have a "Gibraltar" or "Old Point" as the base for their operations in Virginia. It would also enable the enemy to land forces upon the south side of James River, thus getting in the rear of General Huger, while General Magruder's supplies would be cut off, and his lines at Williamsburg be outflanked. If Jamestown is to be abandoned I can only hope that Yorktown and Mulberry Island will be made impregnable, else the Peninsula will be in danger, and perhaps Virginia overrun.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HILL CARTER,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[Indorsement.]

I concur most fully in the views here presented by Colonel Carter, and will make another effort to procure more guns in order not to dismantle Jamestown, but if unsuccessful will be obliged to remove some of the heaviest guns now at Jamestown, where I confess they are greatly needed.

J. B. MAGRUDER,
[9.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 19, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of Brigadier-General Branch's communication, from which my telegram of this date was taken.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

NEW BERNE, *Friday, January 17, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

GENERAL: The steamer Johnson has just arrived from Ocracoke. She was sent down by me day before yesterday. The passengers from

Ocracoke report that there are forty-two steamers and three sail vessels at Hatteras. One who saw them reports to me: "These vessels have been arriving for ten or twelve days; many of them arrived last Saturday." The facts as stated are undoubtedly true, but of course we cannot learn anything as to the destination of the fleet. There are none inside the swash. Some of the boats of the Navy should be there to watch their movements. I shall give you the earliest information that reaches me of any new movement.

Yours, very respectfully,

L. O'B. BRANCH,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your note of this date. If the information given you from Ocracoke be true, Burnside's expedition is much larger than we had formerly believed. As the majority of the forty-two steamers arrived on Saturday, the thirty-five that sailed from Norfolk the next day will bring the number up to seventy-seven, and yesterday nine transports sailed from Fortress Monroe. I do not wish to discredit the information; there is probably some mistake as to the character of the vessels. It will be necessary to keep up a vigilant watch all along the coast. No news from other quarters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 16. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, January 20, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXII. Maj. A. B. Magruder, assistant commissary, Provisional Army, will proceed without delay to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, commanding, as chief commissary, Army of the Peninsula.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *January 20, 1862.*

General B. HUGER,
Norfolk:

General R. C. Gatlin telegraphs twenty-four small steamers and sixteen sailing vessels inside and seven large steamers outside the bar at Hatteras.

S. COOPER,
[9.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 20, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I sent a telegram on the night of the 18th instant, confirmatory of a previous dispatch reporting a large number of small steamers and sail vessels at Hatteras Inlet. Since then I have nothing from that part of the coast. Brigadier-General Branch complains that he has no suitable boat to keep a watch upon the enemy and that the C. S. Navy has no steamers in his district. On the 13th instant I received, through Governor Clark, a dispatch from the Secretary of War directing the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Regiments North Carolina Volunteers to be held in reserve here and that he would have them armed. The Thirty-fourth Regiment was accordingly stopped, but the Thirty-seventh Regiment had already proceeded to New Berne. I have twice telegraphed to Ordnance Department, but the arms have not arrived, nor have I been informed that they are on the way. It is highly important that these regiments be armed at once. Be pleased to draw the attention of the Secretary of War to the subject. I desire to draw your attention to the neglect of the railroad companies in failing to forward military supplies with dispatch. A 10-inch columbiad for Fort Macon has just reached here, having left Richmond three days ago. The agent accompanying it says that no accident happened on the way. The delay occurred at Petersburg and Weldon. Unless something is done to correct the criminal neglect of these railroad people a sad misfortune may befall us. Even now I know not if the gun will reach Fort Macon in time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *January 20, 1862—10 p. m.*

General COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

Just received the following via Washington, N. C.:

At 4 p. m. yesterday (19th) there were in the sound at Hatteras 100 sail of the enemy, and 25 steamers, large-class, outside. They had pressed into the service all the pilots; three had made their escape and gave this information. The pilots report that the fleet is destined for New Berne, Washington, Hyde County, and Roanoke, and that a portion of them would move this morning.

Please send the arms for the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Regiments by special train, and such re-enforcements as can be spared.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding District of the Pamlico, New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have received your dispatch of this date. The Burnside expedition has at length made its appearance in our waters. I have forwarded the information by telegraph to Richmond, Raleigh, and Norfolk. Asked for arms and re enforcements. I will be with you

should they come on the Neuse. Keep Campbell's and Vance's regiments ready to move up should they be required. If it is not already done, the quartermaster should provide at least one wagon for each company, and three days' cooked rations should be kept continually on hand. Would it not be well to call on Edgecombe, Greene, Wayne, and Jones for militia, the two former to report at Washington? You are aware that only one-third are to be furnished.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 21, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of the report of Col. Robert McMillan, Twenty-fourth Georgia Volunteers, in reference to the appearance of the enemy's fleet at Hatteras and within the Pamlico Sound, and of Brigadier-General Branch's letter forwarding the same to these headquarters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF PAMLICO,
New Berne, January 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I send you in this sheet a copy of a dispatch just received from Colonel McMillan. I call for the militia of Lenoir, Pitt, Craven, and Beaufort.

Yours, respectfully,

L. O'B. BRANCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Washington, N. C., January 20, 1862.

General BRANCH:

SIR: Captain Wallace, who has just returned from the sound, reports that 125 sail of the enemy are at Hatteras; 100 of them inside the sound at 4 o'clock yesterday evening. The twenty-five outside, large-class steamers. They had pressed into their service all the pilots. Three of the pilots had made their escape and gave the information. He says Captain Farrow's son counted the vessels. The pilots report that the fleet is for Roanoke, Washington, Hyde, and New Berne, and that a portion of them would move this morning.

Your obedient servant,

R. McMILLAN.

The within information telegraphed to Generals Cooper, Huger, Anderson, and Governor Clark on the night received, 21st instant.

R. H. RIDDICK,
[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *January 22, 1862.*

Governor CLARK, *Raleigh:*

I hope you will have made a call on the militia of the several counties named in my telegram of yesterday. General Branch reports that the magistrates of Beaufort refuse to call out upon his requisition notwithstanding the urgent necessity. His letter making the request came too late for the mail. He speaks encouragingly of his ability to defend New Berne. A corn schooner arrived at New Berne to-day, having seen nothing in the sound; she left Hyde yesterday. Add Greene to the counties named.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding District of the Pamlico, New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of this date, inclosing one to the Governor. It came too late to be sent up to day, but has been telegraphed. I had, however, telegraphed the Governor yesterday to beg that he would order out the militia of the counties named, adding Jones, Greene, and Wayne. The arms for the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-seventh arrived to-day from Richmond, 400 percussion and 600 flint and steel. The former have been issued to the Thirty-fourth; the remainder will be replaced in a day or two by percussion from Fayetteville Arsenal. I can send them down to-morrow if necessary, but prefer keeping them to return for alteration by the same messenger. If you prefer having them without waiting, let me know. The Thirty-fourth are now armed and equipped. Upon undoubted information of the approach of the enemy, send cars up for the regiment. I will have it in readiness to move at a moment's notice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Centerville, January 23, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: This army is greatly in want of superior officers. Half of our brigades are without brigadier-generals, and almost the same proportion of field officers is absent, sick or otherwise. The efficiency is thus greatly impaired. I respectfully urge that the vacancies above referred to may be filled as soon as practicable. In this connection I beg leave to say that Colonel Forney, although still suffering from the effects of a severe wound received on the 20th ultimo, is as fit for promotion as any colonel in the service of the Confederate States. Our pickets beyond Fairfax Court-House report to-day that the enemy is repairing the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. General Hill wrote yesterday from Leesburg that his picket at Berlin (six miles below Harper's Ferry) reported that the cars had been running day and night for the last two days, loaded with troops for Harper's Ferry.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[5.] *General.*

RICHMOND, *January 23. 1862.*

HON. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Some short time since, you may remember, I brought personally to your attention the matter of the police which had been established to guard the bridges of the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, extending from Lynchburg to Manassas, for security of the military transportation between those points, inclusive—necessarily, that between Richmond and Manassas via Gordonsville. In reply to my explanation, then orally presented, you requested that I should present in writing the points involved, which I now proceed to do.

In April last, immediately upon the State act of secession, the Governor and council of Virginia, viewing it as a matter of military necessity, agreed with me as the representative of the railroad company to maintain a sufficient night police to guard the bridges of the line above mentioned, the railroad company undertaking to guard them in the daytime. This plan was put in operation and has been maintained upon the basis stated up to the present time. On the 6th of November last I received a communication from Governor Letcher to the effect that the State would no longer incur the expense involved in this matter of guarding bridges upon the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. About the time of receiving this notice the burning of bridges by traitors in East Tennessee occurred, and I forbore to dismiss the police until I could present my views in objection to the policy indicated to the Governor. In our interview I presented the importance of securing these bridges to the Army of the Potomac, as their supplies were mainly drawn over the railroad, and the danger of leaving them unguarded; that the railroad was substantially used for military transportation and Government purposes, to exclusion of private tonnage, the charges for which were only half the usual rates of transportation; that the railroad company could not alone afford to bear the heavy cost of this police, and that if the Government did not lend assistance I should be compelled to discharge the guards. Governor Letcher recognized the force of the views urged, but was of opinion that the Confederate Government properly should relieve Virginia of this war charge, and requested me to bring the matter to your attention as Secretary of War. All that is asked is that you should recognize the cost of keeping up this guard as a proper military expense, and authorize the sum required to be paid. There are some twenty bridges to be guarded, and forty-one or forty-two men now employed. At the bridge nearest Manassas (Broad Run) and the one at Culpeper Court-House, where there is a military post, General Johnston has ordered soldiers to do the necessary police, but regards the ordinary paid civil police at other points as preferable. If more desirable, the object can be accomplished by an order on your part to the proper officer to allow this as an extraordinary charge upon the supplies (military) transported over the Orange and Alexandria Railroad for the Confederate Government. In whatever light, however, you may be pleased to treat the matter, the favor of an early decision is desirable.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. S. BARBOUR, JR.,

[5.] *President Orange and Alexandria Railroad Company.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I wrote yesterday about the arms for Colonel Lee's regiment. My design being misunderstood, 600 flint-and-steel muskets were sent down by the train. They can be issued, if necessary, and replaced with percussion guns when received. Have you experimented to see what force will be necessary to displace your chevaux-de-frise? If it is substantial you had best order others to be placed in the Pamlico, Pango, and in all the tide creeks where a gun-boat can ascend. Be pleased to send me one or two more pencil sketches. Those sent me I have forwarded to General Anderson and Colonel Shaw. I should like to send one to General Huger. My health has much improved.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY,
Mercer Court-House, January 24, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I telegraphed you this morning that the enemy was advancing in the direction of Pack's Ferry, on New River, with a force of one regiment of infantry and some cavalry. I shall go to that point to-day to meet the enemy. My force will be 500 cavalry, armed mostly with old shotguns, bowie knives, and a few long-range rifles and muskets, and about fifty Colt revolvers, and some sabers. I think, however, that I can prevent the enemy from getting to Peterstown, where there is quite a large supply of commissary stores, and I believe it is for the object of destroying these stores that the enemy is making this advance. With the regiment of infantry which is now in Dublin and my own command I can drive the enemy back to Raleigh and keep him from advancing any farther this winter unless he should be largely re-enforced. I would also state that there is one piece of artillery at Dublin Station which can be used to much advantage in these mountains. I send an officer with this dispatch.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. JENIFER,
[5.] *Colonel, Commanding Eighth Virginia Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY,
Mercer Court-House, January 24, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Since writing you this morning I advanced with my cavalry to the position said to be occupied by the enemy, and found that he had retreated back to Raleigh Court-House, after capturing some ten or twelve of our loyal citizens. I have ordered out frequent scouts in the vicinity of the Mercer and Raleigh line, to prevent the enemy from taking any more of the citizens. I have also stationed companies of

my regiment at such points where forage can be obtained, and as well as possible for the protection of the country.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. JENIFER,

[5.] *Colonel Eighth Virginia Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 24, 1862.

His Excellency H. T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: Your telegram of last night was so fully answered that I have nothing more to add than I have more than once asked for re-enforcements without eliciting a reply of any kind. Consequently, I infer that we are to be left to fight our own battles. Hence, we must raise as many troops as we can arm. I have 600 flint-and-steel muskets at New Berne, and expect 580 from Fayetteville to-day. All the troops in service have either percussion or flint-and-steel muskets, so those on hand are for new troops. No news from the coast. The storm has been so violent for more than forty-eight hours that it has prevented any of our scouts getting further information from Hatteras. Doubtless the enemy have suffered greatly, and are not likely to move for some time after its abatement. Colonel Singeltary, with the Albemarle, had not returned yesterday morning; probably detained by the storm. Will telegraph anything of importance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding, &c., Wilmington:

GENERAL: Two letters from you dated the 22d instant were not received until last night. As you desire, you are authorized to allow Lieutenant Gallaway's detachment to be increased to a company and employed in local defense, and to station the Brunswick company at Fort Johnston or elsewhere as you may elect. In regard to Colonel Leventhorpe's regiment it is now completely armed, but I regret to say is becoming more and more unhealthy daily. In the present state of our information as regards the expedition it would not do to send the regiment to Wilmington. I will, however, keep it in reserve until I know positively where the blow is to be struck. I am surprised that I have received no tender or reply to my frequent applications for re-enforcements. It is clear that it is intended that we should fight our own battles. I learn that a new regiment has been organized in Raleigh. It can at once be armed. I shall so advise the Governor. Nothing later from Hatteras. Colonel Singeltary went down in the Albemarle to obtain information, but has not returned, probably owing to the storm. Advices from Fort Macon represent the storm night before last as the greatest for many years. It has not ceased yet. May it

destroy our enemies. In case of the fleet appearing off your coast telegraph and I will send down such reserves as I can spare.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 20. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January 25, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. The Thirty-ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers will be disbanded and mustered out of the service. The men forming said regiment are authorized to re-enlist for the war and to organize themselves into companies, electing their own officers. When such companies shall be formed they will report for duty to Brig. Gen. Henry A. Wise, at Edenton, N. C.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *January 26, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

The steamer sent on the 21st instant to reconnoiter succeeded in getting to Portsmouth, N. C., before the storm, and remained there during its continuance. She returned to New Berne last night and reports that a pilot who had been pressed into service but escaped says that on the 21st instant (Tuesday) there were at Hatteras 175 vessels of all classes, about a third of which were in the sound and others being got over the "swash." This information may be relied upon.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

(Same to Governor Clark, Raleigh, and General Anderson, Wilmington.)

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE PAMLICO,
New Berne, January 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. C. GATLIN,
Comdg. Department of North Carolina, Goldsborough, N. C.:

GENERAL: Mr. ——— arrived from Portsmouth this morning at 2 o'clock. He left there Sunday at 9 a. m. The pilots who had been seized were released last Tuesday on their declaring that they would suffer death rather than pilot them. Mr. ——— saw one of them. He told him that one large ship was aground on the bar and two stranded inside before the last storm. It was said at Hatteras on Tuesday that a regiment was missing, and they feared it was lost. It was also reported that a vessel had been lost on Chicamacomico with 100 horses. The pilots say that some of the vessels draw more water than they can carry to Roanoke Island, but that they were seeking pilots for Croatan and no other place. On Saturday Mr. ———, with two others, went to the top of the light-house and could see distinctly, the distance

being eleven miles. He counted ninety-three, but the others said that there were more than 100 vessels, forty of them being steamers, the balance sail vessels; the large ship or frigate still aground on the bar. There were twenty steam and sail inside the sound; that is, over the "swash." Only one steamer seemed to have steam up, and she appeared to be pulling off a vessel which was aground. I forgot to mention that pilots were told on Tuesday that the enemy was expecting thirty more vessels. The pilot seen by Mr. ——— also said that when he was taken on board the flag-ship he noticed the vessels as closely as he could, and he could see on them only two guns each, one in the bow and one in the stern. He did not, however, go on board any but the flag-ship.

* * * * * * *

Yours, respectfully,

L. O'B. BRANCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date. The state of things reported to exist at Hatteras will enable you, I think, to put everything in good order to receive the enemy should he undertake to pay you a visit. The commanders of regiments ought to be required to select dry and healthy camps for their troops, and it would be well to keep an officer constantly on duty as acting inspector-general to keep you informed of the drill, discipline, &c., of the command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Centerville, Va., January 29, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have this day received the War Department letter of the 26th instant ordering me to assume command of the defenses at Columbus, Ky.* I will leave here as soon as practicable via Nashville and Bowling Green.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[5 and 7.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Near Centerville, January 30, 1862.

SOLDIERS OF THE FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC:

My duty calls me away and to a temporary separation from you. I hope, however, to be with you again to share your labors and your

*See Vol. V, p. 1048.

perils, and in defense of our homes and our rights to lead you to new battles to be crowned with signal victories. You are now undergoing the severest trial of a soldier's life; the one by which his discipline and capacity for endurance are most thoroughly tested. My faith in your patriotism, your devotion and determination, and in your high soldierly qualities is so great that I shall rest assured you will pass through the ordeal resolutely, triumphantly. Still, I cannot quit you without deep emotion, without even deep anxiety in the moment of our country's trials and dangers. Above all, I am anxious that my brave countrymen here in arms, fronting the haughty array and muster of Northern mercenaries, should thoroughly appreciate the exigency, and hence comprehend that this is no time for the Army of the Potomac, the men of Manassas, to stack their arms and quit, even for a brief period, the standard they have made glorious by their manhood. All must understand this and feel the magnitude of the conflict impending, the universal personal sacrifices this war has entailed, and our duty to meet them as promptly and unflinchingly as you have met the enemy in line of battle.

To the Army of the Shenandoah I desire to return my thanks for their endurance in the memorable march to my assistance last July, their timely, decisive arrival, and for their conspicuous steadiness and gallantry on the field of battle. Those of their comrades of both corps and of all arms of the Army of the Potomac not so fortunate as yet to have been with us in conflict with our enemy, I leave with all confidence that on occasion they will show themselves fit comrades for the men of Manassas, Bull Run, and Ball's Bluff.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[5.] *General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Yorktown, Va., January 30, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I had the honor to receive a letter* from the Secretary of War last night, in which he stated that he did not object to impressment within my department when necessary, but disapproved of my impressing out of my department. I have to state in reply that I cannot hire slaves, as I was informed I would be enabled to do; that I have impressed the slaves of the counties composing my department two, three, or four times; that if I impress them again the War Department will be crowded with men complaining of the injustice of being compelled to do all the work, while others deeply interested are not called upon to do any; that it was for this reason I had called on counties which had furnished no slaves to send one-third of their male slave labor. I have also to state that I requested Captain Rives, in charge of the Engineer Bureau, to take charge of this department and to furnish the labor on works ordered by his Department, and he declined doing it, as I am informed by Captain Lawton, of the Department, by whom I made the proposition. The greater part of the troops are in front in winter quarters, nearer the enemy than the works ordered by the engineers; and besides that they have been worked excessively; have as much field work to do as they can attend to. These works ordered by the engineers are absolutely necessary, and all in a dangerous state until finished. I

* See Benjamin to Magruder, January 27, 1862, Vol. IX, p. 36.

will mention also that I have an agent now here who reports that he had already warned 600 negroes from the counties of Mecklenburg, Lunenburg, and Brunswick, and that he had no trouble in getting them (though it takes three weeks or a month to procure them). Though the order is countermanded, he says he can still get them. If the Secretary of War will give me an order to impress again the slaves of the counties composing my district I will obey it in good faith; but on the score of justice as well as policy I would advise against any further impressments from those counties. The works must remain unfinished unless these negroes are impressed, and I recommend that the agent for the counties above mentioned, whom I have kept here for the purpose, be ordered to bring in the slaves he has already warned. The counties are Mecklenburg, Lunenburg, and Brunswick.

I sent a flag of truce to Hampton, at the request of Mrs. John Tyler, widow of the late ex-President, with a letter for her mother, through General Wool. My officers found the enemy building quarters in Hampton, evidently for more troops, as those now in that region are already quartered. The papers state that General Casey's division and Captain Porter's bomb-proof fleet are expected at Fort Monroe to co-operate with Burnside. These quarters are doubtless built for these troops. I do not see anything in the state of public affairs to justify us in relaxing our efforts. I hope, therefore, the Secretary will authorize me to procure the labor from the three counties named, and that I may receive an answer by telegraph on Saturday evening. I send a letter from Major Bloomfield showing that the decision of the Quartermaster-General in relation to the conditions of the hiring of negroes operated greatly to defeat my purpose. I think the decision incorrect. No law of Congress was required to enable the Government to pay for slaves if lost, any more than to pay for the labor of slaves if impressed without the consent of the owners. I will merely mention that most men in Virginia would rather have their slaves impressed than hired, as in the former case they expect to hold the Government responsible for the loss of the slave as well as for the value of his labor, and in the latter case is not responsible for his loss. A large majority of the people would prefer to see the works go on and their slaves taken. Unpatriotic lawyers and small politicians are the persons who annoy the Government on these subjects.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

It is impossible to concede that any general can proceed to the department commanded by another and there exercise authority to impress. General M. might have applied to you to issue orders to impress men for him. I see no objection to your ordering the impressment of such negroes as are wanted for him, if they cannot be obtained otherwise by him.

J. P. B.

[Inclosure.]

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT,
Yorktown, Va., January 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Yorktown:

DEAR SIR: I would respectfully report that, in obedience to your Special Orders, No. 575, I proceeded to Richmond to make arrangements to procure negroes, free and slaves; and to carry out your order promptly, and to secure the necessary force with as little delay as possible, I caused to be inserted in all the Richmond newspapers the inclosed advertisement. A few days after its appearance I received a communication from Col. A. C. Myers, the Quartermaster-General, directing me to withdraw from said advertisement the following clause: "The Government will be responsible for the value of these negroes if captured by the enemy or allowed to escape to them or killed in action," and notifying me in the same communication that no law existed authorizing you to bind the Government to these terms. In consequence of this notification from the Quartermaster-General I made no further efforts to hire slaves, but could have secured many. Up to the present time the number of slaves hired, in accordance with the aforesaid Special Order, No. 575, amounts to only eighty-eight. I have no hesitation, however, in saying had I not received orders contrary to your order the number would have been considerably larger.

I have the honor to be, with great esteem, your obedient servant,
B. BLOOMFIELD,
Quartermaster-General of the Peninsula.

[Sub-inclosure.]

Wanted, negroes.—Wanted to hire negroes (free or slave)—laborers, mechanics, and teamsters—for service on the Peninsula, on the following terms and conditions: If hired by the month (not less than six months), $15 per month will be paid for laborers, with rations, comfortable quarters, and medical attendance free; if hired by the year, $100 per annum, paid quarterly, with rations, comfortable quarters, and medical attendance free, and usual allowance of clothing. For teamsters and mechanics, $20 will be paid, and rations, comfortable quarters, and medical attendance free. The Government will be responsible for the value of these negroes if captured by the enemy or allowed to escape to them or killed in action. In all other respects the contract of hire will be subject to and conformable to the laws of Virginia. For further particulars apply at the office of Hector Davis, Franklin street, near Wall, from 10 a. m. to 4 p. m. until the 18th instant.

B. BLOOMFIELD,
[9.] *Quartermaster-General of the Peninsula.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, January 30, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have just received a communication from the principal citizens of Scotland Neck, Halifax County, N. C., drawing my attention to the fact that the Roanoke River can at this time be navigated by steamers to within a mile of Weldon, and that in case General Burnside should succeed in reducing Roanoke Island there is nothing to

prevent his ascending the river to that point. In their communication there are certain points indicated where batteries might be erected which would command the river in both directions. If I had the means at my disposal I would at once put the river in a state of defense, but I have neither cannon nor artillerists to spare. I will send an engineer, if one can be found, to determine upon the most defensible points, and will do whatever else is in my power to protect that section of the State. In the meantime I must beg that in case Roanoke Island should fall into the hands of the enemy, upon the first news of it reaching Richmond at least a light battery be at once sent to Halifax, to which point I will send the only troops at my disposal, viz, a regiment of infantry, in case it becomes necessary. Please let me know what reenforcements I may expect in case the enemy attacks New Berne, or Roanoke Island falls into their hands. Our last advices from Portsmouth represent the enemy as having about thirty vessels in the sound at Hatteras yesterday. No movement made as yet. A Massachusetts regiment was camped on Ocracoke Island. Had gone there either by design or been driven ashore in the last storm. Two regiments are said to be still missing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *January 31, 1862.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,

Commanding, &c., Manassas, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 28th instant* has been submitted to the Secretary of War, who instructs me in reply to express to you his regret that you appear for reasons conceded to arise from your convictions of what is best, but in which he is constrained to differ with you, indisposed to aid in at once carrying into effect the General Orders, No. 2, for recruiting the Army. The Secretary thinks you must have overlooked the fact that it will be far better to push the business of recruiting in the little time now left, leaving it to the Government to devise means for arming the men when they are secured, than by delay to run the risk of having few or none to use the arms that may be in our possession. A copy of the order is here inclosed† and it is hoped you will do all in your power to render it effective of the ends proposed.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY,

Mercer Court-House, February 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have just received the inclosed note from Lieutenant-Colonel Peters, of the Forty-fifth Virginia Regiment, and in reply to it I directed him to send four companies of his regiment to Salt Sulphur Springs to support Colonel Reynolds, if it was possible to do so. The distance from Peterstown, the headquarters of the Forty-fifth Regiment, to the Salt Sulphur is twenty-eight miles, and the roads are so

* See Vol. V, p. 1049. † See Vol. V, p. 1022.

muddy and deep that four or five miles is a long day's march for infantry. All is quiet in the vicinity of Raleigh Court-House, and the commanding officer at that post is daily expecting an attack from us. I have sent out a scout to endeavor to cut off some of the enemy's scouts and foraging parties. I would also report that I have several disloyal citizens here as prisoners, and among them is one who has been doing a great deal of injury to the South. He had just returned from the enemy's lines when he was taken prisoner by some of my men. Shall I retain these men here or send them to Richmond? If they are released they can do us much mischief. I have made several advances on Raleigh Court-House recently, but each time I was prevented from reaching there by the rising of the streams, and now the place is too strongly fortified for my small force to capture it without cannon to operate with. There is no danger of the enemy advancing from that direction soon, as the streams and roads are in a horrid condition, rendering it impossible for a man even on horseback to travel at all.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. JENIFER,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS FORTY-FIFTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT,
February 2, 1862.

Colonel JENIFER:

MY DEAR SIR: Your dispatch of this date just received. I received on yesterday a communication from Colonel Reynolds asking to be supported. He stated that the enemy had halted between the Sewells, and that if I could not come to his succor to come at least as far as the Salt Sulphur. I sent him word in reply that I was ordered to Pack's Ferry, and to advise you of my movements; that in obedience to your order I had posted several companies at Peterstown, and would station others at Pack's Ferry and Jumping Branch, for the protection of this line, and that consequently, with my regiment thus disposed of, I could not support him. Sewell Mountain is distant from Lewisburg near forty miles. It would be next to impossible for me to get wagons there within five or six days. I shall, therefore, not revoke my answer of yesterday to Colonel Reynolds, unless ordered to do so by you. I shall move from this point early to-morrow with five companies for Pack's Ferry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. E. PETERS,
[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
Centerville, February 4, 1862.

General COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: To carry out instructions received from the Secretary of War, the acting inspector-general of this department was sent to examine into the condition of the troops in the Valley District. The accompanying papers contain all the pertinent information I have received from him. It is respectfully submitted to the Department.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE, DEPT. OF N. VIRGINIA,
Winchester, January 31, 1862.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: * * * The ordinary exponents, sickness and mortality, do not indicate remarkable suffering in the Valley troops. The medical director's report shows but little increase over that of the mild month of December; the mortality has been small, and the character of the sickness lighter than in the Potomac district. Reports of hardship and wretchedness have been sown broadcast through the country by discontented men and officers, but they are exaggerated, and I cannot discover the evidence of any ills not shared by the other troops in their routine of picket and other duty in front of Bull Run. On the contrary, the fact that the most of these troops had the measles, &c., in the spring or early summer, thus avoiding the encounter of the sequels in bad weather, would indicate them as best prepared for winter service, comparatively. There was suffering in the march to Bath and Romney in inclement weather, but mainly of a transient character. The other brigades did not suffer like those of General Loring's command. The trains of the latter were sometimes behindhand, but the difference may be inferred as one of inferior management. Hundreds who fell back here to hospitals were found by the doctors to have nothing the matter with them at all, and they stated they were encouraged to come by their officers without medical certificates. There is evidently much moral discontent in the present Romney command, owing to a disappointment in hopes of better position, winter quarters, and furloughs. In the recent expedition, its objects not being known, it is stated that the character and conduct of the expedition were openly denounced before the troops by officers, even in the highest place. You will observe in a petition of officers forwarded by General Loring the point is made that Romney is a point "of no strategical value." Information from our best citizens in Western Virginia indicates that the moral effect of holding as much of this region as present military policy will permit is very desirable. I find the spirit throughout our troops everywhere, in regard to re-enlisting, is much injured by the perverse views taken of the law giving furloughs conditional on re-enlistment, which they interpret as an effort to force them into service rather than draft on those who have staid at home.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. LAY,
Lieut. Col., Asst. Adjt. Gen., Insp. Gen., Dept. of N. Virginia.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

WINCHESTER, VA., *January 31 [30?], 1862.*

Colonel LAY,
Inspector-General, Army and Dept. of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that the total number of sick remaining in hospitals at the present time is 1,163. About 800 of these are from the command of Brigadier-General Loring; the remainder are from the First Brigade Virginia Volunteers, the militia, and cavalry. The sick from the last named have been accumulating for several months; those from General Loring's army have been sent in during the last two or three weeks, and their diseases supposed to have been caused by the expedition to Bath and Romney. I cannot tell how many men were sent back during that expedition, as no record has been turned

over to me by Surgeon Carrington, medical director Army of the Northwest. I know it must have been impossible for him to have kept an accurate record, owing to the confusion and crowded state of the hospitals, but since the 20th of this month from 30 to 100 men have daily been returned to their regiments, discharged cured from the hospitals. From this you will see that about 1,300 men were sent back to Winchester (there being about 450 patients in hospitals before we left). At least 1,150 of the men returned to Winchester were from General Loring's army. Some of these were seriously sick; most of them labored under colds and catarrhs, and some were returned perfectly well. The great majority of the cases remaining in hospitals are catarrhal and are rapidly convalescing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HUNTER McGUIRE,
Medical Director, Army of Valley District.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

WINCHESTER, VA., *January 31, 1862.*

Colonel LAY,
Inspector-General, Department of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: In the report which I had the honor to make yesterday, in regard to the sick of this army, I was unable to give the exact number of deaths due to the expedition to Romney and Bath. I believe, including casualties, the number of deaths resulting from the expedition amounts to twenty-five or twenty-six. Compare the small amount of mortality with the large number reported sick (1,300), and it will be seen that the diseases in the large majority of cases were very slight, and in many did not exist at all. There were too many of the last class to believe it was altogether accidental, if other evidence was wanting to disprove it. In many cases the officers, some in high standing, encouraged the men to return when there was no necessity for it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HUNTER McGUIRE,
[5.] *Medical Director, Army of Valley District.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 4, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: I wrote a partial and hurried reply to your letter of yesterday. In regard to the command in Hyde County, it is not as large as it ought to be, but I do not think it would be advisable to send the six companies of the Thirty-third there at this time. In all probability they would be intercepted in the passage by the enemy. If I properly understand the country, there are but few roads, and those through swamps which at this season must be impassable. Ought not Major Hall to fall back upon the advance of the enemy and obstruct those roads so as to confine him to the coast and prevent his going out of the range of his ships' cannon? It strikes me that he should be instructed to do so. A small force could keep a very large one at bay by throwing up breastworks across the roads. The canals and tide creeks ought also to be so obstructed as to prevent the passage of boats into the interior. In case of necessity I can see no difficulty in Major Hall's withdrawing his

forces in small detachments. If you think it best to bring up Campbell's regiment do so, but replace them by a company of cavalry, and you might add a company of militia. I have just received a letter from Adjutant-General Martin ordering the Thirty-eighth Regiment to Washington. I have sent an officer to receive them into service. I can't say when they will reach their destination. I have no intimation of any re-enforcements from Virginia. We will have to fight our own battles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS FORTY-FIFTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT,
Pack's Ferry, Monroe County, Va., February 6, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army:

GENERAL: As instructed by an order from the War Department, I moved to this point with the regiment under my command at the earliest practicable moment after receiving it. I advised Colonel Jenifer of my movement, as I was also instructed to do. On reaching Peterstown I was met by a courier from him with an order to leave four companies of my regiment at that point, to station two at this ferry and two at the Jumping Branches, distant from this place seven miles in the direction of Raleigh Court-House. Four companies were, according to this order, left at Peterstown. I shall post two here and take three companies to the Jumping Branches. I am induced to this last step in consequence of the importance of the point and from the fact that my companies are not very large. My march to this place was very trying to my men and horses in consequence of the recent heavy rains and the consequent bad condition of the roads. I was delayed somewhat by high water, and am at present not able to move from this point on account of a very heavy rain last night rendering the passage of New River hazardous. Day before yesterday I received a dispatch from Col. A. W. Reynolds in which it was stated that the enemy were advancing upon Lewisburg, and calling upon me for succor. I at once forwarded the dispatch to Colonel Jenifer. In reply he instructed me to send the four companies left at Peterstown to the Salt Sulphur Springs. I at once dispatched Maj. W. H. Werth, of this regiment, to Peterstown to take command of these companies and to proceed with them to that point. I have since learned that the enemy, who were represented as advancing upon Lewisburg in force, were nothing more than a predatory party who advanced as far as Sewell Mountain for the purpose of thrashing some wheat which they learned was in its vicinity, and who retreated in great haste, leaving the wheat upon receiving intelligence that a force was marching against them. From all I can gather there can, I suppose, be no doubt that they have fallen back.

I regard it as impossible to get provisions from Peterstown to this point by wagon. The roads are deeper than I have ever known them, and the flat lands along the river submerged. I can subsist the part of my regiment here at present from the surrounding country. The supply of provisions is very limited, from the fact that it was in a great measure consumed by the force operating here last summer and fall, and from the additional fact that in consequence of the scarcity of salt

very few hogs have been slaughtered. To meet the exigency I have resolved to make the experiment of transporting by canoes provisions from near Peterstown to this place. I believe it is entirely practicable to do so. I learn that the people in this vicinity, and ten or fifteen miles below this point, have been in the habit of transporting their salt in this way from the Mercer Salt Wells. I have ordered two canoes to be prepared, each forty feet in length. Each of these will bear from 2,000 to 2,500 pounds. If the experiment succeeds each canoe will bring to this point ten barrels of flour. The trip can be made from Pack's Ferry to Shanklin's Ferry (five miles from Peterstown) and back in less than two days. Such transportation, if practicable to this point, will be equally so as far as Richmond or Bowyer's Ferry, not more than twelve miles from the junction of Gauley and New Rivers, and may be easily and quickly increased to any extent, thus removing a leading difficulty in the way of concentrating a force in this portion of the State. I would here take the liberty of calling your attention to the advisability of having some general and controlling head to the forces at present in Western Virginia. I have been unofficially informed that Colonel Heth has been assigned to the command of the forces here. If this be so I think the public interest would be subserved by having him present. The force (three regiments, Forty-fifth, Twenty-second, and Eighth Cavalry) would justify, if it does not demand it. I make this suggestion, not because of any lack of co-operation between myself and Colonel Jenifer, but because I think the force here (part of which is not subject to his command, Twenty-second Regiment) if concentrated and properly directed might be made effective otherwise than as a defensive one. I have not been able to learn the exact strength of the enemy at Raleigh Court-House. From all I have been able to gather, I am inclined to the opinion that it does not exceed 600.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. E. PETERS,

[5.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Forty-fifth Virginia Regiment.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding Forces, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your two letters of the 4th instant were received yesterday, but too late to be answered. I, however, read and returned Major Hall's letter. I do not know from whom I received my idea of Hyde County; probably from "a very reliable citizen of North Carolina." I regret that we have not a sufficient force to spare a part for that county. If you have received the 5,000 pounds of powder referred to in the inclosed dispatch you will have an ample supply for the submarine batteries and all other purposes about New Berne, and might add a little to the supply at Fort Macon. In case the 5,000 pounds has been received I would by all means load and plant the submarine batteries. If but one is successfully exploded it will strike more terror into our enemies than all the other batteries put together. It is hidden danger that people most fear.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 31. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February 7, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Maj. Archer Anderson, Provisional Army, will report without delay to Major-General Holmes, commanding Aquia District, for duty as assistant adjutant-general.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

LEESBURG, VA., *February 7, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: With the approbation of the general commanding the Army of the Potomac, three forts were begun at this place. One is complete, capable of holding 400 men and twenty-four guns. It can only be taken by a regular siege. Another is about half done, and a third has a good deal of work done on it. These three forts, when finished, properly manned, and supplied with ordnance will secure this wealthy county and effectually prevent the long-contemplated flank movement on Manassas. I would therefore respectfully ask for an increase of force here, and for guns of long range to be placed in position in the forts.

With great respect,

D. H. HILL,
Brigadier-General.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Centerville, February 10, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded to the Secretary of War, whose favorable consideration of the suggestion of General Hill is earnestly asked. The position is a very important one.

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

What kind of guns are wanted for these forts?

[J. P. BENJAMIN.]

[Third indorsement.]

Two rifled guns of long range (4-inch and 6-inch rifled guns) have been sent. Besides those he has received, within a short time, three 3-inch rifled pieces. Same kind of guns would answer, and 8-inch siege howitzers, which are being made here slowly.

[5.] [S. COOPER.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, February 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General LORING,
Winchester, Va.:

SIR: The President has determined to recognize your services in the past campaign by promoting you to the rank of major-general, and your nomination will be submitted to Congress to-morrow. You will receive

orders through the commander-in-chief of the Department of Northern Virginia to report at headquarters here, the design of the President being to assign you to command in Georgia under General Lee.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[5.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *February 10, 1862.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

Dispatch of this date received. Orders will be issued. Will send a regiment of infantry to Hamilton on the Roanoke with instructions to move down the river as low as Jamesville. Please order a light battery to Enfield to proceed down and join the infantry.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding Forces, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 9th instant has been received. A dispatch from General Huger was received this morning, stating that Roanoke Island fell into the hands of the enemy at 2.30 p. m., either Saturday or Sunday, I do not exactly understand which. I will send a regiment of infantry to Hamilton with instructions to move down as low as Jamesville, and will telegraph Governor Clark to send the Thirty-eighth, under his orders for Washington, to the Roanoke. Don't send any of your troops for the present. Let us wait until we learn more of the designs of the enemy. Your letter of this date received. Of course Major Hall should have a large discretion, but he ought not to abandon the county without imperious necessity. It may be that the enemy may direct their attention entirely to the northeast for the present.

In haste, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

TAPPAHANNOCK, *February 12, 1862.*

Hon. R. M. T. HUNTER,
Secretary of State, C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: Your note forwarded by Mr. Baird was duly received. I shall take great pleasure in appointing him on my staff as volunteer aide should I receive the commission you speak of. I take the liberty of inclosing a copy of a letter which I have transmitted to General Holmes' office, in hopes that you may see the necessity of the instructions I ask for. Our recent misfortunes, and, in fact, the invariable success of the enemy's fleets over our batteries, should put us on our guard, and if this is to be a stand-point we should not lose a moment in preparing for the emergency.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

G. E. PICKETT.

[SECRETARY OF WAR:]

MY DEAR SIR: I inclose you General Pickett's letter. I earnestly beg that the necessary order should be given.

R. M. T. HUNTER.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LOWER RAPPAHANNOCK,
Tappahannock, February 12, 1862.

Maj. S. B. FRENCH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Brooke's Station, Va.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I have recently returned from Middlesex. I accompanied Col. G. W. C. Lee, aide to the President (who was on a tour inspecting the defenses of the Rappahannock), to Urbana. After a careful examination of the charts and the situation of the ground, &c., in the vicinity of that village, he came to the conclusion, which agreed with my former reports to the major-general commanding, that by placing one rifled gun on a projecting point from a quarter to a half mile above the town, and the other two rifled guns (which came down to-day and which I have forwarded with ammunition to Colonel Brockenbrough) on some bluffs immediately opposite. The river not being over a mile and three-quarters in width, we will be enabled effectually to keep off the blockading steamers and the river open for navigation above that point. These guns carry two miles, and the distance across the river is very little greater than at Gray's Point, and the position much more secure from an attack. I would respectfully ask the general's instructions with regard to Fort Lowry. They are at a stand-still there at present. The engineer, Captain Howard, laid his plans before the Engineer Bureau in Richmond. It seems that they have some scheme about a casemate battery which will be bomb-proof and shelter the men at the guns entirely, except from a direct shot through the embrasure. It will doubtless be the best plan with our not over well drilled troops, and our late misfortunes with our batteries should put us on our guard. My object is to get the general to obtain at once an order from the War Department or the Navy Department, whichever has the control of it, to give us the plan and let us go to work without delay. We have no time to lose. We cannot tell at what moment the Burnside or some other expedition may be upon us. Moments are precious, and so soon as I know what to do I will put a force at work of sufficient numbers to enable us to get ready for the enemy. At present we would stand but a feeble chance against a well-organized fleet. I have waited for some time past in anxious expectation of some definite instructions from Richmond, but receive nothing. Please lay this matter fully before the general commanding.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. E. PICKETT,
Colonel, C. S. Provisional Army, Commanding.

P. S.—There is a large steamer at the mouth of the river in place of the smaller one (the Dawn) which was crippled by Captain Fleet. Captain Curell, from Whitestone, sends me word yesterday that she is a two-decker; that he could see distinctly with his glass two rows of ports.

[5.] G. E. P.

RICHMOND, VA., *February 12, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I do not know who the officer [is] General Johnston refers to as making reports of my command. I heard that Colonel Lay had come as far as Winchester, for some purpose or other, while my command was at Romney. I state this for your information. I respectfully ask whether General Johnston has any authority over my command, a separate army, which went upon invitation of General Jackson to co-operate with the expedition against the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. LORING,
Brigadier-General.

When the troops were put upon duty in the department commanded by General Johnston they unquestionably became subject to his orders.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., February 12, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I received your telegraph of last evening directing if I have a field battery to spare [to] send it to Edenton, N. C., to co-operate with a regiment sent by General Gatlin to Hamilton, in the Roanoke. I have detached two batteries, one near Winton, on the Chowan River, the other near South Mills, end of Dismal Swamp Canal, and have none to spare; and, if I had, could not send it to Edenton, N. C., to go to Hamilton, as the enemy hold Albemarle Sound.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General.

[9.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 13, 1862.

Maj. A. H. Cole, quartermaster, Provisional Army, C. S., will, in addition to his duties on the personal staff of the commanding general, perform those of inspector of field transportation.

By command of General Johnston:

A. P. MASON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, February 13, 1862.

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: I respectfully submit the reply of General Loring to the charges preferred by General Jackson.* It does not seem to me that any advantage to the service can result from continuing the investigation of these charges, but I feel the want of experience in military matters

* See Vol. V, p. 1070.

too sensibly to take the decision on myself. Will you be good enough to give me your instructions on the subject.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The second specification to the second charge would seem to refer to the regulation against deliberations or discussions by military men with a view to cast censure or confer praise upon their superiors or others in the military service. The answer of General Loring is that the petition was a statement of and submitted to obtain relief for the troops. The paper should have been sent through the prescribed channel of correspondence. There is a question of fact as to the words charged in the first specification to the second charge, and the answer of General Loring shows that he could not have intended to commit an act of insubordination. The good of the service does not, it is believed, require a court-martial, but as General Johnston has submitted an inquiry evincing his opinion that a trial is proper, it is proper that he should have a copy of the answer of General Loring and the decision on the case, viz, that the charges will not be prosecuted.

[5.] JEFF'N DAVIS.

GOLDSBOROUGH, *February 13, 1862.*

Governor H. T. CLARK, *Raleigh:*

One company of the Thirty-eighth Regiment is at Weldon; the other companies went down the Roanoke yesterday. The Thirty-fourth was at Halifax last night. Orders were sent yesterday for the Thirty-eighth to go to Weldon and the Thirty-fourth to take charge of the lower river if it can be or has been blocked up; if not, then for both to go to Weldon.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding, &c., Wilmington:

GENERAL: Captain Munn has been supplied with ammunition, but as I have under consideration the project of withdrawing the guns from Huggins' Island I decline to make any change in the district at this time. I have no certain news of the movement of Burnside. I presume, however, from what I have heard, that his design is to ascend the Chowan, get possession of the Norfolk railroad, and form one of the columns for Norfolk or Richmond. He may also have an eye for Weldon. I made a mistake in forwarding two regiments for the Roanoke defenses, supposing that troops would be sent from Richmond to hold the bridge while I blocked up the river and made its ascent impracticable. I have been disappointed about the re-enforcements, and so have ordered one of the regiments to Weldon and shall be uneasy until I learn it is there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I regret that there should be occasion to change your assistant adjutant-general at this time. I do not think it practicable to get the appointment for Robinson with higher rank than that of major. As to a clerk or secretary, I have one in the adjutant-general's office about whom there seems to be some difficulty. The Quartermaster-General writes that it is not for his department to pay either him or the messenger, and the Adjutant-General will not reply to my letter of inquiry as to whose department the pay should be looked for. In regard to casemating the guns, I can see but one plan which could be adopted without making greater alterations than we can at present spare the time for. It would decrease the number of guns but add much to their efficiency, and each gun might be casemated separately, though as the work progresses it should be united. The plan is this: Let two rows of strong posts, say sixteen inches or more in diameter, be set in the ground about twenty feet apart, and a heavy plate placed on each row to give a support to the roof. Around these construct a traverse of sufficient thickness to resist the enemy's shot. This traverse of itself might be sufficient to support the roof. The roof might be made of square timbers, as large as you could conveniently obtain—not less than sixteen or eighteen inches—laid parallel with the parapet; these covered with plank laid perpendicular to the logs, the joints battened and tarred over to prevent leaking, and all covered over with about eight feet of earth. Such a roof would be bomb-proof. The ceiling should be about two feet above the parapet, to give play to the gun. In consequence of the barbette carriages being used the embrasure could not be much reduced, as it would have to run from one traverse to the other. Though the plan does not offer perfect protection to the gunners it does protect them from the shells in a great degree. The outer or front log might be plated with iron—railroad—where exposed. I send a sketch,* but I am fearful you will neither understand the poor drawing nor worse description. If you could only get four guns thus casemated they would add greatly to your strength. I hope the breast-works for infantry are complete, and have their flanks protected by river and swamps, so that they cannot be turned. That is absolutely necessary. In regard to the enemy we know but little. I hear that much excitement exists in Richmond in consequence of his proximity to the railroads from Norfolk to Roanoke and the Roanoke bridges.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

RALEIGH, N. C., *February 13, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States of America:

SIR: I am instructed by the convention of the people of North Carolina, now in session in this city, to inclose you the accompanying resolutions this day agreed to, and respectfully ask your early attention to the same.

---

*Not found.

Accept assurances of the highest consideration, with which I am, your obedient servant,*

W. N. EDWARDS,
President of the Convention.

[Inclosure.]

RESOLUTIONS requesting the President of the Confederate States to send certain regiments back to Wilmington.

1. *Resolved by the delegates of the people of North Carolina in convention assembled*, That the President of the Confederate States be, and is hereby, requested to order Colonel Clingman's and Colonel Radcliffe's regiments of infantry, and Captain Moore's company of light artillery, back to the town of Wilmington, N. C., from which point they were temporarily moved some months since to assist in repelling the invasion at Port Royal, together with such forces as can be spared for the defense of that portion of the State, which at any moment is liable to be attacked by the enemy, and the present military force there being altogether insufficient for its defense.

2. *Resolved further*, That the President of the Confederate States be requested to provide immediately for increasing and strengthening the defenses of our eastern coast, now threatened at New Berne, Washington, Plymouth, Edenton, and Beaufort, and to this end that our Representatives in Congress be requested to call upon the President in a body and make known the wishes of this convention.

3. *Resolved further*, That the president of the convention transmit immediately to the President of the Confederate States of America a copy of the foregoing resolutions, and also cause a copy to be sent to our Delegates in the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States of America.

A true copy:

WALTER L. STEELE,
[9.] *Secretary of Convention.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, February 13, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN, &c.:

MY DEAR SIR: The fall of Roanoke Island, the key to all the rich northeastern counties of the State, has made a most profound and sad and discouraging impression on our people. Without the means of full information, they think they have been neglected by the authorities at Richmond, and that the value of this position has not been appreciated by them. The enemy can, and doubtless will, commit depredations to the extent of many millions in value of property in the rich country on the sounds, and will remain at his ease and with impunity where he can obtain any amount of supplies for his army. But worse than all, the conviction seems to have seized on the public mind in that section that he can readily advance on Suffolk and thus entirely cut off supplies to Norfolk or to Weldon and take possession of the railroads there; also that he can destroy Washington, New Berne, Plymouth, Edenton, and other towns on the two sounds of Pamlico and Albemarle, or advance from them at his leisure. Now, my dear sir, as your friend and the friend of our cause, I entreat you to have something

* See Davis to Edwards, February 21, 1862, Vol. IX, p. 437.

done soon—at once—to restore public confidence and reassure our people that everything is done for them at Richmond that can be. We have nearly forty regiments in the Confederate service, and but very few of them in North Carolina. Could not a portion of them or others in their place be spared for our defense? I write you in haste, shortly but in earnest, and beg you to consider our critical situation in this State, both on eastern and western border. I am here as an adviser and aide to the Governor, and am in a position to know fully the state of public opinion. I can assure you there is great uneasiness for the future, as well as much complaint against the past. I indulge in neither, but write you as a friend, knowing fully what I say.

Truly and sincerely, yours,

D. M. BARRINGER.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 37. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February 14, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIV. The Fifty-seventh Regiment Virginia Volunteers, under Col. Lewis A. Armistead, will proceed without delay to Suffolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding Department of Norfolk.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9.]

RALEIGH, *February 15, 1862.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

There is the greatest demand on me for arms. Can I have those manufactured at Fayetteville Arsenal; also 100 rifles? They shall be returned or accounted for. Answer quick.

HENRY T. CLARK.

[9.]

RICHMOND, *February 15, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Yorktown, Va.:

SIR: The War Department finds it necessary to impress slaves and free negroes to extend and complete the fortifications in the Peninsula. You will therefore call upon the citizens of Dinwiddie County, by direction of the Secretary of War, to send forthwith one-half of their male slaves between the ages of sixteen and fifty to execute this work on the Peninsula. The negroes will be paid for at the rate of $10 per month, and will receive an ample supply of provisions, the money to be paid by the Engineer Department to their masters promptly at the places where they may work. Payment will be made personally to the free negroes or to such agents as may be legally authorized by them, the cost of transportation to be paid by the Government. The sheriffs of the counties will collect the free negroes and turn them over to the Government agent at any place in the county designated by the latter, and a fair compensation will be allowed the sheriff by the Engineer

Department for his trouble, to be paid at the Engineer Office in Richmond upon the production by him of a receipt from the agent acknowledging the delivery of the free negroes. The bearer of this, Mr. Junius Lamb, is authorized to give receipts for the negroes, slave and free, and from that time the Government of the Confederate States will be responsible for the slaves according to the laws of Virginia, with the additional responsibility for their value should they escape to the enemy or be injured by him. These negroes will be sent to the nearest wharves or railroad depots, in accordance with instructions to be given by the agent. Cost of transportation will be paid at the Engineer Office upon the production of evidence signed by the agent that it has been furnished. In order to facilitate the collection of the negroes, the Government agent may appoint sub-agents, two of whose negroes will be released as a compensation for the work.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 17, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that we have received no news of the enemy upon our coast since the fall of Roanoke Island other than a rumor to-day from Portsmouth, N. C., that some seven additional steamers had arrived at Hatteras. I had the honor to notify you on the 15th instant of the disposition of the small force at my disposal for the protection of the bridge and railroad at Weldon. Major-General Martin, general-in-chief of the forces in North Carolina, has by a recent order called out the militia in the district of Brigadier-General Wise and of the counties bordering on the Roanoke River in this department. The whole militia force of these counties having been called out, you will perceive that it will be necessary to have an additional brigadier-general ordered to report to me for service in that section, or some confusion will arise in consequence of a conflict of rank between the militia brigadier-generals and the colonels of regiments in the service of the Confederacy. I designed to have intrusted the defense of that section of the country to Col. Collett Leventhorpe, Thirty-fourth Regiment North Carolina Troops, in whom I have great confidence. Colonel L. is an English gentleman, who served for many years in the British service, resigned his captaincy some eight years ago, married and settled in the western part of this State, and entered our army when elected colonel of the regiment raised in his section. I have just received a dispatch from him in which he expresses doubt as to the practicability of blocking up the Roanoke in consequence of the present stage of water, and fears that the enemy's boats cannot be prevented by the small force under his command from ascending the river. The militia who have been called out are badly armed, and but a small portion of them can be taken from their homes in consequence of the great number of slaves in the counties to which they belong.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, February 17, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I have the pleasure of announcing to you that our recent disaster and the invasion of our State has infused quite a spirit of volunteering for the war. Within the last two days seven companies have tendered themselves, and I hear of many more recruiting successfully. We have a large contract for Mississippi rifles, but it will be some weeks before any of them are delivered, and until then the State has no arms. But I understand that you will arm all troops for the war, and upon the faith of that the above companies have been accepted and will be tendered to the Confederacy as soon as organized into a regiment. The companies are ordered forthwith to Weldon, in camp, where, with arms in their hands while drilling, they may be ready for any emergency along our lines, now so much threatened. If you will immediately send 600 arms to Weldon, addressed to our adjutant-general, Martin, they will be in time to enable these men to render most valuable service at a point where they may be so much needed. If you can comply with this requisition please inform me by telegraph. I took the first opportunity of abandoning the plan of receiving twelve-months' men, and will receive only those for three years or the war, and I would be glad to know explicitly if our recruits for the war outside of the twelve-months' volunteer regiment will be entitled to your proffered bounty of $50 as soon as they are mustered into your service.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. CLARK.

P. S.—Since writing the above, received your telegram offering 100 rifles. Direct them immediately, with their equipment, to General R. C. Gatlin, Goldsborough.

[9.] H. T. C.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 40. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, February 18, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Capt. Greenlee Davidson's company Virginia light artillery having been accepted into the service of the Confederate States for the war, will report at once to Brig. Gen. J. H. Winder, commanding Department of Henrico, for duty at the camp of instruction, near this city.

* * * * * * *

XIX. Colonel Ransom, with the cavalry under his command (the Ninth North Carolina Regiment Volunteers, First Cavalry), will proceed to Suffolk, Va., without delay and report to Major-General Huger, commanding Department of Norfolk.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[4 and 5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding Forces, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 16th instant has just reached me. I approve of Major Hall's evacuation of Hyde County under your orders,

and I also approve of the disposition you propose to make of the force, unless on after-consideration you should deem it advisable to keep a small force, say the two companies of the Seventeenth Regiment, at Leaksville, to give some sort of protection to the people of Hyde against their slaves. I suppose they could safely retire upon the approach of a large force of the enemy. I am under the impression that Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston was ordered to proceed to Washington and collect the fragments of his regiment. If I am in error please give him the necessary orders to do so and to report by letter to his colonel, Martin.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

NOTE.—I think a company was raised in Hyde for special service and local defense. That company ought either to be disbanded or left in the county or elsewhere, according to the terms of its original muster.

R. C. G.,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding District of the Pamlico, New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: Yesterday I wrote you in regard to Harker's Island. I have also determined to withdraw the troops (Munn's company) from Huggins' Island, and have directed an order to be issued to that effect. The adjutant-general will inclose a copy to you. After you have secured your front in the best manner the means at your disposal will permit it will be necessary that you should look to the possibility of being compelled by a superior force to retire, to fix upon the line of retreat and the next point you design to hold. It would be well to communicate to the field officers the route to be followed in case of retreat and the next line you intend to occupy. This is the more necessary as your troops are not veteran. As to the new line, I am not sufficiently acquainted with the localities to advise, but the first defensible line should be adopted. I am told that a creek taking its rise not far from the Trent enters the Neuse some nine miles above New Berne and that the river just below its mouth is not navigable for boats drawing more than three feet of water. It would be well to have this examined into, and if found defensible to adopt it as a last resort; if indefensible, then a point still farther this way. I am not particularly apprehensive of a defeat of our arms, but prudence demands that in a defensive war we should be prepared for all contingencies. In connection with this you will also see the necessity of every company being provided with at least one wagon to remove its camp and garrison equipage, the loading of which should be attended to as soon as the enemy appear in sight and the wagons sent a safe distance and parked. The guns removed from Harker's and Huggins' Islands might be used to great advantage on this new line, and it would probably prevent a disorderly rout, in case our people are compelled to retreat, to know that they have a defensible line to fall behind. I hope you will take these suggestions in good part and adopt them as far as practicable. I have no doubt, however, but that you have already given your attention to the matter. Allow me to say that I hear the defenses at Roanoke Island failed in consequence of the supposed impassability of two swamps at each end of the breast-works, which, however, the enemy found passable. This

must be looked to in our intrenchments, and the flanks so secured as to make them impassable to the enemy. Our late misfortunes in Tennessee should make us anxious to retrieve our fortunes, and to do this we should not rest night or day until we are fully prepared.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 20, 1862.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GOVERNOR: The enemy are again moving in the sound, and will expose their designs in a very short time. I have received two dispatches from Weldon this morning. Colonel Leventhorpe reports six steamers in the mouth of the Roanoke. His dispatch is dated near Williamston, and is telegraphed from Weldon, but the time of its being written is not given. Colonel Clarke, Twenty-fourth Regiment, says: "A courier left Salmon Creek, mouth of Chowan, yesterday at 2 p. m., and reports eight large steamers going up the Chowan River, six apparently loaded with troops."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 21, 1862.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 17th and 19th instant. Your request in regard to Randolph's and Boothe's companies has been attended to; Brigadier-General Branch instructed to send them to report to Colonel Leventhorpe at Williamston if he can possibly spare them. The troops sent from Virginia to Garysburg, referred to by General Martin, were not placed at my disposal, but directed to report to General Huger. A telegram received late last night informs me that Colonel Clarke had been ordered with his forces to Franklin Depot. I have seen a dispatch from Petersburg this morning, in which it is stated that the enemy landed at Winton yesterday and were driven to their boats by Col. Solomon Williams' regiment. I presume it was a reconnoitering party. I inclose a communication* from Colonel Littlejohn, which shows a bad state of things in that section. Unless we could spare a much larger force than we can for that county, I think some persuasive means should be used to bring the people in the right track. Some one in whom they have confidence ought to be sent among them to point out the consequences of their unpatriotic conduct, and to persuade them that if they will not take up arms in our cause, at least to abstain from joining the enemy, and thus bringing ruin upon themselves and their neighbors. It is a delicate matter, and should be placed in judicious hands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

* Not found.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding Forces, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: I have examined the Yankee accounts of the fights at Roanoke Island and Fort Donelson, and am satisfied that in both instances their gun-boats were beaten off by the batteries. At neither place did they silence a battery. This ought to be made known to our troops. I have seen a dispatch from the operator at Petersburg which makes the disaster at Fort Donelson a dear-bought victory to the Yankees. He says they describe their killed and wounded as terribly large; count them by acres; say not companies or regiments but brigades were cut to pieces. Grant that it may be so. The enemy landed at Winton yesterday, but were driven to their boats by Col. Solomon Williams' regiment; no other particulars. The two companies of cavalry seem to be much required on the Roanoke, where much disaffection seems to exist. I hope you can spare either the two companies named or two others, and will send them with dispatch.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HOUSE OF DELEGATES, *February 24, 1862.*

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: I am instructed by the committee appointed under the inclosed resolution to inquire at what hour to-morrow it will be convenient to receive them.

Very respectfully,

JAS. BARBOUR.

[Inclosure.]

Resolved, That a special committee be appointed to ascertain from the Confederate Executive in what way the General Assembly of Virginia can most efficiently co-operate with and aid the Confederate authorities not only in strengthening the defenses of the city of Richmond but in protecting generally the territory of the Commonwealth, and that they report with as little delay as practicable.

Agreed to by House of Delegates February 24, 1862.

WM. F. GORDON, JR.,
Clerk House of Delegates.

Committee: Messrs. Barbour, Hunter, Newton, Edmunds, Wynne, Forbes, and Tomlin.

[5.]

CAMP FISHER, *February 24*, [*1862*].

[Maj. Gen. S. G. FRENCH:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: Consult with Chatard and other navy officers and ascertain their opinion as to whether your guns can be moved by water either by the Page or by boats to Aquia Creek, and let me know at once. General J. wishes to know.

Very truly, yours,

[5.] WHITING.

HEADQUARTERS,
Evansport, February 24, 1862.

General W. H. C. WHITING:

GENERAL: I have maturely considered your dispatch, and I have counseled with Captain Chatard, C. S. Navy, and Col. J. J. Pettigrew. Captain Chatard, under the existing circumstances, deems it impracticable. Colonel Pettigrew thinks a part might be put on rafts and got to Aquia Creek. For my part I deem the attempt to get them there by water with our means, in the face of the enemy, impracticable and hazardous. The steamers guard the river closely and the enemy from the opposite shore see everything at the batteries, and you may rest assured that by the time two-thirds of them are dismounted it will be discovered and an attack be made by the steamers and from the guns opposite. To-day two siege guns have been brought down into the center of an open field, where they now are and opposite Cockpit; one tent is near them and two sentries guard them. If the guns are to be removed let it be by land and let preparations be made first to get them to Aquia, thence by boats to Aquia Creek. But as I have said, before they can be all removed I am sure it will be discovered and invite attack. Last night a steamer came up in the dense fog and threw a few shells at us.

Yours, very respectfully,

S. G. FRENCH,
[5.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 24, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Since my last report of the forces sent to defend the railroad bridge at Weldon and to protect the inhabitants in that section of the State I have added to it one company of cavalry, and four other cavalry companies are now en route to Bertie and Northampton Counties. They will probably reach their destination before the week is over. I have just received from Colonel Clarke, Twenty-fourth Regiment North Carolina Troops, commanding at Murfreesborough, a copy of a letter of instructions from Brigadier-General Randolph, dated at that place on the 23d instant, directing him to assume command of the forces between the Chowan and Roanoke Rivers, &c. I infer from this that Brigadier-General Randolph has been invested by the War Department with authority to assume command over a portion of the Department of North Carolina, although I have received no intimation of it from your office or from Brigadier-General Randolph himself. I had the honor to draw your attention, in my letter of the 20th instant, to the fact of Colonel Clarke's being at Garysburg with a body of troops said to have been placed under the orders of General Huger, and to point out the conflict of authority already existing between the officers in that section of this department acting under different commanders. To a curtailment of my department I can offer no reasonable objection, but justice to myself as well as the public interest demands that I should be informed of any changes the War Department may think proper to make.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 23d instant has been received. Orders will be issued to Colonel Clarke embracing the Governor's wishes as expressed in your letter, but I fear it will be found impracticable to effectually block the Roanoke in its present high stage of water. Such is the opinion of Colonel Leventhorpe, who has been until a few days past as low down as Jamesville. By the interference of Colonel Clarke, of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, my plans for the defense of the river have been interfered with in this, that he sent from Murfreesborough an order to Colonel Leventhorpe to fall back on Weldon, which order did not reach me in time to prevent the movement. So the Thirty-fourth is now at Weldon. It has been finally determined to erect a battery at Fort Hamilton, and Captain Meade will proceed there to-day to construct it. A regiment of infantry will remain near Weldon with Tucker's company of cavalry; the other regiment and a section of a light battery will move at once from Weldon to Hamilton. I have ordered Colonel Spruill, with four companies of his regiment, to Bertie County to harass the enemy and assist the inhabitants.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 45. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, February 25, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVI. The counties of Martin, Bertie, Halifax, Northampton, and Hertford, in North Carolina, are annexed to the department under the command of Major-General Huger.

XVII. Major-General Loring will report to Major-General Huger for assignment to the command of troops in the field within his department.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE PENINSULA,
Yorktown, February 25, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

SIR: I think the roads are almost impassable for artillery, but a small amount of ammunition can be carried. I do not think the movement advisable. I send reports from General McLaws showing the state of things in his command. Some of the battalions have been reduced by furloughs. It would be more advisable to withdraw silently and gradually the troops from the front line, leaving a few regiments on it with light marching order and fortify strongly my second line, whose flanks rest upon the York River and Mulberry Point, respectively. I sent the day before yesterday my views as to the Merrimac (Virginia). I would like Captain Buchanan to be informed of them if

they meet with the approbation of the Department, for, as our understanding now is, he expects that my troops will be at Newport News when he attacks. I informed the Department of the arrival of re-enforcements both at Newport News and at Fort Monroe. The former is significant.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LEWISBURG,
Lewisburg, Va., February 26, 1862.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL C. S. ARMY,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have on this line three 6-pounder iron guns, and have made requisitions for additional guns to complete two batteries. On the routes leading from Gauley to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad I have but one 6-pounder iron gun, represented as much out of order. I have made the necessary requisitions for two batteries on that line. I can raise one company of artillery in this section. If it is possible, I beg that you will send me two companies of artillery, with or without pieces. Of course it would be far preferable that they should be equipped in Richmond.*a* I will endeavor to raise a second company in this district, which will complete my artillery arm. I understand that there are several companies of artillery being organized in Richmond.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HETH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

a This equipment does not refer to horses.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 5, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Chief of Ordnance.

Can anything be done here in respect to the pieces of artillery and equipments referred to within?

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully returned to General S. Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector General.

A battery of four pieces has been ordered to be gotten ready for General Heth by the 15th of this month if possible. An additional 6-pounder iron gun or a 12-pounder howitzer might be sent to him, which would give him two batteries—artillery enough for four regiments of infantry.

J. GORGAS.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, February 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: A special order was issued on the 19th instant, a copy of which was sent to you, directing the abandonment of Huggins' Island and the transfer of the guns, &c., to Morehead City, and from thence to

New Berne. Nothing has been heard from Captain Munn on the subject. Please direct the quartermaster at Fort Macon to send transportation for the company, guns, &c., if Captain Munn has not already moved agreeably to orders. If there is no necessity for the guns at Fort Macon or New Berne, please have them, or such of them as can be spared, sent to Wilmington, directed to General Anderson, who is extremely anxious to get the guns for Fort Caswell.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MAYOR'S OFFICE,
Norfolk, February 26, 1862.

President DAVIS:

SIR: A rumor relative to the action of our Government about the defense of Norfolk has caused a painful excitement in this city. Give us 20,000 soldiers, with a good supply of ammunition, and Norfolk, Portsmouth, and the navy-yard will be safe from any attack of the enemy. When General Gwynn was at this post I took him to the several points in the neighborhood where the British attempted to land in the war of 1812, and he remarked that he felt no surprise at their inability to assail Norfolk, so great are the natural obstacles to the advance of an enemy. Surely from the large number of soldiers of the Southern Confederacy 20,000 can be spared to defend one of the most important places in the South. Send us that number, with ammunition sufficient to maintain a fight for ten days, and any force of the enemy will be repulsed in a way to prevent a renewal of an attack. I wish you would visit Norfolk and examine its defenses. You would think it the duty of the Government to assist the citizens of Norfolk and Portsmouth in the resistance they are determined to make at all hazards against the occupation of their cities by their enemies. If Norfolk, Portsmouth, and the navy-yard fall into the hands of the enemy a crushing blow will fall upon our glorious cause. The repulse of attack here, to effect which every effort ought to be made, would hasten the consummation of the event for which we are now fighting.

Yours, very respectfully,

WM. W. LAMB,
[9.] *Mayor.*

CONFIDENTIAL.] HEADQUARTERS,
Centerville, February 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. S. G. FRENCH,
Commanding at Evansport:

GENERAL: It may soon become necessary for you to evacuate your present position and rejoin General Holmes; therefore please prepare, as well as you can, for such a contingency. If you can remove any property of value do so. Endeavor in whatever you attempt in that way to excite as little observation as possible, as it is important that no movement should be suspected beforehand. Any intimation as to time of movement will be made through Brigadier-General Whiting.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
[5.] *General.*

RALEIGH, N. C. (Received February 27, 1862.)

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

MY DEAR SIR: We hear from all sides that Norfolk is in the most imminent danger. The northeastern counties in North Carolina are already in the hands of the enemy by the fall of Roanoke Island, and Burnside is preparing to move a column of 40,000 men. It is unnecessary for me to say more to you than express the universal apprehension felt here for the position of affairs at Norfolk and the surrounding counties in Virginia and North Carolina. The effect of the fall of Norfolk must be most serious on this State. Could not more troops be sent there and on the line of railroad from Weldon to Norfolk? But I will not make suggestions to you, who must be much more familiar with the subject and our dangers and remedies than I am. I write solely to express the feeling of anxiety and apprehension which exists here.

Truly, your friend, &c.,

[9.] D. M. BARRINGER.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 1, 1862.

I. The following proclamation of the President is published for the information of all concerned:

PROCLAMATION.

By virtue of the power vested in me by law to declare the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus in cities threatened with invasion—

I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, do proclaim that martial law is hereby extended over the city of Richmond and the adjoining and surrounding country to the distance of ten miles; and I do proclaim the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that of the mayor of the city) and the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus within the said city and surrounding country to the distance aforesaid.

In faith whereof I have hereunto signed my name and set my seal, at the city of Richmond, on this 1st day of March, in the year 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

II. Brig. Gen. J. H. Winder, commanding the Department of Henrico, is charged with the due execution of the foregoing proclamation. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police, and will enforce the following orders:

All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited, and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited, and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

III. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial, provided that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial, as directed by the Sixty-seventh Article of War.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,

[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 48. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 1, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Captain Lloyd's company light artillery, North Carolina Volunteers, will proceed without delay to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. John H. Winder, commanding Department of Henrico.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding Forces, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter in regard to the batteries, &c.; also Lieutenant-Colonel Crossan's letter. I hope you will push forward your defensive works with all possible vigor. I hope in a few days to have the services of Captain Meade, in whose ability as an engineer I have great confidence, and will take him down to New Berne, where a board of engineers can be assembled to examine and report upon the works. I have so little confidence in my own engineering that I would not like to advance an opinion when the services of a professional engineer can be obtained.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 49. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 3, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. Capt. W. V. Jordan's company, Virginia Volunteers, will proceed to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. John H. Winder, commanding Department of Henrico, for the purpose of being mustered into service and equipped for active duty as heavy artillerists.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[5.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NORFOLK, *March 3, 1862.*

[President JEFFERSON DAVIS:]

MY DEAR SIR: I was much gratified at receiving your letter of the 26th of February,* and am very glad to have your aide-de-camp, Colonel Lee, to converse with and communicate to you my views. I have been much weakened of late by the removal of all the officers of the Navy, who as the most experienced artillerists have had charge of the different batteries. I take the liberty of inclosing you copies of two letters I wrote to the War Department on this subject, dated December 23, 1861,†

* See Vol. IX, p. 45. † See Huger to Benjamin, p. 426.

and January 31, 1862. I have no suitable officers to replace those ordered away, and I now have a telegraph notice that the Secretary has ordered from Sewell's Point the senior captain (Weisiger), who has been there since the battery was first established and is essential to its good service now. I have been much weakened by the additions made to this department by including the brigade assigned to Brigadier-General Wise of part of North Carolina, as well as by the subtraction of efficient artillery officers. I will beg Colonel Lee to make all explanations.

I assure you I will use every exertion to repel the enemy in whatever numbers he may attack; and with my thanks for your assurance of confidence, believe me, most truly, yours,

BENJ. HUGER.

[Inclosure.]

EXTRACT.] HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., January 31, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have received your letter of the 28th instant in reply to mine of the 7th instant, concerning the Army rank of Navy officers. I regret the course of the Secretary of the Navy, as the services of experienced officers at our batteries are now essential for the defense of our country. It is no time to consider this or that branch of the service; we must work together or fail.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY:

Please read and report. No duty can be more important at this moment than the defense at Sewell's Point.

J. D.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

For attention and report, with such action as may be practicable.

J. D.

[9.]

———

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
Yorktown, March 4, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: I have repeatedly asked to be informed by the Department whether or not Hanover County was in my district. Believing that it was, I have called out the militia from that county, having received authority from the Governor of this State to call out all the militia from any counties in the State. I think I can arm about 1,000. Hanover will probably furnish 200. I request that you will request the Adjutant-General of the State of Virginia to call out the militia of such counties as you may name and order them to report in Williamsburg without delay. Since writing the above I have been informed that Hanover

County is not in my department. I will therefore not call out the militia from that county, but request that the name of that may be inserted amongst those to be called out by the Government. I have also received the order to detach 5,000 men, and have given the necessary orders. I have to report that from the large number of fortified positions on the rivers a considerable portion of my force is composed of heavy artillery; that I have a line of twelve miles from Mulberry Point to Yorktown to defend, and that the infantry force remaining to me will be totally inadequate to its defense. The result must be, therefore, as I have said in a former letter to-day, that Yorktown and Mulberry Island Point will be in great danger. Should my attempt to resist the enemy between these two points prove unsuccessful I should have to fall back, saving but a small force to defend the passage at Williamsburg and Jamestown Island, and Yorktown would soon fall if from no other reason than that its supplies would be cut off; and the enemy passing up to West Point would probably cut off the remaining small force at my command, thus depriving the Government of the whole of a fine army which might have been useful elsewhere, or together, anywhere. I have the honor to request that this communication be laid before the Secretary of War and President.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 7, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Second indorsement.]

MARCH 8, 1862.

Inform General Magruder that if he has 1,000 stand of arms I prefer to send him a war regiment to receive them rather than give them to militia, and will send him such a regiment.

J. P. B.

[9.]

RICHMOND, *March 4, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: We have understood that you have ordered Colonel Ransom's regiment of cavalry to Eastern North Carolina, and have likewise learned that an effort is being made to induce you to rescind that order and to permit the regiment to remain where it is at present. A very large proportion of the troops which North Carolina has in the field are now in Virginia, South Carolina, and Tennessee. The State has been invaded and the enemy has taken possession of a large portion of her territory, and the State has not now an adequate organized force to drive the invaders from her soil. We therefore most respectfully request that you order such regiments of her troops now in Virginia back to the defense of the State, provided it can be done without interfering with the public interest and consistently with the plans and designs of your Department. We hope that the public interest does not

require that you should rescind the order heretofore made in reference to Colonel Ransom's regiment.

We have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servants,

B. S. GAITHER.
W. N. H. SMITH.
A. T. DAVIDSON.
[9.] [AND 7 OTHERS.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 4, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The steamer Nashville is now lying at the wharf at Morehead City in a very exposed situation, as I conceive. She is not immediately under the guns of Fort Macon, and there seems to be no good reason why the enemy could not advance up Core Sound at night in their launches and burn her without the fort being able to render any assistance or knowing of it until the thing was accomplished. I mention this with the hope that it may be communicated to Captain Pegram, of whose address I am ignorant.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 4, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: I had intended to have gone down to New Berne to-day, but I am far from well, and Captain Meade, whom I designed to take with me, has not yet returned from the Roanoke. I will be with you as soon as I can come down. In the meantime you had better enter upon the construction of the new covered battery you refer to in your letter. I inclose a letter from Adjutant-General Martin, containing allegations against Captain Oates, assistant quartermaster of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, which please cause to be investigated. If there is just grounds for believing the charges to be true, please require him to turn over all the public funds in his possession, place him under arrest, and prefer charges. We can't get rid of improper officers too soon, particularly those in the disbursing departments.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 4, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: I was in Raleigh yesterday, where the order of the Secretary of War for the withdrawal of the troops from Washington was telegraphed to me. Had I been at this place I would have written to

you on the subject. The order from the Secretary directs that all the troops be sent to Suffolk. Of course this includes the two cavalry companies. In addition to those mentioned by you as having been ordered, please direct Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston, if he is still at Washington, to take command of all the detachments of the Seventeenth Regiment—the two companies as well—and conduct them to Suffolk and report to Colonel Martin for orders. I am not informed of the conditions of service mentioned in the original muster-rolls of the local companies. If any of them were to serve out of Beaufort County, but in the State of North Carolina, you will have to retain them and dispose of them as you may think best. It seems to me that the cavalry companies had best be so used in the county for the present to aid in keeping order among the slaves, &c. The hospital must be continued at Washington until the medical director can make other arrangements. Have the heavy ordnance and stores sent up to Tarborough, and employ some of the local troops on that service; surely flats can ascend the river to that point. Require the whole movement to be made with the utmost dispatch.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

RICHMOND, *March 5, 1862.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

Your dispatch to General Cooper has been sent to me. The order did not admit of discussion and I hope will be obeyed with due promptitude. Military operations cannot be conducted otherwise.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 52. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 6, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXVI. The President's Guard, a company organized under the provisions of Act No. 229, approved August 31, 1861, has been accepted by the President for three years, or for the war, for special duty and local defense at the seat of Government, and will report accordingly to Brig. Gen. John H. Winder, commanding Department of Henrico, at Richmond, Va.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL.] HEADQUARTERS, *Centerville, March 6, 1862.*

Brigadier-General FRENCH:

GENERAL: I have fixed upon Saturday for the time of moving. Please join General Holmes. When you move report the fact to the general. Take no one into your confidence but those whose duties make it necessary, and even then no sooner than necessary. Please see General Whiting, to confer with him. Your movements must accord, and until the march commences he must have control, and should

any change of disposition on the march be necessary, then, too, your destination being the same.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

I told General W. that I would request you to ride up to-morrow to see him.

[5.] J. E. J.

CONFIDENTIAL.] HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Fisher, March 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General FRENCH,
Commanding, Evansport:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just received a note from General Johnston, in which he informs me that he has fixed upon to-morrow morning for his movement (Saturday). He says, as of course you will have to do, that you must move about the time I do. My baggage trains will move at daylight on one of the ridge roads west of the Telegraph road. The Texas Brigade will move down the Telegraph road; their trains will also start at daylight. Hampton will move by Cole's store on a ridge road, more to the west still. I shall not probably start my regiments till near the middle of the day, or until I am sure that Hampton is not in danger of being attacked pending the movement. If it is possible for you to meet me in Dumfries or here, name the hour.

Very truly, yours,

W. H. C. WHITING.

[5.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, DISTRICT OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., March 6, 1862.

Martial law having been proclaimed in all that district of country occupied by the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth and the vicinity, for ten miles around them, the following regulations are published with the approval of the general commanding the department for the information and government of the inhabitants thereof, viz:

I.—MILITIA ORGANIZATION.

1. All white males, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, not now in the service of the Confederate States, or specially exempted in writing by the several boards of exempts hereinafter provided, are required to perform military duty within their respective precincts and in the district to this end, simultaneously with the publication of these orders.

Commandants of regiments will direct every able-bodied man without exception, within the ages above specified, whether entitled to exemption or not, under the penalty of immediate arrest, to assemble, with such arms or weapons as they have or can procure, at the several places of rendezvous herein appointed, and at the day and hour fixed by these regulations, for the purpose of being enrolled. And the enrollment being concluded by the officer whom they will previously designate for that purpose, and the persons entitled to exemption first discharged or

excluded, the militia so assembled in their rendezvous will proceed to the election of company officers, who will see that they meet every day thereafter, Sundays included, at the same place and at 3 p. m., for drill and instruction until further orders. Until elections are held the colonels of regiments herein named will proceed to fill all vacancies in the list of company officers by persons of their own selection, to serve until their successors are elected and commissioned. And they will report to this department immediately the names of all the officers and men under their command, distinguishing which "exempted" and which "for duty."

Upon the publication of these orders, the militia of the District of Norfolk, being thus assembled at their several rendezvous herein specified, will, by the officers in charge, be enrolled and excused, "detached" for duty at the navy-yard or elsewhere, or set down for duty upon the roll, as he may determine; and this roll he will report with his remarks thereon to his regimental commander, to be by him transmitted to this department and filed.

2. The District of Norfolk is divided into three military divisions, called, respectively: (1) Norfolk, (2) Portsmouth, (3) Saint Brides, each containing one regiment, and each subdivided into precincts, with the following boundaries and rendezvous, viz:

I. Norfolk regiment, Edmund C. Robinson, colonel:

Precinct No. 1, Companies A and B, includes the First Ward, city of Norfolk—Capt. John T. Hall, First Lieut. T. P. Warren, Second Lieut. George W. Dey; rendezvous at John T. Hardy's warehouse, Tunis' wharf, Friday, 7th of March, 1862, at 3 o'clock p. m.

Precinct No. 2, Companies C and D, includes all persons in the Second Ward—Capts. N. H. Moore, W. P. Dilworth, First Lieutenants ——— and ———, Second Lieutenants ——— and ———; rendezvous at Second Ward school-house, same day and hour.

Precinct No. 3, Companies E and F, includes all persons in the Third Ward—Captains ——— and ———, First Lieuts. W. E. Foster and F. M. Ellett, Second Lieutenants ——— and ———; rendezvous at Ashland Hall, same day and hour.

Precinct No. 4, Companies G and H, includes all persons in the Fourth Ward—Capts. D. C. Crowell and D. D. Stone; G Company rendezvous, Higgins' warehouse; H Company rendezvous, Hunter's warehouse, Baltimore Steam-Packet Company's wharf, same day and hour.

II. Portsmouth regiment, A. B. Butt, colonel.

Precinct No. 1 includes all persons living north of High street—Capt. J. G. Holladay, First Lieut. James G. Bain, Second Lieut. G. W. O. Maupin; rendezvous at the court-house, Portsmouth, at 1 p. m. on Monday, the 10th of March, 1862.

Precinct No. 2 includes all living south of High street and north of South street—Capt. James Guy, First Lieut. A. G. N. Reid, Second Lieut. Bassett B. Warren; rendezvous at the City Hall, same day and hour.

Precinct No. 3 includes all south of South street—Capt. William Walker, First Lieutenant ———, Second Lieutenant ———; rendezvous at the free-school building, Newtown, the same day and hour.

Precinct No. 4 lies beyond the corporate limits, and is bounded by the city of Portsmouth, New Mill Creek, the Southern Branch, and Ivey's Branch—Captain ———, First Lieut. Marchant Creekmur, Second Lieutenant ———; rendezvous at the meeting-house in the village of Deep Creek, on Monday, the 10th of March, at 12 o'clock.

Precinct No. 5, also beyond the corporate limits, is bounded by Ivey's Branch, Elizabeth River, Nansemond County and River, and Portsmouth—Captain ———, First Lieutenant ———, Second Lieutenant ———; rendezvous at Churchland, Norfolk County, Monday, the 10th of March, at 12 o'clock.

III. Saint Brides regiment, James H. Johnston, jr., colonel, will assemble all persons of the description stated in the first paragraph residing in that part of the county of Norfolk between Sewell's Point and the Great Bridge, at Ferry Point, on Saturday, the 8th of March, and, after proceeding in the manner authorized by the first paragraph, divide the territory included in his regiment into convenient precincts, assign the inhabitants of each to duty, organize the companies, appoint their rendezvous, and proceed as therein further directed, reporting his proceedings under this order to his department without delay. Competent military instructors will be detailed for each company upon his requisition.

3. The following citizens and surgeons of the Confederate Army, serving in this district, are appointed members of the board of exempts for the several military divisions, viz:

Norfolk board—Charles Reid, E. T. Summers, and Dennis Moseley, esqs., Doctors Swan and Pigott, C. S. Army; meet at the court-house, Norfolk, 12 o'clock 8th of March.

Portsmouth board (city)—A. R. Smith, John Nash, and William H. Peters, esqs., Doctors Taliaferro and A. T. Bell, of the C. S. Army; meet at the court-house, Portsmouth, 12 o'clock 10th of March.

Portsmouth board (county)—L. H. Kingman, T. N. Mercer, and Jos. G. Ball, esqs., Drs. James G. Galt and H. J. Butt, of the C. S. Army; meet at Bowers Hill, 12 o'clock 10th of March.

Saint Brides board—Fred. Wilson, G. F. Outten, and Stephen Tatem, esqs., Drs. John T. Baylor and William M. Wilson, of the C. S. Army; meet at Ferry Point village, 12 o'clock 10th of March.

Upon the publication of these regulations, and on the day and at the place and hour stated, they will assemble and organize their respective boards and proceed to business under the further instructions they will receive from this department, and transmit the list of exempts to the colonel of the regiment to which the party claiming the same belongs.

II.—ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

4. Until further orders from this department the ordinances and by-laws of the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth, so far as applicable to the present condition of affairs, will not be interfered with, and are continued in force, and will govern the Governor in the administration of justice in case of contract and petty misdemeanors arising within the district. All other cases will be tried by court-martial detailed from the several regiments. This court will be held at the City Hall, Norfolk, daily, and will be organized and conducted according to the Rules and Articles of War in like cases, and the same punishments inflicted.

III.—GENERAL POLICE.

The fire departments of the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth will be continued until further orders. Banks, drug and other stores and offices of these cities will be closed, and all business suspended at 2 o'clock p. m. each day.

The city bells of Norfolk and Portsmouth will continue to be rung as required by the ordinances of those cities, respectively. Tattoo and a second bell will be sounded in front of the main guard-house in each city at 10 o'clock p. m., after which the sentinels will begin to challenge all passers. All persons of every degree without the countersign or a written pass, signed by the provost-marshal, and accurately and fully describing the bearer, will be arrested and carried before the captain of the guard for examination. Physicians, persons bringing country produce to the city for sale, and others whose business in life requires them out at night will be provided by the provost-marshal with passes to enter the cities and go about.

Persons desiring to leave the district, or to pass over or upon the water-courses, except by the ferry-boat, will be required to give one day's notice to the provost-marshal of such desire or intention. The sentinels around the cities and district will suffer none to pass upon any pretext, and will arrest any attempting to go without the written passport of the provost-marshal, countersigned by the civil and military governor, and accurately and fully describing the person of the bearer of such passport, and authorizing his, her, or their departure.

The sale of spirituous liquors of any sort, in any quantity, or under any pretense or evasion, is prohibited. Bar-rooms and all other places where liquors are kept for sale or use will be closed. All liquor exposed to view will be seized, destroyed, and spilled. Permission to take the same away from the district immediately may be granted by the provost-marshal.

Drunkards, disorderly and disloyal persons of both sexes will be arrested and confined. Gambling is prohibited, and all implements and money used in gaming or exposed at hazard will be seized and appropriated for public uses.

Arms of every sort—shotguns, pistols, swords, and offensive weapons—are demanded for the public use, whether they be private or public property; such of them as are not in the hands of and in use by the volunteers or enrolled militia by the 9th of March, and are not delivered to the nearest ordnance officer in the service of the Confederate States, will then be seized by the provost-marshal, wherever the same can be found or discovered. The value of the private arms will be ascertained and paid for.

All cotton and tobacco in bales or the quantity will be delivered to the quartermaster for custody, otherwise they will be seized by the provost-marshal.

By order of Edward Cantwell, lieutenant-colonel Twelfth North Carolina Troops, civil and military governor:

W. A. PARHAM,
First Lieut., Forty-First Virginia Volunteers, Provost-Marshal.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 53. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 7, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIX. Capt. R. W. Jones' company of infantry will proceed to Petersburg, where it will be mustered into service for three years or the war, and thence proceed to Norfolk, Va., and report to General Huger.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 7, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I find that I neglected to acknowledge the receipt of a telegraphic order from the Secretary of War, dated the 2d instant, directing that the troops be withdrawn from the defenses of Washington and sent immediately to report to General Randolph at Suffolk, Va., &c. I sent the order to Brigadier-General Branch on the 3d instant, with instructions to carry it into effect immediately. It is being done, and the artillery will be sent up to Tarborough to be placed on the railroad for future disposition.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina, Raleigh:

GENERAL: In compliance with the requisition of His Excellency, Governor Clark, as expressed in your telegram of yesterday, I have ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Hoke, with three companies of the Thirty-third Regiment North Carolina Troops, to report to him at Raleigh. You are aware that these troops are required at New Berne, and I earnestly beg that they may be sent back as soon as their places can be supplied in the district in which the Governor wishes them to operate. Indeed, I hope you have already obtained the necessary force elsewhere and that you will send them back from Raleigh. Nothing less than a conviction of their absolute necessity in the disaffected district ought to have dictated the requisition. Certainly nothing less than a conviction on my part of the pressing necessity would have induced me to reduce the force at New Berne one man.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 7, 1862.

Major-General MARTIN,
Adjutant-General of North Carolina:

GENERAL: I have just received your dispatch. As Colonel Hoke's command is without tents and there appearing to be no immediate necessity for their services west, I have ordered them to return to New Berne. I expect to go to New Berne this afternoon, and will be absent from this place for several days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 8, 1862.

* * * * * * *

General Orders, No. 9, issued March 1, 1862, proclaiming the suspension of all civil jurisdiction with the exception of that of the mayor of the city of Richmond within the city and the surrounding country to the distance of ten miles, is hereby so modified as to permit the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, and the qualification of guardians; to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property; to make orders concerning roads and bridges; to assess county levies, and order the payment of county dues.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
[5.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 8, 1862.

I. The following proclamation is published for the information of all concerned:

PROCLAMATION.

By virtue of the power vested in me by law to declare the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus in cities threatened with invasion—

I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, do proclaim that martial law is hereby extended over the city of Petersburg and the adjoining and surrounding country to the distance of ten miles, and I do proclaim the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that of the mayor of the city, and that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and to order the payment of county dues), and the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus within the said city and surrounding country to the distance aforesaid.

In faith whereof I have hereunto signed my name and set my seal on this 8th day of March, in the year 1862.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

II. William Pannill is appointed provost-marshal, and is charged with the due execution of the foregoing proclamation. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police, and will enforce the following orders:

III. All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited, and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited, and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

IV. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial; provided that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial, as directed by the Sixty-seventh Article of War.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
[9.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Brooke's Station, March 8, 1862.

General FRENCH, *Commanding First Brigade:*

GENERAL: You will please march your brigade directly to Fredericksburg and select for yourself a convenient camp below the town. Please ride over and breakfast with me in the morning. I wish to confer with you about some matters, and you can rejoin your command before it reaches Fredericksburg.

I am, general, very respectfully,

T. H. HOLMES,
[5.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LEWISBURG,
Lewisburg, March 8, 1862.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL C. S. ARMY,
Richmond:

GENERAL: The Eighth Virginia Cavalry (Jenifer's) for two months past has been guarding the approaches to Mercer County from Raleigh County. This regiment must either be at once dismounted or sent to the line of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. All the forage in Mercer and the adjacent counties has been consumed. The large number of cavalry that has been kept in this county since the commencement of our difficulties has proved very disastrous to the interests of our army; it has crippled its operations. Cavalry can be, and has been, of little or no use in these mountains. I will require only about 100 mounted men on the line to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and say the same number on the James River and Kanawha turnpike. This force can be readily raised in this country. Not one-half of the cavalry now here, or that has been in this army, has been armed with guns of any description; consequently they never could, under any circumstances, fight as a body on foot; but, apart from their armament, the want of forage settles the question of their remaining here as cavalry. I shall defer dismounting the Eighth Virginia Cavalry until I hear from you, as cavalry may be needed at some other point. You will confer a favor by answering this at your earliest convenience. The last bushel of corn that can be bought in Mercer has been engaged, and will last only a few days longer. If the Eighth Virginia Cavalry is removed from this line a regiment of infantry should supply its place.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HETH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 10, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Where is this cavalry most wanted?

J. P. BENJAMIN.

[Third indorsement.]

MARCH 15, 1862.

Respectfully referred to General R. E. Lee.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., March 18, 1862.

Respectfully returned to General Cooper.

General Heth has been directed by telegraph to send the Eighth Virginia Cavalry to General Marshall or General Kirby Smith, whichever route offers the prospect of procuring forage, and that an infantry regiment will be sent as soon as possible to supply its place.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[5.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 8, 1862.

Governor JOHN LETCHER,
Virginia:

SIR: The exigencies of the public service require, in order to repel the invasion of Virginia, that her sons be called out in her defense more speedily than can be done under the operation of the law recently enacted by her Legislature. I am therefore instructed by the President to call on you as the Governor of Virginia for the immediate summons to the field of 40,000 militia, to be sent for the re-enforcement of our generals at the following points, namely: (1) To Maj. Gen. T. J. Jackson, 12,000 men; (2) to General Joseph E. Johnston, 15,000 men; (3) to Major-General Holmes, 3,000 men, and (4) to Major-General Huger, 10,000 men.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[5 and 9.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 8, 1862.

Brigadier-General GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

SIR: It is represented to me by Captain Myers that much of the cotton in your district is safely hidden away in the swamps and at points remote from the rivers. Wherever you consider it safe from seizure by the enemy of course it will not be destroyed. You will exercise your own discretion in the whole matter, the object of the Government being only to render it impossible for the enemy to take it.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[9.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } EXECUTIVE DEPT., DIST. OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., March 9, 1862.

I. In obedience to instructions from division headquarters military and Government employés within this district will be exempted from ordinary militia duty during such service only, and the absence of immediate necessity, as invasion, insurrection, &c., upon their producing to the captain of the precinct in which they are severally enrolled a proper certificate of such employment. When discharged they will be immediately reported to such captain for duty.

II. Applications for exemption from militia duty on account of physical inability will hereafter be made in writing to the captain of the precinct to which the applicant belongs, and by him be referred to the board of exempts before being forwarded to this department. All persons who claim exemption for physical disability will be required to appear and undergo a personal examination before this board, the result of which will be indorsed upon such application and transmitted to this office.

III. Applications for leave of absence from militia drill for more than one day will also be in writing, addressed to the captain of the party's company or precinct, and forwarded to the regimental commander for his approval before being transmitted to this department.

IV. Clergymen actually holding the pastoral function will be excused from drill on Sunday by the captains of their respective precincts. Fire wardens of the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth are exempted from military duty after being enrolled, and the captains will detach them accordingly.

V. Two surgeons and one chaplain, to be appointed from the enrolled militia of the district upon the recommendation of the field officers, will be allowed each regiment in the district.

VI. Regimental rendezvous are hereby appointed as follows: Norfolk regiment (Colonel Robinson's), the custom-house; Portsmouth regiment (Colonel Butt's), county court-house; Saint Brides regiment (Colonel Johnston's), Ferry Point. In the event of a landing by the enemy or the invasion of this district the enrolled militia, including all "detached" on special duty, excused, or on leave of absence under the above orders, will immediately assemble at their respective company rendezvous, and thence be marched to the rendezvous of the regiment, with such arms as they then have or can procure, and they will remain there in closed ranks until further orders. The home guard of Norfolk will meet at the same time in front of the city hall.

By order of the civil and military governor:

S. S. DAWES,
Secretary.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Evansport, March 9, 1862.

General FRENCH:

GENERAL: It is now 11.30 a. m. I deem it prudent to start off all the men of the two companies except just enough to do the work of destruction, set fire, &c. Last night my whole plans were very near being exploded by Captain Walters not sending an order at 4 o'clock. Powhatan shells me on my field, and every now and then shells would go off. Next, at 10 a. m., the No. 2 battery men exploded a parcel of powder, so, really, I don't know why the enemy don't come over. So you see I have sent off nearly all the command; though very ticklish, I will hold on till later. The guns are all spiked, carriages destroyed as much as possible, combustibles under all the carriages, shipping ready to fire, &c. Last night battery No. 1 fired two or three times at a tug running by. The opposite battery opened on us. Nothing new about the river. Steamers and tugs about the same. One has just gone into the Occoquan. Drums beating a great deal all the morning on the Maryland side. Rockets thrown up during the night. Excuse paper; have none.

Very respectfully,

FREDK. CHATARD.

I have ordered Captain Pakeble to join you at Fredericksburg and put the men left by Colonel Pettigrew under his charge.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Brooke's Station, March 9, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: I was notified yesterday by General Johnston that he had ordered General French to abandon Evansport, and that he and General Whiting with their commands would immediately march on Fredericksburg. He advised me to place these troops beyond the Rappahannock and only to hold the Potomac with strong outposts, breaking up the wharf at Aquia and being ready to destroy the railroad from thence to Fredericksburg. As the outpost for the Potomac, I purpose to keep General Walker's brigade at Aquia as it is. I am at a loss whether to remove the guns from the batteries there, and will be obliged if you will inform me by telegraph. I have ordered Colonel Brockenbrough's regiment from the Northern Neck to this place. I have not been informed of the object of these sudden and, to me, very unexpected movements, and therefore can only strive to be ready for anything.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

P. S.—Since writing the above General French has arrived here and reports his brigade en route to Fredericksburg, that all the guns at Evansport have been or will be destroyed before the rear guard leaves, and that the George Page (steamer) will be burned.

T. H. H.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 55. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 10, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VI. The Seventeenth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers, under Col. William F. Martin, will immediately be disbanded and mustered out of the service.

* * * * * * *

XX. The companies of Mississippi Volunteers commanded respectively by Capts. J. R. Hampton and John Kelley will proceed without delay to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. John B. Magruder as part of Lieut. Col. J. G. Taylor's Second Battalion Mississippi Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

XXVI. Capt. J. H. M. Neblett's company heavy artillery will proceed without delay to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding.

By order of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9.]

FREDERICKSBURG, *March 10, 1862.*

General FRENCH:

GENERAL: I write in haste to tell you all was accomplished fully to my satisfaction. At 4 o'clock all was fired—steam and other vessels; fires under all the carriages, shells, rooms, magazines; all were well burning and shells bursting when McLamore left. Captain Swann burnt quartermaster's, hospital, commissary; bridges were destroyed, &c. I think all was accomplished pretty much as you expected. All the men and officers got off safely.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

FREDK. CHATARD.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
Young's Mill, March 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: There being no civil authority whatever in one-half of the counties in the Peninsula, and finding it impossible to punish offenses of the gravest nature not punishable by military law and to repress practices highly injurious to our public interests, the former being murders, thefts, &c., and the latter the clandestine sale of poisonous liquors to our soldiers and the merciless impositions on them by unpatriotic and unscrupulous men; and finding also that repeated orders and admonitions and the strictest preventive measures within ordinary military regulations will not prevent traitors in the lower counties from trading with and communicating everything to the enemy, I have the honor to request that His Excellency the President will issue a proclamation proclaiming martial law in the counties of Elizabeth City, York, Warwick, Gloucester, and Mathews; a large portion of the coast population in the two latter counties, generally fishermen, oystermen, and Northern men, being unfriendly to our cause.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[9.]

RICHMOND, *March 10, 1862.*

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN:

MY DEAR SIR: I have just received the inclosed letter from my friend General Anderson. It seems to me that the best use I can make of it is to inclose it to you, and therefore I do so.

With great respect, &c., very truly, yours,

JAMES LYONS.

[Inclosure.]

WILMINGTON, *March 8, 1862.*

MY DEAR LYONS: Just leaving for the Upper Cape Fear on duty. I have but a moment, as the boat is waiting, and use that moment to say, do all you can to get force to Suffolk. From all I can learn, Norfolk will fall soon unless a largely increased force is speedily placed at Suffolk. After Norfolk they come on Richmond. So vital do I regard

these points to our country that if I had my way I would hold them at every hazard of blood and money.

Your friend, faithfully,

JOSEPH R. ANDERSON.

I get my information from officers from Norfolk.

[9.]

FREDERICKSBURG, *March 11, 1862.*

GENERAL FRENCH:

DEAR SIR: I thought I should have had the pleasure of seeing you as you passed through with your brigade, but I missed you, for which I am sorry, as perhaps I might have verbally answered any questions you may have wished to ask. My different notes gave you all the information requisite, if you were able to read them. I think your orders were all as well carried out as they could have been. I left about 1 o'clock, not wishing to have to travel at night, which I could not have done. When I left the guns had been spiked and everything prepared for the torch. Captain Swann had orders from me to roll the drum at dusk as a signal to do so, but I left it discretionary with him to act before, if circumstances made it prudent. At 4 p. m. he put my orders in execution, and all the men left—got off safely. I hope you will excuse my not seeking you on "horseback" to make a personal report. It is a sad affair, and I suppose you don't require more than absolutely necessary to be said about it. Now, sir, with many thanks for all your kindness to me whilst under your command, I have to request your leave to report myself to the honorable Secretary of the Navy. I served nine months at Colston's, and will be much pleased now to give my poor efforts to my own branch.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FREDK. CHATARD,

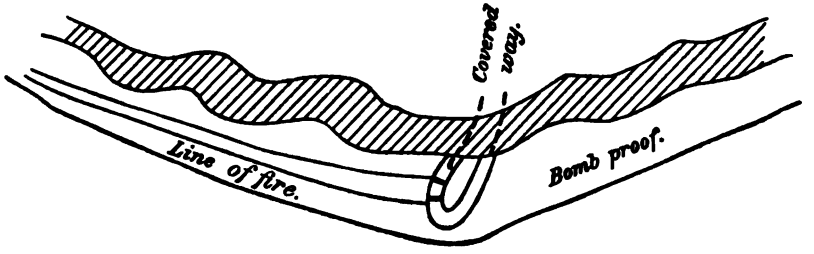
[5.] *Commander, C. S. Navy.*

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, March 11, 1862.

Lieut. HENRY T. DOUGLAS, Provisional Army, C. S.,
Engineer in Charge, Yorktown:

SIR: The recent conflict at Newport News shows conclusively that water batteries, especially those near deep water, cannot injure materially properly constructed iron-clad vessels, nor contend with them. I am therefore clearly of opinion that no guns should be placed in casemate at Yorktown except with a view to protect the shore. Two 32-pounders firing up the beach and two down would do this, and their embrasures could be of such splay as not to be exposed to vessels from the water. Four 32-pounders placed as I have suggested are all that are required to defend the shore reasonably well, although a greater number would of course improve the defense. These same arguments apply to Gloucester Point, and Colonel Carter, who is now here, agrees with me. He will lay my views before General Magruder. If you have collected a large number of logs they may be easily and usefully used in constructing bomb-proofs, &c. The only point on the Peninsula where I think casemates of value is Mulberry Island Point. The enemy cannot approach that point nearer than about half a mile, and

properly constructed casemates may resist their fire from that distance. As a natural consequence of what I have said, I should advise that all the guns be removed from the water batteries and placed on the hill, and that as promptly as possible. On the hill the iron-clad gunboats will find it almost impossible to injure the batteries while they would destroy almost immediately all water batteries, especially those near deep water. The four or six guns (say 32s), which I suggest shall be placed in a sort of masked battery on the beach, shall communicate with the interior of your works by a covered way. Below I give a sketch of the idea:



The detailed plans I have not worked up, but will try to send down by Colonel Carter in a day or two. The object, then, to be kept in mind is to withdraw as much as possible our guns from the murderous fire of iron-clad vessels; however, in positions effective against transports and wooden war vessels. The bluff batteries at Yorktown fill all these conditions. It is evidently impossible to keep such a vessel as the Ericsson from passing our batteries, but vessels of her class are exceedingly expensive and unfit for transporting troops, and thus only able to interrupt water communication. We shall therefore before long be forced to rely upon land transportation in great measure. Positive obstructions, very heavy guns, and torpedoes or infernal machines, I think, will succeed against even iron-clad vessels, and it is to these means we are having recourse on James River. Detailed men are paid for extra duty by the Quartermaster's Department, in accordance with the Army Regulations. It is proposed to place immediately to your credit $20,000. As soon as the necessary delays have been gone through with in the Treasury Department you will receive a notification. I shall press the matter. Mr. Dade will give you further information respecting your requisitions, &c. Please show this letter to General Magruder, to whom I propose writing by Colonel Carter.

Very respectfully, yours.

ALFRED L. RIVES,
Acting Chief, Engineer Bureau.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 58.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 13, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XIV. Brig. Gen. Samuel G. French is relieved from duty with the Army of the Potomac, and will without delay report in person to General R. E. Lee, in this city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[5.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 13, 1862—4.30 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

The train just arrived from New Berne, having left there at 1 p. m. The firing upon the lower batteries has been continuous since 8 a. m., so the conductor reports. No official dispatches from General Branch. If you have any re-enforcements to send please forward them without delay and notify me beforehand of their coming.

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

(Same to Governor Clark, Raleigh.)

[9.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 13, 1862.*

Governor CLARK,
Raleigh:

General Branch reports the enemy in force twelve miles below New Berne. Please forward any troops that you may have at your disposal. The telegraph to New Berne will not operate.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH,
Commanding, &c., New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your dispatch by special train, dated 9 p. m. yesterday, did not reach here until 6 this morning, owing to a breakdown in the train. The telegraph does not answer, so I fear the wire has been cut. I shall telegraph your information to Richmond and have all the troops in the department assembled to go to your assistance, and as soon as I am satisfied that I have done all that I can here I will go down and join you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General BRANCH,
Commanding Forces, &c., New Berne:

GENERAL: The train has just arrived, I regret to say, without a line from you. The telegraph does not work. Please send me all the information you have in regard to the number of vessels, &c., of the enemy by the return train. Colonel Lane's regiment, some 350 strong, will leave Wilmington at 10 p. m., and I have sent a train for Jones' battery at Tarborough. Have sent to the Secretary of War and Governor for re-enforcements; have heard nothing from either. I trust that you will be able to make a successful resistance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 13, 1862.*

General J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington:

The enemy are in force below New Berne. Have Colonel Lane's regiment held in readiness to move at a moment's notice, transportation, &c. Let me know when the regiment is ready.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 13, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Yes; send the company you mention. Please require the troops to leave as soon as possible.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 14, 1862.

I. The following proclamation is published for the information of all concerned:

PROCLAMATION.

By virtue of the power vested in me by law to declare the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus—

I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, do proclaim that martial law is hereby extended over the counties of Elizabeth City, York, Warwick, Gloucester, and Mathews, and I do proclaim the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and to order the payment of county dues), and the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus in the counties aforesaid.

In faith whereof I have hereunto signed my name and set my seal this 14th day of March, in the year 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

II. Major-General Magruder, commanding the Army of the Peninsula, is charged with the due execution of the foregoing proclamation. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police and will enforce the following orders:

III. All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited, and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited, and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

IV. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial; provided that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial, as directed by the Sixty-seventh Article of War.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
[9.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 14, 1862.*

Governor H. T. CLARK,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Fifty-five rifles were given to Captain Atwell, Twentieth North Carolina, for temporary use at New Berne. When will the troops from Raleigh arrive? They should come as soon as possible.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 14, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Clingman's and Radcliffe's regiments have been ordered to New Berne. Please ascertain at what time they may be expected here, and expedite them as much as possible.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 14, 1862.*

General J. R. ANDERSON,
Wilmington:

New Berne fell into the hands of the enemy about 11 o'clock this morning. The forces are retreating in this direction. I am confined to my room and desire you to come up in the morning train.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE PENINSULA,
Yorktown, March 15, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Richmond:

SIR: I have the honor to request that martial law be extended over the county of James City, which is omitted in the proclamation of the President. Jamestown Island and Williamsburg, in that county, being important commands in my department, and martial law operating only upon a portion of the latter, as it is situated in York and James City counties, and great disorder is represented to be at times caused by the sale there of spirituous liquors, the good of the service requires that they should be subject to martial law.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
[9.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 15, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward herewith Brig. Gen. L. O'B. Branch's report of the engagement at New Berne.* You will perceive

* See Vol. IX, p. 240.

that he promises a more detailed report at some future time. Kinston, where he is now assembling his forces, is upon the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad, about twenty miles from this place and some thirty-four miles from New Berne. I am not accurately informed of his strength, but presume it does not exceed 4,000 effective men. Radcliffe's and Clingman's regiments, with the two batteries from Wilmington, will increase it to about 6,000. This force will require an additional brigadier-general of experience and intelligence, who, I hope, will be assigned at once. The smallest estimate placed upon the force of the enemy at New Berne is 22,000. That is the number stated by a lieutenant who is now a prisoner in our hands. If it is expected that the railroad at this point is to be protected our forces must be largely increased to meet one so superior in numbers. I cannot urge this point too strongly, and hope that it will be speedily done. Doubtless the force now reassembling at Kinston has been somewhat demoralized by its late defeat, which might be cured by an early and large increase.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 16, 1862.*

Governor CLARK,
Raleigh:

General Branch's force consisted of over 4,000 men. They lost all their baggage. They require tents, camp kettles, mess pans, and axes. It will be impossible to restore order if these are not supplied and that without the least delay. A large number, probably the whole, are without greatcoats or blankets. If your clothing officer can supply, please order them sent down immediately. I will go down to Kinston this morning.

R. C. GATLIN,
[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

RAPPAHANNOCK, *March 17, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I am placing the troops south of the Rapidan to be able to communicate with Fredericksburg. Have been greatly delayed by the condition of the country and by the railroads. I hope that the First and Second Divisions will cross the Rapidan to-morrow.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[5.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HEADQUARTERS AT MR. CLARK'S, *Monday, March 17, 1862.*

Col. Thomas H. Taylor, of First Kentucky Regiment, is placed in command of the post at Orange Court-House, and invested with the power and authority of provost-marshal for the town and vicinity. Captain Desha, with an efficient guard of 200 men from the same regiment, is appointed assistant provost-marshal, and will, under instructions from Colonel Taylor, regulate the town. Major Crossland will take command of the remaining portion of the regiment. The provost-

marshal will see that perfect order is preserved in the streets, will close all stores and shops where liquor is sold, and will use the most stringent measures to prevent the sale or issue of intoxicating drink. All stragglers from the army who are in the town, or who may attempt to enter it without proper authority, are to be arrested and reported to their regiments. No recruits, furloughed men, or officers returning from leave will be allowed to pass Orange Court-House to the front to join their regiments. No officers or enlisted men will be allowed to enter the town unless with a pass signed by order of General Johnston, Major-General Smith, or the provost-marshal. The exceptions are as follows: General officers and officers of any general staff; field officers; officers of the general staff, and all company officers and enlisted men producing evidence that they are on public duty.

By command of Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith:

JASPER S. WHITING,
[5.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 62. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 18, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXI. Col. T. R. R. Cobb's Legion, Georgia Volunteers, will return immediately to the Peninsula and report for duty to Major-General Magruder. The infantry will go by railroad to City Point, and thence by steamer to King's Mill. The cavalry, baggage wagons, &c., will march to Carter's wharf and cross to Jamestown Island.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *March 18, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Yorktown, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 15th instant is received. The order respecting martial law, to which you refer, was made in exact conformity to your former recommendation on that subject, and it is a matter of regret that any want of particularity in specifying what was required should now render a change necessary. The Secretary of War, however, now authorizes you to extend the terms of the order already promulgated, as requested in your letter, to the county of James City, Va.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
[9.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 18, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Commanding, Norfolk, Va.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 17th instant I have the honor to inform you that I fully approve of your refusal to send any one North,

and advise you to decline to grant permission to persons applying for passports to leave the Confederate States, even to remain in Norfolk. The best course to pursue is to order them all away.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[9.]

WILMINGTON, *March 18, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE DAVIS:

Allow me, as salt commissioner of this State, to call the attention of Confederate authorities through you to the vital importance of defending this place. If our people are not supplied with salt this State is vanquished. Just as the State salt-works were about to be got into operation at the best locality on our coast, Currituck Sound, the expenditure was lost and the work defeated by the unpardonable loss of Roanoke Island. Morehead City was the next best locality. The State works there were just beginning to produce salt and were in rapid course of enlargement when the fall of New Berne, through inadequate numbers of troops and incompetent commanders, cut off these works. Wilmington is the last chance. If the Government cannot or will not defend this place the bravest and most sanguine will give up all as lost. The State works here are now producing some forty bushels per day, and will be rapidly and greatly enlarged so as to produce 1,000 bushels per day if the place be defended. At all events, every effort will be made to produce at least this much. On the assumption that the Government will not allow the State to be sacrificed by the fall of Wilmington, no expense will be spared to push up the salt-works here. Individuals are making some 400 bushels per day here. If there be delay or an inadequate number of troops and incompetent commanders, as at New Berne and Roanoke Island, whereby we are cut off from salt, the railroad and arsenal at Fayetteville taken, our railroads and cotton factories stopped or rendered inefficient for want of the peanut oil manufactured at no other point, I think it will be fatal to the Southern Confederacy.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. M. WORTH.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, March 19, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 60, I have turned over the command of this department to Brig. Gen. J. R. Anderson, C. S. Army, and await further orders from the War Department. My being relieved at this particular juncture would lead to the belief that it was done in consequence of the fall of New Berne. If such is the case, or if any blame is attached to me for our misfortunes in that quarter, I desire that an investigation be had at the earliest day practicable. Please reply at your earliest convenience.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 64. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 20, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Any proceedings taken by the authorities of the State of Virginia for the collection of the public revenue are hereby exempted from the operations of General Orders, Nos. 9, 11, and 15, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of March 1, 8, and 11 [14], 1862, declaring martial law.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 20, 1862.*

To the HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, CONFED. STATES OF AMERICA:

In reply to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 24th ultimo, requesting the President to furnish certain information in reference to the James River defenses and the defenses of the city of Richmond, with his own opinion thereon, and to cause a survey to be made of the Chickahominy and its branches, with reference to its being occupied as a defensive line, I transmit herewith a communication from the Secretary of War, submitting a report of Capt. Alfred L. Rives, in charge of the Engineer Bureau, on the subjects referred to, so far as the information obtained will admit.

The report of Captain Rives states the facts in regard to the state of the defenses of the James River and the city of Richmond; and in the views presented by him I generally concur. It may be proper, however, to add something in explanation of the facts presented, and my own impressions derived from various sources from time to time. The work at Day's Point possesses but little value for the defense proper of the James River. It was located with regard to the protection of Burwell's Bay and the country above from foraging excursions of the enemy by water, and as a protection to our own boats in the river. A site somewhat lower down would have been preferable, according to information obtained since the location of the work; but it has thus far fulfilled its object; and as it has been well constructed, with much labor and expense, it is probably best not to disturb it except by the addition of a small outwork to command the approaches in its rear, which I am told is being done.

The next position above, defended by the works at Hardy's Bluff and Mulberry Island, possesses great importance from being the right flank of General Magruder's chosen defensive line on the Peninsula, and the lowest point which gives the hope of a successful protection of the river against the wooden fleets of the enemy. Iron-clad vessels, of which we have not had sufficient experience to form a correct judgment, can pass these works, as the channel is too wide and deep for obstructions, unless wrought-iron bolts, now being prepared for trial against the Ericsson battery (Monitor) and others of the same class, prove more effective than can be reasonably hoped for; but still the transports necessary for a formidable expedition ought to be kept back by the batteries so long as they are held; and it is thought that they should not be silenced by a few iron-clad vessels operating with a small number of guns at long

range, especially as the battery at Hardy's Bluff has considerable elevation. Both works are strong against a land attack. The guns at Jamestown Island will probably be removed to the position just referred to, as soon as it is fully prepared for them.

The position at Drewry's Bluff, seven or eight miles below Richmond, which has intimate relations with the defenses proper of the city, was chosen to obstruct the river against such vessels as the Monitor. The work is being rapidly completed. Either Fort Powhatan or Kennon's Marshes, if found to be the proper positions, will be fortified and obstructed as at Drewry's Bluff to prevent the ascent of the river by iron-clad vessels. Blocking the channel, where sufficiently narrow, by strong lines of obstructions, filling it with submarine batteries, and flanking the obstructions by well-protected batteries of the heaviest guns, seem to offer the best and speediest chances of protection, with the means at our disposal, against iron-clad floating batteries. The field-works for the defense of Richmond, which are arranged upon the plan of the detached system, conceded by most military men to be the best, are completed with the exception of two on the side of the city, and one main and two accessory works on the Manchester side. The unfinished works will be completed as soon as more important ones farther from the city are in a more efficient condition. The line occupied by these works was chosen to make it as short as possible, partly from the difficulty of defending a longer line, and partly from the time, labor, and expense necessary to construct such a one. It is rather nearer the city than desirable, but the enemy must remain out of reach of our guns, at least as heavy as his, until the line is carried, and then the city must fall, whether the line be near or removed within the limits of a few miles. I see no advantage in constructing a new line more removed from the city, unless the Chickahominy be found suited to the system of dams and overflow which I think, from the information in my possession, is problematical. Should the enemy get near enough to lay siege to this city, additional works can be thrown up as he develops his plans and means; and these, with those already constructed, can be armed with the guns which would necessarily be brought back with the troops to defend them. The want of heavy guns and the requisite carriages has prevented the fortifications here from being armed with them to any extent, and I do not think it wise to take them for this purpose from other points where, in my opinion, they are more needed. Any system of fortification which could be constructed during the war for the defense of this city would only serve to gain time. An army which allows itself to be shut up in a fortified city must finally yield to an enemy superior in numbers and munitions of war.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 19, 1862.

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: I have the honor of submitting herewith the only report that it is practicable now to make in response to that part of the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 24th ultimo which has reference to a survey of the fortifications of James River. As the call of the House asked for a survey "to be made by the best military engineer at his (your) command, without detriment to the public service elsewhere, aided by an experienced military officer," I have been very anxious that the wish of the House should be satisfied if possible, but the number of

skilled officers in our service is so limited when compared with the demand for them that the Chief of Engineers has not yet been able to comply with the desire expressed by the House "without detriment to the service elsewhere." Unwilling to leave this Department with even the appearance of neglecting a call of the House for information, I respectfully submit the report of Captain Rives, Chief of the Engineer Bureau, as the most that I have been able to accomplish.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

[Sub-inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, ENGINEER BUREAU, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., March 12, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The following report is respectfully submitted as a partial reply to the resolution of Congress of February 24, calling for information, surveys, and reports connected with the defenses of Richmond:

In ascending the James River the defenses consist of—

First. Fort Boykin, Day's Neck, mounting ten guns, 42-pounders and 32-pounders, hot shot.

Second. Fort Huger, Hardy's Bluff, mounting thirteen guns, one 10-inch, columbiad pattern, rifled, in barbette; four 9-inch Dahlgrens, rifled, in barbette; two 8-inch columbiads, rifled, in barbette; six hot-shot 32-pounders on ship carriages.

Third. Mulberry Island Point Battery, five 42-pounder guns, in barbette; two 8-inch columbiads en route; fifteen casemates building rapidly and large covering work nearly completed.

Fourth. Jamestown Island Batteries, thirteen guns, four 9-inch Dahlgrens; four 8-inch columbiads, and two more en route; five hot-shot, long 32-pounders.

Fifth. Drewry's Bluff Battery, coupled with obstructions in the river, is being rapidly constructed under the direction of Lieutenant Mason, of the Provisional Engineer Corps.

The first is completed, while the second and third are being rapidly and intelligently improved with bomb-proofs, &c., by Captain Clarke, of the Provisional Engineer Corps, who has a force of at least 1,000 hands. From twenty to thirty miles below City Point there are two positions, Fort Powhatan and Kennon's Marshes, which have been thoroughly examined by the ablest officers at the disposition of the Department and reported to be good locations for batteries. If they are placed at either of the above points, obstacles should be constructed in connection with them. The final and intelligent selection of a site can, consequently, only be determined by a thorough hydrographic survey.

In regard to the Richmond defenses, it was the opinion of General Leadbetter that the works around the city were rather near, but so much had been done at the time he took charge of them that he directed me on leaving for Tennessee to carry out the plans adopted by the engineer department of Virginia. This I have sought to do with the means at my disposition, and a large proportion of the leading works are completed. Intermediate secondary breast-works could be thrown up with sufficient rapidity by the troops who are to defend the main works when there is occasion; labor in that direction at present would seem to be injudicious. Most of the works are closed and those that

are not so can be rapidly protected. Directions have been given to drain the magazines thoroughly, and, if necessary, to construct new ones. There are but few guns mounted on the works. A full armament for them would be exceedingly difficult to procure, and the propriety of concentrating so many pieces on a contracted local defense would seem, at least, doubtful. The batteries on the Manchester Hills are very nearly, if not entirely, constructed, and a force has been called out to repair and complete them.

Drewry's Bluff, a most commanding point, where the James River is narrowest, about seven miles below Richmond, has been selected as the best point for a battery, coupled with obstructions. In its immediate vicinity, also, is a strong commanding ridge, on the line of the approach from Petersburg to Richmond. In regard to the line of the Chickahominy, I can as yet make no definite report, although an officer is on duty in its examination. The recent calls for engineers by General Johnston and others have left me but limited professional resources. I have heard, however, that Colonel Talcott, chief of the Virginia engineer corps, examined this line, but did not think very favorably of it. It may, however, be possible to erect in a reasonable time a series of dams, with properly constructed covering works, which would add greatly to the strength of the Richmond defenses on the north. As soon as the surveys are completed a full report will be promptly made.

The James River defenses, which are rapidly improving, afford already a good protection against wooden fleets, but not against iron-clad vessels. From recent developments it is evident that nothing but the very heaviest ordnance can contend successfully with this latter class. It is to such means we are resorting on the James River. In positions similar to those of Fort Huger, Yorktown, and Mulberry Island Point, the only course left to pursue seems to be to mount the guns on bluffs, where they are not liable to be struck, or in well-constructed casemates, to contend with wooden ships, keeping sand-bags ready filled to protect them against iron-clad vessels. This class is so excessively expensive and confined as to be ill adapted to the transportation of troops in large numbers. The effect, however, of passing our lower batteries by preventing the safe navigation of our rivers above them will probably be to force us at no distant day to rely in great measure on land transportation. A mistaken impression on my part that this report was called for on the termination of the surveys has led to the delay, for which it is the only excuse.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. RIVES,
Acting Chief Engineer Bureau.

[11.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 20, 1862.

Major-General HOLMES,
Fredericksburg:

GENERAL: The President requests that I should inform you that unofficial reports have reached him of great destruction of property, burning of tents, destruction of ammunition, &c., in the division commanded by General Whiting in the recent retrograde movement of the army, and he desires that you will require of General Whiting a detailed report on the subject.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Acting Secretary of War.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LEWISBURG,
Lewisburg, March 20, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Inclosed please find a letter addressed to me by Lieutenant-Colonel Finney, stationed at Lewisburg, commanding District of Gauley. I believe Mr. A. T. Caperton, General Chapman, and other leading men of this section have requested that martial law be declared in the adjoining counties. I think, myself, that it would have a very beneficial effect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HETH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF GAULEY,
Lewisburg, March 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. HETH,
Commanding District of Lewisburg:

GENERAL: Although the orders issued by General Chapman to the militia have been in the hands of the colonels more than a week, no men have yet reported for duty. Colonel Henry reports to me that he has reason to believe that it is the intention of both officers and men to disregard the orders. I have made a statement of the case to General Chapman. Had I the authority, I should at once have the officers arrested. Nothing but martial law can bring about a healthy state of things in this district. I would respectfully suggest that it be at once proclaimed. A Jacksonian policy—a strong hand—a determined course, will alone meet the requirements of the times. I have the entire strength of the Twenty-second Regiment now at work upon the fortifications, but the men work reluctantly, and so little is done.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. W. FINNEY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding District of Gauley.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 27, 1862.

Declare martial law in Greenbrier and adjoining counties as may be shown necessary. The suspension of the writ is the consequence of martial law. Probate courts and courts for the trial of crimes not cognizable by courts-martial will still be necessary, and should not be interrupted.

J. D[AVIS].

[Second indorsement.]

Proclaim martial law in Greenbrier and such adjoining counties as General Heth may designate in general order.

G. W. R[ANDOLPH].

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 65. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 21, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XII. Capt. G. G. Otey, with his light artillery company Virginia

Volunteers, will proceed as soon as practicable to Lewisburg, Va., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. Henry Heth, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

RICHMOND, *March 21, 1862.*

President DAVIS:

The steamers and schooners, which arrived at Hampton Roads with troops, went to sea this morning. They are evidently bound for North Carolina, where a great battle is to be fought. Our troops are going, but they want a commander. Disaster there would be ruinous. I recommend that Longstreet or G. W. Smith be sent at once.

R. E. LEE.

[9.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
March 21, 1862.

The headquarters of this division are established at Taylor's house on the old Fredericksburg road.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 66. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, March 22, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. The regiment of North Carolina Volunteers formerly commanded by Col. Robert Ransom will proceed by slow marches to Weldon, N. C.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9.]

RAPIDAN STATION, VA., *March 22, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: Permit me to congratulate you and the country upon your well-deserved promotion. Everyone hopes, and confidently expects, a salutary change. Will you permit me to call your attention to a few facts? There can be no doubt that the enemy has been fully apprised of our strength and movements through treachery in our own War Department. It is certain that McClellan was better informed on these points than even major-generals in our army. The second matter to which I wish to refer is one about which we have often conversed, viz, the scattering of our forces and batteries. It seems to have been the policy of Mr. Benjamin (if he had any policy at all) to have a small detachment

and a weak battery at every point where the enemy might land. The consequence has been that we have been beat in detail. For the last two days I have been engaged in answering questions proposed by a committee of the House of Representatives on the subject of the Roanoke Island disaster. In the narrative of events prepared for the committee I have tried to show the folly of this system. Thus, at Hatteras there were two forts, Clark and Hatteras. The first was carried without a shot being fired in support of it from the second, and then Hatteras was taken in turn. It was the same thing at Port Royal. At Roanoke Island I found two forts, not in supporting distance, the weaker next to the enemy. I ordered its abandonment, but I see that the order was not executed. The smaller fort was taken, and the really effective one did not fire a shot. At New Berne I found three forts. I ordered one of them to be demolished, but instead of doing it they constructed a fourth. This fourth was the only one attacked, and when it fell the others were abandoned. And just as soon as our batteries have been scattered, so have been our forces. I had 3,000 men at Leesburg and could have been annihilated at any moment the enemy pleased to make the effort. Our forces are now partly concentrated, but it is only so on this line. In North Carolina there are forces in Hyde County, at Washington, &c., which can be destroyed or captured at the pleasure of the foe. Can any madness or folly excel this? With the water facilities of the Yankees they can strike where they choose, and it is nonsense to guard every point, especially when the guard is so imperfect and so hazardous. I stated to the committee that the batteries on James River were so scattered that the enemy could steam up to Richmond without being delayed more than half a day to reduce them all. I trust that you will excuse me for intruding upon your time, but I have mourned over these follies until it has almost set me crazy. I am just recovering from a similar attack to the one at Yorktown. It has been my misfortune to have been in command of a post since the breaking out of the war, and the sedentary life has been very injurious to one afflicted with spinal disease. It was my hopes to have been a soldier in this war, but I have only been a passport clerk.

With great respect,

D. H. HILL,
Brigadier-General.

[9.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., March 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Commanding Department of Norfolk:

SIR: The Governor of this State has sent to me an opinion of the Attorney-General touching the legality of certain acts of the officer appointed by you with the title of "civil and military governor of the district composed of the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth and the surrounding country to the distance of ten miles from said cities." This opinion is given upon several acts of the officer alluded to which have been made the subject of complaint to the Governor, and which will be more specifically pointed out as soon as the papers connected with the matter shall have been submitted to the President. In the meantime, to avoid further complaints, I desire that the attention of the officer above alluded to be directed to several facts with regard to which he evidently has fallen into a misapprehension. The establishment of martial law does not, as that officer seems to suppose, suspend all the

laws of the State. It suspends the writ of habeas corpus and the action of the courts in all civil cases, except those mentioned in the proclamation of the President. But it invests the military authorities with no general and arbitrary control of civil matters. Especially has the officer appointed by you no power or control over the militia, the reorganization of which will take place under the laws and instructions that will shortly be communicated to you. It gives that officer no power to decide upon the right of any person to exemption from military duty, as he seems to have undertaken to do in the case of Mr. C. R. Jones. In accordance with my understanding of the enforcement of martial law and in conformity with the course pursued in this city without objection, you will only require a provost-marshal with the style, power, and duties of such officer, and I desire that the officer appointed by you to enforce the proclamation of the President and the orders issued in pursuance thereof be directed to conform in his style and course of proceeding with the foregoing views. A copy of the opinion of the Attorney-General will be forwarded to you for your guidance.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[11.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 67. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 24, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

III. The Twenty-sixth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, under Colonel Smith, will without delay proceed to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding Army of [the] Peninsula, who will cause them to be armed there.

* * * * * * *

XXIV. The Fourteenth Regiment Alabama Volunteers, under Colonel Judge, will proceed without delay to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding Army of [the] Peninsula.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, *Camp Taylor, March 24, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. A. P. Hill having reported for duty with this division, is assigned to the command of the First Brigade.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. MOXLEY SORRELL,

[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RAPIDAN, *March 25, 1862.*

The PRESIDENT:

Your dispatch of to-day just received. I sent by Captain Alexander this morning a brief report of General Jackson.* The affair, as he describes it, is not so serious as that given in your dispatch. General J. attacked the enemy under the impression that their force was less than

*See Vol. XII, Part I, p. 379.

it proved to be, and was repulsed. At the time of his report he was waiting for the enemy's advance. He lost a gun and three caissons.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 69. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 26, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XII. Capt. C. E. Flournoy's company Virginia cavalry, now at Pittsylvania Court-House, will proceed at once to Gordonsville, Va., and report to General J. E. Johnston, commanding, for duty as the tenth company, Sixth Regiment Virginia Cavalry.

* * * * * * *

XXX. The company of heavy artillery commanded by Capt. William V. Jordan, Provisional Army, will proceed to Yorktown and report to Major-General Magruder.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, March 26, 1862.

Col. A. C. MYERS,
Quartermaster-General, &c.:

COLONEL: Information has reached me that there is a large quantity of corn and provisions along the line of the Roanoke River in Eastern North Carolina. The owners are unable to move the same for the want of the necessary transportation, and it will either fall into the hands of the enemy, or, to prevent this, be destroyed. I am told that the owners are willing to give it to the Government if the authorities will cause it to be secured. It might be absorbed by that portion of our army in that section of the State (one brigade being at Weldon, and several at or near Goldsborough), and with this view I have called your attention to the matter. General Huger has been written to in relation to the subject, and in accordance with recent act of Congress to destroy if necessary to save from the enemy. Exertions, however, should be made to secure as much as possible for Government use.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

(Same to Colonel Northrop, commissary-general, &c.)

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
Camp Taylor, March 26, 1862.

The undersigned hereby assumes the command of the First Brigade. All orders and regulations heretofore existing will continue in force unless otherwise specially directed.

A. P. HILL,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army, Commanding First Brigade.

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 70. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 27, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

III. Brig. Gen. C. L. Stevenson is relieved from duty in the Department of Norfolk, and will proceed without delay to Knoxville, Tenn., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. E. K. Smith, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 71. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 28, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Capt. T. B. Manlove's company (B), Twenty-first Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, is transferred to Lieutenant-Colonel Taylor's Second Battalion Mississippi Volunteers, and will report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding Army of [the] Peninsula, at Yorktown, Va., as part of said battalion.

* * * * * * *

IX. Capt. Samuel T. Wright's company Virginia Volunteers will proceed without delay to Yorktown, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Magruder, commanding Army of the Peninsula.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 28, 1862.*

General GEORGE W. RANDOLPH:

DEAR SIR: After expressing my great gratification and that of every one I have conversed with on the subject at your being called to the War Department I want to say a word about what is very dear to us all. The Virginia having first illustrated the power of iron boats, it seems the destruction of the cities on navigable waters is only a question of time, and a short time, unless we can fall on a plan to prevent it. I therefore suggest to you the expediency of closing up the channel of James River at some narrow point with stone. We have plenty above Richmond, which may be carried down in canal-boats. I know this will give us trouble hereafter, but if we prevent the destruction of the city the removal of the stone will be a small matter. The stone may be sunk in vessels or otherwise, as may be found best, and I would protect the stone blockade from being removed by a good battery on a high bluff. We are all quiet here. I don't think there is much prospect of Burnside advancing. I rather expect an attack on Wilmington. At New Berne, if we march down on either side of the Trent (his army being on both sides), he may cross over and fight or not, as he chooses, he having the means of crossing and we none. Thus he has the advantage of us. Still I think it would be a good thing to destroy New Berne over their heads and take or destroy his stores. On this line we are in the hands of the railroads, especially if they strike at Suffolk, and the roads are horribly conducted. In reference to blocking the river with stone, I don't mean loose stone, for that would check the

current too much. Some other arrangement must be adopted—vessels or cribs. I hope you will have something done. I feel much concerned about it.

Very truly, yours,

[11.] JOSEPH R. ANDERSON.

GOLDSBOROUGH, *March 28, 1862.*

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The many false reports and abusive epithets bestowed upon me in the newspapers of this State since the fall of New Berne make me impatient for a reply to my letter of the 19th instant. If I am blamed by the Government for the conduct of affairs in the Department of North Carolina, surely I ought to be heard in my defense. On the contrary, if my conduct is approved common justice demands that I should be told so. I feel that until this is settled I can render no further service in the Army. I must therefore beg that immediate action be had on the letter referred to.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. GATLIN,

[9.] *Brigadier-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18.

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 29, 1862.*

I. The following proclamation is published for the information of all concerned:

PROCLAMATION.

By virtue of the power vested in me by law to declare the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus—

I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, do proclaim that martial law is hereby extended over the counties of Greenbrier, Pocahontas, Bath, Alleghany, Monroe, Mercer, Raleigh, Fayette, Nicholas, and Randolph, and I do proclaim the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and to order the payment of county dues), and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in the counties aforesaid.

In faith whereof I have hereunto signed my name and set my seal this the 29th day of March, in the year 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

II. Brig. Gen. Henry Heth is charged with the due execution of the foregoing proclamation. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police, and will enforce the following orders:

III. All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited, and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited, and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

IV. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial; provided that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial as directed by the Sixty-seventh Article of War.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,

[12.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 72. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 29, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIV. Capt. James O. Hensley's company Virginia Volunteers will proceed without delay to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding.

* * * * * * *

XXXI. Col. J. Lucius Davis is assigned to the command of the Wise Cavalry. He will proceed with the following companies to Yorktown and report for duty to Major General Magruder, viz: The Caskie Rangers, Albemarle Rangers, Pate's Rangers, Hawley's company, Wise's Legion, Sussex Cavalry, Shields' Dragoons (independent companies).

* * * * * * *

XXXIII. Lieut. Col. J. H. Richardson, commanding Forty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, will proceed to Yorktown with the following companies and report for duty to Major-General Magruder, viz: Companies A, B, C, E, and H, Forty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers; Company I, Fifty-ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., March 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Commanding, &c., Department of Norfolk:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 27th instant with its inclosure was received. In reply I have to say that the proclamation of the President and the instructions of the War Department do not require for their enforcement any other officer than a provost-marshal with a proper guard to act as a military police, and a court-martial to try persons arrested by the guard. The case of the establishment of martial law in our own country for the purposes of defense and public security does not require the same organization as is employed in a foreign city in the military occupancy of a hostile force. There is therefore no necessity for a military and civil governor, and you will abolish that office and appoint one or more provost-marshals, with such deputies as may be necessary, with power, by the use of a military police and such part of the ordinary police as it may be found desirable to employ, to enforce all orders and regulations issued or approved by you for the purpose of preserving order and placing and maintaining your department in the best condition for purposes of defense and generally to accomplish the objects which it was the intention to secure by the establishment of martial law. All civil rights of individuals as between themselves, arising under the State or municipal laws, can only be enforced whenever the jurisdiction of the civil courts shall be restored; those rights will become the subject of the military jurisdiction only when they affect the measures taken by your authority for the general purposes above stated. All such measures will be executed by the provost-marshal and his guard, and offenders against your orders or those issued under your authority, and all persons arrested on any other charge affecting the public security, will be tried by the court to be appointed by you. You will also bear in mind that the civil and not the criminal jurisdiction of the State is suspended, and that offenders

against the State or municipal law will be arrested by the provost-marshal and turned over to the ordinary criminal tribunal. An order has been issued here so far modifying the effect of martial law as to enable the courts of the city to take cognizance "of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons and the qualifications of guardians, to enter the decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and order the payment of county dues." A similar modification will be made in your department if required and desired by you. As to the militia, you will have received orders and instructions for their organization and enrollment, under which you will act. The course of procedure above directed for the enforcement of martial law has been pursued here with much success and without complaint. You will decide whether to appoint one provost-marshal with deputies, or one for each city, adopting the course which in your judgment will insure uniformity of action and promptness and efficiency in enforcing the law. I will observe the same thing as to the number of courts-martial to be ordered. I deem it scarcely necessary to say that I did not intend in my previous letter, nor do I now, to reflect in any way on the motives or actions of Lieutenant-Colonel Cantwell in the discharge of his duties, and desire you to so inform that officer. This renders it unnecessary for me to specify the acts of Lieutenant-Colonel Cantwell which have been made the subject of complaint to the Governor.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[11.] *General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 29, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Yours dated the 25th instant, inclosing a copy of the letter of Major-General Huger of the 16th of February, 1862, was received by me in this city on the 28th instant. Duties before the committee of the House of Representatives of Congress, appointed to inquire into the causes of the defeat at Roanoke Island, have delayed the reply which I now desire to make to that letter in order to negative each and every one of its material statements, which I pronounce as unjust to me as they are unworthy of a commander in the position of General Huger. Late on the 8th of February I, then an invalid, was removed from Nag's Head to Gallop's Ferry, and thence, on the 9th, up the Currituck Sound to Poplar Springs, within ten miles of the Currituck bridge, at the southern section of the Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal. On the 10th, from Poplar Springs, I addressed to General Huger a full report of all the information I had respecting the battle at Roanoke Island, and on the morning of that day, early, I proceeded to Currituck bridge in company with the colonel of the regiment of North Carolina militia for that county. As soon as I arrived at the bridge a messenger placed in my hands the orders of which the following are copies.*

When I reached Currituck bridge, and when these orders reached me, Colonel Corprew and his battalion of five companies had not reached that place. You will observe, sir, that they were not addressed to Colonel

* See Huger to senior officer and Anderson to senior officer, Vol. IX, p. 155.

Corprew, but were sent expressly in advance of him or any re-enforcements, as a regiment was to be dispatched, and was not dispatched when the orders were issued. They were addressed, the one (General Huger's) "To the senior officer commanding any troops at Currituck bridge or neighborhood;" the other "To the senior officer at Currituck bridge or neighborhood." They were thus addressed because General Huger was then uncertain whether I or who would be there. In the second place they ordered the officer to "send back the steamer Roanoke with the four barges," and the steamer was under my command. In the third place, the command at Currituck bridge was in the district assigned to my brigade, and had Colonel Corprew been found there with these orders in hand I should have outranked him and been the officer of highest grade, as well as senior officer in command of the entire district. But Colonel Corprew, with five companies of infantry, only arrived in the evening of the 10th, and reported merely to me for duty. He was, as you will see by a subsequent letter from General Huger to me, expected to meet me, but he showed me no orders to him from General Huger, and I was not informed of any special orders to him to hold that point (Currituck bridge) and prevent the enemy from passing through the south branch of the Chesapeake and Albemarle Canal until I read the copy now before me of General Huger's letter of the 16th to Adjutant-General Cooper. I received no other orders, and was informed of no other orders than those of which the above are copies, and they contain no such clause as that alleged to have been given to Colonel Corprew. I consulted Colonel Corprew upon the movement of falling back. He concurred in the policy of falling back, and he gave me no information of any order "to hold that point." I obeyed my orders by obstructing the canal by sinking a heavy barge and dredging machine at the North River mouth and between the bridge and the North River mouth of it. I found the militia already ordered out and assembled, but without arms or ammunition, or provisions or tools, but I organized them into working parties and set them to work in leveling the banks of the canal so as not to obstruct the only one gun bearing on the canal. Four guns had been placed at the Currituck bridge (32-pounders); one of them had been moved by Captain Lynch, and I had removed the powder for them to Roanoke Island. Thus but three were left, with no powder, at a bad earth-work, on the bridge, not commanding either mouth or end of the canal. The annexed map will sufficiently explain its position. Instead of placing these four heavy guns at the ends of the canal, five miles and a half apart, they were placed between them at the bridge, three covering the road leading from Poplar Springs and Powell's Point and one pointing down the canal toward the mouth on North River. The enemy could land at Poplar Springs, nine miles only from the bridge, at the narrows of Currituck Sound, deploy to their right, cross the canal, and come up on our left flank in our rear; or run up to the west end of the canal, on North River (as they did), land on the left bank of the canal, deploy to the left, and take our right flank in the rear; or they could run up Indian Creek to near Indiantown, land and get in our rear at Currituck Court-House, cut us off and shut us up in Currituck Peninsula. My only effective force was three infantry companies of my legion and Colonel Corprew's battalion of five companies of infantry. The militia were worse than non-effective—they were in the way—and not more than thirty of them remained to work. There were no artillerists to work the big guns, and I had no field artillery. In a word, the point was wholly indefensible with the force I had, and the armament and

property were exposed for no end whatever after the canal was obstructed. I should "without orders" have abandoned the position, but I was not "without orders." On the 11th of February General Huger sent me a letter of which the following is a copy.*

I immediately and gratefully acknowledged the kindness of this tender of sick leave, but respectfully declined it in a supplemental report to that from Poplar Springs, and informed General Huger that my health and strength were improving, and that I meant to remain with my men in the field. My reply was dated the 11th, and on the 11th, 12th, and 13th of February General Huger addressed me a letter of which the following is a copy.†

The above is one page, with the word "over" at the bottom in ink. On the other side in ink is written:‡

This was received the 13th of February. I had already placed the three guns on board a vessel with the intention at first to remove them to a better position; but afterward concluded, upon consultation with my officers, to fall back, and when thus left to my own judgment at what point I could be most usefully employed, and when thus warned by the commanding general that by the enemy's movement up the rivers they were passing round my position, I was fully confirmed in this conclusion. Accordingly I commenced retiring. In the act of doing so two or three steamers of the enemy appeared at the west end of the canal and commenced shelling the bridge. My guns then were all three on board the vessel, and the transports were moving. The enemy found the canal obstructed and stopped at the mouth. The shots fell short. Colonel Corprew was with his force on the south side of the canal, and asked whether he should cross to the north side, and I ordered him to do so. He crossed, and his men were halted by my order a short distance from the canal. I remained at the canal until the dredging machine was turned so as to sink across it. Whilst doing this Colonel Corprew's command moved on without orders, leaving the three companies of the legion awaiting orders. There was no end whatever to be attained and great risk run by remaining to defend so defenseless a point by a force so small, and late on the 13th of February I fell back to Currituck Court-House with the eight companies under my command, leaving a picket of cavalry, under the orders of Captain Belsches, to act as vedettes.

On arriving at Currituck Court-House I found that the enemy could shell it from steamers if they should pass the canal; or, if they should move up from Indiantown, only eight miles, or from Elizabeth City, only nineteen miles, they might get around my position by marching up either what is called the Five-Mile road or the Nine-Mile road above Currituck Court-House. I determined then to fall back farther, and make a stand at either the bridge over Tull's Creek, or at that over Northwest River, and prevent the enemy from getting to the Little or Northwest Canal, or from approaching Great Bridge on a road leading directly to the rear of Norfolk, whence there were no defenses except near the town. During the march from the Court-House the weather was extremely bad, and on arriving at Tull's and Northwest bridges I found no quarter whatever. The condition of my men was such that I was compelled to fall back to Great Bridge to find shelter. Besides, in my judgment, it is one of the most important strategic points in the rear of Norfolk; there I thought I could be most usefully employed, and thence I thought I could easily and readily return to

* See Huger to Wise, Vol. IX, p. 157.
† See Huger to Wise, Vol. IX, p. 158.
‡ See Huger to Wise, Vol. IX, p. 159.

Northwest bridge, or move effective men toward Suffolk, as suggested by General Huger. Accordingly I continued to fall back. My men reached Great Bridge on the 15th and I on the morning of the 16th of February. I had hardly dismounted from my horse when General Huger entered a crowded and disordered room very abruptly and blatantly asked me why I had fallen back, saying "The whole country would be demoralized." I replied calmly, "The most of the country I have left, sir, was demoralized when I reached there." I then repeated briefly the reasons for falling back, which are already herein given. I told him how futile the works were at Currituck bridge; how weak was my force; how defenseless was the position and exposed the guns which I had brought away. That he had left the choice of position to my own judgment; that he had warned me that by moving up the rivers the enemy might pass around my position. That I intended to make a stand at Northwest bridge, but found no quarters for men who had suffered much from exposure to very bad weather. That my cavalry had not reached me, and his change of my orders to Colonel Henningsen after I left Norfolk had prevented my field artillery from joining me until I reached Currituck Court-House, and that they were not with me at Currituck bridge. He had denied changing my orders by a note, but he then explained, correcting his denial of the change, and said that his reason for it was the impracticability of the beach route. I insisted that route was the best, and referred him to witnesses. He replied that he would order a survey of it. I rejoined that unfortunately it was then in the hands of the enemy. He asked then what I proposed to do. I said I would cheerfully obey his orders, and return or move forward as he would command; but I proposed to remain a short time at Great Bridge until I could construct quarters near Northwest, and thence move as the enemy might require movement. With this I understood him to be satisfied. He expressly said, "Oh, well, it is best as it is to remain here and recruit your men." This was repeated several times, and in his presence Captain Parker, of the Navy, who had just put some guns in battery on the canal, turned them over to me, and General Huger departed for Norfolk, repeating as he parted the same expressions stated. He expressed no dissatisfaction to me with my reasons for falling back, but returned to his headquarters and wrote his letter of the 16th of February. In a short time he communicated the order for me to report to General Johnston with my legion, excepting the companies of light artillery. He had reported my brigade as supernumerary. I requested a copy of his letter to the Department, and asked him whether the order was issued at his instance or with his cognizance. He declined to reply. I asked for a copy of his letter from the Department, and failed to obtain it until furnished by you, sir. I say, then, that General Huger did not send the Sixth Virginia Regiment nor any other regiment to Currituck bridge. He sent only a battalion of five companies under Colonel Corprew. That if Colonel Corprew ever had such orders from General Huger as he states, they were never reported to me; that I reached Currituck bridge before Colonel Corprew, and took command, not only by virtue of my brigade command in a district assigned to me, but by virtue of actual orders from General Huger to the senior officer commanding any troops at Currituck bridge or neighborhood, and did not assume command in any sense but that of taking what belonged to my rank and district and what I was ordered to take. That I did for good reasons remove the battery of three 32-pounders erected there, and began abandoning the place before any enemy appeared; and this proves

that I did not run away from any enemy, but removed simply to take better position. There was not the least danger from the enemy's gun-boat shot and shell when they did come up, and I did not move away until I obstructed the canal, and which, as has since appeared, need not to have been obstructed. It was an error to have obstructed it. This has been proved by the enemy's obstructions since, for they have aided General Huger's orders by sinking themselves several obstructions to passing through the canal. They were going to Pamlico Sound and wished to prevent the passage of gun-boats in their rear, and of transportation for General Huger's army of either troops or supplies. It is doubtful whether their broad-beam steamers could pass through the canal, or if through the canal up the Currituck Sound. I left cavalry pickets there and ordered them to remain until otherwise ordered. The point required no defense and other points did. From the evening of the 13th to the morning of the 16th I was on a march of thirty miles through a storm of cold rain. For these two days I could not write to General Huger, but I was at no time falling back on Norfolk. That he needed defenses at Great Bridge he admits by having ordered them. He met me at that point on the 16th, as I have described, I having the five companies under Colonel Corprew, three companies of infantry of the legion under Lieutenant-Colonel Richardson, and three companies of light artillery with six field pieces under Colonel Henningsen, the latter having joined me on the way from Currituck Court-House. Instead of notifying me that he would ask to consider my brigade as supernumerary in his department, and to relieve me from duty, he repeatedly said on parting, "It is well as it is; remain where you are and recruit your men;" and allowed the command of the post to be turned over to me. As to my legion, or his opinion of it, I do not believe that he has ever seen but a few companies of it—those at Great Bridge—if he saw them; and he is now wholly and culpably ignorant both of its material and personnel. But twenty-one of its companies ever were sent to his department, and he may have seen six of them only after a defeat and long and severe march in bad weather. I have no hesitation in claiming for these six that for service they are more than equal to any six in his command. Certain it is that the legion and its commander feel stronger now that they are removed from the command of Major-General Huger; so that, so far as our separation is concerned, we are both stronger and better off; but I regret only that there are unsettled accounts of responsibility between us which remain to be adjusted. He should account for his responsibilities at Roanoke Island. I have demanded a court of inquiry upon my own conduct of the defenses there, involving his conduct of them. His letter of the 16th was sinister, disingenuous, and incorrect in statement, and I have reason to believe that he addressed a letter or order to one at least of his subordinates and mine (Colonel Wright), who was sent to operate in the district assigned to my command at Elizabeth City, N. C., not to obey any orders—the orders of his superior—or informing him that he was not to regard my command as having authority over him and the forces under him. I ask, then, that the Department will exert its authority to order General Huger to furnish copies of his letters or orders to any or all officers whom he sent to the district assigned to my command east of Chowan River, in North Carolina, after the disaster at Roanoke Island on the 8th of February last.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,

Brigadier-General.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 73. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, March 31, 1862.*

I. So much of paragraph XXXI, Special Orders, No. 72, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, of March 29, 1862, as refers to Captain Winfield's company (the Sussex Cavalry) is hereby revoked, and the said company will immediately proceed to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 31, 1862.*

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I respectfully ask leave to communicate through you to the Secretary of War the within reply to the letter of Maj. Gen. B. Huger, dated the 16th of February last, asking to be allowed to consider my brigade as supernumerary and to relieve me from duty under his command. I request that it may be filed wherever General Huger's is placed or put on record. On or about the 19th of February I was ordered with the remnant of my command, excepting the companies of light artillery, to proceed as early as practicable to report to Maj. Gen. J. E. Johnston, at Manassas. Afterward I had twenty days' leave of absence, from the Secretary of War, from the 28th of February, and arrived here on the night of the 18th instant, and the next day reported for duty to the Secretary, saying that I awaited further orders, the arrival of my command, and the call of a committee of the House of Representatives of the Confederate Congress. I was ordered to take my command to General Johnston, and on reaching here found it under several special orders, preventing the execution of the order to me. These special orders did not pass through me, and the order to me, so far as I know, is unrevoked. This morning I saw my infantry moving to the peninsula of York and James Rivers; under what orders I am not informed, except that Lieutenant-Colonel Richardson told me they emanated from your office. I respectfully protest that I ought to be notified of orders to my subordinates, and that I ought to be furnished with the evidence to account for my not removing my command to that of General J. E. Johnston. At first Lieutenant-Colonel Richardson reported that he could not get transportation for his infantry, and Col. J. L. Davis reported that his cavalry was taken from his command temporarily, here and at Murfreesborough, N. C., and now both are removed to the Peninsula without any orders to me, except that still pending for me to report with my command to General J. E. Johnston. I beg to be informed how I am to be relieved from these embarrassments. Am I to execute the order to me? Is a court of inquiry to be ordered upon my conduct of the defenses at Roanoke Island? Am I to be allowed to remain here in obedience to the call of a committee of Congress in order to see justice done to myself in its inquiries? I am ready for orders and anxious to be in the field.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
Norfolk, Va., February 16, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: Roanoke Island and part of North Carolina having been captured by the enemy, I have to make arrangements to prevent their approach from the south, as heretofore reported. This new state of affairs requires a new arrangement of brigades in my department. The First Brigade will remain as at present, the country on James River west of the Nansemond and north of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad; the Second Brigade, the country east of Elizabeth River, and extending southeast of the Dismal Swamp in Virginia and North Carolina; the Third Brigade, the country between Elizabeth and Nansemond Rivers, and extending southward through the Dismal Swamp to Elizabeth City, N. C.; the Fourth Brigade, Suffolk and the part of Virginia and North Carolina south and west of it and east of the Chowan and Blackwater Rivers; Fifth Brigade, the country between the Roanoke and Chowan, south of the Seaboard Railroad. This arrangement divides the brigade heretofore assigned to Brigadier-General Wise, who has left only a few hundred men of his legion. The rest are captured or dispersed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
[9.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 31, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. C. GATLIN,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

SIR: Your letter of the 19th instant has been submitted to me by the Adjutant-General. In reply, I have the honor to inform you that you were relieved from duty on your own official representation that the state of your health was such as to prevent your taking the field. This was the reason assigned in the order relieving you of your command, and no reflection has been cast upon you in any communication from this Department.

Very respectfully,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[9.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 74. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, April 1, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VII. Captain Robertson's company heavy artillery, near this city, will proceed without delay to Norfolk, Va., and report to Major-General Huger for duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[APRIL 1 and 2, 1862.—For reports of Commissary-General and Quartermaster-General C. S. Army, relative to losses of stores incurred at Roanoke Island and on the line of the Potomac, see Series IV.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, April 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH R. ANDERSON,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

SIR: I beg to tender you my thanks for the kind wishes expressed in your letter of the 28th ultimo, and to say that the work of closing up the channel of the James River is now in progress under the charge of the Engineer Bureau.

Very respectfully,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LEWISBURG,
Lewisburg, April 2, 1862.

His Excellency the GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA:

GOVERNOR: I feel it my duty to inform you of certain facts arising from the organization of the irregular force known as "rangers," authorized by an act of the Legislature of Virginia. The companies of this organization which have come under my observation are simply organized bands of robbers and plunderers, stealing the thunder of and basing their claims to organization upon the meritorious and daring acts of a few brave men. The parties, or many of them, composing the organization are notorious thieves and murderers, more ready to plunder friends than foes. With such material as a basis it would be surprising to find organization. They do as they please—go where they please. The effect of this organization upon the volunteering has been very injurious. Many, especially the worthless, like the privilege of fighting, as they say, on their own responsibility, which, interpreted, means roaming over the country, taking what they want, and doing nothing. The choice arms of the State have been furnished these people. This has induced many to believe that they are a favored organization. A guerrilla force without being closely watched becomes an organized and licensed band of robbers. Properly managed in small parties they are very efficient. I have contemplated very seriously disarming the two companies now here (Downs' and Spriggs'), simply as an act of protection to the good citizens of this county. A guerrilla chief should be able to enforce obedience and command the respect of his associates. These men (Downs and Spriggs) do neither. This organization has become a loophole through which hundreds are escaping draft and in fact all service. I respectfully invite your attention to the matter, convinced as I am that but one side of the picture has been presented to you. This subject would be a matter of entire indifference to me were it not for the extent which it militates against the good of our State and country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HETH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

APRIL 9, 1862.

Respectfully referred to General Lee for his consideration and advice. I inclose a copy of the bill authorizing this ranger force.*

[12.]

J. LETCHER.

---

* See March 27, 1862, Series IV.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 76. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 3, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

II. Capt. Robert R. Kyle's company heavy artillery will proceed without delay to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. SECOND DIV., DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *April 3, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. J. A. EARLY,
Commanding Fourth Division:

GENERAL: I am instructed to say that it is the wish of the major-general commanding that your division should be transported to its destination, Richmond, as far as practicable by brigades; that is, one brigade at a time, following each other as rapidly as possible. Upon arriving at Richmond the brigade commanders will report to the Adjutant-General of the Army for orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *April 3, 1862—8.30 p. m.*

General EARLY,
Commanding Fourth Division:

GENERAL: I am instructed to say that the movement of troops of which your division is a part, directed this morning, has been stopped. You will consequently not move as directed.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. SECOND DIV., DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *April 3, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am instructed to say that as soon as General Griffith's brigade is ready to be shipped to its destination, you will proceed to Richmond and report there. Upon the arrival of the Seventh Brigade at Richmond, the brigade commander will report to the Adjutant-General of the Army for orders. For your guidance in moving the Seventh Brigade, I would state that the three brigades of General Early's division are under orders to move, and will be transported in the same manner.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. SECOND DIV., DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: In reply to your two notes of this date to General Longstreet, I am instructed to reply that you will proceed at once to Richmond independently of Griffith's brigade, and report there. The brigade battery will move with the rest of the brigade by rail. The general bids me say, unofficially, that instead of one brigade you will have four. Early's division is under orders to move.

I am, general, &c,

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 3, 1862—8.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to say that the movement of troops directed this morning has been stopped. The orders issued in reference to it are consequently countermanded.

I am, general, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 3, 1862.

General B. HUGER,
Commanding, Norfolk, Va.:

GENERAL: The Secretary of the Navy has stated to me this morning that he requires six or eight 9-inch guns to arm the gun-boats now under construction. Some are wanted immediately for a boat now at Mobile. He has heard that two of these guns are at a battery near Norfolk, where they might be replaced with 32-pounders (fifty-seven hundred weight) without great detriment to the defense of the river. The 32-pounders he can supply. I desire to know whether you have any 9-inch columbiads that you could spare if replaced by 32-pounders. It is very desirable to give suitable arms to the gun-boats if it can be accomplished. He also states that if he could obtain from the Army sufficient mechanics the boats for Albemarle Sound could be finished in forty days. Can you aid him in this way and supply their places in the Virginia regiments by additional men from the militia, of which I learn you have or will have more than sufficient to fill each company to 100?*

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[11.] *General, Commanding.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, April 3, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States, Richmond:

SIR: The telegraphic dispatches recently received from yourself, General Lee, and the Secretary of War induce me to believe there is

*See Huger to Lee, April 4, 1862, Vol. XI, Part III, p. 420.

some misapprehension prevailing about the troops assembled here in our North Carolina camp of instruction, and I ask permission to submit an explanation to correct any such if it exists. Under your direction, and in compliance with your requisition, I have established here a camp of instruction and made a call upon the State for her quota of five regiments, which has been handsomely responded to by the tender of more than 100 companies, besides filling up ten war regiments with new enlistments. These new regiments are daily arriving in camp of instruction for equipment, arms, and drill, and are classed into regiments in the order of their arrival, and that was as far as their organization had progressed when I reported the formation of four regiments, and three more would be formed in ten days. It was a mere paper organization; they were here in the camp of instruction, their field officers partly chosen, and not yet present, the companies not clothed, equipped, or armed, and were reported as ready for the arms for drill. These arms were expected from the Confederate Government by previous engagement, both from the President and Secretary of War. When I saw a lot of arms en route from Charleston to Richmond stopped accidentally at our depot, I supposed they were intended for our regiments, and forthwith telegraphed to Richmond and Goldsborough for permission to arm our troops in the camp here; but notwithstanding this appeal to both headquarters they were ordered to Goldsborough, where General Holmes' ordnance officer (who came after them) informed me there were no unarmed men, except a small portion who had lost their arms in the New Berne fight. I am forced to believe that these arms were taken from here to Goldsborough under some misapprehension, as I learned their only use there was to be exchanged with some regiments for an inferior arm, while here there were no arms of either kind. I am fully aware of the scarcity of arms, and the difficulty of procuring them, and would have silently acquiesced in the loss of these arms had not their removal to a post where they were not then wanted induced me to regard it as a mistake or misapprehension on the part of the Department. North Carolina will report her quota ready as soon as they are furnished with the indispensable requisite of arms. Her own arms have been exhausted by furnishing all of her own regiments with arms, and 13,000 stand to other troops in the service of the Confederacy, and I know of no reason why she should be slighted now in the way of arms. And believing this was done through some misapprehension, I trust her troops will be supplied from the first opportunity which may occur hereafter.

Most respectfully, yours,

HENRY T. CLARK.

[First indorsement.]

Secretary of War for reply. General Lee for perusal, &c.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

I would respectfully remark for the information of the Secretary of War that three regiments were ordered from Georgia to Goldsborough in addition to certain regiments ordered from that State to Tennessee and South Carolina. All these regiments were in camps of instruction in Georgia and ready for the field with the exception of arms. Arms for those ordered to Goldsborough were sent from Charleston via Charlotte, deemed the safer route after the occupation of New Berne by the enemy. Had it been known to me at the time that the North Carolina regiments were ready for service I should have preferred taking them

[rather] than the regiments from Georgia, but I did not know it until the Governor applied to retain the arms in their passage through Raleigh. It was then too late to change.

R. E. LEE,
[9.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 4, 1862—11.15 p. m.

General EARLY:

GENERAL: I am instructed to direct that the movement of your division, recently directed and yesterday stopped, take place with all practicable rapidity. In taking the cars brigades will be kept, as far as practicable, together, and brigade commanders will, on their arrival in Richmond, report to the Adjutant-General of the Army for orders. The general commanding directs that the artillery will march by the road, and will move as soon as the batteries can get off.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 4, 1862—11.15 p. m.

Major-General HILL:

GENERAL: I am instructed to direct that the movement of Griffith's brigade, recently directed and yesterday stopped, take place with all practicable rapidity. In taking the cars he will keep his brigade, as far as practicable, together, and on his arrival in Richmond will report to the Adjutant-General for orders. The brigade battery is to travel by the road, and will move as soon as it can be got ready. The general commanding directs that, as previously ordered, you proceed at once to Richmond, as [soon as] the Seventh Brigade is ready for shipment, and report there for orders. General Early is under similar orders to repeat his movement.

I am, general, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 5, 1862—8 a. m.

General D. H. HILL,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that the other brigade under your command be ordered to move with that of General Griffith. I am instructed to express the desire of the commanding general that the promptest and most energetic action shall mark the quartermaster's department of your command in the shipment of your two brigades.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF LEWISBURG,
Lewisburg, April 4, 1862.

His Excellency the GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA:

GOVERNOR: Since my communication of the 2d instant was written and mailed, a committee of citizens from Pocahontas County (the Commonwealth's attorney being one) waited upon me regarding the rangers. I asked them to state what they had to say in writing. The inclosed letter is what I have received in response. What is therein stated I do not doubt. Martial law having been proclaimed in my district I now have the authority to disarm the two companies of rangers now here (Downs' and Spriggs'). Courtesy, I think, demands that I should inform you that I intend doing this at once, and I beg leave, respectfully, to request that you will not legalize the formation of any more similar organizations in this section of the country, believing the good of our cause will be promoted thereby.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HETH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

LEWISBURG, VA., *April 4, 1862.*

General H. HETH,
Commanding District of Lewisburg:

SIR: The militia of my county have been called out. The forces at Huntersville have fallen back, and the wives and daughters and property of the men of Pocahontas left to the mercy of the enemy and the rangers. Springing full armed into existence (not from the brain of a heathen goddess but from hasty legislation), the rangers are a terror to the loyal and the true everywhere, and cannot whilst engaged in the murder of our citizens and the stealing of their property be of any service to Virginia or her cause. Need I tell you what you must know, that Virginia has armed these men to murder, rob, steal, and commit all other offenses of a less grade, and that they are doing it; that they are supreme judges of the loyalty of Virginians, and pass sentence of death or confiscation of property without evidence or the shadow of it, and execute their sentence of death and decretal orders of confiscation on any man they desire to kill and rob, or who has the misfortune to have sufficient property to be styled by them "Union men." Surely not. You know it. Some of them have murdered citizens of Pocahontas; others have stolen their horses. Three murders, three robberies, and fifteen to twenty horses stolen sum up their offenses as reported to me in Pocahontas; but their decree has gone forth, and this is "but the beginning of the end" unless they are brought in subjection to your command and the laws of the land.

I demand that they shall be, or that the militia of Pocahontas be disbanded and sent back to defend their families and property from the depredations of these lawless banditti, since the first duty of a man in a Government that fails to protect his family and property is to God and his own household. If it be true, as alleged in our bill of rights (and I believe it), that "a well-regulated militia, composed of the body of the people trained to arms, is the proper, natural, and safe defense of a free State," why not take the arms from these blackguards and scoundrels and place them in the hands of the militia of Alleghany, who, unarmed, stand ready in your camp to carry the flag of Virginia anywhere you may order if the weapons of warfare are placed in their

hands? If power to disband the rangers or the militia of Pocahontas is not given you—if you cannot bring them into subjection to law and order, I beg that you will appeal to the Governor of Virginia for the power necessary to that end, and in the meantime that you will aid the civil authorities in arresting and bringing to justice two rangers by the name of Tuning and one Cunningham for the murder of my countymen, Arbogast, Buzzard, and Alderman, and that you will order (of course I know that they will respect the order or not just as they please) the restoration of the horses taken to the owners, all of whom are not known to me, but I have been furnished with the names following as the owner each of one horse, viz: Morgan Anderson, one; Peter Joel and Adam Hill, three; Fielding Boggs, one; James Snedegar, one; James Kee, one; Frank Armstrong, one, and ——— Young, of Stony Creek, one; or that you will aid in having the rogues arrested and brought to punishment.

Trusting that you will regard it as a pleasure and a duty to aid in ridding the State of an armed nuisance that every day shows itself powerless for good, but omnipotent for evil; that the rangers will be brought into subjection and made to obey orders, or be disarmed and sent back to Yankeedom and good men placed in possession of their guns to dispatch them on their returning raids, I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

WM. SKEEN, of Pocahontas,
Attorney for the Commonwealth.

P. S.—Of course I do not mean to say that there are not some good men belonging to the rangers, but neither officers nor the good have power over the vicious and the bad, and the last are daily absorbing the first. A good man and loyal citizen has no more business with them than with the inmates of the penitentiary at Richmond.

[12.]

BAYLOR'S HOUSE,
James River, April 5, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

GENERAL: The propriety of one or two of our light gun-boats observing and guarding the Chickahominy River has struck me very forcibly, and I take the liberty of making the suggestion directly to you, instead of addressing it to General Johnston, because I am now cut off from any communication with him, having only arrived here to-day to seek some days of quiet absolutely necessary to restore my health. The enemy has in his possession a large number of boats, which he carries about with him in wagons, and by means of these and such old boats, &c., as he may collect, he may attempt to cross the Chickahominy and thus get on our flank. This I think would be effectually prevented by the presence of our gun-boats.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. B. MAGRUDER,
Major-General.

[11.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 8, 1862.*

Governor H. T. CLARK, of North Carolina,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of the 3d instant. In reference to arms which had been sent by railroad to Goldsborough,

to be there distributed to troops ordered there without arms, you say you had some new companies assembled and ready to receive arms for drill. "These arms were expected from the Confederate Government by previous engagement both from the President and Secretary of War." I am at a loss to know to what engagement you refer. As I had no knowledge of your camp of instruction, so I could not have contemplated sending arms to it. Troops were supposed to be immediately required in the army of General Holmes. The enemy threatened to advance up the Neuse, but could readily change his position and assail Wilmington or Weldon. Undisciplined troops were those who alone could be expected, and if there should be time to train them it could be done perhaps as well in the army as out of it. When, therefore, you reported the formation of your regiments, we naturally desired they should be sent at once to General Holmes at Goldsborough. Even now, when you inform me that it was a mere paper organization, I must still think, if the companies were in fact organized, that the condition of North Carolina at that time justified the wish to have them in the field before the regimental organization had been completed. The necessity for a larger number of troops than the number of public arms has led to the arming of troops with private or sporting weapons; from some of the States the supply has been liberal. I did not know before the receipt of your letter that your State had done so much for the Confederacy in the way of arms. Her claim to my gratitude was sufficient, however, independently of this, to have prevented me certainly from discriminating against her troops to favor those of other States. Mississippi went early into the market, purchased freely such weapons of war as were on the market, but she could not from "her own arms" have furnished her own regiments, and like most of the States has depended for a portion of her arms on the supplies found in the arsenals and armories of the old Government. I am sure you do injustice to the Secretary of War and General Lee if you suppose either of them intended to slight North Carolina or to embarrass you, and will refer your letter that you may be directly answered and informed as to the matters treated of in your letter.

Very respectfully, yours,

[9.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 81. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 9, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIX. The Thirty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, under Col. J. McCausland, will proceed at once to Lewisburg, Va., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. Henry Heth, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
Louisa Court-House, Va., April 9, 1862.

Captain ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

CAPTAIN: The general commanding directs that you move on and reach this point if possible by to-night. You need not wait for the

infantry if they are in your way. Double teams whenever necessary and make as much progress as practicable. Should you not get here report the point where you bivouac.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Our quarters are at the hotel. Colonel Walton is with me as I write, and sends his regards to his battalion.

[12.] G. M. S.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 10, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR: I beg to tender you my thanks for the offer of the French brass 32-pounders to be placed in the batteries around Richmond. The Government will be glad to have those guns when carriages can be procured for them; but there are a number of cannon in the batteries already which have not been mounted, owing to the pressure for carriages elsewhere.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[11.] *Secretary of War.*

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., April 11, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

As supplemental to the report made to you from this office on the 1st instant,* under Senate resolution of inquiry, I have the honor now to add that by information just received it is ascertained that in the falling back of the forces under General Jackson, constituting the Left Wing of the Army of the Potomac, no stores whatever were lost.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. B. NORTHROP,
[12.] *Commissary-General of Subsistence.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 11, 1862.

The following order of the Governor of the State is promulgated for the information and guidance of all concerned:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA,
Richmond, April 11, 1862.

The whole militia of the State having been called into service by proclamation of the Governor of March 10, 1862, such volunteers as refuse to re-enlist and are discharged from service fall at once into the militia, and must be immediately drafted into service at the points of rendezvous where such volunteers are discharged, and, if practicable, into the same companies to which they lately belonged.

By command:

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

By order of General Lee:

T. A. WASHINGTON,
[11.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

*See Series IV.

RICHMOND, VA., *April 12, 1862.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON, &c.:

GENERAL: Under orders to report to you as soon as the investigation of the committee of the House of Representatives on the Roanoke affair is completed in order that you may assign me to a new brigade, I had a personal interview with you last evening in which you said your command is completely organized and you would aid in reuniting to my command the remaining forces of my legion, and you requested me to furnish you with a memorandum of their numbers, distribution, &c. With this request I now comply: In Western Virginia I had raised the legion to fifty-five companies of all arms. Of these forty-three companies were organized and were left at Camp Defiance, on the Big Sewell Mountain, in September, 1861, to wit: Three regiments and one company of infantry, 31; eight companies of cavalry, 8; four companies of artillery, 4—43; on the way to join and in the act of organizing, 12; total, 55. The organized force of forty-three companies numbered in the aggregate 2,850 men, with 2,450 efficient for service, and at the time of the transfer of my command to General Floyd were actually engaged with at least 6,000 of the enemy. Without censure I was called home and was detained from service by severe illness nearly three months, with the understanding that my legion was to be restored to my command in the East. Since then I was ordered to North Carolina. Ten companies of infantry, under pretext of being retained in Western Virginia to defend their homes, constituting my third regiment, were taken and ordered to South Carolina. They are now at Goldsborough, N. C. Four companies from Georgia were sent home properly to recruit their health. The terms of three companies have expired. Five have been transferred. Two have been disbanded. Nineteen companies were captured at Roanoke Island. Thus in all, taken away, expired, transferred, disbanded, and captured, forty-three, leaving, from fifty-five companies, twelve. With companies formed since the capture at Roanoke Island I have cavalry, 9; infantry, 7; artillery, 2; total, 18. One of the companies of cavalry is in Rockingham, left there to recruit, ordered to report to you. Four are ordered to the Peninsula under General Magruder, and four are at Murfreesborough, N. C. Of the infantry, four companies under Lieut. Col. J. H. Richardson are in the Peninsula, and three are here in Richmond. The two artillery companies, with five pieces of my artillery which I brought from the west, are at the Great Bridge, Norfolk County, Va., under Maj. Gen. B. Huger. Besides these, several new companies are ready to join me, and the nineteen companies captured are waiting only to be exchanged. In all, with the least aid, I can soon raise and organize the legion up to at least forty companies of prime troops. I beg that these, with such other troops as you can assign, may be added to my command and assist in forming my new brigade.

With highest respect, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Since writing the above I have seen the Secretary of War, and he has addressed or will address you on the subject.

H. A. W.

[9 and 11.]

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
Suffolk, April 12, 1862.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Adjutant-General, &c.:

COLONEL: An officer I sent to inquire into the condition of things on the Roanoke River and Weldon informs me that the guns which were placed in battery on the Roanoke River at Hamilton have been removed to Fayetteville, or were then about to be. The order for their removal came from General Holmes and Colonel Gorgas. Immediately on taking command of this division, as soon as I could obtain information I directed a force for the battery to be sent from this weakened command, which in all probability would have answered a temporary purpose. There is evidently some misunderstanding on the part of General Holmes as to his command or orders were sent to Weldon without consulting your department. A short time since a regiment of cavalry sent for duty in this division and much needed between the Roanoke River and Elizabeth City, and an entire battery probably lost to your department, has been ordered out of it without, I am led to imply, consulting your department. I would like to know by whose authority the regiment and battery have left this division, in order that I may have some idea of what becomes of the troops and property placed under my command and which you very properly hold me responsible for.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. LORING,
Major-General, Commanding, &c.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORFOLK,
April 14, 1862.

These guns have been removed without giving me any notice. By Special Orders, No. 45, the counties on the Roanoke River near Weldon were annexed to this department, and by Special Orders, No. 66, the North Carolina cavalry was ordered to Weldon. This regiment has never reported to me.

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 17, 1862.

Respectfully referred to General Lee. The orders to which General Loring refers in this letter were not issued from this office, but in all probability were the orders of General Holmes.

S. COOPER,
[11.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 12, 1862.

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARK,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your letter of the 3d instant to the President having been referred to me for reply, I have the honor to inform you that previous to the arrival of the arms at Raleigh (mentioned in your letter) three

Georgia regiments, organized and ready for the field, had been ordered to Goldsborough, and these arms were intended for them, as they were unarmed. Accident prevented the arrival of the regiments at Goldsborough as soon as was expected, but they came soon afterward and received the arms intended for them. When the Georgia regiments were ordered to Goldsborough the arms were sent from Charleston via Charlotte, because it was deemed the safer route. Had we known that North Carolina had regiments ready for service we would have been glad to order them to Goldsborough and to have armed them. It was an earnest desire to save North Carolina from invasion which caused the arms to be placed in the hands of the troops now possessing them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 85. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 14, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. W. H. Ker, acting assistant adjutant-general, will repair to Goldsborough, N. C., and report to Major-General Holmes.

* * * * * * *

XIII. Capt. A. E. Read's company Virginia heavy artillery will proceed at once to Norfolk, Va., and report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Captain Branch's company, Sixteenth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, will proceed to Petersburg, Va., to reorganize. As soon as reorganized, it will report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding Department of Norfolk.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9 and 11.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 14, 1862.*

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: The last order to me was to report to General J. E. Johnston as early as convenient after my examination before the committee of the House of Representatives on the defeat at Roanoke Island was completed. He was to assign to me a brigade. I applied to him in person on the evening of the 11th instant for information and orders. He replied that his command was fully organized, and that he had so informed the Department some time ago. Of this I informed the Secretary of War on the 12th instant. He issued orders accordingly to General Johnston in effect, as I understood, to assign to me a brigade on the Peninsula, taking a portion of my legion as a nucleus. At the same time he sent to the House of Representatives the report which I had made on the 21st of February on the causes of defeat at Roanoke Island. This enables me at once to report for duty and to ask that I may be allowed to join my command before any battle with the enemy. Shall I await here for the reply of General Johnston to the orders of

the Secretary of War; or shall I report to General Johnston, and where? I respectfully ask for instructions on these points, and am,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[11.]

RICHMOND, *April 15, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Richmond:

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to inform you in reply to your letter of the 14th instant that the regiment of Col. John H. Richardson, formerly in your legion, will be immediately assigned to you. Another regiment, as suggested by yourself, which is now organizing under Lieutenant-Colonel Tyler, will also be assigned to you, with such other disposable force as may be necessary, in which preference will be given to the infantry formerly in the legion, as soon as the exigencies of the service will admit of their being brought together. You can superintend the organization of the regiment here until your presence in the field is required, or, if you prefer, can assume the command of that portion of your brigade now in the Peninsula.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 87. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 16, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Capt. B. F. Benton's company, the Texas Invincibles, is temporarily attached to the First Regiment Texas Volunteers, and will report accordingly to Major-General Magruder, commanding Army of the Peninsula, at Yorktown, Va.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, April 16, 1862.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: For your information I communicate the following as the substance of the orders issued to Flag-Officer Tattnall: He has been ordered to keep himself informed of the enemy's movements in the Roads, to destroy his transports, to prevent him from crossing or ascending James River, and to render his squadron as destructive and formidable to the enemy as practicable.

If the military operations on the Peninsula can, in your judgment, be better supported or assisted by further or different orders, with due regard to the protection of Norfolk, you will please indicate your views. General Magruder's dispatch is herewith returned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, April 17, 1862.

I would respectfully recommend that the Virginia, after damaging the enemy's transports and destroying his means of communication in Hampton Roads as far as practicable, turn her attention to the harbor of Yorktown, if it is considered safe for her under cover of night to pass Fort Monroe. The enemy has transferred the depots for the supply of his army to Poquosin River and Wormley's Creek, which are nearer his line of operations and safe from the assaults of our fleet.

Returned to the Secretary of War.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[11.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 16, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Your orders dated yesterday were received by me to-day. I immediately conferred with General Lee and found that his orders or designs of distribution of troops conflict with your orders to me. The two companies of the regiment which is now organizing under Lieutenant-Colonel Tyler he says belong to the Twentieth Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, which was disbanded, I am informed, and his purpose is to transfer them to Lieutenant-Colonel Pegram, of the Regular Army. This will leave for a nucleus of my brigade the battalion of four or five companies not on parole under Col. John H. Richardson. This, and this alone, would be my command if I assume any command in the Peninsula. Nothing is said about my cavalry, now full beyond a regiment, and nothing about my two companies of artillery with five field pieces, and nothing about the Third Regiment of Infantry, which was taken from my legion and is now at Goldsborough. A short time since at least eighteen companies of my legion were taken from my command, because the force was reduced below a brigade, and I was not allowed to retain them as a nucleus of a new brigade, and now I am left to elect whether or not to assume the command of a battalion of my legion, infantry alone, as the nucleus of a new brigade. Before I determine to do so or not, I beg leave most respectfully to inquire whether troops already organized into companies, battalions, or regiments will be assigned to my command, or, as in case of the legion, I will be expected to recruit and organize the additional forces to form a new brigade. Permit me to add that if additional troops are not soon assigned, or if I am expected to recruit them, the immediate exigencies of the current campaign will all be over before my new brigade is formed. I desire to be in the field, but not in command of one battalion alone, and I cannot consent to remain here only to superintend the organization of one regiment from which the purpose of General Lee is to take the only two companies remaining in it. I have seen General Johnston, and he has promised me to confer with you. I beg to be relieved in some way at your earliest convenience from the doubt and delay which embarrass me.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[11.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NORTH CAROLINA,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Raleigh, April 16, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Comdg. Department of North Carolina, Goldsborough, N. C.:

GENERAL: On account of the large amount of sickness among the regiments in camp here, none of them are in condition to move for the present. Not more than one-half of the command reported for duty. Under these circumstances it is not advisable to move them in their present condition. The State has no arms to furnish to any of the regiments to be turned over to you; hardly enough here for the guard duty of the camp—indifferent arms at that. The regiment at Wilmington will elect their field officers in a day or two, and are put under the orders of General French. He wrote here for arms. I informed him that none can be furnished by the State. Be pleased to inform me when you can arm that regiment, and at the same time when you will be ready to arm another one; and one at a time will be sent to you as fast as you can arm them.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Goldsborough, April 17, 1862.

None of the troops at Raleigh have been ordered to me, but a battalion that was here on my arrival has been ordered to Raleigh by the Government, and subsequently to Wilmington, without my authority, and where they were not wanted.

Respectfully referred to the Adjutant-General.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to General Lee.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Third indorsement.]

General Martin written to.
Respectfully returned.*

R. E. LEE,
General.

[9.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, April 16, 1862.

JOHN GRAEME, Jr., Esq.,
Agent Southern Associated Press, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 15th instant has been received. If the commanding general in the Peninsula has no objection, a correspondent may be sent thither, but all communications for the press must be submitted for the approbation of the general in command.

Respectfully,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[11.]

See Lee to Martin, April 19, Vol. IX, p. 459.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 17, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have received the letter from Major-General Loring to Major-General Huger referred here by you, relating, first, to the removal of the heavy battery at Hamilton, N. C.; second, to the movements of the regiment of cavalry formerly commanded by Colonel Ransom. As regards the first point, I inclose a copy of a letter to Major-General Huger, dated 21st of March, 1862, directing the removal of the guns from Fort Hamilton, and suggesting that the section of Captain Bruce's artillery which was at Hamilton be sent to Goldsborough, where it was needed. The rest of the battery was stationed in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia by paragraph XVIII, Special Orders, No. 66, 22d of March, 1862, from your office. Ransom's cavalry was directed to proceed by slow marches to Weldon. It was intended that it should go to Goldsborough, but the horses were so much reduced that it was thought advisable to halt it temporarily at Weldon, for the purpose of recruiting. I inclose a copy of a letter of 22d of March, 1862, to Brigadier-General Anderson, then in command of the Department of North Carolina, informing him that the regiment was at Weldon, and directing him, after it should have recruited, to send it to such point as was in his judgment advisable.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., March 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Commanding Department, Norfolk, Va.:

GENERAL: I have had the honor to receive your letter of the 20th instant, reporting the execution of orders for the movement of troops in your department to Goldsborough. The battalions of Louisiana and Georgia Volunteers, which you forwarded to report to General Anderson, it is presumed were sent in lieu of the regiments of Colonels Clarke and Armistead. It was not intended that more should be sent than were specified in telegrams of 19th. As regards the regiment of Colonel Leventhorpe stationed at Hamilton, about which you yesterday telegraphed, I do not see that much can be gained in keeping him at that place. Should the enemy attack him, so small a force could do but little to resist him and would afford no material impediment to his farther progress. It would seem much more desirable to concentrate the troops near the railroad, and keep them light and movable, so as to re-enforce readily any point of the road he might seriously threaten. The guns and all other ammunition at Hamilton should of course be removed, and could be devoted to the strengthening of other points of defense in your department. Unless wanted elsewhere in your department, it is suggested to send the section of Captain Bruce's artillery which was at Hamilton to Goldsborough, where it is likely to be much needed.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., March 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding, &c., Goldsborough, N. C.:

GENERAL: Colonel Ransom's regiment North Carolina cavalry will leave to-morrow morning and proceed to Weldon by slow marches (with a view of recruiting the horses, which are much reduced), and at which point it is directed to halt and await orders from you. You will order it to such point on your line as in your judgment stands most in need of this arm of the service.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[9.] *General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, April 17, 1862.

THOMAS T. CROPPER, Esq., *Richmond:*

SIR: I have received your letter asking permission for Capt. Jacob A. Cullen and crew of the schooner J. B. Brinkley, of Somerset County, Md., now in Mathews County, Va., and Capt. Joseph W. Statins and crew of the sloop Crystal Palace, of Accomac County, Va., now also in Mathews County, and also for Mr. Levin Dix, of Accomac, Va., to trade to ports where they may be able to obtain articles specially needed by the Southern Confederacy. I have no official authority to grant this permit, but if the provost-marshal of the district in which the vessels are lying is convinced that they are going for the purpose of procuring arms, munitions, military stores, &c., into the Confederacy, he will doubtless interpose no obstacle to their departure. Upon the arrival of such vessel at any future time it will be only necessary for them to report to the military commander of the district in which they arrive.

Your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[11.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 90. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, April 19, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXV. Colonel Porter's Third Regiment Virginia Artillery and Captain Davidson's company Virginia light artillery will immediately proceed to Hanover Junction, Va., and there await orders from Brigadier-General Field, commanding near Fredericksburg.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NEAR SWIFT RUN GAP, *April 19, 1862—3 p. m.*

Major-General EWELL:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am on your side of the Shenandoah. Yesterday the enemy advanced within nine miles of Harrisonburg, but have fallen back.

Very truly, yours,

[12.] T. J. JACKSON.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL FORCES,
Near Jones' Field, April 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. P. HILL,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: From the accompanying order, by direction of the major-general commanding, it will be seen that you are charged with completing and repairing the works along his entire line. To this end you will employ the whole available force in the trenches, and when necessary will call on any of the commanders along the line for additional details. The general commanding desires you to have the water in the trenches carried off by drains, or, when this is impracticable, by dipping. He further directs that you have slats laid across the trenches near the bottom, so as to afford some kind of dry footing for the troops in them. The boards of any old house in the neighborhood will answer for this object. In progressing with your works, the general commanding desires that at any good point for artillery that your eye may detect, you will make preparation for putting several pieces in position, as it is his design thus to dispose some twenty pieces along his line.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. MOXLEY SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 93. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, April 23, 1862.

* * * * * * *

X. The eight companies of Colonel Tansill's regiment Virginia artillery, on duty at the heavy batteries near this city, will proceed by the way of Hanover Junction to report to Brig. Gen. C. W. Field, commanding, &c., near Fredericksburg, Va.

By command of the Secretary of War:

R. H. CHILTON,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 24, 1862.

General J. G. MARTIN,
Adjutant-General North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 22d instant is received. It is very gratifying to hear how well the people of North Carolina are responding to the call of the President, and I am glad to find that you have not limited your efforts to raising the number designated in the requisition of the Secretary of War, as I think we shall require more than the quota of every State. Your own appointment to the command of the division at Raleigh affords a gratifying assurance of what may be expected of the efficiency of the troops when brought into the field. I hope that the efforts being made to procure arms in your State may be vigorously prosecuted, as it is impossible for me to spare any for your troops. There is such pressing need of arms at several points where our men are in the presence of the enemy, that all that can be procured are immediately taken up and there is need of more. For this reason I cannot promise you any arms from Fayetteville at this time. There are, however, several cargoes reported to be afloat, and the arrival of

which in some of our ports is anxiously expected. These will afford us great relief, and whatever I can procure for your troops from this source or any other you may rely upon receiving.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[9.] *General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. } HDQRS. FIRST DIV., RESERVE CORPS, *Eagle's Farm, April 24, 1862.*

The numerical designation of the brigades of the First Division, Reserve Corps, will be as follows: First Brigade, Brigadier-General Hood; Second Brigade, Col. Wade Hampton; Third Brigade, Brigadier-General Whiting.

By command of Brigadier-General Whiting:

JAMES H. HILL,

[11.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 25, 1862.*

S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: I respectfully request that you will examine the inclosed communication to the Secretary of War and call the attention of both himself and General Lee to its contents. I will await further and definite orders in reply.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,

Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 24, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,

Secretary of War:

SIR: On the 19th of February, 1862, I received Special Orders, No. 40, paragraph 18, dated February 18, with the legion under my then present command, excepting the light battery companies, to "proceed with the least practicable delay to Manassas and report to General J. E. Johnston, commanding Department of Northern Virginia." I immediately replied asking explanations of the order, which explanations were given by letter of Mr. Benjamin, then Secretary of War, dated February 23, saying that the disaster at Roanoke Island having reduced my command below the number necessary for a brigade, General Huger had notified the Department that I was "supernumerary" in his department; that General Johnston was urgent with the President to send him additional general officers; that the President deemed it advisable that the remainder of my legion should be sent to the Army of the Potomac in order to replace a regiment of North Carolina cavalry, and to order me to the same army, in order that General Johnston might assign to me the command of a brigade, thus enabling the President to retain me in the service without loss of rank in the only manner allowed by law. And in this letter also the Secretary accorded to me a leave of absence for twenty days. At the end of the twenty days I came on to Richmond and reported for duty, but found the legion under my command ordered to special duties at various places, of which special orders to my subordinates I had received no notice whatever. I

had also in the meantime been called on by a committee of the House of Representatives of the Confederate Congress to answer interrogatories respecting the Roanoke Island affair. Accordingly, on the 19th of March, I informed the Secretary of War officially in writing that I was awaiting the further orders of the Department, the arrival of the portion of my legion left to my command, and the call of a committee of the House of Representatives of the Confederate Congress, and on the 25th of March, 1862, I repeated this formal notice to Mr. Randolph after he came into the Department of War. Again, on the 31st of March, I addressed a letter to Adjutant and Inspector General S. Cooper, protesting that I could not execute the then pending order of the Department to me to report to General Johnston with my legion for reason of orders to my subordinates conflicting with the order to me, and asking whether I was to execute that order, whether I was to be allowed a court of inquiry upon my conduct of the defense at Roanoke Island, or whether I was to remain here in obedience to a call of a committee of Congress, and saying again I was ready for orders and anxious to be in the field. I then received a letter from the Secretary of War dated March 29, 1862, saying:

> The exigencies of the service rendering it impossible to reassemble your legion, so much of the Special Orders, No. 40, paragraph 18, as directs you to proceed with the legion under your command to Manassas and report to General J. E. Johnston is hereby revoked. You will report to him for duty as soon as you can conveniently leave this city (Richmond), after the investigation to which you referred in conversation on yesterday shall be completed.

As soon as my examination by the committee of Congress was completed I reported to General J. E. Johnston in person in this city. He gave me no orders, but said, on the contrary, that his command was completely organized, and that he had so reported to the Department some time previously, and he had no brigade which he could assign to my command. This was on the 11th of April. On the 12th of April I addressed to General J. E. Johnston a letter, of which the following is a copy.* And on the 14th of April, 1862, I addressed to Adjutant and Inspector General S. Cooper a letter, of which the following is a copy.† In answer I received from General Cooper the reply of which the following is a copy.‡ I immediately waited again upon General Johnston and showed him these orders. Again I received from him no orders, but he said he would see the Secretary of War in regard to the assignment of a brigade to me, and I have not heard from him since. I had seen General Lee, between whose proposed distribution of troops and the order to me of the 15th of April in respect to two companies under Lieutenant-Colonel Tyler there seemed to be some conflict, and on the 16th of April I addressed a letter to the Secretary of War, of which the following is a copy.§ Receiving no answer to this letter, I called in person on the 23d of April on the Secretary. He informed me that the labors of the Department were divided; that he had the organization of troops, but that their distribution and the orders to officers belonged to General Lee as commander-in-chief of the forces in the field; that he would assign to me the Sixtieth Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, formerly the Third of my legion, which had just arrived, but difficulties with the troops for the local defense of Richmond had made it necessary to send it on to Fredericksburg, and he referred me to General Lee. I immediately the same day called in person on General Lee, reported my embarrassment, and I understood him as saying that no

* See p. 535.
† See p. 537.
‡ See p. 538.
§ See p. 539.

order was pending upon me to report to General Johnston, and that he would write to General Johnston, declining to issue orders himself to me. Again this morning I called on General Lee to report an order from Governor Letcher to the second class of the Virginia militia aiding the formation of my brigade, and to ask that the Sixtieth Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, sent to Fredericksburg, and the battalion under Lieut. Col. J. H. Richardson, of the Forty-sixth Virginia Volunteers, now at Yorktown or Gloucester Point, might be united either at the one place or the other and assigned to my command. He informed me that he proposed to send the Sixtieth Regiment back to Western Virginia, and said that he considered the order for me to report to General Johnston as extant. This but increases my embarrassment, and I respectfully ask that you will refer this full statement to General Lee and confer with him, so that the organization of and orders to my brigade may correspond; that my brigade may be organized, to aid which I inclose the order from Governor Letcher, referred to, and that I may receive positive and definite orders to assume my proper command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[Sub-inclosure.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA,
Richmond, April 24, 1862.

Capt. JOHN B. DANFORTH,
Senior Capt., Comdg. Second-Class Militia of the City of Richmond:

You will immediately issue orders to the second-class militia of your command at once to hold themselves in readiness for active duty. Places of rendezvous will be appointed, and you will cause the men of each company to be ordered to provide themselves with necessaries for service. Arms will be furnished when the force is assembled at the rendezvous. Further orders will be issued when it is ready for service. It will be assigned as a part of the force under the command of General Henry A. Wise.

By command:

WILLIAM H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

(Copies to Capt. O. H. Hobson, Petersburg; Capt. Jacob Vickery, Norfolk City; Capt. David J. Turner, Portsmouth; Capt. Hugh Scott, Fredericksburg, will be sent when practicable.)

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Lee's Farm, April 25, 1862.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: The general commanding requests me to detail from your command Captain Rosser, with his battery, for duty temporarily with General Toombs' brigade. Will you, therefore, if you please, direct Captain Rosser to proceed with his battery as soon as possible to General Toombs' headquarters and report for duty, with the further

instructions to report also to General D. R. Jones, who has now taken command of the division recently commanded by General Toombs?

Yours, very truly,

W. N. PENDLETON,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.

P. S.—I am called upon for an immediate report of our artillery force. Please let me have one respecting the batteries under your command as soon as you can.

Yours, truly, W. N. P.,
[11.] *Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 96. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, April 26, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IX. Capt. F. M. Ironmonger's company Virginia Volunteers will without delay report for duty to Major-General Huger, commanding Department of Norfolk.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

R. H. CHILTON,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 26, 1862.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

SIR: Brig. Gen. H. A. Wise is pressing the Department for a brigade, and the disposition of troops in the field having been assigned to you, I cannot act in the premises, but refer the matter for your action.

Very respectfully,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[11.] *Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 26, 1862.

Col. J. GORGAS,
Chief of Ordnance Bureau, Richmond, Va.:

COLONEL: By telegram of this date from Capt. J. N. Maffitt, Wilmington, N. C., it is reported that there have arrived in that port 6,000 arms, 1,000 pounds of powder, knapsacks, &c. I desire you to send an officer there at once to attend to their reception and distribution. Should the number be truly reported you will authorize him to turn over 2,400 arms to Major-General Holmes, commanding Department of North Carolina, and equipments in relative proportion should they accompany the arms. The remaining arms, say 3,600, I desire brought to this city for issue here as shall be hereafter determined. The distribution of the powder will be regulated by the necessities of the service, of which you are the best judge.*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[9.] *General.*

---

*See Lee to Holmes, April 26, Vol. IX, p. 464.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 97. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 28, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. Capt. T. M. R. Talcott, of the engineers, is relieved from duty in the Department of Norfolk, and will report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding, in this city.

XVII. Maj. A. L. Long, of the corps of artillery, is relieved from duty in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, and will report for duty to General R. E. Lee, commanding, in this city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

R. H. CHILTON,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A., *Richmond, Va., April 28, 1862.*

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding Department of the Peninsula:

GENERAL: You informed me that seven or eight regiments whose time was out have reorganized, and wish to be informed whether they are entitled to their discharge. I think not, unless they were induced to remain and reorganize by promises of a discharge. If a regiment whose time is out, but who have not been mustered out of service, reorganize under the conscription act voluntarily and without being induced to do so by promises of a discharge in a short time, they may be regarded as waiving the right to be discharged, and enrolled subsequently, and as volunteering in an existing regiment in conformity with the provisions of the conscript law. Should you lose any part of your command under this decision, it is matter for regret, but is unavoidable. We have heard of the arrival of two cargoes, containing about 9,000 Enfield rifles and 1,000 barrels of powder. We hope to give you an ample supply of ammunition and to send two banded rifled 32-pounders to Yorktown, which may be relied on. They are now nearly complete.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[11.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 98. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, April 29, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXV. The batteries of Virginia light artillery under Capts. M. Johnson and W. G. Crenshaw will proceed with the least practicable delay to Guiney's Depot, Va., and report for duty to the general commanding the Aquia District.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *April 29, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: Some weeks since I called your attention to the fact that there were not enough men at Drewry's Bluff to finish the work as early as

we considered desirable. About the time of receiving your reply I also received a note from Mr. W. Gill, informing me that he had just received such an accession to his force that there could be no doubt of the work being completed in due season. With this I rested content. But to-day, at the suggestion of Mr. Thomas W. McCance, I went with him to the scene of these operations for the purpose of learning how the work progressed. There we met three or four other citizens who had gone there for the same purpose, and I regret to state that we were unanimously of the opinion that at the present rate of progress the river will not be obstructed in three months. There is a sad deficiency of men, of timber, and of ropes. Worse than this, for lack of stone to put in the cribs a large number of them were carried off by the freshet which occurred during the past week, and thus a large portion of the work has to be done over again. But even if all the cribs were in their places, at the present rate of filling them it will take more than two months to fill them. Only two boats, I have been informed, have yet been used—one called the John Farrar and one the E. J. Duval—while Mr. McCance informs me that two others, belonging to Dunlap & McCance, were seized some weeks since and have never been used, but are still lying idle in the basin. When I had an interview with Captain Rives last week he told me that he had a difficulty in obtaining boats to carry the stone down. I informed him that there were then several boats of the largest size in the basin, but, upon hearing that they were canal, he said they would not suit. Why they will not do to carry pieces of stone easily handled by one man, when they are used for all sorts of freight, from hogsheads of tobacco to the smallest articles, is more than I can understand. But this I can understand, that unless more speed is made in taking the stone lying ready for shipment on the canal to the place where it is needed, much money will be spent without avail, and all that has been done will be useless. I am very well satisfied that I am occupying your time with this matter when you have a great deal to think of, but after the feats of gun-boats lately performed I do not entertain a doubt but that they can come up our river to this city at any time they choose, and whatever others may think, I am satisfied that you consider Richmond worthy of being held; and relying on your sentiments on this point, I feel free to appeal to you to have this work attended to at once. I have no disposition to find fault with those who have the work in charge. I care nothing for them, but I do care for Richmond, and when I assure you that the statement above made of the present condition and prospects of the work now being done to obstruct the river is the firm conviction of at least five or six citizens who have no interest in misrepresenting or misjudging, I hope it will be entitled to the consideration such an important matter deserves.

With the highest respect, I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

THOS. H. WYNNE,

Chief Engineer of Defenses of City of Richmond.

[Indorsement.]

CHIEF OF ENGINEER BUREAU:

I wish this matter pressed vigorously, and would like to visit the obstruction with you at your earliest convenience. Great blame will be attached to it if the obstruction is not completed speedily.

G. W. R.

STAUNTON, *April 29, 1862.*

HON. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH:

DEAR SIR: In a postscript to a letter which I addressed to you some days ago I adverted to the propriety of retaining possession of the upper part of the Valley. I hope you will pardon me for presenting somewhat more fully my views on that subject. In looking to our future military operations and the probability that the Federal forces will, as the sickly season advances, be withdrawn from the Gulf States and concentrated in Virginia (which will involve the necessity of our doing the same), the question presents itself, how are our armies to be fed? The supply of beef and pork from Texas and the West will be cut off, and we will be compelled to rely on our home supplies. The counties of Augusta, Rockingham, and Rockbridge now abound with supplies of wheat, flour, corn, pork, bacon, cattle and sheep. Last year's crop of corn and wheat were the largest ever raised in those counties, and the growing crops are remarkably promising. The invasion of the western counties compelled the inhabitants to drive their stock to the Valley, and thus we have on hand a double supply of cattle, hogs and sheep. An intelligent man, well acquainted with the subject, told me this morning that not less than 100,000 sheep had been brought into Augusta during the last nine months. The census returns show that Augusta produces near 500,000 bushels of wheat, and as much corn. Last year's crop was estimated to be 33⅓ per cent. over an average crop. The stoppage of all the distilleries has left large supplies of corn in our cribs, and the difficulty of procuring transportation has compelled the farmers to retain most of their wheat and flour. These facts will show that we have in our country a vast surplus of provisions, which will be greatly augmented when the growing crop matures, sixty days hence. Should the enemy get possession of the upper Valley they will gain supplies sufficient to maintain a large army for twelve months to come. If, on the other hand, we can drive them out, these supplies can be applied to the sustenance of our own troops. A very intelligent gentleman who was employed to purchase flour for the Government, and who in his official capacity traversed Jefferson, Berkeley, Clarke and Loudoun, told me he thought there were 1,000,000 bushels of wheat in those four counties. The people have almost two entire crops on hand. All this has fallen into the hands of the enemy, who are now rapidly removing it to Maryland. The surrender of Frederick, Warren, Shenandoah, Hardy, Page, and Rockingham involves the loss of as much more. If, now, we lose the remaining grain counties of the Valley I do not see where our supplies are to come from. The commissariat department has, I think, been injudiciously managed, as large supplies of flour, corn, &c., have been brought here from Eastern Virginia, while our own granaries have been teeming with abundance. It seems to me that an effort ought to be made, if possible, to regain possession of Rockingham and Shenandoah before the enemy can remove the provisions from those counties. High waters and bad roads have prevented them from accomplishing much in the way of removal thus far. If you could now throw 10,000 or 15,000 troops, in addition to the commands of Jackson and Ewell into the Valley about Luray, it would be practicable to cut off and possibly capture the army of Banks. The stores of provisions would thus be secured, and if we are obliged to abandon the Valley, it should be postponed, if possible, until the next harvest is secured. The abandonment of the upper Valley also involves the loss of our most valuable iron-works, many woolen factories, and the shoe factory here that supplies 100 pairs of boots and shoes per day. The corn-planting season

has arrived, and in the present state of uncertainty our farmers do not know what to do. Some of them talk of planting but ten or twenty acres, as they are determined not to contribute to the support of the enemy. If they had any intimation that they could do so with security, they would make unusual efforts to raise large supplies of corn and potatoes, &c. It seems to me also that a strong demonstration in the lower Valley would create a beneficial diversion in favor of Richmond. I hope you will pardon the freedom of this communication. It is dictated by an earnest desire to promote the public interests, and I offer that as my apology.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[12.] ALEX. H. H. STUART.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 1, 1862.

The Honorable JUDGES OF THE CITY OF RICHMOND, THE COURTS OF HENRICO, AND THE HUSTINGS COURT OF THE CITY OF RICHMOND:

GENTLEMEN: In order to prevent the interference of martial law with necessary business, I think it will be well for your courts to grant injunctions as usual where it is necessary to prevent irreparable mischief, to make orders necessary to enforce the same, and to secure the custody of infants in persons entitled thereto; to decide suits for divorce, and to make the necessary orders for alimony and personal safety of the parties; to recover rents and the possession of real estate and slaves. And where the officers of the court cannot execute the judgments, decrees, and orders in the cases above mentioned they may be certified to the provost-marshal, who will receive instructions to carry them into effect. I should be happy to receive suggestions as to such further steps as may be properly taken to facilitate the transaction of business indispensable to the public welfare.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[11.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 101. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, May 2, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. Maj. James Barbour, assistant adjutant-general, will report for duty to Maj. Gen. R. S. Ewell, commanding Army of [the] Potomac.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

R. H. CHILTON,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 102. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, May 3, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VI. Captain Carroll's company sappers and miners, now at the Fair Grounds, will proceed at once to Drewry's Bluff and report to the commanding officer.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

R. H. CHILTON,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Diascond Bridge, May 6, 1862—5.30 a. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery, near Forge Bridge:

SIR: I am instructed by General Jones, commanding, to direct you not to move forward until further orders. If the infantry should march forward to-day you will be informed in time to keep in advance. General Johnston reports that there was a severe skirmish at Williamsburg yesterday, engaging the whole of General Longstreet's division, as well as the rear guard. No particulars.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
HENRY BRYAN,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
May 6, 1862.

Colonel Walton will move forward and halt his command at or near the forks of the road near the Forge Bridge, keeping on the right-hand road. The infantry has been ordered back to the Burnt Ordinary in obedience to instructions from General Johnston, the enemy being in hot pursuit. Your command has not been ordered back in consequence of the impassable state of the roads.

By command of Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones:
A. COWARD,
[11.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
May 6, 1862—10.30 p. m.

[Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:]

COLONEL: The brigadier-general commanding directs that your command and that of Colonel Cabell be held in their present positions until further orders, unless you have positive reason to believe that their safety is endangered. In this case you will cross the river. You will keep the Kentucky regiment with you. The enemy is landing in very heavy force at West Point, and the two brigades of this division (Toombs' and Anderson's) have been moved to the neighborhood of Barhamsville to support General Smith. A battle may come off to-morrow at that place.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,
A. COWARD,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Barhamsville, May 7, 1862.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: The enemy has a large fleet of gun-boats (seven iron-clads) and transports at West Point. He has been landing troops and artillery under his guns, but in a position in which we cannot reach him. The want of provision and of any mode of obtaining it here, still more the dearth of forage, makes it impossible to wait to attack

him while landing. The sight of the iron-clad boats makes me apprehensive for Richmond, too, so I move on in two columns, one by the New Kent road under Major-General Smith, the other by that of the Chickahominy under Major-General Longstreet. The battles of Williamsburg seem to have prevented the enemy from following from that direction. All the prisoners were of Heintzelman's corps, except a few of the last, who said they belonged to Sumner's. Fresh troops seemed to be arriving upon the field continually during the day.

Yours, most respectfully,

[11.] J. E. JOHNSTON.

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Barhamsville, May 7, 1862—7 a. m.

Colonels Walton and Cabell and the wagon trains of this command will move forward, crossing at either the Long Bridge or the Forge Bridge. It might be better to divide the trains and go by both roads.

By command of Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones:

A. COWARD,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have just received your note reporting for duty. General Beauregard, under date of the 4th instant, in reply to my telegram to him, says he can assign you to a brigade. I should prefer you to retain your command in Virginia, where I believe you can do good service, and where, I presume, it would be more agreeable for you to serve. The cavalry companies in North Carolina belonging to Colonel Davis' regiment have been ordered to join him and I believe that regiment will be complete. I am not informed what progress Colonel Richardson has made in filling up his regiment, but I hope it is near completion. These two regiments, and Colonel Tyler's in process of organization, can be assigned to your command, and your influence and popularity would materially aid in hastening their completion. If, however, you prefer service in Mississippi, I will assign you to duty there, but I think it right to inform you that this may involve the question [of] recommissioning you under the act of the 6th of March, 1861, and which I am not prepared to decide.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[11.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 9, 1862.

General J. E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have received information by telegraph this morning from Maj. A. W. Harman, assistant quartermaster at Staunton, that General Jackson's advanced forces engaged the enemy (Milroy) near McDowell, on Sitlington's Hill, at 5 p. m. yesterday, and after four

hours' fighting drove them back in confusion on McDowell. We had no artillery. Winder's brigade not in action. Our troops encamped on battle-field. Artillery gotten in position, and ready to renew fight. Three gun-boats entered James River on yesterday. One iron-clad attacked battery at Day's Point. It is reported battery was silenced. Enemy yesterday attacked Sewell's Point battery. Retired on approach of Virginia. These movements of enemy supposed to be caused by information derived from a Captain Bias, who deserted with his tug-boat and crew and went to Fort Monroe yesterday. Every preparation is being made that is possible to contest the ascent of James River by enemy's boats. Nothing heard of their farther advance since yesterday.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[11 and 12.]

CAPTAIN SELDEN'S, *May 9, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

I am directed by General Magruder to report that a courier who left Diascond bridge yesterday at 2 o'clock says that General Hill, who brought up the rear of the army, had crossed Forge Bridge; the Yankees about two miles in the rear. General Hill told the courier that his loss in the battle of Monday was a little less than 500 killed and wounded. General Magruder will be at Bottom's Bridge to-night, where it is supposed that the army will concentrate and make a stand if the Yankees offer battle.

Respectfully, &c.,

WILLIAM NORRIS,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 108. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 10, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

III. The following officers will constitute the staff of General Robert E. Lee, commanding general, C. S. Army: Col. A. L. Long, military secretary; Majs. W. H. Taylor, T. M. R. Talcott, Charles S. Venable, Charles Marshall, aides.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 109. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 12, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

V. Col. T. S. Rhett, in addition to his duties in the Ordnance Bureau, will take command of the batteries around Richmond, distribute the artillery companies ordered on that duty, and direct their armament and preparation, for which purpose he will report to Brig. Gen. John H. Winder. The batteries and companies assigned to the batteries will be under the command of their proper officers, and as far as possible will serve at contiguous positions. They will, while serving at the batteries,

be held ready, as far as they can be, armed and equipped for service in the field as infantry and be instructed accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 110. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 13, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXXI. Capt. J. McD. Carrington, commanding the Virginia battery light artillery, will proceed with his company to Gordonsville, Va., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. R. S. Ewell, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *May 13, 1862.*

Colonel WALTON,
Washington Artillery:

If you have a light battery that you think will be efficient on the banks of the river, I wish you to send it on the left bank either at Chaffin's Bluff or opposite the obstructions at Warwick Bar to retard the ascent of the enemy's gun-boats said to have arrived at City Point. The battery must select concealed positions, not near residences, and endeavor to cripple and destroy the wooden boats and drive from deck the men on the iron boats.

Very respectfully,
[11.] R. E. LEE.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 31. HDQRS. BATT. WASHINGTON ARTILLERY, *Bivouac Blakey's Mill-Pond, May 13, 1862.*

Captain Miller, Third Company, will proceed forthwith with his battery on the left bank of the river either at Chaffin's Bluff or opposite the obstructions at Warwick Bar to retard the ascent of the enemy's gun-boats said to have arrived at City Point. He will select concealed positions, not near residences, and by his fire endeavor to cripple and destroy the wooden boats and drive from the decks the men upon the iron boats.

J. B. WALTON,
[11.] *Colonel of Artillery, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 111. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 14, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. The Fifty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, under Col. William D. Stuart, will immediately proceed to Drewry's Bluff, taking transportation at Rocketts.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER:

SIR: All members of militia companies who have been assembled under your command by the proclamation of Governor Letcher, and who are over thirty-five years of age, are, by virtue of an established rule of this Department, entitled to their discharge and to transportation home. You will accordingly discharge such persons and order transportation to be paid to them.

By order of the Secretary of War:

A. T. BLEDSOE,
[11.] *Assistant Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 14, 1862.

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE YORK RIVER RAILROAD:

Unless it should interfere seriously with indispensable transportation of army supplies, you will furnish a locomotive to Prof. R. Wells to take his balloon to General Johnston's headquarters. Professor Wells will indicate the hour at which it is desirable the locomotive should start. If it is impracticable to furnish a special engine, you will allow Professor Wells to attach the balloon to the first train which leaves.

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
[11.] *Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION WASHINGTON ARTILLERY,
Bivouac near Blakey's Mill-Pond, May 14, 1862.

General R. E. LEE,
Richmond:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that immediately upon the receipt of your order yesterday evening I dispatched Captain Miller's (Third) company with his battery of two bronze 12-pounder guns and two 24-pounder howitzers (iron) to the point indicated, directing him to take position either at Chaffin's Bluff or opposite the obstructions at Warwick Bar, giving him instructions as to the object and of the particular service required. He has selected the bluff as being the best position, where he is now awaiting the approach of the enemy.

Very respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,
[11.] *Colonel of Artillery, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, May 14, 1862.

[Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:]

COLONEL: By direction of General Lee, I write to say that General Johnston has requested that orders be issued for you to return to the army and report to him with your command for duty. The battery sent to Chaffin's Bluff will, for the present, remain where it is now stationed. You are desired to proceed with the balance and report to General Johnston, commanding, &c.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

A battery has been ordered to relieve the one you sent to Chaffin's Bluff at once, and it can go with you as soon as relieved.

W. H. TAYLOR,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF,
May 14, 1862—10 a. m.

[Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:]

COLONEL: There are five gun-boats, one the Monitor, at a point not two miles from us, evidently with a considerable body of skirmishers on either side of the river. There are no batteries here but one incomplete one and our battery and no infantry. We expect hot work every minute.

[11.] BREWER.

ORDERS, No. 8. } HDQRS. BATTALION WASHINGTON ARTILLERY,
Bivouac Blakey's Mill-Pond, May 14, 1862.

This command will take up the line of march for the army to-morrow morning, 15th instant, at 5 o'clock. Every preparation will be made to-night for the movement. Reveille will be sounded at 3.30 a. m. to-morrow.

J. B. WALTON,
[11.] *Colonel of Artillery, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 112. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, May 15, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXV. The following companies of heavy artillery, viz, Capts. G. T. Whittington's, L. A. Sale's, L. B. McMullan's, Samuel D. Preston's, T. T. Pettus', Richard H. Edmondson's, George Bouton's, Alexander Jordan's, W. V. Jordan's, and C. C. Otey's, are hereby organized into a regiment of artillery, under Col. J. Thomas Goode, as the Fourth Regiment Virginia Heavy Artillery, to serve either as artillery or infantry as the interests of the service may require. The two companies of the regiment serving with Colonel Crump's command and those at the batteries on James River will, as soon as their services can be dispensed with, join the regiment in Richmond.

XXVI. The four companies of Virginia artillery commanded, respectively, by Capts. S. Taylor Martin, John L. Eubank, L. H. Webb, and James V. Brooke will constitute the Twelfth Battalion Virginia Light Artillery, under command of Maj. F. J. Boggs.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp on Massaponax Hills, May 15, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: I feel very great concern about the course that may be adopted by the Government should the enemy's gun-boats get up to

Richmond, and trust it will be determined never to surrender the city. If the city be not surrendered and the army be kept up we will have the advantage of the enemy having no foothold there on the land. If the refusal to surrender should, as it doubtless will, be followed by a threat to shell the city, the enemy cannot in the face of the civilized world commence the fiendish operation until sufficient time is given to remove non-combatants, and if they carry literally into execution their threat we will present a moral spectacle that will benefit our cause with the enemy, our own people, and mankind. After such an example we would find none on the other side who would dream of reconstructing the hated Union, and none on ours who would entertain the thought of yielding to power. The delay, however, may suggest means of destruction that may enable our people, if true to themselves, to prevent the ships ever getting out of the harbor. The holding of the city of Richmond, it seems to me, is essential for the subsistence of our large armies in this part of the Confederacy. If cut off I don't see how I could find bread for a week for the men even under my command, and, if that be so, what will be the consequence to the much more numerous armies drawing their supplies from that center it pains me to reflect. Hence it seems to me that it is of the last importance to hold it to the last extremity, never to give it up unless our Peninsula army is overcome and forced to leave it within the enemy's lines. Should this happen I will no doubt have timely instructions through the proper channels as to what policy I shall pursue, and trust that the Government has been able to anticipate such an emergency in the collection of supplies at other points that will be within our reach. I don't know what progress was made at the river obstructions and batteries, but if they have been well placed, and a good iron battery has been constructed, I believe the boats may be checked; and it seems to me the work of placing stone in the river should not cease as long as that line is threatened. It would be a difficult matter to remove them under the fire of our guns. I hope you will excuse my addressing you directly on such a subject. I have long regarded Richmond as the most important point for us to hold, both in a military and political sense; not that my pecuniary interest is located there. I can smile with indifference when they apply the torch to all of it if our cause is to derive benefit from its sacrifice. But bread and materials of war we shall continue to want, and the supply of these will be greatly curtailed by the fall of Richmond. It is our chosen seat of Government, too, and it will be sad to give our enemy the pleasure of driving the Government away. I have had three alarms and preparations for a fight which ended in nothing, and all now is quiet. I am in hopes, however, that General Ewell may determine to combine with my force, and I think we might do something handsome.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH R. ANDERSON.

[11.]

HDQRS. BATTALION WASHINGTON ARTILLERY,
Bivouac One mile and a half from Bottom's Bridge,
May 15, 1862—12 m.

Maj. THOMAS G. RHETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Arrived at this point I encountered General Pendleton with his batteries, ordered back by General Smith, who advised me to halt

here, which I have done, awaiting General Johnston's orders. I have with me three batteries of my battalion and Chapman's (Dixie) battery attached. The batteries are composed: Squires', two 3-inch rifles, two 6-pounder guns; Miller's, two 12-pounder guns, two 24-pounder howitzers; Eshleman's, two 6-pounder guns, two 12-pounder howitzers; Chapman's, four 6-pounder guns.

Very respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,
[11.] *Colonel of Artillery, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
May 15, 1862.

Maj. J. B. WALTON:

MAJOR: General Johnston directs that you encamp some three or four miles beyond the bridge and there await further orders.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. MASON,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 113. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 17, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Capt. J. E. Martin's company, Fourth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, is detached from said regiment and assigned to duty with the Second Battalion Mississippi Volunteers, and will report accordingly to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding Department of Northern Virginia, in the Peninsula, Virginia.

* * * * * * *

XIII. The following companies Virginia heavy artillery, viz, Capts. R. C. Jones', J. H. Campbell's, W. J. Dabney's, William N. Patteson's, H. M. Price's, E. F. Bowyer's, and J. D. Pierce's will constitute a battalion of heavy artillery, under the command of Lieut. Col. N. C. Harris, to serve either as artillery or infantry, as the exigencies of the service may require.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Capt. J. R. Bagby's company Virginia artillery is substituted for Captain Whittington's company, in Colonel Goode's regiment Virginia heavy artillery, and will accordingly report to Col. J. T. Goode in this city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 17, 1862.

General WISE:

GENERAL: Your communication of yesterday's date was received by me through your adjutant-general, and would have been replied to in the course of the day but for pressing engagements. The army is now

so near Richmond, enabling you at a few minutes' notice to take part in any active operations that [should] ensue, that probably [it] would be as well for you to remain in the city [for the] present and [equip] and organize [your command].

Hoping that you may speedily succeed in getting your brigade into a satisfactory condition of efficiency, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 114. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 19, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. The following companies of Col. J. Thomas Goode's Fourth Regiment Virginia Artillery, viz, Capts. J. R. Bagby's, A. Jordan's, C. C. Otey's, now serving with Colonel Crump's regiment, Capts. L. A. Sale's, W. V. Jordan's, now stationed at Drewry's Bluff, will immediately report for duty with their regiment in this city. The captains of the said regiment are authorized to receive into their respective companies the men who were enlisted by Captain Gregory, of Halifax.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 115. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 20, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Capt. S. H. White's company North Carolina artillery is transferred to the infantry arm of the service, and will proceed at once to Petersburg, Va., and report to Major-General Huger, commanding, &c., for duty as a part of the Thirty-second Regiment North Carolina Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

XXII. Capt. W. W. Parker's company Virginia light artillery, with its battery, will without delay report for duty to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding Department of Northern Virginia.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

MAY 20, 1862.

General T. J. JACKSON:

DEAR GENERAL: I inclose a dispatch from my aide, Captain Brown, whom I sent to Gordonsville. General Branch is crossing the gap en route for this point. I have given no orders in the premises.

Respectfully,

R. S. EWELL.

[Indorsement.]

ABOUT SEVEN MILES SOUTH OF NEW MARKET, *May 20, 1862—4 p. m.*

GENERAL: Let the troops come on. I wish they were at New Market.

Very respectfully, yours,

T. J. JACKSON.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
May 22, 1862.

Major-General EWELL:

GENERAL: Major-General Jackson directs me to express his regret that the placing of his tents so far to the rear has deprived him of an interview with you this evening. He desires that all your brigades shall move to-morrow morning at dawn promptly, except the foremost. That will not move till the brigade next it has closed up to it. All the troops will have three days' rations ready cooked, two in their haversacks and one in wagons. To carry this three days' cooked ration one wagon should be detailed for each regiment. The ambulances and ammunition wagons will follow each regiment. The wagons with the cooked rations will move in the rear of all the troops. The remaining baggage train will be left in camp under the charge of the chief quartermaster.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. L. DABNEY.

I suppose the wagons stop at or near my headquarters, ten miles from Front Royal. My ammunition train is near General Taylor. Send it on.

R. S. EWELL,
Major-General.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 23, 1862.

General LEE:

GENERAL: I have just received your Special Orders, No. 20. General Branch is not at Hanover Junction. Permit me to suggest, therefore, that if Captain Latham were put at my disposal he could be directed to this point, at which, doubtless, you wish him to serve.

Most respectfully, &c.,

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[11.]

HDQRS. TROOPS NEAR JACKSON AND WELDON, N. C.,
May 23, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I herewith have the honor to inclose a copy of a report to Major-General Holmes, commanding Department of North Carolina, showing the necessity of an additional force at this point, particularly of cavalry. Under the circumstances I have deemed it to the interest of the service to forward this directly, without waiting for it to go to General Holmes.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JUNIUS DANIEL,
Colonel Forty-fifth North Carolina Troops, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
May 26, 1862.

Respectfully referred to General R. E. Lee, commanding, &c.

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully returned.

General Holmes has been told to send cavalry if needed.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS NEAR WELDON AND JACKSON,
Weldon, N. C., May 22, 1862.

Maj. A. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of North Carolina:

MAJOR: I wish respectfully to state that I arrived here last evening with six companies of my regiment, having left four companies at Halifax to watch the river below that point and to guard the railroad bridge over Quankey Creek, distant from the river not more than three-quarters of a mile. Colonel Harrison's Louisiana regiment has been relieved and has moved in obedience to instructions received from Major-General Huger. Colonel Clarke's regiment, Twenty-fourth North Carolina Troops, and the battery, consisting of four pieces of artillery, now occupy a point on the river at Bridger's Ferry, nine miles below Halifax and about the same distance from the nearest point of the railroad. From all that I can learn without a personal examination this position is a good one. The obstructions ordered by the major-general commanding to be placed in the river, begun and partly completed at a point nine miles below Hamilton by a Mr. Yarrell, have been swept away by the late rise in the river, leaving the river perfectly open without any defense to the passage of the enemy's gun-boats. I have just received a dispatch stating that a force of the enemy had established their headquarters at Plymouth. The dispatch is dated Albemarle Sound, May 20, and does not state the strength of the enemy. Agreeably to the orders of the major-general commanding the cavalry has been ordered to join its regiment. This leaves the whole of the valley of Roanoke and the line of the Roanoke and Seaboard road without any cavalry force whatever, and with only two regiments of infantry and four pieces of artillery for its protection. This force is, I think, entirely inadequate to its defense, and I most earnestly recommend that at least five companies of cavalry, a regiment of infantry, and a battery of artillery be ordered here as soon as possible. The cavalry force is, I think, absolutely indispensable. There is a large amount of cotton and bacon on that part of the line of Roanoke and Seaboard road yet unoccupied by the enemy which, with the protection that might be afforded by two or three companies of cavalry, could be brought to a place of safety. There is also a large amount of corn, cotton, and bacon on the river similarly situated. In addition to this, small parties of the enemy could leave their boats at some unguarded point on the river near the railway, reach and destroy it before any intimation could be had of their advance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JUNIUS DANIEL,
[9.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

MIDDLETOWN, *May 24, 1862—4 p. m.*

[General R. S. EWELL:]

GENERAL: The enemy has retreated en masse toward Winchester. Major-General Jackson requests that you will move on Winchester with

all the force you have left as promptly as possible. He will follow in force on the enemy's rear. Please report hourly your advance and circumstances. Hot skirmish just concluded here, with many horses and prisoners taken from enemy's rear guard. Acknowledge receipt of this.

Respectfully, &c.,

R. L. DABNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

MAY 24, 1862.

Major-General EWELL:

GENERAL: Major-General Jackson, on receipt of the two letters from General Steuart, desires that the cavalry and infantry supports he desires be sent him. To this end he requests that you will cause the cavalry to turn over their prisoners to such infantry corps as you judge convenient. In re-enforcing he desires that you will send forward all the cavalry that can be gotten; that your infantry be prepared to march at once, of which preparation please make report as soon as it is practicable. But the general commanding does not wish any infantry to actually move till further orders from him. Please instruct General Steuart to use his own discretion as to advancing, but if he advances toward Winchester to picket well on his left, and guard against a heavy force of the enemy on that quarter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. L. DABNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[First indorsement.]

Captain Brown goes to F[ront] R[oyal] to attend to the prisoners and cavalry part of above. Colonel Scott will furnish the guard for the prisoners.

R. S. EWELL,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

The Second Brigade having been assigned to my command, Colonel Scott will furnish the guard required by General Ewell.

A. ELZEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[12.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 53. } HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT, *May 26, 1862.*

Within four weeks this army has made long and rapid marches, fought six combats and two battles, signally defeating the enemy in each one, captured several stand of colors and pieces of artillery, with numerous prisoners and vast medical, ordnance, and army stores, and finally driven the boastful host which was ravaging our beautiful country into utter rout. The general commanding would warmly express to the officers and men under his command his joy in their achievements and his thanks for their brilliant gallantry in action, and their patient obedience under the hardships of forced marches, often more painful to the brave soldier than the dangers of battle. The explanation of the severe exertions to which the commanding general

called the army, which were endured by them with such cheerful confidence in him, is now given in the victory of yesterday. He receives this proof of their confidence in the past with pride and gratitude, and asks only a similar confidence in the future. But his chief duty to-day and that of the army is to recognize devoutly the hand of a protecting Providence in the brilliant successes of the last three days, which have given us the results of a great victory without great losses, and to make the oblation of our thanks to God for His mercies to us and our country in heartfelt acts of religious worship. For this purpose the troops will remain in camp to-day, suspending as [far as] practicable all military exercises, and the chaplains of regiments will hold divine service in their several charges at 4 p. m. to-day.

By order of Major-General Jackson:

R. L. DABNEY,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 121. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., May 27, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

X. Capt. A. D. Armistead's company Virginia light artillery, with its battery, will without delay report to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, &c., for duty with Brig. Gen. H. A. Wise.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 122. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 28, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVII. Capt. J. E. Robertson's company Virginia heavy artillery is assigned to duty with the Ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers in place of Captain Hupp's company (A) of said regiment, which is hereby detached, and will report for duty as light artillery to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 123. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 29, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. Capt. John J. Tillar's company (the Greenville Guards) Virginia Volunteers will be attached to and form part of Major White's battalion Virginia Volunteers, but will remain on duty in Richmond, Va., until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 80. } HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, FIRST CORPS, *May 31, 1862.*

Col. Austin Smith, of Virginia, is announced to this command as an aide-de-camp to the brigadier-general commanding. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Brigadier-General Whiting:

JAMES H. HILL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION WASHINGTON ARTILLERY, *June 1, 1862.*

Captain SQUIRES:

CAPTAIN: You will proceed at once with your battery (two 3-inch rifles and two 6-pounders) to the Old Tavern on the New Bridge road and report at Mrs. Price's to Colonel Griffin, of General Griffith's brigade, to reach that point by daylight, so as to be ready then to open fire.

Yours, &c., J. B. WALTON.

[11.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *June 2, 1862.*

To the ARMY OF RICHMOND:

I render to you my grateful acknowledgments for the gallantry and good conduct you displayed in the battles of the 31st of May and 1st instant, and with pride and pleasure recognize the steadiness and intrepidity with which you attacked the enemy in position, captured his advanced intrenchments, several batteries of artillery, and many standards, and everywhere drove him from the open field. At a part of your operations it was my fortune to be present. On no other occasion have I witnessed more of calmness and good order than you exhibited while advancing into the very jaws of death, and nothing could exceed the prowess with which you closed upon the enemy when a sheet of fire was blazing in your faces. In the renewed struggle in which you are on the eve of engaging I ask, and can desire, but a continuance of the same conduct which now attracts the admiration and pride of the loved ones you have left at home. You are fighting for all that is dearest to men; and, though opposed to a foe who disregards many of the usages of civilized war, your humanity to the wounded and the prisoners was the fit and crowning glory to your valor. Defenders of a just cause, may God have you in His holy keeping!

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The general will cause the above to be read to the troops under his command.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 127. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 3, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Col. G. C. Gibbs, at Salisbury, N. C., will move to Richmond with one-half of his regiment with the least practicable delay, leaving the other half until relieved by Captain Godwin's command, when the other half will also repair to Richmond.

* * * * * * *

XXI. All artillery companies unattached to brigades, divisions, or army corps, or not assigned to duty in the redoubts about Richmond or Manchester, will make their requisitions through Lieut. Col. J. C. Shields, commanding the Camp of Instruction, and make their morning reports to him. The cavalry and infantry companies situated in like manner will make their requisitions through the chief of General Winder's staff and send their morning reports to him.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[9 and 11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 3, 1862.*

General T. H. HOLMES, or
COMMANDING OFFICER, GOLDSBOROUGH, N. C.:

Have you any information of Burnside?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[9.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 70. } HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, FIRST CORPS, *June 3, 1862.*

By authority of General Lee, commanding the army, Brigadier-General Archer is assigned to the command of the Tennessee Brigade, and will enter at once upon his duties.

By command of Brigadier-General Whiting:

JAMES H. HILL,
[11.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 71. } HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, FIRST CORPS, *June 3, 1862.*

By authority of General Lee, commanding the army, Brigadier-General Pender is assigned to the command of General Pettigrew's brigade, and will at once enter upon his duties.

By command of Brigadier-General Whiting:

JAMES H. HILL,
[11.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 129. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 5, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXVIII. Captain Goodwyn's company (I), Twelfth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, will be detached from said regiment, and Captain Jones' company Virginia Volunteers will be substituted in its stead. Captain Goodwyn's company will report for duty to Col. Thomas S. Rhett, commanding the batteries, &c., Richmond.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 5, 1862.*

Capt. A. C. GODWIN,
Salisbury, N. C.:

The writ of habeas corpus is suspended in the city of Salisbury, N. C., and for one mile in the surrounding country. You will deliver no prisoner to the civil authorities.

S. COOPER,
[9.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *June 6, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, Richmond, Va.:

Your telegram just received.* The enemy's vessels are reported to be not nearer than fifteen miles of this place. I have a line of vedettes and small cavalry posts down to a mile and a half of the mouth of the Appomattox, and a regiment armed partly with Enfield rifles along the banks six miles below here. The obstructions are not thought to be seriously injured, although the depth of water flowing over them is much increased. The bridge of boats for the time is broken up, resulting from dragging the anchors of the boats. The boats can be replaced and the bridge re-established in a short time when the water has subsided.

J. G. WALKER,
[11.] *Brigadier-General.*

SCOTTSVILLE, *June 6, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Confederate States of America:

SIR: The river began rising here yesterday morning, and by 8 o'clock to-day the whole country was inundated, having been the largest freshet since 1847. The packet-boats due here from Richmond and Lynchburg have neither of them arrived, and I cannot therefore be apprised of the damage that has been done the canal. If the condition of the canal will permit it, I respectfully suggest the propriety of removing the boat to or near Lynchburg. From that point the goods might be transported by rail; or, if nothing further happen to the canal it will make but a few hours difference in time, which can be readily made up by the difference in the transmission of intelligence. I very much fear that we may have a still greater overflow. It continues to rain, with very little abatement in the flood. Please inform me by telegraph or otherwise your views upon the subject. I send a copy of this letter via Charlottesville, not knowing when the regular mail may pass through again.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. D. GRONER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

If the boat can get to Lynchburg the boxes had better be brought back by railroad.

[11.] G. W. R.

---

* See Davis to Walker, June 6, Vol. XI, Part III, p. 579.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, June 6, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: I have been reliably informed that there is a considerable quantity of cotton in the county of Hertford, which may be seized by the enemy at any time. If it has not already come to the enemy's knowledge that this cotton is within their reach, such information will no doubt be conveyed to them, which will tempt them to invade the county where it is, and it may then be too late to effectually destroy it. In the town of Murfreesborough and vicinity I am informed there are several hundred bales. In the town of Winton and vicinity I am informed there are probably as many as 300 or 400 bales, probably more than that number. At a little village called Harrellsville I am also informed that there are as many as 700 bales of cotton, though it is said to be hid about in the woods and swamps. There may be also some cotton in or near Colerain, Bertie County, but I am not informed that there is. Murfreesborough is twelve miles from Winton by land, and about eighteen or twenty miles by water. It is situated on the Meherrin, which empties in the Chowan about half a mile this side of Winton. This river is from twenty to twenty-five feet deep from its mouth up to the town of Murfreesborough. Winton is immediately on the Chowan, and the cotton there is likely to be seized at any time. Harrellsville is just twelve miles from Winton by land, and about the same distance by water, though not immediately on the Chowan. It is about two miles and a half from the river. Colerain is about twenty miles from Harrellsville and immediately on the Chowan. I acquaint you of these facts so that you may take such steps as will best serve to prevent it from falling into the enemy's hands.

Very respectfully, yours,

HENRY T. CLARK.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Goldsborough, June 6, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Colonel Daniel, who will take immediate measures to have the cotton destroyed, using citizens or soldiers at his discretion.

T. H. HOLMES,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Garysburg, N. C., June 8, 1862.

Captain Cowles, commanding company First Cavalry, will take immediate steps to have this cotton destroyed, if it has not been already burned, agreeably to order previously received from these headquarters. Also, if practicable, a lot of cotton which I am informed is at a place called Riddicksville.

JUNIUS DANIEL,
[9.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 132. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, June 9, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Capt. G. A. Martin's independent artillery company (Saint Brides Artillery), now serving with the Fourteenth Regiment Virginia

Volunteers, will report for duty to Col. T. S. Rhett, commanding the batteries, &c., Richmond.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BANKS OF THE RAPPAHANNOCK,
Essex County, June 9, 1862.

Yesterday twenty-three steamers and sail vessels in tow passed up the river. To-day one, a very large steamer, the S. America, returned, crowded with men, I should judge from 1,000 to 1,200. Others will probably pass down in the course of the evening. They are no doubt a part of the army of McDowell, at Fredericksburg, destined to re-enforce McClellan at Richmond. It may be of value to our Government to be advised of these facts.

G. W. LEWIS.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
June 14, 1862.

This copy of a memorandum is respectfully submitted to His Excellency the President by direction of General S. Cooper, with the remark that it was handed in by the Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, who vouches for the reliability of the writer.

Respectfully,

JOHN WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLANCHARD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Longstreet to call your attention to the importance of interrupting, as far as practicable, the enemy's working parties. Whenever they are heard or discovered, they should be at once driven away. They will, however, in most cases be covered by parties of infantry, and the movement of your parties should be made with this knowledge and with corresponding care.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 10, 1862.*

Governor SHORTER,
Montgomery, Ala.:

The Secretary is advised by Governor Letcher that you have twenty-two unarmed companies which you can send to General Jackson if they can be armed here. The Secretary desires you will send them by railroad to this city, where they will be armed.

S. COOPER,
[11.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 134. } *Richmond, June 11, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Captain Eells' company (the Shields Dragoons) Virginia Volunteers is hereby attached to the battalion of cavalry under Lieut. Col. H. Clay Pate. The said battalion will report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

XIV. Capt. W. H. Duke's company Texas (artillery) Volunteers will be immediately disbanded and the men composing it transferred to such Texas companies of Brigadier-General Hood's brigade as they may select.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS EWELL'S DIVISION,
No. 30. } *June 12, 1862.*

In commemoration of the gallant conduct of the First Maryland Regiment on the 6th of June, instant, when, led by Col. Bradley T. Johnson, they drove back with loss the Pennsylvania Bucktail Rifles in the engagement near Harrisonburg, Rockingham County, Va., authority is given to have one of the captured bucktails (the insignia of the Federal regiment) appended to the color staff of the First Maryland Regiment.

By order of Major-General Ewell:

JAMES BARTON,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, June 13, 1862.

The SURGEON-GENERAL:

It has been represented to the President that there are at the hospitals at Huguenot Springs, Danville, Lynchburg, and Farmville many soldiers still in those hospitals who are sufficiently recovered from disease to perform duty with their regiments in the field. He desires that one or more medical officers of character and skill be sent to inspect at these hospitals with instructions to critically examine the patients and remand to their respective companies such of the soldiers as may be found capable of performing duty. A non-commissioned officer will be sent to each of the hospitals to take charge of the men so reported for duty, who will be furnished with a list of the names of the men and the company and regiment to which they belong. The same rule to be observed in respect to the hospitals in this city.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
[11.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLANCHARD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Longstreet wishes you to set fire to the felled timber in front of you, if the wind is in such a direction and sufficiently

strong to annoy the enemy by blowing over to them the heat and smoke. Should you do this, fire the timber all around, and make it thorough.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL.

[11.]

HDQRS. TWENTY-SIXTH NORTH CAROLINA TROOPS,
Kinston, N. C., June 15, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:
(Through Brigadier-General Martin, commanding First Brigade.)

SIR: Pardon me for troubling you once more and for the last time about the troops I have been endeavoring to raise. Several companies are now in camp, and others are drilling at home, and some have been taken from me, and put into another regiment. I learn that both General Holmes and the State authorities have advised the War Department to disband my troops on the ground that when our present regiments are filled to the maximum, North Carolina will have more than her quota in the field, and I find it impossible to raise and organize troops with both State and Confederate authorities against me, and have therefore quit trying to get my companies together. I hope that you will issue an order in the matter at once, that I may know what to do with those in camp. Supposing of course that General Holmes and Governor Clark's advice will be followed, I have been waiting some ten days for your orders.

Very respectfully,

Z. B. VANCE,
Colonel Twenty-sixth North Carolina Troops.

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, ARMY OF THE PAMLICO,
Camp Johnson, near Kinston, June 17, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded.

J. G. MARTIN,
Brigadier-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
June 17, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded with the remark that no obstacle has been interposed by me to Colonel Vance raising his legion.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
July 8, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

Inform him that no advice has been received from Governor Clark and that the Department is not informed of any obstacle interposed by General Holmes, but considering the attempt as abandoned order all ready

received. Order General Holmes to disband such companies as cannot be made efficient by discharging all not liable to conscription and by transferring the conscripts to the old regiments. Such companies as promise well he may attach to regiments needing companies to complete them or may organize a battalion.

[9.] G. W. R.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
June 16, 1862.

General WISE:

GENERAL: Captain Martyn has been assigned to your command. The Fifty-sixth Virginia has not yet reported at my camp. My loss on the 31st May was 2,936, and more than that number are sick or absent without leave. I am very anxious to fill up the chasm and hope that the Fifty-sixth will report soon. The Yankees are working like beavers at their heavy batteries, and expect to hammer us out with their heavy artillery. We all feel great solicitude about your position. I hope that you have rifle-pits and abatis and every contrivance to guard the key to Richmond.

Very truly, yours,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[11.]

HDQRS. BATTLN. WASHINGTON ARTY. OF NEW ORLEANS,
June 16, 1862.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: On the 25th of April last at Lee's farm, on the Peninsula, the general commanding directed General Pendleton, chief of artillery, "to detail from my command Captain Rosser with his battery for duty temporarily with General Toombs' brigade." This company, the second company of this battalion, has since that date been constantly on duty with that brigade, for the greater part of the time on outpost. Application, based upon the unusually long detached service, was made some time since to have this company relieved, and on the 11th of this month only were they permitted to return to camp, and then only under the direction of the following recited order:

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN VIRGINIA ARMY, *Thomas House, June 12, 1862.*

Captain Rosser's battery will proceed to its encampment for repairs and rest. When the repairs are completed, he will rejoin his brigade, reporting to General Toombs and these headquarters.

By order of Colonel Cabell:

RICHARD M. VENABLE,
Adjutant.

The Battalion of Washington Artillery, an organized battalion in New Orleans before the war, was tendered to the Confederate States for the war under its then organization, and was mustered directly into the service as a battalion. Upon the arrival of this command at Richmond in June, 1861, I was directed by General Lee to report with my battalion to the general commanding the Army of the Potomac (General Beauregard), to whom I continued to report and from whom I received all orders until General Johnston assumed command of the Army of Northern Virginia, when I reported to him and from him

received my orders. For the convenience of the march, on falling back from Manassas, I was directed to report temporarily to General Longstreet, to whom I continued to report until the army fell back from the Peninsula. Since that period I have received no orders from any headquarters except occasionally an order through Brigadier-General Pendleton, chief of artillery, assigning a battery to outpost or special duty. I respectfully submit that after the service which has been rendered by this battalion, and for the maintenance of its organization as it came into the field, through which only can its efficiency be maintained, I should be permitted to continue to report and to receive my orders as heretofore, and I most respectfully request that it may be hereafter established and understood that the batteries of this battalion are not to be detached for any other than temporary service with any brigade. I cannot under my organization and the conditions of my enlistment consent to the dismemberment of this battalion by admitting that any company of it belongs to any brigade or may be taken from my command. Were this admitted, the result would necessarily be, for the partiality which exists for my batteries, that the batteries would be dissolved and I deprived of my command.

Respectfully requesting that you will present this subject to the consideration of General Lee for such action in the premises as he may deem just and best, I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,
Colonel of Artillery, Commanding.

P. S.—If General Lee deems it advisable, I will be well satisfied if ordered to continue to report to General Longstreet, who, I am sure, knowing the battalion well, will consider the best interests of the service in considering those of the battalion.

J. B. W.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 139.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, June 17, 1862.

* * * * * * *

X. Captain Swann's company (K), Fifty-ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, is detached from said regiment and will report to Maj. Gen. W. W. Loring, commanding Department of Southwestern Virginia, for duty with Capt. George M. Edgar's battalion Virginia Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[10.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. H. ANDERSON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you move your brigade to the advance to relieve General Ripley's command now serving there. General Kemper's brigade will move down in conjunction with yours for that purpose, and the two brigades (First and

Second) will take position behind General Blanchard, who is directed to do the picketing from his own and General Armistead's brigade.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

JUNE 17, 1862.

General H. A. WISE:

GENERAL: I send you copy of instructions from General Lee for your guidance. They are vague enough. The guarding of the obstructions is the great thing to be done. The watching of the roads can be done by cavalry, with small infantry supports. I cannot leave here or I would go down and see the wants of the position and try to have them supplied. No directions of course are needed. The duty there is plain. It is simply to prevent the Yankees from gaining the "Gate" to Richmond.

Yours, truly,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 17, 1862.

General D. H. HILL,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Please give such orders as may be necessary to put General Wise in position to support and hold Chaffin's Bluff battery if it should be attacked. He may be in such position now. If so, all that will be necessary will be to give him the order to render the necessary support at the proper time.

I remain, very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

GENERAL: I send you the order from General Longstreet, my immediate superior. I suppose that the road can be picketed by cavalry and a small force of infantry. The attack, as I take it, will be made directly on the batteries.

Yours, truly,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. B. HUGER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The Thirty-eighth and Forty-ninth Regiments Virginia Volunteers being now, by transfer, and the Sixth Virginia, by assignment, attached to your division, I am directed to convey the desire of the major-general commanding that one of these regiments should be assigned to General Armistead's brigade (having now but three regiments), with the view of equalizing the different brigades.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLANCHARD,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: By direction of the major-general commanding, two brigades, Anderson's and Kemper's, will move down this morning to relieve General Ripley's command, and will take position behind you. The general directs that you relieve the pickets from your own and General Armistead's brigades, and continue that service until otherwise directed.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General RIPLEY,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: By direction of the major-general commanding, two brigades, Anderson's and Kemper's, will move down this morning to relieve your command. These brigades have been directed to take position behind General Blanchard, who will do the picketing from his own and General Armistead's brigades.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS,
Camp near Richmond, June 17, 1862.

The light artillery companies of Captains Rhett, Clark, and Peyton, now stationed at or near redoubts 2 and 3, are hereby constituted into a battalion, to be commanded by Maj. H. P. Jones. This battalion will for the present act in reserve with General D. H. Hill's division. Major Jones will issue the necessary orders requisite for embodying these batteries; he will also select the position for his encampment at a suitable place in rear of General Hill's headquarters, and remove his command to the site selected some time this afternoon. Drilling at stated hours each day he will insist upon, and see that the batteries are rendered as efficient as possible, and supplies for men and horses should be gotten from the commissary and quartermaster of the artillery reserve. Besides reporting to General Hill, this battalion will continue to report to these headquarters as not permanently detached and still constituting a portion of the reserve corps.

By command of Brigadier-General Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,
[11.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
June 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General BLANCHARD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Use your own judgment in firing the abatis. If the wind is strong enough and from the right direction, it ought to be fired

if it can be made to burn. The general commanding wishes you in that event to keep the troops near you advised of your design and at hand to move down to you if needed. If the contemplated firing should be found to interfere with the reconnaissance of the enemy's movements up the Chickahominy, it may be postponed, as the general commanding is desirous that their reported movement should be fully discovered.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JUNE 19, 1862.

General H. A. WISE:

GENERAL: General Lee agrees with me that the main body of your forces ought to be at a point near enough to protect the batteries on the river, leaving the roads to be picketed by a small supporting force of infantry to the cavalry. The Yankee cavalry, whether by hundreds or thousands, can be beaten by a handful of infantry. General Rains has been sent down to add to the troubles of the gun-boats, and if time be allowed him, they may ascend, but not the river. Their directions will be perpendicular and not parallel to the noble James. I have no doubt that you will make a successful defense of your position. The troops on the central road are supposed to be in supporting distance should the enemy land in force.

With great respect,

D. H. HILL,
[11.] *Major-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 142. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 20, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

X. Lieut. Col. James L. Corley is relieved from further duty in the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, and will report for duty to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 28. } HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, *June 20, 1862.*

Col. J. B. Walton, of the Battalion Washington Artillery, having reported for duty with his command, is announced as chief of artillery. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *June 21, 1862.*

I. Outlying detachments under the names of quartermaster's camps, or baggage camps, are prohibited. The only classes of camps that can

be recognized are those of regiments or batteries of authorized trains or subsistence depots in the field, and of the field hospitals authorized in the circular from this office of June 19. Extra tents and baggage not with the troops must be turned over to the Quartermaster's Department in Richmond by transfer or for storage. The baggage of the absent sick may be stored at the field hospitals, and some of the bell tents may be used for this purpose. Tents of that class are not wholesome at this season, admitting of no ventilation; they should be turned in and replaced by flies. The commanders of divisions will take measures to put these orders into execution, and will endeavor, as far as other considerations permit, to have their trains and depots on convenient roads in such manner as to avoid extra hauling.

II. To prevent misconception, medical officers will be instructed that they cannot sign a military pass unless in the extreme necessity of battle. They are authorized to sign certificates of professional opinion only as a basis of military action by others, and in using the phraseology of a permit they commit an assumption of authority and a disobedience of General Orders, No. 17, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, November 7, 1861.

By command of General Lee:

GEO. W. LAY,

[11.] *Inspector-General, Department of Northern Virginia.*

HDQRS. ARTILLERY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
Near Richmond, June 21, 1862.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Our artillery service, in common with a good many other things, needs more system. For want of this I find myself perplexed and even distressed at the want of efficiency. With all diligence I cannot get such reports as are necessary to enable me to see what our strength really is and how it is applied, nor can I without such knowledge satisfy you on these points. Nothing is more certain than that I ought to have at all times and be ready to spread before you a bird's-eye view of the artillery force, with its actual distribution and capacity for diffused or concentrated action. Toward supplying these desiderata, let me ask of you a general order on the subject. The sketch of such an order as seems to me most likely to be useful I take the liberty to append. Your experience, I hope, will suggest improvement.

Yours, very truly,

W. N. PENDLETON,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.

[Inclosure.]

Sketch of general order appended to letter No. 2.

Extensively diffused as is necessarily the artillery of this army, it becomes essential for its due efficiency that there should be in its administration rigid system. To this end—

I. The chief of artillery in each division will have charge of all the batteries thereto attached, whether acting with brigade or held in reserve. A battery duly assigned to a brigade will, until properly relieved, report to and be controlled by the brigade commander. It

must also report to and be inspected by the division chief of artillery, as he may require. When a brigade battery needs relief it will, when practicable, be made to change places with one of those belonging to the division reserve. Should this be impracticable, application, authorized by the division commander, must be made to the army chief of artillery for temporary relief from the general reserve.

II. The army chief of artillery will have general charge of that branch of the service and special direction of the general reserve. He will, under instructions from the commanding general, see that the batteries are kept in as efficient condition as practicable, and so distributed as to promise the best results. To this end he will require from the several division chiefs of artillery weekly returns exhibiting the condition of each battery and where it is serving. He will also make to the commanding general a semi-monthly report of his entire charge.

[11.]

STAUNTON, VA., *June 23, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: Under the authority conferred upon me on the 7th of May to raise a regiment of partisan rangers, I have four full companies ready to be organized and mustered into service, and four more that will be ready in the course of ten days. In addition to these eight companies I have several others partially enlisted Can I complete my regimental organization and take the field with these eight companies or must I have the full number of ten companies? Three of my companies are now rendering important service in Pendleton and Randolph Counties in breaking up Peirpoint's militia musters and capturing notorious Union men. I deem it a matter of great importance to be able to cross the Alleghanies in July. I have daily intelligence from the region between here and Clarksburg. It is very encouraging. Hundreds of men will join me as soon as I can penetrate their country. The Federal troops have nearly all been withdrawn from the Northwest, and the bogus State government is left to take care of itself. Peirpoint has issued a proclamation calling out his militia. Half the people will refuse to obey his call, and are represented as ready to join me as soon as I can appear amongst them with arms to put in their hands. I am collecting all the country arms that I can, and repairing them here. Citizens of this county have placed $2,500 in cash in my hands for this purpose, but I will not be able thus to arm half of my men. Can the War Department furnish me now 500 rifles and ammunition, and as many more in three or four weeks? I have agents at work in the heart of the Northwest sending out to me small parties of two or three unarmed men at a time. These people must be armed to be of any value to us. I believe that with reasonable and comparatively small assistance from the Government I will be able in the course of ninety days, with the men I can raise in the mountains, to do much toward re-establishing our rightful authority in the Northwest. I am satisfied we can do more for our cause in that region through the instrumentality of the true men there (and there are thousands of them), if properly managed, than has been accomplished by more regular military operations. But to begin I must have money and arms. I shall go to Pendleton, Randolph, Highland, Bath, and Pocahontas this week to muster in several companies. On my return I will go to Richmond in the hope that my organization will be so far advanced that you can see your

way clear to give me the assistance in money and arms indispensable to enable me to take the field. My wants are small just now, but if I succeed, as I have every reason to believe I shall, in getting 1,500 or 2,000 men in my corps in a short time after I get fairly to work, I shall perhaps need more assistance from time to time. Can you furnish me 500 of the rifles captured by General Jackson and sent to Lynchburg? They are both Belgian and Austrian, either admirably adapted to our purposes, though the Belgian is preferable. I have addressed this directly to you, when perhaps it should have gone to some other officer in your Department. If so, please give it its proper destination, so that I may have an answer to my questions on my return from the West.

Yours, respectfully,

J. D. IMBODEN,
Colonel Partisan Rangers.

[Indorsement.]

May organize as a battalion and afterward increase to a regiment. When organized make requisition for arms, and if possible it will be filled.

[12.] G. W. R.

JUNE 24, 1862—2.30 p. m.

General H. A. WISE:

GENERAL: I send you a dozen rockets which were brought from General Lee with the order that I should request you to have "three fired at half-past 10 to-night (10.30 p. m.), three more at 3 a. m. to-morrow morning, two at 10 p. m. to-morrow night, and two at 2.30 the next morning. The interval between sending up the rockets should be thirty seconds." The point from which they are to be thrown up is to be left to your selection. General Lee attaches great importance to this matter, and that there be no difference of time, watch for the rockets on the Charles City road, which are to be sent up at the same hours.

With great respect,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 146. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 25, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

II. The arrest of Brig. Gen. Richard B. Garnett is hereby suspended, and he will forthwith report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, for temporary duty with Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill.

* * * * * * *

VI. Maj. John J. Garnett, corps of artillery, Provisional Army, will report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, for duty with Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones.

* * * * * * *

XVII. The following companies will constitute the Fifth Regiment Virginia Cavalry: Captains Eells', Pannill's, Boston's, Hobson's, Bullock's, Mebane's (Lieutenant-Colonel Pate's present battalion), Captain Marks' Prince George company, Captain Puller's Gloucester company, Captain Blow's Sussex company, Captain [Allen's] James City company.

The following officers are assigned to duty with the said regiment and will report accordingly: Col. Thomas L. Rosser, Lieut. Col. H. C. Pate, Maj. B. B. Douglas.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 147. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 26, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XII. So much of paragraph XVII, Special Orders, No. 146, current series, as assigns Captain Blow's company (Sussex Cavalry) and Captain Marks' company (Prince George Cavalry) to the Fifth Regiment Virginia Cavalry is hereby revoked, and these two companies, together with the following companies, will constitute a battalion of cavalry under Maj. B. W. Belsches: Captain Winfield's Sussex Cavalry, Captain McIlwaine's Petersburg Cavalry, Captain Goodwyn's Petersburg Cavalry, Captain Faulcon's Surry Cavalry, Captain Gillette's Southampton Cavalry, Captain Savage's Nansemond Cavalry.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS GENERAL LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 26, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: The commanding general directs me to write you to move out until the head of your column reaches the Mechanicsville turnpike.

I am, colonel, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

JNO. W. FAIRFAX,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[11.]

WILMINGTON, *June 26, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I have no Dahlgren guns. We have but eight columbiads in all the works on the coast and river. They are principally in casemate at Fort Fisher, from which it would be extremely hazardous to remove them. I beg you to let them remain there.

S. G. FRENCH.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 148. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, June 27, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Captain Upshaw's company Virginia cavalry is assigned to

duty with Major Belsches' battalion Virginia cavalry, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

PROCLAMATION OF THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

The General Assembly of Virginia, impelled by the sacred obligation to protect the citizens of this State from the usurpations and tyranny of the Government of the United States, having passed "An act to authorize a force of 10,000 men to be raised for the defense of the Commonwealth," it becomes my duty to endeavor to execute that act. And notwithstanding the heavy calls which have heretofore been made, and which have been unflinchingly responded to by our people, yet I again confidently appeal to Virginians to give their hands and their hearts to this undertaking. The people of Virginia, by overwhelming majorities of their convention and Legislature, have solemnly announced to the world the purpose of this Commonwealth under no conceivable circumstances again to acknowledge allegiance to or unite the destinies of our people with those of the United States. Under these circumstances it is their duty to put forth their power with whatever of energy may be at their command. A large portion of the western and northwestern parts of the State has been in the occupancy of the enemy, and though there are as warm and as loyal hearts there as in any part of the Commonwealth, yet from this untoward circumstance they have been able hitherto to do but little. The new force now called for is intended chiefly for the defense of Western Virginia. Is it expecting too much to ask these valiant men to come forth and aid in raising this force for this great and laudable object? The General Assembly have appointed a Western man to command this force—a man identified with you in interest, by connection, by family ties, by a noble ancestry, by long-tried public service. They have evinced their confidence in his ability, in his zeal, in his patriotism, in his devotion to the great cause in which we are engaged by appointing him. Will you not rally to his standard and give him the force necessary to make the law effectual? Will not all Virginians aid in this noble purpose? If anything other than the love of country and obedience to the call of your mother Virginia be wanting, it will be found in the execrable acts of the Lincoln Government. A recital of a few of these acts, which are undeniable, will suffice for justification in the eyes of the world. The course they pursued previous to the war was more than sufficient to justify our separation from them, but their disgraceful violations of the Constitution and of plighted faith since the war, their utter perversions of truth, their reckless disregard of justice and of the rights of property, and their departure in numerous instances from the usages of civilized warfare, the invasion of our homes, and the murder of our peaceful citizens renders a connection with them in future odious to our sense of honor and abhorrent to our feelings. It has produced an estrangement as enduring as if there was an impassable gulf between us.

The Constitution, as they interpret it; the contempt of its provisions, according to their own interpretation; the laws made in conformity with it, and those in direct conflict with its plainest provisions,

which are equally approved by them; the men who have been the instruments to execute their power and vengeance, and the hirelings who have pillaged our land, desecrated our churches, polluted our fair fields, sacked our towns, and insulted the innocent and helpless, render them alike detestable to us and disgraceful to humanity. They were bound by the Constitution to guarantee to us our rights and protect us against invasion. They have invaded us themselves with the avowed object to subjugate and overwhelm us, to confiscate our property, and banish us from our domain. They were required to give no preference by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another. They have shut up all our ports and prohibited us from having intercourse with themselves or the nations of the earth, while they have left all of their own ports open to the commerce of the world. They have refused to permit us to obtain with our own means even the medicines necessary for our sick and wounded—articles never hitherto considered contraband by any civilized nation. They were prohibited from forming or erecting a new State within the jurisdiction of any other State. They have permitted an illegal Legislature, not acknowledged by the constitution or laws of this State, or by a majority of our people, to profess to establish a new State within the jurisdiction of Virginia, acknowledging the acts of the Governor of that State, receiving its Representatives and Senators into the Congress of the United States without the color of law, justice, or right, and paying for their pretended services out of the public fisc. They have granted to this pretended Governor money which they have acknowledged to be due to the State of Virginia. They have authorized the raising of troops within this pretended State to war against our people and desolate the firesides of their brethren, and stimulated them to bloodshed and massacre. They have allowed vacancies in the representation of this State to be filled by writs issued by the false Executive of this pretended State, against the express provision that the executive authority of Virginia alone shall issue such writs, with the full knowledge on their part that the rightful Governor of this State had been undoubtedly and constitutionally elected by a majority of the entire population of the State, before the commencement of the war, and that he still continues in office under his regular appointment, and in which election the people of this pretended State participated. They have permitted such Representatives to be elected by soldiers in the Army, and not by the people in the district, against an express provision in the constitution of Virginia which prohibits soldiers in the service of the United States from voting in such elections, thus recognizing the base traitor against his own State as a fit associate and colleague for Representatives who are entitled to the station, and allowing low pretenders to the position of Senators to be dignified with that honorable distinction. They were prohibited from making any law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof. They have sent their myrmidons into churches and dragged our ministers from the sacred desk for a mere omission to put up a petition to the Almighty for their execrated President. They have shut up our places of worship for the same cause, and prohibited our people from assembling together for the exercise of religious duties. They were denied authority to abridge the freedom of speech or of the press. They have recklessly imprisoned private citizens, holding no office or position, civil or military, for expressing a mere difference of opinion with themselves, and for fearlessly uttering their sentiments; and even incarcerated our honorable women for similar causes, permitting their armed

jailors to watch and insult them in the privacy of their cells. They have placed the press of the country wherever their power extends under censorship, and in numerous cases prohibited the circulation of papers, broken up their forms, and scattered their types to the wind. They were restrained from infringing the right of the people to keep and bear arms. They have disarmed large portions of the people of one of the States still in their Union, and hunted and baited those in others who have presumed to keep their own arms against their mandate. They were expressly prohibited from quartering soldiers in any house without the consent of the owner, and not even in time of war but in a manner to be prescribed by law. They have not only thus quartered them, but they have instigated their soldiers, when so quartered, to plunder them of every valuable, and wantonly to destroy what their cupidity could not carry away. They have not only shot down helpless owners, who ought to have been reverenced for their age and sex, but have consumed the owners and their dwellings in one undistinguished conflagration. And when they have professed to pay for property illegally obtained, they have paid the owners in pretended money which they have previously criminally counterfeited and debased.

With this catalogue of violations of solemn constitutional obligations, well may we say they keep no faith and pervert truth, justice, and right. When in the history of civilized nations has it been known that non-combatants, plain citizens, engaged only in farming pursuits, were imprisoned for having shown allegiance to their own State laws? When has it been known that wives and pure and spotless maidens have been violated by soldiers without an effort on the part of their officers to pursue the perpetrators with the vengeance of the law? What civilized nation would not blush to conceal its own flag, the emblem of its nationality and honor, and hoist on the battle-field the flag of its enemy, in order to decoy that enemy into a murderous fire, and then glory in the meanness of the deception and the cowardice of the act? What ancient or modern nation ever used a flag of truce to decoy an enemy in battle other than the United States of America? Let history record the disgrace and brand the infamy upon their brow for all time to come. What ancient or modern nation would openly fire upon a public hospital, in which the sick, the wounded, and the dying are being cared for by the generous and the kind-hearted, the surgeon, and the Sister of Charity? We brand it as a crime upon the United States, and call upon the historian to record it against them. They were required to guarantee to every State a republican form of government. Wherever their armies have obtained a foothold they have established a military government, and appointed military satraps and provost-marshals to execute laws never sanctioned by the people or the Government which they created, and have executed arbitrary power, enforcing it by bayonets and at the mouth of the cannon; these military rulers issuing proclamations insulting to the people, unknown to civilization, and brutally disgraceful, compelling obedience by presenting the alternative of submission or starvation; and by their mere military order causing some of our most patriotic citizens to be ignominiously hung upon a charge of treason, without trial and without law! Can any people be expected to submit to such wrongs? Will the people of Virginia tamely submit to such tyranny? If such acts are perpetrated while they have but partial control, what may we not expect when the demons have full sway and authority? Citizens of Virginia, the State appeals to you to add to your many noble exertions for the cause in which we are engaged this one effort to redeem our fair State from the hand of the oppressor. Make up the force now called for, and be prompt in your action.

Given under my hand and under the seal of the Commonwealth, at Richmond, this 27th day of June, 1862, and in the eighty-sixth year of the Commonwealth.

JOHN LETCHER.

By the Governor:

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

[12.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *June 27, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: The inclosed proclamation of General Heth has been sent to me from Montgomery County. As I am satisfied that such a publication could never have been authorized by your Department, I send it for your inspection and such order in regard to it as you may think proper to issue.

I am, truly,

JOHN LETCHER.

[Indorsement.]

Inform the Governor that proclamation was revoked by General Loring, and General Heth has been ordered to Chattanooga.

[G. W. RANDOLPH.]

[Inclosure.]

PROCLAMATION.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY,
New River, Salt Sulphur Springs, Va., June 9, 1862.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to give notice to all in the counties of Greenbrier, Monroe, Alleghany, Botetourt, Roanoke, Montgomery, Mercer, Giles, Pulaski, and Bland, between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five, and subject to military duty under the conscript law, who may have deserted or who have never reported for military duty, that unless they report to these headquarters within five days after receipt of this proclamation they will be shot as deserters wherever they may be found. All men in the above-named counties subject to military duty under the said law who may have been exempted by boards of magistrates or medical examining boards, in accordance with the bill passed by the General Assembly of Virginia February 10, 1862, are required to report for duty, and if necessary, be examined by surgeons in the C. S. Army, the bill by which such were exempted being abrogated by the conscript law. This does not include such men as have been exempted by certificates of exemption from surgeons or other officers of the Army of the Confederate States.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. Heth, commanding:

R. H. FINNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE CAPE FEAR,
Wilmington, N. C., June 27, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

DEAR SIR: Last night the English steamer Modern Greece, in attempting to enter New Inlet, off Fort Fisher, got aground. She is

laden with powder, rifles, and rifle cannon. The enemy are shelling her. We have sunk her to wet the powder and prevent an explosion. Have sent down steamers to aid and push to save some of the cargo. She is three-quarters of a mile from shore, which prevents us keeping the enemy's vessels far enough off to prevent their shelling her. Will save all we can.

Yours, very respectfully,

S. G. FRENCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[9.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 149. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, June 28, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VI. Capt. Hugh R. Garden's company South Carolina light artillery will report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c., for duty with General Wade Hampton's brigade.

* * * * * * *

XIV. Capt. J. C. Killinger's company will be detached from Colonel McMahon's regiment Virginia Volunteers, and is assigned to duty with Major Wharton's battalion Virginia Volunteers. Capt. A. J. Porterfield's company Virginia Volunteers is assigned to duty as part of Colonel McMahon's regiment Virginia Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 28, 1862—8 a. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: Please move two of your batteries by the Mechanicsville bridge and road and report to me on this road.

Very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I sent you a message to put your command on the New Bridge road. You had better keep it on the Mechanicsville road, near the bridge, and on the Richmond side of the Chickahominy.

[11.]

LONGSTREET'S HEADQUARTERS,
June 29, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs that you park your artillery where it is now, and be ready to move early in the morning.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 29, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: The general directs that you move your two batteries back toward Richmond in front of Redoubt No. 3. Your other two batteries will be sent in the morning.

Very respectfully,

[11.] P. T. MANNING.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 150. } *Richmond, June 30, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

II. Capt. John A. Avirett's company Alabama Volunteers will report for duty to Maj. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding Department of North Carolina.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[9.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *July 1, 1862.*

SECRETARY OF WAR,
Richmond, Va.:

The pickets at Fort Powhatan report the Vanderbilt has passed up crowded with troops and more boats are coming up.

WM. H. KER,
[11.] *Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS BATTLE-FIELD,
July 1, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: The general directs that you move the Washington Artillery down as soon as possible.

Yours, &c.,

P. T. MANNING,
[11.] *Major and Ordnance Officer.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *July 3, 1862.*

Major-General HOLMES,
Drewry's Bluff, Va.:

The enemy have left Shirley—gone toward Westover. Heavy fire yesterday evening on the Charles City side, four miles below City Point. All the gun-boats have left City Point and following their retreating forces.

Your most obedient servant,

JAMES F. MILLIGAN,
[11.] *Captain, &c.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 39. } HDQRS. BATTLN. WASHINGTON ARTILLERY, *In the Field, July 4, 1862.*

Captain Eshleman will report with his company, and Lieutenant Richardson, commanding Second Company, to General Anderson for duty.

By order of J. B. Walton, colonel, commanding:

W. M. OWEN,
Adjutant.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 155. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 5, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Maj. John Critcher's battalion Virginia Volunteers will report for duty to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

XVII. Col. James Deshler, Provisional Army, will report to Brig. Gen. S. G. French, at Wilmington, N. C., for duty in command of Fort Fisher.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[9 and 11.]

CHARLOTTESVILLE, *July 5, 1862.*

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, &c.:

DEAR SIR: In the midst of your overwhelming and responsible duties I venture to intrude only so far as to ask the reading of this and a moment's consideration of the suggestions I make. Allow me in the first place, however, to congratulate you upon our glorious successes in front of Richmond. The fighting was wonderful and the results indeed most glorious. I trust confidently it will hush the idle clamors against the administration, and my particular friend, Lee. It places our ultimate success, in my judgment, beyond peradventure; yet, should there be any relaxation of the energetic action of our public authorities, it would no doubt greatly prolong the struggle and add to the distress and sufferings still before us. Of this, however, I have no apprehension, and I beg pardon for alluding to it. My only apprehension is on the subject of supplies, and my chief object in troubling you with this is to call your attention to the condition of things in our Valley of Virginia. I have recently been there, seen for myself, and gathered much reliable information from others. Beyond question there is now being harvested in that quarter (if it can be saved) the finest wheat crop that ever grew even in that productive valley; and in addition I was gratified to learn that notwithstanding the ravages of the enemy and the heavy drafts made upon it by our own armies, there is still a large quantity of meats, both beef and bacon, yet to be found there. In addition to this, our woolen factories, I learn (except in one or two instances), have not been destroyed by the enemy even in the lower valley; and they have plenty of wool of this spring's clip and some left over. In Jefferson, Berkeley, Clarke, and Frederick, as I informed President Davis and Mr. Benjamin last fall, I ascertained there were twenty-three considerable woolen factories pouring out daily from 6,000

to 8,000 yards of army cloth. This contributed very largely toward clothing the army last winter. Now, sir, should the war be prolonged beyond the coming autumn, could we afford to lose these resources? Or, on the other hand, can we get along without them? And still further, will it not now comport with the general and more comprehensive policy of the Government to strike a blow in the quarter that will uncover these rich resources of both food and clothing for our glorious army? A move along the Piedmont line would do it as effectually as in the Valley itself, provided the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad can be interrupted. But I forbear further.

Again apologizing for troubling you with this, your obedient servant,

ANDREW HUNTER.

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 14. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, *Near Richmond, July 5, 1862.*

Captains Richardson and Ritter, with their batteries, heretofore attached to General Magruder's command, but left behind in its late march and now separated from other organizations, are hereby ordered to report to Col. J. Thompson Brown, those companies really constituting part of his artillery regiment. They will, until further orders, remain under Colonel Brown's command.

By command of Brigadier-General Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,

[11.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS, *July 6, 1862.*

Maj. J. CRITCHER,
Commanding:

MAJOR: General Lee directs me to say that he desires you to report with your battalion to General J. E. B. Stuart on the Salem road near Charles City Court-House as soon as possible.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES MARSHALL,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

QUARTERMASTER: I am too feeble to go this evening to General Stuart's headquarters. Be good enough to select our camp-grounds and make the other necessary arrangements. We leave here at 2 p. m., and will reach Charles City Court-House about 5 or 6 this evening.

J. CRITCHER,

[11.] *Major.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 156. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 7, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Captains Smoot's and Coakley's companies Virginia Volunteers will proceed at once to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to Lieut. Col. J. C. Shields, commanding Camp of Instruction, near that city.

* * * * * * *

X. Companies A and C, Louisiana Battalion Zouaves and Chasseurs, now at Jackson, Miss., will without delay report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c., for duty with said battalion.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 159. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond July 10, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIX. Capts. J. H. Field's and Rogers' unattached companies Mississippi Volunteers, now at Columbus, Miss., will proceed without delay to Virginia and report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c., for duty with Lieut. Col. Taylor's battalion Mississippi Volunteers. These two companies, together with said battalion, will constitute a regiment.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
July 10, 1862.

Major CRITCHER,
Commanding Cavalry:

Major Critcher's cavalry command is assigned to duty with the First Virginia Cavalry Regiment, and you are hereby ordered to report without delay to Col. Fitz. Lee, First Virginia Cavalry, commanding.

By command of Brig. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart:

NORMAN R. FITZ HUGH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MAJOR: I should like to see you personally this evening. Your command can remain where they are.

Yours, &c.,

FITZ. LEE.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 161. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 12, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXV. Lieut. Col. J. F. Gilmer, of the Corps of Engineers, will report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c., for duty in charge of the operations of the Engineer Corps.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 149. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *July 12, 1862.*

I. Col. G. W. Lay, at his own request, is relieved from the discharge of his duties of inspector-general of the Army of Northern Virginia, and will report to the Adjutant and Inspector General at Richmond, Va., for service.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Lee:

A. P. MASON,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GORDONSVILLE, *July 12, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

The following dispatch received at 1.30 p. m.:

RAPIDAN, *July 12, 1862.*

Federal army in large force occupied Culpeper to-day at 11 o'clock.

D. P. STALLARD,
Railroad Agent.

CORNELIUS BOYLE,
[12.] *Major, Commanding Post.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
July 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am directed by Major-General Longstreet to notify you that, as the senior brigadier-general, you will be in command of the division of Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill during that officer's arrest.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORRELL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *July 13, 1862.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

The following dispatches have just been received: "The fleet consists of three monitors, eight gun-boats, five transports, lying off upper and lower Brandon. They are landing troops at Sandy Point in small boats, but do not know the number." Signed, Sergeant Spencer. "The fleet of gun-boats and transports are coming up the river and now shelling Fort Powhatan." Signed, Sergeant E.

S. S. LEE,
[11.] *Captain, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, LIGHT DIVISION,
July 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. A. P. HILL:

MY DEAR SIR: In reply to your note just received I have to state that on Monday evening, 30th of June, you gave me or sent me the order

(I am not sure which) to advance against the enemy by the road running to the left through the fields. Afterward Captain Fairfax met me on the way and guided me to the immediate vicinity of the field of battle, where I met Brigadier-General Pryor, who gave me further information of the position of our own troops and of the enemy in the thickets before us, upon which information I led my brigade into action. I met Major-General Longstreet near the building toward the top of the hill after taking the left-hand road, and had some short conversation with him in reference to the movement of my brigade, of which I do not retain any distinct recollection. I presume that General Longstreet sent Captain Fairfax to guide me. General Longstreet had nothing else to do, so far as I know, with putting my brigade into position.

With high respect, very truly, yours,

[11.] MAXCY GREGG.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 162. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 14, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Col. Bradley T. Johnson, commanding the Maryland Line, will proceed with his command to Charlottesville, or in that vicinity, for the purpose of recruiting or reorganizing the command.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, *Near Richmond, July 14, 1862.*

The batteries of Capt. R. Snowden Andrews and Captain Balthis are hereby assigned, by direction of General Lee, to the command of General T. J. Jackson. The officers in charge of these batteries will immediately report to Colonel Crutchfield, General Jackson's chief of artillery. General Jackson's headquarters are at Schermer house, Mechanicsville turnpike.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. N. Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,

[11.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, *Near Richmond, July 14, 1862.*

Captain Brown, of the Maryland Artillery, is assigned, with his battery, to the command of General T. J. Jackson. He will report to-day to Colonel Crutchfield, General Jackson's chief of artillery.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. N. Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,

[11.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, *July 14, 1862.*

Capt. John R. Johnson's battery is assigned to General T. J. Jackson's command. The officer in charge will report immediately to Colonel Crutchfield, General Jackson's chief of artillery.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. N. Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A., ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va. (Received July 15, 1862.)

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: After due consideration of the question and a personal examination at Drewry's, I most respectfully recommend that the question of the James River obstructions be placed entirely under the control of the Navy, or entirely under that of the Army, and one or the other department thus made exclusively responsible. Divided responsibilities lead to inaction. I recommend the above as the only solution likely to produce rapid and satisfactory results.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

A. L. RIVES,
Acting Chief of Engineer Bureau.

Since writing the above I have seen the Secretary of the Navy, who desires the Engineer Department to take exclusive control.

A. L. R.

[Indorsement.]

Information that the Secretary of the Navy has turned over the obstructions to the Engineer Department and directions to proceed night and day until complete.

G. W. R.

[11.]

JULY 16, 1862.

General H. A. WISE:

GENERAL: Since I wrote to you by your own carrier, I have received a note from Colonel Chilton directing me to send for the Fifty-sixth Virginia. Will you be kind enough to start the regiment early in the morning. I wish that I could visit you, but we are under arms every day making demonstrations or waiting an attack. Still, I hope that the troops under you will cheerfully work at making all possible defensive contrivances against Yankeedom. When McClellan gets his re-enforcements all in he will certainly pay you a visit. We are all rejoicing over Stuart's brilliant achievement. It is said that he destroyed two millions of property, three steamers, vast ordnance and commissary stores, clothing, and plunder of every kind.

Yours, truly,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[11.]

JULY 16, 1862.

General H. A. WISE:

GENERAL: I presume that my functions will cease with the establishment of the general principles of exchange. General Lee has not committed to me the details of the transfer and exchange, but if those matters are intrusted to me, I will, of course, look out well to the interests of my own division. I hope that your men have been paid. My quartermaster received his orders as soon as I returned. If McClellan gets up his pluck for a serious attack, your position will be honored. I hope that everything will be prepared.

Yours, truly,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[11.]

MONTGOMERY WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS,
MONTGOMERY COUNTY, VA.,
July 18, 1862.

General J. E. JOHNSTON:

MY DEAR JO.: Yours of the 28th of June, inclosing sheets of my report, was received yesterday, postmarked Richmond, June 30. Rather a long time coming it seems to me. I at once omitted the portions alluding to the two subjects referred to by yourself, and by the train to-day send the corrected sheets with this by Captain Beckham, aide-de-camp, to insure against further unnecessary delay. The news you gave me from the battle-field was a "little old," but I felt none the less gratified that you wrote me in spite of wounds and pains, and was as mad as ———, and "cussed" some about "Confederate mails." I wrote Lee asking him to reform my division and make certain disposition of my staff the day before I left Richmond. He has taken no notice of the letter, but Melton saw Chilton on the subject and received for answer "that matter has all been settled already," or something to that effect. Lee gave me to understand that he had no expectation even of Jackson's army crossing the Blue Ridge toward Richmond, and when I put the questions at him direct he said that under certain contingencies, of which he had not yet heard, Whiting's troops and Lawton's would come back to the army around Richmond, but there was no present intention of bringing any further troops from Jackson's command. This was on Saturday afternoon, the 21st of June, the day I visited you last. He had just had a long private interview with the President. What think you of that? He mentioned nothing of re-enforcements coming from the South, and left me in that respect under the old decision when you commanded, viz: "We have no re-enforcements for the Army of the Potomac; not a man can be spared from any place whatever." General Cooper telegraphed me on the 5th of July, saying that the President desired to know if my health was sufficiently restored to enable me to take command of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia. There was several days' delay in its reaching me. I answered immediately on its receipt, "My health is not yet sufficiently restored to enable me to return to duty." I have heard nothing more from it. I came off on a three weeks' leave. Just before it expired I requested Beckham to write to Chilton, for Lee's information, saying that I would not return because not well enough, but was improving. I received yesterday a note from Lee, in answer to Beckham's note to Chilton, first a layer of sugar,

three lines, then two lines telling me to forward a certificate, and three more lines of sugar. I shall keep him informed from time to time of the condition of my health.

Gaillard is with me, so I feel quite assured of correct information and judgment in the case, and do not propose supplying General Lee with any more surgeon's certificates beyond that upon which the original leave was granted. He took special pains to tell me, when I called to find out about Jackson's movements, in order to judge whether I had better stay in Richmond any longer waiting for a battle, that he could not grant me leave except on surgeon's certificate; that was "his rule," he said. I told him I didn't come to ask for leave, but to get information upon which to determine whether I would yield to the advice of the surgeons and leave the city, adding that I had already put it off for ten days or more in anticipation of active operations, and was getting worse, instead of better. In a semi-pious, semi-official, and altogether disagreeable manner, he commenced regretting that I hadn't gone sooner; considered that the army had lost my services for ten days unnecessarily—and other like stuff. We "will bide our time." All I want is success to the cause; but there is a limit beyond which forbearance ceases to be a virtue, and if provoked much further I will tear the mask off of some who think themselves wonderfully successful in covering up their tracks. But I am transgressing all rules for myself about thinking at present, let alone writing, upon such subjects. I am improving, but do not get straight in brain and nerves as fast as I hoped—in fact, in these respects have improved very little—but my general health is already quite good, and Galliard says that with prudence perfect recovery is certain. Write me how you are, and all you know of your probable future command.

Yours, as ever,

GUSTAVUS W. SMITH.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
July 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. T. J. JACKSON,
Commanding Army of the Valley:

GENERAL: The bearer, John S. Mosby, late first lieutenant, First Virginia Cavalry, is en route to scout beyond the enemy's lines toward Manassas and Fairfax. He is bold, daring, intelligent, and discreet. The information he may obtain and transmit to you may be relied upon, and I have no doubt that he will soon give additional proofs of his value. Did you receive the volume of Napoleon and his Maxims I sent you through General Charles S. Winder's orderly?

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[12.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
July 20, 1862.

Lieut. Col. P. M. B. YOUNG,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: I am instructed to convey the desire of the major-general commanding that you will continue to hold, if practicable, the position

at Malvern Hill. Your artillery should be freely used, and your cavalry constantly employed in watching your flanks. If the enemy should attack you, as he has done, the major-general commanding wishes you to seize the opportunity and make a dash at his rear.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 168. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 21, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Capt. J. Norris Montgomery's company light artillery, Maryland Line, now encamped near this city, is assigned to temporary duty under the orders of Brig. Gen. J. H. Winder, commanding Department of Henrico.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S DIVISION,
Near Richmond, July 21, 1862.

Col. M. JENKINS,
Commanding Palmetto Sharpshooters:

COLONEL: I am directed by Major-General Longstreet to convey to you the information that the Secretary of War has signified his consent to your retaining the regimental standard of the Sixteenth Michigan Regiment for presentation to the Governor of your State. I am permitted on this occasion to congratulate you and the State whose honor and reputation you have so well maintained on the possession of these handsome colors, won as they were on the evening of the memorable 27th of June by the conspicuous courage and devotion ever exhibited by your gallant command. The regiment which bears emblazoned on its banner "Williamsburg" and "Seven Pines," and will have indelibly stamped thereon the record of the bloody actions of the 27th and 30th ultimo, cannot gain new luster from any lengthy enumeration of its brilliant achievements. These names alone justly entitle it to the confidence and pride of the country and of that Palmetto State whose name it has proudly and irreproachably borne.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. R. ANDERSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you send down your strongest brigade this morning to occupy the heights near New Market between the Darbytown and River roads, and near the latter. The commanding officer should be instructed to post it under

cover of the woods, or the crest of the hills, or in some position so as to avoid the observation of the enemy. There will be a brigade of General D. R. Jones' division near that point, which will connect with that you send down, both brigades to be under command of the senior officer.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, RIGHT WING,
July 23, 1862.

Capt. JOHN B. RICHARDSON,
Commanding Second Company, Washington Artillery:

CAPTAIN: By direction of the major-general commanding you will without delay report with your battery to Col. G. T. Anderson, commanding brigade on outpost near New Market, on the River road.

Yours, respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,

[11.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Right Wing.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. D. R. JONES,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you send your strongest brigade this morning to take position on the heights near New Market. Lieutenant Blackwell, aide-de-camp, will conduct the brigade to the proposed point. The commanding officer should be directed to post it in the woods, or under the crest of the hills, or in some position so as to avoid the observation of the enemy. There will be another brigade (of A. P. Hill's division) between the Darbytown and River roads, and near the latter, which will connect with the one you send down, both to be under command of the senior officer.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
July 24, 1862.

General H. A. WISE,
Commanding Chaffin's Bluff:

GENERAL: Your letter of yesterday is received. I shall suggest to the commanding general at once the propriety of exchanging the prisoners sent to the United States on parole for such of your command as may be here on parole, and hope that we may effect this soon. I shall also endeavor to have your brigade properly organized as the other brigades of the army. Meantime we must keep what we have and do the best that we can with it. I am sending two brigades down to occupy the ground from New Market to the Darbytown road. This, I think, will enable you to reduce your picket guards to some extent, and enable you to get along with some greater ease. I was in the saddle

all day yesterday examining the country between this and Malvern Hill. Am therefore a little too much occupied at the desk to-day to see you. I shall see you, however, as soon as possible and endeavor to get a little better knowledge of the country below you than I now have.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. LONGSTREET,

[11.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 25, 1862.

General ROBERT E. LEE,
Commanding Army, &c.:

GENERAL: Yesterday evening I had a full conversation with General R. Taylor, and also with Major La Sere. General Taylor thinks the best arrangement which can be made of the Louisiana troops will be as proposed, to place the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, and Fourteenth Regiments in a brigade, to promote Colonel Hays to be a brigadier, and assign him to the command of it, and to withdraw the Ninth Regiment from the brigade heretofore commanded by General Taylor, associating with it the First and Second Regiments and the battalions of Coppens and Pendleton; that the Tenth Regiment, Colonel Marigny, be sent without delay to Camp Moore for operations upon and around New Orleans. The senior colonel of the Second Brigade, Shivers, is thought quite competent to command it, and therefore that General Taylor may be detached and proceed to Louisiana to hasten on recruits for the regiments which are to remain here and attend to the enrollment of conscripts to fill up the skeleton regiments which are to be sent home. General Taylor is decidedly in favor of breaking up Wheat's battalion. He thinks the men would voluntarily transfer to other companies in service and that the officers should be disbanded. He reports favorably of Captain Atkins, who has commanded one of the companies, and thinks, if he desires to remain in the service, that he should be made an exception. Imperfect knowledge of the captain, limited to an examination of the evidence of his service in Italy and to observation of him on the field of Manassas, has led me to regard him as worthy of special consideration. The period for active operations at New Orleans by acclimated troops is the next and the ensuing month, for reasons which I need not state to you, and the whole programme is submitted to you that you may take early action on it if it meets your approval.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[11.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 25, 1862.

Col. S. D. LEE,
Commanding Cavalry:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your report of the handsome little affair on your lines yesterday. The Mississippi rifles have been ordered for you, and will be sent out with ammunition as soon as received. The major-general commanding desires you to

call on Brigadier-General Gregg, commanding outpost near New Market, for such aid as you may need, and communicate freely with him. He has enough artillery with him to let you have some whenever you may want it. Be good enough to say to Col. Fitzhugh Lee (Ninth Cavalry), in any communication you may have with him, that the general commanding would like to have report of the extent and disposition of his lines of pickets as soon as he has established them.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. GREGG,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: By direction of Major-General Longstreet, I have the honor to notify you that three additional batteries will report to you from General A. P. Hill's division, and the same number to Col. G. T. Anderson, commanding the other brigade on outpost. The general commanding desires you to render any aid in your power with either artillery or infantry to the cavalry in your front commanded by Colonel Lee, who has been directed to communicate freely with you, and call for any assistance he may need.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. A. P. HILL,
Commanding Light Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding wishes you to put all your troops on the River road. Major-General Pemberton's division has been ordered to this point, and will be posted on the turnpike.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 26, 1862—9.15 a. m.

Brig. Gen. M. GREGG,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of yesterday. The major-general commanding will endeavor to ride down to your position this afternoon, and will give you instructions himself on the points you mention. He directs that you send down this morning a strong regiment and a battery to occupy Malvern Hill. This force will of course be in constant communication with the cavalry under Colonel Lee.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
July 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General JONES,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you send General Toombs' brigade at daylight to-morrow morning to New Market Heights to relieve the brigade of General Gregg at present posted there. The battery will accompany the brigade. As the establishment of the brigade at that point will probably be permanent, it should move its camp equipage, &c.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
July 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. GREGG,
Commanding at New Market:

GENERAL: I am directed to notify you that the brigade of General Toombs has been ordered to move at daylight to-morrow morning, to relieve your brigade, when you may move back. It would be well for you to report by letter to Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill to-night, to receive his orders as to where you will move in the morning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA., *July 28, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I arrived here last night and met with several intelligent citizens of Loudoun and Fauquier Counties who have just come through the enemy's lines. Left the vicinity of Washington and Sperryville, in Rappahannock County, on Thursday morning last, and from the best information they could get (which they think reliable) the enemy's forces under Pope is from 30,000 to 40,000—safe to say 35,000. They were then between and about Washington and Sperryville—15,000 at the former place—and seemed to be on the move, but nobody knew positively where. One report was that they intended to move toward Swift Run Gap, toward the Valley. They are committing every possible depredation upon the property of citizens. I have thought it proper to give you this information in a hurried manner as coming from what I considered a reliable source.

Very respectfully, &c., your obedient servant,
S. D. BOYD,
Courier, War Department.

P. S.—Deserters represent their force at 60,000.

S. D. B.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS, *July 28, 1862.*

General H. A. WISE,
Commanding Chaffin's Bluff, &c.:

GENERAL: I was at Deep Bottom again yesterday. There seems to be a dike on the other side of the river similar to the one you described as putting in at Aiken's. I think it probable that if these dikes were cut so as to allow the water to pass over these sunken grounds, that the channel would be so changed in a few days that neither gun-boats or transports could get up. Can you in any way put a party at work to cut the one at Aiken's to-day. A. P. Hill's division is moving to-day, which curtails my working force very much. Some of Aiken's negroes might be had for this work, and you might be able to collect others around the country. I have written General Lee suggesting the opening of the dikes on both sides. Please advise me of the probabilities of your being able to put a force upon the one on this side.

Very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
[11.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
July 28, 1862.

Colonel WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: I am directed to say that the major-general commanding expects you to keep eight batteries constantly on duty at New Market Heights with the two brigades of General Toombs. These will be detailed from the batteries under your command, and for such length of time as you may determine.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP NEAR RICHMOND, VA.,
July 28, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Comdg. Battalion Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, La.:

COLONEL: Knowing the interest you take in your command, the Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, I take pleasure in testifying to the gallant and admirable conduct of Captain Squires' battery while under my orders on the 7th instant (in connection with a section of Rogers' battery and one piece of Pelham's horse artillery) while engaged in firing on the enemy's transports below Charles City Court-House. The captain, his officers, and men exhibited the utmost coolness, and worked their guns with effect. A gun-boat of the enemy, within half a mile distance, was engaged in throwing shell, spherical case, and grape from her large guns at the battery, and the battery was worked with as much coolness as would have been displayed had the much-dreaded gun-boat been miles away. I have been called on and have made an official report of the affair, but the conduct of your battery (as the others) gave me so much satisfaction that I take this unofficial manner of showing my appreciation of your excellent battalion.

I am, colonel, yours, respectfully,

S. D. LEE,
[11.] *Colonel of Artillery.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 175. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 29, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IX. Col. H. C. Cabell, of the Corps of Artillery, Provisional Army, will report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding, &c., for duty with General L. McLaws.

* * * * * * *

XI. Col. John R. Chambliss is relieved from further duty with the Forty-first Regiment Virginia Volunteers and is assigned to the command of the Thirteenth Regiment Virginia Cavalry, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

XV. Capt. James Pegram, assistant adjutant-general, will report for duty to Brig. Gen. John H. Winder, commanding Department of Henrico.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
July 29, 1862.

Brigadier-General WILCOX,
Commanding Fourth Brigade:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you make preparations to move your camp to-morrow to a point near Atlee's farm, on the Darbytown road.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
July 29, 1862.

I cordially recommend the raising of guerrilla companies, and the arming of them by the Government, to operate in the counties of Nansemond and Gates, or wherever the infernal Yankees and their rascally Dutch allies can be found. The special duty of these guerrillas is to kill the murderers and plunderers wherever they show their villainous faces.

D. H. HILL,
Major-General, Commanding District.

To save delay I hope that the arms may be sent at once, without waiting on the organization of the companies. In fact, the arms would facilitate the forming of companies.

D. H. H.

[Indorsement.]

Authorize General D. H. Hill to issue authority for companies of partisan rangers in the counties of Gates, N. C., and Nansemond, Va. Rolls are to be returned to the Adjutant-General and the officers commissioned. No restrictions as to age.

[9.] G. W. R.

HEADQUARTERS, *July 30, 1862.*

General H. A. WISE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I have had the depth of water in the river measured, and am satisfied that we can do nothing toward blocking up the channel; that is, that we cannot reduce the depth sufficient to do any good. I found much more water than I expected.

Very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
[11.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
July 31, 1862.

General H. A. WISE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: It is not worth while to continue the work on the dikes. I am quite satisfied we can accomplish nothing by it. I wish you would give notice to your neighbors that they must try and get their wheat crops in. If we should have to give up their grounds, we must have the wheat destroyed rather than allow it to fall into their hands. We have rumors that the enemy is drawing off his forces, but have not been able to learn anything definite.

Very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
[11.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 1, 1862.

Maj. S. P. MITCHELL,
Quartermaster, &c.:

MAJOR: The major-general commanding directs that you furnish to-day, with the least practicable delay, a set of intrenching tools to each of the brigades of Generals Drayton and Evans. The brigade of General Evans will be at work on the Varina road, that of General Drayton on the New Market road, and the tools are to be furnished at those points.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 2, 1862.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: In reply to your note of this day, I would state that, having entire confidence in your experience and knowledge of the best method of conducting a correspondence relating to military matters, I leave it to your judgment to decide upon the mode of forwarding the communications in question. It was my intention that copies of the letters inclosed to you should be embodied in your letter to the Federal general, but if you think it better to modify the arrangement I will be glad to have you do so.

Very respectfully, yours,

[11.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS,
No. —. } *August 5, 1862.*

MAJOR: The general directs me to state that he desires to have your command ready to move, perhaps as soon as daylight to-morrow. If any ammunition is wanting, procure it to-night. Arrange the companies now separated so as to perform the best service.

By command of Brig. Gen. W. N. Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(To Majors Jones, Moseley, Richardson, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cutts and Major Nelson.)

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 6, 1862.

Brigadier-General WISE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Notice has been given to the other troops of this command to be put under arms with a day's rations. The general commanding wishes you to continue your work on the trenches as heretofore, the above notice being given that you may be prepared for any movement that may take place.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Copy to Brigadier-General Drayton.)

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS,
August 6, 1862—7 p. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: The general commanding wishes you to bring all the batteries with you down the road to New Market.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. D. R. JONES,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that when your division is relieved by General McLaws' you move it back to the camp occupied by you before your command was moved down to its present position.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 9, 1862—3.30 p. m.

Brigadier-General WILCOX:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you get your brigade ready to move to-morrow by the cars to Gordonsville. The troops will be provided with three days' cooked provisions, which they will carry in haversacks; knapsacks and blankets also being taken with them. The balance of the baggage and camp equipage will be sent by your transportation round by the wagon road. The hour at which you will probably leave will be 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and the general commanding wishes you to have everything promptly in readiness by that time. Your sick will be left at the division hospital. All the intrenching tools in your possession will be carefully piled in your camp and turned over by your quartermaster to the proper officer. Separate orders will be sent to your battery from these headquarters. The general commanding desires that the point of destination and the mode of transportation should be carefully withheld, such information only being given as may be necessary to execute your orders. Please direct your quartermaster to report to the division quartermaster, Major Mitchell, for instructions.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Brigadier-General Pryor and Colonel Posey.)
[11 and 12.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 9, 1862—12 a. m.

Brig. Gen. J. L. KEMPER:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to write as follows: You will get your brigade ready at once to march at any moment that you are called on, provided with three days' rations. Your destination will be Gordonsville, and you will probably move to-morrow morning by the cars, your transportation being sent round by the roads. The men will take with them their rations and blankets, the rest of the baggage and camp equipage to be sent round. Immediately on receipt of this you may withdraw your command from work on the trenches and return to your camp to prepare for this movement. Carry with you to camp all the intrenching tools in your possession, and have them carefully piled to be turned over to-morrow by your quartermaster to the proper officer. Your sick must be left at the division hospital. Proceed at once with your preparations, communicating to no one the destination named, and to any only such information as may be necessary to execute your orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Col. J. V. Moore and Col. E. Hunton.)
[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 9, 1862—9.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. L. KEMPER,
Commanding Kemper's Brigade:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you have your troops at the railroad at daylight to-morrow morning, ready to take the cars. On arriving at Gordonsville you will report to Maj. Gen. T. J. Jackson. The general commanding wishes you to direct your quartermaster to carry his train through as rapidly as possible, hauling forage for his animals.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you have your troops ready to take the cars early to morrow morning, provided with three days' cooked provisions. You will be further notified of the hour at which you will be at the depot. The general commanding wishes you to direct your quartermaster to carry his transportation round, with the baggage and forage for his animals, the troops carrying with them but knapsacks, blankets, and rations in haversacks.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS:

GENERAL: From information just received it is found that your troops cannot be transported to-morrow morning, as was previously intimated. The major-general commanding directs that you will hold yourself in readiness to move to-morrow evening or the morning of the next day. Timely notice will be given of the hour at which it is desired that you will arrive at the depot.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Colonel Posey.)

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General PRYOR:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding wishes you to be ready to take the cars this afternoon. You will be further notified of the hour at which you must be at the depot. If you succeed in getting off this

evening your quartermaster will start with his trains early to-morrow morning, as directed in my communication of yesterday.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Brigadier-General Wilcox.)

[11 and 12.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 10, 1862—3.45 p. m.

General WILCOX:

GENERAL: From information just received it is found that your brigade cannot be transported to-day. The major-general commanding therefore directs that you do not move until to-morrow morning, which you will do without further orders, in time to be at the railroad station by 5 a. m.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to General Pryor.)

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 10, 1862.

Col. C. POSEY,
Commanding Featherston's Brigade:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding wishes you to have your troops ready to take the cars early to-morrow morning, provided, as yesterday directed, with three days' cooked provisions. You will be further notified of the hour at which you must be at the depot.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11 and 12.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
Richmond, August 10, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: I am directed to say that the major-general commanding desires you to move your column to-day whenever ready, taking the shortest route to the destination (Gordonsville, Va.) named, and moving as rapidly as practicable with due regard to the condition of your animals. He directs that you give Major Garnett the necessary instructions to move the other column also.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. A. WISE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding desires me to inform you that he leaves to-morrow morning on the cars, and the command of the forces here will be assumed by Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith. I am directed to say that the latter officer has no map of this section suitable, and will be much obliged for that which you kindly proposed to prepare.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 11, 1862.

Major MITCHELL,
Quartermaster:

MAJOR: The major-general commanding desires you to keep yourself well posted relative to the transportation of the troops, so that after his departure to-morrow morning there may be no delay in their shipment. The two brigades, Evans' and Featherston's, have already been advised by me to be at the station to-morrow morning by daylight. I believe you know the order in which the other four are to move, viz: D. R. Jones' two brigades, and, last, Drayton's and Jenkins'. The general commanding wishes you to give timely notice to these commands of the hour at which they must be at the station. He also wishes you to report to-morrow to Col. Larkin Smith that you are the quartermaster of his command, and are ready to receive any information as to the transportation, &c., that he may wish to communicate.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[11 and 12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DRAYTON'S BRIGADE,
August 12, 1862—5 a. m.

General WISE:

SIR: Major-General McLaws has sent me a dispatch dated 12th August, 3 a. m., that the enemy are reported as advancing by way of Malvern Hill with artillery, cavalry, and infantry. The dispatches announcing the movement were dated, he says, 10 a. m., and he begs that you and Chaffin's Bluff be notified. Will you extend the notice.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS F. DRAYTON,
[11.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF N. VIRGINIA,
August 16, 1862.

GENERAL: Major-General McLaws is charged with the conduct of operations upon the front lines on the left bank of the James River,

including Chaffin's Bluff and Deep Bottom, and thence across to Bottom's Bridge. Brigadier-Generals Wise and Hampton will report to and receive instructions from General McLaws, who will also instruct the pickets from Smith's division.

G. W. SMITH,
[11.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
August 16, 1862—9 a. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs that you get your command ready to move by 11 o'clock this morning.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Sandford's House, August 19, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs that you have your batteries ready to move in rear of Featherston's brigade. This brigade is the rear of the column, and you will follow it as it passes in the direction of Raccoon Ford.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Sandford's House, August 19, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: The orders for the moving of the columns of Kemper and Wilcox have been countermanded. They will move to-morrow morning at 3 o'clock, at which hour you will also move your command, following in the rear of Wilcox's column.

I am, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ON HILL NEAR RACCOON FORD,
August 19, 1862—8.55 a. m.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The report I sent from the neighborhood of the upper ford, as brought to me there, of infantry and artillery advancing toward Raccoon Ford, has turned out to be incorrect. Cavalry, or artillery, or perhaps both, were seen moving by Saint James Church toward the right (*i. e.*, down the river). What became of them is uncertain. Some

of the enemy's vedettes are on the opposite side of the ford, where we have not disturbed them. I have a regiment well concealed on a hill commanding the road this side of the ford. I have disposed another regiment at and near Somerville Ford, pretty well concealed. Nothing seen of the enemy there up to the time I came away.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. GREGG,
Brigadier-General.

[12.]

[AUGUST 20, 1862.—For report of Chief of Ordnance, C. S. Army, relative to losses of stores incurred at Roanoke Island and on the line of the Potomac, see Series IV.]

HEADQUARTERS, &c.,
August 21, 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President, &c., Richmond, Va.:

Crossed Rapidan last night and this morning at Somerville, Raccoon, and Morton's Fords. Enemy commenced retreating yesterday. Got beyond Rappahannock, except a portion of his cavalry, which were driven. Burnside, Stevens, and King appear to have gone toward Fredericksburg. Pope, Banks, Sigel, &c., toward Warrenton. Can Richmond be held if followed?*

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

[12.]

BRANDY STATION, *August 21, 1862.* (Received 22d.)

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

Partisan rangers had better serve in their appropriate States and regular cavalry brought to Virginia. Cavalry is wanted. Bring all other available troops.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[12.]

HANOVER COURT-HOUSE, *August 22, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

My scouts were four miles beyond the Mattapony, on the old Stage road, at 4 p. m. to-day. All quiet, and as far as could be heard from for miles beyond and down that and the Pamunkey. I have scouts near Williamsburg, and a picket at Saint Peter's Church, beyond White House. All quiet at the latter this morning. Scouts not reported yet. General Hampton left at 4 p. m. for the Junction, with brigade of cavalry.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
Colonel, Commanding at Hanover Court-House.

[11.]

---

* For probable reply, see Vol. XII, Part III, p. 938.

HANOVER COURT-HOUSE, VA., *August 22, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

Six scouts returned from ten miles this side of Williamsburg. Enemy retreating. None have crossed the Pamunkey or gone up the Mattapony yet. Williamsburg said to be burnt, but I don't believe it.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
[11.] *Colonel, Commanding at Hanover Court-House.*

CAMP MOORE, *August 23, 1862.*

Colonel PETERS:

DEAR SIR: Upon Wednesday evening, 19th instant, I received information that Godfrey's (Union) company was in the vicinity of Tobias Belcher's, and at once determined upon giving them pursuit. I made detachments from each of the respective companies in camp, amounting to 100 men, and proceeded at once to prepare the command with cooked rations for three days and forty rounds of ammunition. At 9 o'clock upon Thursday, the 20th instant, the detachment moved by the way of the Tug Fork of Sandy, thence up the North Fork of Tug over the ridge to the waters of Elkhorn, and thence down the Elkhorn to James Totten's, and bivouacked there over the night. Early upon Friday morning the detachment moved from Totten's up the Laurel Branch in the direction of Godfrey's camp, upon the waters of the Pinnacle Fork of Guyandotte. We surprised them at Allen Mylam's, breakfasting, and captured 3 prisoners, 2 horses, and 21 rifles. The detachment immediately moved upon the enemy's camp at the Pinnacle and found it deserted. All their stores, with some cattle, fell into our hands. We returned by the Index upon Cage's Ridge to William Belcher's and bivouacked there upon the night of the 21st instant. Upon the 22d we returned to camp. The men deserve great credit for the hardihood discovered upon these arduous forced marches. I inclose you a letter from Captain Godfrey (Yankee) to the notorious William Walker, of Wyoming County, and also a list of his Union company. I think it would be well to publish his roll in one of the Richmond papers.

D. S. HOUNSHELL.
[12.] S. P. HALSEY, *Adjutant.*

HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,
August 23, 1862.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding, &c.:

COLONEL: General Longstreet wishes you to send all your long-range guns that may be wanted down to open again. Colonel Lee is selecting positions for them, with some guns of his own. Send him your long-ranges, as he may want them, and as fast as they are supplied with ammunition.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
August 23, 1862.

Colonel WALTON:

COLONEL: Our brigades are ordered to move at 4 o'clock in the morning. If you are ready by daylight it will do. As heretofore, follow in the rear of the column.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

NEAR HANOVER JUNCTION, *August 25, 1862—7 p. m.*

General G. W. SMITH,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: General Hampton pushed his reconnaissance until he met the Yankee pickets at Massaponax. He fell in with the sheriff of the county, a true man, who reported that McClellan had landed at Aquia Creek with 30,000 men. There were 50,000 at Fredericksburg waiting to hear of Pope's fight, to help him if beaten, to push on to Richmond should he succeed. I send you corresponding information of an intelligent gentleman.

Yours, truly,

D. H. HILL,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS RODES' BRIGADE, HILL'S DIVISION,
August 25, 1862.

Maj. A. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, D. H. Hill's Division:

MAJOR: An intelligent Marylander, who has just passed here, states that he was detained on the Potomac in sight of Aquia Creek on Wednesday and Thursday last, and that he witnessed the disembarkation of McClellan's forces at that point. The disembarkation was finished about Thursday noon.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. RODES,
Brigadier-General.

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 199.

ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, August 26, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XX. The Twenty-sixth Regiment North Carolina Volunteers, under Col. Henry K. Burgwyn, is detached from Brigadier-General Ransom's brigade, and will report to Brig. Gen. S. G. French, at Petersburg, Va., for duty with the brigade formerly commanded by Brig. Gen. J. G. Martin; and General French will detach a regiment from this last-named brigade, which will report to General S. Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector General, in this city, for duty with General Ransom's brigade.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HANOVER COURT-HOUSE, VA., *August 26, 1862.*

General G. W. SMITH,
Richmond, Va.:

I have just scouted to three miles of Fredericksburg. No enemy nearer than that town; none below for many miles, except on the north side of the river. Scouts just returned from Williamsburg. Enemy's rear guard there two days ago. Numerous transports at Bigler's wharf—none higher up. Embarkation rapidly progressing. Scouts not yet reported from Gloucester nor from King and Queen. I am about to call in all my outposts and join General Hampton.

Your obedient servant,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS,
Colonel Tenth Cavalry.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS CHAFFIN'S BLUFF,
August 27, 1862—3 p. m.

General H. A. WISE,
Commanding Wise's Brigade:

GENERAL: The enemy's fleet is not to be seen from the lowest station, Gill's farm. Vedettes have been sent from there to ascertain the position and number of the fleet, and as soon as I receive the information I will send it to you. I have no idea that the fleet is above City Point.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. M. MAURY,
Captain, C. S. Army, Commanding.

[11.]

GILL'S FARM, *August 27, 1862.*

Captain LEE:

The fleet has anchored between Bermuda Hundred and the mouth of the Appomattox. Consists of Monitor, Galena, and two ships of sixteen guns each, one of ten guns, three small gun-boats, and one schooner.

SMALL,
Captain, Signal Corps.

Received at Chaffin's Bluff at 4.45 p. m.

J. M. MAURY,
Captain, Commanding.

[11.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, VIRGINIA,
August 28, 1862.

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY,
Richmond, Va.:

The enemy's fleet have left the anchorage and are moving down the river.

S. S. LEE,
Captain, Commanding.

(Same to General G. W. Smith, Richmond.)

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS CHAFFIN'S BLUFF,
August 28, 1862.

Capt. J. H. PEARCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Wise's Brigade:

CAPTAIN: I have to state, for the information of General Wise, that I have received a dispatch by telegraph that the Federal fleet has left its anchorage and is moving down James River.

I am, captain, very respectfully,

J. M. MAURY,
[11.] *Captain, C. S. Army, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS CHAFFIN'S BLUFF,
August 29, 1862.

Capt. J. H. PEARCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Wise's Brigade:

CAPTAIN: I send, for the information of General Wise, the following dispatch just received from the lower signal station: "Official. The Federal fleet off Harrison's Bar steamed down James River at 10 a. m., and the schooners with them. At 12 m. the fleet was out of sight of Berkeley."

I am, captain, very respectfully,

J. M. MAURY,
[11.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 203. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, August 30, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXVII. Col. T. S. Rhett is assigned to the charge of all the artillery about Richmond, the field artillery of the exterior lines as well as the heavy artillery of the interior lines of defense. Lieut. James Howard, C. S. artillery, with temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel, will report to Colonel Rhett for duty in charge of the inner line. Lieut. Col. C. E. Lightfoot, of the Provisional artillery, will report to Colonel Rhett for duty in charge of the field artillery of the outer lines.

By command of the Secretary of War:

ED. A. PALFREY,
[11.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BATTLE-FIELD, *August 30, 1862.*

Major-General LONGSTREET:

The commanding general directs that you economize greatly your ammunition of all kinds, but especially artillery, as it cannot be replaced immediately.

By order of General Lee:

R. H. CHILTON,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
August 31, 1862.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding, &c.:

COLONEL: General Longstreet wishes you to move your batteries after the column this evening at Sudley Ford, halting and parking just this side of the ford.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Get a guide and take the shortest route to the ford. All the batteries that are not with brigades are to be brought on by you.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS,
August 31, 1862.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding, &c.:

COLONEL: General Longstreet wishes you to send back at once to their brigades all the brigade batteries that you can get at. He also wishes your own batteries to be ready to move at a moment's warning.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, September 1, 1862.

Brigadier-General WISE,
Commanding at Chaffin's Bluff:

GENERAL: I have just been informed by the Secretary of War that a fleet of three steamers was signaled yesterday coming up the James River, supposed to be bound for Aiken's Landing. If the guard at that point have not already the necessary instructions for such a case, will you please have the matter attended to. The landing of irresponsible or unauthorized persons should be strictly guarded against, and precautions taken to prevent the enemy from obtaining information.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

[11.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, September 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Commanding Brigade at Chaffin's Bluff:

GENERAL: In the present reduced state of the number of troops in this vicinity, it is necessary to call upon your brigade for a regiment to work upon the lines this side of James River, extending from Chaffin's Bluff. You will please detail a regiment for that purpose, and direct the commander to report to Capt. W. P. Smith, engineer in charge, at Mrs. Gay's, on New Market road.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

[11.]

RICHMOND, *September 2, 1862.*

To the SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES:

I have the gratification of presenting to Congress two dispatches from General Robert E. Lee, commanding the Army of Northern Virginia, communicating the result of the operations north of the Rappahannock. From these dispatches it will be seen that God has again extended his shield over our patriotic army, and has blessed the cause of the Confederacy with a second signal victory on the field already memorable by the gallant achievement of our troops. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon the skill and daring of the commanding general who conceived, or the valor and hardihood of the troops who executed, the brilliant movement whose result is now communicated. After having driven from their intrenchments an enemy superior in numbers, and relieved from siege the city of Richmond, as heretofore communicated, our toil-worn troops advanced to meet another invading army re-enforced not only by the defeated army of General McClellan, but by the fresh corps of Generals Burnside and Hunter. After forced marches, with inadequate transportation, and across streams swollen to unusual height, by repeated combats they turned the position of the enemy, and forming a junction of their columns in the face of greatly superior forces, they fought the decisive battle of the 30th, the crowning triumph of their toil and valor.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 206. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 3, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXIII. Brig. Gen. G. J. Rains will report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty at Wilmington, N. C.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 208. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 5, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. The following companies of Virginia cavalry will constitute the Fourteenth Regiment Virginia Cavalry (the tenth company will be formed from the surplus numbers of the other companies): Capt. John A. Gibson's company, Capt. James Cochran's company, Capt. William A. Lackey's company, Capt. E. E. Bouldin's company, Capt. A. G. McChesney's company, Capt. F. A. Daingerfield's company, Capt. W. R. Preston's company, Captain Eakle's company, Captain White's company. Col. C. E. Thorburn and Lieut. Col. R. Augustus Bailey are assigned to duty with said regiment, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[12.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 209. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 6, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IX. The Fifth Battalion Virginia Volunteers will be disbanded, and the men composing the same between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five will be enrolled and transferred to the Fifty-third Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[12.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, *September 9, 1862.*

This command will move to-morrow morning at 5 o'clock. The troops will be in readiness to move promptly at that hour.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 212. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 10, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXVI. Captain Thornton's battery Virginia light artillery will without delay proceed to Richmond, Va., and report for duty to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,
DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
September 10, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to ask your consideration of an important question in connection with the obstructions that have been placed in the James River at Drewry's Bluff, viz: The leaving of a pass-way for our gun-boats and floating batteries to go below the works. It is possible to provide such a pass-way, to be closed by a movable obstruction on the approach of superior naval forces of the enemy; but such an arrangement will be by no means so safe as to have all parts of the work fixed and immovable. A storm or a freshet might occur at the time when it became necessary to close the opening, rendering it impossible to maneuver the movable parts, or the occurrence of storm or freshet might sweep away these less stable parts at any time prior to the hour of danger, and not allow sufficient time to replace them. The replacement in the presence of an enemy would be an impossibility, and under any circumstances would require more time than would be needed to remove a portion of the fixed works sufficient to give passage

to a gun-boat, should such passage at any time become of pressing importance. My experience in the Western Department convinced me that all movable obstructions were not reliable or safe in the Cumberland, Tennessee, or Mississippi Rivers; for instance, heavy chains, supported by buoys, rafts, or boats; nor can the most massive rafts, secured to the firmest anchors, be depended upon. Such works proved deceptive at New Orleans, Columbus, Ky., and in the Cumberland River. I am decidedly of the opinion that no pass-way should be left through the obstructions at Drewry's Bluff, and that all parts of the work should be fixed in position. If no passage be left, it may be asked, why build iron-clad gun-boats and floating batteries at the ship-yards of Richmond? Simply because such defenses will be of invaluable aid to the land batteries at the Bluff, if placed just above the obstructions, while they will be safe from the attacks of any of the enemy's steam rams in the river. Having the fixed, insurmountable barrier between them and the enemy's fleet, they can be maneuvered in safety and with certainty, bringing the guns first of one side to bear, then of the other. Should a bold, dashing advance enable the enemy to come right up to the obstructing works, some of the guns mounted on the land batteries would have to be fired at a considerable depression to reach their gun-boats. At such a moment the guns of our floating batteries and gun-boats would tell with deadly effect. Without their presence, an advance such as I have supposed might give the enemy serious advantage.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
Lieut. Col. and Chief Engineer, Dept. of Northern Virginia.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the President.

In addition to the considerations here presented, I would suggest that the estimated speed of the Richmond being five knots, it will be well to test her capacity for maneuvering before weakening the barrier. It is possible that experiment may demonstrate her unfitness for operations below the barrier.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Second indorsement.]

Postpone decision until the Richmond is shown to have the needful locomotion.

J. D.

[18.]

WARRENTON, *September 10, 1862.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I have just arrived here. Left Frederick City at noon yesterday. General Lee expected that I would meet you and Governor Lowe, and gave me dispatches in addition to verbal instructions. The latter would be useless, since you have returned to Richmond. I shall return to the army and forward the dispatches by mail, unless ordered otherwise.

W. H. TAYLOR,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

[19.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 213. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 11, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. The four companies of cavalry under Lieut. Col. John Critcher, the four companies under Maj. Edgar Burroughs, and the single companies under Captains Norfleet and A. W. Gantt will be consolidated into and form the Fifteenth Regiment Virginia Cavalry, under the following officers: Col. William B. Ball, Lieut. Col. John Critcher, and Major Burroughs. Colonel Ball will report for duty to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., Richmond, Va.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
September 11, 1862.

Major CRITCHER,
Commanding Fifteenth Battalion:

MAJOR: I have just received instructions to move to Culpeper Court-House, and direct that you take command here, which you will do at once. You will look out on Potomac and Rappahannock. Keep up scouts in the direction of Culpeper Court-House, connecting by that move with me. Communicate promptly and fully with General Smith and myself, to be sent to General Lee. You can continue to gather up the conscripts and take care of the public property, and I would like to see you, if possible, before I leave, some time to-morrow.

Yours, truly, JOHN R. CHAMBLISS, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

Acknowledge receipt at once.

[19.] J. R. C., JR.

HEADQUARTERS,
Falls of Kanawha, September 11, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

After fighting two obstinate contested fights to-day—one at Cotton Hill and the other at Gauley—the enemy have been put to flight down the Kanawha, and I am now in possession of their former position at Gauley with their wagons, trains, and some stores. The magazine and many more were burned before they fled. I am crossing the Kanawha and pursuing the enemy. We took 700 barrels of salt. We have taken Camp Gauley and are pursuing the enemy down the Kanawha.

W. W. LORING,
[19.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
September 14, 1862—8 p. m.

Major-General MCLAWS,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The day has gone against us and this army will go by Sharpsburg and cross the river. It is necessary for you to abandon your position to-night. Send your trains not required on the road to

cross the river. Your troops you must have well in hand to unite with this command, which will retire by Sharpsburg. Send forward officers to explore the way, ascertain the best crossing of the Potomac, and if you can find any between you and Shepherdstown leave Shepherdstown Ford for this command. Send an officer to report to me on the Sharpsburg road, where you are and what crossing you will take. You will of course bring Anderson's division with you.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to Commander Farrand, of the Confederate Navy, senior officer in command of the naval and military forces, and Capt. A. Drewry, senior military officer, and the officers and men under their command, at Drewry's Bluff, on the 15th of May, 1862.

Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are eminently due, and are hereby most cordially tendered, to Commander E. Farrand, senior officer in command of the combined naval and military forces engaged, and Capt. A. Drewry, senior military officer, and the officers and men under their command, for the great and signal victory achieved over the naval forces of the United States in the engagement on the 15th day of May, 1862, at Drewry's Bluff; and the gallantry, courage, and endurance in that protracted fight, which achieved a victory over the fleet of iron-clad gunboats of the enemy, entitle all who contributed thereto to the gratitude of the country.

Resolved further, That the President be requested, in appropriate general orders, to communicate the foregoing resolution to the officers and men to whom it is addressed.

Approved September 16, 1862.

[11.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 217. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 16, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXIII. Capt. Thomas L. Farish, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., for duty with Brig. Gen. B. H. Robertson.

By command of the Secretary of War:

* * * * * * *

ED. A. PALFREY,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 218. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 17, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. The battalion organized by paragraph XXI, Special Orders, No. 211, current series, will consist of the following companies, whose captains will report for duty to Maj. W. B. Tabb, commanding said battalion: Captains Ellis', Bossieux's, Carrington's, Reed's. Major Tabb will report for duty to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., in this city.

* * * * * * *

XXII. The First Regiment of South Carolina Cavalry, under Col. J. Logan Black, will immediately proceed to the headquarters of the Department of Northern Virginia, via Richmond, Staunton, and Winchester, Va., and report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding C. S. Army, for duty with Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18 and 19.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, September 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Commanding Chaffin's Bluff:

GENERAL: I have just received telegram from General French, dated Petersburg, to-day, in which he says there are all told at Old Point, including garrison, 2,000. Newport News, one regiment. He also states that there are eight regiments of infantry with cavalry and artillery at Suffolk.

Yours, respectfully,

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
September 18, 1862.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding, &c.:

COLONEL: All ordered to the rear at once. Put your batteries on the road to Shepherdstown Ford, except one to be left in the main street at Sharpsburg for General Stuart's cavalry (horses heading to the rear, rifled guns if possible). Order all cannoneers to walk and have all your staff occupied constantly getting everything along. No vehicle must double, however, one on another. Please exert yourself and staff to the utmost to prevent any delay.

Very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
Major-General.

[19.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
September 20, 1862.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES:

I have received a resolution, adopted by your honorable body on the 17th instant, requesting information as to "the number of troops which have been raised and are in service under the act passed at the late extra session, entitled 'An act to authorize a force of 10,000 men to be raised for the defense of the Commonwealth,' and in what manner they have been organized; also, the amount of money which has been expended or incurred therefor; and that he further inform the House the number of troops which have been raised under his recent proclamation calling out the militia in certain counties, the expense attending the same, and the disposition made of said militia."

Before proceeding to respond to the inquiries contained in this resolution, I premise that the act authorizing this State force was the result of the consideration of the General Assembly without consultation

with me. I understood that the committee had consulted with the President and Secretary of War, and the organization of the force met their approbation, and it was so announced by the chairman of the committee. When the act was passed I addressed myself zealously to its execution, and have endeavored to do so in good faith and with a due regard to economy. On the 27th day of June last a proclamation was issued by me to the people of Virginia, appealing to them to volunteer and raise such a force as would enable General Floyd to recover Western Virginia from the dominion of the invader.

On the 4th day of June, 1862, the Adjutant-General issued the order herewith transmitted, directing recruiting and mustering officers to forward their returns to General Floyd at his headquarters, and send duplicates to the office of the Adjutant-General at Richmond. Returns have not been received showing the strength of General Floyd's command, but I am informed that he had upward of 2,000 men before he left his camp at Abb's Valley. Additions have been made to his force since he reached Logan Court-House, but to what extent I am not able to say with certainty. They have been organized into companies, battalions, regiments, and squadrons, as I have been informed.

Second. Appendix No. 2 will show that the total amount allowed by the auditing board is $491,940.39. Much of this sum has been expended for the necessary supplies for the force, and a large portion of these supplies are now on hand and not issued to the troops. The supplies on hand have been laid in upon the most favorable terms, and if they were put in the market to-day would command in cash three times as much as they cost the State.

Third. The report of Quartermaster Smoot shows that of the sum of $187,900 transferred to Capt. J. B. Goodloe, acting assistant quartermaster and commissary at Wytheville, the sum of $92,062.78 had been expended up to the 15th of September, 1862. How much of the residue has been expended by his agents since that date and how much will be required to meet contracts anterior to that date I have no means of knowing. It may be safely asserted I think that of the amount allowed by the auditing board at least $200,000 remains unexpended in the hands of the agents of the State. The report of Quartermaster-General Smoot, with accompanying statements and explanations, is herewith transmitted for your consideration.

Fourth. No returns have been received at the Adjutant-General's Office of the number of troops raised under the proclamation calling out the militia, nor of the expense attending the call, nor of the disposition made of such of the militia as may have reported to Major-General Floyd. The object in raising this State force was to aid in recovering the possession of Western Virginia. Salt is an article greatly needed by our people, and if the Kanawha Salt-Works are to be made available to us we must have them protected by a suitable force. General Floyd is on his way to that point, and if with his force he can protect the property and secure for the people of Virginia and the Confederacy the supply of salt manufactured at those works he will have accomplished a most valuable purpose.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., June 4, 1862.

The following General Orders, No. 1, of Maj. Gen. John B. Floyd, is to be respected and promptly obeyed by all persons who have received

or may receive commissions or appointments to raise companies, battalions, or regiments for the line of State troops. The Governor earnestly but confidently appeals to all men who are able to bear arms and who are not now in the field to rally to the standard of the State under the gallant officer who has been invested with the command of her troops. Recruiting and mustering officers will forward their returns to Major-General Floyd, at his headquarters or otherwise as he may direct, and send duplicates to this office. Orders for transportation, when needed, will be issued here:

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS VIRGINIA STATE LINE, *Richmond, May 30, 1862.*

1. The address of many persons proposing to raise companies, &c., for service in the Virginia State Line, commanded by Maj. Gen. John B. Floyd, has not been left with the Adjutant-General of the State. The authority to do so, if not forwarded to said persons, can be had at the office of the Adjutant-General of the Virginia Forces, Richmond.

2. The persons to whom such authority is given are hereby constituted recruiting and mustering officers for said service.

3. Such officers will swear and muster into service immediately after their enlistment such persons as enlist. The men thus sworn and mustered will be entitled to commutation of rations at the rate of 75 cents per day until rations can be furnished them in kind.

4. The points of general rendezvous for the troops of this command are Wytheville, Wythe County, Va., and Goodson, Washington County, Va. To these places they will be sent as soon after they have been sworn and mustered, and in such numbers as may seem best to the recruiting officer. Transportation will be furnished them upon the certificate of the recruiting officer that they have been sworn and mustered into service.

5. Recruiting stations will be opened at the following places: Richmond, Petersburg, Lynchburg, Staunton; Union, Monroe County, Va.; Fincastle, Charlottesville, Farmville; Hillsville, Carroll County, Va.

By order of Maj. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding Virginia State Line:

WM. E. PETERS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Quartermaster's and Commissary Departments—requisitions by L. R. Smoot	$400,000.00
Commissary—rations furnished	1,517.15
Pay Department—requisition by H. Hill	15,000.00
Ordnance Department—requisitions by C. Dimmock	18,624.00
Cavalry	4,748.90
Infantry accouterments	6,300.00
Miscellaneous—tin cups, plates, mess pans, fry pans, canteens, iron and tin ware, haversacks, knapsacks, work at armory, twine, cotton waste, flies and tents, timber, knives and forks, camp kettles, blankets, artillery harness, files, screws, wrenches, musket cones, lead, chlorate potash, flannel, alcohol, &c.	45,750.34

RECAPITULATION.

Quartermaster's and Commissary Departments	400,000.00
Commissary Department	1,517.15
Pay Department	15,000.00
Ordnance Department	18,624.00
Cavalry	4,748.90
Infantry accouterments	6,300.00
Miscellaneous	45,750.34
Total amount allowed by auditing board to September 19, 1862, inclusive	491,940.39

[Inclosure No. 3.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 17, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

GOVERNOR: Referring to my letter of this date inclosing summary statements from this office showing the receipts and expenditures of money and property on account of the State troops under Major-General Floyd, I have now to inclose a statement showing the purchases of property on same account by Capt. J. B. Goodloe, acting assistant quartermaster and commissary of subsistence at Wytheville. By reference to statement B from this office, it will be seen that I have advanced this officer the sum of $174,900. He reports expenditures, on all accounts, to 15th instant, at $92,062.78. A large portion of the residue is doubtless in the hands of his agents, expended or to be expended by them in the purchase of necessary supplies for the State troops—the accounts not being yet reported to Captain G[oodloe] the amount thus used and to be used appears as in his hands. On the 16th instant, at the request of Major-General Floyd, I appointed Capt. J. F. Alvey an acting assistant quartermaster and commissary to accompany the command. Having executed a bond and taken the oaths of office, as required by law, I placed in his hands, as requested by General F[loyd], the sum of $13,000, applicable to the payment of expenses growing out of the movement of the troops.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. R. SMOOT,
Major and Quartermaster in Charge.

[Sub-inclosure.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 17, 1862.

Summary statement showing purchases of property reported by Capt. J. B. Goodloe, acting assistant quartermaster and commissary Virginia forces at Wytheville, Va., September 15, 1862, for account of State troops under Maj. Gen. J. B. Floyd.

* * * * * * *

RECAPITULATION.

Quartermaster's Department	$56,247.97
Commissary Department	31,002.07
Expenditures in Quartermaster's Department other than purchases	4,812.74
Total expended	92,062.78

* * * * * * *

L. R. SMOOT,
Major and Quartermaster in Charge.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 17, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

GOVERNOR: In obedience to orders received through the Adjutant-General's Office per telegram on the 16th instant, I have the honor to

inclose herewith summary statements of the accounts of this office to date, as follows, viz:

A. Summary statements showing the receipts and expenditures by this office on account of State troops commanded by Major-General Floyd, for period ending September 16, 1862.

B. Summary statement showing the advances made to other officers, for disbursement on same account and for same period.

C. Summary statement showing all articles of property and the cost of same purchased by this office on same account and for same period.

D. Summary statement showing all articles of property received from other officers and the cost of same, as far as given by this office, on same account and for same period.

I have the honor be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. R. SMOOT,
Major and Quartermaster in Charge.

[Sub-inclosure A.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 16, 1862.

Summary statement of receipts and expenditures on account of appropriation by the Legislature of Virginia, for raising a volunteer force of 10,000 men for the defense of the Commonwealth, to be commanded by Maj. Gen. J. B. Floyd, by Quartermaster-General's Office, Virginia Forces, for period ending September 16, 1862.

* * * * * * *

Expenditures, $400,029.25.

* * * * * * *

Receipts, $400,029.25.

* * * * * * *

L. R. SMOOT,
Major and Quartermaster in Charge.

[Sub-inclosure B.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 16, 1862.

Summary statement of advances by Quartermaster-General Virginia Forces to other officers of the Quartermaster's Department, for disbursements on account of State forces under Major-General Floyd, for period ending September 16, 1862.

* * * * * * *

Total amount advanced, $187,900.

* * * * * * *

L. R. SMOOT,
Major and Quartermaster in Charge.

[Sub-inclosure C.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 16, 1862.

Summary statement showing all property (and prices paid for same) purchased and paid for by Quartermaster-General Virginia Forces, for the use of State troops under command of Major-General Floyd, for the period ending September 16, 1862.

* * * * * * *

Total amount expended, $35,112.58.

L. R. SMOOT,
Major and Quartermaster in Charge.

[Sub-inclosure D.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA FORCES,
Lynchburg, Va., September 16, 1862.

Summary statement showing all property (and value of same) received by Quartermaster-General Virginia Forces from General C. Dimmock, for the use of State troops under Major-General Floyd.

* * * * * * *

Total amount expended, $1,090.02.

—

Summary statement showing all property (and value of same) received by Quartermaster-General Virginia Forces from Captain Coghlan, for the use of State troops under Major-General Floyd.

* * * * * * *

Total amount expended, $23,168.10.

L. R. SMOOT,
[18.] *Major and Quartermaster in Charge.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF WESTERN VIRGINIA,
Charleston, Va., September 22, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: It is known to you officially and as a citizen of the State that nearly one-half of the white people of the State residing in this section are unrepresented in the State Legislature, and that the Fourteenth Congressional District is likewise unrepresented in Congress on account of the resignation of General Jenkins. It is represented to me that the Governor, influenced by technical considerations, abstains from bestowing the benefits of representation on these people by issuing his proclamation, and refers the question to Congress and the Legislature to remove his scruples and direct his action, by the delay of which and the tedious proceedings of the law the people fear that the arrival of the autumnal freshets, bringing gun-boats and re-enforcements of the enemy into the country, may drive me away and these benefits be permanently lost to them. Many influential persons from this section solicit me to issue my proclamation offering the people protection while they conduct these elections at an early day, spontaneously and of their own accord, disclaiming, of course, all disposition or intention to dictate political action. I think it would signalize and complete the successful acquisition of the country by arms to restore it back to the State and the Confederacy by representation also. The facts that both the Legislature and Congress are now sitting, and that a near and vindictive enemy would use every effort to prevent an election held with long notice and at a late day, recommend that this action shall be taken as soon as possible. I respectfully beg your action and reply on this subject at once.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. LORING,
[19.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *September 22, 1862.*

To the EDITORS OF THE ENQUIRER:

GENTLEMEN: In an editorial of this morning's issue of the Enquirer, under the heading "Authentic particulars," available strength of General R. E. Lee's army is given as 60,000. I am directed by the Secretary of War to call your attention to this, and to respectfully request that you will, for obvious reasons, avoid giving even approximate statement of the strength of our forces.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. S. WHITING,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 222. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., September 23, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIV. Capt. M. Dulany Ball's company Virginia cavalry will be reorganized, and the captain is hereby authorized to call for all members of said company not transferred to other companies. When the reorganization is complete, he will report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., Richmond.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 223. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, September 24, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Capt. J. K. Littleton's company Partisan Rangers will proceed at once to Richmond, Va., and report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LIGHT DIVISION,
Camp Branch, September 24, 1862.

SOLDIERS OF THE LIGHT DIVISION:

You have done well and I am well pleased with you. You have fought in every battle from Mechanicsville to Shepherdstown, and no man can yet say that the Light Division was ever broken. You held the left at Manassas against overwhelming numbers and saved the army. You saved the day at Sharpsburg and at Shepherdstown. You were selected to face a storm of round shot, shell, and grape such as I have never before seen. I am proud to say to you that your services are appreciated by our general, and that you have a reputation in this army which it should be the object of every officer and private to sustain.

A. P. HILL,
[19.] *Major-General.*

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF N. VIRGINIA,
September 26, 1862.

The troops of this command will be in readiness to move at daylight to-morrow morning, supplied with two days' rations in haversacks. The order of march will be as follows: Colonel Walton's reserve artillery; Colonel Lee's reserve artillery; Hood's division; Walker's division; Wilcox's division; Pickett's division; Jones' division; McLaws' division; Evans' division. As the movement of each command begins it will be communicated to the command which immediately follows it in the order of march.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS PICKETT'S DIVISION,
September 26, 1862.

Dr. C. W. Chancellor, Nineteenth Virginia Regiment, will perform the duties of division surgeon.

By order of Brigadier-General Pickett:

RO. JOHNSTON,
[19.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 27, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

The undersigned Senators and Representatives from the State of North Carolina do most respectfully ask, if deemed consistent with the public interest, that the State be erected into a separate and distinct military department. Its large water frontier and the numerous avenues by which hostile advances may be made into the interior, threatening the safety of its important railways, as well as the protection of a large, populous, and grain-producing region, require, in our opinion, the constant vigilance and undivided attention of a military commander. We beg further to suggest the name of Brig. Gen. J. J. Pettigrew for the position, an officer who, besides his high qualifications for the office, is identified with the interests of the State and possesses the full confidence of the people.

W. T. DORTCH.
O. R. KENAN.
W. LANDER.
B. S. GAITHER.
GEO. DAVIS.
A. T. DAVIDSON.
W. N. H. SMITH.
R. R. BRIDGERS.
THO. S. ASHE.
THO. D. McDOWELL.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the President.

The Secretary has had an interview with these gentlemen since this letter was written. He informed them that the union of North Carolina,

the portion of Virginia south of James River and extending somewhat to the westward of Petersburg, was desirable, and it enabled the general in command to concentrate a large force in a shorter time than would be effected by a divided command; that it avoided the evils of a divided command, and that the department, being equally threatened by the enemy at Suffolk, should be united in its means of resistance; that General Pettigrew was ranked by brigadiers on duty in North Carolina, and could not be assigned to the command without removing a major-general and three brigadiers. They seem satisfied, but, as I informed them that I should consult you, I lay their letter before you.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Second indorsement.]

OCTOBER 1, 1862.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The advantage of unity of action by the forces south of James River and north of Wilmington, its defenses inclusive, is so obvious as to require only to be stated. The headquarters of the commander must depend on the position and movements of the enemy. It was not to be expected that the necessities of that part of the district which is in North Carolina would be overlooked by the commander who had so long and zealously labored to defend the harbor of Wilmington and its railroad connections.

J. D.

[18.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. G. W. SMITH,
Commanding, &c., Richmond, Va.:

SIR: You will make a requisition, addressed to the presiding justices of the counties of Campbell, Amherst, Bedford, Rockbridge, and Botetourt, for such numbers of able-bodied male free negroes, between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years, as the president and directors of the James River and Kanawha Company may deem proper and expedient, to be employed on the canal as one of the necessities of the military service. You will send the requisition to Col. T. H. Ellis, president of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company.

Respectfully,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, September 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Commanding, &c., Peninsula:

GENERAL:-Yours of the 21st is received. Be vigilant and careful. Don't bring on a doubtful contest. But I know you will bear in mind the whole condition of affairs and previous instructions. My object in writing at present is to say that the companies of the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry, now with you, under Major Belsches, are much needed at Culpeper Court-House and beyond, with their regiment. As soon as you can possibly dispense with their services, order Major Belsches

to move, with his companies, to Culpeper Court-House and report to Col. J. R. Chambliss, commanding the regiment at that point or in the vicinity, sending copy of your order to Major Melton, adjutant-general. It is not intended that you should cripple or materially embarrass your own movements by detaching this cavalry, but to explain the necessity for their services on another point, and insure that there shall be no delay that can be avoided. We have news from Winchester of the 21st, by telegraph from Staunton, to-day: "The enemy crossed 10,000 men over the river at Shepherdstown. Was immediately attacked by Jackson's corps and routed. Their loss very heavy, ours slight. Quite a number of arms taken. Jackson recrossed into Maryland. Signed, H. B. Davidson, colonel, Provisional Army of the Confederate States." The New York Herald of last Saturday says they (the enemy) lost 5,000 prisoners at Munfordville, Ky., and McClellan's dispatch of Friday last says: "We (the enemy) may safely claim a victory." Rather modest for him, alluding to the fight at Sharpsburg of Wednesday last. The telegram from Davidson is later. I hope to hear from you often and in detail. General French found the enemy re-enforced at Suffolk and expecting him. Accordingly, under my instructions, most of his forces were withdrawn, leaving only a strong reconnoitering party on the Blackwater and between that point and Suffolk.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

[18.]

[SEPTEMBER 29, 1862.]

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed is the proceedings of a public meeting held at Jacksonville on the 27th instant, which I have been directed to forward you. Pursuant to an adjourned meeting of the citizens of Onslow County, held at Jacksonville on the 2d of September, 1862, Owen Huggins, chairman, and A. J. Johnston, secretary. The chairman having called the meeting to order, when J. H. Foy, esq., explained to the meeting what H. Jasper Etheridge and John Shepard, the committee appointed at the first meeting directing them to call on you to extend to the citizens of Onslow County aid in keeping the enemy from overrunning Onslow. Mr. Foy said he and Jasper Etheridge and John Shepard had waited on you and asked aid to protect Onslow, and that you had done all in your power at that time, not having any forces at your command. The chairman appointed the following gentlemen a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sentiments of the citizens of this county, viz, J. H. Foy, esq., A. J. Murrill, and O. B. Sanders, who, after retiring a short time, submitted the following resolutions, which were adopted by acclamation:

First. *Resolved*, That Onslow County has been loyal, patriotic, and true to the Confederate Government and State government, and that out of a voting population of 1,000 she has sent to the field in this war 700 soldiers.

Second. *Resolved*, That while we know that the battles of Virginia are the battles of North Carolina, and that in these battles Onslow County has furnished four companies to aid our sister State, we nevertheless remember that these men who are fighting on the soil of Virginia have left behind them, in many cases, wives, daughters, and mothers, homes and property, and that the Confederate Government has not put forth the strong arm of military power sufficient to protect the families, homes, and property of the absent soldier or the domiciled citizen.

Third. *Resolved*, That access to the seashore on account of salt is valuable to the counties of the east, as well as to the whole State, and Onslow being washed by the

Atlantic Ocean for a distance of forty miles and her valuable salt-works are additional reasons for her defense and of her value to the State and the Confederacy.

Fourth. *Resolved*, That in point of wealth, soil, and products Onslow is not surpassed but by few, if any, counties in the State. Independent of her vast quantities of naval stores, fish, oysters, and salt, we had at the last assessment 3,538 slaves, valued at the low rate of $300 each, which is $1,061,400. Her area is 297,281 acres of land, valued at $714,759. Her average crop of corn is 60,000 barrels of five bushels each.

Fifth. *Resolved*, That we call upon the State and Confederate Governments to protect us from the incursions of the enemy.

Sixth. *Resolved*, That to abandon all that portion of North Carolina east of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad by the military authorities would, in the judgment of this meeting, be to abandon one-third of the slaves in the State, if not one-third of the population, and the richest and fairest portion of North Carolina. We therefore recommend the Governor to convene the Legislature at an early day and request that body to provide for State defenses by a levy of 8,000 or 10,000 soldiers. It is better to defend the porch than the altar, the door than the hearthstone.

Seventh. *Resolved*, That the proceedings of this meeting be sent our Senators and Representatives in the Confederate Congress, with a request that they be laid before that body, and also, should the General Assembly meet soon, as we believe it ought to, that the secretary of this meeting furnish the members from this county with a copy of these proceedings that they may be laid before the Legislature.

The thanks of the meeting were tendered to the chairman and secretary, and on motion the meeting adjourned *sine die*.

O. HUGGINS,
Chairman.
A. J. JOHNSTON,
Secretary.

[First indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Raleigh, October 10, 1862.

The within resolutions of citizens of Onslow County, N. C., calling upon me to convene the State Legislature and organize an army for State defense, are respectfully referred to President Davis, with the hope that he will earnestly consider our condition in Eastern North Carolina and do all that can be done to avoid such a result, it being the desire of the Governor to avoid coming into conflict with the act of Congress if possible.

Z. B. VANCE.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, October 15, 1862.

In view of the large and increasing numbers of the enemy at Suffolk, threatening Weldon and North Carolina, as well as Petersburg and Richmond, it has been deemed best to concentrate our forces in position to offer effective resistance. Others have been concentrated for instruction. Under existing circumstances it is not practicable or advisable to station a large number of troops in Onslow County, but I have requested General French to send a small force there for the purpose of preventing marauding and protecting private property, as soon as they are sufficiently instructed to be efficient. The Governor, Legislature, and people of North Carolina may rest assured that everything in our power will be done to protect and defend the State.

Respectfully submitted.

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

[18.]

RICHMOND, *September 30, 1862.*

Colonel CRITCHER:

If you have not already done so, send a company of cavalry at once, with orders to scout thoroughly the country intervening between the head of York River and your present right, thus connecting your right with Colonel Shingler's left upon the lower Pamunkey. Make arrangements so that important information may be promptly sent to these headquarters via the nearest telegraph station. Let me hear from you.

G. W. SMITH,
[18.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *October 3, 1862.*

Capt. Osmun Latrobe, assistant adjutant-general, is announced as assistant inspector-general of this command. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 41. HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *October 4, 1862.*

I. Company commanders will be held to a strict accountability for all arms, equipments, and ammunition that may be issued to them. They will, by frequent inspections, ascertain what has been lost or destroyed, and charge upon the next muster or pay roll all arms, equipments, and ammunition to the individual who may lose or destroy the same. Soldiers must understand that their ammunition must only be used against the enemy.

II. Guards or other armed parties will not be permitted to discharge their pieces in the vicinity of camp.

III. Officers and soldiers will remain in the immediate vicinity of their troops. Written authority from the brigade commander must be had to leave the brigade camp, and like authority from the division commander will be required to pass the lines of this army corps.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 43. HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *October 4, 1862.*

Surg. Randolph Barksdale, C. S. Army, is announced as medical inspector. He will at once proceed to a rigid and thorough inspection of the medical department of this command.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BIVOUAC NEAR WINCHESTER, VA., *October 5, 1862.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: In accordance with the unanimous desire of my officers and men I beg leave, sir, to return to you the colors intrusted to us by the State of North Carolina at the commencement of this contest. When the regiment was first attached to the army before Richmond the Confederate battle-flag was issued to it and all other colors ordered to be discarded. Previous to the battles in Maryland, however, our colonel, at the request of both officers and men, once more unfurled our North Carolina colors, a special guard was detailed for its defense, and, in addition to our battle-flag, carried this into the engagement at Sharpsburg. This is the only one in which it has ever been, and it bears evidence in its folds that it was in the very thickest, while our list of killed and wounded shows that we did not fail in our trust. Two of its bearers were killed and as many seriously wounded, yet not once were its folds allowed to touch the ground, and we have the satisfaction of knowing that it never left the field until we received orders from those in authority to withdraw. We have flattered ourselves that it is worthy of a place among the relics of which the State may be proud, and we send it to you, sir, desiring that it may be kept ever sacred to the memory of those who fell upon the battle-field of Sharpsburg while engaged in the defense of home and liberty. I intrust the colors, together with a report of the engagement and a list of casualties, to Lieut. John F. S. Van Bokkelen; and, in the name of my officers and men,

Am, sir, most respectfully,

S. D. THRUSTON,
[19.] *Major Third North Carolina State Troops, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 233. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 6, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXVI. Maj. H. E. Peyton, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to General Robert E. Lee, commanding C. S. Army, near Winchester, Va.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., October 6, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: In reply to your indorsement calling upon the Engineer Bureau to report what has been done in the way of defense on the rivers of Eastern Virginia and Eastern North Carolina, I respectfully submit the following: Without entering into detail, which is not desired, it is safe to say that the most important of these rivers is well defended, while something has been done on all or nearly all of them. The

attention of the Bureau has been and now is directed to the subject, and it is proposed to assign at an early day additional engineer officers, whose duty it will be to examine and report on the proper defenses and proceed without delay to their construction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,

[18.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief Engineer Bureau.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 234. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, October 7, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIX. The six unattached companies of Virginia cavalry serving with the brigade formerly commanded by Brig. Gen. B. H. Robertson will be organized into the Seventeenth Battalion Virginia Cavalry, under Lieut. Col. O. R. Funsten.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *October 10, 1862.*

Governor JOHN LETCHER,
Richmond, Va.:

GOVERNOR: In accordance with an act passed by the Legislature of Virginia October 3, 1862, I have the honor to call upon Your Excellency for 4,500 negroes to be employed upon the fortifications. Inclosed you will find a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Gilmer, chief of the Engineer Bureau, suggesting the counties on which the call should be made and the appointment of the draft among them, together with suggestions as to the manner of delivering the slaves to Engineer Bureau, all of which is submitted for your consideration. It is unnecessary to call Your Excellency's attention to the importance of a prompt and efficient response to this call, in view of the necessity of completing the works for the defense of Richmond.

Very respectfully and truly,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., October 8, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to suggest, in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature of Virginia October 3, 1862, that His Excellency the President of the Confederate States be respectfully requested to submit to His Excellency the Governor of Virginia a call on the following counties for the number of slaves, respectively, placed opposite their names. The counties specified are those which have furnished none, or only a portion of the legal draft, and in the judgment of this Bureau, from evidence in its possession, are those justly subject to the first call. Due allowance has been made for the slaves already furnished, and it

is suggested that their owners be exempted from further call at this time. To keep the records correctly, procure the negroes promptly, and prevent confusion, it would be well for agents of the counties to accompany and deliver the slaves in Richmond, corner of Eighteenth and Cary streets, to the Confederate agent, who will then and there receipt for the slaves and pay the expenses of such agents. Railroad companies should be duly notified at least three days beforehand, that the necessary transportation may be furnished without delay.

COUNTIES CALLED ON.

Amherst	260	Nelson	190
Pittsylvania	580	Louisa	350
Buckingham	300	Fluvanna	140
Albemarle	540	Charlotte	230
Appomattox	180	Halifax	350
Prince Edward	320	Bedford	450
Campbell	400		
Cumberland	210	Total number called for	4,500

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,

[18.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief Engineer.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., October 11, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

SIR: Your letter of yesterday, making a requisition for 4,500 slaves to be employed upon the fortifications, in conformity with the act of the Virginia Legislature of the 3d instant, has been received. The call has been made upon the counties designated by Lieutenant-Colonel Gilmer, Chief Engineer of the Engineer Bureau, and the number of slaves apportioned as he suggests. The attention of the county courts has been called to his suggestions as to the manner of delivering the slaves, and the counties have been requested to respond to the requisition promptly.

Very respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, October 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,
Commanding, &c., Chaffin's Bluff:

GENERAL: It is of great importance that the additional works for the defense of Chaffin's Bluff should be completed in the shortest possible time. Arrangements have been made for sending some 200 negroes to press forward this work, but to do it we have had to take them from other important points. One-half of Daniel's brigade is at work every day, and about the same proportion have the unattached regiment on other points. I have to request that you will put as large a detail as you can upon your lines. We will give you all the aid in

our power. The work should be pressed to completion in the shortest possible time. Work on winter quarters should be suspended until this is through with. I do not name any particular force, satisfied that you and your command will do all in your power to get ready to meet and account for all comers. I shall feel much relieved when I hear that the contemplated works are finished, and take this occasion to thank you for calling attention to it. I have seen the Secretary of War in reference to your proposal for forming a regiment of the Fifty-ninth, Twentieth, and Tabb's battalion, and am satisfied that your recommendation will be approved by him and the orders issued at an early day. I send this by Capt. W. P. Smith, of the Engineers, who will confer with you with regard to the works.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

[18.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 12, 1862.

Brigadier-General WALKER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of this date, I am directed to say that the major-general commanding desires you to continue the destruction of the railroad to a point some two miles below the bridge over the Opequon.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[19.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
[*October 12, 1862.*]

Brig. Gen. C. M. WILCOX,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have the honor to notify you that the major-general commanding designs to review your division to-morrow afternoon at 3 o'clock. The review will be witnessed by the Hon. Francis Lumley, member of Parliament, and other English gentlemen; and it is desired that the men be made to present as fine an appearance as practicable. To this end the general commanding desires you to organize your division into four good brigades, composed of the best drilled and clothed men. General Pickett has been directed to furnish one full brigade of his best troops for the occasion, which will be reviewed in connection with and as a portion of your division, the commanding officer reporting to you for that purpose. The division to be reviewed will thus consist of five brigades. I am instructed to say that your artillery need not appear on the field on this occasion.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[19.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 16, 1862.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding desires you to send a party to the railroad to relieve that of Brigadier-General Walker at present engaged in destroying the road. The work of destruction should be continued to the point that General Jackson's party has destroyed.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to direct that you move the two brigades of your division (Anderson's and Benning's) which have shown indications of the existence of small-pox to Cedar Creek, and put them on good, healthy camps on that stream and on its branches. The best point will be on the back road toward Staunton, and well off from the road. It is, of course, expected that every sanitary precaution that a good selection of camp and thorough policing insures will be taken by the commanding officers. The general commanding desires also that the Seventh Georgia Volunteers, recently sent back, should be moved in the direction above indicated, but not too near the two brigades.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 16, 1862—11 p. m.

Captain ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

CAPTAIN: The major-general commanding directs that you have your command ready to move to-morrow at daylight. Wagons will be loaded ready to move at that hour. Three days' rations of bread will be cooked, if you have that quantity on hand. Your men had better begin cooking early; certainly not later than 3 o'clock.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 244. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 18, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXV. The two companies of the Twentieth Virginia Volunteers serving in the brigade of Brig. Gen. H. A. Wise and Maj. W. B. Tabb's

battalion Virginia Volunteers are attached to and made part of the Fifty-ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. An election for field officers of said regiment will be forthwith held.

XXVI. The companies composing the battalion under Maj. G. M. Edgar, in General Echols' command, are detached from the Fifty-ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers and will be organized into a separate battalion. An election for field officers of said battalion will forthwith be held.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[16 and 18.]

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
One-half Mile West of Martinsburg, October 21, 1862.

General A. P. HILL,
Commanding Light Division:

GENERAL: I am now in camp cooking rations, and have been ordered by General Jackson to rejoin you as soon as I finish. I do not know your whereabouts. Please send me the necessary information to enable me to join you without delay, and also what disposition I had best make of the wagons. I was told by General Jackson I had better send them to the right after passing the Opequon.

Respectfully,

JAMES H. LANE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

What disposition must we make of our sick? There are some reported by the surgeons as unfit for duty and unable to march. We have sent off all our ambulances (two only) with sick and have no transportation.

J. H. L.

[19.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, October 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. A. WISE,
Commanding, &c., Chaffin's Bluff:

GENERAL: Colonel Ball has been ordered to report to you in person to-day for instructions. You will move to-morrow morning at daylight or as soon thereafter as possible. My ordnance officer has instructions to procure the arms you ask for provided the Ordnance Department can furnish them. I will send further instructions in regard to the object, &c., of the expedition before the time of your starting.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General.

[18.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 251. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 27, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XII. Col. J. D. Imboden, First Regiment Virginia Partisan Rangers, is authorized to organize his cavalry into a battalion, commanded by a major, and to raise four additional companies of infantry, and by uniting them with his present infantry force to complete a regiment of ten

companies of infantry. He is also authorized to organize and muster into the service such other companies of infantry as he may be able to organize, &c., before the 1st of December next, all the new companies to be raised on the same conditions as those already mustered into the service.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[19.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 28, 1862.

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: We can complete iron-clad boats for defenses of the North Carolina waters and build floating batteries in them, if we can procure iron; and I submit to you the question of removing the iron from the Portsmouth and Weldon or the Norfolk and Petersburg road. If your Department can dispense with the use of either or both roads in military defenses, I will at once proceed to remove the iron. Be pleased to let me have your views as early as practicable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Indorsement.]

OCTOBER 29, 1862.

Inform the honorable Secretary that orders have been repeatedly issued to remove the iron of these roads, but that the pressure of the enemy has so far rendered their operations impracticable.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[18.]

RICHMOND, VA., *October 28, 1862.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c., Salem:
(Via Rapidan, Va.)

Dispatch of 27th received. Congratulate you upon events recited. Letters of 23d and 24th received to-day. The re-enforcements asked for by you have been sent forward, and the cavalry to which you refer particularly should have joined you by this time. General Pemberton left here fully possessed of my views, and charged to communicate them to you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[19.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 254. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 30, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Maj. J. L. Cross, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., in this city.

VI. Capt. C. M. Selph, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Col. T. H. Taylor, in this city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 30, 1862.

Brigadier-General PENDLETON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am directed to say that General Longstreet's last division will move early to-morrow. If your command moves the next day it will be in good time and at good distance from his corps.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 255. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 31, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXI. Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Provisional Army, will report in person at the War Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. ARTY. CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 1, 1862.

General LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: In reply to your note of the 27th ultimo, desiring of me a statement of captains of batteries who had distinguished themselves in the recent battles, and also of the number of artillery field officers to which this army is entitled, allowing one brigadier-general for every eighty guns, one colonel for every forty guns, one lieutenant-colonel for every twenty guns, and one major for every sixteen, I have the honor to report that I have not been able to obtain the reports from the several divisions as yet, for which I sent on receiving your note, and must therefore rely upon data furnished you some time since. On the delicate question of special distinction, where nearly all have done well in proportion to opportunity, it is requisite to speak with great caution. In endeavoring to comply with your wish on the subject, I beg to be understood as only approximating justice, and I would ask toward correcting errors and supplying omissions other sources of information may be sought. So far as I have the means of judging, I venture to suggest the following list as presenting about what strikes me as the relative grade of distinction recently earned by artillery captains: Captains Carter, Virginia; Reilly, North Carolina; Braxton, Virginia; Maurin, Louisiana; R. C. M. Page, Virginia; Read, Georgia; Bachman, South Carolina; Poague, Virginia; Bondurant, Alabama; Hardaway, Alabama; Fry, Virginia; Lane, Georgia (general reserve); Pegram, Virginia; Caskie, Virginia. Besides Col. S. D. Lee's reserves, Captains

Moody, Jordan, Rhett, Woolfolk, Eubank; Walton's battalion, Captains Squires, Miller, and Eshleman, there are with this army, with General Longstreet's wing, 24 batteries, containing 108 guns; in General Jackson's wing, 25 batteries, 112 guns; in General Stuart's cavalry command, 3 batteries, containing 16 guns; in all, 60 batteries, containing 284 guns. This allows 3 brigadier-generals, 7 colonels, 11 lieutenant-colonels, and 18 majors. Should you desire further particulars, it will give me great pleasure to furnish them as soon as I can get returns from the divisions.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. N. PENDLETON,

[19.] *Brigadier-General, &c.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, *November 1, 1862.*

This command will be put in motion to-day at 1 p. m. Officers commanding the several battalions will have the requisite arrangements made. Major Nelson's battalion will lead, Major Moore's will follow, and Colonel Cutts' bring up the rear. The wagon train of each battalion will follow its battalion. As there will be a few difficult places, each battalion will detail ten or twelve men to accompany its wagon train to help along the wagons at the difficult places. On the march there can be allowed no wandering off of officers or men under any pretext. Each detachment must keep with its own gun; the guns and caissons must not be loaded with baggage, nor must the men ride unless sick and by permission of the battalion commander. At difficult places cannoneers must aid at the wheels.

By order of Brig. Gen. W. N. Pendleton:

D. D. PENDLETON,

[19.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT, *November 3, 1862.*

Maj. Gen. A. P. HILL, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: General Jackson directs me to inform you that General J. R. Jones has been directed to take up an encampment on the Winchester turnpike, four or five miles from Berryville, but to report to you before moving his troops. You will retain him in his present position until such hour in the evening as you may deem necessary and notify him when you are willing for him to move. General Early with his division has gone to the vicinity of Millwood. If the enemy advance upon you to-day please notify at once, sending the courier to Millwood, requiring whoever is sent to enter Millwood by way of the turnpike from Berryville, where will be some one to indicate General Jackson's position.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. S. PENDLETON,

[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 45. HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *Near Culpeper Court-House, November 4, 1862.*

Maj. John H. Chichester, commissary of subsistence, at his own request, is relieved from duty as commissary of this command and will

report to Lieut. Col. R. G. Cole, chief commissary of subsistence, Army of Northern Virginia. The duties of his office will be assumed by Maj. Thomas Walton, commissary of subsistence, who will report to Maj. R. J. Moses, chief commissary, Right Wing, Army of Northern Virginia.

By command of Major-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS, *November 5, 1862.*

Col. J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Commanding Cavalry, &c.:

COLONEL: If it is necessary you must re-enforce your command at and near Warrenton. That place should not be given up unless the enemy is known to be in such force as to make it untenable. You might re-enforce your cavalry with cavalry and artillery, so as to hold the place against an advance of cavalry. If you can get 500 cavalry at any one point, it should be enough for any force that can be brought to operate against you—that is, if all probability of a surprise is guarded against. Every effort must be made consistent with the safety of your command to ascertain the force of the enemy in your front and his intentions. If it be necessary move all of your cavalry to the front, and your section of artillery. Feel the enemy whenever and wherever you can find him.

Very respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
[19.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 5, 1862.

Major-General MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you cause Captain McCarthy with his section of artillery to proceed at once to Brandy and report for duty to Col. John R. Chambliss, commanding cavalry. The other section of his battery is there, and will be united under his command if consonant with the exigency of the command there.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 5, 1862.

Brigadier-General HOOD:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding desires you to make a good examination of the fords behind you on the Rapidan and Robertson Rivers and report the result of the same as soon as made.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Brigadier-General Walker.)

[19.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 261. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 7, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

IV. Maj. James H. Hill, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *November 7, 1862.*

I. The inclement season having set in, commanders will take every method of protecting and quartering their men from the weather in their present exposed situation. To this end company and regimental commanders will take care that warm fires are kept burning during the entire day, and will at night see that the men can make their bivouacs on the earth thus warmed during the day. The bivouacs made in this manner are warmer and drier than any that can at present be devised. The attention, forethought, and ingenuity of commanders can at all times be exercised to advantage in anticipating the wants and preparing for the hardships and necessities to which their men are unavoidably exposed.

II. It having been found impracticable at the present juncture to fully supply this army corps with shoes, the attention of commanders is directed to the advantageous employment of the raw hides of slaughtered cattle in the manufacture of a strong and warm covering for the foot. Experience has shown that an excellent substitute for the shoe can be made out of this material. Hides are hereby authorized to be used for this object, and the energy and practical judgment and the experience of the commander will always be shown in making the most of small resources for the comfort and protection of his men.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 262. ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 8, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VII. Maj. B. W. Frobel, of the Corps of Artillery, Provisional Army, will report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., for duty with Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, at Wilmington, N. C.

* * * * * * *

XXII. The following companies of Maryland Volunteers will be organized into a battalion, viz: Captains Murray's, McAleer's, Crane's, Herbert's, Torsch's, and Gwynn's.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18 and 19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 8, 1862.

Major-General HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith orders relieving the Second and Eleventh Mississippi Regiments by the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-seventh North Carolina Volunteers, to be a portion of Law's brigade. A telegram has been received that these regiments have already left Richmond for this point, and are now probably at the station. The lieutenant-general commanding wishes you to send some one to the cars to meet them and conduct them to their brigade for the relief of the two Mississippi regiments.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[19.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 8, 1862.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am directed to notify you that your command will not move to-day. The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you be in readiness to move at daylight to-morrow morning, and await further orders. He wishes you to send out at once two regiments of infantry and a section of artillery on the road on which you are camped, to the distance of a mile and a half or two miles, to act in support of the cavalry picket in your front.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[19.]

HDQRS. RIGHT WING, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Please start your command as quickly as possible for Madison Court-House, by the nearest practicable route. I hope that you may be able to move in time to cross Robertson River to-night. Have staff officers in advance to select your camps. Arriving near Madison Court House, select a position on the turnpike and at its crossing of Robertson River. Have proper pickets in your front and at proper distances. The commander of cavalry at Sperryville is directed to keep you advised of the movements of the enemy. It is presumed you will be able to get supplies near the court-house for your command. If not, you will have to send to Orange Court-House.

Most respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[19.]

RALEIGH, *November 8, 1862.*
(Received 13th.)

President DAVIS:

The enemy are on the Roanoke River 10,000 strong and receiving re-enforcements daily from Suffolk. Yesterday when I left there they

were about Scotland Neck above Hamilton, and are certainly advancing on Weldon. Send troops, if possible.

Z. B. VANCE.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
November 9, 1862—3.15 p. m.

[General D. H. HILL:]

GENERAL: Inclosed you will find dispatch from Colonel Dulany.* If you have not already fallen back, you will do so and draw the enemy on toward Winchester by keeping your force out of view. You will give such instructions to Brig. Gen. J. R. Jones as you may find necessary for effecting the object. Keep the major-general commanding advised of your own movements as well as of those of the enemy. Watch the enemy as closely as you can, and should he begin to fall back attack him if the circumstances in your opinion justify it. You will give such orders to the cavalry as well as to Brigadier-General Jones as may be necessary for carrying out these instructions. Should you need guides call on General Jones for them.†

By command of Major-General Jackson:

E. F. PAXTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[19.]

RALEIGH, *November 9, 1862.*
(Received 10th.)

President DAVIS:

A dispatch from General Martin to-night informs me that the enemy had gone back to Williamston and the Roanoke and are probably crossing the river. Cannot you strengthen him a little more, so that he can assume the offensive? The enemy is destroying the finest provision country in the South.

Z. B. VANCE.

[Indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 10, 1862.

There is not an available man here for the purpose. Nothing can be done except by making further detachments from General Lee's army. I have received information from General French and communicated it to General Lee. General French has already been re-enforced by Evans' brigade.

G. W. SMITH,
Major-General.

[18.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., November 11, 1862.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: By the recent expedition of our troops, by the order of General French, into Eastern North Carolina, some forty persons were arrested on suspicion of disloyalty and sent up to Salisbury for safe-keeping. As Governor of the State of which they are citizens it

* Not found.

† For revocation of this order, see Smith to Hill, November 10. 2 a. m., Vol. XIX, Part II, p. 712.

becomes my duty to see that they are protected in whatever rights pertain to them. First among them is undeniably the right of a trial for their alleged offenses. A number of others, it is proper to state, have been there in confinement for some time past under similar circumstances. I should be glad to know what disposition is to be made of them, or if there exists any grave public reason why their cases should not be investigated.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[18.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HEADQUARTERS PICKETT'S DIVISION, *November 11, 1862.*

I. Maj. R. Taylor Scott, quartermaster, having reported for duty at these headquarters, is assigned to duty as division quartermaster and will relieve Maj. N. W. Crisler, quartermaster Kemper's brigade, acting division quartermaster, of the duties thereof.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pickett:

RO. JOHNSTON,

[19.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *November 14, 1862.*

Maj. John J. Garnett, C. S. Army, is announced as inspector of ordnance and artillery of this army corps. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,

[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *November 14, 1862.*

Col. W. T. MARTIN,

Commanding Jeff. Davis Legion:

COLONEL: I am directed to countermand the verbal orders that Major Stone, commanding, received from me but a few minutes since. Lieutenant-General Longstreet directs that you report without delay with your command to Lieutenant-General Jackson, commanding Second Army Corps, at present in the Valley.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[19.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 49. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *November 16, 1862.*

The troops of this command will be held in readiness for battle upon a moment's notice. Commanders will see that provisions, ammunition,

* See French to Vance, November 16, 1862, Vol. XVIII, p. 778.

and transportation are at hand and in such quantities as may be wanted to meet their necessities. The commanding general relies upon the valor and patriotism of these well-tried troops to sustain them in the struggles that they may again be called upon to encounter. Officers, be cool and take care of your men. Soldiers, remain steady in your ranks, take good aim, and obey the orders of your officers. Observe these simple injunctions, and your general will be responsible for the issue.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
November 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Brigade of Cavalry:

GENERAL: General Stuart directs me to say that, from information received, he thinks the enemy are not in very strong force at Orlean, and he wishes you to take a sufficient number of your command for the purpose and go on a scout to that place, crossing the Rappahannock at one of the upper fords—for instance, by the way of Hinson's Mill. The general has seen a reliable man, who came from the vicinity of Orlean this morning, and he received this information from him.

Most respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

NORMAN R. FITZ HUGH,
[21.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 17, 1862.

Major-General MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you march your command at daylight to-morrow morning for Raccoon Ford. You will receive further orders on the march.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 17, 1862—11 p. m.

Brigadier-General RANSOM,
Commanding Division, near Madison Court-House:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you march your command at once by the most direct route through Orange Court-House to Hanover Junction, following in your march down the waters of the Anna. At Hanover Junction you will receive further orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 18, 1862—11 a. m.

Maj. Gen. L. McLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to communicate the following orders and information: You will march your command via Raccoon Ford to Chancellorsville or to some position near that on the Ny River, reporting as soon as practicable to these headquarters the fact of your arrival there. Brig. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's brigade of cavalry, marching via Ely's Ford and Chancellor's Ford for Fredericksburg, will put himself in communication with you to notify you of anything of importance. The division of Brigadier-General Ransom is under orders to march from Madison Court-House, via Orange Court-House, taking the most direct route and following the waters of the Anna to Hanover Junction, its point of destination. The enemy is reported to be at Fredericksburg, and these movements are, of course, made on this information.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 18, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. L. McLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am directed to notify you that Captain Lane's battery of long range guns has been ordered to follow in rear of your column, to perform such service as you may deem fit to assign it. Please give Captain Lane any instructions that may be necessary. The general commanding directs that you continue your march to Fredericksburg as rapidly as possible, communicating as often as necessary with Brig. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee or the commanding officer of his brigade. This brigade is in advance and precedes you in your march to Fredericksburg.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 18, 1862—11.30 a. m.

Brigadier-General RANSOM,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: In addition to the orders sent you last night, I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to communicate to you the following directions and information: You will march your command via Orange Court-House by the most direct route to Hanover Junction, advising these headquarters of your route after leaving Orange Court-House. General McLaws' division marched this morning at daylight for Raccoon Ford, whence he will direct his march for Chancellorsville, or to some position near that on the Ny River. He has been advised of your orders and movements in case he should wish

to communicate with you. The enemy is reported to be at Fredericksburg, and these movements are, of course, made on that information.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 18, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that instead of marching from Orange Court-House to Hanover Junction, as directed in my notes of last night and this morning, you take the most direct route from Orange to Guiney's Station, on the Richmond and Fredericksburg Railroad, distant about fourteen miles from Fredericksburg. On the march you will put yourself in communication with Major-General McLaws, who, in addition to the orders of which you were this morning advised, has been directed to pursue his march from Chancellorsville to Fredericksburg. The general commanding desires that you observe such instructions and orders as Major-General McLaws may send you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 128. } HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
November 18, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. The Jeff. Davis Legion, Lieut. Col. Will. T. Martin commanding, having been relieved from duty with Lieut. Gen. James Longstreet, will proceed to rejoin Hampton's brigade of cavalry.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart:

NORMAN R. FITZ HUGH,

[21.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 19, 1862—3 p. m.

Brigadier-General RANSOM,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The accompanying orders were sent you from these headquarters yesterday at 4.30 p. m.* The courier has not yet returned, and for fear of miscarriage I now send a duplicate of the same. Your note of 8 a. m. to-day is just received, announcing your proposed route down the north bank of the North Anna, and is now on its way for the information of General Longstreet, who left this morning for Fredericksburg via Raccoon Ford. General Lee leaves to day for the same point, and at daylight to morrow morning I leave to join General Longstreet.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See second, *ante*.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. R. H. ANDERSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs that you proceed without delay to execute the movement, verbal orders and instructions for which you received from him yesterday.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Major-General Hood.)

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 19, 1862.

Major-General PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs that you execute the movement early to-morrow morning, verbal orders and instructions for which you received from him yesterday.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 19, 1862.

Col. E. P. ALEXANDER,
Commanding Battalion Artillery:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs that you get your batteries hitched up and move out at once, following in the rear of General Anderson's division, which is now marching for Raccoon Ford. Please acknowledge receipt of this, and execute your movements as rapidly as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 19, 1862.

Capt. B. F. ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

CAPTAIN: The general commanding directs that you get your batteries hitched up at once and move out, following Major-General Anderson's division, which is now marching for Raccoon Ford. Please acknowledge receipt of this, and execute your movements as rapidly as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, *Culpeper Court-House, November 19, 1862.*

This command will march to-day, the precise hour not yet designated. The several battalions will immediately get ready, so as to be prepared to move at any hour. About 1 p. m. will probably be the time to start. The batteries of Colonel Cutts' battalion will march to-day in front, those of Major Moore next, and Major Nelson in rear. The wagons of each battalion will attend their own battalion. They had best perhaps precede. There will be a sufficient detail to accompany the wagons, and help them along in case of difficulty. The quartermasters and agents will see that their respective wagon trains are reported steadily onward without delays and without any rapid movements to catch up when distance has been lost. Commanders of battalions and captains of batteries will see that their men remain at their posts. There must be no going ahead nor falling behind, and no straggling; at all hard pulls the horses must be aided by judicious lifting at the wheels, &c. As we are about to march through muddy roads, special care will be needed in grooming the horses. The details of officers to superintend this in the several batteries will be rigidly required.

W. N. PENDLETON,
[21.] *Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.*

NEAR FREDERICKSBURG, VA., *November 22, 1862.*

Captain ESHLEMAN:

Washington Artillery and Alexander's battalion will park in fields near Guest's house and unhitch and feed, but not unharness, and await orders there. Keep out of the enemy's sight and keep wagons in shelter from enemy's guns.

By order of General Longstreet:

E. P. ALEXANDER,
[21.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, &c.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 275. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 24, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. The following officers will report for duty to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, &c., in this city: Col. Benjamin S. Ewell, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army; Lieut. Col. T. B. Lamar, Fifth Florida Volunteers; Maj. James B. Eustis, Capt. A. P. Mason, assistant adjutants-general, Provisional Army.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., November 24, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR: Below is given in tabular form a report of the number of slaves received in this city by Government agent, impressed for labor on fortifications under authority of an act of the Legislature, passed at its recent called session. From the list it will be seen that the counties

have not responded fully, and in one instance not at all. Can Your Excellency cause steps to be taken which will remedy promptly this unfortunate state of affairs?

Counties called on.	Quota.	Number of slaves furnished.	Balance required.
Amherst	260	145	115
Albemarle	540	.....	540
Appomattox	180	109	71
Buckingham	300	204	96
Bedford	450	274	176
Campbell	400	204	196
Cumberland	210	197	13
Charlotte	230	197	33
Fluvanna	140	101	39
Halifax	350	263	87
Louisa	350	241	109
Nelson	190	109	81
Pittsylvania	580	410	170
Prince Edward	320	303	17
Total	4,500	2,757	1,743

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,

[18.] *Colonel of Engineers, in charge of Bureau.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 50. HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *November 24, 1862.*

The provost guards of the divisions of this army corps will be stationed on the different roads leading from the camps to Fredericksburg. They will see that no one passes into the town except general officers and the commanders of the Reserve Artillery. The officers in charge of the provost guards will make frequent patrols out into the country and arrest all soldiers found absent from their camps without the authority of division commanders. It is understood that many depredations and excesses have been committed by soldiers scattered in this way throughout the country, and the provost guards are directed to take prompt and energetic measures to arrest them and return the parties to their commands.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *November 26, 1862.*

General ROBERT E. LEE,
Fredericksburg, Va.:

Shall we send the two 30-pounders on the lines?

[21.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
November 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you make a detail from your division of 12 officers and 400 men, with proper complement of non-commissioned officers, to be employed as follows: Beginning

at the suburbs of the town, as soon as it is dark enough this evening to escape the observation of the enemy, the detail under charge of a field officer will proceed to tear up the railroad as far as Hamilton's Landing. The rails and iron are to be taken up and put on car flats, which will be sent down for the purpose, and carried back. The cross-ties to be put in piles ready for firing when notice to that effect shall be hereafter given. The general commanding wishes you to have collected to-day all the crowbars, picks, &c., that the detail may need in their labor, and to have it promptly on the ground and at work as soon as it is sufficiently dark.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 278. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 27, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XV. Maj. Charles S. Stringfellow, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report for duty to Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones, commanding Department of Western Virginia.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY BATTALION,
November 27, 1862.

Capt. B. F. ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

CAPTAIN: I am directed by Lieutenant-General Longstreet to order a detail of one battery from your battalion for temporary service with Major-General Pickett, the battery to move at daylight to-morrow morning, the commanding officer to report to General Pickett on the Telegraph road as soon thereafter as practicable. You will please make the detail in accordance with above instructions. It is for temporary service merely, and I send one battery from this battalion on the same duty.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. ALEXANDER,
Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery.

[Indorsement.]

The Second Company, Captain Richardson, was detailed on above duty, and marched on the morning of the 28th instant.

By order of Capt. B. F. Eshleman, commanding battalion Washington Artillery.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
Camp No Camp, November 28, 1862.

General WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Hampton's Brigade of Cavalry:

GENERAL: Major-General Stuart directs me to say that you are authorized to establish a camp for recruiting your disabled horses.

This camp will be established at a point south of the Rapidan River, with such regulations for its control and proper management as will insure the steady return of the convalescent horses to duty. The general further directs me to call your attention to the order requiring all official papers to be properly indorsed before being sent to these headquarters for action.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

NORMAN R. FITZ HUGH,
[21.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 280. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, November 29, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XXV. Maj. B. G. Baldwin, of the Corps of Artillery, C. S. Army, is assigned to duty, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel, as chief of ordnance to the army under General R. E. Lee, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
November 30, 1862.

Brig. Gen. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Cavalry Brigade:

GENERAL: The conduct of your command during your late successful expedition beyond the Rappahannock has been brought to the notice of the commanding general, with your report.* A copy of my indorsement is herewith inclosed.† These exploits are highly creditable to yourself and to the officers and men engaged with you in this gallant dash, and I beg that you will communicate to them my high appreciation of this brilliant success.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[21.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 1, 1862.

Col. E. P. ALEXANDER,
Commanding Battalion Artillery:

COLONEL: I am directed to notify you that the redoubts on our line will not be occupied by General Pendleton's reserve artillery, and the general commanding desires you to occupy all of them with your own batteries and those of the Washington Artillery. Should these not be sufficient, call on any suitable brigade battery near you. He wishes you to notify them of the positions they will have, at once, and the signal agreed on, so that in case of alarm they may take position at once. The alarm will be two guns fired in rapid succession. To-morrow morning examine well the direction of the two bridges, that the guns may be brought to bear directly on them. Put yourself in communication with General McLaws to-night, and let him know

* See Vol. XXI, p. 15. † *Ibid.*, p. 16.

where your headquarters are. You are not to open until you receive notification from him when to begin firing, and in what direction. Please acknowledge receipt of this.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY BATTALION,
December 1, 1862.

Captain ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

CAPTAIN: In accordance with instructions from General Longstreet, just received, your batteries are assigned to position in the pits recently constructed in the front, commencing on the extreme right on the plateau behind Marye's house and occupying them from right to left as far as your number of guns will extend. My battalion goes in on your immediate left; a gun in every pit until guns are exhausted or pits are filled. You are to be ready to move to these positions, but not to go there until the alarm, which will be the firing of two guns in rapid succession, when you will take your position at once, but not open fire until directed by General McLaws or myself when and at what to fire. Acquaint yourself early to-morrow with the position and direction of the bridges. You had better instruct your sentinels to report any guns heard at night. Please send me word how many guns you have.

Very respectfully, &c.,

E. P. ALEXANDER,

[21.] *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 2, 1862.

Major-General HOOD:

GENERAL: The signal of alarm determined on in the event of an attempt or other movement on the part of the enemy is two guns fired in rapid succession. At this signal the general commanding directs that you form your command rapidly, and keep it under arms awaiting orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Major-General Anderson.)

[21.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 285. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 5, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Capt. W. H. James, of the Provisional Engineers, will proceed from Montgomery, Ala., to Wilmington, N. C., and report for duty to Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, to relieve Capt. C. R. Collins, C. S. Engineers, now in charge of the defenses at that place.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[18 and 20.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 286. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 6, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Capt. George G. Garrison, assistant adjutant-general, Provisional Army, will report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., for duty with Maj. Gen. S. G. French.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 33. } HEADQUARTERS PICKETT'S DIVISION, *December 6, 1862.*

First Lieut. S. G. Leitch, having been exchanged and having reported for duty at these headquarters, will relieve Lieut. W. S. Symington, aide-de-camp, of the duties of ordnance officer of the division.

By order of Major-General Pickett:

RO. JOHNSTON,
[21.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 287. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 8, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. The Tenth Battalion Georgia Volunteers, at Macon, Ga., will proceed at once to Fredericksburg, Va., and report to General R. E. Lee, commanding C. S. Army, &c., for duty with his army as heretofore ordered.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Lieut. Col. C. E. Thorburn, of the Corps of Artillery, Provisional Army, will report to Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith, commanding, &c., for duty with Brig. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[14, 18, and 21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VIRGINIA,
December 8, 1862.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, C. S. A.:

SIR: By instructions of the Governor of Virginia I have the honor to transmit an extract of a letter dated 24th November last, addressed to him by Maj. Gen. John B. Floyd, commanding the State troops, to which the Governor respectfully asks your attention.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient,

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

Extract of a letter to Governor Letcher from Maj. Gen. J. B. Floyd, commanding State troops, dated "Camp in Logan, November 24, 1862."

I have remained until this very late period in this remote part of the country for the purpose of rooting out, if possible, the Union element

amongst the people. This I find very hard to do since the advance of the enemy and their near approach to this region. If the Union feeling could be eradicated, I think this country, and consequently that toward the railroad, could be very certainly defended against any force likely to be brought against it. I have desired likewise, as a matter of military policy, to keep my position upon the enemy's flank as long as I could possibly maintain it, because I think the enemy would hardly advance upon the railroad, leaving me so far in the rear. If such were the case, I could destroy his trains and cut off his supplies, unless he kept a large army for an escort, which is impossible. I conclude, therefore, the enemy will either remain where he is, while I stay here, or will advance upon me with such force as to render a forward movement upon the railroad next to impossible this winter. If I can do anything to prevent or retard the advance upon the railroad, I think such service will amply repay us for our real toil and the privations we have undergone. Another incidental advantage, but a very important one, arises from our holding this country to the latest possible period; it is that of subsisting our people upon supplies which can only be made available to a force in the country. Every day we hold our position relieves the country east of the Cumberland range of the burthen of our support. It also consumes what might be used otherwise by the enemy as supplies by which to advance into the interior. I think every possible means that ingenuity and economy can suggest to husband our army supplies should be resorted to and enforced. This war is going to take the form of excessive violence and gigantic proportions, and will be resolved at the South into a question of possible subsistence and at the North into one of finance. It will be a struggle as to which can last longest—our subsistence or their money. With an abundance of supplies, our country is unconquerable, but both courage and patriotism quickly sink under the grip of famine, and we must not conceal from ourselves the fact that some articles of food have already nearly reached famine prices. The supplies of all our mountain region within possible reach of the railroad ought to be left entirely untouched throughout the winter, if that be possible, and if not, then the least available quantity should be taken.

There is no danger of any advance by the enemy from Kanawha this winter in stronger force than could be repelled by a few regiments of General Echols' command, assisted by my force. The balance of the troops in the country, consisting of the residue of General Echols' force and General Marshall's whole command, amounting in all no doubt to 10,000 men, could be at once taken to a field of active operations on tide-water. If you could induce the Secretary of War to take this course, I am sure it would prove advantageous to the general interest of the service and an absolute blessing to the mountain region. The army beyond what I have above indicated is entirely useless in the railroad region, and, what is worse still, the idleness and inaction of the troops produce a general demoralization and render it next to impossible to keep the men together. Next season I feel confident we will need a strong force to defend the country, and there will be a crying necessity for every ounce of meat and every ounce of provender the country can furnish. General Marshall's return to the State was the signal for a systematic attempt by some of his officers to disorganize my command. A fellow called Witcher, assuming to hold the rank of major in General Marshall's command, a person of the most depraved and infamous character, fell in last week with one of my companies stationed at some distance from me, and persuaded the whole company to desert their post and go to join General Marshall's army. The name of

my captain is Counts. This company had been regularly mustered into the State service as early as June or July; had been armed, equipped, and clothed by the State, and were at the time of their desertion more than 200 miles from General Marshall's headquarters. Several other instances of almost equally bad conduct by Confederate officers have occurred with me whilst raising my troops. I will in proper time send you the papers showing you the character of these transactions. I have borne with these outrages silently for the sake of harmony and that a united front, both in action and feeling, might be presented to the formidable enemy threatening our existence. General Echols, I know, would not have sanctioned any of these proceedings, and I feel quite confident the Secretary of War will condemn the course pursued by these men. I would not consent to hold my command one hour if it is to be settled that a rivalry exists between the two branches of service, instead of a cordial fellowship. These things are wearying and somewhat vexatious, too, but for the present nothing remains for me but to refer the business to you for proper adjustment with the Secretary of War, which no doubt can be easily done. It should be borne in mind that the force I raise, the men generally whom I enlist, are not likely to be gotten into the service at all except by the means I use to do it, and I doubt if another man can be induced to make the effort. I think my command is very nearly a clear gain to the aggregate force for defense of the west, and therefore that the effort to raise it should be strongly encouraged by the War Department. For local defense it is of great importance, and even will be very efficient. It is now able to repel any force short of a large, well-appointed army, and even that it could greatly retard in a march.

Hoping soon to hear from you in terms of approval, I am, Governor, your most obedient servant,

JOHN B. FLOYD,
[21.] *Major-General, Commanding Virginia State Line.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 52. } HDQRS. BATTLN. WASHINGTON ARTILLERY, *Near Fredericksburg, Va., December 8, 1862.*

The colonel commanding, having returned from sick leave and reported for duty, will assume the command of this battalion. He also re-enters upon the duties of chief of artillery of the First Army Corps. Capt. B. F. Eshleman is relieved from the command of the battalion, and will return to his company.

By order of J. B. Walton, colonel commanding and chief of artillery, First Army Corps:

W. M. OWEN,
[21.] *Adjutant.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Raleigh, December 8 [9], *1862.*

His Excellency President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: By request, I herewith transmit a joint resolution of the General Assembly of North Carolina in relation to the proposed destruction of the cotton of citizens residing east of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad. Permit me to add my own solicitations to those of the General Assembly, and to express the hope that the good of the

service will not demand this great sacrifice on the part of our people. Hundreds who have lost all their slaves, cattle, &c., are moving to the interior and are making every exertion to get away their cotton as their only means of subsistence. I feel assured that some means can be devised by which to destroy it if in danger of seizure by the enemy.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[Indorsement.]

Inquire of General French as to necessity, and whether more time cannot be allowed for removal of the cotton.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

RESOLUTIONS PROTESTING AGAINST THE BURNING OF COTTON IN EASTERN NORTH CAROLINA.

Resolved, That, in the opinion of the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, the recent order of Brigadier-General French, directing the burning of all cotton east of the line of the Wilmington and Weldon and Petersburg Railroads, not removed prior to the 15th day of December, is unwise, unjust, and impolitic, and if carried into effect will be a wanton and unnecessary destruction of property.

Resolved, That the General Assembly has entire confidence in the patriotism of the people residing in that section of the State, and believe that they would cheerfully give their pledge of honor to burn their own cotton with their own hands rather than it should fall into the hands of the public enemy, if requested to do so by the military authorities.

Resolved, That His Excellency Governor Vance be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to His Excellency the President of the Confederate States, and earnestly protest against the execution of this unnecessary order.

Read three times and ratified in General Assembly this the 9th day of December, A. D. 1862.

R. S. DONNELL,
Speaker of the House of Commons.
GILES MEBANE,
Speaker of the Senate.

SENATE CHAMBER, *December 9, 1862.*

I certify that the above resolutions are a true copy of the resolutions entitled as the foregoing, which were passed and ratified this day and are in my possession as principal clerk of the Senate.

C. R. THOMAS,
Principal Clerk.

[18.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., December 9, 1862.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 6th instant has been received.* The Department will give directions to the general commanding the District of North Carolina to exercise caution in the destruction of any property

* See Vol. XVIII, p. 792.

under the stress of necessity, and to abstain as long as possible from the destruction of that belonging to the State of North Carolina; also to take counsel with yourself and your officers in relation to the same from time to time. Your Excellency will bear in mind the strong language of the act of Congress of March 17, 1862, on this subject, and the responsibility that would be thrown upon the Department by any default on this subject.

Very respectfully,

By order of the Secretary of War:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
[18.] *Assistant Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 10, 1862.

Major-General McLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Longstreet desires a signal station established at or near the town for our pickets to be placed in rapid communication with you. He directs me to ask that you will establish such a station to communicate as directly as practicable with your headquarters. You may call on the signal corps of Captain Manning for any aid that may serve you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 290. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, December 11, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XII. Capt. H. B. Richardson, of the Provisional Engineers, will proceed to Fredericksburg, Va., and report to General Robert E. Lee, commanding C. S. Army, &c., for duty with Brig. Gen. J. A. Early.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 11, 1862—7.30 p. m.

Major-General ANDERSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: By direction of General Longstreet I write duplicate of the order, conveyed in my last note of this evening. The enemy being in possession of the town, the general wishes you to exercise great vigilance and care in looking to your left flank, which is partially exposed. Place your pickets on the canal, and give orders to the batteries to open at any hour of the night upon the enemy should he attempt an advance. Most vigilance will be needed between moonrise and dawn, when an attack is thought likely to be made. Ransom's division will be placed in position before moonrise on your right, supporting the

batteries near the Telegraph road. The general thinks you had better not move your troops on the right until General Ransom gets in position. This duplicate is sent for fear of miscarriage.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 11, 1862—7.30 p. m.

Major-General PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: By direction of General Longstreet I have written to General Hood to move to the left when notified of the arrival of General Jackson from below and join to McLaws' right. When notified by General Hood of his intended movement, the general commanding wishes you to move to the Telegraph road near your position of this morning. Your division will thus constitute, for the present, the reserve. The attack is expected from the left, and you will be ready to be thrown rapidly in that direction or to any point threatened. I beg to repeat that you will not move until notified by General Hood that he is about to move.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 11, 1862—7.30 p. m.

Major-General HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Your note of this evening to commanding general is received. I am directed to say that General Jackson is expected to-night from below, and on his arrival General Longstreet wishes you to move to the left and join on to General McLaws, making room in this way for General Jackson. General Pickett will not be on the line, his division constituting, for the present, the reserve. He will not move from his present position until notified by you of the arrival of General Jackson and your intended movement to the left. When notified to that effect he will take a position in reserve on the Telegraph road.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 11, 1862—6 a. m.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: If you have not already done so, General Longstreet wishes you to have your batteries placed in position at once.

Yours, respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
In the Field, December 11, 1862. (Received 7.15 a. m.)

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding, &c.:

COLONEL: The enemy are building a pontoon bridge almost half a mile below the creek which empties in the river half a mile below the town, at the lower end of Water street, the lower end of town, and at the street above the town bridge, which is at the foot of Commerce street. The latter is a double bridge. General Longstreet does not wish you to enter into any artillery duel. Fire deliberately and with effect at the infantry and at the pontoons.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 11, 1862—7.10 p. m.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding Artillery:

COLONEL: The enemy has now possession of the town and may be expected to make an advance at any hour of the night. General Longstreet wishes you to be in readiness with your batteries and at the first notice of attack to open on them and thoroughly rake the streets of the town. General R. H. Anderson is on the left with pickets on the canal, and Ransom on his right supporting the batteries on the Telegraph road.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 12, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs that you send without delay one of your long-range batteries to report to Major Garnett at these headquarters. The general directs me to say that the principal attack of the enemy is expected to-morrow on his right and General Jackson's front. He thinks your division, with General Anderson's, sufficient to repel any force that may be brought against you, and desires you to be well prepared. He will be on the right of his line, where he can readily be communicated with.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

We are back at our camp.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 12, 1862. (Received 6 a. m.)

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Artillery:

COLONEL: As soon as the enemy's infantry comes in range of your long-range guns General Longstreet wishes you to open upon them

with effect. Be particular in acquiring the bearing and range of the streets of the town. The enemy passing through them will give you an opportunity to rake him, which you will of course take.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General RANSOM,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Longstreet desires you to connect the redoubts in your front with rifle-trenches. There may be some tools near you. Should there be none, you can get a supply by calling on General McLaws. By beginning to work with full fatigue parties at moonrise, the work may be finished before light.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of this evening, which has been laid before the lieutenant-general commanding. He directs me to say in reply that it is not designed to make a forward movement to-morrow. The design is to sustain the enemy's attacks and repel them until they become exhausted and demoralized. When this takes place, General Jackson, from the right, will bear down on them, and if possible force them back, when the opportunity for the advance of our front will present itself. These movements will of course depend materially on the developments that may take place in the course of the day.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS,
December 13, 1862.

[Colonel WALTON:]

COLONEL: Do not be uneasy about your left. General Anderson has been ordered to hold the heights on the left with his whole force if necessary.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Have all necessary arrangements made to replenish your chests at once. Do not get out of ammunition.

Private: We have been looking at your practice; it is very pretty, and I congratulate you on it.

G. M. S.

[21.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 53. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *Near Fredericksburg, Va., December 18, 1862.*

The general commanding the First Corps desires to express his gratitude for the good conduct of his troops in the late encounter with the enemy. They had so often attested their valor upon the battle-fields of Virginia and Maryland that he looked for nothing less than steadiness in them when the shock of battle should come; yet notwithstanding he knew them to be steadfast veterans, they still kindle in him a new admiration by the remarkable firmness with which they defended Marye's Hill. A more frightful attack of the enemy has not been seen during the war; they approached within thirty paces of your lines, again and again returning with fresh men to the assault. But you did not yield a step; you stood by your posts and filled the field before you with slain. The general commanding congratulates the troops upon the humiliating retreat to which the invader has been forced. Every such disaster to his arms brings us nearer to the happy and peaceful enjoyments of our homes and our families; at the same time he hopes to interest officers and men of this command in the afflictions which have come upon the people of Fredericksburg. Their conduct from the time the two armies appeared before the town has [been] marked with the most self-sacrificing devotion to their country; and now that their homes have been sacked by the foe let not their patience and cheerfulness under these calamities remove from our mind the remembrance of their losses and their wants. The general therefore directs that the commanding officers of this corps will open subscription lists for the relief of the sufferers of Fredericksburg.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 101. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *December 18, 1862.*

I. Captain Richardson's battery of the Washington Artillery is relieved from further service with Pickett's division and will report at once to Col. J. B. Walton, commanding battalion.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 53. } HDQRS. BATTLN. WASHINGTON ARTILLERY, *Near Fredericksburg, December 18, 1862.*

The three companies of this battalion now on outpost will report without delay to these headquarters and encamp. Captain Eshleman is charged with the execution of this order.

By order of J. B. Walton, colonel commanding:

W. M. OWEN,
[21.] *Adjutant.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 19, 1862.

Major-General MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your note of this morning. The tools that you sent to General Ransom shall be

brought to his recollection and returned. Major Mitchell will be instructed to obtain a supply and issue them to you on requisition. The general commanding desires you to keep a whole brigade on duty in the town, and have it so posted as to be concealed from the observation of the enemy.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your note of this morning in reference to the supposed design on the part of the enemy to destroy the boats. The general commanding desires you to give orders to General Semmes, and to make arrangements yourself, to prevent any such destruction of the pontoons.

I am, general, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 19, 1862.

Major-General MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: In reference to my note of this morning conveying the orders of the commanding general not to allow any destruction of the pontoons on the part of the enemy, I am directed now to say that, as many citizens are said to have returned to their residences in town, you need not make any trouble about the boats nor do anything to draw the fire of the enemy again upon the town. The people of that place have already suffered so much that it is the desire of the commanding general that they shall not again, for a trifle, be exposed to a similar affliction.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 19, 1862.

The signal of alarm hereafter will be three guns fired in rapid succession. If the alarm is on the left, the guns will be fired by Major-General Anderson and repeated by Major-General McLaws; if on the right, by Major-General Hood or Major-General Pickett, as either may first receive notice of attack, and repeated by Major-General McLaws. On the alarm being communicated, the troops will be formed and marched at once to their positions.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 19, 1862. (Received 10.50 a. m.)

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Artillery:

COLONEL: The general commanding directs that you put your batteries in position. The signal guns of this morning seem to indicate a second attempt on the part of the enemy.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 19, 1862. (Received 12.15 p. m.)

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: I am directed to say that you may move your batteries back to camp, as the alarm appears to be without foundation.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION WASHINGTON ARTILLERY,
Near Fredericksburg, Va., December 21, 1862.

CAPTAIN: The sum of money subscribed by this battalion for the aid of the Charleston sufferers, never having been called for, still remains on special deposit at Richmond. It is proposed, in view of the fact that already enough aid has been extended to the Charlestonians, that the fund, amounting to $1,391, be handed to the mayor of the city of Fredericksburg for the benefit of its patriotic and suffering citizens. You will lay the matter before your company this evening at retreat and report the sense of the subscribing members at once.

By order of J. B. Walton, colonel commanding:

W. M. OWEN,
Adjutant.

(To captains of companies.)
[21.]

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION WASHINGTON ARTILLERY,
Near Fredericksburg, Va., December 23, 1862.

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,
Commanding First Army Corps, Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: The officers, rank and file, of this battalion, desirous of promptly responding to the invitation contained in your Congratulatory Order, No. 53, December 18 instant, after the battle of Fredericksburg, have unanimously agreed to contribute for the relief of the heroic and suffering citizens of that city an amount of money remaining in bank in Richmond, originally subscribed to the relief of the Charleston sufferers. The case immediately presented by the condition of the sacked, pillaged, and destroyed city of Fredericksburg warrants, in the opinion of the subscribers, the diversion of this fund from its original intention, and I am therefore requested by them to pay over

to you the sum of $1,391, for which amount please find inclosed my check on the Farmers' Bank of Virginia, that such disposition may be made of it as may best accomplish the object of your benevolent invitation.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,

Colonel, Commanding, and Chief of Artillery, First Army Corps.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, Va., December 23, 1862.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

COLONEL: By direction of the lieutenant-general commanding, I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your check for $1,391, the contribution of the troops of your battalion to the fund for the relief of the Fredericksburg sufferers. In making this acknowledgment I am directed to express his admiration for the generous and feeling manner in which your command has responded to the call for relief. The members of the Washington Artillery show that they have hearts to feel as well as hearts to fight.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
December 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. RANSOM, Jr.,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The general commanding desires you to put a party at work on the trenches on Marye's Hill and have them made better and more comfortable. I am directed to say that in case of alarm your battery will occupy the position on that hill, and will be prompt and rapid in getting there. The general desires me to say it is not practicable for you to move your division at present back to the position indicated in your conversation with me this morning. Any change of camp, however, within a short distance—say a mile or two—is not objected to.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, December 31, 1862—9 p. m.

Maj. Gen. R. H. ANDERSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you send your strongest brigade (not Wilcox's) early to-morrow morning to the crossing of the Old Mine and Plank roads, provided, if possible, with three days' rations. The brigade will remain there until the following day, unless otherwise ordered, and its commander will put himself in communication with our pickets at the United States Ford. Should he

receive no other orders, he will return with his command to his division on the 2d proximo. He will also communicate anything of interest he may discover, and should know that he may have to move in the direction of Culpeper Court-House or the United States Ford. The general commanding desires you to send the brigade off early, and in such a manner that the enemy on the other side cannot discover the movement. He also wishes to know early to-morrow what brigade you will have sent, and the hour of its departure.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
January 8, 1863.

Col. L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General C. S. Army:

COLONEL: Your letter of 27th ultimo has been received. I have always endeavored to cause this army during the campaign to draw its supplies of subsistence and forage from the surrounding country in preference to transporting them from a distance. These orders have been given here, also to the chief quartermaster and commissary of this army, and have been carried out as far as is practicable and compatible with the necessities of the people in this region. The mills of this country, including Jerrold's Mills, mentioned in your letter, have been reported to me to be in constant use for the supply of the troops. The farmers can haul their wheat to these mills and find immediate sale for their flour. But these mills are of small capacity, and we cannot use the mills in Fredericksburg, so that we are compelled to draw much more from our resources of subsistence in Richmond at the present time than in the earlier part of the campaign.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[21.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS FORCES AT PETERSBURG, &C.,
Petersburg, January 8, 1863.

Captain HATCH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: In accordance with orders received from Maj. Gen. S. G. French I repaired to the Blackwater with the brigade under my command, and transferred this brigade to the immediate command of General Pryor, whose troops had orders to Goldsborough, with the exception of a regiment of cavalry and some artillery. I then assumed command of the forces at Petersburg and on the Blackwater. I examined the country and its defenses, had a full conference with General Pryor, and then returned to Petersburg according to orders. I wish to present the following considerations:

I. The disposition of the forces along the course of the Blackwater, such as made by General Pryor, seemed to me to be very judicious, and to require no change at present. The line of our pickets, which is extremely long, has been shortened by my orders (at the suggestion of General Pryor), and instead of stretching obliquely toward Surry Court-House and the James River, is brought straight across to the headwaters of Pagan Creek, which is impassable to the enemy. The

effect of this change is to embrace a greater extent of country within a shorter line of pickets, and to take within our lines a portion of Isle of Wight County hitherto unprotected.

II. The line of the Blackwater is strong. Rifle-pits and epaulements for field artillery have been erected where needed, and the forces there posted will be enabled to resist superior numbers. Franklin is, however, exposed to attack, and should gun-boats attack it it cannot be held. It is, however, a place of no importance whatsoever, and I am taking steps to remove from there those stores which alone make the place valuable in a military point of view.

III. A bridge at New South Quay, or Parker's Landing, is very much needed to facilitate the operations of the forces on this side of the Blackwater in the direction of Somerton. For want of this bridge the forces operating there would be compelled, in case of danger from a superior force, to retreat by the raft bridge, much higher up the stream, and would be liable to be cut off. Eight pontoons will be sufficient to make the bridge, and if they can be had from Richmond it will spare the troops an amount of labor which perhaps they may not have time or means to perform at all. I respectfully call special attention to this point, and hope the pontoons will be sent by rail to Franklin if they can be spared.

IV. Two regiments of cavalry were stationed along the Blackwater under General Pryor. One of them has been ordered to North Carolina, leaving but one of less than 300 effective men to perform all the picket, patrol, and courier duty on a line of more than forty miles in extent. This leaves no cavalry force in hand with which to fight the enemy, who are themselves very strong in cavalry. I desire to call the special attention of the major-general commanding to our great deficiency and inferiority in this arm of the service. The country on both sides of the Blackwater is eminently suitable for rapid movements by which the enemy can be harassed and stores can be seized and brought within our lines. I am sorry to state that our cavalry are extremely inferior to the enemy, and when attacked by them are invariably worsted and many of them taken prisoners, unless they have time to dismount and throw themselves in the thickets, where alone they can use their arms with effect. They have no sabers or pistols, and are armed only with the old Harper's Ferry rifle, which is entirely unsuitable for mounted men. They have consequently lost self-confidence in the presence of the enemy's cavalry. I would most earnestly recommend—

First. That at least 300 sabers and as many pistols be sent to General Pryor without delay.

Second. That his cavalry force be increased by another regiment of well-armed men.

I would state in this connection that among the troops under General Pryor's command is a battalion of dismounted cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Edmundson, Twenty-seventh Virginia Battalion. Their horses were sent to their respective homes from Wytheville, and they were ordered to Richmond. Having been dismounted only three weeks ago, they have had no opportunity for instruction, and they make very poor infantry. They are very anxious to be remounted, and Colonel Edmundson sent a request to that effect to the War Department. General Pryor requests authority to be allowed to remount them by purchasing horses for them within the enemy's lines, where they can be had at a low price. Whether this be allowed or not, I would recommend that Colonel E.'s battalion be remounted, either as proposed above or by sending for their horses from their homes.

V. There is now at Richmond a Louisiana zouave battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Coppens. I recommend that this battalion be sent to General Pryor without delay. They are doing but little service where they are, and can do a great deal on the Blackwater. General Pryor is very anxious to have them, and is confident that if they are ordered to him he can double their numbers by recruits drawn from within the enemy's lines. I hope that these suggestions will receive the attention and approval of the major-general commanding the department.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. COLSTON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding at Petersburg, &c.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Magnolia, N. C., January 20, 1863.

I am informed that Lieutenant-Colonel Coppens is recruiting his command under General R. E. Lee's orders. If, however, the Adjutant and Inspector General will order them to the Blackwater, where they are much needed, he will add much to the defense of that line, which must not under any circumstances be lost if it can be prevented. In regard to remounting Lieutenant-Colonel Edmundson's battalion I have but one objection, and that is officers of cavalry and artillery are, so far as my experience goes, so utterly negligent of the care of their animals that they are of but little service. The men, owing to the officers, do not take proper care of their horses, whereby they become useless and the command of no service. If I had any assurance that it would be otherwise in this case I would recommend that they be remounted. Cavalry cannot handle rifles, sabers, and pistols at the same time. If some of the companies turn in their rifles and equipments, those companies might be armed with sabers and pistols alone. When armed with rifles they are for vedettes, and in a fight must dismount.

S. G. FRENCH,
Major-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
January 12, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: The chief commissary of this army has informed me that our beeves will hardly carry us through the present month. In fact, those which we are now using are very poor on account of the difficulty of procuring good grazing, and it would save great loss if these could be retained and fattened in the spring. I will be glad, therefore, if you will cause arrangements to be made to supply us with salt meat, of which I hope the chief commissary has enough on hand to supply the army until we can again procure beeves in proper condition for use.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
January 12, 1863.

Col. J. D. IMBODEN,
Commanding Partisan Corps, &c.:

COLONEL: Your letter of December 23 is received. Your reasons for desiring the transfer to your corps of the absentees from this army who

are now serving with you have been duly considered. It appears that you have been influenced in this matter by the temporary local advantages that might arise from the employment of men who have wrongfully abandoned their colors, and have entirely overlooked the serious injury to the general service that would follow the encouragement of such a course. You have doubtless been governed by the best of motives in allowing absentees from this army to be received and retained in your corps, but such a course cannot be pursued without serious injury to the service, inasmuch as it would encourage others to leave their ranks to take service in a more desirable part of the country. The transfers you desire cannot be recommended, and you are desired to send to this office a complete list of all the men now serving in your command (naming their companies and regiments) who are absentees from this army, with the view of having them returned to their proper commands. If there are men in your command whose term of service expired before the conscript act went into operation, and who can make it appear that they have not wrongfully left the organizations to which they were first attached, and have joined your command in good faith and with the desire to serve their country, and where a man has been promoted for gallant service, an exception in their cases may be made, and they may be retained in your corps by making in the regular way applications for their transfer. In making this exception great care should be taken, as it is particularly desired that no inducements should be offered to encourage desertions. In regard to conscripts within the lines of the enemy, you are authorized to receive as many as you can get in your corps, as this is at present the only means of getting them into service and will doubtless be sanctioned under the law.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[21.] *General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *January 12, 1863.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Have received your dispatch,* and asked General Lee, if practicable, to comply with your request. Hope soon to visit the line myself. Now is the time for those not subject to service in the C. S. Army to come forward for a short period to aid in defense of the State.

[18.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
January 13, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter inclosing one from Northrop with regard to the wheat in Fauquier, Culpeper, &c., has been received. I will be able to cover the operations of procuring and hauling it with a force of cavalry. But the chief quartermaster of this army informs me that it will be impossible to furnish any wagons from our transportation, as it is but sufficient to supply the army with provisions and forage.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[21.] *General.*

---

*See Davis to Lee, Vol. XXI, p. 1088.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, January 21, 1863.

Major-General MCLAWS:

GENERAL: Information recently received leads to the conclusion that the enemy will soon make another effort to advance on this line. You must be prepared to prevent any landing by him in your front. This can be done by a small force well protected by rifle-pits. If your men are not comfortably fixed for a successful resistance, they must be made so at once. Our latest advices indicate that the crossing will be attempted at Falmouth and Port Royal, but we must be prepared at all other points as well as these. If the enemy should succeed in effecting a lodgment at any point in your front, I may wish to drive him into the river under cover of night. I desire, therefore, that you will make yourself familiar with the ground along the river bank, with that view. Give orders to your pickets, however, that they are to prevent any landing. This is confidently expected of them. It would be well to have pits made for single pieces of artillery, to cut the other end of the bridges wherever it is likely that they may be thrown across. Complete arrangements should also be made to prevent any landing by using boats.

Most respectfully,

JAMES LONGSTREET,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Similar letters to Major-Generals Pickett and Hood.)

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, January 21, 1863.

Lieut. Col. E. P. ALEXANDER,
Commanding Artillery, First Army Corps:

COLONEL: General Longstreet desires you to have your batteries assigned to all the available positions in our front. It is meant that these positions shall be indicated to the several battery commanders, that, at the alarm, they may promptly occupy them. It will be necessary, before you make these assignments, to learn where the batteries that have been left with Generals McLaws, Anderson, and Hood are expected to be planted, in order that no confusion or misunderstanding may arise. When the alarm is given, the batteries thus assigned will at once assume their positions, and the general wishes you to cause the remaining ones to be posted near here in some convenient position, ready to be massed or directed at any point where they may be wanted.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, January 21, 1863.

Lieut. Col. E. P. ALEXANDER,
Commanding Artillery:

COLONEL: The general commanding desires that you will order such batteries as you will assign to positions on the line to select and occupy to-morrow morning suitable camps within two miles of their expected

positions, so as to be well at hand in case of alarm. He also desires you to put the remaining batteries (those unassigned to positions) this side of Massaponax Creek.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[21.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., January 22, 1863.

A. D. DICKINSON, Esq.,
Senate of Virginia:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 20th instant, asking, on behalf of the Committee of the Senate of Virginia on Confederate Relations, the terms on which the Confederate Government would receive the troops of the Virginia State Line, I have the honor to inform you that the only authority of the Confederate Government to receive such troops is conferred by the act of Congress entitled "An act supplementary to an act further to provide for the public defense," &c., approved April 21, 1862. Reference to that act will show that the Confederate Government can receive troops of a State when tendered by the Governor thereof in companies, battalions, and regiments. Such organizations must of course correspond to the regulations and military system of the Provisional Army of which they become a part, or, if inconsistent, must be liable to such changes or modifications as may be necessary to induce such conformity. No organization superior to that of regiments are contemplated by the law, and consequently no officers of rank superior to those commanding regiments can be transferred or received.

There could be no allowances for the expenses of organizing the Virginia State troops, nor for their arms and accouterments, as none such have been made in receiving troops tendered and accepted from other States. All munitions of war, stores, and the like will be taken by the Confederate Government and their value ascertained in any reasonable manner deemed satisfactory by the Governor of your State. Having been orally informed that it is desired some assurance be given as to the purpose of the Government to retain these troops if received in defense of the important district in which they now are, I can only say that, while there is an expectation that their services in that direction will prove most available, no engagement whatever on the subject of the special employment of the troops will be entered into, but that they must be liable to whatever service and in whatever direction the President may, in his free discretion, determine to be demanded by military exigencies.

Very respectfully, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,

[21.] *Secretary of War.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, January 24, 1863.

P. V. DANIEL, Jr., Esq.,
President Richmond and Fredericksburg Railroad Company,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have just received a letter* from General Lee complaining of the serious delays in transportation over your railroad. You are fully aware of the importance of prompt and regular communication with

* See Vol. XXI, p. 1110.

the army near Fredericksburg, and I must request that you will use every effort to remedy the delays reported by General Lee.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[21.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, January 26, 1863.

Major-General PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs that you move your command to-morrow over to the plank road to a point at or near Salem Church, which is about six miles from Fredericksburg. The movement is designed to place your division permanently there for the present, and it will consequently be necessary for you to make arrangements to move your tents, baggage, equipage, &c., gradually to your new position. I am further directed to say that your best route will be by the Mine road, which will take you near your destination. You will readily be able to ascertain where you will have to turn off from that road to gain the plank road. Please let me know at what hour in the morning you will probably be able to move, and I will send some couriers with you to learn your position and the locality of your new headquarters.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, January 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. R. H. ANDERSON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The general commanding has directed me to communicate to you that the indications of an attempt on the part of the enemy to cross the river above Banks' Ford are renewed and strong. He desires that you will be constantly on the alert for such demonstrations, and also communicate to General Wright the existence of the indications referred to above. He should be instructed to let you know promptly of any movement near him, and to call for re-enforcements should he need them in defending his position, and the general desires you to be prepared to re-enforce him to the extent that may be necessary. I am directed to notify you that Major-General Pickett has been directed to move his division to-morrow to a point near Salem Church, on the plank road.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Fredericksburg, January 27, 1863.

Major-General HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Longstreet desires that you will send as early as you can to-morrow morning all the available trenching tools that you can gather in your division to General Pickett, on the plank road near

Salem Church, about six miles from Fredericksburg. An important line of defense is laid out for General Pickett to work, and there is great insufficiency of the necessary tools, and it is important that he should have without delay all that can be collected, and at as early an hour to-morrow as practicable. Please send them in charge of a reliable person, and have memorandum receipts taken of their delivery. The general also desires that you will for the present do General Pickett's picketing on the river while he is engaged on the work referred to. His regiments on that duty should be relieved to-morrow and sent to report to him at his new position.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[*Indorsement on Lee to Seddon, January 26, 1863, Vol. XXV, Part II, p. 597.*]

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
January 28, 1863.

Fifteen months ago this Bureau foresaw that the supply of cattle in Virginia would be exhausted, and initiated an arrangement to bring hither cattle from Texas to be put on the grass lands of Southwest Virginia and East Tennessee for future use. The drought of the country prevented it. The attempt was made and failed. The Secretary of War was asked early last spring to reduce the beef ration one-fourth of a pound, with an equivalent addition of flour, if required. This was done April 28. The meat has held out longer than was expected. On or about the same period the Commissary-General was sent for by the President to meet Col. A. Cole, sent by General Johnston to ascertain the sources of supply for the army, then about to fall back on Richmond. In conference with General Lee and the President the subject was considered and future prospects set forth. In respect to the contemplated operations after General Lee took command the Commissary-General of Subsistence urged the argument of subsistence as imperative. After the repulse of the enemy the Commissary-General of Subsistence urged the necessity of opening the northern districts of Virginia to the operations of this Bureau, and several times since General Lee was notified of impending want, so that it has been long understood. Last winter the Commissary-General of Subsistence urged that the necks and shanks of beeves, usually excluded by regulations, should be used so as to make the most of what was obtained. These significant facts must have prepared all persons to whom they had been stated for the present condition, which General Lee seems now to realize. In addition, the Commissary-General of Subsistence has endeavored to hold as much meat as possible for the army of Virginia, directing the chief commissaries of other armies and districts, that in view of the difficulties of transportation, and the lost and ruined condition of so much, and such fertile territory previously held by us, they must depend on their own districts as far as possible. Moreover, the Commissary-General has, in this very view, refused applications for bacon, which would have been drafts on the stores at Atlanta, and has thereby incurred the strictures of the general commanding the Southeast. The present embarrassment is now due to the delay of railroads in bringing the bacon hither. For that this Bureau is not responsible, and it has often represented that some such catastrophe must result sooner or later from such course unless a remedy were applied.

In respect to this particular instance, wheat was ordered weeks ago from Atlanta. Colonel Wadley was telegraphed on the subject, and the Secretary of War was addressed thereon, as he will remember, when the bridges on the Holston and Watauga were burned by the enemy; he was informed that a train of cars loaded with bacon had been left on the west side of the burnt bridges. Agents have been sent from here to hunt up and hurry on the cars, and the meat when started was placed in charge of messengers. This was done before General Lee's letter was referred to me. I had done all that was in my power, and on the day before the letter was referred to me I wrote to Lieut. Col. R. G. Cole, informing him of the railroad delays, so that he might use the influence of his position to prevent a repetition of what has several times crippled transportation, and which is said to have been lately practiced south of Richmond, to wit, keeping cars unemployed to meet expected removal of troops. When the meat will reach here I cannot tell, and I have been unable to hasten it by my efforts. The order of the War Department, dated April 28, reducing the rations of meat and increasing that of flour, as above referred to, has not been observed in the army of Virginia for a period of between three and four months, by order of General Lee, and the use of the whole beef (necks and shanks included), which was attempted to be instituted by the Commissary-General of Subsistence, has not been observed in that army, the discontent and other obstacles being urged as insurmountable in the field. At this post these things have generally been availed of. But for the violation of the above order and the failure to economize beef, the supplies for General Lee's army would have lasted several weeks longer. The orders of the Secretary of War to attempt to run the blockade from the Northern lines were attended to as soon as received. It has been impossible to organize a system as yet for want of suitable men, who have not yet been found, and when they are found they must report to General Lee, since without his protection they can do nothing. It may be as well for him to make that arrangement. One such party has been ordered already to report to him. Supplies cannot be gathered in the country southwest of General Lee's army. It has been or is being drained already. Nor can they be had on the south side of James River. That country is held tributary in commissary supplies to Petersburg and the south (except in hogs), and even if they were there (as they are not), in quantity to feed General Lee's army, they could not be had; neither time nor transportation will allow it. All the transportation that can be begged will be needed to get wheat to be converted into flour for the same army that now wants meat. General Lee's suggestion that an appeal be made to the citizens to forward supplies is noted by this Bureau, and is not approved. In conclusion, the only remedy for the present (but not future) condition of things is an amendment of transportation, the defects of which, with their inevitable result, have been repeatedly pointed out by this Bureau from a period which dates as far back as June, 1861.

Respectfully,

L. B. NORTHROP,

[25.] *Commissary-General of Subsistence.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 34. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *February 3, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

III. Lieut. Col. Edward Murray, assistant adjutant and inspector general, having reported to these headquarters as an assistant inspector, is assigned accordingly.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 5, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: General W. E. Jones, commanding in the Valley District, who has been directed to send into certain counties in the west with the view of obtaining cattle and other supplies of meat for the use of the army, reports under date of 1st instant the steps he has taken. There are but few cattle in the Valley of the Shenandoah, and they have been secured for the troops under his command. The surplus bacon of the Valley has been untouched, and measures have been taken to secure it and forward it at once to Staunton. Two companies of cavalry have been sent to Hardy, Hampshire, and adjoining counties for the purpose of securing beef, and one company to Loudoun and Fauquier for the same purpose. General Jones reports that flour can be had in large quantities in the upper part of the Valley, the supply being only limited by the transportation. He suggests the propriety of the Government buying stock cattle and feeding them in the upper Valley on ground wheat and hay for the supply of beef in the spring. I regard the suggestion worthy of consideration and accordingly submit it to you.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
[25.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. E. JONES,
Commanding Valley District:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 1st instant with reference to procuring supplies of meat from certain counties of the west has been received. I am much gratified at the steps you have taken in this matter, and feel assured that you will do everything that can properly be accomplished. I am glad to hear that you have the surplus bacon in the Valley untouched, and approve your plan of reserving the salt meat for

the spring, and of retaining it in the hands of the citizens until properly cured. I will submit your suggestion to the Commissary-General at Richmond for buying stock cattle and feeding them in the upper Valley for a supply of beef in the spring. I will also inform him that flour can be had in large quantities in that region provided transportation can be procured.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 6, 1863.

General J. D. IMBODEN,
Commanding Northwest Brigade:

GENERAL: I beg leave to express my gratification at your promotion to your present command, and hope you will soon have your brigade ready for the field. The enemy will make every effort to crush us between this and June, and it will require all our strength to resist him. I rely greatly upon your energy and activity, and hope you will use every proper means in your power to bring out all the men subject to military duty in the northwest. I think it unnecessary to caution you against receiving men who have deserted from other companies or regiments. All such should be arrested and returned to their proper commands. The army cannot be kept up if men are allowed to put at defiance the laws and regulations for its government. Men who are out of service, or who have been properly discharged, can be legally embraced in your command and firmly held. I hope you will as soon as practicable eradicate from the companies you now have organized all deserters and turn them over to their officers. Your brigade is too elevated in character to retain such in its ranks. I am very sorry to learn that the small-pox has appeared among your men. By faithful vaccination and rigid quarantine it can be prevented from spreading. Cases have appeared in this manner brought by convalescents from Richmond, Danville, &c., but by the means suggested no other cases have occurred in this army. The enemy will no doubt attempt to deceive by spreading his marauding parties over the western country, and thus conceal his real movements. He cannot during the winter move with any large infantry force across the mountains against you. But you must always be prepared and must hold the position best calculated to defeat him. I am very anxious to drive him out of the Valley, and desire you to be prepared to co-operate with General W. E. Jones whenever an opportunity occurs.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[25.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
Richmond, February 6, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I beg to call your attention to the within note from Mr. Kaufman (one of the members of the Legislature from Frederick County), showing how Milroy is treating my people, and I again take the liberty

of invoking your consideration of my suggestion to send General Fitzhugh Lee, or some such dashing officer, to the Valley in the place of General Jones.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. BOTELER.

[Inclosure.]

RICHMOND, *February 6, 1863.*

Hon. A. R. BOTELER:

DEAR SIR: I have just learned that the brute Milroy has made another requisition upon the people of Winchester for 2,000 pounds more of bacon, and also that another foraging party has visited Front Royal. Will not the administration send some commanding officer to the Valley that will in some degree, at least, chastise the insolent invader?

Very respectfully,

M. R. KAUFMAN,
Of the House of Delegates.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 7, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. J. JACKSON,
Commanding Second Corps:

GENERAL: I received last night the letters of Colonels Crutchfield and Brown and copy of Capt. John Garnett's, forwarded by you on the 5th instant. I greatly lament the condition to which our horses are reduced and the suffering to which they are exposed. I had heard previously of the failure to get corn at Lloyd's, and the cause. Steps were immediately taken to remedy it as far as possible, and I hope since the date of the letters transmitted the evil has been at least mitigated. It seems evident, however, that to supply our men and animals the most earnest and active exertions must be made by every officer. I have felt less solicitude on account of your corps, as I have been confident that everything would be done by yourself and staff officers to supply its wants. I had hoped that the plan proposed some days since to send to the vicinity of forage all the animals not required for the support of troops and the batteries necessarily retained in position would have relieved the difficulty. If this will not accomplish it, it will be better to send the horses wherever they can be foraged than to let them die, for if they cannot transport the cannon they are of no use with them. I have understood that forage could be had in King William, and King and Queen, Essex, &c. Is it so? If it is, I suggest that you establish them in vicinity of Hanover Court-House, where corn is being hauled from that region, and which could be applied to their necessities. It could also be delivered there from Richmond by the Central Railroad without embarrassment to the supply of provisions by the Fredericksburg Railroad. But unless some long forage can be collected in that region I do not know how it can be supplied. Colonel Corley tells me that one-half of the hay brought by the Central Railroad from Augusta and Albemarle, the only places from which it can be obtained, is turned over to Major Harman. He had been promised 90,000 pounds per day by railroad; but he has never received more than 30,000 per day, and that not regularly. The first amount, which the superintendent of the railroad states is all that it can transport and keep up with its business, is but half forage for all our animals. The second, if regularly delivered, would be but one-sixth. So you see the large deficit

that has to be supplied from the adjoining country. From this point the wagons are now hauling 70 miles, 140 going and returning, from beyond the Central Railroad. All the animals have been sent back except those actually necessary. Colonel Corley informs me that the corn brought by railroad has been delivered to Major Page, General Pendleton's quartermaster, under the supposition that he distributed it according to the wants of the artillery. I have directed him to inquire if that was done. Please let me know the number of horses belonging to the artillery of your corps, where you can best station them, and what arrangements you can make for their support. If requisitions be made on the corps quartermaster for salt, he may obtain it in small quantities from the corps commissary, if any can be had. The artillery officers must attend closely to their horses, seeing that they have every possible attention and comfort, and if nothing better can be done, turned out during the day, that they may browse on the stubble, twigs, &c. Life at least can be preserved with other forage that can be procured.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[25.]

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., February 9, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: At your request I make the following communication on the subject of slave labor impressed in the State of Virginia to work on the fortifications. The probabilities are decided, unless the succeeding two months should prove excessively inclement, that this bureau will not be called upon to issue hereafter any very onerous requisitions for labor. The great importance of not interfering more than is absolutely necessary with farming operations, in view of the vital necessity of liberal commissary supplies, is perfectly evident and fully appreciated by this bureau. But it is equally clear that the hitherto heavy calls for labor were absolutely required to place the defenses of Richmond in a satisfactory state by the opening of the spring campaign, a matter deemed of the greatest importance by General R. E. Lee. It is proposed in future to make such calls as light as possible, and so distributed as to fall on no section with undue severity, but rather in such a way as to gradually equalize the services rendered by the various counties of the State. Suggestions in regard to procuring labor from other sources have been made, and are under consideration. Assurances need scarcely be given that this bureau will gladly avail itself of every resource to procure labor in such a manner as will be least burdensome to the community.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel of Engineers and Chief of Bureau.

[25.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, February 9, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding, &c.:

SIR: The Commissary-General has made arrangements to proceed with the command of about fifty wagons to remove the wheat from the

counties of Rappahannock, Fauquier, Culpeper, and Madison. You have had heretofore an understanding, I am informed, with the Commissary Department that when it was thus prepared you would send to those counties a detachment of cavalry to countenance and protect the commissary's operations. Some three or four companies, it is believed, will suffice, and it has been suggested to me that they should be of the Seventh Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, who, having been raised in that district of the country, by their local knowledge might aid in effecting the object. If this detachment could reach that district about six days hence, it will be in time to answer the purpose. I merely suggest the sending of this detachment, and submit to your own judgment the propriety of doing so at this time, or at all. It is represented to me to be important.

With high esteem, very respectfully, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 11, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I think it very important to increase the strength of all our armies to the maximum by the opening of the next campaign. Details of officers and men have been sent from all the brigades of this army to collect deserters and absentees. By the return of last month, forwarded to the Department to-day, you will perceive that our strength is not much increased by the arrival of conscripts. Only 421 are reported to have joined by enlistment and 287 to have returned from desertion, making an aggregate of 708, whereas our loss by death, discharges, and desertions amount to 1,878. Now is the time to gather all our strength and to prepare for the struggle which must take place in the next three months. I beg you to use every means in your power to fill up our ranks.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[25.]

WILMINGTON, N. C., *February 14, 1863.*

The PRESIDENT:

SIR: Leaving Richmond on the 10th in obedience to your instructions, I reached this place on the 11th, and submit the following: Two iron-clad gun-boats (four guns) were commenced here last spring, but owing to the yellow fever and the constant anticipation of an attack, they have been delayed. One, ready for the iron shield, is yet two months from completion; the other, three. Both, on account of their motive power, will be deficient in speed, say from four to five knots at the best, and of course as rams, their best point of offense, ineffective. They will draw twelve feet, too much, I fear, to operate successfully in this river or on the bar. Two others of lighter draft were commenced some time ago; one on the Roanoke at Halifax, the other on the Tar at Tarborough, but owing to the want of iron the work on them is partially suspended. The only obstruction in the river is two miles below the city, a very unreliable and imperfect work; it is a surface one, a raft of timber moored with anchors; already the current has swept it partially out of place. At the mouth of the river on the bar vessels have

been sunk, but owing to the nature of the bottom they soon disappear. I recommend for an obstruction rows of cribs filled with stone, echeloned across the river, only sufficiently far apart to allow free vent to the current. If stone cannot be had readily, then drive in the same manner piles in bunches of four, sawing them below the low-water mark. No submarine batteries have yet been placed, though some are ready. The batteries covering the water approaches, as far as I am able to judge, are well placed and admirably constructed. But the great want, the absolute necessity of the place, if it is to be held against a naval attack, is heavy guns, larger caliber. With over 100 guns bearing upon the water, there is but one 10-inch, no 9-inch, and but few 8-inch; 24s and 32s form the armament of most of the batteries. Fort Fisher, at New Inlet, is a series of sand and palmetto works, which with proper weight of metal, could defy any water attack. Fort Caswell, much weaker, is in a transition state; the masonry as far as possible is being covered with sand, and on two faces of the work an inclined shield covered with railroad iron and sand-bags is being erected. The steamer Cornubia, on her second trip, has just left for Bermuda, and this morning the Giraffe returned safely. There is a perfect accord between the military and naval commanders; both are working with spirit.

Respectfully, &c., your obedient servant,

[18.] J. TAYLOR WOOD.

MOUNT AIRY, N. C., *February 19, 1863.**

His Excellency Governor VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

DEAR SIR: In your answer to me in regard to depredations committed upon our citizens by Virginia cavalry, I was requested to inform you if they were continued. I have reliable information of very recent acts of theirs, even more aggravating than any heretofore committed. Last night at the house of a Mrs. Maise, one of whose sons belongs to the Forty-fifth Regiment North Carolina Troops, now in service (a volunteer), they took and carried off a rifle gun belonging to him. At another place they tied and carried off an old man, a citizen of North Carolina, though of rather bad character. At another place, McBride's, a man who served in the army until he was discharged, they took his corn and lavishly poured it on the ground to their horses. Wherever they go they disarm people and destroy their substance. I fear they are encouraged to some extent by malicious men in the country. Please advise me what course to pursue. Corn is not only very scarce, but very high ($4 per bushel), and if what little the people have is taken from them they must necessarily suffer.

Your most humble and obedient servant,

SAML. FORKNER,

[18.] *Colonel Seventy-third Regiment North Carolina Militia.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, February 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. S. G. FRENCH,
General, Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have derived much satisfaction from your letter of the 12th,† and am gratified to see how fully you have realized and under-

* Accompanying Vance to Seddon, February 25, 1863, Vol. XVIII, p. 895.
† See Vol. XVIII, p. 874.

stand the great needs of our army on the Rappahannock for supplies of forage and subsistence and the difficulty of meeting them. The scarcity in this State is really great, and without distressing exactions from the people, and much consequent suffering, there is no prospect of drawing any large supplies from them. Our great reliance must be on the large producing counties of North Carolina, and unfortunately the richest are in the hands or under the control of the enemy. Great efforts must be made to draw all that properly can be forced or tempted from that quarter, and there can be no better employment of our forces in North Carolina than in protecting and aiding such operations. Even illicit dealing with persons of doubtful position or mercenary natures might be encouraged to the extent of procuring supplies, particularly of meat. But with the clear views and convictions you have on this whole subject it is unnecessary to urge the adoption of special means. You will, I doubt not, adopt all that can be made available, and in so doing will have the sanction of the Department.

Very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY BRIGADE,
March 3, 1863.

Colonel CRITCHER,
Commanding Fifteenth Cavalry:

COLONEL: You will be prepared to march with your regiment on Friday morning next. You will cause five days' rations to be prepared and cooked, and will see that each man has his arms in order, and if possible at least forty rounds of ammunition. It is desired that the men who go should be well mounted. It is of the utmost importance that you should make your preparations with absolute secrecy and quietness.

I am, colonel, respectfully,

W. T. ROBINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 68. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
March 9, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVI. By authority of the honorable Secretary of War the infantry and cavalry of Cobb's (Georgia) Legion are separated, and will each constitute a distinct organization and be raised to a regiment as soon as possible.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., March 9, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: There is still a great want of labor to complete the defenses of this city and Petersburg; and to avoid as far as possible

additional calls on the slave force of the country, so much needed in the agricultural operations of the approaching season, I respectfully suggest that a requisition, suitably apportioned, be made on the free-negro population of the counties and corporations not heretofore called on. A requisition of this kind is authorized by an act of the Virginia Legislature, passed February 12, 1863, "to amend and re-enact an ordinance to provide for the enrollment and employment of free negroes in the public service, passed by the convention July 1, 1861." In accordance with the second section of this act, which directs "that upon the requisition of the commanding officer of any post or department of the State or Confederate forces for labor in erecting batteries, intrenchments, or other necessities of the military service, addressed to the presiding justice of any county, or mayor or senior alderman of any corporation as aforesaid, he shall proceed forthwith," &c. I inclose for your signature drafts of requisitions* on twenty-four counties and corporations for free-negro labor. The act prescribes the pay and term of service. Should these papers meet your approval you are respectfully requested to sign them, and if returned to this bureau they will be issued to the respective presiding justices and mayors.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel of Engineers and Chief of Bureau.

[Inclosure.]

Proposed requisition for free negroes.

Counties and corporations.	Number.	Counties and corporations.	Number.
Bath	9	King William	20
Brunswick	58	Louisa	22
Charles City	100	Madison	7
Charlotte	23	Nelson	9
Chesterfield	59	New Kent	20
Dinwiddie	54	Nottoway	13
Essex	50	Petersburg City	100
Fluvanna	31	Powhatan	63
Goochland	62	Prince Edward	52
Greenesville	12	Prince George	50
Hanover	10	Southampton	142
Henrico	25		
King and Queen	40	Total	1,029

RICHMOND, VA., *March 10, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Fredericksburg, Va.:

When convenient and practicable, I wish to see you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[25.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 11, 1863.*

Governor LETCHER,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to call upon Your Excellency, in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature of Virginia October 3, 1862, for 2,832 negroes to labor for sixty days on the fortifications in this State. A letter from the Secretary of War,† transmitting a communication

* Omitted. † Letter of Secretary of War not found.

from Col. J. F. Gilmer, chief of Engineer Bureau, explaining the necessity for the call, enumerating the counties upon which it is suggested the draft be made, is herewith transmitted.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., March 4, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: An additional supply of labor for the fortifications in Virginia is absolutely necessary to complete the works within the time desired by General R. E. Lee. A list of the counties is herewith transmitted, upon which it is recommended that the call for slaves be made. It is proper to state that each number in this list (with three exceptions, which are marked) when added to the aggregate of all the slaves actually furnished by each county heretofore, whether called for by officers of the army or under the act of the Virginia Legislature passed October 3, 1862, makes 5 per cent. of the slave population. Moreover, this requisition is not wholly a new one, for a large proportion of each number submitted consists of deficiencies on the part of the counties to meet the calls made upon them in October and November last. It is therefore respectfully recommended that His Excellency the President of the Confederates States be requested to submit to His Excellency the Governor of Virginia a call on said counties for the number of slaves placed opposite their respective names, to labor for sixty days on the public defenses.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

J. F. GILMER,
Colonel of Engineers and Chief of Bureau.

[Sub-inclosure.]

County.	Number of slaves.	County.	Number of slaves.
Albemarle	164	Louisa	a 120
Amherst	54	Lunenburg	90
Appomattox	35	Mecklenburg	89
Augusta	49	Montgomery	30
Bedford	233	Nelson	126
Botetourt	41	Orange	a 50
Brunswick	222	Patrick	24
Buckingham	142	Pittsylvania	307
Campbell	231	Prince Edward	51
Charlotte	103	Pulaski	33
Cumberland	20	Roanoke	48
Fluvanna	63	Rockbridge	64
Franklin	28	Rockingham	a 75
Greene	31		
Halifax	242	Total	2,832
Henry	57		

a The calls on Louisa, Orange, and Rockingham are reduced from 199, 156, and 119, respectively, because of known losses from inroads of the enemy.

[25.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
Richmond, March 12, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON:

DEAR SIR: I beg to invoke your enlightened consideration to the subject of disbanding the militia now in the service of the Confederate

States from the south side section of Virginia. My district is peculiarly interested in this subject, and hence this letter. The Governor on the 9th of January called out by proclamation the militia, and directed that said militia be turned over to the Confederate authorities at Petersburg. By subsequent proclamation the act of the Legislature authorizing a board of exemption for militia was directed to be enforced. Two months have elapsed since the call, and I am informed that only about eighty men, inclusive of officers, have reported for duty. There has been no formal organization by the election of officers, but the officers are acting by virtue of appointment from the Confederate officer commanding the militia department. At the time the militia of the South Side was called for by the President it was conceded by all as wise and judicious. The enemy was making a powerful demonstration on the Carolina coast. The entire force in the immediate vicinity of Petersburg was ordered to North Carolina, and there was required a force in and about Petersburg to supply the place of the troops thus removed. The militia in this exigency was called for by the President, and the Governor of Virginia promptly responded by the proclamation of the 9th of January, 1863. The force brought out, however, by this call up to the present time, after a lapse of over two months, numbers, as I am informed, about eighty, being infinitely less than I suppose was expected by the President or the Governor. This force is rendering service utterly inadequate to the expense incurred by the Government, that service being simply to guard some eight or ten of our paroled Confederate soldiers who have not been exchanged. It is necessary that such duty shall be performed by some one, and hence when the regular troops were ordered to Carolina the militia were needed. But now the condition of things is changed, and the whole country around Petersburg is a military camp. Soldiers more than adequate to the present wants of the service are in that section, and the reasons then existing for the militia call do not now exist for continuing them in the service. This call is acting prejudicially to the poorer classes of farmers who are dependent on their own immediate exertions for crops and general support of their families, the system of substitution being practiced in the militia as well as in the regular army. Again, the general conclusion is that the militia are rendering no essential service that compensates for the expense on the Government, and the embarrassment and general inconvenience to individuals and families.

I have felt it my duty to invite your earnest and deliberate attention to this subject, hoping that you will concur with me in the views herein presented, and if so, direct a disbandment of the militia.

Desiring a reply, I respectfully subscribe myself, with assurances of highest regards, your obedient servant,

CHAS. F. COLLIER.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,

Two Miles from Kelly's Ford, via Culpeper, March 17, 1863—7 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,

Richmond, Va.:

Enemy is retiring. He is badly hurt. We are after him. His dead men and horses strew the roads.

J. E. B. STUART,

Major-General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Culpeper, March 18, 1863.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond, Va.:*

I telegraphed you last night enemy had retired north bank of Rappahannock. From the best information it was Averell's division, 3,000 in the saddle. Pork and hard bread packed in boxes. He was very badly hurt, and left a hospital on this side. It was undoubtedly intended as a great expedition, but thanks to the superior conduct of General Fitzhugh Lee and his noble brigade it has failed; not, however, without the loss to us of such noble spirits as Majors Pelham and Puller.

J. E. B. STUART,
[25.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 19, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

SIR: I transmit a copy of the act of the General Assembly transferring the State Line. I regret to say that the forces have gone home and I will not have more than 100 or 200 men to transfer.

I am, truly,

JOHN LETCHER.

[Inclosure.]

AN ACT to transfer the State troops and rangers to the Confederate Government, passed February 28, 1863.

Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That the Governor be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to cause, without delay, all the State troops raised under an act of the General Assembly, entitled "An act to authorize a force of 10,000 men to be raised for the defense of the Commonwealth," passed May 15, 1862, and under any act amendatory thereof, including all companies of rangers organized under the act of March 27, 1862, entitled "An Act to authorize the organization of ten or more companies of rangers," or any other act of the General Assembly. In case there be four companies of said rangers, including the company of Captain Duskey, at present acting with one of the regiments of said State troops, it shall be lawful for the officers of said companies (as intended by the said act of the 27th March, 1862) to elect a major therefor, who shall be commissioned by the Governor as of the day preceding the date of the passage of this act: *Provided*, That such election be made within ten days after the passage of this act, and such major, without waiting for his commission, shall be deemed one of the field officers, who may be elected under the next succeeding section, to be reorganized with companies, battalions, and regiments, in accordance with the laws and regulations of the Confederate service. Whenever two or more companies are consolidated into one, to make up the complement of men required by said laws, the non-commissioned officers and privates may (under the superintendence of such officers as shall be designated by the Governor for that purpose) elect from among the officers of the same grade a captain, a first lieutenant, and two second lieutenants, who shall be assigned to the company thus formed, and the commissions of the other company officers shall thereafter be void.

Second. As soon as ten companies are thus formed they shall be organized into two battalions and one regiment. From the field officers of the necessary grades, now in commission in said State troops and rangers, the commissioned officers of the regiment may elect their

field officers. In like manner, when another regiment is formed, the like proceedings shall be had, until all the regiments that may be formed are completed. If there are any companies left after the formation of said regiments, they shall be formed into a battalion and officered in like manner. The field officers then remaining without commands shall be discharged and their commissions shall be void. The regiments and any detached battalion thus formed shall be mustered into the service of the Confederate States, by such mustering officer as shall be detailed by the Secretary of War for that purpose, and, when so mustered, complete returns thereof shall be immediately made by such mustering officer to the Adjutant-General of the State at Richmond. The said troops are to be received in companies, battalions, and regiments, with their respective officers. They are to be mustered into the service for the war, but with the express reservation that those not subject to conscription, if they desire it, shall be discharged at the expiration of their present term of enlistment. The Governor shall appoint an officer to be present at the mustering of said troops into service, whose duty it shall be to take an inventory of all arms, accouterments, ordnance, equipments, stores, munitions of war, horses, and other property which may be in the possession of said troops when so mustered into service, and the same shall be transferred to the Confederate Government, and shall be received and receipted for by the said mustering officer at the time of receiving and mustering said troops as aforesaid. Such staff officers for said regiments and detached battalions, if any, as may be authorized by the laws of the Confederate States, shall be appointed by the colonels of the regiments when formed, according to the laws of the Confederate States, and when the said regiments are mustered into service the said staff officers shall be received as a part of the force transferred, and be commissioned accordingly.

Third. All the arms, accouterments, ordnance and equipments, stores, munitions of war, and other property furnished and receipted for as aforesaid shall be valued by the mustering officers aforesaid and the officer appointed by the Governor to make the inventory thereof, and if they fail to agree, in such mode as may be agreed on by the Governor and Secretary of War, and the value thus ascertained shall, upon delivery thereof, be paid by the Confederate Government into the treasury of the Commonwealth to the credit of the Commonwealth.

Fourth. All enlistments for the State troops and rangers shall cease from and after the passage of this act.

Fifth. From and after the transfer of the said troops, as provided for in the second section of this act, no claim shall be allowed for the payment of the officers and troops, or otherwise, on account of said State troops and rangers, except in discharge of liabilities incurred prior thereto.

Sixth. Such portion of said forces, including commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and privates, as shall not be reorganized and transferred before the 1st day of April, 1863, according to the provisions of this act, shall receive no pay, clothing, rations, or other allowances for services thereafter.

Seventh. This act shall be in force from its passage, and all acts and parts of acts inconsistent therewith are hereby repealed.

A copy from the rolls.

Test:

WILLIAM F. GORDON,
C. H. D. and K. of R.

[25.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 82. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *March 23, 1863.*

I. His Excellency the President has been pleased to show his appreciation of the good services and many daring exploits of the gallant J. S. Mosby by promoting the latter to a captaincy in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States. The general commanding is confident that this manifestation of the approbation of his superiors will best serve to incite Captain Mosby to still greater efforts to advance the good of the cause in which we are engaged. He will at once proceed to organize his command as indicated in letter of instructions this day forwarded to him from these headquarters.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March 24, 1863.*

Miss AUGUSTA J. EVANS,
Mobile, Ala.:

I beg to thank you for your letter of the 17th instant, and am at last able to answer your inquiries by sending you my reports of the battles of Bull Run and Manassas—not copied, however, to my satisfaction, but for fear of further delays I send them as they are by the Southern Express Company. The young lady referred to (Miss Duval, of Washington) brought, about the 10th of July, 1861, to Fairfax Court-House, headquarters of General Bonham, the first message from Mrs. Greenhow of the intended positive advance of the enemy across the Potomac. I then immediately commenced making my preparations to receive his meditated attack, and I sent one of my aides (Col. J. S. Preston) to communicate the information received to the President, as well as my future operations. On the night of the 16th of July I received by special messenger (a Mr. Donnellan) the second dispatch (in cipher also) of Mrs. G., telling me that the enemy—55,000 strong, I believe—would positively commence that day his advance from Arlington Heights and Alexandria on to Manassas, via Fairfax Court-House and Centerville. Early the next morning I telegraphed that information to President Davis. About noon I received his telegram to order General Johnston to join his forces with mine. By that time, however, the enemy had already driven in my pickets in advance of Fairfax Court-House and I answered the President that "I feared it was then too late, but still would telegraph and send a messenger to General Johnston." The latter arrived about noon on the 20th—two days after the battle of Bull Run had been fought. At about 4.30 a. m. on the 21st I sent orders to all the troops to hold themselves in readiness to move at a moment's notice, and at about 7 a. m. sent my final orders to commence the movement (see my report of the battle of Manassas), Generals Ewell and Holmes on the right, to start first to attack and turn the enemy's left and rear at Centerville. At about 8.30 a. m., having given all preliminary orders, I left my headquarters with General Johnston for the scene of action near Mitchell's Ford, on Bull Run. At about 10.30 a. m. I was informed by a message from General Ewell (a gallant and meritorious officer) that he had not yet received directly my orders to advance, but would do so at once from information received to that

effect from General D. R. Jones, next on his left, and who was to have followed his movement.

It was, however, then too late, for the enemy was already pressing with vigor my extreme left under General Evans at the Stone Bridge. I thus had suddenly or on the spur of the moment to change my whole plan of battle, with troops which had never yet fought and could scarcely maneuver. My heart for a moment failed me! I felt as though all was lost, and I wished I had fallen in the battle of the 18th; but I soon rallied, and I then solemnly pledged my life that I would that day conquer or die! Immediately everything appeared again clear and hopeful, although the worst was yet to come. About 3 p. m., finding that the enemy had retaken the plateau of the Henry house, I ordered my reserves (three regiments) forward and charged at the head of one of them. We drove back the enemy, about five times our number, and held the position until the re-enforcements from our center and extreme right of the morning had arrived and decided the fate of the day. The enemy commenced flying about 4.30 p. m., and the President arrived on the field about half an hour later, in time, however, to enjoy that agreeable sight. You will excuse, I hope, these details, which are given only to furnish you a clearer insight into the memorable events of that day. I beg to remark here that the report of that battle sent you is more a full history of it than a mere report, which would have contained only the leading facts; moreover, I had not much experience in such matters. I am happy to hear that you appreciated so well and truly my two most worthy friends, Johnston and Price. I would servé with pleasure under either of them. I hope you will yet meet also with another one, Breckinridge, than whom there is not a nobler soul.

With my kind regards to all at home, I remain, very truly, your friend,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
March 26, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: Your letter of March 19,* by your aide-de-camp, with reference to the trial of soldiers who returned to this army under your proclamation of January 27, has been received. I received no copy of that proclamation, and only became aware of it upon receiving the proceedings of courts-martial before which deserters from the North Carolina regiments were tried. Although I supposed that its provisions extended only to the Department of North Carolina, still, as it appeared probable that the men might have acted under its promises, I at once remitted the penalties inflicted by the courts and restored the men to duty. I also directed that no charges should be preferred against soldiers who returned to duty under similar circumstances. I am glad to receive a copy of your patriotic call, and hope that you will do all in your power to keep our ranks full.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[18.]

*See Vol. XVIII, p. 928.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 76. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., March 30, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XV. By direction of the Secretary of War, the Virginia militia now encamped near Petersburg, Va., is discharged the service of the Confederate States.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ENGINEER BUREAU,
Richmond, March 31, 1863.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: As the call for slaves to labor on the public defenses in Virginia, submitted by the bureau for your approval on the 4th instant, cannot be responded to by even the counties nearest the works before the 10th proximo, the time at which you have determined to release all classes so employed, I respectfully suggest that the said call, which is still in the hands of His Excellency the Governor of Virginia, be withdrawn.

Very respectfully,

J. F. GILMER,
[25.] *Colonel of Engineers and Chief of Bureau.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, April 1, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter asking that 100 slaves be put to work on the Virginia Central Railroad for sixty days. In reply I have the honor to say that the act recently passed by the General Assembly does not permit a diversion of the slaves called out from the various counties of the State from the fortifications and other works strictly pertaining to the public defense. Objection was made even to their employment on the Piedmont Railroad connecting Danville and Greensborough.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[25.] *Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 1, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

General Elzey reports as reliable that Newport News has been abandoned by the enemy. No tents there. Burnside and his corps (Ninth) passed through Baltimore a few days since to re-enforce Rosecrans. Other troops have been sent from Hooker's army into Tennessee. Would like your views on this.†

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[25.]

---

* This in reply to Lee of March 25, Vol. XXV, Part II, p. 683.
† For reply, see April 4, Vol. XXV, Part II, p. 702.

RALEIGH, *April 11, 1863.*
(Received Richmond, 13th.)

President DAVIS:

Can you send General Whiting two regiments for the defense of Wilmington? He tells me his troops have all been sent to Charleston. I would suggest the First and Third North Carolina Regiments.

Respectfully,

Z. B. VANCE.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

There is no doubt need for an additional force. As soon as practicable let it be sent.

[18.] J. D.

APRIL 19, 1863.

Captain MYERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Petersburg:

We are thumping at Suffolk pretty heavily this morning. Rogers is captured.

[18.] S. G. FRENCH.

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 19, 1863—1 p. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of 7.30 yesterday evening. By direction of the commanding general I send the following instructions for your guidance, which will take the place of all others: You will not move your main force beyond the operations of the supply trains. As it becomes necessary for the trains to move farther from Franklin in the collection of supplies, you will also move your brigade in a corresponding degree. Have cavalry reconnaissances made as far to the other side of the Dismal Swamp as may be safe with the force at your disposal. Keep parties out to observe the Chowan River to see that no force of the enemy passes up to land in rear of you, and be prepared to throw some artillery on the banks of that river to destroy transports should the attempt be made to land troops above you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 20, 1863—7 p. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

Your communication of 3 a. m. to-day has been received. When you hear of the presence of such of the enemy's forces as you refer to, or of any in your vicinity, the commanding general desires you to use parties of your cavalry in close reconnaissances to ascertain with some certainty their character, intentions, and strength. If found to be not too formidable, attack them at once with your whole force if necessary, and

destroy them before re-enforcements can be added. The cannonade that you heard last night arose from a successful effort of the enemy to capture one of our batteries on the river. Under cover of darkness and the fire of his gun-boats and land batteries he landed a force near Hill's Point and took possession of Stribling's battery by a surprise. I send you, as you request, some paper and envelopes.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
April 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding, &c.:

I have the honor to notify you that what remains of Stribling's battery has been ordered to Franklin. The horses will there be temporarily exchanged with Captain Reilly's, to enable that battery to operate in the front and recruit its broken-down animals.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Goldsborough:

General Longstreet is closely engaged to-night, and has asked me to write you briefly the particulars of the affair of Sunday night which resulted in the capture by the enemy of Stribling's battery. Several batteries had been planted on the Nansemond, to hold the river against the passage of gun-boats and transports. Stribling's occupied an old uninclosed work on Hill's Point, a tongue of land a little above the confluence of Western Branch and Nansemond. About dark on the evening of the 19th the enemy opened a severe fire from his field batteries planted opposite and his gun-boats above and below the fort, entirely sweeping, with a cross-fire, the plain in rear of the work. Under cover of this fire and the darkness he landed a force not more than 150 strong a very little distance from the fort, rushed upon its rear, surprised and captured its garrison. The artillery on the river was directly under the command of Major-General French. There were 5 guns, 55 artillerists, and 70 infantry (sharpshooters) in the fort, which all fell into the hands of the enemy. The affair is regarded as a most remarkable and discreditable instance of an entire absence of vigilance. A regiment (Fifty-fifth North Carolina, and 700 strong), which General Longstreet had particularly ordered to that vicinity for the protection of the battery, was not posted in supporting distance. No official report of the affair has yet been received from General French. The captured guns were carried across the river. It is some little consolation that only the guns and ammunition chests were lost. The horses and ammunition carriages, being considerably in rear of the battery, were saved. We are otherwise quite comfortable here. The quartermasters and commissaries are actively engaged in getting out supplies.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 21, 1863.

Col. W. H. STEVENS,
Chief Engineer, Department of Northern Virginia:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 17th instant, which has received the consideration of the commanding general. It is somewhat impracticable, at present, to decide upon the most advantageous points for the erection of defensive works, but it is thought that that suggested by Colonel Gwynn at the mouth of Potecasi Creek, near the junction of the Meherrin and Nottoway Rivers, offers inducements to fortify. The commanding general requests, therefore, that you will direct the construction at that point of such works as may be found necessary.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

If you have not already so directed, the commanding general desires you to order General Law to make an abatis in front of his line, say fifty yards in front, by cutting down pine saplings, with the branches cut and sharpened, about three feet long. He wishes it done at once, and in the best manner that you can devise.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

The commanding general desires you to have a careful examination made of the swamp and its approaches by which the enemy may gain your rear. At all such points, or where there is any possibility of his making a movement round you, you should have pickets to watch them and give prompt information of any movement. I am directed to caution you against any of the enemy's efforts to surprise. Extreme vigilance and energy are required, and it is expected that you will give the subject every attention.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
April 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of yesterday. The commanding general desires you to be prepared to protect at any time our trains from the operations of the enemy's cavalry

from Suffolk. It is possible that it may make an effort from that direction to annoy you. He desires you also to be careful in having your rear protected by having the roads leading from the east of the swamp well observed and guarded.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA, *Goldsborough, April 24, 1863.*

The department commander returns his heartfelt thanks to the troops under his command for their courage in battle, patient endurance on long fatiguing marches in the cold and wet, for their vigilance on duty, and uniform good behavior everywhere. Unlike the rascally Yankees, you have protected private property, and no depredations have been committed, except in a few instances by the Twenty-fifth North Carolina Regiment. It is to be hoped that this brave regiment will leave off this low Yankee practice, and will behave as well on the march as it has always done on the battle-field. Some twenty cavalrymen, under Lieutenant Beard, behaved badly in presence of the Yankees, and the same is charged against Captain Nichols' company of cavalry. All the rest of the troops behaved most handsomely. Soldiers! With forces inferior to the Yankees, you drove them into their rat holes in New Berne and Washington. You held the latter place in close siege for sixteen days. With light field guns you whipped the four gun-boats in the harbor at Washington, disabling two of them, and driving the poor poltroon Renshaw, U. S. Navy, under shelter of an island. With some half a dozen field pieces, you kept back nine gun-boats from coming to the relief of their afflicted consorts. The relieving force of 7,000 men, you whipped so easily as to think the battle was but a skirmish, and were preparing for the real contest when you learned that the foe had slipped off in the darkness of the night, blockading the road behind him, so that a dog or a sneaking exempt could not crawl through. If you failed to accomplish greater things, the fault was not yours. How much better is it thus to deserve the thanks of the country by your courage and patience, than to skulk at home as the cowardly exempts do. Some of these poor dogs have hired substitutes, as though money could pay the service every man owes his country. Others claim to own twenty negroes, and with justice might claim to be masters of an infinite amount of cowardice. Others are stuffy squires—bless their dignified souls. Others are warlike militia officers, and their regiments cannot dispense with such models of military skill and valor. And such noble regiments they have. Three field officers, four staff officers, ten captains, thirty lieutenants, and one private with a misery in his bowels. Some are pill and syringe gentlemen, and have done their share of killing at home. Some are kindly making shoes for the army, and generously giving them to the poor soldiers, only asking two months' pay. Some are too sweet and delicate for anything but fancy duty; the sight of blood is unpleasant, and the roar of cannon shocks their sensibilities. When our independence is won, the most trifling soldier in the ranks will be more respected, as he is now more respectable than an army of these skulking exempts.

D. H. HILL,

[18.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 24, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

I am directed to say that if you are satisfied that the avenues from the east side of the swamp are closed up by the bridges being destroyed, &c., you may move your main force back to Gatesville and employ your cavalry on the duty of observing and guarding those roads, and particularly the Chowan. If transports attempt to pass up they should be attacked with your rifled guns and such other means as you may devise to annoy them. It is not material about firing on their gunboats. You may reserve your efforts for transports, particularly if they are laden with troops. The commanding general would like to have a report from you daily.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 25, 1863—8.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding, &c.:

I am in receipt of your letter of the 24th instant. If you have not already moved back to Gatesville when this reaches you, the commanding general would like you to endeavor to frighten the enemy into burning the bridges on the roads leading from the east side of swamp, so as to effectually prevent any advance upon you from that direction. The commanding general directs that you cause the buffalo, Winslow, and all other undoubted buffaloes or their aiders and abettors to be arrested and sent back for future disposal. Lieut. D. Connell, Fifteenth Georgia Volunteers, with his guard, has reported here, having in charge two buffaloes and a Yankee deserter. It will be seen that the guard allowed three to escape. It appears singular that an officer and eight armed men could not secure six prisoners. The lieutenant-general commanding desires you to have the guard promptly punished for their vigilance. It is understood that some deserters from the army are running at large east of the Chowan. It is hoped that you will cause all such to be arrested.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

The commanding general desires you to order Captain Graham to burn or destroy all the wharves or landings on the Nansemond, and also those on the James, that he can reach. He should be instructed to make their destruction thorough and complete.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 26, 1863—7.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

Your communication of the 25th instant is received. The commanding general would like you to assume the best position you can find to cover the objects previously indicated in his letters. He expects that, with this view, you will thoroughly acquaint yourself with the country. We have nothing of interest here. Our position is unchanged.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *April 27, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET,
Near Suffolk, Va.:

A special scout of this corps arrived last night from Washington and reports the following: The effective strength of Hooker's army is confidently stated at from 150,000 to 160,000. Large re enforcements have been sent him from Washington, Alexandria, and the Baltimore and Washington Railroad, and some from Harper's Ferry. Washington is almost stripped of its garrison. Mules with pack-saddles for ammunition have been sent to him. Hooker is going to cross the river at three points—two above and one below. Re-enforcements for Suffolk, numbering from 10,000 to 12,000, were sent from Washington and not from Hooker's army.

WM. NORRIS,
[25.] *Major and Chief Signal Officer.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 27, 1863—7.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

Your two notes of yesterday have been received. The commanding general directs that you fortify a good position on the turnpike where it comes from the swamp and leave one of your regiments there to defend it, and with a portion of your remaining force, say two regiments, he desires you to make a strong reconnaissance on the turnpike, to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy and report with some degree of certainty whatever you may discover. He desires also that you will have destroyed the wharves and landings at Edenton, or wherever else you may find that the enemy might effect a landing. Please cause their destruction to be thorough and complete. The statement of Mr. Winslow has made no change in the intentions of the commanding general as to his disposition. He, together with others of like character, will be arrested and sent back.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 28, 1863.

Major CABELL, *Franklin, Va.:*

The commanding general desires you to make efforts to obstruct the river near you by felling large trees in the stream from both banks.

Please begin at once the work, and report what you may discover to be the results of your labors.

I am, major, very respectfully your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

Your communication of to-day is received. The commanding general desires you to proceed on the reconnaissance that you propose, from toward Elizabeth City around the foot of the Dismal Swamp, if the best information you can get will recommend it to you. He wishes you to move quickly, and return to Gatesville as soon as you have accomplished your object. Please give directions to the regiment left at the turnpike to break it up and destroy it as far as they can, reducing it to the original swamp. From your representation of it it can be easily done. No tools can be sent you from here. It is hoped that you will be able to collect enough in the neighborhood to complete your works. Captain Newkirk's company of cavalry has been ordered to report to Colonel Baker. I regret that I can spare you no paper.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, Va., April 29, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of [Northern] Virginia:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Here we are in front of the enemy again. The Yankees have a very strong position, and of course they increase the strength of their position daily. I presume we will leave here so soon as we gather all the bacon in the country. When we leave here it is my desire to return to you. If any troops come to the Rappahannock please don't forget me. I have not lost many men, but I have lost some of my best soldiers. Captain Turner, of the Fifth Texas, the leader of my sharpshooters, fell on the 15th instant, in a gun-boat fight. A more noble and brave soldier has not fallen during this war. Our line of battle is a very long one. I hope, however, we will accomplish all we came here for.

Please present my kindest regards to all the members of your staff, and believe me, your friend,

J. B. HOOD.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 29, 1863.

Major CABELL,
Commanding, &c., Franklin, Va.:

Instead of proceeding to obstruct the river by felling trees, as directed in my note of yesterday, the commanding general desires you to mend the road for three miles this side of Franklin, putting it in a good,

practicable condition for all kinds of vehicles. After completing it you may then turn your attention to the obstructions, as previously directed. I desire an acknowledgment of this communication. Please send me a statement of the force at your command, and of what it is composed.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 29, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,

Fredericksburg, Va.:

One-half of Colonel Rhett's command (600 men and one battery) leave to-night by rail for Gordonsville. The remainder go to-morrow morning. Generals Longstreet, French, and D. H. Hill have been telegraphed to on the subject of re-enforcements, but have not yet been heard from. Three regiments of cavalry from Western Virginia, supposed to be en route to join you, but have not been heard from; neither has anything been heard from the two cavalry regiments in North Carolina.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS,

April 29, 1863.

Capt. B. F. ESHLEMAN,

Commanding, &c.:

CAPTAIN: By telegram from General Lee I am informed that the enemy is crossing at the same place they crossed before at Fredericksburg. He directs the artillery to be ready to move. The order reads to be ready only. Please be ready. Another dispatch from General Lee since I saw you. All the available artillery needed in front. Please get ready and move as soon as you can with efficiency this afternoon. Borrow the best horses from Captain Maurin and the section of Grandy's battery. If your detail sent for horses reduces you much in men, get Captain Maurin to lend a few of his; they will be willing, I hope. Let the wagons be as little burdened as possible. In motion let not the head of column go too fast. Have the horses taken care of. I shall ride on after starting all the rest.

Yours, truly,

W. N. PENDLETON,

[25.] *Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,

April 29, 1863.

Colonel CRITCHER,

Commanding Fifteenth Virginia Regiment:

COLONEL: You had better draw up your pickets below Port Royal as high up as the enemy's lowest picket, keeping well below their picket, and replace the infantry pickets above Port Royal, where they are withdrawn. Station your men to the best advantage at points where they can observe their line, so that the number may be diminished as much as

possible with safety. Caution your men to be very much on the alert, as a great deal depends upon their watchfulness and coolness.

Very respectfully, yours,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 29, 1863.

Colonel CRITCHER,
Commanding:

COLONEL: General Jackson's troops have been withdrawn from the vicinity of Port Royal and will join the army near Fredericksburg. General Lee directs me to say that he desires you to move up at the same time with the other troops and take position on our right, leaving some vedettes to watch the river between here and report any movements they may observe.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES MARSHALL,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

[25.]

APRIL 30, 1863.

Colonel CRITCHER:

You will close your cavalry pickets up to the infantry on the Rappahannock. I have sent you orders by a courier, but have heard nothing from you.

LEE,
General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, April 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

Your communication of yesterday is received. The reconnaissance that you were about to make has been put off so long, and the movements of the troops have been so slow, that the commanding general does not now desire it made. You may, therefore, leaving the regiment at the turnpike, as previously directed, return to Gatesville and remain there, unless you should be drawn away by movements of the enemy which require you to meet them.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, May 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

I write by direction of the commanding general to hasten your movements, in accordance with the orders lately sent you. Lose no time, and report often where you are and what you are doing, with such information as to the trains as you may be able to give.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, May 1, 1863.

Maj. S. P. MITCHELL,
Chief Quartermaster:

General Longstreet directs that you push the trains across the Blackwater as rapidly as you can make them go, night and day, until they are all across. This is a matter of the greatest importance, and you are expected to display unusual energy in the accomplishment of the orders of the commanding general. Inform me accurately by the courier when you will have them all across.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, May 1, 1863.

Col. JOHN A. BAKER,
Commanding Forty-first Regiment North Carolina Troops:

General Benning has been ordered to leave a battery of artillery with you, and with the balance of his force to move here with the utmost dispatch. Major Mitchell has been ordered to withdraw his trains to the other side of the Blackwater with all possible rapidity. With the battery of artillery and your cavalry force, the commanding general directs that you cover the movements of the trains in their retirement across the Blackwater. You will conform your movements to those of the trains, and report to the commanding general on your arrival near Somerton.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GORDONSVILLE, *May 2, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE:

I fought the enemy yesterday at Rapidan all day. His force consisted of Buford's cavalry, two brigades. Burned the bridge yesterday when hard pressed, but held my position until night. He did not follow me this morning. Arrived here at 11 a. m.; find everything in a state of excitement; enemy reported at Trevilian. I have made disposition to meet any attack at this place. I have sent the Ninth Virginia to Trevilian. My command is so exhausted that they are capable of very little marching. My scouts reported a column of infantry four miles this side of Culpeper yesterday about 4 p. m. Should the enemy's infantry cross the Rapidan, shall a fight with his forces be made? I have ordered Major Boyle to send his stores to Charlottesville, keeping four or five days' rations for troops here now.

W. H. F. LEE,
[25.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Suffolk, May 2, 1863—7.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Brigade:

I have yours of yesterday, acknowledging receipt of my previous notes, and announcing your march via Sunbury. The general expects

you here to-night. You may with advantage rest your troops somewhat during the heat of the day, and bring them in later in the evening. Halt and bivouac at the cross-roads, Harris' Shop, a mile above these headquarters, where you were encamped when you set out on the expedition. I inclose a note for Colonel Baker, which the commanding general desires forwarded to him. Please notify me on your arrival.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,

Near Suffolk, May 2, 1863—7.30 a. m.

Col. JOHN A. BAKER,

Commanding Cavalry, &c.:

In the execution of your orders the commanding general desires you to keep him posted daily with information of your whereabouts and operations, the movement of the trains back, and such other advices as may be important. Use every effort in assisting the quartermasters in getting their trains across the river as rapidly as possible. They ought to be across to-night if proper energy has been displayed. Your movements will, of course, be in conformity with theirs.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,

Near Suffolk, May 2, 1863—11 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,

Commanding Brigade:

Yours of 5.30 this morning is received. I have already written you this morning to bivouac to-night at Harris' Shop (the cross-roads just at our late headquarters). The courier may have missed you, and I therefore send this back to you at once. I have already sent orders to Colonel Baker to employ his command in covering the movements of the trains, and on his approaching Somerton to report his arrival there to the commanding general. His movements will, of course, conform to those of the trains. I hope these orders have reached you. They were, as in yours, duplicate.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *May 3, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: One regiment has been sent to bridge on North Anna, one to Hanover Junction, and a force to bridge over South Anna. General Pettigrew's brigade arrived to-day from Petersburg. General Lee, from Gordonsville, reports enemy moving toward Columbia on James River. They have left the railroad. General Lee is moving after them. I shall detain Pettigrew's force here to-day.

ARNOLD ELZEY,

[25.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND ARMY CORPS,
May 4, 1863.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I have several confirmatory reports of the enemy's moving toward our left vehicles of some sort since dark. I cannot yet determine. It is either a move to turn our left or a retreat by Ely's Ford. As I write I hear the roar of wagons or artillery myself, moving opposite our left, apparently up Ely's Ford road. Enemy has made two demonstrations, one since dark, which our skirmishers resisted. Fitz. Lee was at dark on or near the Ely's road. Movement began just at dark. Let me hear from you. Enemy still fortifying and chopping.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART.

[25.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIV., ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 5, 1863—8.45 a. m.

Maj. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the forced reconnaissance in our front which I ordered discovered the enemy in force in earthworks, artillery and infantry. About thirteen pieces of artillery are said to bear on our center. About 200 spades and picks would be very acceptable toward burying the dead of the enemy and horses dead near the hospital and lines. Can they be had from Early's line? Our own dead are nearly all buried.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[25.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 5, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to invoke your attention to the inclosed letter* of General Pender, with an indorsement by General Lee. The subject is one of great importance, and I respectfully urge that you will aid in arresting the progress of desertion among the North Carolina troops, which, unless promptly checked, will be destructive of the discipline and morale of our army. A copy of the letter and indorsement will be sent to General Hill, with directions to furnish you a regiment, should you desire it, to assist in arresting deserters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[25.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 6, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have received your letter of the 27th ultimo,† stating that you hope to turn over some 250,000 pounds of bacon and some corn to

* See Vol. XXV, Part II, p. 746. † See Vol. XVIII, p. 1026.

the Confederate Government in a few weeks. In reply it affords me great pleasure to acknowledge with grateful appreciation this liberal and patriotic offer. The stores will be received whenever Your Excellency deems they can be judiciously transferred at such appraisement prices as may be fixed by the assessors appointed under the late act of Congress for your State. You will add to the obligation by giving this Department timely notice of the time and place of such contemplated delivery, so that the supplies may be duly cared for and forwarded. I am happy to hear of the restored confidence of the people of your State in the sufficiency of their supplies for home consumption, although I may not agree with you as to all the reasons that you state as inducing it. The real scarcity was confined to a few districts, but by the unwonted inflation of the currency and the exaggerated apprehensions inspired by the invasion of the enemy, the conviction prevailed that it was very general. The alarm, however, caused extraordinary exertions on the part of all really without supplies to provide themselves, and now the truth begins to be realized, that your extensive and fertile State cannot be easily reduced to serious want. The relief from such apprehensions, however unfounded, is a source of great and just satisfaction, and must be specially grateful to Your Excellency, whose exertions have contributed largely to relieve the public mind.

With high regard and respect, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[18.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 7, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

Your dispatches received, relieving anxiety as to the United States Ford. General Edward Johnson, I am informed, goes up in the morning. Your recommendation of General Rodes adopted. He is promoted accordingly.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[25.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, May 7, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

General Hill is gathering up all troops in the State. I am furnishing militia for guarding bridges, provost duty, &c. Cannot Captain McCoy's command at Salisbury be sent to the front temporarily? There are only about thirty prisoners there, and a militia battalion can guard them.

Z. B. VANCE.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT:
(Care of Capt. J. W. Riely, assistant adjutant-general.)

Continue your march in this direction, but do not fatigue your men and animals. We don't want your men to be broken down. Draw your shoes at Petersburg.

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

RICHMOND, *May 7, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. S. G. FRENCH,
Petersburg, Va.:

Order either Colonel Ferebee's or Colonel Baker's regiment of cavalry to report without delay to General R. E. Lee for duty with his army. Advise me of the one which you will send.

By order of General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, May 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. S. G. FRENCH,
Petersburg, Va.:

Colonel Ferebee telegraphs as follows:

I have scouted through all this region to Isle of Wight Court-House, Chuckatuck, and Smithfield to this point—Ivor. I have found no enemy. Forage very scarce and my horses suffering much. Captain Graham is here with one squadron of the Second North Carolina Cavalry and can do all the picketing necessary.

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, May 7, 1863—3 p. m.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

I am instructed to direct that you move your command to-morrow morning at daylight in the direction of Hanover Junction. As you pass through the town you will receive further instructions from the commanding general. He wishes you to send orders to Col. Van H. Manning to move his cavalry regiment at the same time, or as soon after you as practicable, and as a portion of your command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, VIRGINIA INFANTRY,
Camp near United States Ford, May 7, 1863.

Captain HALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trimble's Division:

CAPTAIN: It is all quiet along the river in our front to-day. No enemy in sight, but scattering pickets on the cliffs on opposite side of the river. The batteries from the opposite side have been withdrawn. Some smoke arising, as though there were troops encamped back from the river. We have captured some few straggling prisoners. They admit a complete thrashing and rout. We have collected a number of good guns, accouterments, &c., also shovels, picks, and axes, and a large quantity of fixed ammunition, which is damaged by the rain.

Respectfully,

J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,
Colonel, Comdg. Third Brig. Virginia Infty., Trimble's Division.
[25.]

MAY 7, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. CRITCHER,
Commanding Fifteenth Virginia Cavalry:

COLONEL: In reply to your note just received, I am directed by the general commanding to say that he wishes you to take position on the right of the infantry, beginning at Moss Neck Mill, and picketing as before down the Rappahannock. Keep a good lookout, and report any movement of the enemy that may be discovered.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, May 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. S. G. FRENCH,
Comdg. Department of Southern Virginia, Petersburg, Va.:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication to Lieutenant-General Longstreet of the 4th instant, written from South Quay. In reference to the additional force that you ask for, I am directed to say that the subject was fully considered by the commanding general before the troops left the Blackwater, and that the largest force was left with you that orders from higher authority would permit. The batteries of Captains Bradford and Martin were ordered to their original commands soon after the troops recrossed the Blackwater.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, May 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding Department of North Carolina:

I am directed to notify you that the lieutenant-general commanding will leave to-morrow morning for Fredericksburg, and that until further orders your reports and communications will be addressed directly to the War Department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Maj. Gen. S. G. French, commanding Department of Southern Virginia.)

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, May 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you continue the march of your division in this direction, and go into camp for a few days on the Williamsburg road, some two or three miles from the city.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 8, 1863.

General D. H. HILL, *Goldsborough:*

We can send you no definite information regarding General Jackson. He has not yet been brought here. Mrs. Jackson is with him. The Yankee cavalry have gone back by the route they came. Hooker's army has retired to the north side of the Rappahannock.

G. M. SORREL,
[18.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
Franklin, Va., May 8, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. Col. D. D. Ferebee, commanding Fifty-ninth Regiment North Carolina Troops, will proceed with his regiment without delay to the Army of Northern Virginia and report to General Robert E. Lee for duty.

III. Capt. William A. Graham, commanding squadron of Nineteenth Regiment North Carolina Troops (Second North Carolina Cavalry), will proceed with his command without delay and rejoin his regiment, Stuart's division, in the Army of Northern Virginia.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. S. G. French:

GRAHAM DAVES,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 9, 1863.

[Colonel CRITCHER:]

COLONEL: The signal officer reports two gun-boats on the river two miles below Port Royal. A light battery has been ordered down the river to oppose them. The commanding general desires that you will report to General Early all information received by your pickets and for such orders as he may give.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General is now at Lee's Hill, Longstreet's headquarters during the last battle. He will leave word there where to be found on leaving.

R. H. C.

General EARLY:

Please read and forward.

[25.]

A Proclamation by the Governor of North Carolina.

Whereas, I have learned with great pain that there have been latterly numerous desertions from the ranks of our gallant army, and that there are many persons in the country who incite and encourage these desertions and harbor and conceal these misguided men at home, instead of encouraging them to return to duty:

Now, therefore, I, Zebulon B. Vance, Governor of the State of North Carolina, do issue this my proclamation, commanding all such evil-

disposed persons to desist from such base, cowardly, and treasonable conduct, and warning them that they will subject themselves to indictment and punishment in the civil courts of the Confederacy, as well as to the everlasting contempt and detestation of all good and honorable men. Certainly no crime could be greater, no cowardice more abject, no treason more base, than for a citizen of the State, enjoying its privileges and protection without sharing its dangers, to persuade those who have had the courage to go forth in defense of their country vilely to desert the colors which they have sworn to uphold, when a miserable death or a vile and ignominious existence must be the inevitable consequence. No plea can excuse it. The father or the brother who does it should be shot instead of his deluded victim, for he deliberately destroys the soul and manhood of his own flesh and blood. And the same is done by him who harbors and conceals the deserter, for who can respect either the one or the other? What honest man will ever wish or permit his own brave sons or patriotic daughters, who bore their parts with credit in this great struggle for independence, to associate, even to the third and fourth generations, with the vile wretch who skulked in the woods, or the still viler coward who aided him, while his bleeding country was calling in vain for his help? Both are enemies—dangerous enemies—to their country, before whom our open foes will be infinitely preferred.

Both are foes to their own kindred and noble countrymen who are electrifying the world by their gallant deeds and pouring out their blood upon the field of battle to protect those very men who are sapping the vitals of our strength. And woe unto you, deserters, and your aiders and abettors, when, peace being made and independence secured, these brave comrades whom ye have deserted in the hour of their trial shall return honored and triumphant to their homes! Ye that hide your guilty faces by day and prowl like outlaws about by night, robbing the wives and mothers of your noble defenders of their little means while they are far away facing the enemy, do you think ye can escape a just and damning vengeance when the day of reckoning comes? And ye that shelter, conceal, and feed these miserable depredators and stimulate them to their deeds, think you that ye will be spared? Nay! Rest assured, observing and never-failing eyes have marked you, every one. And when the overjoyed wife welcomes once more her brave and honored husband to his home, and tells him how, in the long years of his absence, in the lonely hours of the night, ye who had been his comrades rudely entered her house, robbed her and her children of their bread, and heaped insult and indignities upon her defenseless head, the wrath of that heroic husband will make you regret, in the bitterness of your cowardly terror, that you were ever born. Instead of a few scattered militia, the land will be full of veteran soldiers, before whose honest faces you will not have courage to raise your eyes from the earth. If permitted to live in the State at all, you will be infamous. You will be hustled from the polls, insulted in the streets, a jury of your countrymen will not believe you on oath, and honest men everywhere will shun you as a pestilence; for he who lacks courage and patriotism can have no other good quality or redeeming virtue.

Though many of you rejected the pardon heretofore offered you, and I am not now authorized to promise it, yet I am assured that no man will be shot who shall voluntarily return to duty. This is the only chance to redeem yourselves from the disgrace and ignominy which you are incurring. Again our troops have met the enemy, and a great and glorious victory has been won. But several thousand of our soldiers

fell in achieving it for us. Every man is needed to replace the gallant dead and preserve an unbroken front to our still powerful enemy. Unless desertion is prevented, our strength must depart from our armies; and desertion can never be stopped while, either through a false and mistaken sympathy or downright disloyalty, they receive any countenance or protection at home. I therefore appeal to all good citizens and true patriots in the State to assist my officers in arresting deserters, and to frown down all those who aid and assist them. Place the brand upon them, and make them feel the scorn and contempt of an outraged people. Unless the good and the patriotic all over the land arise as one man to arrest this dangerous evil, it may grow until our army is well-nigh ruined. The danger of starvation having happily passed away, the approaching and apparently bounteous harvest giving evidence of ample supplies for the coming year, our great army in Virginia again jubilant over a mighty victory, I am well assured that our danger now lies in the disorganization produced by desertion. You can arrest it, my countrymen, if you will but make a vigorous effort—if you will but bring to bear the weight of a great, a patriotic, and united community in aid of your authorities.

In witness whereof Zebulon B. Vance, Governor, captain-general, and commander-in-chief, hath signed these presents and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed.

Done at the city of Raleigh this 11th day of May, A. D. 1863.

Z. B. VANCE.

By the Governor:

R. H. BATTLE, JR.,
Private Secretary.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE CAPE FEAR,
Wilmington, May 12, 1863.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of State, Richmond:

SIR: I send herewith a letter* received yesterday from H. P. Walker, signing himself H. M. acting consul for the States of North Carolina and South Carolina, and making, in the name of his Government, a demand upon me for a certain schooner described in his letter and now in military possession here. I send you my reply.† The papers, or copies of them, relating to the case of the schooner as before the Confederate courts will be forwarded for your information as soon as I can have them prepared. The circumstances of her seizure by me are certainly independent of either claimant. The vessel was here at the time the attack on this place from Beaufort, N. C., previous to the Charleston, was imminent, or rather when it was doubtful whether the enemy intended to attack this place or that. I had need of her and took her under appraisement, and still have her in active service. You will be able to see the merits of the case between the claimants, both of whom, by the way, are British subjects, when the papers arrive. In the meantime, I have not considered that it is any part of my duty to comply with a peremptory demand of a foreign agent whom I do not know in the premises and whose Government does not know mine.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[18.]

---

*Not found.

†See Vol. XVIII, p. 1056.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, May 13, 1863.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

I receive information from our generals in the field that desertion is alarmingly on the increase in the army, and they have called upon me to use my exertions to check it so far as I could among the troops from North Carolina. Since my assumption of office my best energies have been faithfully addressed to this matter, and not without some success; but many difficulties have interposed. In the first place I found great difficulty in organizing a raw and inexperienced militia, so as to make them efficient in arresting armed soldiers, their neighbors, friends, and kindred. After getting this organization into some shape a rencounter between a squad of my officers and some deserters and conscripts took place in Yadkin County, in which two of the former were killed. The slayers were arrested, placed in prison, obtained a writ of habeas corpus returnable before Chief Justice Pearson, who discharged the prisoners, on the ground that the Governor, in the absence of express enactment, had no authority to arrest deserters and conscripts, which pertained to the Confederate authorities alone, and therefore these men have committed no offense in resisting an unauthorized arrest, &c. I had previously applied to the Legislature for authority to arrest deserters and to pass a law making it penal to harbor and conceal them, which was declined on much the same ground as those assigned by the chief justice, to wit, that it was the business of Congress to provide for the execution of its own laws, &c. I then applied to Congress, by a suggestion to Mr. Dortch, Senator from this State, who informed me that Congress had also declined to take action in the matter; for what reason I do not know. Balked thus on all my attempts, about to incur the imputation of exceeding my rightful authority, and risking my militia to be shot down with impunity, I could but revoke my orders, and substituted merely a command that they should aid the Confederate officers as a posse when requested. In the meantime news of Judge Pearson's decision went abroad to the army in a very exaggerated and ridiculous form. Soldiers were induced to believe that it declared the conscript law unconstitutional, and that they were entitled, if they came home, to the protection of their civil authorities. Desertion, which had been temporarily checked, broke out again worse than before. Letters from General D. H. Hill, Brig. Gen. W. D. Pender, and others were received imploring me to take some steps to stop this fearful evil and restore the efficiency of the army. My own observation convinced me of the importance of their suggestions, and though not concurring with them in their estimate of my ability to remedy the evil, I yet resolved to do all in my power. I have therefore reissued my orders to the militia, have called out considerable bodies of them to guard the roads, ferries, &c., and issued a proclamation appealing to the people to assist me in the arrest and return of deserters, and to the extent of my power shall strive to repress this fearful danger. Inasmuch as you have power to call out the militia of the Confederacy for certain purposes, and as no one denies your right to arrest deserters from the armies of which you are Commander-in-Chief, would it not give validity to my action if I proceeded under your request or requisition?

I do not know what steps have been taken by other Southern Governors in this matter, and it would seem invidious to make a requisition alone upon North Carolina for the militia for this purpose, as implying that there were more desertions from this State than any other, which

I hope and believe is not true, except in so far as our troops are nearer to their homes and therefore more tempted than those farther south. I refer, of course, to our armies in Virginia and North Carolina, those in the south and west I know nothing about. Even this should not, however, stand in the [way] of my rendering all possible aid to the Confederacy if necessary that it should be done, but if you could fall upon some arrangement with the States, all of them, by which their militia could be legally employed in this service, I know that its results would be most happy in this State, and I doubt not equally so in the others. I need not argue the matter, knowing a statement of the facts will be sufficient. In this connection I beg leave also to say that, having made arrangements to capture and restore deserters, it is also equally or decidedly more important rather to remove as far as possible the causes which move our troops to quit their colors. I do not believe that one case in a hundred is caused by disloyalty; have no apprehensions whatever on that score. Homesickness, fatigue, hard fare, &c., have, of course, much to do with it. The promise of the law of conscription, that they should have furloughs, which has never been redeemed, is one principal cause beyond a doubt. They invariably offer this excuse when arrested. How this can be removed and this promise redeemed in the present exigencies of the service I am, of course, unable to see. Another great cause, in fact almost the only one assigned by the last class of conscripts, is that they were refused permission to enter the regiments of their choice with their neighbors and relations. Large numbers actually threaten to desert before they leave camp, and generally make good their threats. I have had the honor to urge this matter upon your attention on a former occasion, and I am now fully convinced that the service loses in attempting to fill up certain regiments first, without regard to the wishes of the conscripts. The remedy is plain here, and we should no longer neglect it.

Pardon this long letter, far exceeding, I fear, your ability to read during the exacting pressure of the great events by which your time is engaged, and believe me to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[18.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *Near Fredericksburg, May 15, 1863.*

The following-named officers are announced as of the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly: Capt. J. J. Clarke, provisional engineer; Capt. John W. Riely, assistant adjutant-general.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,

[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HEADQUARTERS PICKETT'S DIVISION, *May 15, 1863.*

The major-general commanding takes pleasure in expressing to his command his high appreciation of the gallant and meritorious conduct of Sergt. J. P. Jordan, Company H, Seventeenth Virginia; Private J. T. Mills, Company H, Seventeenth Virginia; Private W. Gravatt, Company F, Thirtieth Virginia, and Private S. C. Madison, Company F,

Thirtieth Virginia, in the late siege of Suffolk. These gallant soldiers being sent on a scout by their commanding officer when on picket on the New Somerton road, immediately in front of Suffolk, alone and unsustained, pierced the enemy's line of skirmishers, penetrated to within a few yards of his main line of battle, gained valuable information, and returned, bringing with them four prisoners and all their arms and equipments. It is with especial pleasure that the major-general commanding observes such acts of gallant and chivalric daring among the brave men whom he commands, and while the above-named soldiers have in so doing written their own names on the roll of honor, it is hoped that their example may incite others to deeds of a similar nature. He desires that this order be published to each regiment and battalion of the division on dress parade.

By command of Major-General Pickett:

E. R. BAIRD,
[18.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FREDERICKSBURG, *May 20, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT:

General Longstreet directs that you will be prepared to move promptly whenever you may be called on. The indications are that the enemy is preparing for another effort.

G. M. SORREL,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 22, 1863.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

I have received your letter of the 13th instant, and fully appreciate your efforts to check the alarming increase of desertion which threatens such danger to our cause. Orders were long since issued for meeting one of the evils which you mention, and I do not understand how the impression prevails that conscripts are not allowed to select their own companies. In General Orders, No. 82, of the 3d of November, paragraph 2, section 5, it is expressly enjoined on the commandant of each State that "he will consult the wishes of the conscripts in assigning them to companies or regiments so far as may be consistent with the proper distribution, and will not separate men from the same county, district, or parish if it can be avoided. The same rule will be observed with the commandants of conscripts to companies." Under this order each conscript can select his own company (unless [it] be already full), and is secure from being forcibly separated from his friends and neighbors in the service. I do not think your suggestion about calling out the militia to aid in apprehending deserters would have as good effect as the organization of exempts under the law providing for local service. If you will refer to the act No. 229, of the Provisional Congress, approved August 21, 1862, you will see that volunteers may be accepted by the Executive "for such special service as he may deem expedient." If companies of such volunteers could be organized, the muster-roll would set forth under the law the special service for which they are engaged; they could not be assigned to any other duty than that specified; they would be paid and fed when called out for that service, and the great advantage would be gained by having at all times a body of

men already properly organized who would be prompt to act for local defense, and would be in the Confederate service, and therefore far from the objections made by the decision of Judge Pearson. Will you inform me whether in your opinion there would be any difficulty in forming such organizations, to be composed exclusively of volunteers exempt from conscription? If it be impracticable, there would be no other resource than to call out the militia; but if possible, I think these organizations would prove more effective. You will observe that one great advantage in the local-service organization over the militia results from the fact that when the militia is called out it takes all classes from their labors and strips the country of those whose services are very important in other pursuits, while the local-service organization would be composed of volunteers only, and would probably leave the most valuable of the population available at home for their usual occupation. Be assured you need no apology for the length of your letter. The subject is too important and the tone of your remarks too public-spirited and patriotic to render your letter otherwise than most acceptable.

Very truly and respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[18.]

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 22, 1863.*

To His Excellency Z. B. VANCE:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed you will find a couple of letters* sent by people at home to induce soldiers to desert. Colonel Singeltary tells me he has forwarded others to you. General Lee telegraphs me that men from our State are deserting every day, carrying off guns and ammunition. I fear the thing has gone to such an extent that requires the axe to be laid to the root of the tree. It might easily have been prevented in the beginning had Generals Johnston and Beauregard been disciplinarians. Unfortunately they were not. I can attribute these desertions to but one cause, the unfortunate state of public opinion at home, produced, I am convinced, by a small but very active portion of the community. We have watched closely for some months the course of certain newspapers, and of a majority of the Legislature. I regret to say that I have not seen from either a single word calculated to aid us in our efforts to save the community from subjection to the worst of all tyrannies. They utter nothing but declamations calculated and intended to make us dissatisfied, not only with the Confederate Government, but the Confederate cause; to impress us with the hopelessness of the struggle, and thus to unnerve us preparatory to submission. That the majority of the people have no sympathy with these papers I am convinced since my campaigns in the enemy's lines near Washington and New Berne. Those people, with a few vile exceptions, are true, and did everything to encourage us to bear with the privations entailed upon us by the hard necessity of the times since my arrival among the troops of this army. I am equally convinced that when the war is over, and our true soldiers return to their homes, there will be a bitter day of reckoning with the enemies behind us. But that is not sufficient for the present. A certain class of soldiers is influenced by this condition of public opinion. They are told, as you see by the letters, that they can desert with impunity; that the militia officers will not do their duty; that they can band together and defy the officers of

*Not found.

the law, while their comrades are fighting the enemy. If the rascals went to work at home, one could understand the sympathy they meet with, but it is a notorious fact that they give themselves up to idleness and thieving, thus inflicting double injury upon their country.

The result of all this upon our regiments is demoralizing to an extent you can scarcely conceive. The torrent of North Carolina blood shed in the battles of last summer washed out the stain left upon the State by the defeats of Roanoke and New Berne, and I found her on my return highest among the high. I regret to say that the suspicion cast upon her by the misconduct of a few unworthy sons has undone everything. I sympathize with every party in its efforts to arrest the first step of our Government toward despotic power, and even abuse of the Confederate Government I consider a matter of comparative indifference, though it had as well be left out, but I have no manner of sympathy with those who overlook their country in their opposition to a government or a party. I would rather see the whole State desolated as Virginia is than dishonored by a feeble effort to look back on its escape from the Yankee Sodom. I write this to you because you are the only person in the State having sufficient influence, as I think, to reform matters. It is absolutely necessary to bring the public opinion again to the condition of patiently and manfully meeting those trials which every people struggling for independence must meet; and so far as the army is concerned, the best way to accomplish this is to convince them that a man who meanly deserts them in the face of the enemy will be met at home with scorn and speedily returned to deserved punishment. I found in Duplin a company organized for this express purpose, and there was consequently only one straggler in the county, and he hid in Holly Shelter Swamp. Cannot similar organizations be made in the rest of the States? The great majority of my brigade would shoot a deserter as quick as they would a snake, but our place is here and not in the rear. Unless something of the sort is done I fear the conscript call will be extended to forty-five, which is unnecessary as well as unadvisable. I sent fifty men into Randolph to bring back all deserters, dead or alive, but I fear they will meet with poor success until the citizens can be induced to take an active part in the matter. Nor can I spare men for such a purpose. If a strong arm is required I doubt not that General Hill will furnish the men, as we have nearly as many troops in North Carolina as the Yankees have, since the discharge of their two-years' men. I assure you we need every man with his colors, if a peace is to be conquered this summer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. JOHNSTON PETTIGREW,

[25.] *Brigadier-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *Near Fredericksburg, May 23, 1863*

* * * * * * *

II. Flags of truce will not be received unless they are sent by the commanding general of the enemy's army. Parties sending flags of truce to make arrangements for surrender will be allowed five minutes to stack arms and surrender as prisoners of war. Bearers of other flags will be arrested and held as prisoners of war or as spies, as the circumstances may warrant.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,

[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 23, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: I have heretofore had occasion to bring to your notice documents showing the prevalence of desertion from our army on the Rappahannock, and I regret now to be obliged again to invoke your earnest attention to the accompanying copy* of a letter from General Lee, with inclosures,† which show a fearful increase of this great evil. General Lee urges upon you, as well as the Department, prompt and efficient measures to remedy the growing mischief. I have directed, from such desultory cavalry as I can command, guards at the various ferries across the James and Appomattox Rivers, and shall take all measures in my power to intercept and send back deserters. I feel assured you will on your part not be wanting in due exertions to arrest the evil. A full remedy can, however, only be found in the removal of the cause, which, you will excuse me for saying, exists with peculiar force among the troops from North Carolina. That cause is, I fear, the impression very generally prevailing, and, perhaps, by designing persons disseminated among the troops from your State, that, by the decision of your highest judicial authorities, the conscript law has been held unconstitutional, and that they cannot justly or legally be detained in service. They think they have only to come within the jurisdiction of your courts to be permanently exonerated from the perils and hardships of military life. In addition, there seems to prevail the opinion that if they can reach certain western counties of the State they will find no reprobation in public sentiment, but be secure of harbor and protection.

This last adds a very dangerous feature, threatening the peace and good order of your State, to the more general mischief which follows from desertion to the more common cause. These men, going off with their arms and equipments, are but too apt to form marauding bands in remote districts, which, in the present condition of our population, may place extensive districts at their mercy. It is not for me to suggest to your better judgment measures of prevention or remedy; but it might be well, if your full official influence could be exercised, to restrain the too ready interposition of the judicial authority in these questions of military obligation, and that if erroneous impressions exist in regard to the true character of the decision made by the chief justice or other judges of your State, prompt measures should be adopted to publish and disseminate juster views of their opinions. A proclamation, too, from yourself, making an appeal to the sober judgment and patriotic feeling, as well of the soldiers in the field as of the communities at home whom they protect, urging the high obligations on the former to defend their country in its greatest need, and on the latter to discountenance and frown upon all influences which spread discouragement and discontent in our army among the conscripts, should be issued. On this latter point, however, doubt may be entertained as to the policy of exposing, by such proclamation, the seriousness of the evil, which cannot fail to give hope and comfort to the enemy. Your own judgment will best decide about this, and to that judgment the whole matter is referred.

Yours, with esteem,
JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[18.]

* Not found as inclosure, but see Lee to Seddon, Vol. XXV, Part II, p. 814.
† Not found.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, May 25, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 23d instant, inclosing copy of one from General Lee with descriptive rolls of deserters from General Rodes' brigade, appealing to me for action in regard to the best means of arresting desertion in the army, has been received. You will see by copy of my proclamation,* inclosed, that everything which it is possible for me to do has been already done. The most stringent orders have been issued to the militia to guard all fords and ferries and public highways, and every imaginable step taken to insure activity and obedience. And to avoid, if possible, the danger of conflicting with the legal tribunals of the State, I have recently written to the President suggesting that he should make a requisition upon me for the militia for the purpose of arresting deserters, &c., to which letter I beg to refer you as an evidence of my great desire to put a stop to this evil. I regret, sir, that you should have deemed it necessary to adopt as an explanation of the cause for so much desertion—an idea which has its origin solely in political prejudice—the "too ready interposition of the judicial authority in these questions of military obligation," and the false constructions given to the decisions of our judges in the army. That such impressions do prevail in the army I make no doubt. You are not the first authority I have had for that fact; but why it should exist and how it was first made I am unable to determine, except upon the ground that there exists among our neighbors, and even among some of our own citizens, "a too ready" disposition to believe evil of the State. When it is known that North Carolina is the only State in the Confederacy which employs her militia in the arrest of conscripts and deserters; that she has better executed the conscript law; has fuller regiments in the field than any other, and that at the two last great battles on the Rappahannock, in December and in May, she furnished over one-half of the killed and wounded, it seems strange, passing strange, that an impression should prevail that desertion would receive official countenance and protection on her borders.

The decisions of our judges have been published in all the papers of our State, and any perversion of their meaning must be designed and willful. Neither have our judges been "too ready" to offer them. Heavy penalties, as you know, are annexed to the refusal of a judge to grant the writ of habeas corpus, and an upright judge must deliver the law as he conceives it to be, whether it should happen to comport with the received notions of the military authorities or not. I must therefore most respectfully decline to use my influence in restraining or controlling that co-ordinate branch of the Government which intrudes upon nobody, usurps no authority, but is, on the contrary, in great danger of being overlapped and destroyed by the tendency of the times. Whilst, therefore, it is my intention to make every possible effort to sustain the common cause, it is my firm determination to sustain the judicial authorities of the land, the rights and privileges of the citizens to the utmost of my power. By the action of Congress no appeal lies from the supreme court of a State to that of the Confederate States, and the decisions of the supreme court of North Carolina when formally rendered will be binding upon all parties. I also regret to see that the impression will be made by these letters of yours and General Lee's that desertion is greater among the North Carolina troops

* See May 11, 1863, p. 706.

than those of her sister States, which I have every reason to believe is not true. Yet has any other Executive been appealed to to issue proclamations, and to employ the militia in arresting it? Has the "too ready interposition" of the judiciary of South Carolina and Georgia been rebuked for almost similar decisions rendered? Excuse me, sir, for writing in this strain; I feel that our exertions are scarcely appreciated properly, and I can but speak plainly when I approach the subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[18.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 26, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,

Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

Was mistaken as to your views in regard to Pender and Heth. Wait for letter.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[25.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 26, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,

Comdg. Army of Northern Virginia, near Fredericksburg, Va.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 25th, with its inclosure, was received last night, and I find that to some extent your views as contained in the letter of the 20th were misapprehended. I inferred from the first letter that you considered Heth, by seniority and equal merit, the preferred candidate for promotion, but that you doubted the propriety of promoting him, because a former nomination to make him major-general had failed in the Senate. I felt the high commendation you bestowed upon Pender to be fully due to him, having marked his conduct in the campaign before Richmond with peculiar admiration. I did not suppose Ransom to be included in the comparison, because the proposition to form a division of Ransom's, Cooke's, and Pettigrew's brigades, in conjunction with a high estimate I knew you put upon Ransom, indicated him as your probable preference for the command of that division. As the case now stands, I perceive that Pender might be promoted to command the division formed of four brigades of A. P. Hill's former division, and Heth to command a division to be formed of the brigades of Heth, Archer, and two others; but it would seem hard that Ransom's brigade should be one of them. This either postpones Ransom's promotion or separates him from the army immediately commanded by yourself, which I believe would not be agreeable to him. The only alternative would be, regarding your letter and that of General Hill as concluding the question of Pender's promotion, to cancel the promotion of Heth, or accepting the condition of separating Ransom from the Army of Northern Virginia. He might be promoted and sent to Mississippi, or exchanged for French or Whiting by sending one of them to Mississippi. You will realize the embarrassment resulting from the fact of Heth's appointment before your second letter arrived, for though the letter of appointment might be withheld, the fact of its having been made probably will be, if it has not been, communicated to him in some unofficial form. I have nothing from General D. H. Hill

since he left here. There are, however, reports of active operations in the direction of New Berne. It may be the reconnaissance in force which he had in contemplation. Inclosed is a sketch* handed to me by Doctor Garnett, intended to represent what General Wise found at West Point. The small parallelograms are intended to show where the enemy have constructed earth-works. The side to front toward the river, and as they cannot be designed to operate against our boats in the Mattapony, must have been to resist an attack anticipated from the northeast side of that river. The force was said to be small—perhaps a brigade. Our intelligence from Mississippi is, on the whole, encouraging. Pemberton is stoutly defending the intrenchments at Vicksburg, and Johnston has an army outside, which I suppose will be able to raise the siege, and, combined with Pemberton's forces, may win a victory. Many thanks for your friendly solicitude. My health is steadily improving, and if we can have good news from the west I hope soon to be quite well again. General Bragg has bravely and patriotically detached strong re-enforcements to General Johnston—so much so that I have to warn him to be mindful of his own necessities. We are attempting by addresses to the Governors of the States to get forces for local defense by the organization of the exempt corps of minute-men, who are to respond to any call for the defense of cities, railroads, bridges, &c. In proportion to the success of this effort, disciplined troops will be relieved from such duties and made available for active operations in the field. I have been glad to learn from the Governor of North Carolina that the decision of Judge Pearson did not touch the question of the constitutionality of the conscript law, but only covered the legality of employing the militia to arrest deserters. The decision against the right thus to use the militia paralyzed the efforts of Governor Vance thus to aid us in that regard.

Very respectfully and truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
May 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. L. McLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you will get your command in readiness to move at a moment's notice, for, should the reported movement of the enemy be confirmed, he will desire you to cross the river to-night.

He requests that you will have the pickets at Fredericksburg specially instructed to communicate rapidly the earliest information, and if the enemy's infantry pickets are relieved by cavalry the fact will be at once reported. Should you receive additional information confirmatory of the movement you will at once prepare to march.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. RIELY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(The first paragraph was also sent to General R. H. Anderson.)

[25.]

---

* Not found.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
May 28, 1863—5.45 p. m.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will move your command to the vicinity of Stevensburg as early as practicable to-morrow morning. Please report what time you get off.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN W. RIELY,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
May 28, 1863—8 p. m.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

I am directed to say that if you have not already moved when this reaches you you need not do so until further notice. The information of this morning of the enemy's movement has not been confirmed by subsequent observation. You may, therefore, remain at your present position and hold yourself in readiness to move at any moment. Please keep a courier at the telegraph office at Orange Court-House for the purpose of rapid communication with you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
May 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Rapidan Station:

General Longstreet directs that you move your command as early as you can to-morrow to Verdierville and select near there the best camp you can find. The indications are that the enemy is preparing for another effort, and you had better have everything in readiness for it.

G. M. SORREL,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 30, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c., Fredericksburg, Va.:

It is embarrassing to be called on for orders, and when they are given to be met with opinions previously invited, but withheld. I will endeavor to have the matter explained, and will communicate result. The command of the Blackwater, substituted by Jenkins' brigade, was reported as transferred to Pickett's division; will make inquiry; also will inquire about the retained regiments of Pettigrew's and Daniel's brigades. But half the case had been laid before me when my telegram was sent to you, and then I supposed you were mistaken.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.
[25.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CORPS,
May 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. HETH,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: In case the enemy make any demonstration toward crossing below you, occupy the rifle-pits at once in their front and inform General Rodes, who will move down to connect with you.

Very respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
June 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. HENRY HETH,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The following letter from the general commanding is sent you for your information and guidance:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
June 2, 1863.

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to say that he has received from the honorable Secretary of War information to the effect that the enemy have evacuated West Point, and for the most part Gloucester Point also, and are moving in a northwesterly direction on both sides of the Piankatank. General Pickett, at Hanover Junction, has been notified, and Major Collins, commanding Fifteenth Virginia Cavalry, near Lovett's, directed to send out a scout and endeavor to ascertain something of their movements, strength, probable intentions, &c. The general wishes you to advise Pender and Heth (or your extreme right divisions) to be prepared to move down upon and attack them should opportunity offer. The Secretary reports the enemy's strength at 2,000 or 3,000.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. T. HILL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[18.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
June 2, 1863—10 p. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: The lieutenant-general commanding desires you to move for Culpeper Court-House, via Raccoon Ford, with Alexander's and Eshleman's battalions at daylight on the morning of Thursday, the 4th instant. Cabell's battalion will move with McLaws' division, and you will please direct the commanding officer to report to-morrow to General McLaws to receive instructions for his movement. The battalions of Dearing and Henry will be left with the divisions with which they are at present serving and will receive orders from Major-Generals Pickett and Hood. It will be important for you to move promptly with the two battalions as above directed so as to be out of the way of the troops that will probably move on the same day.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[25.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
June 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. HETH,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to inform you that during the night Major-General Rodes will withdraw his pickets from the line heretofore picketed by him. He desires that you will early to-morrow morning picket the line formerly occupied by General Rodes, commencing at the mouth of the Massaponax and extending to the right. In order to be in supporting distance you will move your two brigades in the vicinity of the Massaponax. It is desired that the whole front heretofore covered by General Rodes and the Light Division shall be picketed, and in order to equalize the details from your command and that of General Pender it will be necessary that you furnish one regiment and General Pender three for picket duty each day. It is suggested that you confer with General Pender as to the disposition of the regiments from your commands, so as to prove mutually satisfactory.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
F. T. HILL,
[25.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I inclose a copy* of a letter just received from General Lee in answer to a dispatch proposing the exchange desired by you of Colquitt's brigade for Ramseur's, the mistake as to Ransom's having been made not by me, but the telegraph operator. I presented the inducement of the superior numbers of Colquitt's brigade, as also the political consideration mentioned by you in relation to the arrest of deserters in North Carolina by other than North Carolina troops. You will see, however, that General Lee declines the exchange and meets the political consideration, preferring, no doubt, like yourself, despite its reduced numbers, Ramseur's veteran brigade. I am not willing to overrule his determination, and the forces must therefore remain unexchanged.

With high esteem, very respectfully yours,
JAMES A. SEDDON,
[18.] *Secretary of War.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 69. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
June 4, 1863.

I. The artillery of the army will be distributed by the general chief of artillery among the three corps. The general reserve, until further orders, will be used in forming a reserve for each.

II. Suitable officers will be selected to command the artillery of each corps by the general chief of artillery, subject to the approval of the commanding general.

III. The commanders of corps of artillery will make their reports to the general chief of artillery and direct to him all applications, requi-

*See Lee to Seddon, June 3, 1863, Vol. XXV, p. 851.

sitions, &c., and will be responsible to him for the discipline and efficiency of the artillery under their command. They will also keep the corps commander accurately informed of its condition, and make to them such reports as they may require.

IV. For harmony of movement on the march and in action on the battle-field, the artillery of each corps will be under the orders of corps commanders. The same rule will apply to cavalry when attached to any corps for duty. The general chief of artillery, acting under the immediate orders of the commanding general, may, in battle, command the artillery on any part of the line, and use it at such points as may be needed.

By command of General Lee:

R. H. CHILTON,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 151. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *June 4, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Maj. D. B. Bridgford, with his battalion, is detailed temporarily for the provost duty of this army. He will report for instructions to these headquarters. The details now on duty with Lieutenant-Colonel Blount, provost-marshal at Hamilton's Crossing, will be relieved and sent to their respective commands.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[25.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
June 5, 1863.

Major-General HETH,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The enemy seem to be intent on another crossing at the Bernard house. Move your division nearer to Hamilton's at once, and bivouac it within a mile. Leave details in camp to cook two days' rations, to be brought to you to-morrow in wagons. Let everything be packed and to-morrow the wagons brought nearer to you and in your rear. Leave a few men along your picket-line as lookouts.

Very respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
[25.] *Lieutenant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 6, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Fredericksburg, Va.:

The reported movement of the enemy on the Mattapony and into King William led General Elzey to give orders to General Wise and General Pettigrew and to send information to General Pickett. I have just learned that the case was not reported to you. A part of Davis' brigade went on the cars this morning; the remainder march to the Junction, and if railroad transportation is furnished there should reach you to-morrow.

[27.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
June 8, 1863.

Major-General HETH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: In reply to your note just received, the lieutenant-general commanding directs that you move Brigadier-General Pettigrew at once in accordance with previous instructions. He desires him to occupy the Port Royal road from W. P. Taylor's house up toward the Massaponax, and also to send a picket to Skinker's Mill.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. T. HILL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Colonel Walker has been ordered to send two batteries to report to General Pettigrew.

[27.]

CULPEPER, VA., *June 9, 1863.*

General LEE:

Two regiments of infantry and one of cavalry have crossed at Kelly's Ford; others were crossing. Cavalry force at Beverly Ford; reported Stoneman's command. Prisoners have been taken from two brigades. Jones reports they fight obstinately. The country is wooded and difficult to get at them. No firing now. Supposes the enemy are retreating from Kellyville. Says a third regiment of infantry has crossed. Probably no force at Beverly Ford but cavalry.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[27.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 12, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Culpeper Court-House, Va.:

The remarks on that letter were not designed as the expression of a judgment, but merely an opinion on the possible value of the statements. Other information received by you will enable you to decide, and you are not restricted.

[27.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
June 13, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery, First Corps:

COLONEL: The enemy is reported to be crossing at Rappahannock bridge. The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you have your animals hitched and everything ready to move.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. W. RIELY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Culpeper Court-House, June 13, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery, First Army Corps:

COLONEL: The movements of the enemy, reported this morning, are not immediately threatening, and I am directed to say that you may

have your animals unhitched at once and turned out to graze this afternoon at 4 o'clock. The commanding general directs that hereafter your animals be grazed from daylight until 7 o'clock in the morning, when they will be taken up and again grazed from 4 o'clock in the afternoon until night.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[27.] G. M. SORREL.

FREDERICKSBURG, *June 14, 1863.*

Major-General ELZEY,
Richmond, Va.:

I sent a regiment to Hanover Junction last night by the cars. Yankees have recrossed the river and disappeared, save their pickets.

A. P. HILL,
[27.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
June 15 1863—12 m.

Brig. Gen. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Cavalry Brigade:

GENERAL: At 5 a. m. on the 16th instant you will put your command on the march, encamping in the vicinity of Brandy or Rappahannock Station. You will carefully conceal your movements from the enemy and arouse no suspicion. A battery has been ordered to report to you at 5 a. m. in the morning at Brandy. You will relieve the pickets of General Jones' brigade, who will be encamped in the fork within supporting distance of you. If attacked and in need of assistance call on Jones. He will call on you if he needs your aid.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart:

H. B. McCLELLAN,
[27.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 142. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., June 15, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XV. The Hargrove Blues and Confederate Guards, unattached companies, now at Camp Model Farm, near Petersburg, Va., will proceed without delay to this city, and report to Brig. Gen. J. H. Winder, commanding, &c., for duty at Camp Lee.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
June 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. HENRY HETH:
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will send two or three scouts across the river immediately. Select them from the regiment best acquainted with the country and order them to

follow the enemy as rapidly as possible and gain information with regard to direction in which they are moving. He desires also that they should go toward Aquia in order to find out what movements are taking place in that direction. As soon as anything definite can be ascertained they are to return. He is desirous of obtaining this information as soon as possible. You will hold your command in readiness to move, having the wagons packed, &c.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. N. STARKE,

[27.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 16, 1863.*

General D. H. HILL,
Petersburg, Va.:

To your letter I reply that if you can be spared in North Carolina I would be glad to have your services in Mississippi.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Paris, June 18, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON, *Chief of Artillery:*

COLONEL: Please send Colonel Alexander to me early in the morning, say daylight, to aid me in selecting line of battle in this gap (Ashby's). Have your horses ready during the early part of the day to move at a moment's notice. If not called before 3 o'clock, turn out the horses to grass. Let the horses have grass as much as possible at night, but always have them up and hitched at daylight. Your battalion will probably be required to-morrow at Snicker's Gap, and Alexander's here.

Most respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

JUNE 19, 1863—1.40 a. m.

Colonel Alexander will please read and conform to the foregoing so far as relates to himself.

Respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,

[27.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, First Corps.*

SIGNAL OFFICE,
June 20, 1863—8 p. m.

The PRESIDENT:

From reliable direct sources we learn that the enemy have evacuated Suffolk; that every steam-tug and transport in the lower James has been engaged for the last three days in transporting troops to Yorktown; that thirteen regiments have been landed there, and that a demonstration from that point upon Richmond is expected with not less than 20,000 men, which number may be increased from Hooker's army. The enemy's force (very small) is withdrawn to a point less than five miles from Norfolk.

WILLIAM NORRIS,

[27.] *Major, Signal Corps.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., June 20, 1863.

Major-General ELZEY,
Commanding, &c.:

DEAR SIR: I have just received a dispatch from Major Norris, reporting a large force of the enemy at Yorktown with avowed purpose to advance to Richmond. Have you any information in this connection? What progress is being made here for local defense? Though the statement seems exaggerated, if the small part of it be true, we may have need for every man that can be raised.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[27.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Millwood, Va., June 22, 1863.

I. The movements of the army at this time are of the highest moment to our country. Success in the ends in view will go far to restore to us the blessings of peace, while defeat would inevitably prolong and aggravate all the wretchedness entailed by war upon the South. Success will not only avenge our wrongs upon our foes, but what is dearer still, it will, we hope, soon send us on the wings of peace to revisit our homes. Defeat, on the other hand, will bring back upon these lovely valleys and mountains the cruel ravages of a heartless invader. Thus it becomes the anxious wish, as it is the duty of every soldier, that no pains or labor should be spared which may be essential to success. The commanding general therefore calls upon officers and men, one and all, for a more vigilant and rigid discharge of duty in enforcing good order and punctuality, and most especially in preventing straggling. Negligence in this respect has, as we all know, already brought on us incalculable harm. Let not this neglect be again repeated at so critical an hour.

II. As a security against straggling on the march a field officer and surgeon will march in rear of each regiment to examine and give written permits to such men as fall out of ranks from disability, while in rear of each brigade a surgeon and staff officer of the brigade will take their places to examine such permits and countersign them if found to be properly given. In this order these officers will respectively continue during the entire march.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
June 23, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery, First Corps:

The divisions and reserve artillery of this corps will move to-morrow morning at 3 o'clock for Hagerstown, Md., via Berryville, Smithfield, and Williamsport, in the following order of march: First, Pickett's division; second, Walton's reserve artillery; third, Hood's division; fourth, McLaws' division. The movement of each command will begin punctually at the hour named above. The daily march will be about fifteen miles; the camps selected by officers sent ahead with a view to the best points to secure wood, water, and grass. The usual halts on

the march will be made, and in addition a midday halt of two hours. Such wagons of the divisions of Generals Hood and McLaws as may not be required with those commands will be sent to their destination from this point by way of Winchester. The proper quartermasters will accompany them to make the necessary arrangements for foraging the animals and controlling the movements of the trains.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS, &C.,
June 23, 1863—11 a. m.

Lieutenant-General LONGSTREET:

GENERAL: Your last note, acknowledging receipt of mine of this morning, is received. I wish you to get your corps ready to move in the morning. Let your ordnance officers see Colonel Baldwin and make arrangements to turn in the damaged ammunition and have it replaced by a fresh supply, as it would be useless to take the former along. I have wished to ride over to see you, but thus far it has been impossible. If I am unable to do so this morning, cannot you come over this afternoon to my camp?

I am, respectfully and truly, yours,

R. E. LEE.

General Hill's two divisions (the remaining ones) have been ordered to move.

[27.] R. E. L.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 25, 1863.*

MR. F. G. DE FONTAINE,
Spartanburg, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 21st instant has been received. I send herewith for your perusal copies of four of my "Notes on the War," belonging to my files, marked from 1 to 5. The one I have already sent you should be marked No. 2. Others will be sent also. I have no doubt they will give you a somewhat clearer knowledge of passing events than you had before. They are sent you simply for the truth of history. You understand, no doubt, the necessity of not connecting my name with them at present. After the war you will do as you please on the subject, as well as in reference to others of a still greater import, but which cannot be communicated at present. Moreover, as I have already informed you, many of them are not now within my reach. With regard to the questions contained in your letter, I answer as follows: First. I recommended the concentration of Johnston's and Holmes' forces with mine at Manassas. This was at first refused by the President, but afterward allowed; too late, however, to enable the whole of Johnston's forces to participate in the battle; only one-half (about 8,000) arrived in time, thereby not only endangering the success of that day, but depriving us of troops which might have been usefully employed in the pursuit after the victory. I alone planned the battle of Manassas. The original plan, however, was not executed, in consequence of the order of Ewell and Holmes, on my extreme right, to commence the offensive movement on Centerville having miscarried; hence I had to change the original plan at about 11 a. m. by throwing all available forces to

support my left at the Stone Bridge, where I never expected or desired to give battle. Had I had veteran, disciplined troops I would have retired my left toward my center, and would have fought the battle on or near the road from Mitchell's Ford to Manassas, thereby fighting nearer my reserves, with my right flank protected by Bull Run and my left by the works at Manassas; but most of my troops had never been in line of battle before, and I feared to hazard them in a retreat under fire. If the original plan of attacking the enemy in flank and rear at Centerville had been carried out, I believe not 5,000 Yankees would have escaped, and their army would certainly have lost all their artillery, baggage, &c. Second. The movement ending in the battle of Shiloh was suggested by me. I drew up the plan and order of battle, which I read and explained on the 4th of April to Generals Johnston and Bragg, and they were accepted without the change of one word. On the afternoon of the 5th I again explained the whole plan on the ground to several of the general officers who were at headquarters on the road to Pittsburg Landing. I only went to the battle at the urgent request of General Johnston, for I was so unwell at the time that, being sure of victory (provided Buell did not form a junction with Grant, which General Johnston felt confident could not take place), I thought my presence was not necessary on the field of battle, but on the morning of the 6th, having put in position the reserves (Polk's and Breckinridge's corps), I felt stronger under the excitement and followed them into the fight. At about 2 p. m., finding it was lasting longer than expected and fearing that Buell's forces had arrived, I pushed to the front and was near Hardee's position when General Johnston fell. I had then to assume command, to my very great regret. I had told General Johnston before the battle that as soon as it would be over I should return to New Orleans for a month or two to recover my health, but events willed it otherwise. Third. The President has never interfered with my authority by moving my troops from point to point without passing his orders through me, except when he ordered General Bragg to Vicksburg. The President, through the Secretary of War, has often, however, ordered movements which I positively disapproved, and has still oftener rejected recommendations of mine. I will do him the justice to say, however, that he thought it was all for the best. I think him sincere in his actions, but his judgment is too much under the influence of his good or bad passions. He ought to know neither friends nor foes; the country's cause alone should engross his whole heart and soul by day and by night.

In haste, yours, very sincerely,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—Please return Nos. 1 and 5 after reading them, for they belong to my files.

[2, 10, 28.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Greencastle, Pa., June 26, 1863.

DIVISION COMMANDERS:

It is the desire of the general commanding the army to extend a free pardon to all officers and soldiers now in arrest or under charges for offenses not capital. The lieutenant-general commanding therefore directs that you cause all such officers and men to be released from arrest and restored to duty. It is hoped that this exhibition of clemency will incite to good conduct and avoidance of past errors on the

part of the persons benefited. It is important that you should see that the recent General Orders, No. 72, from general headquarters, and all regulations affecting the discipline of the army and the preservation of private property, receive a rigid observance from the officers and soldiers of your command. A caution against bushwhackers is required. Some of our men have already been caught by them, and others surely will be unless the men are kept in their ranks and within their camps.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Chambersburg, Pa., June 26, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery, &c.:

COLONEL: The commanding general desires you to put your command in camp to-night on the same stream that General Pickett is on, about two miles from town on the Shippensburg road. Your command will not move to-morrow. The troops will lie over to have an opportunity to refresh themselves and clean up. Please see that it is properly used.

Very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

CHICKAHOMINY BRIDGE, *June 26, 1863.*

[Brig. Gen. J. R. COOKE:

GENERAL: I proceeded with all dispatch as far as Hanover Court-House, where I found the trestle burned and found that the bridge over the South Anna had been burned, after a gallant though unsuccessful resistance by about seventy of the Forty-fourth North Carolina Regiment. The enemy is reported 1,100 strong, with two small howitzers. After leaving Hanover Court-House the enemy took the Hanovertown road. Thinking they would probably attempt the destruction of the bridges at this point and deeming it useless to pursue, I have come back here and await your orders.

I am, &c.,

J. A. GILMER, JR.,
Colonel Twenty-seventh North Carolina Regiment.

Reports: General Lee taken; the lieutenant-colonel in command of picket was taken; 8 men killed and 4 or 5 wounded and 7 or 8 paroled; Yankee loss about the same.

[27.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 29, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to request that I be relieved from the command of the Department of Richmond by Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill, and ordered to report to General R. E. Lee for artillery service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ARNOLD ELZEY,
Major-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Chambersburg, Pa., June 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding desires you to send out strong working parties to destroy the railroad on the north side of town. The cross-ties should be burned, the iron injured as much as practicable, and the destruction made as complete as can be effected. General Hood and yourself will work on it on the north side of town, and General Pickett on the south side.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letter to Maj. Gen. J. B. Hood, commanding division.)
[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Chambersburg, Pa., June 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding desires you to send out a party from that portion of your division which will take position south of Chambersburg to destroy the railroad south of the town. The cross-ties should be burned, the iron injured as much as practicable, and the destruction made as complete as can be effected. Generals McLaws and Hood will work at it on the north side, and yourself on the south side of the town.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
June 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you move your command at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning out on the Gettysburg road to Greenwood, about seven miles from Chambersburg, and camp there. General Pickett will relieve the regiment you have on duty in town early in the morning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. M. SORREL,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
June 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you move your command at 8 o'clock to-morrow morning out on the Gettysburg turnpike to Greenwood, about seven miles from Chambersburg. General McLaws will move to the same point at 7 o'clock, and you will

probably find a good camp just on the other side of it. If there should still be any whisky at Scotland Depot when the regiment of yours now there shall be ordered away with you, the general wishes it destroyed. If there should be any other subsistence stores they must be either taken away or guarded.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
June 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The commanding general desires you to send a regiment early to-morrow morning to relieve the regiment of General McLaws now on duty in town. General McLaws will move at 7 o'clock, and the regiment ought to be relieved in time to join him.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Staunton, Va., June 29, 1863.

General SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: It is almost next to an impossibility for me to get along at this place without troops, and I have none with the exception of the provost guard. Colonel Jackson is at or near McDowell with about 1,200 men. If he were placed under my command I could protect Staunton from any raids from the northwest, and at the same time have a force to act in the Valley. I am directed by General Lee to send an escort of not less than 500 men with the supply trains leaving this place for the Army of Northern Virginia. It will take at least ten days to collect that number of men from the convalescent returning to the army. And every day we get letters from the army telling us to push forward the ammunition. Colonel Baldwin has written several letters urging upon us the necessity of sending forward immediately the ammunition. I cannot send off the trains for the reason I have not the escort to send with them. I am also directed by General Lee to retain the men for his army at this point until I get 500 and then send them forward. I have this day established a camp two miles from Staunton on the Winchester pike to organize such commands at. I would like, if possible, for you to send me a competent field officer to take command of this camp. Everything that can possibly be done in forwarding and protecting supplies at this post will be done. I send my communication direct for the reason that Major-General Trimble, the commander of the Valley District, is out of reach, and it would be a very great delay to attempt to send through him.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. DAVIDSON

[27.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

MARTINSBURG, *June 30, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Richmond:*

SIR: Inclosed you will find Milroy's order book—my first capture. The last order is June 13, the day of Ewell's attack. In it you will find many matters of interest. Orders to burn property, kill citizens, &c. It may be useful as future authority, or excuse for future acts. If you do not desire to retain it, please deliver it to my friend, Thomas H. Wynne, esq., who is curious in such things. I will give him a note to you, requesting you to give it him when you are done with it. Captain McNeill, guerrilla, passed down the Valley road with 740 head of sheep, 160 head of cattle, 40 horses from Pennsylvania. "Private property is respected." General Lee day before yesterday was north of Carlisle. The Yankees are scouting in Hagerstown and I shall have difficulty getting through.

Your obedient servant,

[27.] BRADLEY T. JOHNSON.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Greenwood, Pa., June 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you will send to-morrow morning to New Guilford one of your brigades with a battery of artillery, to relieve two regiments of McLaws' division which will picket that point to-night.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Greenwood, Pa., June 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you will send two regiments to New Guilford to picket at that point until morning, when they will be relieved by a brigade from General Hood.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Greenwood, Pa., June 30, 1863.

Major-General HOOD:

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you have three days' rations cooked for your command to-morrow as early in the day as possible.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Similar letters to Major-General McLaws and Col. J. B. Walton.)

[27.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 156. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., July 1, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. Paragraph IV, Special Orders, No. 152, current series, is hereby revoked. Maj. Mason Morfit, quartermaster, is assigned to duty at Wilmington, N. C., for the purpose of supervising the transportation and forwarding by railroad all supplies arriving at that point from Europe. He will report to Major-General Whiting, commanding, &c.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
July 1, 1863—10 a. m.

Maj. Gen. L. MCLAWS,
Commanding Division:

The commanding general desires you to move your command across the mountain, following the division of General Ewell's corps which is now passing. Giving that division and its wagon train about an hour to get out of your way, you may move out and camp on the other side of the mountain as near to the division leading you as you conveniently can. General Hood will follow and camp near you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

It will be necessary to station some one on the road to ascertain when Ewell's troops have passed.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
July 1, 1863—10 a. m.

Maj. Gen. J. B. HOOD,
Commanding Division:

General McLaws will follow the division of General Ewell's corps which is now passing as soon as it is well out of his way, and will camp near it on the other side of the mountain. The commanding general desires you to follow General McLaws, and camp near him on the other side of the mountain. The brigade that you have at New Guilford will be relieved by General Pickett when he comes up, and sent to rejoin you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Greenwood, Pa., July 1, 1863—10.30 a. m.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Division:

As directed yesterday evening, if relieved in time to-day by General Imboden, the commanding general desires you to come on this evening as far as this point, and to follow on after the remainder of the command across the mountains to-morrow morning. If you do not start

from the vicinity of Chambersburg before to-morrow you may move on across the mountain without stopping here. When you arrive here, either this evening or to-morrow, the commanding general wishes you to relieve a brigade of General Hood at New Guilford, and send it forward to rejoin his division. Your own brigade will in turn be relieved by General Imboden when he gets here and sent on to rejoin you. The captured contrabands had better be brought along with you for further disposition.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
July 1, 1863—10 a. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

The commanding general desires you to move your command out this morning, following General Hood and camping near him on the other side of the mountain. General McLaws will move first, when Johnson's division, now passing, shall be out of his way, and General Hood will follow General McLaws. It will accordingly be some hours before you will have to move out.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,

[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863—5.30 p. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery, Commanding:

COLONEL: The commanding general desires you to come on to-night as far as you can without distressing your men and animals. Ewell and Hill have sharply engaged the enemy to-day and you will be wanted for to-morrow's battle. Let us know where you stop to-night. The action to-day has been vigorous and successful. The enemy was driven two or three miles and out of Gettysburg without hesitation. General Rodes now occupies the town. The enemy's loss in prisoners and casualties considerable. Ours light. Major-General Heth wounded; not dangerously.

I am, very respectfully,

G. M. SORREL,

[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
July 3, 1863. (Received 1.30 p. m.)

Colonel WALTON:

COLONEL: Let the batteries open. Order great care and precision in firing. If the batteries at the Peach Orchard cannot be used against the point we intend attacking let them open on the enemy on Rocky Hill.

Most respectfully,

J. LONGSTREET,

[27.] *Lieutenant-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. ENGINEER DEFENSES, DEPT. OF N. VIRGINIA,
July 4, 1863.

Col. J. F. GILMER,
Chief of Engineers:

COLONEL: Yesterday I sent you my correspondence about getting free negroes from Richmond. It is desirable to urge this matter, as I deem it important to fill up the gap on Mechanicsville road on intermediate line as soon as possible. A prompt action of the city authorities, constables, &c., would undoubtedly in a day or two secure us upward of 500 negroes, if not more.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. STEVENS,
Colonel of Engineers.

[Indorsement.]

ENGINEER BUREAU, *July 4, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of War with an earnest recommendation that His Excellency the Governor, the mayor, and the justices be appealed to. The labor asked for is essential to a vigorous defense of Richmond, should the enemy attempt an advance in force on this city. The gap in the best line of defense near the crossing of the Mechanicsville road should be closed at the earliest day possible. Brigadier-General Jenkins is putting his soldiers on fatigue duty; so are other commanders, but all the labor that can be had is wanted.

J. F. GILMER,
[27.] *Colonel of Engineers and Chief of Bureau.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Town [Gettysburg], July 4, 1863—1 a. m.

Colonel WALTON,
Commanding Artillery, First Corps:

COLONEL: General Longstreet directs that you have your artillery in readiness to resist an attack by daylight, remembering that you have no shot to spare except for the enemy's infantry. You will also at an early hour in the morning send all your wagons, except such as are required with the command, back to Cashtown to report to Major Mitchell or Colonel Corley. You will have them loaded with as many of the wounded as they will carry, and let them give out to every one that they are going back with the wounded and for ammunition. You will also have three days' cooked rations for all the men of your command provided to-night to be carried in their haversacks, and retain enough wagons to carry one day's more, which you will carry.

Very respectfully,

OSMUN LATROBE,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
July 6, 1863—5.30 a. m.

The column will march at once, in the following order: First, a brigade of General McLaws' division; second, Alexander's artillery; third,

three brigades of McLaws' division; fourth, baggage train of Alexander and McLaws; fifth, Cabell's artillery; sixth, Henry's artillery; seventh, three brigades of Hood's division; eighth, baggage train of Cabell's, Henry's, and Hood's division; ninth, one brigade of Hood's division.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN BRIGADE,
Williamsport, July 8, 1863.

Major ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Battalion Washington Artillery:

MAJOR: I am instructed to send two regiments of infantry and a battery to the south side of the river at this place for the defense of the crossing. You will move the artillery under your command across the river and put it in position this evening. You will swim the horses across and take the guns and caissons over in the ferry-boat.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. IMBODEN,
[27.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *July 9, 1863—9.15 p. m.*

General ELZEY:

General Hill desires you to send down as near Bottom's Bridge as practicable to-night a railroad train for 2,000 men. Please say at what hour we may expect it. We have driven the Yankees back to White House. They did not show fight.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

LEWISBURG, *July 15, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Our people are greatly exercised here under an apprehension that the troops which have been left in the Greenbrier Valley for its protection and for the protection of the railroads are to be removed or so reduced in efficiency as to render them and the country an easy prey to the enemy. I have no idea of attempting to prescribe to your Department, or any one indeed, as to what should be done in the present exigency, but to confer with you upon the subject of our defenses, and to suggest the necessity of retaining all the troops here which are here now. If the enemy is permitted to cross the Sewell Mountains, which are west of this, and to us the most defensible point, they will have possession of all Western Virginia, and it will take a strong army to dislodge them, and that, too, after they shall have destroyed everything the country has produced. There is now certainly no excess of force here to enable it to hold the country. I should suppose, indeed I know—for we talked upon this subject last winter—that the Administration feels anxious, for political reasons, to retain the possession of this Valley. Give it up, and every part of the new State is gone; keep

it, and we still have a considerable territory to fall back upon and claim as our own. You can hardly appreciate the disaster which will be brought upon our cause by the occupation of this country by the enemy. The necessities of the service we must yield to, and if the troops here are more necessary elsewhere than here we must yield to the pressure of the times, and I hope in that event we will yield cheerfully. But without a necessity, which is almost imperative, it seems to me that the troops ought not to be removed. I make these suggestions upon information that part of the troops are gone and another part held in readiness to go. It is also asserted that General Jones has been ordered elsewhere. If so, I hope the command will be given to Brigadier-General Echols, who I am sure understands our country and the means of defense much better than a stranger. I suppose, indeed, that the command in the absence of General Jones will devolve upon him. Do not accept of his resignation yet. I have written hurriedly and I fear imperfectly, but I hope so as to be understood.

With great respect, I am, your obedient servant,

SAML. PRICE.

[27.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 60. } HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS, *Bunker Hill, Va., July 16, 1863.*

I. Maj. James Dearing, commanding battalion artillery, is relieved from further service with Col. E. P. Alexander and will report with his battalion to Major-General Pickett.

II. Maj. B. F. Eshleman, commanding battalion artillery, is relieved from further service with Major-General Pickett and will report with his battalion to Col. E. P. Alexander.

By command of Lieutenant-General Longstreet:

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
July 19, 1863—11.30 a. m.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: The commanding general directs that you cause the Reserve Artillery to be in readiness to move at 4 o'clock to-morrow morning for Berryville via Smithfield.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[27.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 18, 1863.

His Excellency T. O. MOORE,
Governor of Louisiana, Shreveport, La.:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a copy of a letter from A. S. Montgomery, found in the mail of a Federal steamer plying between New Berne and Norfolk, which was captured by our troops. You will perceive that it discloses a plan for a general insurrection of the slaves in

the Confederate States on the 1st of August next, and while attaching no great importance to the matter, I deem it prudent to place Your Excellency in possession of the information.

With high regard and respect, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON
Secretary of War.

(Same to M. L. Bonham, Governor of South Carolina; Joseph E. Brown, Governor of Georgia; H. Flanagin, Governor of Arkansas; Isham G. Harris, Governor of Tennessee; F. R. Lubbock, Governor of Texas; John Milton, Governor of Florida; John J. Pettus, Governor of Mississippi, John Gill Shorter, Governor of Alabama.)

[Inclosure.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] WASHINGTON, D. C., *May 12, 1863.*

GENERAL: A plan has been formed for a simultaneous movement to sever the rebel communications throughout the whole South, which has been sent to some general in each military department in the seceded States, in order that they may act in concert and thus secure success. The plan is to induce the blacks to make a concerted and simultaneous movement or rising, on the night of the 1st of August next, over the entire States in rebellion; to arm themselves with any and every kind of weapon that may come to hand, and commence operations by burning all railroad and country bridges and tear up railroad tracks and destroy telegraph lines, &c., and then take to the woods, the swamps, or the mountains, whence they may emerge as occasion may offer for provisions and for further depredations. No blood is to be shed except in self-defense. The corn will be in roasting-ear about the 1st of August, and with this and hogs running in the woods, and by foraging upon the plantations by night, they can subsist. This is the plan, in substance, and if we can obtain a concerted movement at the time named it will doubtless be successful. The main object of this letter is to state the time for the rising, that it may be simultaneous over the whole South. To carry the plan into effect in the department in which you have command, you are requested to select one or more intelligent contrabands, and after telling them the plan and the time (night of the 1st of August), you will send them into the interior of the country within the enemy's lines, and where slaves are numerous, with instructions to communicate the plan and the time to as many intelligent slaves as possible, and requesting of each to circulate it far and wide over the country, so that we may be able to make the rising understood by several hundred thousand slaves by the time named. When you have made these arrangements please inclose this letter to some other general commanding in the same department with yourself—some one whom you know or believe to be favorable to such movement—and he in turn is requested to send it to another, and so on until it has traveled the entire rounds of the department; and each command and post will in this way be acting together in the employment of negro slaves to carry the plan into effect. In this way the plan will be adopted at the same time, and in concert over the whole South, and yet no one of all engaged in it will learn the names of his associates, and will only know the number of generals acting together in the movement. To give the last information, and before inclosing this letter to some other general, put the numeral "1" after the word "approved," at the bottom of this sheet; and when it has gone the rounds of the department the person last receiving it will please reinclose it to my address, that I may then

know and communicate the fact that the plan is being carried out at the same time. Be assured, sir, that I will inform every department in the seceded States of the plan and the time, that the movement may thus be general and simultaneous.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS S. MONTGOMERY.

NOTE.—This letter may be sent to other departments farther south after having gone the rounds of yours, which will show to all that the plan is being generally adopted.

[Indorsement.]

DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Approved.

[18.]

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE COMMISSARY-GENERAL OF SUBSISTENCE, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., July 23, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: As preliminary to the present letter, I inclose for your perusal a copy* of one written to Colonel Cole, when the ration of salt meat was, at your repeated instance, reduced to one-half pound, the Secretary of War having refused to fix decidedly on the quarter pound, as I urged. My last conversation with you respecting subsistence stores terminated by your stating substantially that the responsibility in that direction did not rest on you. There is, in my judgment, no isolating of responsibility in any of the machinery of war as a means of defense where loss of parts of territory within which supplies alone can be got diminishes chances of supply and increases difficulties. While I do not feel troubled by any responsibility except that *in foro conscientiæ*, I cannot satisfy myself therein without the above statement, and letting a man, whose views were so influential in preventing what I believed necessary, understand my present views of the situation of his army in respect to the chances of continued subsistence on the scale now existing. General Bragg's army since leaving Kentucky has drawn its supplies chiefly from the reserves of Atlanta. These drafts have been of such magnitude that there is of bacon but a small amount left, about 1,800,000 pounds; there is but about 500,000 pounds here. It is quite certain that want awaits both armies, even on the supposition that our efforts to import from England are far more successful than heretofore. Not one of the contracts to import from the North has been fruitful. A short time ago, failing to obtain from the Secretary of War authority to reduce the ration to one-quarter pound, I got his agreement to place the ration at one-third of a pound when not in actual movement, allowing one-half pound when at hard labor or on the march. I shall urge him now to make a further reduction of the one-third to one-fourth and the one-half to one-third. I write to inform you of the actual circumstances and those impending, and propose for your consideration the propriety of keeping your army on the most rigid construction of this rule.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General of Subsistence.

---

*Not found.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 24, 1863.

Copy respectfully referred to the Secretary of War, with the request that he will consider the proposal in the last clause, in connection with the statement of supplies on hand, and report from R. T. Wilson and Mr. Spence submitted to him a few days ago.

L. B. NORTHROP,
[27.] *Commissary-General of Subsistence.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 175. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, July 24, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XV. Col. Thomas C. Singeltary will proceed with his regiment—Forty-fourth North Carolina Volunteers—from Hanover Junction to Gordonsville. He will await at the latter point orders from General R. E. Lee as to what route he shall take.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JOHN WITHERS,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., July 24, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of the State of North Carolina:

DEAR SIR: A letter has just been received by the Secretary of State from one of the most distinguished citizens of your State, containing the following passage:

> I have just learned that the Union or Reconstruction Party propose holding meetings throughout the State. Trouble is fast brewing here, and I fear we shall soon have open resistance to the Government, under the leadership of that reckless politician, Holden, editor of the Standard.

This is not the first intimation I have received that Holden is engaged in the treasonable purpose of exciting the people of North Carolina to resistance against their Government and co-operation with the enemy, but I have never received any definite statement of facts as to his conduct beyond the assertion that his newspaper, which I do not read, is filled with articles recommending resistance to the constituted authorities. I know not whether his hostility and that of his accomplices is directed against the Confederate Government alone, or embraces that of his State; nor am I aware that he has gone so far as to render him liable to criminal prosecution. If, however, the facts stated in the extract of the letter which I have quoted be true (and the author is entitled to the fullest credit), the case is quite grave enough for me to consult with you on the subject, and to solicit from you such information and advice as you may be able to give me, for the purpose of such joint or separate action as may be proper to defeat designs fraught with great danger to our common country. I write you confidentially because there may be error or exaggeration in the reports about this man, and I would be unwilling to injure him by giving publicity to the charges if there be no foundation for them.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[27.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, July 26, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: Your private note received, and I hasten to reply. I do not believe there is any reconstruction party in North Carolina, or that there exists any reason whatever to fear that this State will put herself in opposition to the Confederate Government. Neither does there exist any reason for taking steps against Holden, the editor of the Standard. On the contrary, it would be impolitic in the very highest degree to interfere with him or his paper. I regard public sentiment and the known patriotism of our people as amply sufficient as heretofore to dispose of him should he undertake the course indicated by your informant. Two or three meetings of the people have been held, which devoted themselves mainly to the denunciation of the appointment of Major Bradford as tax collector, &c. Nevertheless, I will not deny but there is a bad state of feeling here toward the Confederate Government, of which I have endeavored to make you sensible by various long communications, and which I have been unable to correct without your co-operation more cordially given than heretofore. As I cannot well explain things in a hasty letter, I have concluded to visit you and have a free conference on the state of this country. But as it is exceedingly hazardous for me to be absent from home for any length of time, I would be obliged if you would let me know when I could go up and see you at once and return promptly. You can let me know by telegraph.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[27.] Z. B. VANCE.

HEADQUARTERS,
July 28, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: I observe in your report of inspections on the 25th and the changes in the armament of the artillery that you report a 3-inch rifle captured with the Washington Artillery. Please give me some information as to this piece. By whom was it captured, and when? Who turned it over to the Washington Artillery? I understand the circumstances connected with the capture of the Napoleon by Major Eshleman himself. If the 3-inch rifle prove to be a legitimate capture, the number of guns brought off by us turns out to be five instead of four, as we have all along considered, viz, three 10-pounder Parrotts, captured by Hood's division, and now with Henry's battalion; one Napoleon, captured by Major Eshleman, and the 3-inch rifle, which is in doubt.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. M. SORREL,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Culpeper Court-House, July 28, 1863.

Lieut. Col. G. M. SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Major Eshleman captured one gun only at Gettysburg, that a 3-inch rifle. The Napoleon which he received to replace one

injured and turned in was furnished by Captain Garnett at Williamsport from guns captured perhaps by other commands. The only guns captured by this corps are one 3-inch rifle, Washington Artillery, and three 10-pounder Parrotts, Henry's battalion, making the total four, as we have all along considered. Major Eshleman brought the 3-inch rifle off the field under fire. The Napoleon he received from the ordnance department. By reference to the tables you will observe that the number of guns of the Washington Artillery is the same as it was, having turned in one 12-pounder Napoleon and one 12-pounder howitzer, and received one 3-inch rifle, captured, and one 12-pounder Napoleon from Captain Garnett. In Henry's battalion the number of guns also remains the same, having turned in one 12-pounder howitzer, one 3-inch rifle bursted, and one 6-pounder gun, and received three 10-pounder Parrotts captured. Cabell turned in one 3-inch rifle, which reduced his armament one gun. Dearing exchanged with Alexander a 12-pounder howitzer for a 20-pounder Parrott. Alexander's battalion has three guns less than before the battle; one 12-pounder howitzer injured and abandoned, two 12-pounder howitzers sent to the rear.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,

Colonel and Chief of Artillery First Army Corps, Commanding.

[27.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 28, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,

Comdg. Army of North. Virginia, Culpeper Court-House, Va.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 24th* and 27th† have been received. Efforts have been made, and will continue to be made, to send up the convalescents and absentees from the army, and I am well disposed in regard to your suggestion for a general amnesty. Your remarks in relation to the service of enrollment impress me as likely to lead to improvement. Colonel Preston will be here in a day or two to take charge of the Bureau of Conscription, and I hope will so conduct it as to secure better results. For some time past I have felt the evil to which you refer—the employment of young, able-bodied men, and in excessive numbers, by the quartermaster's department for duties which could as well be performed by aged men or disabled soldiers. The horseshoes you want were sent to you, but I am informed the first lot went to Staunton, and would only reach you after being brought back. You know how rare a quality is that which is termed administrative capacity, and how much it was needed in our condition. Without work-shops or stores or artisans, and without even the agricultural habits suited to the wants of this great war, it was needful that a system economizing all supplies should be so administered as to avoid exhaustion. Grain and pork can be reproduced annually, but where shall we get future supplies of beeves, sheep, and horses? The hides of the beeves butchered should have furnished a large surplus of leather, and as our commerce, heretofore small, is threatened with destruction, the importance of this item increases. The railroads are growing worse, and heavy losses are said to have been sustained in the southwest of locomotives and machinery, which cannot soon, if during the war, be replaced. Our people have proven their gallantry and patriotic zeal; their fortitude is now to be tested. May God render them with all the virtue which is needed to save a suffering country to maintain a just

* Probably Lee to Cooper, Vol. XXVII, Part III, p. 1037. † *Ibid.*, p. 1040.

cause. I have felt more than ever before the want of your advice during the recent period of disaster. You know how one army of the enemy triumphed by attacking three of ours in detail at Vicksburg, Port Hudson, and Jackson. General Johnston, after evacuating Jackson, to the east, to the pine woods of Mississippi, and if he has any other plan than that of watching the enemy, it has not been communicated [*sic*]. Pemberton's army commenced deserting to such extent that he was permitted to give furloughs generally for ten, fifteen, and thirty days. He thinks he will thus secure their efficient services. The siege of Charleston hastens slowly, and General Beauregard calls for re-enforcements and heavy guns. Some of both have been sent, but less of each than he asked for. Demonstrations have been made on the railroad between Wilmington and Petersburg, and General Whiting calls for more troops, especially cavalry. The enemy are reported to be in force again at Suffolk. I think it was the same force that was on the Pamunkey. When Clingman's brigade was sent to Charleston, Colquitt's brigade was sent to Wilmington to replace it. General Whiting, on his own responsibility, sent two regiments of this brigade to Charleston; now Beauregard asks for the other two, and Whiting wants Clingman's brigade returned to Wilmington. Brigadier-General Ransom was sent from Petersburg to Weldon to meet the force said to be advancing upon that place, and when the report of an advance from Suffolk reached here Brigadier-General Jenkins was sent with his brigade to Petersburg. General Sam. Jones, when about to start to the Valley, was stopped by an advance of the enemy, and a portion of the force he was to take with him was retained. The Trans-Mississippi Department must now become mainly self-sustaining, and will require the exercise of extraordinary powers by the commander, but how far this may extend without involving opposition it is difficult to foresee. To secure efficiency there must be greater promptitude than is attainable if papers are to be sent here by present available routes; yet this war can only be successfully prosecuted while we have cordial support of the people, and this is best secured by close adherence to law and usage. Misfortune often develops secret foes, and oftener still makes men complain. It is comfortable to hold some one responsible for one's discomfort. In various quarters there are mutterings of discontent, and threats of alienation are said to exist, with preparation for organized opposition. There are others who, faithful but dissatisfied, find an appropriate remedy in the removal of officers who have not succeeded. They have not counted the cost of following their advice. Their remedy, to be good, should furnish substitutes who would be better than the officers displaced. If a victim would secure the success of our cause I would freely offer myself, and there are many of those most assailed who would, I am sure, contend for the place, if their sacrifice could bring such reward.

With prayers for your health, safety, and happiness, I am, as ever, your friend,

[27.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., July 29, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: My letter to you of 23d had reference especially to the salt-meat ration; generally to all supplies of subsistence needed by an army. Requesting that you would refer to that letter in this latter

connection, I again address you. It seems evident that every effort should be made to accumulate subsistence in Richmond at this time, in view of future probabilities. My application to you (when you were first placed at Richmond and anterior to your assuming direct command of the army) for information respecting our then prospects so as to guide my action and the conclusion then arrived at may perhaps be remembered. The elaborate works of defense which you have caused to be thrown up around the city and the constant attempt of the enemy on our lines of railway indicate that supplies should be accumulated here to the utmost possible extent, and at once. Such has been my constant effort since the battle of Fredericksburg, on 11th and 13th of December last, notwithstanding which a sufficiency even for current use could not be collected. Near half a million of pounds of bacon killed here alone enabled us to get along, and the most persistent and varied exertions to gather a large surplus of flour and wheat failed in consequence of the impossibility of procuring transportation, first of wagons to haul to depots, then many obstacles arose on the railroads. The wagons obtainable from the Quartermaster's Department were in no sort of proportion to the necessity, and efforts to buy or hire by this bureau failed. This subject was brought to your attention. It is imperative that the utmost efforts of all who can directly or by their representations promote transportation to Richmond should be exercised. As the defense of the city is in your charge, and it appears to be considered by you at present as an important base of your supplies, I address you. I have long had to draw corn from Georgia hither as breadstuff, and much spoils on the road from delay. I now propose to bring all the wheat that can be had from the south to the extent of transportation without waiting for what may come in from the districts usually tributary to Richmond.

It should be arranged with the railroads that, if at any time the ordinary freight trains are insufficient for prompt transportation of all Government freight, the passenger trains be stopped and all details made so as, at a word, to converge everything on this one object. I write to you as the readiest way of having the conclusion reached as to what is appropriate or necessary, for no one can be more interested than yourself. When troops begin to move, we may become inextricably involved. I learn that you are reducing your transportation, and therefore request that you would direct your quartermaster to distribute your surplus wagons as nearly as possible to fulfill the following indications. Of course you can judge whether protection is necessary for risking large additions to the present trains in the localities where these last have been operating. Thomas R. Foster, commissary agent, can use to advantage, in addition to his present train, seventy-five wagons in the collection of wheat, corn, &c., in the counties of Orange, Culpeper, Madison, Greene, Albemarle, &c. William J. Nelson, commissary agent at Staunton, can use with advantage, in collecting supplies in the Valley of Virginia, 100 wagons in addition to his present train. Capts. Thomas Robinson and A. E. Wilson, and S. S. Gresham, commissary agent, can use with advantge, in addition to their present train of 30 wagons, 150 wagons in the collection of stores in the valley of the Rappahannock, counties of Caroline, Essex, King William, Middlesex, King and Queen, &c., where large quantities of grain of the old crop remain. Maj. R. Tannahill, chief commissary of subsistence, First District (composed of all the counties south of James River and east of the Blue Ridge), can employ to great advantage, in addition to his present train, seventy-five wagons in the collection of grain,

flour, bacon, &c. Applications to Quartermaster's Department for an additional number of wagons have not succeeded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. B. NORTHROP,

[27.] *Commissary-General of Subsistence.*

RICHMOND, FREDERICKSBURG AND POTOMAC R. R. CO., PRESIDENT'S OFFICE,
Richmond, July 30, 1863.

HON. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The return of General Lee's army to Virginia, and the necessity of shortly supplying it from Richmond, make the destruction of the four railroad bridges and other structures at and near Hanover Junction an object of primary importance to the enemy and of solicitude to the Confederacy, involving, by the impossibility of restoring those structures in less than two or three months, the necessity of a hurried and disastrous retreat by General Lee to the vicinity of this city, if not farther. I observe in the newspapers a statement that a large cavalry force is being congregated at Williamsburg for another expedition, most probably to this very point, and to be supported by a column of infantry and artillery. Permit me again to invite your attention to the expediency of protecting not merely these bridges and buildings at and near Hanover Junction, but other parts of these roads and the country on both sides of the Pamunkey, through which these devastating raids are made, by stationing an active expeditionary force of light artillery, cavalry, and infantry (mounted if practicable), not pent up as at present in the forks of the Pamunkey, formed by the North and South Anna Rivers, at Hanover Junction. A comparatively small force would man the works there and hold that point if protected from an attack in their rear, but beyond the North Anna, near Chesterfield Station, thirty miles from Richmond, from which point they could fully protect the rear of the works and position at the bridges near the Junction, otherwise untenable if attacked in their rear, and at the same time be ever ready to meet and by rapid marches, especially at night, to attack in flank and cut off or at least drive back any expedition moving toward these bridges from Williamsburg or the White House. At the same time this force would in this way be a protection to the people and crops of the counties of Hanover, Louisa, Caroline, King William, and even of King and Queen and Essex, and would be always in supporting distance not only of the forces near these bridges and of another less and advance force (which should be stationed between Hanover Court-House and Old Church to protect the Central road south of the South Anna, and especially the trestle-work near Hanover Court-House and the Chickahominy), but of both Richmond and Fredericksburg, to either of which points from Chesterfield Station a whole army division of 8,000 or 10,000 men could by the united machinery of the two railroads be easily transported in twenty-four hours or less at the rate of 3,000 men every four hours. Thus if a whole division were detailed for this purpose, from the defense of Richmond or Fredericksburg, they could be easily returned to either point where they were needed before the enemy could reach it, while they would be quartered in a healthy country abounding in good water and pasturage, upon the line of two railroads available for transporting them and their supplies. Several objections I

know have been made to this plan. First, that it would not do to withdraw troops from the defense of Richmond against attacks from other quarters, and second, that the roads and bridges along the south side of the Mattapony might not admit of the rapid marches and flank attack proposed by this plan. The first objection I have already answered in stating the facility and rapidity with which these troops may be returned to Richmond, and may add that they would be a protection against any raid approaching the city from the west between the North Anna and James Rivers. As to the second objection, I have some personal knowledge of the country, having practiced law in those counties for several years, and my own belief of the practicability of the routes for such flanking movements on the enemy as I have suggested is confirmed by recent conversations with several intelligent and well-informed residents of those counties, who assure me that the roads and bridges (over small streams) on those routes along the southern side of the Mattapony are entirely practicable and favorable for such movements of artillery, as well as of cavalry and infantry. I may add that no force pent up in the fork of the Pamunkey at Hanover Junction can prevent an attack in their rear by an enemy coming from the direction of either the White House and crossing the railroad about Chesterfield, as the last expedition proposed to do, or from Fredericksburg or down the Central Railroad from Louisa or Goochland; and the engineer officer who constructed the works recently erected to protect the bridges near Hanover Junction told me that they did not and could not protect these positions against an attack from the west or rear, which could be protected only, and that imperfectly, by a line of works extending some five miles between the North and South Anna Rivers. A reference to these views by yourself, the President, or General Lee to the large map of the State cannot, I think, fail to satisfy each of you of their correctness, as they have several prominent military men to whom they have been presented. A dangerous error exists as to the time needed to restore these bridges, &c., if destroyed. I assure you it would be impossible to do so in less than from sixty to ninety days.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

P. V. DANIEL, JR.,
President, &c.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Petersburg, July 30, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: In all the trials of your noble army my heart has been with you and my desire has been to be with and share your danger and hardships. I made repeated applications to be sent to you, but although promised that my brigade should be next sent, yet circumstances have prevented. I sincerely trust that it may be so arranged in the future that I may retake my place under you. My brigade is pronounced by all officers in unsurpassed condition, and I myself think I have never seen troops in such condition for efficient service. Can you not send some shattered brigade to rest and recruit and get the President to allow me to join you with my brigade? I am here temporarily to guard against raiders, but do not think the place in danger.

I am, general, with sentiments of highest respect and esteem, your obedient servant.

M. JENKINS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Culpeper Court-House, July 30, 1863.

Lieut. Col. G. M. SORREL:

COLONEL: In answer to your dispatch of yesterday afternoon I have the honor to report: First. That the injured Napoleon of the Washington Artillery was sent to the rear on the 4th of July, by order of Major Eshleman, in the reserve ordnance train of the army, under charge of Capt. James M. Garnett, and it is presumed it is now in Richmond. Captain Garnett's train arrived at Gordonsville some days ago from Staunton, where it was intended to turn over the guns brought there by it. Second. The 12-pounder howitzer of Dearing's battalion was sent to the rear on the 4th of July, by order of Colonel Alexander, in Captain Garnett's train, proceeding to Staunton. Third. A 12-pounder howitzer of Alexander's battalion was sent to the rear on the 4th of July, by order of Colonel Alexander, in Captain Garnett's train, proceeding to Staunton. Fourth. The 12-pounder howitzer of the Washington Artillery was also sent to the rear on the 4th of July, by order of Major Eshleman, in the reserve ordnance train of the army (with the Napoleon of that battalion), proceeding to Staunton. Fifth. The 12-pounder howitzer of Henry's battalion was being transported to the rear when a wheel broke down and it was abandoned on the road from Gettysburg near Fairfield. It was subsequently found by Colonel Baldwin, chief ordnance officer Army of Northern Virginia, and by him brought off in a wagon and supposed to have been sent to Staunton. Sixth. The 3-inch rifle (Rome, Ga., manufacture) of Cabell's battalion was turned over to Lieutenant Walke, ordnance officer artillery First Corps, at Bunker Hill on 17th of July, and by him sent to Staunton. Seventh. A 12-pounder howitzer of Alexander's battalion was injured in action and ordered by Colonel Alexander to be abandoned on the field of Gettysburg. It was subsequently brought off the field by the ordnance train artillery First Corps and sent to Staunton. Eighth. The 3-inch rifle (Richmond make), Henry's battalion, was bursted on the 2d of July and left upon the field It will be seen by the foregoing that the only loss of guns by the artillery of this corps was one 3-inch rifle (Richmond make), Henry's battalion, bursted in action and abandoned on the field on the 2d instant. All the other disabled guns were finally saved and sent to the rear via Staunton for Richmond.

In the hope that the report may prove satisfactory to the general commanding, I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery, First Army Corps, Commanding.

[27.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
July 31, 1863.

[General R. E. LEE:†]

GENERAL: Immediately upon the receipt of your note I ordered General Hampton's brigade (which is the most available) from the vicinity of Stevensburg to re-enforce Major Collins. He will take with him the artillery now with his brigade. He is ordered to march at once and to inform me of the hour.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[27.]

OFFICE OF THE RICHMOND, FREDERICKSBURG AND POTOMAC RAILROAD COMPANY,
Richmond, August 1, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: During the six months' occupation by General Lee's army last winter and spring of the vicinity of Fredericksburg it was often found that to transport to it the men, munitions, and supplies which it needed taxed to their utmost capacity the new machinery and depot accommodations in Richmond of both this railroad and the Virginia Central Railroad. The severe and constant use of that machinery, with little or no opportunity for repairs, greatly deteriorated and disabled it, and has since made some of it temporarily or permanently useless. The brief interval since elapsed and the very great scarcity of mechanics have prevented repairs which otherwise might have been made. And if all the machinery of both companies were in good repair and at the command of this company the want of adequate space and accommodations at the Richmond terminus of this railroad (the first constructed and by very far the most contracted in the State) would render it impossible to perform the transportation exclusively on this road and from its depot in Richmond required by such an army. This is no theory, but the practical result of six months' experience. These facts need no comment to demonstrate the present importance—necessity, indeed—of protecting from interruption by the enemy the Virginia Central Railroad not only at its South Anna bridge, but between that point and Richmond, for had it been interrupted and partially destroyed while General Lee's army was encamped near Fredericksburg, as it was after it had passed into Maryland, it would have forced on General Lee, for want of communication and subsistence, a precipitate retreat to Richmond. To afford this protection it seems absolutely necessary to have some force stationed below Hanover Court-House, where the Central road makes a great bend eastward, and probably near Old Church, Hanover, supported by the expeditionary force posted beyond the North Anna, concerning which I recently wrote to you, as well as by any force which may be posted on the New Kent road or elsewhere eastward of Richmond. All these forces from Caroline to New Kent would still constitute a part of the force defending Richmond, and by the railroads, if protected from injury, easily and rapidly concentrated at any desired point, and also kept supplied from the stores sent from Richmond.

Hoping you may be able to secure to these important means of transportation the security demanded by their importance, I am, sir, with highest respect, your obedient servant,

P. V. DANIEL, JR.,
President Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad Company.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
August 5, 1863.

The best protection that could be afforded has always been given to the railroads and will be continued if possible.

Respectfully,

A. ELZEY,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
August 8, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
[27.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ORDERS.] CULPEPER COURT-HOUSE, VA., *August 1, 1863.*

With the many regrets at leaving those whom he has commanded for some time and with whom he has been so pleasantly associated for a much longer period, the colonel commanding must at the same time claim the privilege of returning his thanks to the different regiments of the brigade and to Hart's battery for the creditable manner in which each one behaved on 1st instant when engaged by a greatly superior force of the enemy at Brandy Station; to the officers for their assistance in handling their respective commands and for their coolness under fire, and to the men for their great bravery in repelling such great odds by the impetuosity of their charges, in which they repeatedly hurled back the proudly advancing columns. The commander desires to express before the brigade his indebtedness to Captain Barker, of General Hampton's brigade, for his great and efficient aid on that occasion. Again he expresses to the brigade feelings of the kindest respect and highest admiration, and reassures them of the reluctance with which he is compelled, by wounds and other circumstances, to sever those ties which are nearest and dearest to a soldier's heart. Farewell is given with the hope and belief that your deservedly high reputation may never be tarnished, and that when we shall have gained our independence it will be a source of pride, as it is now, to say that you belong to Hampton's brigade.

By order of Colonel Baker, commanding brigade:

JAMES L. GAINES,
[27.] *Lieutenant and Adjutant.*

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIV., ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 2, 1863—8.30 p. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I have the honor to reply to your favor of this evening that the heavy pickets on the river-bank make it necessary for the scouts to go so far round as to make their information rather old. I wrote to-day that on Friday Meade's quarters were near Warrenton and his army were disposed partially on the turnpike toward Waterloo, the springs, and along the railroad. Fitz. Lee and Collins both report that at 10 a. m. yesterday there was no move toward Fredericksburg. It is certain, too, that the enemy is well closed up on Warrenton and Warrenton Junction. Nothing toward Salem or Fairfax except a 2,000 (a division), under King, at Centerville. To-day in our immediate front there has been great activity of wagons on the other side. I am waiting now to get the latest indication from the pickets. The wagons appeared to move down below the bridge, a large array of shelter-tents on each side. Five brigades of cavalry maneuvering all day in front of the bridge. I consider it certain that there is a large force about the bridge, and its reconstruction is no doubt going on, though no point could be found from which a view of it could be obtained. There was

a strong infantry picket at Rodgers' and Ellis' on the other side to-day, and Mountain Run, on the road from Kellyville to Stevensburg, was strongly picketed by infantry, but no move at all on that front. Citizens report at Amissville infantry as well as cavalry. The movements of the enemy about railroad bridge are very open and very deliberate. Kellyville is the place of apparent concentration of the infantry, and I think a move by way of Stevensburg to Rapidan Station more probable than any other. A real advance, when begun, can certainly be ascertained by my present force of cavalry in time to give A. P. Hill ample time to withdraw the first night to Cedar Run and the next day across. I assure you, however, that a picked brigade of infantry for skirmishing to report to me, to occupy woods and my center, will save much sacrifice of life in forcing the enemy to develop and give me more cavalry to operate on the flanks. If ordered up, please let one of your staff see to its ammunition, ambulances, and surgeons. I can take care of the brigade if ordinarily good. The Seventeenth Virginia Cavalry is on the Sperryville pike, ten miles from Culpeper, with pickets toward Sperryville and Washington. I have since ordered part to picket at Sperryville. Yesterday 200 of enemy's cavalry went on scout to Washington and returned. I ordered White to look more to the enemy's communications, and I hear he crossed at Snicker's on Wednesday last. The report I expected has not arrived, but if anything more than what I have written, will send it after this. The enemy's movements will be closely watched.

Most respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,

[27.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 2, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,

Comdg. Army of Northern Virginia, Culpeper Court-House, Va.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 29th ultimo* and telegram of the 1st instant have been received. I have directed that the most energetic effort should be made to return stragglers to our army and to enroll all who owe service and have heretofore been improperly omitted. Special attention was called to the large number of men employed at depots, &c. Convalescents are being sent up as rapidly as the medical officers advise. I have prepared an amnesty proclamation, and hope it will aid in the efforts to restore stragglers. It will release also a number of those now in confinement. If we can get from the militia and local-defense men a reliable force to garrison Petersburg and other points on the railroad to Wilmington it will enable us to withdraw part of the small force now there. It is painful to contemplate our weakness when you ask for re-enforcements, and I dare not encourage you to count upon the aid to be supplied from here. You may, however, rely upon earnest exertions to meet your wants. The loss of officers in the recent battles must for a time present a difficulty which the arrival of recruits will not remove. Those who have been killed may be replaced, but it is not so with those who have been wounded or captured. In the former case a new organization might be resorted to; in the latter it would hardly be justifiable, as it would displace officers because of a casualty most likely to befall those who are boldest in battle. You are so much better able to judge of the propriety of resuming your

* See Vol. XXVII, Part III, p. 1048.

former position in rear of Fredericksburg than myself that I hesitate to express an opinion; but as you request it, will say that because of the facility with which your former position may be turned or approached from the rear, and its proximity to the enemy's base, it would seem to me more advisable to take a position farther to the rear before accepting the offer of battle. A well selected position, which would enable the troops covering Richmond to unite with the Army of Northern Virginia without exposing the capital to attack by a hostile force on the Peninsula, would seem better suited to our condition of numerical inferiority. If such a position were selected and strongly intrenched and supplied with siege batteries, it might be possible by falling back upon it, after the enemy advanced to attack, to draw him upon our lines of defense. I assume that he would not attack you in an intrenched position unless drawn upon it by strategy, as the country is so open that he may easily avoid a fortified locality. If he advances in the direction indicated by your telegram, my recollection of the topography is that a strong position may be taken on the south side of the Rapidan, where this bank commands that on the north and where the approaches to the river are over open fields. My observation was, however, very limited, and I have no reliable map for reference. For what purpose would the enemy move his main force toward Gordonsville? Can it be to sever Richmond from the west? Or is it to try a new route to the capital? The siege of Charleston progresses slowly, but there are reports of re-enforcements to the enemy. If true, it will require us to send troops to Beauregard. I think we can withdraw them from Johnston's army. I will not disturb your mind by reciting my troubles about distant operations. You were required in the field and I deprived myself of the support you gave me here. I need your counsel, but strive to meet the requirements of the hour without distracting your attention at a time when it should be concentrated on the field before you.

As ever, truly, your friend,

[27.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIV., ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 3, 1863—9 a. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: No change since yesterday perceptible. Scouts were near the bridge last night and report incessant work as if on bridge. The same heavy dust prevails this side of the bridge as yesterday. I am disposed to believe enemy will entertain us with a threat of advance and wait for re-enforcements. The very improbable part of the report of prisoners to General Fitz. Lee is that the Twelfth Corps was moving so secretly. Now, if the Twelfth Corps crosses over here it is very improbable that that corps would be taken back for the flank movement. I sent some scouts across below here and some above in addition to those already over. Just heard from Amissville. At least a brigade of cavalry still there. Last night a rumbling of wagons was heard at Beverly all night moving from the direction of Warrenton to Rappahannock bridge. It was not heard to proceed beyond that point. There are no facts on which we can predicate a conclusion yet, but we will watch the enemy. Two notes received this morning. Fitz. Lee will not come while there is any prospect of an advance.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[27.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, N. C., *August 4, 1863.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

Although General J. G. Martin, in command east of this, is a personal friend, whom I like very much, it is proper that I should inform you that he has not the confidence of the army or of the people. I think he is not sufficiently active, and I learn from good authority that his troops are very much demoralized, and that both officers and men believe he will not fight, and for that reason wish a change of commander. I therefore think it my duty to request that he be transferred to some other point and that some young, active North Carolina brigadier be put in command. The importance of defending the country on the Wilmington road from the raids of the cavalry of the enemy I need not impress on you. I do not see how our army in Virginia can be supported without the grain, bacon, &c., from this line of road. Is it possible to spare us a regiment of cavalry from Virginia? I know the importance of concentrating our forces against the large armies of the enemy. Nearly the entire arms-bearing men of this region went into the army at the commencement of the war, so that those who are left can accomplish but little.

Very respectfully,

WM. T. DORTCH,
C. S. Senator.

[29.]

WELDON, *August 4, 1863.*

General S. COOPER:

No information on the subject. It may be true as regards the infantry. It can hardly be true as to the cavalry. I will do all that I can to find out. The enemy have all left this immediate section and are beyond the Chowan and below Plymouth.

M. W. RANSOM,
Brigadier-General.

[29.]

WELDON, *August 5, 1863.*
(Received Richmond 6th, 1863.)

General S. COOPER:

Just received following from Franklin: Mrs. Savage, from Portsmouth, Va., reports large force of Yankees at Portsmouth and Norfolk, but that they are embarking as fast as they can to re-enforce their forces at Charleston. Muskets were stacked all over the streets, soldiers putting their baggage on board their vessels.

M. W. RANSOM,
Brigadier-General.

[29.]

AUGUST 6, 1863.

Captain MANNING:

General Lee has just sent this message to the signal corps on Mount Pony: "Can you see the enemy's camps on Rappahannock River? Is the atmosphere favorable?"

W[ILBOURN].

[29.]

CLARK'S MOUNTAIN, *August 6, 1863.*

Captain MANNING:

We can see camps to the right and left of Stevensburg; citizens say on the other side of the Rappahannock, in the vicinity of Beverly Ford. We think two are wagon camps.

D[UVALL,]
Lieutenant.

[29.]

AUGUST 7, 1863.

General LEE:

I think General Fitzhugh Lee had better be near the Wilderness Tavern. If you agree with me telegraph him.

STUART,
General.

[29.]

CAMP ORANGE, *August 8, 1863.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

MR. PRESIDENT: Your letters of July 28 and August 2 have been received, and I have waited for a leisure hour to reply, but I fear that will never come. I am extremely obliged to you for the attention given to the wants of this army, and the efforts made to supply them. Our absentees are returning, and I hope the earnest and beautiful appeal made to the country in your proclamation may stir up the virtue of the whole people, and that they may see their duty and perform it. Nothing is wanted but that their fortitude should equal their bravery to insure the success of our cause. We must expect reverses, even defeats. They are sent to teach us wisdom and prudence, to call forth greater energies, and to prevent our falling into greater disasters. Our people have only to be true and united, to bear manfully the misfortunes incident to war, and all will come right in the end.

I know how prone we are to censure and how ready to blame others for the non-fulfillment of our expectations. This is unbecoming in a generous people, and I grieve to see its expression. The general remedy for the want of success in a military commander is his removal. This is natural, and, in many instances, proper. For, no matter what may be the ability of the officer, if he loses the confidence of his troops disaster must sooner or later ensue.

I have been prompted by these reflections more than once since my return from Pennsylvania to propose to Your Excellency the propriety of selecting another commander for this army. I have seen and heard of expression of discontent in the public journals at the result of the expedition. I do not know how far this feeling extends in the army. My brother officers have been too kind to report it, and so far the troops have been too generous to exhibit it. It is fair, however, to suppose that it does exist, and success is so necessary to us that nothing should be risked to secure it. I therefore, in all sincerity, request Your Excellency to take measures to supply my place. I do this with the more earnestness because no one is more aware than myself of my inability for the duties of my position. I cannot even accomplish what I myself desire. How can I fulfill the expectations of others? In addition I sensibly feel the growing failure of my bodily strength. I

have not yet recovered from the attack I experienced the past spring. I am becoming more and more incapable of exertion, and am thus prevented from making the personal examinations and giving the personal supervision to the operations in the field which I feel to be necessary. I am so dull that in making use of the eyes of others I am frequently misled. Everything, therefore, points to the advantages to be derived from a new commander, and I the more anxiously urge the matter upon Your Excellency from my belief that a younger and abler man than myself can readily be attained. I know that he will have as gallant and brave an army as ever existed to second his efforts, and it would be the happiest day of my life to see at its head a worthy leader—one that would accomplish more than I could perform and all that I have wished. I hope Your Excellency will attribute my request to the true reason, the desire to serve my country, and to do all in my power to insure the success of her righteous cause.

I have no complaints to make of any one but myself. I have received nothing but kindness from those above me, and the most considerate attention from my comrades and companions in arms. To Your Excellency I am specially indebted for uniform kindness and consideration. You have done everything in your power to aid me in the work committed to my charge, without omitting anything to promote the general welfare. I pray that your efforts may at length be crowned with success, and that you may long live to enjoy the thanks of a grateful people.*

With sentiments of great esteem, I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

WELDON, *August 8, 1863.*

Major-General ELZEY,
Richmond, Va.:

I have just received a dispatch from Major-General Whiting, commanding me to report to him, and ordering certain dispositions of my troops. Will you please do me the kindness to let me know if this is right, as I am directed both by yourself and General Cooper to report to you.

Yours, very truly,

M. W. RANSOM,
Brigadier-General.

[29.]

AUGUST 8, 1863.

General LEE:

The Yankee camps can be seen at all of the fords from Kelly's to Waterloo, inclusive; also about Warrenton and Orleans. It is a bad day for observation. A few wagons are seen passing from Rappahannock Station to Kelly's Ford.

WILBOURN,
Captain.

[29.]

---

*For reply, see Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 639.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 8, 1863.

Hon. W. T. DORTCH,
Goldsborough, N. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 4th instant, and beg to express my satisfaction at the free communication of your views and the feelings of the people, of which I wish to be kept informed, that the action of the Department may, so far as it prudently can, be in sympathy with them. The change of commanders without tangible grounds is difficult, but the matter will be borne in mind, and, as occasion offers, the mischief remedied.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[29.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 191. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., August 12, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XV. Col. J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, Second Regiment Virginia Volunteers, will relieve Col. H. B. Davidson in command of the post at Staunton, Va. Colonel Davidson, on being relieved, will report to Maj. Gen. S. B. Buckner, commanding, &c., at Knoxville, Tenn., for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 82. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 12, 1863.

The following order from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office is published for the information of all concerned in this army.* In accordance with the above, no charges will be preferred against those officers and soldiers absent without leave or who may have deserted, who return to their commands within the period prescribed. Charges against such as have been accused of desertion or absence without leave will be withdrawn and all undergoing trial or punishment for these offenses will be at once released from arrest and returned to duty, excepting only those who have been twice convicted of desertion or who have absented themselves from their commands since the publication of the President's address in the papers in this State.

By command of General R. E. Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 84. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 16, 1863.

In order to allow as many of our brave soldiers to visit their families and friends as can be done consistently with the good of the service,

* See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 641.

and at the same time to give some reward for meritorious conduct, a system of furloughs is hereby instituted in the army. These furloughs will be granted in the first instance at the rate of 2 for every 100 men present for duty. This system will be continued so long as the exigencies of the service will permit, should the effects be not found prejudicial. Commanders of regiments and battalions will forward on each occasion the most urgent and meritorious cases for approval of superior commanders. The time will be regulated according to the following table: Virginia, 15 days; North Carolina, 18 days; South Carolina, 21 days; Georgia and Tennessee, 24 days; Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana, 30 days. Furloughs will be granted equally to the soldiers from States and districts with which communication is cut off, but in no case will these furloughs carry permission to go within the enemy's lines or pass through them. The time for such cases will be regulated by the number of days allowed for the State in the above list which they intend to visit. The application will in every instance be made out and indorsed after the inclosed form. The men furloughed will be authorized to bring back all stragglers and recruits who may come in their way.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 16, 1863.

I am directed by General Lee to say that he desires to allow men to go home on furlough at the rate of 2 to every 100 men present for duty, for the first lot who go. When these return, the rate is to be reduced to 1 for every 100 men present for duty. This explanation is made, as the language in General Orders, No. 84, may not be readily understood.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 85. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 17, 1863.

In connection with the recent call of the President and paragraph 1, General Orders, No. 98, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, current series, requiring all white male residents of the Confederate States between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, not exempted by law and not already in service, to be enrolled, the attention of company commanders in this army is called to paragraph II, General Orders, No. 64, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, series of 1862, wherein it is ordered that in all cases of substitution, when the substitute becomes liable to conscription, his principal is again liable to service, unless exempt on other grounds. In all cases when a substitute has been received who was under forty-five years of age on the day of the President's call for men to this age was issued, or has reached the age of eighteen since his reception, the name and residence of the principal will be promptly reported to these headquarters for the information of the proper enrolling officers, that he may be again called into service.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 18, 1863.

Hon. G. A. HENRY,
Lexington, Va.:

SIR: The Department is much gratified to hear that you are engaged in the good work of arousing the people to the necessity of organizing for local defense. Every effort will be made to furnish arms to such organizations, but our recent heavy losses have reduced the supply at command very materially. I am making arrangements, however, to bring in large quantities from abroad, and hope to be able to meet all demands in a short time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[29.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 19, 1863.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: In the action of the 1st of July near Gettysburg, the sharpshooters of Brigadier-General Ramseur's brigade, under command of Lieut. F. M. Harney, Fourteenth North Carolina Volunteers, dispersed the One hundred and fiftieth Pennsylvania Regiment. That gallant officer with his own hands wrested the standard from the color-bearer of the Pennsylvania regiment and soon afterward fell mortally wounded. General Ransom, in communicating the above particulars, informed me that it was Harney's last request that the flag should be "presented in his name to the President." The wish of the dying hero has been complied with. The flag is in my possession, and will be treasured by me as an honorable memento of the valor and patriotism and devotion which the soldiers of North Carolina have displayed on many hard-fought fields. I have thought it due to the lamented officer, with whose family I have not the advantage of being acquainted, to communicate these circumstances to you as the Chief Magistrate of his State, and to express through you to his State, his comrades, and his family the sincere sympathy I feel with them for the loss of one so worthy of their admiration and esteem. Such deeds illustrate a people's history, justify a people's pride, and sustain a country's hope.

I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[27.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 86. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 20, 1863.

I. In consequence of the present reduced strength of the companies of infantry and cavalry in this army, and in accordance with the decision of the War Department, no elections will be held or appointments made in future to fill the position of junior second lieutenant, when such position becomes vacant, unless specially authorized by the Secretary of War or the general commanding the department. Should such vacancies occur in companies having the full organization required and making the complement of officers allowed by law, authority will be given to fill the position if deemed expedient when application is made through the usual channels of correspondence.

II. In accordance with directions from the War Department, in all cases where the competence of field officers for promotion is questioned they will be brought before a board of examiners convened by order of the general commanding the department under act of Congress, No. 26, approved October 13, 1862, and not before a board convened under paragraph I, General Orders, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, series of 1862.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Fisher, August 21, 1863.

Governor ZEBULON B. VANCE:

DEAR SIR: The steamer Gibraltar, which arrived here this week, brought the two largest guns that I know of in the world. They weigh, independent of everything, twenty-three tons each, and throw a bolt weighing 700 pounds. It is said these two monster guns are to be sent to Charleston. I write to you to beg you for the sake of North Carolina, as well as the Confederate States, to secure from the War Department one of these guns for the defense of Wilmington. This place is of vital importance to our cause; it is the pathway to the outer world, and when New Inlet is closed the tons of bacon, powder, arms, and clothing now flowing freely into our country will be stopped, and we will then feel the terrible privations by which our enemy hopes to conquer us. But I need not tell you of the great necessity of holding Wilmington. One of these guns is worth fifty ordinary guns. No iron-clad could stand one of its bolts; 700 pounds of solid iron thrown by forty pounds of powder will crush anything that now floats or will ever float under the Yankee flag. One of these guns is enough for one place. When there are but two in the South, Wilmington is entitled to one. Her inlet gave them a safe entrance, and North Carolina troops defended the vessel that brought them in. The same night that the Gibraltar came in three more C. S. steamers came in—the Lady Davis, the Eugenie, and Venus—a fact which shows how important our inlet has become. Do use your influence to get us one of these guns for Wilmington, and if you do, and we are fortunate enough to get it at Fort Fisher, I promise you in behalf of 1,000 brave North Carolinians that no Yankee ship will get into New Inlet while enough remain alive to load and fire her.

Yours, very truly and respectfully,

W. LAMB,
Colonel.

To give you an idea of the size of these guns, I would state our largest gun, the 10-inch columbiad, weighs seven and a half tons, and throws a 128-pound ball.

[Indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Raleigh, August 24, 1863.

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of War.

If the situation of Charleston would justify it, I would earnestly join in the request, believing it eminently proper and due to the State.

[29.] Z. B. VANCE.

FREDERICKSBURG, *August 22, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE:

Scouts just in report that the Twelfth Army Corps left Sunday for Alexandria. They also confirm the report of the number deserting from the enemy.

FITZ. LEE,
Brigadier-General.

[29.]

ORDNANCE OFFICE, ARTILLERY FIRST CORPS,
ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 22, 1863.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery, First Army Corps:

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report of the disposition of the guns that were "turned over, sent to the rear, and ordered to be abandoned" after the battle of Gettysburg. In the communication of Lieut. Col. G. M. Sorrel to yourself, dated July 19, which was referred to me for a report of the disposition of the guns, the guns "turned over, sent to the rear, and ordered to be abandoned" embrace the following: First, a Napoleon gun of the Washington Artillery, sent to the rear; second, a 12-pounder howitzer of Dearing's battalion, sent to the rear; third, a 12-pounder howitzer of Alexander's battalion, sent to the rear; fourth, a 12-pounder howitzer of Washington Artillery, sent to the rear; fifth, a 12-pounder howitzer of Henry's battalion, injured, and turned over; sixth, a 3-inch rifle (manufactured at Rome, Ga.) of Cabell's battalion, turned over; seventh, a 12-pounder howitzer of Alexander's battalion, injured, and ordered to be abandoned; eighth, a 3-inch rifle (Richmond make) Henry's battalion, burst at Gettysburg. In obedience to orders from you to ascertain, if practicable, the present position of these guns, I telegraphed on August 4 to Maj. B. Randolph, ordnance officer at Staunton, Va., inquiring if these guns were at that depot. I at the same time wrote to Major Randolph, inquiring at some length about the guns and asking for the distinguishing marks of the guns received at Staunton since the battle of Gettysburg to enable me to identify those belonging to this corps. I received shortly afterward a telegram from Lieutenant Cosby, assistant ordnance officer at that post, which was altogether unsatisfactory in the information it gave, and a few days later a letter, dated August 7, accompanying a list of all the guns at Staunton. From this I could only gain the number and character of the guns at that place. I sent you a communication, dated the 9th instant, giving the result of my inquiries, and received yours in reply, dated the 10th, with instructions to make further inquiries about the guns and ascertain if possible what had become of them after they passed out of the hands of this corps. I wrote to Lieutenant Cosby August 10, asking him to send me a list of the marks on all the Napoleons, Rome rifles, and 12-pounder brass howitzers at Staunton. His reply, dated the 17th, put me in possession of the following facts: First, that the "injured Napoleon of the Washington Artillery" was in Staunton, Va.; second, that the 12-pounder howitzer of Alexander's battalion, "sent to the rear," was in Staunton; third, that the 12-pounder howitzer of the Washington Artillery, "sent to the rear," was in Staunton; fourth, that the 12-pounder howitzer of Henry's battalion, "injured and turned over," was in Staunton; fifth, that the 12-pounder howitzer of Alexander's battalion, "injured and ordered to be abandoned," was in Staunton. In

reference to the other guns enumerated in the communication of Lieutenant-Colonel Sorrel, I have to report that I have in my possession no history of the guns of Dearing's battalion dated prior to the battle of Gettysburg. There were in Staunton on the 7th instant fifteen bronze 12-pounder howitzers. I identified four belonging to this corps. I have been unable to get from the battalion ordnance officers of Dearing's battalion any description of this fifth howitzer of that battalion which might enable me to identify it. It was very probably included in the fifteen reported at Staunton. The 3-inch (Rome, Ga.) rifle of Cabell's battalion has no distinguishing marks in the history of guns of that battalion. There had been at the time of Lieutenant Cosby's writing two 3-inch (Rome, Ga.) rifles at Staunton. One had been sent to Richmond and the other had been given to Jackson's battery. This gun was started by me from Bunker Hill behind a wagon on its way to Staunton, and I am sure it reached its destination. The 3-inch rifle (Richmond make) of Henry's battalion that burst at Gettysburg, burst on the 2d of July and was left behind by order of Major Henry. I am informed that all the guns which were in Staunton have lately been sent to Richmond.

I have the honor to be, with high respect, your obedient servant,

ISAAC T. WALKE,

[27.] *Lieutenant and Ordnance Officer, Artillery, First Corps.*

RICHMOND, VA., *August 24, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,

Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

For some days I have hoped to be able to visit you, wishing to consult with you on military questions of a general character. Events in the south and west continue to detain me here. If circumstances will permit your absence, I wish you to come to Richmond.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[29.]

RICHMOND, VA., *August 27, 1863.*

Governor VANCE,

Raleigh, N. C.:

Can you send forces to defend the railroad from Weldon to Wilmington, and to aid in the defense of Wilmington? I have not learned of the arrival of any of those troops called for in June last. The case is urgent.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[29.]

RALEIGH, *August 28, 1863.*

President DAVIS,

Richmond, Va.:

I have no militia proper, but will order out the home guard as fast as I can organize them. Received 1,200 Enfield rifles by last steamer.

Z. B. VANCE.

[29.]

LEXINGTON, VA., *August 29, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

MY DEAR SIR: Your note was duly received on yesterday, dated the 18th instant, only ten days after it was written. The people here did not organize one hour too soon. On the 26th information came from Jackson that the enemy were at the Bath Springs, and calling loudly for re-enforcements. The home defenders turned out like men. Two companies were in a few hours on the road. Old men of sixty were in the ranks, and away they went to the rescue, and started, too, in the rain and mud. These, with a company of cavalry and two companies of cadets, with General Smith at their head, with four pieces of artillery, made up the army. A good state of feeling prevails here now; the county is organizing. I think there will be at least 1,000 men here for local defense. Every county ought to do likewise. It improves a man's patriotism to put a gun in his hands, and prodigiously if the enemy burns his house or steals his horses. There is nothing that purifies a patriot so much as to despoil him of his estate. All the men who are ruined are patriotic to the last; only those are tender-footed who have large estates to protect. If Lincoln wants to make us an unconquerable people, let him ruin the fortunes of us all. If every county in the Confederacy would organize its population over the conscript age, and we could then get in the army all who are within it, we could put an end to this war in ninety days—at least expel all invasion of our territory. I think Congress ought to be called together. Something must be done to sustain the currency, to increase the army, and to support it in the field, and something to assure the army that while it fights our battles we are doing something to support the families of indigent soldiers while they are risking their lives and spilling their blood for the country. I wish I could see you an hour or two. I have some views I want to lay before you which I can hardly do in a letter.

The news from East Tennessee is exciting. Passengers directly from there say the enemy is approaching Kingston on the old stage road from Nashville in large force and that Buckner is preparing to meet him with 15,000 men. If he is not re-enforced we will lose East Tennessee, and it is worth to us and to our army fifty Charlestons. I suggest that Johnston's army should at once support our forces in East Tennessee. It is also said that Burnside is approaching East Tennessee from Kentucky. How would it do to combine Johnston's and Bragg's armies and without delay make an advance on the enemy? We lost all Middle Tennessee when Bragg fell back. Such a fortification at Hoover's Gap as he made at Tullahoma would have enabled him to hold Middle Tennessee. The former was not fortified, which could not have been flanked. The latter was, which could and was at the first approach of the enemy. I say to you we want some fighting generals in the Army of Tennessee. I think Bragg exhausts himself in organizing his army, and that Buckner has not developed that dogged resolution that wins victories. As sure as you are born that army is better than its commanders, and you will see my statement verified if men of more nerve are put in its command. Can't Longstreet be sent out there? The fate of Virginia depends upon the defense of East Tennessee. If the enemy gets full possession of the mountain passes there we cannot dislodge him, and all West Virginia will lay open to him. It is greatly more important to defend it than Charleston, and more than Vicksburg ever was. The grand movement, in my opinion,

is (and I advance it only for what it is worth) to order at once the consolidation of Johnston's and Bragg's armies, with orders to move instantly on the foe. Combination, with celerity of movement, will close this campaign with Tennessee in our hands. I wrote you I thought McCown ought to be ordered on duty. He is a soldier. I don't think you can very well afford now to let him lie idle.

Respectfully, your friend,

G. A. HENRY.

[First indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 3, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President, who may be interested in the views of the writer.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Second indorsement.]

Read and returned to Secretary of War.

The generals in Tennessee have communicated to you their views in relation to General McCown.

J. D.

[29.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] RICHMOND, VA., *August 31, 1863.*

Lieut. Gen. J. LONGSTREET,
Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: I have wished for several days past to return to the army, but have been detained by the President. He will not listen to my proposition to leave to-morrow. I hope you will use every exertion to prepare the army for offensive operations and improve the condition of men and animals. I can see nothing better to be done than to endeavor to bring General Meade out and use our efforts to crush his army while in its present condition. The Quartermaster's Department promises to send up 3,000 bushels of corn per day, provided the cars can be unloaded and returned without delay. I hope you will be able to arrange so that the cars will not be detained. With this supply of corn, if it can be maintained, the condition of our animals should improve.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 1, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: The letter of Colonel Lamb, urging the retention of one of the large guns, recently imported, at Wilmington, with your indorsement, has been received. In reply, I have the pleasure of informing you that your wishes in this regard have been anticipated by the action of the Department. One of the guns will be retained at Wilmington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[29.]

SEPTEMBER 3, 1863.

General EWELL:

GENERAL: I sent Colonel Smith to you this morning to say that you had better send a brigade to Germanna if your works were sufficiently progressed to spare them. The enemy's whole force of cavalry are now on our left, three divisions, Buford's, Kilpatrick's, and Gregg's, operating on our left. If foiled, their next attempt will be on our right. We had better be prepared. I am glad to see that your troops are so well disposed. Be watchful and prompt.

Very truly,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, VA., *September 4, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. F. H. SMITH,
Superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute:

GENERAL: Your reports of 25th, 27th, and 28th ultimo have been received and laid before the Governor, by whom I am instructed to say that he highly approves your prompt and energetic action in moving with the Corps of Cadets to the support of Colonel William L. Jackson, when pressed by the enemy at a point where their success might have endangered the institute and public property in your charge, the emergency admitting of no delay for orders. To disembarrass you of all doubts and difficulties which may grow out of the movements of the enemy in that portion of the State, and appreciating in its fullest force the necessity of determining, as you request, what your duty is or may be in any contingency, the Governor decides, that although general military service is not due from the Corps of Cadets to the State, yet that corps, to the extent of guarding and defending the Military Institute and other public property connected with it, being a part of the military establishment of the State, may and must be used for that purpose when the necessity arises; and whether the defense be necessary upon the spot, or at a distance even of fifty miles, that does not affect or impair the obligation to meet the duty as the guard of the institution. Emergencies may arise at any time while a state of war exists which may compel you to make the defense of the institute at some other and distant point or points. Of this the Governor desires me to say that you must of necessity decide when there is no time to communicate with the commander-in-chief. Your own military attainments and experience, in his estimation, will always enable you, better than he can do at a distance, to determine upon the time, the place, and measure of such defense as may be needful. It is scarcely necessary to add that needless exposure of the Corps of Cadets shall be carefully avoided. You will act in accordance with these instructions until further orders, unless some legislative action shall otherwise determine. The armament of the Corps of Cadets will be improved to the extent of means at the Governor's control.

By command:

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

[29.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, FIRST ARMY CORPS, *September 8, 1863.*

By direction of the lieutenant-general commanding, the Washington Artillery and Alexander's battalion (Reserve Artillery, First Corps) will

move at an early hour to-morrow morning by the most practicable route to Richmond, proceeding by easy marches. The two battalions will be under the orders of Colonel Alexander, who will direct the necessary provision of forage and subsistence for the march, and the proper regulation and uniformity of it.

J. B. WALTON,

[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery First Army Corps, Comdg.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, FIRST CORPS,
ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
September 8, 1863.

Col. E. P. ALEXANDER,
Commanding Reserve Artillery, Longstreet's Corps:

COLONEL: Upon your arrival at or near Richmond you will please report to me, if during the morning or before 3 p. m., at the office of Col. George Deas, assistant adjutant-general, on Bank street, near Ninth, and after that hour at the Spotswood Hotel, to receive such further orders as may be directed by the general commanding. The march hence to Richmond may be made by easy marches, so as to make the distance in about five days.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,

[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery First Army Corps, Comdg.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, FIRST CORPS,
September 8, 1863.

Maj. B. F. ESHLEMAN,
Commanding Washington Artillery, near Orange Court-House:

MAJOR: I am directed by General Longstreet to say that the order of this day's date, directing you to move your battalion to Richmond with the battalion of Colonel Alexander, is revoked. You will remain here until further orders.

J. B. WALTON,

[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 9, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

Dispatch of the 9th received and referred to the Quartermaster-General, who says you will receive a letter from him to-day explaining arrangement of trains to ship troops from Richmond as fast as they arrive. The troops for Charleston should be designated in time to go by way of Wilmington.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[29.]

RALEIGH, *September 10, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Soldiers now on the road from Weldon have indulged in threats of further violence when they reach here. For God's sake save us from this

state of things by sending immediate orders to the officers to my care at this place and to Weldon. If you wish to save North Carolina to the Confederacy, be quick.

[29.] Z. B. VANCE.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
September 10, 1863.

[Maj. B. F. ESHLEMAN:]

MAJOR: The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you will march with the Washington Artillery for Richmond on Saturday. You will take with you such things as are necessary for field service. Your ammunition chest and whatever else your horses can be relieved of had better be sent by railroad. In regard to these you will confer with Colonel Corley. On your arrival at Richmond you will report to Colonel Walton, chief of artillery, for instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. W. RIELY,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RALEIGH, *September 11, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Your order has proved unavailing. This afternoon the town was filled with soldiers, threatening murder and conflagration, and were with difficulty got back to depot. You must order their brigade commanders to remain here to preserve order. Another soldier mob in town will insure the destruction of the bridges on the road. I write my further intentions by mail.

Z. B. VANCE,
[29.] *Governor.*

RALEIGH, *September 11, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: This afternoon, in despite of your orders to Major Peirce, a large number of infuriated soldiers from an Alabama brigade (I did not learn whose) entered the city and spread terror in their path by threatening murder and conflagration. I rode with all speed to the depot and got a Colonel Scruggs to march a detachment into town and restrain them before they had done any damage. They even threatened my life if I interfered with them. This thing is becoming intolerable. For sixty hours I have traveled up and down making speeches alternately to citizens and soldiers, without rest or sleep almost, engaged in the humiliating task of trying to defend the laws and peace of the State against our own bayonets. Sir, the means of stopping these outrages I leave to you. It can be easily done if the officers will but try. If not done, I shall feel it a duty which I owe to the dignity and self-respect of the first State in the Confederacy in point of the numbers and good conduct of her soldiers and all the natural resources of war to issue my proclamation recalling her troops from the field to the defense of their own homes. Already threats are loudly proclaimed of burning the

bridges and destroying the roads leading by this place. The indignation is not confined to the friends and followers of the North Carolina standard, but is becoming general and widespread as the insults to the State are becoming known. The matter is worth looking after I do assure you, and I hope for the sake of the common cause of law and of decency it will be done.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[29.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT NORTH CAROLINA,
Raleigh, September 11, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: You have received by telegraph before this information of the riots occurring in this city. It will enable you to see what a mine I have been standing on and what a delicate and embarrassing situation mine is. I am now trembling to see its effects upon the country, though I am greatly in hopes that the mob of citizens which destroyed the office of the State Journal will act as a counter-irritant and help to allay excitement, the damage being equal to both parties. But, sir, the country is in a dangerous excitement, and it will require the utmost skill and tact to guide it through safely and honorably. I beg again to impress you with the importance of sustaining me in every essential particular and of heeding my suggestions about men and things in North Carolina concerning which I spoke to you in Richmond. The soldiers who originated the mob belonged to Benning's brigade, and were led by their officers, several of whom I saw in the crowd, but heard none of them [were] armed except a Major Shepherd. I have also reasons for believing it was done with the knowledge and consent of General Benning, as he remarked to a gentleman an hour or two previous that his men had threatened it. During its continuance he could not be found. A messenger sent by me to his supposed quarters at the depot was refused admission to him, and although he had ample opportunity after the occurrence to have seen or written to me disclaiming this outrage upon the honor and peace of North Carolina he did not do so. As it is my intention to enforce the laws rigidly against all citizens who participated in the second mob, so I feel it my duty to demand that punishment may be inflicted on the officers who assisted or countenanced the first. Should this not be done, I shall feel it my duty to demand the persons of these officers of the State of Georgia to answer the demands of justice. I feel very sad in the contemplation of these outrages. The distance is quite short to either anarchy or despotism when armed soldiers, led by their officers, can with impunity outrage the laws of a State. A few more such exhibitions will bring the North Carolina troops home to the defense of their own State and her institutions. I pray you to see that it does not occur again. Should any newspaper in this State commit treason I will have its editor arrested and tried by the laws, which many of us yet respect. I thank you for your prompt orders by telegraph to Major Peirce concerning the passage of the troops through this city. They are now being enforced, and peace can be preserved if they are rigidly obeyed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[29.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. ARTY. CORPS, FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *Richmond, September 12, 1863.*

I. Major Dearing will to-morrow morning, after mounting his chests, proceed with his battalion to the vicinity of Petersburg, selecting a camp convenient to supplies of forage and subsistence, there to remain encamped until further orders.

II. Major Henry, with the batteries of Captains Reilly, Latham, and Garden, will proceed by road to a point on the Central Railroad, near to Beaver Dam Station, selecting a camp convenient to supplies of forage and subsistence. Upon his reaching that point he will report his command to Brigadier-General Pendleton, chief of artillery, Army of Northern Virginia. The guns, horses, and equipments, complete, of Captain Bachman's battery will be turned over to Major Eshleman, Washington Artillery, upon his arrival at this point. The officers and men of that battery will remain encamped near this city until further orders.

III. The battalions of Colonel Alexander and Washington Artillery will proceed to the vicinity of Petersburg, Va., the commanding officers selecting camps convenient to supplies of forage and subsistence. They will remain there encamped until further orders.

IV. The lieutenant-general commanding urgently desires that officers and men remain habitually with their batteries; that the men be prevented from straggling about the country and absenting themselves without leave.

V. The headquarters of the artillery will remain at Richmond, where commanding officers will report until further orders.

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *Richmond, Va., September 12, 1863.*

Maj. M. W. HENRY,
Commanding, &c.:

MAJOR: So much of Special Orders, No. 16, of this date as directs you to proceed by road to a point on the Central Railroad, near to Beaver Dam Station, &c., is hereby countermanded, and in order to conform to the intention of the inclosed order from Brigadier-General Pendleton you will return to Fredericksburg with your command (three batteries), and upon your arrival there report to headquarters chief of artillery, Army of Northern Virginia. The remainder of the Special Orders, No. 16, remains in force.

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. ARTY. CORPS, FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *Richmond, September 14, 1863.*

By direction of Lieutenant-General Longstreet, the battalions of artillery of Colonel Alexander, Major Dearing, and the Washington Artillery, Major Eshleman, will proceed by rail to Chattanooga, Tenn., or such other point as may be hereafter directed, to join the troops of

the First Corps, under General Longstreet. The guns and their equipment complete, including harness and the ammunition in the chests, will be sent forward. In shipping the armament and property the arrangement should be to send sufficient detachments under commissioned officers with them to transfer them at the several points required. The men will be required to be kept upon the cars, and when at depots or places where changes are to be made they will be prohibited from straggling or leaving the places designated by the commanding officer for them to remain until their departure. The camp equipages of the several commands and all quartermasters' stores necessary to their efficiency in the field, in view of immediate operations, will be transported with the troops. When ordered, the battery horses and other public horses, the wagons, ambulances, and teams will be turned in to the quartermaster authorized to receive and receipt for them at Petersburg. The battalions will be dispatched in the following order: First, Colonel Alexander's battalion; second, Major Dearing's battalion; third, Washington Artillery, Major Eshleman. The commanding officers respectively are charged with the duty of making, through the quartermaster's and commissary departments, the necessary provisions of forage for the animals and subsistence for the men on the march from Petersburg to their destination. Upon application transportation will be furnished for officers' horses on the trains with the batteries. Until the arrangements are completed and the shipment of the battalions is ordered to be begun, the several commands will remain encamped near Petersburg in conformity to Special Orders, No. 16, from these headquarters. The same care and attention will be given to all the animals as if they were to be retained by the several battalions. Officers of batteries are enjoined to strictly supervise this duty.

J. B. WALTON,

[29 and 30.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS, FIRST ARMY CORPS,
September 14, 1863.

Maj. M. W. HENRY,
Commanding Battalion, &c.:

MAJOR: In conversation with Lieutenant-General Longstreet last evening, he directed, in consideration of his having telegraphed to General Lee that you had been ordered to a point near Beaver Dam Station, on the Central Railroad, that the original instructions be carried out, and that you move your battalion to the point first ordered, *i. e.*, to a point on the Central Railroad near Beaver Dam Station, instead of going to Fredericksburg as subsequently ordered. Upon your arrival you will report to Brigadier-General Pendleton, chief of artillery, Army of Northern Virginia.

I am, major, very respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,

[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *September 15, 1863.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

MY DEAR SIR: Your two communications of the 11th instant have been received. Upon receipt of your telegram informing me that the

measure taken to put an end to the disturbances in Raleigh had not proved effective, orders were issued which it is hoped will be sufficient to prevent further disorders. I have referred to the Secretary of War your statements respecting particular officers alleged to have been concerned in the riot, and the matter will receive proper inquiry.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[29.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RALEIGH, *September 15, 1863.*

President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

The troops are now passing quietly, and no further disturbance apprehended. Quiet is restored.

[29.] Z. B. VANCE.

RICHMOND, *September 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding, &c.:

SIR: The President has been informed that in the recent mobs which occurred in Raleigh, N. C., and disgraced the fair fame of that respected State, Major Shepherd and other officers belonging to your brigade were prominent as leaders of the soldiers who participated in the outbreak; and all this, it is alleged, if not with your consent, at least with your knowledge of what was to occur. The Secretary of War directs that you be informed of these charges, that you require of Major Shepherd and other officers of your command who may be concerned a full report of all facts in this connection with which they may be cognizant, and that you forward the same to this office with such statements on the subject as you may deem it advisable to make. I need hardly add that it is not designed to elicit from yourself or the officers of your command any statements which may tend to your personal crimination, but only to obtain such information as may properly be procured for the information and guidance of the Department. It is earnestly hoped that such explanations may be given by the officers concerned as will entirely exonerate them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[29.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *September 18, 1863.*

Colonel WITHERS:

COLONEL: Please notify Colonel Walton that none of the horses belonging to the artillery battalions of Longstreet's corps are to be sent by railroad west, and that none of the battalions with the exception of Alexander's will be sent west until further orders. The horses of Alexander's battalion will be retained here. Please communicate this to Colonel Walton without delay.

S. COOPER,

[29.] *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

RICHMOND, *September 18, 1863.*

Maj. S. P. MITCHELL:

(Care of Colonel Branch, quartermaster, Petersburg.)

All orders for the shipment of artillery horses by rail are by order of the Secretary of War countermanded, and none of the battalions with the exception of Alexander's will be sent west until further orders. The horses of Alexander's battalion will be retained here. Communicate this dispatch to Major Dearing.

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA, *September 24, 1863.*

I. In accordance with Special Orders, No. 226, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, September 23, 1863, the undersigned assumes command of the Department of North Carolina, the limits of which embrace all the district between the Appomattox and Cape Fear Rivers. The headquarters of this department are established at Petersburg.

II. The following is announced as the staff of the major-general commanding: Maj. Charles Pickett, chief of staff; Maj. Walter Harrison, assistant adjutant and inspector general; Capt. E. R. Baird, aide-de-camp; Capt. W. Stuart Symington, aide de-camp; Capt. R. A. Bright, aide-de-camp; Capt. S. G. Leitch, chief of ordnance; Maj. R. T. Scott, chief quartermaster; Maj. H. W. Jones, chief commissary of subsistence; Surg. M. M. Lewis, chief surgeon; Capt. Raymond Fairfax, chief of pioneer party; Lieut. John R. Gossett, provost-marshal; Lieut. J. S. Morrison, engineer.

G. E. PICKETT,
[29.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
September 25, 1863.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I have received from my scouts in the rear some additional items. A prisoner from Sedgwick's corps says he had in that corps eight days' rations issued on the 22d; that a general move will take place in two days from the 23d. The enemy have moved from El Dorado up to Stone House Mountain. Sedgwick's corps is estimated at 9,000. An officer of Second North Carolina Cavalry reports being compelled to shoot one of our deserters who would not surrender. The deserter gave his name as Thomas Fletcher. An intelligent scout from near Manassas says on the 20th three trains of flats loaded with troops came up toward Culpeper. About 5,000 marched up the same day from Centerville toward Bealeton. Three trains came up on the 21st and on the 22d with conscripts. A train of twenty pontoon wagons with bridge fixtures and boats passed up (probably the same Mosby reported). General Fitz. Lee has received the substance of the above from other sources. The 5,000 is probably Heintzelman with his City Defense troops.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
[29.] *Major-General.*

NEWTOWN, *September 26, 1863.*
(Via Staunton, 27th.)

General S. COOPER:

Generals Slocum's and Howard's corps are going to re-enforce Rosecrans, and will be under Joe Hooker. They move 5,000 every night over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and commenced last night, 25th. I have sent courier to General Ewell with full particulars, and will try to damage the railroad to-night.

H. W. GILMOR,
[29.] *Major, Commanding Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS BENNING'S BRIGADE,
Near Chattanooga, September 28, 1863.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

SIR: Late yesterday I received your letter of the 18th instant in which you say that the President had been informed that in the recent riots in Raleigh, N. C., Major Shepherd and other officers of my brigade were prominent as leaders, and, as it was alleged, if not with my consent at least with my knowledge. There is not a particle of truth in the charge so far as the charge concerns me. I arrived at Raleigh with a part of the brigade at the beginning of night, and immediately busied myself in procuring transportation for the troops in this direction. Having arranged this in an hour or two I returned to the depot where the troops were, lay down with my head on a cross-tie, and slept till 11 o'clock, when the train to carry the troops forward came in from Goldsborough. I then put them aboard the cars. Whilst engaged in that work I heard for the first time of the outrage on the printing office. It was then too late for me to do anything, preventive or remedial. I had not had a suspicion that any such outbreak was contemplated. Nothing came to my notice on the way to Raleigh or after we arrived there to excite suspicion that any plot was brewing against the Standard newspaper. If I had suspected such a thing I should have taken the most rigorous measures to suppress it. And as far as I could learn no officer of the brigade was engaged in the affair. As to Major Shepherd (lieutenant-colonel it should be), the imputation of complicity is in an especial manner unfounded and unjust. He was conspicuous in the suppression of the outbreak. When it commenced he was at a hotel awaiting his supper, and was found there by Governor Vance. He immediately accompanied Governor Vance to the place and aided him to stop the work of destruction. It was he who, after Governor Vance's speech, ordered the troops off, and they, without a word, obeyed him. All this he told me himself, and he is a man of character and perfect veracity. He is now absent, having been wounded in the last of the two battles on the Chickamauga. I will send him a copy of your letter to me with instructions to give you, according to your injunctions, a full report of all the facts of the case within his knowledge.

The full explanation of the affair I take to be this: When my brigade arrived at Weldon we found there a party of North Carolinian troops, commanded by a lieutenant, who informed me that he was ordered to the vicinity of Salisbury (I think) to arrest some deserters, and urged me to let his party go along with my brigade for the sake of dispatch. I said yes, if he could find room in the train for his party. He replied that he would take the tops of the cars. I told him then that he might do so. Accordingly he and his party took the tops of

the cars, and went with my brigade through Raleigh. After we left Raleigh this party freely avowed themselves the authors of the deed, and claimed credit for it. They said they had led some of my men into it with them, and I have no doubt they did, but I think not many, and these merely unorganized individuals, each acting for and by himself. These things I learned from officers and men who heard the talk of the North Carolinians on the train after it left Raleigh. I learned them first at Charlotte, when the train stopped there, but the North Carolinians were then off the cars, so that I had no opportunity to question them myself. Thus, sir, you have such an account of this affair as it is in my power to give you.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. BENNING,
[29.] *Brigadier-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 29, 1863.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23d instant,* inclosing an extract from a communication of Flag-Officer Lynch, C. S. Navy. General Whiting concurs in the opinion that there is no danger of a naval attack on Wilmington at present, but apprehends an effort to assail the place by land.

Very respectfully, JAMES A. SEDDON,
[29.] *Secretary of War.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA,
October 1, 1863.

I. Lieut. John R. Gossett is hereby announced as provost-marshal of this department.

II. Maj. George C. Cabell, Eighteenth Virginia Regiment, is hereby announced as provost-marshal of the city of Petersburg, and will relieve Lieutenant Hawes, the present provost-marshal of the city. Lieutenant Hawes on being relieved will report to Major Cabell for duty.

III. Col. J. J. Phillips, commanding Ninth Virginia Regiment, will proceed with his command to Ivor Station, Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, and will there assume the duties of provost-marshal of the line of the Blackwater. All applications for permission to cross the lines will be submitted to Colonel Phillips.

By command of Maj. Gen. G. E. Pickett:

C. PICKETT,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 81. } HEADQUARTERS PICKETT'S DIVISION,
October 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Seth M. Barton having reported to these headquarters for duty, is assigned to the command of Armistead's brigade.

By command of Maj. Gen. G. E. Pickett:

C. PICKETT,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

*See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 745.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 5, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

GENERAL: Yours of this date received.* I leave in the morning for General Bragg's headquarters, and hope to be serviceable in harmonizing some of the difficulties existing there. Your telegram in relation to General Iverson was sent to the Adjutant-General, with instructions to give the requisite orders for his transfer to Georgia. As I shall leave before I can see either the Adjutant-General or the Secretary of War, I would suggest in relation to General Jones, because of the reason assigned by you, that you direct him to report to the Adjutant-General here, that he may be assigned either as you suggest, or, if that vacancy be filled, he may be usefully employed in Southwestern Virginia and East Tennessee, and I will direct when the vacancy occurs, by transfer of General Jones, that Colonel Rosser be promoted as recommended by you.

Very truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[29.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 6, 1863.

[General R. E. LEE:†]

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that my scouts have just brought in three deserters from the enemy. They are Englishmen and intelligent men. When examined separately they agree in the statement that four corps have left Meade's army to re-enforce Rosecrans. One received this information from his lieutenant. Another was informed by a comrade, who was returning to his company through Alexandria, that he had seen the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps pass through that place. Another comrade has informed him that he had seen the First Corps take the cars at Culpeper. On Thursday or Friday last the Fifth Corps moved from the vicinity of Stone House Mountain, where it had been encamped near the Sixth, and moved back toward the railroad. One of these men was informed by his lieutenant that on Friday the Third Corps moved back to take the place of the Fifth and another corps that had been guarding the railroad but had gone to the West. On Sunday morning the Sixth Corps had five days' rations issued and were under marching orders. The colonel of the Third Vermont Regiment told one of these men (who has been employed as drill-master) that the impression was that they would move back to Warrenton Springs, and there go into winter quarters. All agree that the general impression among the army was that a retrograde movement was being made. I inclose you a dispatch just received from one of my most reliable scouts. It is dated the 3d, but the bearer of it says he received it from the writer on the night of the 4th at Amissville. I think, therefore, that Cloud must have made a mistake in the date, and placed it 3d instead of 4th. I have received your dispatch and will come over in the morning, unless you desire me to come sooner.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

---

* See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 771.

[Inclosure.]

NEAR FREEMAN'S FORD, ON THE RAPPAHANNOCK,
October 3, 1863.

Brigadier-General LOMAX:

SIR: The entire Yankee army is falling back. The Sixth and Third Corps started to re-enforce Rosecrans last night. They are marching to-day, and everything indicates a hurried retreat. The Eleventh Corps having been withdrawn from the railroads, its place is supplied by the cavalry picketing along the Rappahannock. This cavalry is of Gregg's division, and was drawn from the front. Their army is very much demoralized. Thousands of the conscripts have thrown away their guns, and are scattered through the country. If we only had a heavy force of cavalry here, what a strike we would make. Just opposite to me are the Yankee pickets in sight at [paper mutilated], belonging to the Fourth.

[Signature torn off.]

P. S.—They admit that they have been badly whipped in Tennessee, and that this movement is in consequence of it.

[29.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 7. 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have received your letter, calling attention to the condition of Western North Carolina and asking that a regiment and a squadron of cavalry may be sent there for its protection. In reply, I have the honor to say that the Department would cheerfully furnish the additional forces if it could spare them. It is hoped the troops now operating under General Hoke in that region, together with the irregular organization constituted by the Conscript Bureau, will prove adequate to repress the deserters and tories now threatening the peace of that section of the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS BUTLER'S CAVALRY BRIGADE,
October 8, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

SIR: I have the honor very respectfully to ask, in behalf of three regiments of cavalry now in General Beauregard's department, that these regiments, viz, Anderson's regiment of Georgia cavalry, Millen's battalion Georgia cavalry, and Dunovant's regiment of South Carolina cavalry, be transferred to this corps of cavalry. The above-named regiments desire very much to come. This cavalry has been organized and in the service for over twelve months. It is better armed and equipped and mounted than any cavalry in this army, and it has never yet been called upon to strike a blow in the field. It is useless for me to assign reasons for the strengthening of our cavalry in this army. It is already too well known by those high in authority that we labor

under the greatest disadvantages, both in the inferiority of our cavalry in numbers to that of the enemy and also the indifference of our arms and equipments. It does appear, under the circumstances, that all the efficient cavalry in our service which is not actually required for the defense of other points should at once be brought to our help. I most respectfully ask that, if the above-named regiments cannot be ordered to this corps, that others may be ordered from the same department. I am informed by good authority that there is over 6,000 cavalry on the coast of Georgia and South Carolina, and I pray, for the good of the service, that a portion of this splendid cavalry may be ordered to strengthen us in order that we may meet the enemy upon a more equal footing.

I have the honor, very respectfully, to be, your obedient servant,

P. M. B. YOUNG,

[29.] *Colonel, Commanding Butler's Cavalry Brigade.*

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. CAV. CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 24, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded approved.

More cavalry should be sent to this army. Here is massed the largest force of the enemy's cavalry, and the best. My force has always been inadequate in numbers to the work to be performed. I hope local attachments will be overruled and the cavalry ordered to this army.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 26, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded and recommended.

I hope these regiments can be spared for service with this army, where their services are much needed.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
November 2, 1863.

Respectfully referred to General Beauregard.

By command of Secretary of War:

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, November 6, 1863.

Respectfully returned.

The "good authority" referred to by Col. P. M. B. Young in saying "there is over 6,000 cavalry on the coast of Georgia and South Carolina" was mistaken, for there are only 4,914 to guard the whole coast from the North Carolina line to Florida, a distance of 350 miles, including the town of Georgetown, the important cities of Charleston and Savannah, and the indispensable railroad communications of those two cities with each other and the interior of the State. The destruction of those railroads would leave both cities without resources, which would necessarily cause their evacuation. It is proper to remark,

further, that nearly all the Savannah infantry and much of the artillery force are now drawn here to defend Charleston, and would therefore be cut off in an emergency from the former city, which would fall an easy prey to a serious attack, unless I were able to re-enforce its present garrison. I am obliged to depend on my cavalry to guard and prevent the interruption of my communications. I beg to assure the War Department I cannot spare a cavalry soldier from my department. Further, the most important arsenal and powder-works of the country at Augusta, it should be remembered, may be reached by a march of eighty miles from Pocotaligo or Coosawhatchie by a cavalry force quietly collected at Port Royal and (with the enemy's transportation resources) suddenly thrown on the mainland. Only by a strong cavalry force concentrated with celerity could such an attempt be successfully circumvented. To reduce my cavalry, therefore, I must earnestly urge, will be to invite disaster.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[Fifth indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
November 10, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Sixth indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Let me know the number of cavalry in the South Carolina Department (General Beauregard's entire department) by the last returns. You were under the impression in our last conversation that it was considerably larger than General B[eauregard] supposes.

J. A. S[EDDON],
Secretary of War.

[29.]

OCTOBER 10, 1863—9 a. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I am now within a mile of James City, on the Russell's Ford road. I found a regiment of infantry as well as cavalry at Bethsaida Church, which by a flank movement I attacked and scattered and routed, capturing many prisoners. The infantry belonged to the Third Corps. I have driven the enemy to the immediate vicinity of James City, where I understand Kilpatrick's division is still encamped. I have a good position and see some dispositions as if to attack me. I shall endeavor to hold my present position until I am satisfied that the rear of the main column is well clear of this road, and is marching abreast of me, when I shall flank around James City. I have established a picket at William Hill's, which is on my route and is opposite Garr's on yours. I think our movement has cleared the top of Thoroughfare Mountain of Yankees, but I am just sending a party to take possession. Send me word at Hill's when Rodes reaches Garr's. Prisoners say Second Division, Third Corps, is at James City. As I close all is quiet.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

The prisoners brought in thus far amount to 86 enlisted men, 2 surgeons, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant.

[29.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA, *Petersburg, Va., October 10, 1863.*

I. First Lieut. Robert A. Bright, Fifty-third Virginia Regiment, is hereby announced to the command as acting assistant adjutant-general, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. Maj. James F. Milligan, Independent Signal Corps, is hereby announced as chief signal officer of this department. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Maj. Gen. G. E. Pickett:

C. PICKETT,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
October 13, 1863—3.45 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Since writing the dispatch at 3.30 p. m. I can plainly see the wagons moving toward Warrenton on the Rock Hill road from Warrenton Junction, slowly, as if following troops. I think they (the troops) are moving in the woods near the wagons. I will hear fully and positively from Captain Blackford very soon and will inform you. I requested General Fitz. Lee to look out for your front, and inform you directly, and to open this dispatch.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[29.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
October 13, 1863—3.30 p. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: There is no advance toward Warrenton from the junction to-day. The enemy moved a brigade of infantry three miles from Warrenton Junction and is still there. I am pushing on toward Catlett's. From what I can learn the enemy is burning stores along the railroad, but to-day considerable camp was still at Warrenton Junction. I am now about three miles of Catlett's. Since 11 to-day a camp has been formed at Childs' place, three miles and a half of Warrenton Junction, and I see from my present position a large park of wagons and fires burning in the field there. I have sent to reconnoiter. I think the enemy is formed to cover attack probably till dark. I will find out all I can and strike if an opportunity offers. Blackford sees a column of infantry passing near the woods at the wagons, going toward the junction. He is going to get a closer look. I believe you can reach the rear if Hill is up. I fear Fitz. Lee will hardly close up to Catlett's before dark.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[29.] *Major-General.*

OCTOBER 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Stuart directs me to say that he is very anxious to get to Catlett's Station in time to do something before dark. He

hopes you will come up in time. From this place (Auburn) the enemy seems to be quietly encamped at the junction, but is burning up everything on the line of the railroad. General Stuart is of the impression that they are breaking off from the railroad and retreating by parallel road toward the Occoquan by Bacon Race Church. He desires you to send this note to General R. E. Lee after reading it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. McCLELLAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Keep pickets on the road leading toward Warrenton, so that the infantry may not be surprised.

Respectfully,

H. B. McCLELLAN,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OCTOBER 13, 1863.

Major-General LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Stuart desires me to try and get a division or brigade of infantry (he thinks the latter will be sufficient) to advance to Auburn, so as to hold that as an intermediary point between Catlett's and Warrenton.

Very respectfully,

H. B. McCLELLAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

General R. E. LEE:

I send these two notes to you at General Stuart's request. I am at present one mile and a half from Auburn. Unless we can stop march of enemy along railroad he will probably be out of the way by daybreak to-morrow.

Very respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
[29.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, October 15, 1863.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: The letters of General Benning and Lieutenant-Colonel Shepherd, of the Second Georgia Regiment, in reference to the mob in this city are received. They are satisfactory so far as their denial of their own participation is concerned, though I cannot but think General Benning is mistaken in supposing that there were any number of North Carolina troops in the riot. In my letter to the President I said that General Benning remarked to Colonel Whitford, transportation agent here, some hours previous to the mob, that he should not be surprised if his men did tear down the Standard office, as he had heard it threatened; and that during the prevalence of violence I sent for him and he could not be found, and that my messenger sent for him was driven away from the depot by the soldiers. This raised a suspicion in my mind that he might have connived at the conduct of his men, which was heightened by the fact that he offered no apology or regret,

verbally or otherwise, to me for this great insult to the authority and laws of a sovereign State, which I thought and still think he might and should have done. Of course I accept his denial of any knowledge of the transaction as true. As to Lieutenant-Colonel Shepherd (whom the men in the darkness called "major") I suppose I must have fallen into a very great mistake concerning him. If he is the officer upon whom I called at the hotel, and who went with me to the scene of violence, then I owe him a great many thanks for his assistance instead of an accusation of guilt. Somehow I got it into my head that the officer who assisted me was a Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, and upon arriving at the Standard office I heard soldiers calling for Major Shepherd, but did not know it was the officer with me. The mistake was a very natural one, owing to the confusion and darkness, and I regret that I did Lieutenant-Colonel Shepherd injustice. His was the only name I heard called, and I did not ask any man for his name. There were several company officers in the crowd, as I judged by their swords and by hearing men call out frequently "captain," "lieutenant," &c. This, as you will see, was the substance of my complaint to the President. I wished no punishment inflicted upon the private soldiers, but if they really were led on or encouraged by officers it would be highly proper and politic that they should be punished.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

Please send copies to General B[enning] and Lieutenant-Colonel S[hepherd].

[29.]

BUCKLAND, *October 19, 1863—10 a. m.*

[General R. E. LEE:†]

GENERAL: The enemy have advanced slowly this morning from Gainesville and are now opposite me at this place. My position is such that I think it will be necessary for them to cross either above or below me. I expect to remain here until they do one or the other, unless their movements in front of Maj. Gen. Fitz. Lee, from whom I have not heard this morning, make it necessary for me to move sooner. I would be glad if you will let me know where you can be found after to-day.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

I ascertained last night that Kilpatrick left Sudley yesterday afternoon with 2,500 cavalry and four pieces of artillery, declaring his intention to go to Warrenton and sending back everything pertaining to his command except the force with him. The impression with the soldiers seems to be that the army will not fight this side of the fortifications at Alexandria. Our skirmishers are now engaged across Broad Run, slightly.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. S.,
Major-General.

[29.]

NEW BALTIMORE, *October 20, 1863—10.30 a. m.*

[General R. E. LEE:†]

GENERAL: There is a force of infantry advancing from Buckland on my rear. Major Mosby reported to me that a column of infantry was

moving yesterday up the turnpike from Fairfax toward Centerville. The First Corps was at Haymarket last night, and this is unmistakably a column of infantry advancing up the pike in this direction. As my supplies are entirely out and it seems impossible to get them, am compelled to fall back to the Rappahannock to supply my men. My horses have fared tolerably well except for shoeing. I will be on the Warrenton Springs road.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[29.] *Major-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 20, 1863.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your letter of the 15th instant relating to your complaint against the officers supposed to have approved the recent mob violence at Raleigh has been received, and, as requested, copies have been forwarded to General Benning and Lieutenant-Colonel Shepherd.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[29.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 265. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 27, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. Capt. C. Grattan, artillery, Provisional Army, C. S., will relieve Capt. J. E. Cooke as chief ordnance officer of the Cavalry Corps. Captain Cooke on being relieved will, by direction of the honorable Secretary of War, report to Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, commanding, &c., for temporary duty in the adjutant-general's department of his command.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 256. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, October 28, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Col. T. S. Rhett, Provisional Army, C. S., is relieved from duty in command of the Richmond Defenses, and will report to the chief of ordnance for special service.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 28, 1863.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to call your attention to the consequences of paragraph 27, Special Orders, No. 252, directing leaves of absence and

furloughs to be granted to officers and men who are members of the Georgia Legislature. I have no doubt that the order was issued for good reasons, but its operation may prove very injurious to the service. In the Forty-ninth Georgia Regiment every field officer is entitled to and has received leave of absence, and in Wright's brigade the brigade commander has also received leave, and the command devolves on a lieutenant-colonel. This will prevent the efficient action of either the regiment or brigade in case of a battle, and diminish the strength of the army almost as much as if both were taken away from it. The order leaves me no discretion to avoid consequences that may be so injurious.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Weldon, N. C., October 28, 1863.

Major-General PICKETT:

GENERAL: I have the honor to request that you will have the Fifty-sixth North Carolina Infantry, now on detached service with Brigadier-General Heth in Western North Carolina, returned to my brigade. I make this application because my force at present is inadequate to hold this line if pressed. The Fifty-sixth has been detached for nearly two months, and I hope you will have it returned. If the Department thinks it necessary, as perhaps it is, to have this force in Western North Carolina arresting deserters, let me suggest that General Whiting might spare a regiment for that duty. Two brigades of your command (Barton's and Ransom's) cover a line assailable at all points from Petersburg to a point near Wilmington, a length of 225 miles, while General Whiting's command, I understand, is confined to the defense of Wilmington, and in the event of any danger to him he can be re-enforced by rail promptly. In addition to the Fifty-sixth I now have 150 men from different regiments arresting deserters. I am sure, general, that you will appreciate with me the propriety of this application.

I am, with sincere regard, yours,

M. W. RANSOM,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Petersburg, October 31, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

When I assumed command of this department I found the regiment General Ransom refers to detached on its present duty, and by direct order, I learned, from the War Department. I should not, of course, interfere with it, even did I think it ought to be withdrawn (except in case of emergency), without consulting the Department. I fully concur with General Ransom in his request, more particularly since Barton's brigade has been withdrawn from North Carolina. The line, formerly not strong, is still further weakened. If, therefore, the necessity for troops in Western North Carolina still exists I ask that the regiment be taken from General Whiting's command and General Ransom's returned.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[29.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 31, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge your letter calling my attention to the consequences resulting from paragraph 27, of Special Orders, No. 252, giving leaves of absence to members of Georgia Legislature. I am aware of the inconveniences that may result from the allowance of furloughs without the previous knowledge and sanction of commanding generals and allow them, even in single cases, rarely and with great reluctance. The paragraph of the special order referred to was issued, despite this objection, in deference to the urgent request of the Governor of Georgia, sanctioned by the approval of His Excellency the President, and in a spirit of conformity with what seemed the expressed sentiment of Congress in the law of April 2, 1863. By that law the privilege of retiring altogether from the service was accorded to members of the Legislature; and privates so elected were directed to be actually discharged. As the greater includes the less, the privilege of temporary absence seems to be embraced fairly by the intent of this law. I am aware that the nature of the inconveniences sustained from temporary absence is different from that which may result from resignation; yet altogether they would seem the lesser evil, and if furloughs were not accorded resignations might be considered by officers as a duty. I hope this explanation will justify to your judgment the course of the Department.

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[29.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 269. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 31, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XIV. The troops of the Maryland Line, consisting of the First Battalion of Infantry, Captain Crane commanding; battalion of cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Brown commanding; and Baltimore Light Artillery, Captain Griffin, in pursuance of orders from the War Department, are assigned to the command of Col. Bradley T. Johnson, who will proceed at once with these troops to Hanover Junction.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, November 2, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am happy again to accord in your views, as expressed in your letter of the 30th ultimo,* on the subject of punishment of deserters. I fully realize the necessity, however painful it may be, of enforcing rigidly the sentences for the repression of this grave military offense, and that considerations even of humanity demand inflexibility

*See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 806.

in making punishment inevitable. It was, therefore, with great reluctance that the respite in the cases mentioned by you was allowed, and that reluctance was enhanced by my examination of the records, which afforded very slight ground of expectation that Executive clemency would be interposed. The respite was granted solely in consideration of the fact that the President was absent, and that no opportunity had therefore been enjoyed by the parties, or their friends, of making an appeal to his pardoning power. The privilege of at least a hearing from him was urged with so much earnestness and feeling by the distressed members of the families of the guilty parties that I did not feel at liberty to deny it to them. Such right of audience by him seemed to me not susceptible of denial, although I feared and warned them that, besides being mischievous to the service, it would in all probability only protract the anguish of their suspense and add to their final sorrow. Had the President been here the delay would, of course, not have occurred, and with my impressions of his own convictions as to the necessity of a rigid enforcement even of the death penalty in these cases, I have no hesitation in assuring you there is little likelihood of a recurrence to the policy of too great leniency. Your counsels on the subject shall be made known to the President, and doubtless will not be without influence in confirming his previous opinions, as they would have sufficed to remove any tendency to the weakness of mistaken humanity had it existed in my mind.

Very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

P. S.—I have recently received numerous applications from deserters in different parts of the country proposing to return to their commands provided I would guarantee them immunity for past offenses. I have uniformly declined to make any terms with them while deserters, but have required them to return to their commands, intimating that such conduct would probably secure the desired immunity. Would you advise an adherence to this course, or would you deem it politic to enter into a more positive engagement with them?

Truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[29.] *Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 2, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have had the honor to receive your letter of October 31 in regard to leaves of absence granted to members of the Georgia Legislature by an order from the Department. It was not my intention to make objection to the action of the Department, but to point out the evils which I considered incident to such furloughs. I think it would be much better to accept the resignations of officers elected to the Legislature. Their absence from the army might be desired for legislative duty at a time when it might be exceedingly injurious or even fatal to grant furloughs. And even when the army is quiet or in winter quarters the presence of officers is very necessary for the welfare and discipline of the troops. Should their resignations be accepted, their places could be filled immediately. Officers of rank would not desire to be elected then to the Legislature and would not be placed in

the attitude of electioneering for the favor and votes of their men. If furloughs are granted in the case of one State the same course will have to be adopted for all, and I fear that it will result in serious injury to the service.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 18. HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *November 2, 1863.*

I. The horse artillery is hereby detached from brigades and divisions, and will be assembled in a single camp under command of Maj. R. F. Beckham, Provisional Army, C. S., who is specially charged with its instruction, discipline, and efficiency. The commanders of batteries will proceed to-day to comply with this order, reporting with their batteries near Major Beckham's present camp.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart:

H. B. MCCLELLAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 23. HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *November 11, 1863.*

Maj. R. F. Beckham, commanding horse artillery, will designate two batteries to remain for the present, one with each division of this corps. He will concentrate the remainder of his command at some suitable camp near Orange Court-House, and will devote himself to its recuperation and improvement in instruction, discipline, and efficiency.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart:

H. B. MCCLELLAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 11, 1863.

Major-General HAMPTON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Stuart directs me to say that, since writing to you this morning, he deems it best that General Rosser's brigade should remain for the present where it is, with one regiment near Fredericksburg, in order that we may be able more speedily to develop any movement of the enemy upon our right flank. He hopes that you will, by keeping out scouts on the flank and in the rear of the enemy, discover any movement which he may make from his left flank toward Fredericksburg, either north or south of the Rappahannock, as well as to watch for the movement of any portion of his army back toward Washington, and communicate the same as speedily as possible. He desires you to impress upon General Rosser the importance of sending as speedily as possible any information of a move by the enemy upon that flank, that we may be able to counteract it. He has received your note of this date in reference to drawing supplies by the Fredericksburg

furloughs to be granted to officers and men who are members of the Georgia Legislature. I have no doubt that the order was issued for good reasons, but its operation may prove very injurious to the service. In the Forty-ninth Georgia Regiment every field officer is entitled to and has received leave of absence, and in Wright's brigade the brigade commander has also received leave, and the command devolves on a lieutenant-colonel. This will prevent the efficient action of either the regiment or brigade in case of a battle, and diminish the strength of the army almost as much as if both were taken away from it. The order leaves me no discretion to avoid consequences that may be so injurious.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Weldon, N. C., October 28, 1863.

Major-General PICKETT:

GENERAL: I have the honor to request that you will have the Fifty-sixth North Carolina Infantry, now on detached service with Brigadier-General Heth in Western North Carolina, returned to my brigade. I make this application because my force at present is inadequate to hold this line if pressed. The Fifty-sixth has been detached for nearly two months, and I hope you will have it returned. If the Department thinks it necessary, as perhaps it is, to have this force in Western North Carolina arresting deserters, let me suggest that General Whiting might spare a regiment for that duty. Two brigades of your command (Barton's and Ransom's) cover a line assailable at all points from Petersburg to a point near Wilmington, a length of 225 miles, while General Whiting's command, I understand, is confined to the defense of Wilmington, and in the event of any danger to him he can be re-enforced by rail promptly. In addition to the Fifty-sixth I now have 150 men from different regiments arresting deserters. I am sure, general, that you will appreciate with me the propriety of this application.

I am, with sincere regard, yours,

M. W. RANSOM,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Petersburg, October 31, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

When I assumed command of this department I found the regiment General Ransom refers to detached on its present duty, and by direct order, I learned, from the War Department. I should not, of course, interfere with it, even did I think it ought to be withdrawn (except in case of emergency), without consulting the Department. I fully concur with General Ransom in his request, more particularly since Barton's brigade has been withdrawn from North Carolina. The line, formerly not strong, is still further weakened. If, therefore, the necessity for troops in Western North Carolina still exists I ask that the regiment be taken from General Whiting's command and General Ransom's returned.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[29.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 31, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge your letter calling my attention to the consequences resulting from paragraph 27, of Special Orders, No. 252, giving leaves of absence to members of Georgia Legislature. I am aware of the inconveniences that may result from the allowance of furloughs without the previous knowledge and sanction of commanding generals and allow them, even in single cases, rarely and with great reluctance. The paragraph of the special order referred to was issued, despite this objection, in deference to the urgent request of the Governor of Georgia, sanctioned by the approval of His Excellency the President, and in a spirit of conformity with what seemed the expressed sentiment of Congress in the law of April 2, 1863. By that law the privilege of retiring altogether from the service was accorded to members of the Legislature; and privates so elected were directed to be actually discharged. As the greater includes the less, the privilege of temporary absence seems to be embraced fairly by the intent of this law. I am aware that the nature of the inconveniences sustained from temporary absence is different from that which may result from resignation; yet altogether they would seem the lesser evil, and if furloughs were not accorded resignations might be considered by officers as a duty. I hope this explanation will justify to your judgment the course of the Department.

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
[29.] *Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 269. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
October 31, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XIV. The troops of the Maryland Line, consisting of the First Battalion of Infantry, Captain Crane commanding; battalion of cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Brown commanding; and Baltimore Light Artillery, Captain Griffin, in pursuance of orders from the War Department, are assigned to the command of Col. Bradley T. Johnson, who will proceed at once with these troops to Hanover Junction.

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, November 2, 1863.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am happy again to accord in your views, as expressed in your letter of the 30th ultimo,* on the subject of punishment of deserters. I fully realize the necessity, however painful it may be, of enforcing rigidly the sentences for the repression of this grave military offense, and that considerations even of humanity demand inflexibility

*See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 806.

and six men in each place, two men to be mounted, the others dismounted. He also directs that particular attention be paid to the cars.

In consideration of great respect, I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. RYALS,
Lieutenant and Provost-Marshal.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ROSSER'S BRIGADE,
November 14, 1863.

Maj. T. G. BARKER:

MAJOR: Captain Chew's battery has just been ordered to return to its battalion by General Stuart, and it has gone, leaving me without artillery. Forage is exceedingly scarce in this neighborhood, and unless I can receive my supplies by rail I will be compelled to move back nearer Orange Court-House. The citizens are complaining bitterly of me for taking their forage, but I can't avoid it, and in many cases I have to promise to pay in kind, which will be impossible unless corn is sent me by rail. My picket-line is very long, and I have to send forage from my camp to the picket, which makes it very inconvenient inasmuch as I have no shelled corn. I hope that some arrangements will be made to furnish me commissary stores at a nearer point than Orange Court-House. My scouts are active on the other side of the river, and report no enemy south of Hartwood, and in small force there.

I am, major, yours, &c.,

THOS. L. ROSSER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Cavalry Division:

GENERAL: General Lee desires me to notify you that General Ewell has been instructed to withdraw the brigade which General Rodes has in the lines in the rear of Morton's Ford. This will leave the river bare of pickets up to Raccoon Ford. He wishes you to picket from Raccoon Ford down with cavalry.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. VENABLE,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

[29.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 22, 1863.

General HAMPTON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General Stuart directs me to say that he is apprehensive lest General Young may have misunderstood your orders, as he informed him to-day that he (Young) would move to-morrow to the vicinity of Tolersville. The vicinity of Twyman's Store was the locality where General Stuart desired the brigades to be stationed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. McCLELLAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Hampton's Division:

GENERAL: General Stuart directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your note of 10 a. m. to-day, and to say that he desires you to move promptly to meet any advance of the enemy by Germanna or Ely's Fords. He desires you to have relays so arranged between these points and your headquarters that you may get information in time to make the move effective.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. McCLELLAN,
[29.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *November 26, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Comdg. Army of Northern Virginia, Orange Court-House, Va.:

Have received your letter of the 25th instant.* If desirable, Col. G. W. C. Lee can go up to-morrow to communicate with you.†

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS HAMPTON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Twyman's Store, November 26, 1863—2 p. m.

Major BARKER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: A courier from Captain Reese, commanding pickets, has been sent to me with information that the enemy have crossed at Gold Mine Ford in heavy force of cavalry and infantry; also that the captain observes pioneers and pontoons being moved down the river on the opposite side. The captain had not time to send a written communication.

WARING,
[29.] *Lieutenant.*

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
November 26, 1863—2 p. m.

Maj. Gen. WADE HAMPTON,
Commanding Hampton's Division:

GENERAL: The enemy's wagon train is in motion toward Germanna and Ely's. It is seen from Clark's Mountain. General Stuart has telegraphed to General Rosser to move up at once to those points. He desires you to move the other two brigades, with all the forage you can have and rations for your men, to the plank road, so as to delay and watch the enemy, who will probably cross late this afternoon at Germanna or Ely's. You can obtain hard bread and bacon from Major Johnson, chief commissary of subsistence, at Orange Court-House, if your brigade commissaries are not already supplied.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. McCLELLAN,
[29.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 846. † For reply, see Vol. XXIX, Part I, p. 823.

RICHMOND, VA., *November 27, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE,
Spotsylvania Court-House, Va.:

Your dispatch received. The forage was ready to be sent, and inquiry has been made of your chief quartermaster as to point of delivery. Have directed communication with General Longstreet as advised. Barton's brigade ordered to proceed to Hanover Junction without delay. As soon as it is practicable, it is proposed to send up the brigade from Chaffin's Bluff. Reports from Suffolk have created some anxiety at Petersburg and here.

[29.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *November 27, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

General Meade's army crossing the Rapidan at Germanna, Ely's Ford, &c., and moving on Chancellorsville. I am concentrating this army upon its right flank with a view to bring him to battle.

[29.] R. E. LEE.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
November 27, [1863].

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: So far as I can discover at present there is but cavalry in my front. I have thrown a brigade in line about three miles from Verdierville, and will push my skirmishers forward to see what is before me. General Stuart has gone on my right. I endeavor to keep the infantry as much concealed as possible.

Respectfully, yours,

[29.] A. P. HILL.

NOVEMBER *27, 1863—2 p. m.*

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: General Hampton reports that Lieutenant Shriver has returned and reports that three brigades of the enemy's cavalry came to White Hall on the Catharpin road, and there turned back and came over to the plank road. General Hampton is still satisfied that there was infantry moving up this way at 8.30 o'clock. I am of the opinion, from all I can learn and know of the roads, that the enemy's main body will move up with his center on the turnpike, his cavalry supported by, say, a division of infantry on the plank road and about one corps to cross at Morton's as a demonstration.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,

[29.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

FREDERICKSBURG, *November 27, 1863.*

General R. E. LEE:

I have attacked and destroyed a greater portion of the ordnance train of First and Fifth Army Corps, which I found marching on the plank

road, near Wilderness Tavern, in the direction of Orange Court-House. In consequence of the guards being heavy I was unable to secure and bring away more than 15 or 20 wagons and about 150 mules, with the harness, and about the same number of prisoners. There were several commissioned officers, all of whom I have sent to a safe place in the rear. I will continue to hang upon the rear of the enemy and do them all the damage I can.

T. L. ROSSER,
[29.] *Brigadier-General.*

CATHARPIN ROAD,
November 28, [1863]—12 m.

General STUART, or
General LEE:

GENERAL: General Rosser reports that one of his scouts went up the plank road an hour before daylight to within half a mile of the Wilderness Tavern. There was no evidence of the enemy's falling back. They were slaughtering cattle there. Other scouts are now in the lines of the enemy. Cavalry in some force came past White Hall last night, but returned toward the plank road. Infantry are in my front as far to my right as a mile and a half this side of the plank road. No cavalry is in sight. There are here no indications of a movement.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
[29.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Morton's House, November 28, 1863—10 a. m.

General R. E. LEE, or
Major-General STUART:

GENERAL: The enemy's cavalry still remain in force in my front at Raccoon Ford and have crossed to this side of the river at Morton's Ford, but have as yet shown no disposition to advance. I will communicate with General Early. Some of the enemy's cavalry were reported yesterday evening at Barnett's Ford, and I have strengthened the picket there and have not heard from them this morning. I have the river picketed from Barnett's Ford to Morton's, and will try and look out for any movement on our left and rear. Captain Chew's battery reported this morning, which gives me ten guns.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
[29.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

PETERSBURG, *November 28, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

General Whiting has sent a regiment to Goldsborough. Will you order the Fifty-sixth North Carolina back from Western North Carolina? I wish to bring at least a couple of Ransom's regiments to this point at once. Please answer.

G. E. PICKETT,
[29.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Morton's House, November 29, 1863—12.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE, or
General STUART:

THREE HUNDRED YARDS OF LICKING RUN BRIDGE,
November 25, 1863.

General LOMAX:

SIR: Everything on the line of railroad in the vicinity of Germantown is perfectly quiet. From Bealeton Station to Warrenton Junction the railroad is entirely unguarded. All the Yankee force, with the exception of a few regiments, have moved beyond the Rappahannock River. No Yankees in Warrenton or the Warrenton Sulphur Springs. About one small regiment is guarding at Warrenton Junction. They don't seem to be moving down toward Fredericksburg, but directly to the front. I think they design crossing the Rapidan this time. They have made a clean sweep of all their troops about here. My arrangement for to-night was to throw a train of cars off the track and destroy it, but I have postponed for a night or two, with the hope of capturing a wagon train to-morrow or the next day. The enemy have no cavalry at all about here, it all having moved to the front.

Very respectfully,

VIRGIL WEAVER,
Lieutenant, Company H, Sixth Virginia Cavalry.

General Lomax has ordered Lieutenants Weaver and Duncan, who together have about thirty-five men, to destroy the railroad and operate in that country. The enemy's cavalry have crossed to the other side of the river this morning at Morton's Ford and our pickets have been established there. There is still a large cavalry force at Morton's Ford and at Raccoon Ford, with a battery in position at both fords, but they show no disposition to cross and I think are only stationed there to guard the communication from Germanna to Brandy Station. The following memorandum of the enemy's movements on the Potomac has just been received:

November 19. One large steamer, with about 600 men, passed up the river to-day.
November 27. One passed up to-day with about 400 men.

I have still the Culpeper company over in that country scouting, and I hope they will be sufficient to detect any movement toward the mountains or upper fords of the Robertson's River by the enemy's cavalry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
[29.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *November 30, 1863.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Your telegram relative to movements of brigades to Hanover Junction received. I do not desire troops removed that are necessary to defenses of Richmond.

R. E. LEE,
[29.] *General.*

NOVEMBER 30, 1863—9.40 a. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: Some skirmishers have been discovered on the southeast side of the run about 500 yards, and past a point opposite Jones' house. Captain Blackford discovered the movement, and will endeavor

to find out what it is. Rosser is on that side of the run. The skirmishers were moving by their left flank, and proceeded to and down the run about 500 yards from it. It is a dense thicket of pines. It is very difficult of observation.

Yours, respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

Should it threaten to turn General Wilcox's right flank, I will give him notice. It is as yet some distance from the Richmond road. The enemy has batteries in redoubts on Grasty's Hill, which strengthens his left flank very materially.

[29.]

NOVEMBER 30, 1863—8 a. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: The enemy is forming in line of battle on the south side of the Catharpin road. A column of infantry is still marching up parallel to the Catharpin road, and has been since I last wrote to you. The line of battle is forming in the flat on the south side of the Catharpin road and between Grasty's and Jones'. Their left does not extend as far as Jones', but judging from the length of the column, I think it will.

For General Stuart:

H. B. McCLELLAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

ANTIOCH CHURCH, *December 2, 1863.*

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: About half a mile before reaching this place by the Richmond road there is a way across, passing Mrs. Herndon's, to Ben. Wright's. There is no regular road, but this way is perfectly practicable for wagons. All quiet.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[29.]

DECEMBER 2, 1863.

General LEE:

A column of enemy's infantry and wagons moving toward Stevensburg from Germanna.

CLARK'S MOUNTAIN.

[29.]

DECEMBER 2, 1863—10 a. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I have reached New Hope Church, where I find some of your infantry skirmishers. (Later.) I am now a mile below New Hope Church. Some of the enemy's infantry have turned off to the left just below the church, toward the turnpike, and some have gone on down the plank road. Both roads are a good deal tramped. I am uncertain

how much infantry has gone down the plank road. I will be able to ascertain when I get to Parker's Store. I am pushing on the leading brigade down the plank road, sending scouting parties over to the turnpike. As soon as I know further I will apprise you. I will leave a relay at New Hope.

Yours, respectfully,

[29.] J. E. B. STUART.

PARKER'S STORE, *December 2, 1863—10 a. m.*

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: The Second Corps has passed Timberlake's or Parker's Store, retreating down the plank road. Only a few stragglers found. One of my scouts who penetrated the turnpike three miles west of Locust Grove has just reached me here. There was a train of wagons at that point moving rapidly down the turnpike about an hour ago. I will try and strike over and intercept it, but I consider it of more importance to find where the army has gone. I will try and accomplish both objects as speedily as possible. The Second, Sixth, and Third Corps left Wilshire's, a point above New Hope Church, at 9 o'clock last night, inquiring the nearest way to Ely's Ford. Chewning got this from citizens. The only stragglers captured as low down as Parker's Store were from the Second Corps.

Very respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART.

The lady here says that the rear of the cavalry passed here about light this morning and that the infantry seemed to be moving all night.

[29.]

MRS. SPOTSWOOD'S, *December 2, 1863—2 p. m.*

General J. E. B. STUART:

GENERAL: I struck the plank road here with Young's brigade. The enemy have crossed the river, a large force having crossed at Mine Ford. I will reconnoiter their upper forces and will see if anything can be done. Orders will reach me on this road (the plank).

Yours, respectfully,

WADE HAMPTON,

[29.] *Major-General.*

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
December 5, 1863.

Capt. W. H. H. COWLES,
First North Carolina Cavalry:

CAPTAIN: It was with extreme regret that I learned that you were wounded when in command of the cavalry on the old turnpike during the late active operations—a post of duty where an officer of dash, skill, and experience was particularly needed, and to the command of which you were assigned because of your peculiar fitness for a position where courage, good judgment, and skill were essential to success. I much regret that your regiment and your country will be deprived, even temporarily, of your valuable services—services which have won for you a

name and a place among the bravest, and which cannot fail, not only to meet the reward of promotion, but that which is more dear to a true patriot's heart, the approval of your own conscience, the esteem and confidence of your comrades and your commanding officers, and the applause and gratitude of loved ones at home.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[29.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 290. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, December 7, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

XIV. Col. J. B. Walton, chief of artillery, Longstreet's corps, will proceed to the vicinity of Petersburg, Va., and assume the immediate command of the battalion of light artillery belonging to that corps, near that city.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 103. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VA., *December 7, 1863.*

In view of our national distress, the Legislature of Georgia, upon the recommendation of the Governor of the State, has set apart Thursday next, the 10th instant, as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, and has invited the Congress and people of the Confederates States, the Army, and Navy to unite in its strict observance. Accordingly, all duties in this army, except such as are necessary, will be suspended on that day, and the chaplains of the several regiments are desired to hold services appropriate to the occasion. The mercies of God have been so signally and powerfully extended to this army that it cannot too often humble itself in deep repentance for past sins or too earnestly offer its sincere prayers for future guidance and protection. Let us, therefore, anew present our praise and thanksgiving to our gracious Lord and Saviour for having relieved us in our many troubles, and humbly supplicate His deliverance from the dangers which threaten us, imploring Him to strengthen our faith, confirm our trust in Him, increase our repentance, and enable us to bow submissively to His holy will.

R. E. LEE,
[29.] *General.*

GENERAL LEE'S HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., December 10, 1863—3.16 p. m.

General EWELL:

A brigade of cavalry had better go to Luray. I will notify General Imboden.

R. E. LEE.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
December 10, 1863—11 a. m. (Via Harrisonburg.)

General R. E. LEE:

Reported advance of Averell turns out to have been a raiding party of seventy-five men, who crossed from Hardy and burned Columbia Furnace and retreated down the Valley. I have three companies in pursuit.

J. D. IMBODEN,
[29.] *Brigadier-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 20. } HDQRS. ARTILLERY, LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
Petersburg, December 10, 1863.

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 290 (a copy of which annexed*), I have established my headquarters in the city of Petersburg, and from this date assume the immediate command of the battalions of light artillery of Longstreet's corps near this city. Commanding officers will cause all reports to be made directly, and all papers of whatever nature requiring action of any higher authority will be required to pass through these headquarters.

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery.*

DECEMBER 11, 1863.

General EWELL:

GENERAL: I send both of Imboden's telegrams to General Lee. I presume the inclosed to you, from the general, was sent after he had received the first and before he had received the second, stating that the reported advance was but a raiding party, &c. Copies of both of Imboden's dispatches were sent to General Stuart.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP NEAR NEW MARKET, *December 12, 1863.*
(Via Staunton 8.35 a. m. 13th.)

General R. E. LEE:

The enemy was in Front Royal last evening in considerable force. No report of further advance.

CHAS. T. O'FERRALL,
[29.] *Major, &c.*

STAUNTON, VA., *December 13, 1863—12 midnight.*

General R. E. LEE:

Have been skirmishing with Averell's advance for two hours at McDowell. Don't expect general attack till to-morrow. Hope confidently to defeat him at this pass, but apprehend he will move toward Warm Springs, and force me to fall back toward Buffalo Gap or Goshen.

J. D. IMBODEN.
[29.]

---

*See December 7, *ante*.

STAUNTON, *December 13, 1863—11 a. m.*

General R. H. CHILTON:

General Imboden reports from Shenandoah Mountain, 6.30 p. m., 12th instant, Averell and Mulligan, with 4,000 strong (3,000 cavalry, 1,000 infantry), at Monterey yesterday morning. Cavalry moved up Crab Bottom, he thinks, to cook rations yesterday and move on him to-day. Home guard (300 mounted) marched to his support this morning. Have about 300 convalescents and hands here organized, armed and ready for service. Major Gilmor reports the enemy at Front Royal in force night of 11th instant.

J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[Indorsement.]

Furnished General Ewell for his information. All reports are promptly sent Generals Lee and Stuart.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DECEMBER 13, 1863—11 p. m.

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

GENERAL: Nadenbousch telegraphs from Staunton that Col. W. L. Jackson, at Warm Springs, being pressed on his right by the enemy, has fallen back toward Callaghan's, west. Major O'Ferrall, from New Market, telegraphed that the enemy has advanced in force estimated from 3,000 to 5,000, artillery, cavalry, and infantry, and driven in his pickets below Edenburg. I have notified General Stuart, and told him he had better send a brigade of cavalry over to the Valley. Do you desire infantry sent to Staunton? I should think one of Hill's brigades might go.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *December 13, 1863.*

Maj. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Dispatches received. If nothing prevents, one or two brigades of cavalry had better move toward Valley, one or two brigades of infantry toward Staunton. Let movement depend on information received.

R. E. LEE,
[29.] *General.*

[DECEMBER 13, 1863?]

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

GENERAL: Nothing from the Valley since the telegram from Nadenbousch,* which accompanies this. Imboden simply expresses an opinion that the enemy intends advancing on him. As nothing more has been heard, I presume there has been no farther advance. One of Stuart's scouts reports that 500 cavalry, with a number of pack-mules, went

* See this date.

from Meade's army to Front Royal. I have no doubt this is the force previously reported by Major Gilmor. I have sent General Stuart a copy of General Lee's telegram. Two brigades of Fitz. Lee's are in Albemarle, north of Charlottesville. I have suggested to Stuart the propriety of having a brigade or two ready to move, in anticipation of any call for assistance from the Valley.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DECEMBER 13, 1863.

General EWELL:

GENERAL: On yesterday a telegram was received from Major Gilmor in the Valley, stating result of scout to Millwood, as follows: Discovered 2,000 infantry, 700 cavalry, 8 pieces artillery, and 80 wagons at Millwood. Citizens report large bodies of troops between Berryville and Charlestown. Enemy expressed intention of advancing up the Valley. I have just received inclosed telegram from New Market and one similar from Major Gilmor. General Stuart has been apprised of all this, and requested to communicate with Colonel Willis, now on his way to the mountains. I have also requested Imboden to communicate with Willis. General Lee has been regularly informed of these reports.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 306. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *December 13, 1863.*

I. Leave of absence for thirty days, with permission to apply for an extension of thirty, is hereby granted Lieut. Col. J. L. Corley, chief quartermaster, Army of Northern Virginia. During the temporary absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Corley, Major Harman will assume the duties of chief quartermaster of the army and Captain Garber those of the Second Corps. These officers will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DECEMBER 14, 1863—8 a. m.

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

GENERAL: Upon the receipt of the latest intelligence from the Valley last night, Maj. Gen. Fitz. Lee was ordered with two brigades of cavalry to the Valley. Though I only directed General Stuart to send a brigade—so your wishes in this respect were complied with—I also instructed General Hill to have a brigade in readiness to move this morning, and directed the quartermasters at Orange and Gordonsville to be prepared to transport it. Since the receipt of yours of 4 this morning, I have ordered the movement of the brigade of infantry, and directed the quartermaster's department to arrange the transportation

with as little delay as practicable. I have informed the officer in command in the Valley of these movements. Colonel Willis is kept informed. I sent him a courier on yesterday, giving notice of the movements of the enemy up to the date of my dispatch. He was then near Liberty Mills. I also requested General Stuart to keep him promptly advised of all movements. Nothing from the Valley this morning. It is now 9 o'clock. General Hill said last night he would send General Walker's brigade, that being the most convenient.

Very respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NEW MARKET, *December 15, 1863—4 o'clock.*

General R. E. LEE:

The enemy's cavalry again dashed into Woodstock about 2 o'clock. The force not known.

[29.] CHAS. T. O'FERRALL.

DECEMBER 15, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. R. S. EWELL:

GENERAL: I think I had better go to the Valley at once, and another brigade had better be sent. Of course if things did not require it, I would return immediately. If we wait further developments it might be too late. I will be over very shortly.

J. A. EARLY,
[29.] *Major-General.*

STAUNTON, *December 16, 1863—7.30 a. m.*

Maj. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I arrived here at 1 a. m. Imboden at the foot of North Mountain, six miles beyond Buffalo Gap. Averell reported crossing Warm Springs Mountain in the direction of Millborough. The force at Strasburg same as last reports represented, 1,800, but no indications of a movement in this direction. Fitz. Lee is here. Shenandoah too high to cross low down. It may be necessary to send Fitz. Lee to prevent an advance by Averell on Lexington or Fincastle. Stuart had perhaps better make a demonstration in favor of Rosser. At any rate, the gaps leading to the Page Valley had better be watched, to prevent Rosser being hemmed in on the east side of the Shenandoah. I shall leave in a few minutes for Buffalo Gap.

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted for the information of Lieutenant-General Ewell. General Stuart has been requested to have the passages leading into Page Valley watched.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

STAUNTON, *December 16, 1863—11 a. m.*

Maj. W. H. TAYLOR:

Averell did not cross the Warm Springs Mountain, but is moving toward Covington. W. L. Jackson is at Clifton Forge, Echols at Covington. Rumored that Echols had a skirmish with the Kanawha force at Greenbrier bridge, and was compelled to fall back. Fitz. Lee is moving down the Valley to act in concert with Rosser. Mulligan reported at McDowell with 1,000 infantry. I will endeavor to capture this force and cut off Averell's retreat.

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[29.]

RICHMOND, *December 16, 1863.*

Maj. W. H. TAYLOR:

Superintendent Central Railroad states, in consequence of use of cars in transportation of troops, no corn can be sent to army before Saturday. Let every exertion be made to supply deficiencies by collecting forage in vicinity.

R. E. LEE.

[Indorsement.]

General EWELL:

GENERAL: As regards the question of corn, I have just seen Major Harman, who has gone to ascertain what we have on hand. One-half the artillery of the Third Corps is back, two brigades of cavalry (in Valley) are absent, and part of your artillery gone back. With the number of horses thus diminished, I hope we can get along, but no effort should be spared to get as much as possible from the country in the neighborhood of the troops.

Respectfully,
W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
December 16, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. R. S. EWELL,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I received last night a dispatch from General Fitz. Lee, stating that he entered the Valley and proceeded as far as Mount Crawford, when finding all quiet in the lower Valley, he turned to Staunton and would re-enforce Imboden if necessary. I also received a telegram from Major O'Ferrall at Woodstock, stating that the enemy were encamped at Strasburg and had advanced a force of cavalry as far as the Narrow Passage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

RICHMOND, *December 17, 1863.*

General EARLY:
(Care Major Bell.)

Captain Otey, at Liberty, reports Averell advancing from Salem to Bonsack's. A brigade will be sent from here to Lynchburg. Averell must be captured. Use Fitz. Lee's division to intercept him. See that forage is provided for his horses.

R. E. LEE.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY, LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
Petersburg, December 17, 1863.

Maj. JAMES DEARING:

MAJOR: I am directed by the major-general commanding to detail yourself and as many men of your battalion as can be mounted and equipped for special service. You will report forthwith in person at the headquarters of the commanding general for special instructions.

Respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY, LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
December 17, 1863—8 p. m.

Captain MILLER,
Commanding the Battery ordered to Lynchburg:

CAPTAIN: Upon your arrival at Lynchburg with your battery you will report to the senior officer in command of the troops at that place, stating that you are ordered there for special service, in view of the movements of the enemy. You will take with your command such necessary harness as may be required to move your pieces, horses to be furnished at Lynchburg. By telegraph or otherwise you will advise me here when your services are no longer required, in order that you may be ordered back. Permit me to urge upon you to insist upon the strictest discipline and the most prompt action in all that relates to your command. Captain Wood, assistant quartermaster, is charged with the duty of providing transportation, &c., for your battery.

Respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

NEW MARKET, *December 17, 1863.*

General LEE:

The enemy's cavalry dashed upon my pickets at Edenburg this evening, capturing several. The horses are so completely worn out they are not able to get out of the way. I was left here with about fifty men to picket the entire Valley and scout. It is impossible for me to do so much longer. Have lost about twenty prisoners. I have fallen back to the Shenandoah bridge.

CHAS. T. O'FERRALL,
[29.] *Major, Commanding Outpost.*

DECEMBER 17, [1863—10] a. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE:

GENERAL: I have just received a dispatch from General Lee, who thinks you cannot catch Averell by following him, and says you had better try and intercept him. I learn from Lynchburg, since you left, that Averell went this morning on the route he came; that is, by Roanoke, Red Sulphur, and New Castle toward the Sweet Springs, but that the water-courses are very high, especially Craig's Creek. Ascertain if you can cross the Cow Pasture above or near Clifton Forge, and if so, and you do not hear that Averell is coming in this direction, you had better go to Callaghan's by the way of Covington, taking Imboden and getting up Jackson and Echols and try and intercept Averell.

You must exercise your discretion on the information received, but if you can not cross the streams toward Covington you had better follow Averell, as I think he will be detained two or three days. If you think proper, and cannot get to Callaghan's by Covington, you can go by Millborough to the Warm Springs, by occupying which, and a point from fifteen to sixteen miles beyond on the road to Huntersville, in Pocahontas, you can cut off Averell if he attempts to get back toward Beverly or Petersburg, in Hardy. General Imboden will know the point I mean. I think you may be able to cross the Cow Pasture beyond Millborough day after to-morrow. I will send my infantry to Millborough to-morrow. Consult Imboden about the route and the country, and if you and he conclude this latter is the best way of intercepting Averell, adopt it. I send two dispatches.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General, Commanding.

N. B.—This dispatch should have been dated at 10 p. m. on the 17th, instead of 10 a. m., but it was written in a hurry and the mistake made.

J. A. EARLY,
[29.] *Major-General.*

DECEMBER 18, 1863.

General EWELL:

GENERAL: A few days since I wrote General Lee and asked whether he thought Rodes could move back near Terrill's. As I expected an answer by yesterday's mail, I deferred telegraphing as you requested until the mail arrived, and, as I anticipated, a reply from the general came. He says: "The artillery will have to move to ground where it can be sustained, but not unless necessary. Rodes can come back too, if required for the comfort and sustenance of his division." I told the general that one brigade might remain in front (those of the division taking it alternately) while the others moved to Terrill's. I suppose it will be necessary to do this in order to protect his line. Fitz. Lee was moving yesterday toward Lexington, so he telegraphed Stuart. I think General Early has received telegraphic instructions from General Lee, and hope he will be able to catch those people who have visited the railroad. General Pendleton wishes to know if his son will be able to return in time to go on leave next Monday.

Truly, and respectfully, yours,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *December 18, 1863.*

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

GENERAL: I presume when yours of this morning was written, you had not received a communication from me giving all the information you call for. Mine must have passed yours on the way. I had previously consulted General Lee about Rodes moving back and received a reply by yesterday's mail, authorizing the change of camp. I have no information from the Valley which has not already been communicated to you. General Early in a telegram (the substance of which was sent to you, relating to the movements of Averell in the neighborhood of Warm Springs Mountain) mentioned the receipt of a telegram from General Lee at Richmond. A telegram from Fitz. Lee for Stuart, as I notified you this morning, stated that by orders of General Early he

was moving in the direction of Lexington. I have inferred from these facts that General Early had received instructions from General Lee by telegraph, and was directing their execution. I have already informed General Lee of your views relative to camping the whole of the Second Corps near Doctor Terrill's, or rather, in that neighborhood.

Most respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
[29.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JACKSON'S RIVER, *December 18, 1863.*

General EARLY:

Dispatch received. I will guard the route to Clifton Forge, Rich Patch, and the Fincastle and Covington pike. General Echols is at Sweet Springs. If the Narrows and the Salt Pond route are guarded, then there is no chance for Averell to escape. My force is mostly dismounted men. Major-General Jones knows the movements of the enemy; no doubt will guard the aforesaid routes.

[29.] WM. L. JACKSON.

HEADQUARTERS,
Staunton, Va., [December] 18, 1863—12 o'clock.

General EARLY:

The enemy is at Mount Jackson and still advancing.

CHAS. T. O'FERRALL,
[29.] *Major, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Lexington, December 18, 1863.

[General J. A. EARLY:]

GENERAL: I arrived at this place at sunrise this morning after a very hard march on men and horses. Scouts sent to Buchanan confirm Averell's movements, as previously reported, viz, via Roanoke, Red Sulphur, New Castle, and toward Sweet Springs. I shall march, via Covington, to Callaghan's, as I find from statements of the citizens and guides I can get across all streams. The only way I can see that Averell can escape is in direction of Lewisburg (unless arrangements have been made to stop him by that route), or unless he is delayed by high water. Supposing that he is forced back by either of the two causes, he might return and come up by Buchanan. I have ordered the Corps of Cadets to that point. Had you not better throw a supporting force to this point? Averell has too much start of me to intercept him if he goes toward Lewisburg, unless delayed by high waters. Will do what I can, however.

Very respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Imboden is up, and I have also Colonel Massie's home guards.

F. L.,
Major-General.

2 P. M.—Dispatches inclosing slip from Richmond papers just received.

F. L.,
[29.] *Major-General.*

CRAB RUN, *December 18, 1863—4.30 p. m.*

[General J. D. IMBODEN:]

GENERAL: After undergoing a severe storm I have succeeded in finding the lion in his den. I find them in Crab Bottom, encamped on Esquire William Heavner's farm, water-bound, and they are to leave in the morning, and will move in the direction of Petersburg, down South Branch or down Seneca, but I am informed that that route is impracticable. The same Yankees that were at McDowell, and train. One thousand is their number all told. I find them in a helpless situation, and ready to surrender without an effort. I hope, general, you will make a forward move at once, and let us capture the last one before they get to Petersburg. Averell is entirely out of reach of them. General, if you send forward all mounted men with a couple of pieces of artillery—or it makes no material difference about the cannon at all—you can move over to McDowell and down the Thorn; or could you not intercept them by the way of North River Road Gap? I think by the way of McDowell would be the best. I will move to-night down the Thorn and will blockade the road above McCoy's Mill, and intend to intercept them by firing on their advance. I will make a heavy effort to check them, so that you can come up in time to accomplish a capture. I have twenty-five good, effective men with me, only. If you come, let me know as soon as possible. Your courier will find something of me at Esquire Benjamin Hiner's; also, I will send information back where to find me. General, do come. I have been undergoing many hardships to distinguish our little Imboden command, and for the good of our country and her cause.

Yours, &c.,

JNO. T. BYRD,

[29.] *Lieutenant, Commanding Scout.*

JACKSON'S RIVER, *December 19, 1863.*

Major-General EARLY:

The enemy by some unexpected route are now between me and the Island Ford bridge, toward Covington. If my orders have been carried out the bridge is destroyed, and they must try to cut through this way by McGraw's Gap; if not, then look out at Gatewood's.

WM. L. JACKSON.

[29.]

DECEMBER 19, 1863.

General FITZ. LEE,

On road from Lexington toward Covington:

Last accounts from Averell he was twenty miles from Salem, on road to Sweet Springs, detained by Craig's Creek. It is not necessary now to go by Buchanan. Act according to instructions sent previous to dispatch by McCown, and you must act for yourself according to your information, communicating with Jackson at Clifton Forge and Echols at Sweet Springs.

J. A. EARLY,

[29.] *Major-General.*

STAUNTON, VA., *December 19, 1863.*

General J. A. EARLY:

My brigade is marching now for the Winchester turnpike. Home guards ordered out. Captain Smith's reports must be taken with allowance. He has not great deal of experience.

H. H. WALKER,
[29.] *Brigadier-General.*

STAUNTON, VA., *December 19, 1863.*

General J. A. EARLY:

O'Ferrall's men are nearly all captured, and the rest not available. There is no force here sufficient to picket with. I will do the best I can under the circumstances and keep you advised.

J. W. G. SMITH,
[29.] *Captain and Provost-Marshal.*

DECEMBER 19, [1863].

Maj. Gen. J. A. EARLY:

I now move to make an attack upon the enemy. I may divide them.

WM. L. JACKSON,
[29.] *Colonel.*

JACKSON'S RIVER, [*December*] *19, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. A. EARLY:

Averell's main force passed up Jackson's River this evening about 6 o'clock for Covington. The prisoners state that Averell's force on this side is about 700. We will attack at daylight in the morning. They give no clue as to his plans in future. Colonel Jackson is cut off from the command.

W. W. ARNETT,
[29.] *Colonel Twentieth Virginia Regiment.*

JACKSON'S RIVER, [*December —, 1863*].
(Received Staunton, Va., 19th.)

Major-General EARLY:

Dispatch received. Will communicate with Lee and General Echols. Averell was at New Castle yesterday; stopped by high water. He may take the Rich Patch route to Potts Creek across to Dunlap's Creek, and come in near Callaghan's, or the Salt Pond, or the Sweet Springs route. I will endeavor to find out which.

[29.] W. L. JACKSON.

JACKSON'S RIVER, *December 19, 1863.*

General EARLY:

The enemy are now advancing upon me on the Rich Patch route. I am skirmishing with the advance. I will burn the Island Ford bridge and throw them down this way. Watch Warm Springs at Gatewood's. My force is small. I will do the best I can.

[29.] WM. L. JACKSON.

COLLIERSTOWN, *December 19, 1863—8.30 a. m.*

Maj. Gen. J. A. EARLY,
Staunton:

GENERAL: Owing to the telegraphic dispatch received last night from Lynchburg I have determined to move my command across the country to Buchanan and get on Averell's rear. If you can stop up the route by Covington and Callaghan's and the road by Lewisburg can be closed, I think that he will be taken. I take this route so that if he returns to Salem, as the dispatch indicates, and attempts to go south I can still be after him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I have ordered any troops that you may have sent from Staunton to Lexington, in accordance with a suggestion of mine, to halt until they hear from you, as you may need them to stop up the Covington route, and they will not be able to keep up with me.

[29.]

COLLIERSTOWN, *December 19, 1863—8.30 a. m.*

General F. H. SMITH,
Lexington, Va.:

GENERAL: Read the accompanying dispatch* and forward it on to General Early as soon as you can. Let your corps go on to Buchanan, as first ordered. I have sent an order to stop any troops that may be coming from Staunton to Lexington, as General Early may need them to throw across to Millborough to put in the vicinity of Covington to stop that road up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Please direct the courier you send to give the accompanying to any commanding officer he may meet on the road from Staunton to Lexington.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY, LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
Petersburg, December 19, 1863.

Maj. JOHN P. W. READ,
Commanding Dearing's Battalion:

MAJOR: By direction of the major-general commanding, you will forthwith detach a section of 10-pounder Parrotts from Dearing's battalion (without horses) to report to Brigadier-General Ransom at Weldon, N. C. The general commanding suggests that Lieutenant Carroll, of Stribling's battery, be detailed to command the section. Transportation will be provided for the guns, harness, men, officers, and officers' horses.

Respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,
[29.] *Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.*

---

* See next, *ante*.

JACKSON'S RIVER, [*December*] *20, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. A. EARLY:

Last night with fifty men I divided Averell's command at this bridge. He burned the bridge. In doing this I lost connection with my main command, and it did not come up this morning as soon as I desired. The two regiments I cut off burned the train and are now endeavoring to escape by the railroad track. We have captured a number of men and officers and ambulance drivers; killed and wounded considerable. My loss so far is small. I am in pursuit. They may go by Lewisburg. I have just heard that Averell is three miles above for the purpose of saving the residue of his command.

WM. L. JACKSON,
Colonel.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Staunton, December 20, 1863.

General LEE:

Dispatch just in from Jackson, who is safe. He has captured a number of the enemy, whose loss in killed and wounded is considerable. His own slight. Enemy burned his trains. Two regiments are cut off from main body and Jackson in pursuit.

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Staunton, December 20, 1863.

General R. E. LEE:

I am just in from Millborough. Averell with main body of his forces and his artillery escaped by way of Covington on Rich Patch route. Jackson's force captured about 200 prisoners and some ambulances; 2,700 men reported cut off from main body. Jackson himself reported captured, but hope not true. But for incorrect information from Lynchburg that Averell had returned to Salem, Fitz. Lee would have been in position to capture his whole force. I endeavored to get out by Warm Springs with infantry, but delay so great on railroad that I was too late. Enemy's force at Strasburg has advanced to Harrisonburg and I am going now to drive it back. No news from Rosser.

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[29.]

NEAR MOUNT CRAWFORD, VA., [*December*] *20, 1863.*

General EARLY:

Enemy is quiet. Shows no disposition to advance. Has been in Harrisonburg only once. His force is two regiments of infantry, two of cavalry—1,600 men. This comes from a very reliable officer who escaped from them. He says they do not intend advancing farther. Major O'Ferrall has lost about fifteen men.

H. H. WALKER,
Brigadier-General.

[29.]

LYNCHBURG, *December 21, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

I send you a copy of a dispatch received from Captain Otey, commanding a company of infantry in Confederate service that I ordered to be

mounted and act as scouts. I have sent a copy of the same to General Early at Staunton:

BONSACK'S, *December 21, 1863.*

Brigadier-General NICHOLLS:

Lieut. R. T. Bosher has just returned from scout. He reports that engagement is going on about twelve miles from Fincastle, at Junction Store. I have sent out another scout to Fincastle and will report as soon as he comes in.

VAN R. OTEY.

F. T. NICHOLLS,
Brigadier-General.

[29.]

JACKSON'S RIVER, *December 21, 1863.*

Major-General EARLY,
Harrisonburg, Va.:

Fitz. Lee is after Averell, crossing to-day about 10 o'clock a. m. several miles above here. Averell is evidently gone toward White Sulphur Springs, and will take, no doubt, Anthony's Creek route; if he does not, he will go down the Kanawha Valley. I heard nothing from Echols. If Fitz. Lee's horses will stand it, he will overtake Averell. Owing to the delay I am still gathering prisoners. If you do not telegraph otherwise I will move my infantry to Warm Springs to-morrow. Ruffner has returned from his scouts and confirms the above.

WM. L. JACKSON,
Colonel.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY, LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
December 22, 1863.

Maj. C. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report the return of Captain Miller's battery, Washington Artillery, from Lynchburg this morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.

[29.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
December 23, 1863.

Maj. George Freaner, Provisional Army, C. S., having reported for duty in accordance with his commission, is hereby announced as assistant inspector-general of the Cavalry Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart:

A. R. VENABLE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[29.]

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, [*December*] *24, 1863.*

General J. A. EARLY, *New Market:*

Dispatch of 24th received. Use all the Valley troops in bringing out provisions with Rosser [and] such of Fitz. Lee's cavalry that may be necessary. Post the infantry where needed. Support your operations. If all of Fitz. Lee's cavalry is not needed return what is not required.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

STAUNTON, VA., *December 24, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. A. EARLY,
Commanding Forces in Valley of Virginia:

GENERAL: Having had a thirty days' leave of absence in my pocket since the 7th instant, and my reasons for going home being very urgent, I will leave in the morning. I have remained here on duty for the past two weeks because I believed my knowledge of the country would be of essential service to the country; but as you are now in a region well known to yourself, this peculiar advantage no longer attaches to my services, and I know that I leave my brigade in the hands of a highly competent officer, Col. George H. Smith, of the Sixty-second Regiment, who will handle the troops certainly as well, perhaps better than I could do. If in pursuit of supplies you have to go to Hampshire County, or send over there, permit me to recommend to you, as fully acquainted with all the resources of that county and Hardy, Capt. George W. Stump, of the Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry. Captain Stump can give you more valuable information than any man in my command in regard to supplies in Hampshire and Hardy. He knows where every lot of cattle in those counties can be obtained, and has very recently returned from a trip there in search of supplies. I take pleasure in recommending him to you as a man perfectly reliable in every respect, and one who will be exceedingly valuable to you, should you send to the counties named. Colonel Smith will report to you with the brigade as soon as he can reach you in the jaded condition of our horses.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. IMBODEN,
[29.] *Brigadier-General.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, December 30, 1863.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: After a careful consideration of all the sources of discontent in North Carolina, I have concluded that it will be perhaps impossible to remove it except by making some efforts at negotiation with the enemy. The recent action of the Federal House of Representatives, though meaning very little, has greatly excited the public hope that the Northern mind is looking toward peace. I am promised by all men who advocate this course that if fair terms are rejected it will tend greatly to strengthen and intensify the war feeling and will rally all classes to a more cordial support of the Government; and although our position is well known as demanding only to be let alone, yet it seems to me that, for the sake of humanity, without having any weak or improper motives attributed to us, we might with propriety constantly tender negotiations. In doing so we would keep conspicuously before the world a disclaimer of our responsibility for the great slaughter of our race and convince the humblest of our citizens, who sometimes forget the actual situation, that the Government is tender of their lives and happiness and would not prolong their sufferings unnecessarily one moment. Though statesmen might regard this as useless, the people will not, and I think our cause will be strengthened thereby. I have not suggested the method of these negotiations or their terms; the effort to obtain peace is the principal matter. Allow me to beg your earnest consideration of this suggestion.

Very respectfully, yours,

[29.] Z. B. VANCE.

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, January 3, 1864.

Col. L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General:

COLONEL: I regret being compelled to inform you that the entire stock of breadstuffs in this city has been exhausted, and we are now unable to respond to requisitions from General Lee's army. The reserve of flour and hard bread has been consumed, and the receipts of corn for the past week have been totally inadequate to our daily wants. The accumulations at Greensborough and Charlotte still remain unmoved, only fifty-four cars having arrived at Danville from Greensborough during a period of four days, while the wants of this Department alone demand the use of eighty cars for the same time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. FRENCH,
Major and Commissary of Subsistence.

[Indorsement.]

OFFICE OF COMMISSARY-GENERAL,
Richmond, January 3, 1864.

This realization of what has been long expected is respectfully referred to the Secretary of War.

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General.

[33.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., January 8, 1864.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

DEAR SIR: I have received your letter of the 30th ultimo, containing suggestions of the measures to be adopted for the purpose of removing "the sources of discontent" in North Carolina. The contents of the letter are substantially the same as those of the letter addressed by you to Senator Dortch, extracts of which were by him read to me. I remarked to Mr. Dortch that you were not probably aware of the obstacles to the course you indicated, and without expressing any opinion on the merits of the proposed policy, I desired him, in answering your letter, to invite suggestions as to the method of opening operation and as to the terms which you thought should be offered to the enemy. I felt persuaded you would appreciate the difficulties as soon as your attention was called to the necessity of considering the subject in detail. As you have made no suggestions touching the manner of overcoming the obstacles, I infer that you were not apprised by Mr. Dortch of my remarks to him. Apart from insuperable objections to the line of policy proposed (and to which I will presently advert), I cannot see how the now material obstacles are to be surmounted. We have made three distinct efforts to communicate with the authorities at Washington, and have been invariably unsuccessful. Commissioners were sent before hostilities were begun, and the Washington Government refused to see them or hear what they had to say. A second time I sent a military officer with a communication addressed by myself to President Lincoln. The letter was received by General Scott, who did not permit the officer to see Mr. Lincoln, but who promised that an

answer would be sent. No answer has ever been received. The third time, a few months ago, a gentleman was sent whose position, character, and reputation were such as to insure his reception if the enemy were not determined to receive no proposal whatever from this Government. Vice-President Stephens made a patriotic tender of his services, in the hope of being able to promote the cause of humanity, and although little belief was entertained of his success, I cheerfully yielded to his suggestion that the experiment should be tried. The enemy refused to let him pass through their lines or to hold any conference with them. He was stopped before he even reached Fortress Monroe, on his way to Washington. To attempt again, in the face of these repeated rejections of all conference with us, to send commissioners or agents to propose peace, is to invite insult and contumely, and to subject ourselves to indignity without the slightest chance of being listened to. No true citizen, no man who has our cause at heart, can desire this, and the good people of North Carolina would be the last to approve of such an attempt if aware of all the facts. So far from removing "sources of discontent," such a course would receive, as it would merit, the condemnation of those true patriots who have given their blood and their treasure to maintain the freedom, equality, and independence which descends to them from the immortal heroes of King's Mountain and other battle-fields of the Revolution.

If, then, proposals cannot be made through envoys, because the enemy would not receive them, how is it possible to communicate our desire for peace otherwise than by the public announcements contained in almost every message I ever sent to Congress? I cannot recall at this time one instance in which I have failed to announce that our only desire was peace, and the only terms which found a *sine qua non* were precisely those that you suggest, namely, "a demand only to be let alone." But suppose it were practicable to obtain a conference through commissioners with the Government of President Lincoln, is it at this moment that we are to consider it desirable, or even at all admissible? Have we not just been apprised by that despot that we can only expect his gracious pardon by emancipating all our slaves, swearing allegiance and obedience to him and his proclamations, and becoming, in point of fact, the slaves of our own negroes? Can there be one citizen in North Carolina so fallen beneath the dignity of his ancestors as to accept or to enter into conference on the basis of these terms? That there are a few traitors in the State who would be willing to betray their fellow-citizens to such a degraded condition, in hope of being rewarded for their treachery by an escape from the common doom, may be true; but I do not believe that the vilest wretch would accept such terms for himself. I cannot conceive how the people of your State, than which none has sent nobler or more gallant soldiers to the field of battle (one of whom it is your honor to be), can have been deceived by anything to which you refer in "the recent action of the Federal House of Representatives." I have seen no action of that House that does not indicate by a very decided majority the purposes of the enemy to refuse all terms to the South except unconditional subjugation or extermination. But if it were otherwise, how are we to treat the House of Representatives? It is with Lincoln alone that we ever could confer, and his own partisans at the North avow unequivocally that his purpose in his message and proclamation was to shut out all hope that he would ever treat with us on any terms. If we will break up our Government, dissolve the Confederacy, disband our armies, emancipate our slaves,

take an oath of allegiance bringing ourselves to obedience to him and to disloyalty to our own States, he proposes to pardon us, and not to plunder us of anything more than the property already stolen from us and such slaves as still remain. In order to render his proposals so insulting as to secure their rejection, he joins to them a promise to support with his army one-tenth of the people of any State who will attempt to set up a Government over the other nine-tenths, thus seeking to sow discord and suspicion among the people of the several States and to excite them to civil war in furtherance of his ends.

I know well that it would be impossible to get your people, if they possessed full knowledge of these facts, to consent that proposals should now be made by us to those who control the Government at Washington. Your own well-known devotion to the great cause of liberty and independence, to which we all have committed whatever we have of earthly possessions, would induce you to take the lead in repelling the bare thought of abject submission to the enemy. Yet peace on other terms is now impossible. To obtain the sole terms to which you or I could listen, this struggle must continue until the enemy is beaten out of his vain confidence in our subjugation. Then, and not till then, will it be possible to treat of peace. Till then all tender of terms to the enemy will be received as proof that we are ready for submission, and will encourage him in the atrocious warfare he is waging. I fear much, from the tenor of the news I receive from North Carolina, that an attempt will be made by some bad men to inaugurate movements which must be considered as equivalent to aid and comfort to the enemy, and which all patriots should combine to put down at any cost. You may count on my aid in every effort to spare your State the scenes of civil warfare which will devastate its homes, if the designs of these traitors be suffered to make head. I know that you will place yourself in your legitimate position in the lead of those who will not suffer the name of the Old North State to be blackened by such a stain. Will you pardon me for suggesting that my only source of disquietude on the subject arises from the fear that you will delay too long the action which now appears inevitable, and that by an overearnest desire to reclaim by conciliation men whom you believe to be sound at heart, but whose loyalty is more than suspected elsewhere, you will permit them to gather such strength as to require more violent measures than are now needed. With your influence and position, the promoters of the unfounded discontent now prevalent in your State would be put down without the use of physical force, if you would abandon a policy of conciliation and set them at defiance. In this course, frankly and firmly pursued, you would rally around you all that is best and noblest in your State, and your triumph would be bloodless. If the contrary policy be adopted, I much fear you will be driven to the use of force to repress treason. In either event, however, be sure that you will have my cordial concurrence and assistance in maintaining with you the honor, dignity, and fair name of your State, and in your efforts to crush treason, whether incipient, if not now firmly met, it will in our future inevitably become.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[33.]

NEW MARKET, *January 9, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

Information received from Baltimore states that Butler is in Washington organizing a heavy cavalry expedition from Yorktown against

Richmond, and that large supplies of provisions and forage have been landed at Yorktown. Three thousand men sent from Meade's army to re-enforce Sullivan and Kelley at Harper's Ferry and New Creek, and 5,000 or 6,000 Massachusetts troops sent home on furlough from Meade's army to re-organize.

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[33.]

WILMINGTON, *January 9, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

I have received information to-night that Meade is in New Berne. If this is true it is very important. Have you any report of the kind?

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[33.]

WILMINGTON, *January 11, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Dispatch about Meade received. Steamer Dare ran ashore near Georgetown, after landing navy officers near Lockwood's Folly; chased off by enemy and broke down. Crew landed safe and report capture of twenty-four Yankees. Heavy firing all day at Lockwood's Folly by eight steamers of enemy. One Yankee steamer reported blown up. Explosion heard in town. Details not yet received. Colonel Jones in command of fighting party.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
Orange Court-House, January 13, 1864.

Maj. Gen. H. HETH,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Having been informed that it was probable some misapprehension existed in regard to your management of your division at Gettysburg, Falling Waters, and Bristoe, it is but simple justice to you that I say your conduct on all those occasions met with my approbation. At Gettysburg the first day's fight, mainly fought by your division, was a brilliant victory. You were wounded that day, and not again in command of your division until the retreat commenced. At Falling Waters the enemy were kept at bay until the army had crossed the Potomac, and the prisoners taken by the enemy were stragglers, and not due to any fault of yours. At Bristoe the attack was ordered by me, and most gallantly made by your division; another corps of the enemy coming up on your right was unforeseen, as I had supposed that other troops were taking care of them. I write you this letter that you may make such use of it as may be deemed advisable by you.

Very respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[27 and 29.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, January 21, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: By direction of the President, I have the honor to send you annexed copy of a letter from General R. E. Lee.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WM. M. BROWNE,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
January 20, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I heard some days since that several men of this army, mostly Louisianians that were in or passing through Richmond, were joining General Morgan's command. I wrote to the Secretary of War on the subject and requested it might be stopped. Since then I have received other evidences of the fact. A member of my staff informs me that Dr. F. W. Hancock, of Jackson Hospital, Richmond, stated to him yesterday that a recruiting officer of General Morgan had visited his hospital, promised the men clothes and two months' furlough; that twenty-five or thirty convalescents whom he was about to send to this army deserted, and he understood were forwarded to Decatur, Ga. Doctor Hancock also stated that he heard from 200 to 250 men in other hospitals had been seduced away. I am sure that General Morgan would neither countenance nor authorize such proceedings, but I know how unscrupulous many men are in raising companies. You will see if this conduct is allowed that all discipline is destroyed and our armies will be ruined. I have, therefore, to request that all these men be returned to this army, and that the officers who have been engaged in this illicit conduct be punished.

I have the honor, &c.,

[33.] R. E. LEE.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., January 24, 1864.

GENTLEMEN OF THE "JOINT COMMITTEE ON THE STATE OF THE COUNTRY," GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE STATE OF VIRGINIA:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of resolution adopted by the General Assembly of Virginia in relation to certain restrictions said to have been placed on the transportation of supplies of food to the cities of Richmond and Petersburg. Upon investigation I find that no orders have emanated from the War Department or the Provost-Marshal of Richmond of the character supposed in the resolution. I however learn that there may be an order of the character spoken of, emanating from the lieutenant-general commanding the Confederate forces on the north side of the James River, which, if so, will be ascertained at once, he having been furnished with a copy of the resolution and called upon for information touching the same.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[33.]

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, *January 25, 1864.*

[Governor VANCE:]

SIR: In consultation of our delegation this morning with the President in regard to public affairs in North Carolina, the President read to us a communication made by himself to you in reply to a letter of yours upon the subject of negotiating with the United States Government for the termination of the war. He did not read your letter to him, to which his was a response, and we do not know what were the views expressed by you to him in your letter. The letter of the President to you contains information which would be interesting to our people, and we are of the opinion that its publication would have a happy effect not only in our State, but upon public opinion throughout the Confederacy. There may be something in your letter to the President which you do not care to make public, and if so, the letter of the President alone would effect our object in getting his views before the public. The President informed us that the letter was a public paper in the hands of yourself, and that its publication was a matter for your consideration; that he certainly had no objection to its being made public. In that state of facts, we have thought proper to suggest the publication of this correspondence, or at least the letter of the President, thinking that it will remove much prejudice against the President now existing in our State upon the subject of peace and peace propositions.

We have the honor to be, your obedient servants,

A. H. ARRINGTON.	THOS. S. ASHE.
E. G. READE.	A. T. DAVIDSON.
J. R. McLEAN.	R. R. BRIDGERS.
W. N. H. SMITH.	O. R. KENAN.
THOS. D. McDOWELL.	WILLIAM LANDER.
[33.] B. S. GAITHER.	

SALT SULPHUR SPRINGS, VA., *January 26, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The enemies of Maj. Gen. Samuel Jones in this section are endeavoring to supplant him. Since his defeat of General Averell near the White Sulphur the military as well as public confidence in General Jones has been greatly increased, and at this time, perhaps, the general and impartial verdict of both is, that he has done more with the same means for the defense of this section of the country, and for the administration and protection of its various interests with justice, fidelity, and ability, than any other general who has ever been assigned to this command. If this issue were fairly made before any jury or court-martial of this section where the facts are known, it would not be difficult to maintain the affirmative of the question, all the remonstrances and representations before your Department to the contrary notwithstanding. The late Averell raid upon the railroad (which was simply the sequel of the Droop Mountain affair), over which he had no control, and for which no blame, I suppose, could be imputed to him, has not in the least diminished the public confidence in this region in General Jones. I should feel, sir, that I was obtrusive and that I should owe you an apology for these remarks if I did not consider your Department (whilst in your hands at least) as always open to the

just defense of any estimable man and faithful public officer who is sought to be made the victim either of local prejudice or of sectional and selfish opposition.

I have the honor to be, sir, with entire respect, your obedient servant,

[33.] N. HARRISON.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, January 27, 1864.

His Excellency PRESIDENT DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: The delegation in Congress from this State have applied to me for the publication of your recent letter to me on the subject of negotiations. They state that you did not object to the proposition. If you think it not objectionable, I will have my letter and yours published. Please let me know at once.

Very truly, &c.,

Z. B. VANCE.

[Indorsement.]

Was not this answered?

[33.] J. D.

RICHMOND, VA., *January 30, 1864.*

Governor Z. B. VANCE, *Raleigh, N. C.:*

Your letter of the 27th just received. I have no objection to the publication referred to, if you think it advisable.

[33.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 1, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I beg leave to inclose you the within copy of orders issued by Col. W. L. Jackson, and forwarded by the chief to the collector for the Eleventh Congressional District. He is now foraging upon one of the resources of supply for this army. I would suggest that he be ordered farther west and away from the railroads. His command ought to be able to obtain forage in the counties farther west, otherwise inaccessible to the troops. We find it very difficult to keep the army even partially supplied, and it is a matter of great importance that all the commands which can possibly do so, should forage in the more remote and inaccessible districts.*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[First indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 4, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Forward to Colonel Jackson a copy of General Lee's letter, and instruct him as the Department recognizes the reasonableness of General Lee's suggestions to conform to them.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

---

* See Lee to Jones, February 1, 1864, Vol. XXXIII, p. 1140.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Warm Springs, January 6, 1864.

The Secretary of War sends me word that the order of General R. E. Lee, in relation to forage, &c., near the railroads and in Rockbridge County, does not apply to my command, as I am not in the department of General Lee, nor in his command. Therefore the horses of my command may be foraged in Rockbridge County. The receipts of my quartermasters for the 10th are good, and the surplus grain, &c., can be impressed if necessary.

WM. L. JACKSON,
[33.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

GREENSBOROUGH, N. C., *February 2, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON:

DEAR SIR: You have no doubt been apprised ere this of the Union meeting held in this town. I made it a point to be present, but do not deem it necessary to give you any account of the proceedings. The whole affair was an outrage upon the feelings of our loyal people, of whom the conduct would have been decided but for the fact that the meeting was headed by some of our most prominent citizens, all lawyers of good professional standing. I heard from them many grounds of complaint, none of which I need mention, save such as relate to your Department. They did not enlarge on any point so much as the prison feature of your administration—particularly that at Salisbury. They complain much of the state of things in Richmond; call it an outrage on our rights to be governed by foreigners from Maryland; state that our people are insulted and cursed by General Winder, who is regarded here as a depraved, corrupt, and drunken man, who has received bribes on more than one occasion to allow men from this and the adjoining county of Alamance to carry liquor into Richmond—a fact of which they declare themselves ready at any time to produce witnesses from among the parties who sold the liquor. These factionists complain that our people are hunted about the city by spies—low rowdies from Baltimore—under the control of General Winder and one Griswold; that it is not safe for them to walk the streets on legitimate business, for while doing so some of our people have been arrested by these detectives and carried before Winder and subjected to the most insulting treatment and profanely abused. Of these facts you will be made acquainted on the oath of some of our best citizens. It is needless for me to detail particulars. The meeting, though harmless, greatly outraged the feelings of our best citizens. The truth must be already known to you that disaffection has always existed to some extent in this part of the State, and I regret to say it is now largely on the increase. We are, I fear, on the verge of a state of things that the mind recoils from depicting. There are loyal people here, and many of them, and yet even these must acknowledge the force and justice of the complaints urged by disloyal men among us. I am sure, sir, it is in your power to silence these complaints by ordering aright the Department of Richmond. Abolish the detective feature, dispense with the passport system, and let every citizen who travels be required to exhibit a certificate from his county clerk, properly authenticated; make such regulations as you think proper for soldiers traveling; cause the arrest

and imprisonment of our best citizens on mere suspicion to cease, and the best assurance will be given you that we shall have no more Union meetings here.

With respect, J. J. SLOAN.

[Indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 9, 1864.

Am always grateful to receive information of the sentiments of the people. I differ, however, altogether as to the means of preventing disaffection. The persons engaged in making these complaints do not seek their removal, else they would apply and submit evidence to the authorities. They delight to make or exaggerate evils necessarily incident to our condition, and which their own proceedings increase. They would find causes of complaint if they were allowed to point out their own blunders, and then desire encouragement from the supposed yielding of the Government. A firmer and higher tone on the part of the loyal and true men is the best way both to answer and repress this. There is not a particle of justice in the allegations against General Winder. That officer may err in being sometimes overzealous, but his honor, honesty, and loyalty are beyond all question. I wish his accusers had half his purity and devotion to our great cause. Deny all such allegations, and invite the production of proof to the Department, which will investigate them without fear or favor.

J. A. S.

[33.]

RICHMOND, VA., *February 4, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,

Comdg. Army of Northern Virginia, near Orange C. H., Va.:

I see no present necessity for your sending troops here. Will write by mail.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF WESTERN VIRGINIA,
Dublin, February 4, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

Secretary of War:

SIR: I have heard a report that I will soon be relieved from the command of this department at my own request. I have never made such a request, but it may be that some person or persons who have been anxious for some time to have me removed have represented to you or the President, or both, that it would be agreeable to me to be relieved from this command. May I ask if any such representation has been made to you or, so far as you know, to the President? If so, I respectfully ask that the order relieving me be not issued until you hear further from me on the subject. You will, of course, not understand me as asking you to tell me of any representation that has been made to the President which the President himself is not perfectly willing I should know.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

SAM. JONES,
Major-General.

[33.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, February 4, 1864.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

DEAR SIR: Upon more reflection I doubt the propriety of publishing your letter in full. I will try to have the substance of it put before the public through the Fayetteville Observer, which I hope will answer every purpose. The true men of the State are going to work everywhere, and I am greatly in hope that we will be able to manage affairs here without resort to forcible means.

Very truly and respectfully, yours,

[33.] Z. B. VANCE.

KINSTON, *February 4, 1864.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS, and
Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of Navy:

SIR: The force under my command boarded and captured last night the U. S. gun-boat Underwriter, 4 guns, 90 men and officers. Her position within musket-range of several strong works, one of which was raking the vessel during the time we had possession, and not having steam, caused me to burn her. Our loss is 20 killed and wounded and 4 missing. The enemy's unknown.

Respectfully, &c., your obedient servant,

J. TAYLOR WOOD.

[33.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 6, 1864.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. J. R. Chambliss, jr., is assigned to the temporary command of W. H. F. Lee's brigade and will report accordingly.

By command of General R. E. Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[33.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WILMINGTON, *February 6, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

I have received from General Martin the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, commanding his cavalry. On the 4th instant he proceeded from Sheppardsville to New Berne, destroying bridges and culverts on the railroad. Found city and garrison in great alarm and demoralization, his appearance with cavalry on south side of Trent greatly adding thereto. Reports but 3,000 in New Berne and a re-enforcement of about 700. Peck telegraphed Butler that he could not hold the city. Butler replied hold on, in fifty hours a brigade would reach him; this has not arrived. On the 30th Martin was informed main attack had withdrawn. General Martin and troops were completely successful in carrying out thoroughly their part. Original report sent by mail. Yankees report loss of 1,500 killed, wounded, and captured.

W. H. C. WHITING,
[33.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *February 7, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

Your dispatches of the 6th and 7th received.* Enemy is reported to be in force at Bottom's Bridge. General Pickett has returned from his expedition, unsuccessful in the main object. Two brigades from that command will be ordered here. Your last dispatch induces me to delay action on your request as to Rodes. Should immediate action be required, notify me further.

[33.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, February 9, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

MY DEAR SIR: Since receiving your letter of the [8]th ultimo, to which it was my intention to have replied before this, reports have reached me from Richmond which, if true, would render any reply unnecessary. I hear with deep regret that a bill is certainly expected to pass the Congress suspending the writ ot habeas corpus throughout the Confederacy, and that certain arrests will immediately be made in North Carolina. Of course, if Congress and Your Excellency be resolved upon this as the only means of repressing disaffection in this State, it would be a mere waste of time for me to argue the matter. And yet I should not hold myself guiltless of the consequences which I fear will follow did I not add yet another word of expostulation to the many which I have already spoken. If the bill referred to, about which I can form no opinion until I see it, be strictly within the limits of the Constitution, I imagine the people of this State will submit to it, so great is their regard for law. If it be adjudged, on the contrary, to be in violation of that instrument and revolutionary in itself it will be resisted. Should it become a law soon I earnestly advise you to be chary of exercising the powers with which it will invest you. Be content to try, at least for a while, the moral effect of holding this power over the heads of discontented men before shocking all worshipers of the common law throughout the world by hurling freemen into sheriffless dungeons for opinion's sake. I do not speak this factiously, or by way of a flourish, nor do I believe that as an enlightened lawyer and a Christian statesman you could feel any pleasure in the performance of such an ungracious task. I am, on the contrary, convinced that you believe it to be the only way to secure North Carolina in the performance of her obligations to her confederates. The misfortune of this belief is yours; the shame will light upon those unworthy sons who have thus sought to stab their mother because she cast them off. If our citizens are left untouched by the arm of military violence I do not despair of an appeal to the reason and patriotism of the people at the ballot box. Hundreds of good and true men, now acting with and possessing the confidence of the party called Conservatives, are at work against the dangerous movement for a convention, and whilst civil law remains intact will work zealously and with heart. I expect myself to take the field as soon as the proprieties of my position will allow me, and shall exert every effort to restrain the revolutionary tendency of public opinion. Never yet, sir, have the people of North Carolina refused to listen to their public men if they

*Not found.

show right and reason upon their side. I do not fear to trust the issue now to these potent weapons in the hands of such men as will wield them next summer; I do fear to trust bayonets and dungeons.

I endeavored soon after my accession to the Chief Magistracy of North Carolina to make you aware of both the fact of disaffection in this State and the cause of it. In addition to the many letters written you, I have twice visited Richmond expressly to give you information on this point. The truth is, as I have often said before, that the great body of our people have been suspected by their Government, perhaps because of the reluctance with which they gave up the old Union, and I know you will pardon me for saying that this consciousness of their being suspected has been greatly strengthened by what seemed to be a studied exclusion of the anti-secessionists from all the more important offices of the Government—even from those promotions in the army which many of them had won with their blood. Was this suspicion just? And was there sufficient effort made to disprove that it existed, if it really did not exist at Richmond? Discussion, it is true, has been unlimited and bitter, and unrelenting criticisms upon your adminstration have been indulged in; but where and when have our people failed you in battle or withheld either their blood or their vast resources? To what exaction have they not submitted? What draft upon their patriotism have they yet dishonored? Conscription, ruthless and unrelenting, has only been exceeded in the severity of its execution by the impressment of property, frequently intrusted to men unprincipled, dishonest, and filled to overflowing with all the petty meanness of small minds dressed in a little brief authority. The files of my office are filled up with the unavailing complaints of outraged citizens to whom redress is impossible. Yet they have submitted and so far performed with honor their duty to their country, though the noise of their very natural murmurs is set down to disloyalty. I do not hold you responsible for all the petty annoyances—"the insolence of office"—under which our people lose heart and patience. Even if I did, I cannot forget that it is my country that I am serving, not the rulers of that country. I make no threat. I desire only, with singleness of purpose and sincerity of heart, to speak those words of soberness and truth which may, with the blessing of God, best subserve the cause of my suffering country. Those words I now believe to be the advice herein given to refrain from exercising the extraordinary powers about to be given you by the Congress, at least until the last hope of moral influences being sufficient is extinct.

Though you expressed a fear in your last letter that my continued efforts to conciliate were injudicious, I cannot yet see just cause for abandoning them. Perhaps I am unduly biased in my judgment concerning a people whom I love and to whom I owe so much, though I trust not. Our success depends not on the numbers engaged to support our cause, but upon their zeal and affection. Hence I have every hope in persuading, not one in forcing, the sympathies of an unwilling people. The Legislature of this State meets next May. Two-thirds are required by our constitution to call a convention. This number cannot be obtained. A bare majority vote for submitting the proposition of a convention to a vote of the people will, in my opinion, be impossible. Under no circumstances can a convention be assembled in North Carolina during the present year, in my judgment, and during the next summer the approaching State elections will afford an opportunity for a full and complete discussion of all the issues, the result of which I do not fear, if left to ourselves. If there be a people on earth given to

the sober second thought, amenable to reason, and regardful of their plighted honor, I believe I may claim that it is the people of North Carolina.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[First indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 13, 1864.

Hon. JOHN [GEORGE] DAVIS:

For consideration and advice. The assertions are discourteous and untrue. The rhetoric after the manner of the Standard. Neither my acts nor my words justify the slander that I have regarded North Carolinians with distrust or withheld due promotion to any of her gallant soldiers.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

President's answer in letter book, dated February 29, 1864.

B. N. H[ARRISON].

[33.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 11, 1864.

Maj. Gen. SAM. JONES,
Commanding, &c., Dublin Depot, Va.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of the 4th instant, and reply to it not without sincere regret and feeling. You have been misinformed in supposing that it had been announced to the President that you wished to be relieved and that it was the purpose of the Department to announce that you were relieved at your own request. It has, however, after hesitancy and deliberation by the President, no less than myself, been determined that the best interests of the service require a change of command in your department. Without intending disparagement to you and the zealous efforts which it is not doubted you have made to fulfill the arduous duties of your position, it has to be acknowledged that you had ceased to command the general confidence of the people, and discontent and apprehensions of hurtful nature were prevailing in regard to the security of your department. Other considerations, which it is needless to dwell upon, pointed out as probably better adapted to secure the confidence of the people and promote the essential ends of your command an officer of distinction in the Western army, who has political as well as military influences to aid his administration. General Breckinridge has accordingly been selected to relieve you, and orders to that effect will be issued in a few days, on his return from a brief visit to Dalton. As this change is made in no unkind spirit and from no harsh judgment in respect to yourself, but with regret and solely in deference to considerations of public utility, confidence is felt that it will be understood and received by you in the spirit of self-sacrifice and patriotic devotion which is demanded of us all in the prosecution of our great and vital struggle.*

Very respectfully,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[33.]

*For Jones' reply see Vol. XXXIII, p. 1172.

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to the officers and men of McClung's battery.

Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress and of the country are due, and are hereby tendered, to the members of McClung's battery for the chivalrous and patriotic manner in which they have revolunteered and tendered their services for the war, and that a copy of this resolution be transmitted to them without delay.

Approved February 13, 1864.

[33.]

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and the officers and men under his command.

Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America, That the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby cordially tendered, to Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and to the officers and men under his command for their distinguished gallantry and skill during the present war, especially as displayed in the summer of 1862, in the raid around the army of McClellan across the Chickahominy, the expedition into Pennsylvania, and to Catlett's Station, and in the battles of Fleetwood, Chancellorsville, and other places. That the President be requested to communicate this resolution to General Stuart and the officers and men under his command.

Approved February 17, 1864.

[11, 12, 19, 25.]

RICHMOND, *February 16, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I beg to suggest the propriety of suspending the execution of the conscript law within the limits of the county of Bertie, N. C. This county lies between the Chowan and Roanoke Rivers, and, being almost defenseless, is exposed to hostile visits from the enemy's gun-boats. The enemy hold a strong position at Plymouth, near the mouth of the Roanoke, and recently have made destructive raids into that county, not alone destroying much private property, but large supplies of provisions which had been accumulated by agents of the State and Confederate Governments for the use of their respective forces. It is impracticable to enforce the conscript law in that county fully, and when an attempt has been made it has resulted in securing but few men for the service, while many have escaped to places beyond the reach of our authority; some have joined the enemy, and returned only to ravage and plunder. The condition of things there existing, from the causes stated, and in the absence of an adequate protecting force of our own, has become a perilous and painful one. I respectfully submit whether, if the power to suspend exists, as under the circumstances I understand it does, sound policy, as well as a proper regard to the true and faithful people of that county, do not require it to be done.

Most respectfully, &c.,

W. N. H. SMITH.

[First indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 18, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the consideration of the President.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[Second indorsement.]

General Bragg for consideration, &c.

J. D.

[Third indorsement.]

MARCH 10, 1864.

I have never known any good to result from a suspension of our laws in disaffected districts. In East Tennessee it undoubtedly resulted in evil.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[Fourth indorsement.]

Returned to the Secretary of War.

J. D.

[Fifth indorsement.]

MARCH 15, 1864.

Let Hon. Mr. Smith be informed that, on reference to the President, his application has not been approved.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[33.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 45. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February 24, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XIII. Maj. Gen. G. E. Pickett will immediately dispatch to Lexington, N. C., a sufficient force to repress the mob and protect the public property at that place.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[33.]

WILMINGTON, *February 25, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Have you received my letters asking for another brigade? I want Kemper at once. Please answer.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[33.]

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *February 28, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:
(Care General G. W. C. Lee, Richmond, Va.)

Enemy camped near James City last night. Previous reports as to numbers corroborated by Captain Strother. Wickham's pickets at Russell's Ford driven in this morning. Nothing received since 9.30 a. m., when enemy was in motion from James City toward Madison Court-House. Atmosphere unfavorable. Nothing seen from mountain. Camp-fires at Brandy and Mitchell's last night as usual. General Early reached here to-day.

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[33.]

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *February 28, 1864.*

General G. W. C. LEE,
President's Staff:

Colonel Mosby has just accomplished another one of his daring exploits near Dranesville. He attacked a body of the enemy, 180 strong, routing them completely; killed 15, a large number wounded, and 70 prisoners, with horses, arms, equipments, &c. His own loss, 1 killed, 4 slightly wounded. On the 20th he attacked with 60 men 250 of the enemy's cavalry near Upperville, who retreated before him, killing 6 (left on the field), including 1 captain. He captured 1 lieutenant and 7 privates. The road was strewn with abandoned hats, haversacks, &c. Wagons were impressed by the enemy to carry off wounded. His own loss, 2 wounded.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

General LEE,
Aide-de-Camp:

Make complimentary acknowledgment to Colonel Mosby. Send copy of this dispatch to Adjutant-General.

[33.] J. D.

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *February 29, 1864.*

SECRETARY OF WAR, *Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's cavalry near Charlottesville. If two or three regiments or a brigade can be spared they had better be sent at once to Lynchburg.

R. E. LEE.

[Indorsement.]

General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I send a telegram received from General Lee. You can best judge what force, if any be disposable, to send to Lynchburg. Perhaps a regiment or two may be available at Petersburg.

Very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
[33.] *Secretary of War.*

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *February 29, 1864.*

Maj. R. F. MASON:

If the enemy should advance in the direction of Charlottesville take command of all the mounted men detailed or furloughed at or near Charlottesville. At last advices enemy was at Madison Court-House.

J. E. B. STUART,
[33.] *Major-General.*

ORANGE, [*February*] *29, 1864.*
(Received 6 p. m.)

Major MASON:

I am moving to your support. Save the artillery and wagons if possible; infantry coming to your assistance. Communicate with Rosser, who is moving to help you.

J. E. B. STUART,
[33.] *Major-General.*

LOUISA COURT-HOUSE, *February 29, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

A scout reports to General Long at Frederick's Hall, the enemy's cavalry, say 1,000 strong, moving toward Richmond on the main road from Louisa Court-House, about thirty-five miles from Richmond, at perhaps 5 p. m.

W. N. PENDLETON,
[33.] *Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.*

LOUISA COURT-HOUSE, *February 29, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: The enemy on a raid near Frederick's Hall. General Long there with artillery. Second Corps has no infantry. I have informed General Lee. Can troops go up from Hanover Junction? Anything done shall be prompt. The down train returned to Gordonsville.

W. N. PENDLETON,
[33.] *Brigadier-General.*

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., February 29, 1864.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your letter of the 9th instant was received on the 13th, but the close of the Congressional session imposed on me duties too engrossing to permit a prompt reply. Your counsels upon matters of grave import to the success of our cause in North Carolina have received from me the consideration to which they are entitled as emanating from the Governor of a sovereign State. But I regret that you have deemed proper in urging your views to make unjust reflections upon my official conduct, and to accompany them by assertions which you would in vain attempt to sustain by proof. In my earnest desire to avoid every possible controversy with all whose co-operation can be made valuable in the defense of the country, I would have preferred to remain silent under these reflections, and to have left to time and the sober judgment of my countrymen the vindication of my course from your arraignment. But public interests are involved which preclude this course, for some of your statements, if [not] contradicted, would tend to create hostility to the Government and undermine its power to provide for the public defense. I therefore deem it a duty to respond. When you assert that there has been "what seemed a studied exclusion of the antisecessionists from all the more important offices of the Government, even from those promotions in the army which many of them had won with their blood," I am compelled to characterize the statement as unjust to my conduct, my feelings, and my character. You cannot expect me to receive such a charge from the Governor of a State without insisting on a specification. I must therefore request that you give the name, not of "many," but of one officer whose promotion has been refused on the grounds or for the reason you mention. If unable to maintain this assertion, I leave to your own sense of justice to determine how best to repair the wrong done. In the meantime I assert that there exists

not to my knowledge in the files of the War Department a single case among the thousands there to be found in which the promotion of an officer has ever been recommended on the ground of his party or political opinions or relations; and I am as certain as one can be of the occurrences of three years that no objection has been ever suggested to me by any of my advisers, civil or military, against the appointment or promotion of any officer of the army on the ground of his opposition to secession or other political opinion held prior to the war. I further affirm that the promotions of officers have been guided exclusively by military considerations, and that they have almost invariably been made upon the recommendations received from their fellow-soldiers and commanders, as I have in the large majority of cases no other source of reliable information concerning the relative merits of the officers. Having thus been forced, from considerations of public duty, to abandon that reserve in relation to my official conduct which I had hoped to maintain at least till my retirement to private life, it becomes necessary to mark as unfounded some other disparaging statements of your letter, lest I be supposed to admit their truth.

First. You say, "The truth is, sir, as I have often said before, that the great body of our people have been suspected by their Government, perhaps because of the reluctance with which they gave up the old Union." If by the words "their Government" you refer to the Executive Department of the Confederate States, I deny that there is any ground for the assertion, and invite you to specify the facts to which you refer, and the persons to whom your frequent communications were made.

Second. "That this consciousness of their being suspected has been greatly strengthened by what seemed to be a studied exclusion of the anti-secessionists from all the more important offices of the Government, even from those promotions in the army which many of them had won with their blood." To the second part of this charge I have already adverted. The first part is equally without foundation.

Third. You ask in reference to a suspicion of the people of North Carolina, which you seem to impute to me, "Was this suspicion just? And was there sufficient effort made to disprove that it existed, if it really did not exist at Richmond?" I reply that your knowledge of the injustice of such a suspicion should have prevented your imputing to me the possibility of entertaining it, or at least have prompted, before such imputation, an inquiry which would have made known to you that no such suspicion was entertained. I admit that I made no effort to disprove the existence of such suspicions, nor did you inform me of any necessity for doing so. I should have left this, like many other similar misrepresentations, to be answered by the sound judgment and patriotism of the people if it had not been indorsed by the Governor of the State, or some equally respectable authority.

Fourth. You complain that "conscription, ruthless and unrelenting, has only been exceeded in the severity of its execution by the impressment of property frequently intrusted to men unprincipled, dishonest, and filled to overflowing with all the petty meanness of small minds, dressed in a little brief authority. The files of my office are piled up with the unavailing complaints of outraged citizens to whom redress is impossible." I will not assume to say that in North Carolina, as elsewhere, subordinate officers may not have been guilty of misconduct and harshness. I have lamented such abuses and done my utmost to correct them whenever brought to my knowledge. But I am at a loss to conceive how you can assert that these complaints were "unavailing,"

and that "redress was impossible," if you kept the papers in your files in Raleigh. I know that no complaint has ever been received from you on any subject without meeting respectful consideration and redress, as far as it was in my power to have justice done. I am sorry that the complaints of the citizens of North Carolina were addressed through a channel by which they failed to reach me. On what fact, then, do you base the assertion that redress was impossible for just complaint?

Fifth. You do not "hold me responsible for all the petty annoyances, the insolence of office under which our people lose heart and patience." I make no comment on this language, as I must suppose that you deem it becoming our mutual positions, and simply invite you to state what portion of these "petty annoyances" and this "insolence of office" you do impute to me, and the facts on which the imputation rests.

I cannot close without adverting to the singular misconstruction of my letter to you of the 8th ultimo which pervades the close of your reply. In that letter I expressed, for I felt, no distrust whatever of the noble people of North Carolina, nor did I allude to your efforts to conciliate them as injudicious, for it did not enter into my mind that they were at all in question. I warned you of the error of warming traitors into actual life by ill-timed deference or timid concession instead of meeting their insidious attempts to deceive the people by tearing the masks from the faces of the conspirators. Your present letter is the first intimation I have had from any source that the people of North Carolina were suspected of disloyalty, and your needless defense of them takes me by surprise. In my letter of the 8th ultimo I spoke of attempts that would be made "by some bad men" to inaugurate treacherous movements, of the danger of suffering the "designs" of these traitors to make head, of your overearnest desire to reclaim by conciliation "men whom you believe to be sound at heart, but whose loyalty is more than suspected elsewhere," of your permitting "them" to gather strength, of the necessity of putting down the "promoters of unfounded discontent." I never did, and do not now, notwithstanding your misdirected defense of them, entertain aught but respect and admiration for the people of North Carolina and her gallant sons, who have on the battle-fields of this war won for her so glorious a name. I did and do suspect a knot of traitors, who have been conspiring at home while the mass of the State's true sons were at their posts of duty in the army. This was the import of my letter of the 8th ultimo, and I find in it nothing to justify your answering it as though I had counseled you to avoid conciliating the people of your State. I again express my regret at being compelled to send you this reply, extracted from me solely by a sense of duty to the country, not by personal considerations. Your arraignment of my conduct would, I repeat, have been received in silence but for your position as Governor of a State, which seemed to me to impose the necessity of an answer.

In respect to your general recommendations touching the exercise of any extraordinary powers conferred on me by Congress, I can only say that they will be used, if at all, with a due regard to the rights of the citizens as well as to the public safety. Arbitrary measures are not more congenial to my nature than to the spirit of our institutions, but should the occasion unhappily arise when the public safety demands their employment, I would be derelict in duty if I hesitated to use them to the extent required by the exigency. Should that contingency occur, I shall confidently rely for support on the mass of the good people of North Carolina, in spite of the threats or blandishments of those

who would persuade them that their liberties are endangered, not by the wicked invaders of their country, but by their own Government and their own fellow-citizens.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[33.]

DUBLIN, VA., *March 1, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The Sixth and Eighth Virginia Infantry and Seventeenth Virginia Cavalry re-enlisted for the war. The present term of the Seventeenth does not expire for nearly two years. All of McCausland's command now in for the war.

SAM. JONES,
Major-General.

[33.]

RICHMOND, *March 1, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

I have received the following, which may be of some interest to you:

GORDONSVILLE, *March 1, 1864.*

G. W. RADY,
Superintendent:

I am working to Frederick's Hall. The enemy has been driven back from Charlottesville toward Madison Court-House. Sedgwick's corps is now near Madison Court-House. Heavy firing heard in that direction this evening. From present indications, we shall have a fight near Jack's Shop, or Liberty Mills, immediately. General A. P. Hill's corps has been partially engaged to-day. Demonstrations are being made all along our front. The weather may be rather unfavorable for it; now raining hard.

SMITHERS,
Operator.

Very respectfully,

G. W. RADY,
Superintendent Telegraph.

[33.]

WILMINGTON, *March 2, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The enemy sent a flag of truce yesterday, by which is learned that the object of their expedition was the capture of General Hébert, the locality of whose quarters had been made known by deserters from the Tenth North Carolina Battalion. It was a daring attempt.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[33.]

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *March 2, 1864.*

G. W. RADY,
Superintendent:

Courier just in from Madison Court-House. He says enemy have retreated and that we have some few prisoners.

PRINTZ,
Operator.

[33:]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 5, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: I am convinced that the absence of lights at the entrances of Cape Fear River is among the most fatal causes of the frequent losses of vessels engaged in blockade running to Wilmington; and I therefore submit for your consideration the following propositions, and if approved, I will ask your co-operation to carry them into effect. I propose to place a competent naval officer in charge of the following duties, viz: To establish and preserve in good order and regular operation sufficient seaward lights on Bald Head and the Mound and at such other points as he may deem proper; to determine from time to time changes in the depth of water of the entrances of the river; to establish sailing directions, day and night signals; give certificates of character and ability to pilots, and to establish port regulations not inconsistent with the rights of the State; and lastly, to aid in saving life and property from stranded vessels. To effect these objects, I propose that fifty good men, and watermen if possible, be detailed from the army for service with this officer, together with such number of men, not exceeding twenty-five, as he may require to superintend the lights and signals, and that the military officers in command be directed to extend to the enterprise and to the work such aid as may be consistent with their duties.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Indorsement.]

MARCH 9, 1864.

HON. SECRETARY OF THE NAVY:

The lights proposed have, it is believed, been established, but if it is thought necessary to put in charge of them, and the other duties mentioned, a naval officer, co-operation will be ordered on the part of the military commanders. If, when prepared to proceed, notice be given the Adjutant-General, on the presentation of this indorsement, the requisite orders will be given.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[33.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, N. C., March 8, 1864.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I call your attention to the inclosed copy of a letter from the agent of the Navy Department to my agent in Wilmington. Is it possible that such an unblushing outrage is intended by the Government? I have no comment to make on such a proceeding further than that I will fire the ship before I will agree to it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
Z. B. VANCE.

[First indorsement.]

MARCH 12, 1864.

Respectfully referred to the Hon. Secretary of the Navy to exhibit the spirit in which it is feared the new regulations may be met by parties interested, backed, unfortunately, in some cases, by the Governors of States.

J. A. S[EDDON,] *Secretary.*

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully returned to Secretary of War.

The times are strangely out of joint when a uniform regulation made by the President in direct conformity with an act of Congress to aid the country in its great struggle is denounced by a Governor of a State as an "unblushing outrage." The "notice" in question was given to the agent of the steamer Hansa. What is the precise interest of North Carolina in this vessel is not stated.

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary.

[Inclosure.]

AGENCY NAVY DEPARTMENT,
Wilmington, N. C., March 5, 1864.

THEO. ANDREAE, Esq.,
Agent Steamer Hansa, Wilmington:

SIR: In pursuance of instructions received late this evening from the Honorable Secretary of the Navy, I inform you that instead of the one-third capacity hitherto occupied in private steamers by the Government, we henceforth claim one-half the carrying capacity of all private steamers, and you are hereby notified that I claim one-half of the capacity of the Hansa on her next outward trip. I respectfully request to be informed when this steamer will be in readiness to take in the quantity of cotton I am entitled to under this claim.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. PETERS,
[33.] *Agent Navy Department.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 9, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING, *Wilmington, N. C.:*

The conduct of Commodore Lynch and yourself, so nearly producing collision between the army and navy under your commands, is disapproved. You will without delay turn over your command to the officer next in rank, and report in person at the Department of War.

[33.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *March 9, 1864.*

Flag-Officer LYNCH, C. S. Navy, *Wilmington, N. C.:*

The conduct of General Whiting and yourself, so nearly producing collision between the army and navy under your commands, is disapproved. You will without delay turn over your command to the officer next in rank, and report in person at the Navy Department.

[33.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

WEDNESDAY, *March 9, 1864.*

Mr. PRESIDENT:

I saw General Cooper last night, who issued the order to General Whiting at once. He had just received the inclosed telegram from Whiting, which he respectfully submits for your information. It appears from it that Whiting had already desisted from forcing a collision with the people of the Navy.

Very respectfully, BURTON N. HARRISON.

[Inclosure.]

WILMINGTON, N. C., *March 9, 1864.*

General COOPER:

Your telegram received. The steamer Hansa is now at the quartermaster's wharf under my control. I had turned the marine guard off from her, but without collision or difficulty. I have sent an aide to the President with the correspondence in this matter and with the request that Captain Lynch be withdrawn from this command.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[33.]

WESTMORELAND COUNTY, *March 9, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: We learn here from various sources that the enemy have constructed at Point Lookout a number of large boats with sixteen oars for some secret expedition. A man from this neighborhood (well known to me) reports that, having been captured in crossing the Potomac, he was employed whilst a prisoner with a great number of hands in muffling oars for these boats. No doubt is entertained of these facts, but none seem to know the destination of the boats. Some suppose them designed for Charleston; others suppose they may be intended to pass the obstructions at Drewry's Bluff, with the view of flanking the fortifications. I deem it my duty to give the Government this information.

Yours, truly,

WILLOUGHBY NEWTON.

[Indorsement.]

MARCH 16, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General Bragg for information.

The writer is a gentleman of high character, intelligence, and influence, and of unquestionable loyalty to our cause; resides in the northern part Westmoreland County, Va.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[33.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, March 9, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 29th ultimo has been received. Several portions of it were read with anything but pleasure, as it was very far from my intention in my letter of the 9th ultimo to raise any issue of a disagreeable and unprofitable character with you. Before proceeding to the specifications you invite me to make in support of my statements in the letter of the 9th of February, I desire especially to correct your apprehensions in regard to the fifth item of your letter, when quoting from my letter, "I do not hold you responsible for all the petty annoyances, the insolence of office, under which our people lose heart and patience." You say "I make no comment on this language, as I must suppose that you deem it becoming our mutual positions, and simply invite you to state what portion of these petty annoyances and

this 'insolence of office' you do impute to me, and the facts on which the imputation rests." I desire to say, in brief, that I meant no such imputation at all, and deny that my language can be fairly so interpreted. I simply meant to say that I did not hold you responsible for these things—this harshness and cruelty of subordinates—and in using the word "all" I intended it to convey no implication whatever of a part for which you were responsible. I trust I am incapable of needlessly and wantonly insulting the Chief Magistrate of the Confederate States, and have ever endeavored in making unpleasant statements to you to avoid discourtesy, while expressing myself with candor. If I have made a different impression in my last or any former letter I now assure you, once for all, that it has resulted from my misfortune in the employment of terms and not from any want of the respect due you personally or officially. You object seriously to that part of my letter which alleges that there seemed to have been a studied exclusion of all once termed anti-secessionists from office in this State, even from promotions in the army, which many of them had purchased with their blood, and you deny the allegation, affirming that all your appointments in the army have been influenced by military considerations alone, and generally made upon the recommendations of the superior officers. As your denial of the allegation relates only to the army appointments, I presume that you admit its justice in regard to the civil appointments, and I need cite no cases of the latter character.

You will please observe that I only charge that there "seemed" to have been a studied exclusion, &c. It is, of course, impossible for me to prove that any other than military considerations have governed your army appointments; but I desire to call your attention to the fact that out of some twenty-five or thirty generals appointed from North Carolina only three were anti-secessionists, two of whom—Gatlin and Baker—were old army officers, and the other was my brother—a civilian. Now, does it not seem strange, when it is remembered that two-thirds of the people of this State were opposed to secession until Lincoln's proclamation, that God should have endowed the remaining one-third with all the military talents; that "military considerations" should divest two-thirds of our citizens, however brave, patriotic, and intelligent, of the capacity to serve their country except in the ranks or as subordinate officers? Branch, Clingman, Scales, Ransom, and Gordon—all politicians—are promoted at once. What representative of the old Unionists was thought fit to receive similar favors? Colonel McRae, of the Fifth North Carolina Regiment, was the senior colonel of his brigade. On the first vacancy a junior officer from another State was put over him. He was a Douglas Democrat. Colonel Garrett, his successor, was an old Union Whig previous to the war; had fought for three years, and was covered with wounds. On the next vacancy in the brigadiership Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston, a secessionist, was put over him. Colonel McElroy, of the Sixteenth North Carolina Troops, who had fought his glorious regiment from 1,200 down to 150 men, and was himself disfigured with wounds, and who was, I learn, recommended by General Pender for promotion, was superseded by Colonel Scales, a secessionist. I make no complaint against any of these gentlemen, but only wonder at the passing strangeness of this singular freak of nature in so partially and arbitrarily distributing the military capacity of the country. As to the allegation that the great body of the people of North Carolina have been "suspected" by their Government, which you deny and invite me to specify wherein it is evident, I deem the facts just alluded to—the exclusion of the anti-secessionists from office,

both civil and military—sufficient proof. But proof of this, direct and positive, was given in the refusal to reappoint R. P. Dick, esq., district attorney under the late United States Government, for the avowed reason that he "was slow to leave the old Government." A majority of 40,000 were quite as laggard as Mr. Dick, and among them the writer is not ashamed to class himself.

If these facts taken together do not constitute a class of "suspicion" against the great body of our people, I am unable to conceive what would. In a long letter which I addressed Your Excellency in October, 1862, I earnestly endeavored to impress this idea upon you. I afterward followed it up still more earnestly on the two occasions when I had the honor to visit you in Richmond, and when (on the last visit especially) I was so anxious to give you a true insight into the condition of North Carolina, to candidly state the causes and suggest the remedy, that I feared you would consider me importunate if not discourteous. To add the weight of action to the assurances I gave you of my desire to ignore party feeling, a considerable majority of the recommendations for office, both civil and military, which I have made to you have been for my heretofore political enemies. In reference to my remarks about the outrages of the military upon the citizens, you desire to know why the complaints are on my files in Raleigh, instead of being forwarded to Richmond, and assert that no complaint has been made to you of such a character without redress being granted when possible. I reply that I have sent up to the Secretary of War's office many complaints of wrong and outrage and, to my knowledge, no case whatever has ever been redressed. Others having been referred to the general commanding instead of the War Department, after going through the circumlocution of military reference for several weeks, perhaps months, are finally "respectfully returned to Governor Vance for his information," that is to say, the matter stopped in the acceptance of the story of the accused party as a full exculpation from all accusation. Hence my office becomes piled up with these unavailing complaints. One or two instances where unavailing complaint was made to headquarters will suffice for explanation. Some time last year a company of cavalry went into Tyrrell County, in this State, and stole (for they were not authorized to impress, and made no attempt to do so under the law) a lot of horses from owners who actually had them in the plow. The poor farmers thus robbed put their means together and employed a neighbor by the name of Lewis to go to Richmond to get the horses back or pay for them. Lewis was paid for the horses by a lodgment in Castle Thunder upon an accusation by the men who had the horses.

In the winter of 1862–63 a squad of cavalry were sent into Cherokee County, N. C., by Colonel Lee, of Atlanta, Ga. They seized a number of old citizens beyond the age of conscription—one of them at least not under sixty years—chained them together like galley slaves, and drove them before their horses 120 miles to Atlanta. Then they were thrown into prison and told that they could volunteer in the army or remain in prison during the war. Upon my earnest remonstrance they were finally liberated. Was that wrong redressed? Was anybody punished for that outrage? The Fifty-sixth Regiment North Carolina Troops was lately sent to Wilkes County to arrest deserters and conscripts in a section where some disorders existed and some disloyalty had been manifested. On my recent visit there complaint by loyal citizens of most outrageous conduct was made to me. Whole districts were represented to have been robbed and the inhabitants reduced to

the verge of starvation. Cattle and horses were seized from loyal men, carried into the neighboring counties, sold, and the money divided, with much more to the same effect. At the instance of several respectable farmers who had been rendered by these robberies unable to pay their taxes without selling real estate, I applied to the Secretary of the Treasury to make an arrangement for these damages to be assessed by the tax collectors for the county and have their taxes credited with the amount. The Secretary replied that he had nothing to do with it, and referred it to Mr. Seddon. The latter in a reply, received since I commenced writing this letter, says he can do nothing in the matter except to withhold the salaries of the officers, if they can be convicted of permitting it. For that complaint I consider it impossible to get redress, and the women and little children, ruined by this conduct, must be fed by this State or starve to death. Do not, I pray you, misunderstand me in this regard. I know these things in a greater or less degree are inseparable from a state of war, and that it is utterly impossible for you to prevent them or to adequately redress them. But they do add to the discontents in North Carolina, to show which I allude to them in my letter, and prompt and kindly efforts to redress would cause these poor people to love their Government and support its laws far more than the terrors of the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus and a display of force. To impress you with this was the object aimed at in my letter of the 9th ultimo. In conclusion, I would say that your letter should have received earlier attention at my hands, but for a press of official business since my return to Raleigh, after a short absence and an indisposition for several days past, which has hardly allowed me to attend to my ordinary duties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[33.] Z. B. VANCE.

WILMINGTON, *March 9, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Telegram received directing me not to interfere with measures ordered by Navy Department. The order does not touch the question. I do not interfere. I stop all vessels the Navy wants stopped, but the commanding general must stop them. I command here, and can permit no interference by the Navy in my legitimate duty. Attention is called to the Sixty-second Article of War. I have received no order from the President specially assigning a portion of my duties to any other authority. I have asked him to withdraw Captain Lynch from this command. There has been, so far, no collision, nor will there be unless it is forced upon me.

W. H. C. WHITING,

[33.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 11, 1864.*

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON:

MY DEAR SIR: You correctly suppose that your position is not due to a want of confidence or appreciation on my part. The circumstances which deprived you of a command belong to the chances of war. I thought, and still think, that you did right to risk an army for the

purpose of keeping command of an even section of the Mississippi River. Had you succeeded, none would have blamed; had you not made the attempt, few, if any, would have defended your course. If it has not since been found expedient to place you in command of a corps, it has not been that I regarded you as unequal to such position, but because of considerations which I could not control. Your devotion to our country's cause has enabled you to rise above personal and professional pride, and in the manner you have borne disappointment, I find proof of the injustice of the prejudice which has existed against you, and sincerely hope you rightly believe it is subsiding.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[32.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 12, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to inclose for your information a copy of the instructions to Lieutenant Wilkinson, referred to in my letter of the 5th instant, and to ask that such instructions be given to the military authorities at Wilmington as will best secure their aid in this important work. I renew my request for a transfer of such men as may be required, not exceeding seventy.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Indorsement.]

MARCH 13, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Give the requisite orders, only there should be the detail, not transfer, of the men (not exceeding seventy).

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[Inclosure.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 11, 1864.

Lieut. JOHN WILKINSON, C. S. Navy,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: You are detailed for special duty under the immediate orders of this Department at Wilmington, N. C., and on the Cape Fear River and its entrances. You will without delay establish and preserve in operation such lights at Bald Head, the Mound, and at other places as in your judgment will best aid trading vessels to enter and depart from the Cape Fear River. In connection with this subject you will establish day and night signals and sailing directions for all such vessels; determine from time to time any changes in the depth of water of the entrances; examine the qualifications of pilots and give them certificates of such examinations. You will also exercise such a general supervision over vessels engaged in trade, and on board of which cotton is being shipped, as will enable you to determine whether in character and condition, as well of the vessel as of the officers and crew, they justify the shipment by them of Government cotton. You will also establish such port regulations necessary to facilitate and exclusively

connected with the exportation of cotton and importation of Government supplies, and not inconsistent with the rights of the State of North Carolina, as you may deem necessary. Your duties are very important, and you will on all proper occasions invite the cordial co-operation of the military authorities in command. You will be allowed a writer at a fair per diem compensation, and will keep a log or record of your proceedings, embracing all arrivals and departures, wrecks, movements of the enemy, and other matters of public interest immediately connected with your duties, reporting to and corresponding with this Department.

In addition to the duties before mentioned, you will procure boats and will render such aid in saving life and Government stores from stranded vessels as your means and opportunities may admit. To aid in the execution of these duties, I have requested the Secretary of War to order a transfer of such men as you may require from the military force at or near Wilmington; and I have supposed that twenty men for your lights and signals and fifty for other duty would meet your wants, and you will designate the men you require. The agent of this Department at Wilmington will import for you oil and such other necessary articles as you may need and as you may not be able to procure in the Confederacy, and you are requested to enter upon your duties at once, prosecute them with vigor, and promptly to call upon the Department for all the necessary aid. Vessels departing from Wilmington will carry out at least half their cargo on Government account, and hence the importance of facilitating them in every possible manner, and of seeing that this cargo is not embarked in inefficient carriers, whether inefficient from the character of the vessel, officers, or crew. You will, of course, confer freely with the military authorities, do all in your power to secure harmony of action, especially on the subject of lights and signals, and guard against the use or abuse of them by the enemy. On your arrival at Wilmington you will exhibit your instructions to the military officers in command.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[33.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., March 14, 1864.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: In accordance with your instructions, I submit statements showing the organization of the cavalry of General Beauregard and of the division of Major-General Hampton. I would also beg leave to submit papers S 342 and Y 9* and Y 94,† in reference to the policy of transferring fresh cavalry from South Carolina and the depleted South Carolina cavalry now in General Lee's army to the coast of South Carolina to remount and recruit. These two regiments cannot now mount more than 300 men. While they continue in Virginia they cannot procure fresh horses in sufficient numbers for efficiency, and will fail to procure the conscripts to which they are entitled. A service of three months on the coast will fill up their ranks, mount them, and render them as full and complete as the regiments now on the coast. Meantime they can answer every necessary purpose on the coast while dis-

* Young to McClellan, February 10, 1864, Vol. XXXIII, p. 1153.
† Young to Cooper, October 8, 1863, *ante*.

mounted. Upon this point the paper L 190 from General Lee* is conclusive. I would respectfully recommend that the First South Carolina Cavalry, Colonel Black, and the Second South Carolina Cavalry, Colonel Lipscomb, be ordered to proceed at once to South Carolina—the men by railroad with their baggage, the horses by highway, under detachments—their trains to remain where they are, and that the Fourth South Carolina Cavalry, Colonel Rutledge, the Fifth South Carolina Cavalry, Colonel Dunovant, and the Sixth South Carolina Cavalry, Colonel Aiken, be ordered to move at once to General Lee's army—the men with their baggage by railroad, and the horses and wagon trains of each, under detachments, by highway. There is, I think, or ought to be, a sufficient surplus of transportation in South Carolina to spare these trains, and their movement with the horses unloaded will be easy. This will give a brigade of South Carolina cavalry at least 3,000 strong to Brigadier-General Butler in place of the 300 South Carolina troops now in his brigade.

The next point to make is to organize a cavalry brigade for Brigadier-General Young, a Georgian, out of the Georgia elements already under him and additional troops from Georgia. There is a Georgia cavalry regiment, Colonel Griffin (the Sixty-second), on the Blackwater, and a Confederate regiment, Colonel Taliaferro, on the same line. These two regiments are made up of companies, a part from Georgia and a part from North Carolina, a fact which is creating great dissatisfaction, and has called out a memorial from the North Carolina delegation. I am satisfied it will add much to the spirit and efficiency of these troops to organize them with reference to States. The rolls in this office do not reliably show their composition. I have telegraphed to General Pickett, and with his reply will be fully able to present the facts, and propose to make out of these and Millen's battalion, and the Georgia companies in the Jeff. Davis Legion and the Phillips Legion, three Georgia regiments, two of which to constitute, with Cobb's Legion (nine companies) and a Georgia regiment from the coast, the brigade of General Young. I would then propose that these brigades (Butler's and Young's) be united with Gordon's North Carolina brigade to form Hampton's division, and that Rosser's brigade be transferred to Fitz. Lee's division of Virginians. Every hour is valuable in this matter, and pending General Pickett's reply I would recommend, for the completion of this scheme, that the Fifth Georgia Cavalry, Colonel Anderson, be ordered to Virginia. It is at this moment in Florida. I name it because it is the best Georgia regiment on the coast. If you deem it preferable, however, to take a regiment now on the coast, you can select either the Fourth, Colonel Clinch, or the Seventh, Colonel White. The latter has just been organized as a regiment, and is near Savannah.

For the organization of the brigade to cover Richmond I would respectfully recommend that the companies commanded by Captains Keitt, Tucker, Sparks, Magee, Boykin, and Venning, unattached, now on the South Carolina coast, be ordered to Richmond, and organized with the five companies of cavalry of the Holcombe Legion, Colonel Shingler, to form the Seventh South Carolina Cavalry. This will serve the much-desired purpose of separating the infantry and cavalry of this legion permanently and allowing the proper promotions in the infantry. The lieutenant colonelcy and majority will be original vacancies, to be filled by the President. The companies designated are all full and in admirable trim. In accordance with your suggestion, I

*January 23, 1864, Vol. XXXIII, p. 1118.

trust it may meet with the approval of the President to order Colonel Gary's regiment, of the Hampton Legion, to proceed overland, via Asheville, N. C., to Greenville, S. C., there to be mounted and organized as mounted infantry, and thence to be ordered to Richmond. Colonel Gary has been in more battles, perhaps, than any officer of his grade in the service. He is a thoroughbred fighter, cool and deliberate, with great good sense, and that rare quality which enables him to make his men confident and firm under him. We need such a man to meet sudden advances upon the capital with his band of trained veterans—men who have often fought as infantry alone can fight. The movement can, I think, be made in six weeks—eight at furthest. To form the Third Cavalry Regiment for this brigade, I would order seven unattached Mississippi companies from General Polk's command, or a battalion of seven companies, to unite with the three companies now in the Jeff. Davis Legion, from Mississippi. Our records of the Mississippi cavalry are too meager to permit the selection to be made here. It must be left to General Polk. It might be well for Colonel Armistead to bring seven companies out of the ten recently assigned to him and Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, and with the three here form his regiment. There is a peculiar appropriateness in this brigade of Mississippi regiments being formed into the mixed brigade for the defense of Richmond. I will be glad to be permitted, when the facts in regard to the Georgia troops are obtained, to embody them also for your consideration.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. W. MELTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

MARCH 16, 1864.

Approved in all respects except in regard to the seven Mississippi companies for the Jeff. Davis Legion, which have already been ordered forward by General Polk. Let the order be prepared at once.*

S. C[OOPER].

[33.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, March 17, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

SIR: I beg your attention to a matter of great importance to this State and the entire Confederacy. I allude to the business of blockade running. I learn that the new regulations upon foreign commerce are to be imposed as rigidly upon the ships of this State as upon those of private individuals, and I beg leave most respectfully, but earnestly, to enter my protest against such action and to state some of the many and obvious reasons which induce me to persist in the trade which this State has so successfully established.

The right of the State to engage in the exportation of its own productions and the importation of articles needed for the welfare of its soldiers and people is too plainly recognized to require discussion. I presume it was less to establish a right new to the States than to recognize and affirm the policy and utility of the enterprises that the law "imposing regulations upon foreign commerce" declared "that nothing

* See Special Orders, No. 65, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, March 18, 1864, Vol. XXXIII, p. 1231.

in this act shall be construed to prohibit the Confederate States, or any of them, from exporting any of the articles herein enumerated on their own account." I learn, therefore, it is conceded in conformity with the letter of the law that a ship owned wholly by the State may sail unmolested by the claims of the Confederate Government. Under these regulations, which it is asserted, as I believe, in derogation from this spirit of the law as well as of the rights of the States, independent of the law of Congress, that ships owned jointly by the State and individuals, and though sailed under contract with the State and with the whole benefit which the individual can afford to surrender already conceded, must suffer the imposition of the "regulations" as to the individual share and be made to surrender more than as much more to the Confederate States. In the experience and practice of North Carolina it has been found that convenience, economy, and success have been best attained by inducing individuals with their ships and capital to conduct the enterprise of exporting and importing on joint account. If the Confederate Government seizes the shares of individuals in the ships thus indicated in the enterprise of the State, it not only destroys the means and power for performing these contracts, but by indirection prohibits the State from exporting on her own account and in the way most convenient and advantageous to her, while it constrains on the State a breach of contract and of faith with the individual and exposes her to a claim for damages. In these cases the State of North Carolina, having by well-considered contracts secured herself an adequate benefit and advantage, as great as the enterprise will permit from the individual shareholders for the portion of the vessels secured to them, is warranted in asserting an interest in the whole voyage and claiming that it is a voyage of exportation as well as of importation "on her own account." Seeing nothing in the law requiring the State to surrender these contracts or to suffer them to be interfered with by these "regulations," is there anything in policy or the public interest to induce the abandonment of her enterprise? The State undertook them when the Confederate Government with the offer of liberal contracts to individuals had failed to obtain the requisite ships and supplies and when the necessities of our armies were pressingly great.

Now that the Confederate Government has no ships, little money abroad, and inflexible terms which will drive the fleet now so usefully employed in evading the blockade away and prevent others from entering the trade, it is more than ever necessary for this State to continue to relieve her troops and people by persisting in her own enterprises. While it would be a grateful relief to the Government of this State from responsibility and risk to discontinue the trade and leave a monopoly of Government commerce in the hands of the Confederate Government the evident operation and tendency of the regulations to diminish commerce would make a cessation of the State's enterprise more severely felt and complained of by her troops and people now than ever before. I only desire to be allowed to adhere to a system long since entered into, without interference by these "regulations" or otherwise, which has given so much success and done so much good. It is said that one scheme is at variance or in competition with the Confederate one and destroys its chance of success; so in like manner, it appears to me, the scheme of the "regulations" offers an opportunity and alternative in the thirteenth section for individuals to buy the cotton bonds, now at near 50 per cent. of depreciation, and to export the cotton paid on them at about half the "regulation" price, without benefit to the Government in the outward voyage and without importation of needed goods in return; much more out of harmony with the general system sought

to be established by the "regulations" than the separate traffic of North Carolina and infinitely less useful. The trade capable of being based on these bonds alone would exceed the entire exportation of cotton through the blockade so far. As, therefore, the "regulations" (perhaps without so intending) permit exportation under two distinct systems by individuals, the State of North Carolina proposes to enlarge the traffic and increase the supplies of the country by another, less at war with either of the Confederate systems than they are with each other, and which is cumulative and not competitive. I beg leave in this connection to ask you to cause your Quartermaster-General to institute a comparison both as to quality and price of the articles furnished the Confederate Government by this State and those furnished by speculators and contractors. It might, perhaps, be proper in conceding the right to North Carolina to continue the trade in connection with individuals upon the system mentioned, to require her to abstain from contracting hereafter with any vessel now trading to our ports and subject to the duties imposed by the "regulations," but to add to the fleet, the commerce, and the supplies by obtaining such new vessels from abroad and as additions to the present exporting and importing capacity in the trade. There is supply of cotton ample enough to support the enterprise of both Confederate and State governments and a want broader than both can supply, and although the Confederate Government may contemplate increased traffic, in which I trust they may be successful, it cannot be yet pretended that the limited interference, accomplished or contemplated, of this State is in the way. I deem it hardly necessary to add that the "regulations" if persisted in will destroy the trade absolutely, except it may be under the tenth section as alluded to. A few weeks' trial will, I am sure, convince you of this. The vessels in which North Carolina is interested cannot and will not operate under those terms. Money would be lost by each trip, and of course the State cannot incur losses for the benefit of the whole which are not to be shared by the whole. I could add much more to these reasons and could give you many particulars of my own experience, but forbear. Earnestly hoping that these views may meet your favor and that I shall hear from you soon, as my ships are idle at the wharf, I beg to assure you of the great respect, &c., of

Your obedient servant,

[33.] Z. B. VANCE.

NORTH GARDEN DEPOT. *March 20, 1864.*

[General BEAUREGARD:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I recollect in the autumn of 1861, when with the Army of the Potomac at Camp Wigfall, near Manassas, to have heard that it was proposed by you, General Johnston, and G. W. Smith, or by one of you with the concurrence of the others, that the war should be carried into the enemy's country if the army were increased to 60,000 men; that this proposition was made to the President, and that he declined to accede to the proposition. I am under the impression that the proposition was made in writing and that I saw or heard it read. Will you be kind enough to communicate to me the facts confidentially if you do not choose to have your name mentioned in connection with the matter. If the proposition was made in writing, can you furnish me with a copy and of the President's answer if that was also in writing? My impression is, that it was handed to him during one of his visits to the army, and that he declined the proposition on the ground that he had no troops to furnish, and that he did not put his reasons

for not complying in writing. My recollection, however, is not very distinct. I think the proposition was made in September; I am sure that such a proposition was either made or intended to be made. My reason for asking you the question and desiring a direct answer and such proof as you can furnish is that I stated as a fact a short time ago to Senator Hunter (Hon. R. M. T. Hunter) what I have above written and he said I must be mistaken, because he had heard the President flatly deny that any such proposition had ever been made. I wish to use your statement for the purpose of satisfying him, and for that purpose only. It may be that you did not make the proposition; that it was made by Johnston or possibly by you, Johnston, and Smith, or by Johnston, you, and Smith, and that the denial was a quibble predicated upon some inaccuracy as to the statement. You will oblige me by answering me fully. I am sure I did not dream this, and yet Davis' denial was so flat as to make me doubt as to whether my recollection is entirely to be relied on. Hunter and I were speaking of the failure to follow up the victory of the first Manassas fight, and I stated to him that it was proposed to invade the North after the 75,000 troops were discharged and before the next call (400,000) were organized, &c., as above stated, and that Davis declined upon the ground that he had no troops to spare. Was there not then a large number of troops idle in the Carolinas and Georgia? My recollection is that one of you, G. W. Smith I think, thought that 50,000 would be enough, but that 60,000 were asked for. This paper is so wretched that I fear you will not be able to make out this scrawl.

Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain, very truly and sincerely, your friend,

LOUIS T. WIGFALL.

If you write before the 1st of May, direct to me at North Garden Depot, Albemarle County, Va.

[2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF CAPE FEAR,
Wilmington, N. C., March 22, 1864.

His Excellency Governor VANCE,
Raleigh:

SIR: Your attention is respectfully called to the State salt-works in this vicinity. Quite a number of able men are employed upon them who should be in the service. Their places might be supplied by free negroes. As at present organized, I have strong reason to believe that many of these men are disloyal, especially those from Randolph County. They are suspected, and with good reason, of various attempts to communicate intelligence to the enemy. Many depredations have been laid to them, and I cannot but regard them, as they now are, not only a nuisance, but absolutely prejudicial to the public defense. I am not aware of any law by which salt makers of military age are exempt from military service. The position of these works, if they are regarded as absolutely necessary to the State, should be moved to the harbor of Smithville, or to the river, where their business could be equally well carried on and such a surveillance established over them as would effectually prevent disloyal men from making improper use of their present facilities of communication with the city and with the enemy.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[33.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 26, 1864.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor:

SIR: Your letter of the 17th instant, urging reasons why the "regulations" lately adopted under the authority and by the direction of Congress should not be enforced in the case of vessels in part owned by the State of North Carolina, has been duly received. The resolutions were adopted after much consideration and a careful comparison of the necessities of the public service with the benefits to be derived from leaving commerce as little trammeled as possible. They do not operate upon a State's right of exportation. But exemption from their operation was not given, and under the law could not be given to vessels owned in part by a State nor to individuals shipping in such vessels. The declared policy of the act of Congress was to prevent the exportation of cotton, tobacco, &c., by private persons, except in such way as would make them most available for the public service, and in accomplishing this end the hardships of the policy was equalized by requiring that the regulations to be made by the President should be uniform; that is to say, that they should bear upon all classes of persons alike. But if certain persons had been exempted because they were part owners with a State in a vessel, or because they were shippers in a vessel owned in part by a State, while others were left to the strict government of the regulations, such regulations would have been in direct contravention of the law. Nor has the President any power to modify the regulations, or dispense with them in such cases or any others. No such discretion has been given by Congress, and to assume it would be to violate its declared purpose of uniformity. Even if this could be done, you will readily see how injurious would be the effect. Such consideration could not be extended to North Carolina alone. All the other States would have to be put upon the same footing and thus a premium would be offered to ship-owners to dispose of a part interest to States on such terms that all the ships engaged in running the blockade would ere long be owned in part by States, and there would be nothing left for the Confederate Government to regulate. I am informed that this has already been contemplated by owners of vessels as the means of escaping from the effect of the law and regulations.

It is not contended that the regulations are perfect; but they are such as the experience of the several Departments and those connected with running the blockade on the part of the Government has suggested. Their practicable operation may show that they will require modification, but no modification can properly be made affecting their character of uniformity. Being unauthorized, in the view which I have taken of the law, to make the exceptions which you desire, it is needless to examine particularly the reasons which you have urged in that behalf, and I can only express the hope that the injurious results you apprehend may not ensue. I would remark, however, in reference to the evils you suggest as likely to arise under the thirteenth section, by speculation in the cotton bonds of the Government, that, having sold those bonds upon the expectation and understanding that the Government would do nothing to embarrass the exportation of the cotton, it would have been an act of bad faith eminently injurious to the public credit to subject the bondholders to any restrictions in furtherance of a subsequent policy. And even if the effect you anticipate should to some extent result, I cannot but think it will be more than counterbalanced by the consequent embarrassment of the public credit and resources abroad. The exportations thus permitted in order to protect the faith and credit of the Government are, in fact, made, although the bondholders are thereby benefited.

This is an indirect effect of the regulations made in conformity with the policy declared in the law to make the exports contribute to the public defense.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[33.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
March 29, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23d instant, and herewith forward a copy of a general order which I propose to issue for the guidance of the army with reference to the subject of exportation. The order is intended to impose such restrictions as the law appears to warrant, without undue and vexatious interference with lawful carriers. Its operation will be rendered more easy and less inconvenient if all permits be accompanied with such a description of the articles to be exported as will render a comparison of those in the possession of the carrier with the invoice of the permit easy. The order is silent on the subject of importations, as it would be impossible to instruct officers and men what articles are forbidden and what allowed. The attempt to ascertain the character of the importation by military authority would, I fear, result in loss and injury to the owners, and might be attended with evil consequences in other ways. These considerations caused me to give no directions on that subject.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
[No. 23.] } [*March 29, 1864.*]

I. In pursuance of instructions from the War Department the following regulations are published for the information and guidance of the army:

II. The exportation of cotton, tobacco, rice, sugar, molasses, and naval and military stores from the Confederate States, or into any part of the Confederacy occupied by the enemy, except under the regulation of the President, is prohibited by law. It is therefore ordered that none of the articles above enumerated be permitted to pass the lines of this army on the way to the territories of the United States, or to any part of the Confederate States occupied by the enemy, without permission under the authority of the Secretary of War to transport the same.

III. Such permission shall be exhibited by the person in charge of the goods to the commissioned officer commanding the pickets at the place where it is desired to pass the lines, and the officer shall examine the same, and if they conform in quantity, kind, and description with the permission, they shall be allowed to pass, unless the officer shall have been instructed otherwise.

IV. Should no permission under the authority of the Secretary of War be exhibited, or should the goods be greater in quantity or different in kind and description from those mentioned in the permit, the commissioned officer commanding the pickets will take possession of the same, and of the vehicles and teams or the animals used in conveying the same, and of any slave employed therewith, and deliver

them with a detailed report of his action in the premises to his commanding officer, who will turn over the goods and other property seized to the nearest marshal or deputy marshal of the Confederate States, taking a receipt for the same setting forth the quantity, kind, and description of the property and the person or persons from whom the same was taken, and shall forward said receipt, together with the report of the officer making the seizure, to these headquarters.

V. Whenever there may be danger that property permitted by the Secretary of War to be exported may fall into the hands of the enemy, or it be imprudent for other reasons to permit persons to pass the lines, the commissioned officer commanding the pickets will require the carrier not to proceed, or may direct him to pursue a different route, or abandon his trip, as may be most expedient. The existence of circumstances requiring the exercise of this authority will habitually be made part of the general instructions of officers in charge of pickets.

VI. Commandants of posts within the lines of the army, and officers commanding troops belonging to the same, wherever stationed, will in like manner and under like circumstances take possession of any of the articles above enumerated which they may find apparently on the way to the United States, or to any part of the Confederate States in the occupation of the enemy, and not having the permission of the Secretary of War, and dispose of the same, together with the vehicles, animals, and slaves used in transporting them, in the manner above prescribed, forwarding the receipt of the marshal or his deputy with a full report of the seizure to these headquarters.

VII. In the execution of the foregoing regulations no waste, spoliation, damage, or injury of any kind shall be done to the property, nor shall it or any part of it be disposed of, except as above directed. All seizures and examinations will be made only under the personal supervision of the commissioned officers above mentioned, who will be responsible for the prompt and safe delivery of the property as directed.

[33.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March 30, 1864.*

General L. T. WIGFALL,

North Garden Depot, Albemarle County, Va.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your letter of the 20th instant has just been received. Your recollections of the matter referred to are correct and cannot be denied. General G. W. Smith has in his possession a written statement of the facts in the case, which, I have no doubt, he would furnish you with pleasure on application. The discussion between the President, General Johnston, and myself took place at my quarters in Fairfax Court-House about the end of October, 1861. We asked for 60,000 or 70,000 men to take the offensive and cross the Potomac. The President answered that he had not them to spare, but that a part of our forces could cross at or about Evansport to attack Sickles, which was, of course, refused, because we were too weak already in front of McClellan, and we did not command sufficiently the Potomac at that point to permit us to send a sufficient force on its east bank to effect anything worth the risk. Such are my recollections at present. For obvious reasons I do not desire my name mixed up with the discussion, but my testimony will be at your service whenever absolutely required to vindicate the truth of history.

Yours, very sincerely,

[2.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March 31, 1864.*

General G. W. SMITH,
Superintendent, President, &c., Etowah, Ga.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I send you above a letter written yesterday in answer to one from Wigfall,* The copy of the paper called for, which you had given me, is not now at hand, hence I referred him to you: but, on reflection, should he ask for one, I would advise you to send him a statement of your own corresponding to mine, telling him that if its truth be denied you will then furnish a true copy of the original paper. In other words, let D. commit himself first, and then fasten on him the lie.

Hoping you are well, I remain, yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[2.]

RICHMOND, VA., *March 31, 1864.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE:

GOVERNOR: It has been necessary to call for information from the Secretary of War before answering your letter of the 9th instant received on the 19th. In reply to my invitation to specify even one case in which officers of your State have been "excluded from promotion which had been purchased with their blood, because they had been anti-secessionists," you name three cases, Colonel McRae, Colonel Garrett, and Colonel McElroy. Not knowing the political antecedents of these gentlemen, I assume that you state correctly that they were anti-secessionists, and reply briefly to each case. From the copies of papers on file in the War Department, which have been furnished by my direction, and are inclosed herewith,† it appears that in the first instance, that of Colonel McRae, his name, that of Colonel Iverson, and those of three other colonels were presented with recommendations for promotion by General D. H. Hill, a North Carolinian, who commanded the division, and that the recommendation closed with this emphatic statement: "Colonel Iverson is in my opinion the best qualified by education, courage, and character of any colonel in the service for the appointment of brigadier-general." It further appears that the lamented General T. J. Jackson, in forwarding the recommendations of the five colonels with his approval, indorsed on it the request "that Colonel Iverson be the first promotion," and the recommendation thus indorsed was sent to me by General Robert E. Lee, with a recommendation for its "favorable consideration." With reference to your remark that Colonel Iverson was "a junior officer from another State," I have simply to say that it was not I who placed this gallant son of Georgia in command of North Carolina troops, but that a regiment of your State adopted him, elected him for its colonel, and was commanded by him on many bloody fields. I did not consider myself at liberty to set aside this North Carolina colonel because of his nativity in a sister State, when I had every reason to believe that he was recognized with pride by North Carolina generals and soldiers who had witnessed his bearing in battle. In the second instance, that of Colonel Garrett, no recommendation for his promotion is found on file in the War Office. The gentleman who was promoted to command the brigade, although styled by you lieutenant-colonel, was by right the colonel of the Twenty-third North Carolina, in consequence of the death of Colonel Christie. The papers show that his division commander, Major-

* See next, *ante*. † See list at end of letter, p. 846.

General Rodes, reported of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston that "the good of the service demands that he shall be placed in command of the brigade in preference to all others." This recommendation was indorsed and approved by the corps commander, Lieutenant-General Ewell, and by the commanding general, Robert E. Lee. It bears my indorsement in the following words: "Appointed as recommended. J. D." The third instance is that of Colonel McElroy, who is stated by you to have been superseded by Colonel Scales, although, "as you learn, the former was recommended by General Pender." No recommendation of Colonel McElroy is on file in the War Office, but General Pender's recommendation of Colonel Scales is appended. That noble soldier, whose name is a glorious legacy to his mother State, North Carolina, twice urged the promotion of Colonel Scales, but there was no vacant brigade at the date of the first recommendation. On the second occasion General Pender's request that Colonel Scales should be preferred as being worthy of promotion, and as being the senior colonel of the brigade, was indorsed by Lieut. Gen. A. P. Hill and the commanding general, Robert E. Lee. It may be added that Colonel Scales was also recommended by the officers of his regiment and by the North Carolina delegation in both Houses of Congress. I have thus stated the facts as to the three cases you specify, and refrain from comment on the contrast between these facts and your accusations.

You further specify the case of one civilian, the former district attorney of the United States, Robert P. Dick, who was not reappointed by me, and as you aver, "for the avowed reason that he was slow to leave the old Government." If any such expression was used by me, of which I have no recollection whatever and which I do not believe was made by me, it was simply the mildest form of indicating my distrust of this person, who, if my information is correct, is not considered in North Carolina to be well affected to the cause to which her honor is committed, and I do you the justice to declare my disbelief that you are right in associating yourself and a majority of the people of North Carolina as being on the same footing of "suspicion" as this man.

You state in your letter that "as my denial of the allegations relates only to the army appointments, you presume I admit its justice with regard to the civil appointments, and you need cite no cases of the latter character." My letter, on the contrary, distinctly denied your whole charge, both as to civil and military appointments, in the passage marked second; and you thus compel me reluctantly to the statement that I made this distinct denial on both points for the reason that I foresaw from the tone of your correspondence that you would put on my language the most uncharitable construction that it would bear.

In answer to my request for specification of the basis of your complaint that redress of grievances for the citizens of North Carolina was impossible, you cite three cases, none of which ever came to my knowledge before, and in none of which do you forward any papers or point out the redress that you deem it in my power to give. If I have no power to grant redress, as seems to be intimated by some of your expressions, it is difficult to understand why such acrimonious complaints should have been addressed to me. If the remedy lies in my power, the papers necessary to put me in possession of the cases should have been forwarded with the complaints if they were designed to be an appeal from the action of the Secretary of War.

There are other passages of your letter in which you have so far infringed the proprieties of official intercourse as to preclude the possibility of reply. In order that I may not again be subjected to the

necessity of making so unpleasant a remark, I must beg that a correspondence so unprofitable in its character, and which was not initiated by me, may here end, and that your future communications be restricted to such matters as may require official action.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

List of papers annexed to the above letter: Recommendations of Colonel McRae and Colonel Iverson, with indorsements of Generals T. J. Jackson and Robert E. Lee; recommendation of Colonel Johnston, with indorsements of Generals R. S. Ewell and Robert E. Lee; recommendations of Colonel Scales, with indorsements of Generals A. P. Hill and Robert E. Lee; certificate of the Secretary of War that no recommendations of Colonel Garrett or Colonel McElroy can be found in the War Department.

[33.]

BURWELL'S BAY, *April 1, 1864.*

Maj. WILLIAM NORRIS,
Chief Signal Corps.

SIR: I most respectfully submit the following report: The troops have been removed to Fort Magruder—four regiments of black and three of white—and a large number sent to West Point. There are only two companies at Newport News, one of artillery, one of cavalry. The steamers lying off Newport News are the Minnesota, Roanoke, and the iron-clad Atlanta. It is rumored and believed that Richmond will be attacked from three different points, viz, Suffolk, the Peninsula, and through Gloucester. Burnside is expected to land his forces at Newport News. The enemy are still trying Chapman. He had several letters, a pocket compass, and a diagram of the road from Warwick to Williamsburg. If they cannot convict him of being a spy they intend trying him as a mail carrier.

Most respectfully, &c.,

JOHN F. MOORE,
Commander of Boat.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to General Bragg. The scout making this report is a thoroughly reliable person.

WILLIAM NORRIS,
Major and Chief of Signal Corps.

[33.]

NEAR GREENVILLE, *April 1, 1864.*
(Via Rocky Mount.)

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The enemy have evacuated Washington. Dearing with his cavalry is after them. Agents should be sent to Hyde County after corn and bacon.

R. F. HOKE,
Major-General.

[33.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
April 3, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: I have just received from the signal office the accompanying papers, which I deem it advisable at once to submit to you.

They had probably better be sent to General Lee. The indications remain that the enemy design to make their main campaign in this State and against the capital. Our commissioner of exchange, Mr. Ould, who has just returned from a visit of some days to Old Point, states, as received by him from sources he deemed reliable, that the plans of the enemy are to assemble 80,000 or 100,000 men on the Rapidan, under Grant; some 50,000 under Burnside at Urbana on the Rappahannock, and some 10,000 or 15,000 at Old Point and on the Peninsula, and to make simultaneous advance on this city. Numbers may be somewhat exaggerated, but he is confident this is substantially the plan. Grant was certainly at Old Point during his visit, for he saw him, and he believes he was there to arrange and prepare. Is there yet time, supposing this intelligence reliable, to anticipate and frustrate by decided movements in the West? I fear, in addition to other obstacles which should not exist, there are now supervened, by hard storms, almost insuperable physical difficulties. The suggestion is, however, only for your better judgment to consider.

Very cordially,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[33.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 26. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *April 3, 1864.*

I. Paragraph II of General Orders, No. 10, of 1863; paragraph I of General Orders, No. 70, of 1863, and circular of the 8th of March from these headquarters are revoked.

II. When a camp is located the brigade inspector and quartermaster will make a thorough inspection of the premises and note the condition of things at the time of the occupation of the ground by the troops. In case of a command less than a brigade, the inspection will be made by the officer in command of the detachment and the quartermaster.

III. When a camp is broken up and the ground vacated by the troops (or sooner, if authorized by the general commanding), the officers designated in the preceding paragraph, together with a third party to be selected by the owner of the property or his representative, shall make a second examination of the premises, for the purpose of determining to what extent the property has been injured by the troops camped thereon. In making this assessment the board will report, separately and in duplicate in each case, the injury regarded as necessary for the maintenance and comfort of the troops, and the damages considered unnecessary and wanton, and not previously embraced in the regular tri-monthly inspection reports, and already paid for; and will designate the portion of the command by which the latter were committed, in order that the amount thereof may be stopped against the pay of those offending. When it is impossible to locate the blame on any particular portion of the command, the amount of damages reported "wanton" will be apportioned among the several regiments or detachments of the whole, in proportion to their respective strength; and when the assessment has received the approval of the general commanding, the quartermasters will collect the quotas from their respective commands and pay the same to the owner of the property or his proper representative, taking his receipt for the same. The officer commanding the brigade or detachment will forward one copy of the report of the assessment, with the owner's receipt for the amount thereof, for transmission to the Quartermaster-General. Upon the

duplicate copy will be indorsed a statement of the payment made, and this will be retained and placed on file at the headquarters of the command.

IV. When an assessment of the injury deemed necessary in consequence of the occupation of property by troops shall have received the approval of the general commanding, the quartermaster of the command camped thereon will pay the owner or his proper representative for so much thereof as is embraced in the regulation allowance of fuel or other supplies properly chargeable to the quartermaster's department and at the rates established throughout the army or department. Upon one copy of the report of the assessment he will take the receipt of the owner or his proper representative for the amount paid him, and retain this as a voucher, to be transmitted to the Quartermaster-General with his next regular returns. On the duplicate copy of the report of the assessment, to be given to the owner of the property or his proper representative, the quartermaster will indorse a full statement of the payment he has made on account thereof, for the information and guidance of those to whom the War Department may intrust the settlement of such claims against the Government.

V. It having been reported that the ninety-seventh paragraph of the regulations is not properly observed throughout the army, the general commanding directs that special attention be called to it, and that commanding officers be held accountable for a strict compliance with all its requirements in their respective commands.

By command of General R. E. Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[33.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 4, 1864.

Mr. PRESIDENT:

Maj. Gen. M. L. Smith is now here awaiting assignment. He prefers a division, but there is none to give him. Whether he fills General Lee's requirements I am unable to say, as we have never served together. It seems to be the best you can do. I fully concur with the general that all should be speedily attended to.

Most respectfully,

[33.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

BURWELL'S BAY, *April 4, 1864.*

Maj. WILLIAM NORRIS,
Chief of Signal Corps:

SIR: I have the honor of submitting the following report, viz: General Grant was at Fort Monroe on last Friday reviewing the troops and inspecting the fortifications. He left there for Norfolk on Saturday. Four thousand wheelbarrows were landed at Fort Monroe on last Friday; their destination as yet unknown. It is reported and believed that active operations are being made for an early advance on Richmond by the three ways mentioned before in my last report. No further news from Chapman; his trial not as yet concluded. On account of the inclemency of the weather papers of later dates could not be obtained.

Very respectfully, &c.,
[33.] JOHN F. MOORE,
Commander of the Boat.

PETERSBURG, VA., *April 5, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: In accordance with orders, I herewith most respectfully submit the first quarterly report of 1864, ending March 31, of the number, organization, and operations of the Independent Signal Corps, under my command: The First Company, commanded by Capt. N. W. Small, consists of 4 commissioned officers, 9 non-commissioned officers, and 109 privates, making a line of signals from Drewry's Bluff to City Point, on the James River, thence via the Appomattox River to Petersburg, Va. The Second Company, commanded by Capt. E. G. De Jarnette, consists of 4 commissioned officers, 9 non-commissioned officers, and 110 privates, forming a line of signals on the James River from Berkeley to Fort Boykin. The corps acts as pickets along the line of James and Appomattox Rivers, and detachments under the command of reliable and efficient officers do scout duty within the lines of the enemy upon the lower James and Nansemond Rivers. Therefore, the Department will readily perceive that the whole duty of this corps is not confined to that of signals. It also often occurs that the posts on lower James are attacked by the enemy from their gun-boats, which so far have been successfully resisted, and invariably with loss to the enemy. The corps has never been regularly armed, and I would most respectfully call to the attention of the Department the fact that my repeated efforts to have it armed have so far been unavailing. We are sadly in need of arms of a uniform caliber, and I most truly hope I may be gratified in yet meeting with success. On the night of the 24th of January the enemy, with three gun-boats and one transport, came up the James River and landed a large force at Brandon under cover of darkness and the opposite shore. Post K was in communication with Post I, back of Brandon, sending on a message. At about 7.30 a. m. on the 25th of January a detachment of the enemy, numbering about 200, were seen emerging from the woods in the rear of Station I, a short distance off, at a double quick. At the time Sergeant Joiner and Private Cartwright were at the glass taking a message from K, north side of James River; Private Marks on the waving stand, sending it on to Post G. Upon discovering the enemy Marks immediately gave the alarm, jumped from the platform, and made good his escape. Sergeant Joiner only had time to conceal the record book when the house was entirely surrounded and all at the post taken, with the exception of Marks, Ruffin, and Kuykendal; the latter two absent on leave. Lieutenant Forbes, commanding the district, only escaped capture by being absent visiting his post at headquarters. Lieutenant Mapp, commanding the Swynyard district, north side of James River, promptly sent over two men from his district, and connection was broken but about one hour.

The negro blacksmith at Brandon was secured as a guide by the enemy, who, by a circuitous route, guided them to the rear of the station. Had the picket, which it was customary to have kept at Brandon, been at his post, the occurrence would not have happened; but this picket was removed upon application of Doctor Richie, residing at Brandon, to General Jenkins. Post I was an isolated post upon the farm of Doctor Orsborn, with no view of the river but that of continuity with Post K on the north side of James River. The approach of the fleet was duly announced ascending the river by courier to Ivor, thence to Petersburg by telegraph; also by signals. The enemy, after accomplishing their designs, made a hasty retreat with their booty, taking Doctor Richie and his overseers prisoners. The scouts on

Chuckatuck Creek, commanded by Sergeant Norsworthy, and a detachment of North Carolina troops under Lieutenant Bowen, fired into the Federal steamer Flora Temple on Saturday, the 30th day of January, killing and wounding, by the enemy's own account, all but four men on board. On Sunday, the 31st day of January, the enemy with the steamer Smith Briggs, landed a force at Smithfield in order to flank the scouts at Chuckatuck. They were met at Scott's Mills and driven back to Smithfield. Sergeant Rooney had his horse shot under him. On February the 1st Captain Sturdivant met and gloriously defeated the enemy, capturing the whole party and destroying the gun-boat. Lieutenant Woodley, commanding field squadron, Independent Signal Corps, co-operated with Captain Sturdivant from the west side of Pagan Creek, rendering most efficient service, capturing ten prisoners and securing one 12-pounder howitzer. I most respectfully refer with pride and satisfaction to the official report of Captain Sturdivant. On Monday, the 28th of March, the enemy attempted to land in two barges manned by negroes with white officers from the Federal steamer Stepping Stones, at Day's Neck, just below old Fort Boykin. They were repulsed, with the loss of a white officer and one negro, by the pickets and signal men at Fort Boykin. At about 11 a. m. the enemy returned with three gun-boats and shelled the fort and point vigorously for about one hour and proceeded up James River as far as Fort Powhatan, where they shelled indiscriminately, doing no harm, but expending a very large amount of ammunition.

Respectfully submitted by your obedient servant.

JAMES F. MILLIGAN,

[33.] *Major and Signal Officer, Department of North Carolina.*

RICHMOND, VA., *April 5, 1864.*

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,

Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your communication of the 29th of February, asking that certain light batteries of North Carolina troops in the Army of Northern Virginia be formed into a battalion and placed under the command of Maj. James Reilly, has been referred to General Lee for his consideration. In reply he states that in grouping batteries of artillery into battalions merely with a view to their better service, attention was given to the troops with which the artillery would serve, both as battalions and batteries; and the arrangement was made to the best of his ability, and in his judgment for the best of the service. He says he can make no better arrangement, and earnestly opposes any change. The battalions were not organized to give command to any individuals, nor ought the battalions to be composed of batteries from one State, inasmuch as they serve with divisions composed of troops from different States.

By command of the Secretary of War:

SAMUEL W. MELTON,

[33.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., April 7, 1864.

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I would respectfully call your attention to the difficulties now attending the transportation of supplies from the Southern States

of the Confederacy to this point. For a long time past the commissariat of Virginia has been in a most precarious condition, at times without a day's ration on hand, while supplies may be said to be in one particular abundant in portions of the Confederacy, and some railroad depots south are filled with stores awaiting transportation. While General Lee's army has been for a long time on very short meat rations there are now 1,000,000 pounds of meat en route to this point. It cannot be said that there is such an actual deficiency in rolling-stock as to cause this difficulty, when the whole capacity of the railroads has never been put in use, for passenger trains still run. The records of this office will furnish abundant evidence that this evil is of long standing and has been repeatedly brought to the notice of the honorable Secretary of War. In the fall of 1862 an effort was made to have the passenger trains stopped and all the rolling-stock used for carrying stores; again in the summer of 1863 the effort was made and General Lee requested to use his influence to effect this arrangement. I inclose for your better information a copy of this letter. I add, what will be found reiterated again and again in my indorsements upon papers relating to this matter of transportation, that the remedy of the existing evils is of incalculable importance to the Confederacy, and that continuing they may result in the loss of Richmond and the pillaging of our own country by a soldiery disorganized and demoralized by hunger.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the President at the particular request of Colonel Northrop.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Third indorsement.]

APRIL 18, 1864.

General Bragg for attention and report. The matter is that of which we have repeatedly conversed.

J. D.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 20, 1864.

Respectfully returned to His Excellency the President.

There can be no doubt as to the vital importance of the question here presented, and it is equally certain no adequate remedy is yet applied. The recent increase of consumption by the re-enforcements of General Lee fully equals any increase of supplies. It is certain the Piedmont Railroad will not be finished before 1st of June, and I do not feel confident of its completion by that time, unless labor and material are impressed, as suggested in a report yesterday submitted to the honorable Secretary of War. These difficulties may be expected to be increased soon by the necessary transportation of troops this way.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sims is now attending a meeting of railroad presidents at Columbia, S. C., to urge upon them an increase in the efficiency of the roads. I must say, however, I have no hope of any important result. The want of harmonious action between the roads is a great evil. The breaking of bulk at so many points seriously delays freight and increases labor. I respectfully urge that the necessity will justify an arrangement by military supervision, if required, which will secure the passage of freight cars on all connected roads without breaking bulk, and that all travel be suspended except on one mail train daily, and then Government agents, officers, and soldiers to have precedence. Every possible reduction in the departments here should be made so as to reduce consumption.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[Fifth indorsement.]

APRIL 20, 1864.

Secretary of War for his consideration and remarks.

J. D.

[Sixth indorsement.]

APRIL 22, 1864.

Respectfully returned to the President.

The vital importance of increasing supplies for the armies in this State is fully realized. Whether it be possible to do so without depleting the city of Richmond is, with the limited means of railroad transportation, very doubtful. Certainly the utmost capacities of the roads should be commanded and used, and if necessary for such control, I concur with General Bragg in recommending that military possession be taken of them and that they be run under competent management, without the embarrassment of distinct roads and separate schedules. Conscious of the importance of this, I have directed every effort to be made to secure the concurrence of the roads in this plan, and the officer in charge of transportation is now in conference with the railroad presidents on the subject. He was enjoined earnestly to leave no means unemployed and to use all the powers which the department could give to control and engage in transportation the full resources of the roads. I concur in thinking travel, especially toward this city, should be almost suspended, as indeed has already been done, and that all supernumeraries or others in the various offices and posts under the control of the Government who can be spared should be sent away.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Seventh indorsement.]

APRIL 23, 1864.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

Due effort should be made to secure the co-operation of railroad companies in the most effective plan before proceeding to take possession of the railroads. I am not encouraged by the past to expect that all difficulties would be removed by transferring the management of these extensive organizations to the agents of the War Department. Every proper effort should be made to reduce the consumers of this city, and the means heretofore suggested to you are still believed to be those best suited to the circumstances and object.

[33.] J. DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOST,
Woodstock, April 8, 1864.

Brig. Gen. J. D. IMBODEN,
Commanding Valley District:

GENERAL: I have nothing new to report from the front of any movement, excepting that Cumberland is reported garrisoned with negro troops. The same is reported of Martinsburg. The First New York Cavalry leaves this district, but I am as yet unable to report its destination. Some ladies whom I know have just arrived from Charlestown and report that the enemy have shipped their stores from Halltown and do not even allow produce to come into their lines, having turned back eight wagons of flour and wheat yesterday morning. They say a rumor exists in Jefferson that the railroad is to be guarded by negro troops and that the whites are to be sent to Grant and Burnside. Captain Calmese went below yesterday on a scout to cover some foraging parties sent into Clarke and Frederick Counties, and when he returns I expect authentic reports. He took 125 men, a force sufficient, I think, not only to cover the foraging parties but to encounter successfully any party the enemy may send after him. The chief object is to gather forage, and he has orders to secure that and not entangle himself unnecessarily with the enemy.

Your obedient servant, T. STURGIS DAVIS.

P. S.—Gilmor's battalion has only thirty-five horses fit for duty, and his transportation is entirely useless, more of an incumbrance than anything else. It is a shame that no better care has been bestowed upon it. The neglectful manner in which the affairs of that battalion have been administered is certainly culpable in the extreme. I find scarce any one connected with it devoted to the service. Captain Ross has fine material in his company, but lacks reliable officers. Captain Owings has reported, but as he has not bonded I shall keep Hancock in charge of my quartermaster's department. He is by far the best man for it.

[33.] T. S. D.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOST,
Woodstock, April 9, 1864.

Brig. Gen. J. D. IMBODEN,
Cavalry, Valley District:

SIR: I have the pleasure of reporting Captain Calmese's return. The fruits of his scout are material: 30 Yankees belonging to the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, 10 days' forage, and about 25 days' rations bacon. He encountered the enemy in Winchester 157 strong. Charged them promptly and pursued them to Stephenson's Depot, capturing the number above mentioned, together with twenty-eight horses. The captain reports the enemy leaving Harper's Ferry. They have already left Halltown.

Your obedient servant, T. STURGIS DAVIS,
Captain, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
April 10, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded for information of commanding general.

If I thought it possible to subsist my horses on the expedition, I would, as soon as the streams fall, make a move on the railroad about

Cumberland. I am trying to ascertain where a sufficiency of forage can be had for a dash of that kind.

J. D. IMBODEN,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I will return from Richmond by the middle of the week.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *April 10, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The following dispatch has just been received from Colonel Radcliffe, commanding at Ivor:

My scouts were in Suffolk last night. They confirm report of Yankees arresting citizens Monday. Citizens afterward released and have returned. They estimate the Yankee force between Norfolk and Suffolk at about 5,000; also mention running of trains all day yesterday. Sound of drums and much cheering, indicating the arrival of other troops. Yankees picket Nansemond River from Suffolk to its mouth. Gun-boats reported sounding the river yesterday and additional forces on Ragged Island. Yankees give out that Suffolk will be the base of next "on to Richmond," and advise citizens to leave. Further particulars soon.

G. E. PICKETT,
[33.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

JEFFERSONTON, *April 10, 1864.*

[General J. E. B. STUART:]

GENERAL: I send you the following information, which comes from a source perfectly reliable. I am indebted to a lady in Culpeper Court-House, who is very prudent, vivacious, &c., and whose opportunities for hearing are good, as she has been a good deal at Grant's head-quarters. The sutlers, traders, and everything of the kind are ordered to pack up and leave within ten days. All extra baggage has been sent to Washington, and all persons not connected with the army ordered to leave. The Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps have been ordered here and are daily expected. The three consolidated corps are estimated at 75,000—25,000 each. Meade is expected to have 100,000 men when all re-enforcements come up. Guards and deserters report a large number of artillerymen as having arrived. General Grant has been to Fortress Monroe to confer with Butler, but has returned to the army. I can hear of no road in construction to Germanna. No fortification about the Court-House or Stevensburg. The roads are in shocking condition. Corduroy roads have been made all through the army. I will try to learn which way they will move. This can only be done from leakage from staff officers—General Grant's. You can judge of its merits. Desertions are very frequent. Forty are said to have escaped the other night. They all confirm these reports. This lady gathered this information from confidential conversations with officers. You know her, but I am requested to give no names. I will do my best at watching, and will try and advise you at an early period of movements, &c. Lewis went to Fauquier last week. I expected to have heard from him ere this. Will go there myself to-morrow and see what arrangements he has made to watch the railroad. I shall leave a man in Culpeper, with instructions to notify you of any movement, however. I will be gone only a few days. One of the men with me I have sent to his regiment—the bearer of this. I wrote to Colonel

Randolph for another. I suppose there will be no difficulty about it. I will direct the courier to go through as quickly as possible, though he will have the river to swim. Will you do me the favor to ask Major McClellan to keep my letters until I send for them.

I am, very truly, yours, most respectfully,

CHANNING M. SMITH.

Inclosed are some stamps for Major Venable.

[33.]

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *April 11, 1864.*

(Received 12th.)

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

Richmond, Va.:

Direct supplies for Longstreet be diverted to Charlottesville. Please answer.

R. E. LEE,

[32 and 33.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,

Richmond, April 11, 1864.

General R. E. LEE,

Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: At the date of your letter of the 7th,* which was replied to partially on 8th, you were not aware of the moving of Longstreet's command to re-enforce you. After consulting with the President, it is now respectfully submitted that you might defer for the present the recall to you of Johnston's and Hoke's brigades, especially as the latter is about being employed in an important expedition which may add materially to our sources of supply for the subsistence of your command.

I am, general, very truly, &c.,

[33.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

APRIL 11, 1864.

[General J. E. B. STUART:]

GENERAL: I have just returned from the vicinity of Alexandria I went down under the impression that several corps had come up the railroad to the Army of the Potomac, but I could hear nothing to justify me in the belief, and I am now forced to think that the only troops who have been sent over the railroad are recruits and old men who have been guarding the State of Maryland, the District of Columbia, and fortifications around Alexandria, and perhaps some who have been guarding the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in Virginia. Colonel Mosby reports the return at night of a good many troops. The report is correct, but I do not attribute it to a change of base at all, but my notion is that it is only the re-enlisted men, and those who have been ordered to report in Washington to the Invalid Corps. Just about the time that Colonel Mosby was on the road I was there, too, and knew of a recent order which demanded that all men unfit for active service should at once go to the rear. I cannot think that General Grant will take away men from Culpeper, for it is well known that his army there cannot exceed 60,000 of all arms, and while it is evident that a large

* See Vol. XXXIII, p. 1265.

army is to be sent to the Peninsula, it is also evident that a very strong force is to be kept in front of our army. The force in Culpeper is none too strong now. Why did Grant take men from this point? Is it that he wants to send others in their places? That kind of strategy don't pay. I don't believe that Eleventh and Twelfth Corps have ever left the West. They have never passed this point, at any rate. The Eighth Corps I can learn nothing in the world of. I can hear nothing satisfactory from Alexandria, and I think that I will have to cross the Potomac and go to the Relay House. It will take about ten days. From what you say I suppose that you have started couriers to me, but they have never reported for duty and I know nothing of them. I have but one man (McGuire). Eternal vigilance shall be my motto.

Yours, very respectfully,

S. FRANKLIN.

P. S.—Some one has been kind enough to let all the citizens in this county know of the exact position of our re-enforcements. I heard it as coming from an officer in Eighth Virginia Infantry, who is at home. Please send some writing paper, &c.

[33.]

MONDAY, April 11, 1864—4 a. m.

Major-General STUART,

Commanding Cavalry Corps:

GENERAL: I have just returned from a scout in Fairfax. Think I have obtained the information you desire concerning Grant. No re enforcements, as far as I can learn, have gone to the Army of the Potomac, but the enemy is attempting to impress that idea on the citizens. During the whole of last week the trains were carrying down infantry and artillery. A large number of wagons have been carried on the cars. The troops brought from the West, as well as those from Meade, have gone to Annapolis. A good many of the troops belonging to the defenses at Washington have been taken away and the Veteran Invalid Corps substituted. Some negro troops have been sent to the Valley, but I think they are merely intended to answer the double purpose of a demonstration and a guard for the railroad. I will send you another dispatch Wednesday. I will then be able to give you more details. I think you had better have a courier wait for it at Little Washington. You may place the most implicit reliance in this information.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. S. MOSBY,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

It is understood in Washington that the troops at Annapolis are destined for Butler's department. I wrote a letter some time since to the Secretary of War recommending Lieutenant Richards for the vacancy in the captaincy of one of my companies. I sent it to your headquarters to be forwarded, but have never heard anything from it. I am very much in need of him. Wish you would have it attended to.

[Indorsement.]

APRIL 12, 1864—6 a. m.

Respectfully forwarded for the commanding general's information. I think Mosby's statements must be correct.

J. E. B. STUART.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 12, 1864.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Department of North Carolina:

GENERAL: Inclosed I send you copies of instructions to Brigadier-General Hoke and Brigadier-General Ransom, both sent direct to save time, which is an essential element in the operations contemplated. Please send the regiment of Clingman's brigade designated, to report to Brigadier-General Ransom at Weldon immediately, so that it may march with him. The conduct of this expedition is intrusted to Brigadier-General Hoke, so as not to withdraw you from a supervision of your whole department at this critical time. Please do all you can consistent with proper secrecy to carry out promptly the movements indicated. When this expedition is moving, it may be well to make such demonstrations both from Petersburg and Kinston as will distract the enemy's attention from the main movement, whilst it will also withdraw his attention from our weakened points.

Very respectfully, &c.,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 12, 1864.

Brigadier-General RANSOM,
Weldon:

GENERAL: You are to proceed immediately to Tarborough, N. C., for special service with your brigade. Leave only such force as may be absolutely necessary as guards, &c., and march as early as practicable, notifying Brigadier-General Hoke at Kinston and at Tarborough when you will start. You must carry at least five days' provisions and ammunition, &c., for active field service. These orders are sent direct to save time and a copy will be sent to General Pickett. Secrecy and expedition must be observed. The Eighth Regiment North Carolina, Clingman's brigade, Petersburg, is ordered to report to you in time to march with you. If you should move before it arrives leave orders for it to follow.

Very respectfully, &c.,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 12, 1864.

Brig. Gen. ROBERT F. HOKE,
Kinston, N. C.:

GENERAL: You are assigned to the special command of the land forces for an expedition against Plymouth, &c., in Eastern North Carolina. Your force will be composed as follows and immediately assembled at Tarborough, viz: Brigadier General Ransom's brigade from Weldon, N. C.; Brigadier-General Hoke's brigade (except one regiment) from Kinston, N. C.; Eighth North Carolina Regiment, Clingman's brigade, near Petersburg, Va.; Brigadier-General Kemper's brigade, now at Tarborough; such artillery as can be spared from Kinston, N. C., on the requisition of Brig. Gen. R. F. Hoke; one regiment cavalry, or as

much as Brigadier-General Corse may be able to spare. You will concentrate this force with expedition and secrecy, taking all necessary ammunition, &c. About five days' rations should be ready at Tarborough. As soon as you are prepared to move from Tarborough you will notify the commander of the gun-boat Albemarle, and inform him at what time you propose to make your attack, so that he may co-operate as nearly as possible. It will be well for you to place him in possession of your plans and views previous to this notice, so that he may be able to prepare fully for all that is expected. Ransom's brigade will be ordered to march to Tarborough, but it is suggested that he might form a junction with you much nearer Plymouth and save his command one day's march. Should you think this advisable, order him accordingly. In your movement on Plymouth, success will depend in a great measure on celerity and secrecy, but great confidence is reposed on your well-known activity and energy. On your arrival before the enemy's position, prompt and decided action will most probably be crowned with complete success. Any delay, however, will enable the enemy to re-enforce and probably defeat your object, or make it cost too dearly for you to reap the fruits so confidently expected. Should you succeed in the first step, in capturing Plymouth and opening the river, then your attention should be immediately directed to Washington and New Berne. For this purpose you should advise Brigadier-General Corse of your plans and movements and secure his prompt and hearty co-operation. It is hoped you may be able to leave Tarborough Saturday or Sunday next. If possible, I will meet you then, and aid as far as possible in carrying out the details of your plans.

Wishing you all success, I am, general, very respectfully,

BRAXTON BRAGG,

[33.] *General.*

IVOR, *April 13, 1864.*

Major-General PICKETT:

Scouts crossed last night and report troops have left Yorktown, except a small force for garrison purposes. They went to Portsmouth. Scouts report that the One hundred and tenth Pennsylvania and Twentieth New York Cavalry, with the negro regiment of cavalry, disembarked at Portsmouth. Our lady friend reports that it is the belief among their officers that they will make a simultaneous attack with Grant on some place in North Carolina, or in Lee's rear. Most of the forces will be cavalry and it is estimated by them that their whole force will be about 40,000 when complete. Forces between Norfolk and Suffolk all told not over 5,000. The Minnesota was much damaged by the torpedo—dismounted nine guns, blew three of her ports into one, tore her cabin all to pieces. She now lies off Old Point, and they say she will never be fit for a war vessel again. I would respectfully suggest that Taliaferro may be ordered nearer the front in the event of a raid, say to Isle of Wight Court-House. Send papers of the 11th. Water high. Creek almost impassable.

Respectfully,

MILLIGAN,
Major.

[Indorsement.]

Received night 13th and respectfully inclosed to the President for information.

[33.] BRAXTON BRAGG.

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 13, 1864.

Brigadier-General CORSE,
Kinston, N. C.:

GENERAL: I am directed by General Bragg to forward to you, as information, the following copy of an official communication, just handed him from the Signal Bureau, viz:

WAR DEPARTMENT, SIGNAL BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., April 12, 1864.

Lieut. George E. Mullon sends the following, dated April 10: "Steamer Spaulding left Hampton last Sunday for New Berne, loaded with troops and ammunition. General W. F. Smith is here (Fortress Monroe). It is reported that General Butler will be made Secretary of War." The scout from this Bureau sends the following, dated April 10: "There are a great many transports at Newport News, engaged in carrying troops to New Berne. The steamer Spaulding left last Sunday. I met a good many troops—say 1,100—to-day, coming from Williamsburg and Yorktown en route for Newport News where they embarked as above. I should have written you on Friday, but was engaged with Lieutenant Davidson, C. S. Navy. We proceeded down the James River and succeeded in running into the Minnesota, and injuring her so badly with a torpedo that she was towed off and carried toward Washington. I could not learn the amount of injury inflicted, but will communicate it in my next."

WILLIAM NORRIS,
Chief Signal Corps.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. B. SALE,
Colonel and Military Secretary.

[33.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 13, 1864.*

Maj. HEROS VON BORCKE,
Asst. Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Provisional Army, C. S. A.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to forward herewith a copy of a joint resolution by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the Confederate States,* expressive of their admiration of the generous devotion you have shown to the welfare of a foreign people, and of their thanks for the gallant and efficient service you have rendered in the effort to secure their political independence. I beg you to believe that I concur fully in the feelings thus manifested by the Legislature of our country, and that I have heard with much solicitude of the sufferings you have endured from wounds received in battles in our behalf. You have my best wishes for your speedy restoration to good health, and for your happiness during the many years which I trust are still in store for you within which to observe the enjoyment by a prosperous people of that freedom you will have so nobly helped to gain.

Very respectfully, and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[27.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 14, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Maj. R. F. Mason reports that within six miles of Charlottesville he has recently found 500 barrels of corn liable to impressment, and

*See Vol. XXVII, Part II, p. 712.

this is the region reported exhausted by the large command of cavalry in that country during the early portion of the winter. I understand it is accounted for in this way: Each household is allowed a certain quantity for twelve months by Colonel Corley's schedule. At the expiration of, say, six months for example, Major Mason ascertains that only one-fourth has been used, which in "justice, equity, and necessity" makes one-fourth available for the starving horses of the Army of Northern Virginia, charged with the defense of the inalienable rights and property of the aforesaid household, and at the expiration of a fractional part of the ensuing six months another examination will disclose another quantity available for the Government. These facts show, first, that Colonel Corley's schedule for maintenance of household is too liberal, and should be changed. In this connection I beg to urge that in no case should persons not connected with the army, and who are amply compensated for all that is taken, be allowed more subsist ence per day than the noble veterans who are periling their lives in the cause and at every sacrifice are enduring hardship and exposure in the ranks. Second, the amount on hand throughout Virginia should be periodically examined in order that whatever is on hand above the pro rata allowance for the unexpired period of time may be made immediately available for the troops in the field. Third, it is believed that the extensive iron manufacturing companies have much more grain as well as long forage allowed for the maintenance of their works than comports with a correct idea of the "justice, equity, and necessity" of the case. I will instance one: Joseph R. Anderson & Co. in the counties of Augusta, Rockbridge, and Botetourt, and doubtless many more counties. Under the same class of allowances or exemptions I will include the large amount of grain allowed the railroads, and will instance one: The Virginia Central Railroad, which has a large amount set apart by the War Department in Albemarle and other counties. I for one shall not be surprised if a faithful application of the principles and practice embodied in this communication disclosed the fact that had it been done during the winter, the cavalry of this army need not have dispersed on account of no forage, nor the capital of the Confederacy in consequence thereof been seriously threatened by the enemy's cavalry. These matters of vital interest to the Confederacy are worthy the serious consideration of the Department of War, whence these exemptions directly emanate, and require its careful and faithful investigation. They are earnestly commended to its notice in a spirit of fervent patriotism and zeal for the cause. The careful husbanding and diligent application of the resources of the country are not only wise measures, but are the imperative duty of the authorities immediately charged with the maintenance and sustenance of the army in the field.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 15, 1864.

Respectfully referred to Colonel Corley for statement of allowance of corn to be retained by householders, &c.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Second indorsement.]

APRIL 15, 1864.

Respectfully returned with paper asked for.

I was obliged to limit the quartermasters because many of them were taking all that citizens had. This was particularly the case with the cavalry.

JAS. L. CORLEY,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief Quartermaster.

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 16, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded and recommended that only six months' allowance be retained. The new wheat crop will be available in August and the corn crop by 1st of November.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 14, 1864.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Department of North Carolina:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of yesterday was received last night with the accompanying telegrams. The difficulties of transportation are such as to preclude any movements by rail this way unless absolutely necessary. This remark is in reply to the question in the last clause of first paragraph of your letter. Your scouts should be very active and vigilant to keep us advised of all movements about Suffolk and Portsmouth, especially during the absence of troops from their regular positions.

Very respectfully,
BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 14, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your telegram is received. My command will be up in time.

Respectfully,

M. W. RANSOM,
Brigadier-General.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, *April 14, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Deserters report that the enemy is concentrating at Williamsburg under Burnside for an advance up the Peninsula. Nine gun-boats have gone up Pagan Creek; firing heard in that direction, supposed to be shelling signal station. Two French vessels have anchored near City Point. The above from scouts on James River. Colonel Griffin, at Franklin, reports a small cavalry force of the enemy to have appeared five miles from that place. I have sent one of Clingman's regiments to Ivor.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, *April 14, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Following dispatch just received:

IVOR, 14.

Have received dispatch from my scouts this side of Suffolk, whom I supposed captured. They are right in the midst of the Yankees. Report the Yankees on all the roads leading toward Suffolk. Yankees were at Windsor, Providence Church, and several other points to-day. Exact force this side of the town not definitely known, but considerable. The force sent to Blackwater this a. m. numbered about 1,500. They landed also about 600 men with two pieces artillery at Chuckatuck this morning. Lieutenant Roy's scouts and my detachment skirmished with them, losing 2 men and capturing 3. Will send prisoners up to-morrow. The enemy will probably develop his designs to-morrow. Burnside's whole force will reach 20,000. I can hold the Blackwater should he attempt to cross. One more regiment here will make it sure. No Yankee deserters have come in to me.

J. D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, *April 14, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The following dispatches just received:

IVOR, *April 14, 1864.*

Capt. N. W. SMALL,
Signal Headquarters:

I came out the lines this morning. Learned that the greater part of Burnside's corps landed at Portsmouth on Monday, the 11th. Their destination supposed to be Weldon and Goldsborough via Suffolk. Their gun-boats went up the Nansemond last night. Could hear nothing of Kilpatrick. Will send paper by next train.

J. C. NORSWORTHY.

IVOR, *April 14, 1864.*

Major PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Signal scouts just out of the enemy's line below Nansemond River report General Burnside's corps near Suffolk, supposed to number from 15,000 to 20,000. Destination, as gathered from reliable citizens, supposed to be Goldsborough and Weldon. It is probable they are ready to move, if they have not already done so. The cavalry force reported this morning still in the vicinity of Zuni, on Blackwater.

JAMES D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

Some of Whiting's troops should be sent up at once to Goldsborough, if not to Weldon. I had ordered one of Clingman's regiments down to Ivor, but will detain it till I hear from you. In case you think its destination should be changed, please reply.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, *April 15, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The following dispatches just received:

IVOR, *April 15, 1864.*

Major PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The enemy still in considerable force this side of Suffolk. Two regiments infantry, one battery, and some cavalry camped in two miles of one of my posts. At this

time the main force nearer to Franklin and South Quay. The reports of citizens below seem to point Weldon as the design of the expedition. The roads will probably retard the advance for several days.

JAS. D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

IVOR, *April 15, 1864.*

Major PICKETT:

MAJOR: A dispatch from Milligan states the Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiment landed at Stone House Wharf at daylight yesterday. They were met by Casey, Woodley, and Cropp's detachments, about twenty-four men, who fought them from 6 a. m. till nearly dark. The Yankees fell back to Fort Boykin. One man captured from us and five prisoners taken from them. The force which landed at Chuckatuck have gone to the support of this party. This will make their strength about Smithfield three regiments and one battery. The force on roads to Suffolk still there. Four regiments were at Joyner's Bridge, on Griffin's line, late yesterday; retired shortly afterward. Will send Milligan's scouts re-enforcements. If you think it prudent, they can at least annoy the enemy there without risk of capture. I shall annoy them near Blackwater all I can. I am fully prepared now to oppose a crossing should it be attempted.

J. D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

KINSTON, *April 14, 1864.*

Maj. C. PICKETT:

Hoke started before your letter reached me. Enemy attacked our pickets with cavalry and artillery this evening. Don't know extent of demonstration yet.

M. D. CORSE,
Brigadier-General.

FRANKLIN, *April 14, 1864.*

General G. E. PICKETT:

Four regiments enemy's cavalry, two whites and two blacks, camped at sundown within five miles of Franklin, near Joyner's Bridge.

JOEL R. GRIFFIN,
Colonel, Commanding.

GEO. E. PICKETT,
[33.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., April 16, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: I have just received advices from Col. Bradley T. Johnson, who, at my request, had sent emissaries to Maryland to ascertain the character and number of the forces assembled at Annapolis to the following purport: Eighteen thousand troops were on the 1st instant at Annapolis from the interior. Those only who have been recruited—none from Tennessee. Large numbers of transports were there, ocean and river steamers, &c. The common talk among the men is that they are going to Blackwater. They say they are to collect 30,000 and then go to Blackwater. I hope in a day or two to have full and perfect knowledge. I believe the above, in the main, reliable.

Yours, very truly,

J. A. SEDDON,
[33.] *Secretary of War.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 16, 1864.

Maj. Gen. G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Department of North Carolina:

GENERAL: Your note of yesterday is just received. You should keep the enemy closely watched, and report his movements frequently,

but I must warn you of the evil resulting from exaggerated or unreliable reports. Some of your agents are certainly amenable to this charge. The reports sent recently are so contradictory as to render them all useless, if not injurious. Martin's brigade was reported leaving Wilmington on 14th instant and ought to be at Weldon. Hoke's command will be in position to act upon any force moving on Weldon, Petersburg, or Goldsborough, provided your information only indicates the real position of the enemy. The gun-boat will move in conjunction with Hoke.

Very respectfully, &c.,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[33.]

WILMINGTON, *April 16, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Fourteen hundred left yesterday. Rest go to-day.

W. H. C. WHITING.

[33.]

APRIL 16, 1864.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: A sergeant of the Thirty-ninth New York came over to-day. His statements are that the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps have gone to Annapolis; that the impression prevails that Grant is to maneuver us out of position without hard fighting; that there is much dissatisfaction among the old men, very few of whom re-enlist. One cause of discontent he states to be in many cases, like his own, viz, that the Thirty-eighth was discharged and the officers went to New York and enlisted six new companies, which were consolidated with his, the Thirty-ninth, very much to their annoyance. That five deserted with him, four trying to go North, and he, having acquaintances, came South. He is a printer and wants work. He says the impression prevails that we conscript in the army or on the fortifications all deserters; that if they thought we would give them work they would come over in swarms. If you would write a few lines I would have them printed and disseminated. He confirms the statement about sutlers leaving on the 16th. He is ordered to Major Bridgford, the provost-marshal at Orange Court-House. Nothing new to be seen.

Respectfully, &c.,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

P. S.—He (the deserter) speaks of the Ninth and Twenty-second Corps having come up; that the artillery has been brought forward from Stevensburg in line toward Pony Mountain.

R. S. E.,
Lieutenant-General.

[33.]

RICHMOND, *April 17, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: I inclose a slip communicating intelligence from a secret agent north of the Potomac. It gives, as I take it, "the big talk" of the Broadway Yankees, but that foreshadows probably some really

great plan of the enemy, intended to cut off supplies and communications, and so surround Richmond and General Lee's army as, if possible, to capture both. Another grand anaconda idea, which we should prepare for, and which we might laugh to scorn if it were not for our real deficiencies of supplies, and the just apprehension that may well be entertained from even temporary interruption of communications. I am forced to be absent from the city for a day or two, to my serious regret, but I feel safe in so doing, resting for the direction of military affairs and proper action in any emergency on your superior experience and judgment. I shall return on Tuesday or Wednesday next.

Very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

Four or five hundred thousand men are to be opposed to Lee, with the largest amount of artillery ever known. They are to cross the Rapidan and Rappahannock. Sigel is to advance at the same time down the Virginia Valley, cutting the lines of communication with Eastern Tennessee. Simultaneously Butler advances from Fortress Monroe on Richmond. The troops are to be moved as secretly as possible from Charleston and brought up to swell their hordes. Burnside will come on by way of the Carolinas to take Richmond in the rear, and the fleet to co-operate with the troops withdrawn from Florida for the purpose. Troops also in large force will be conveyed from Western Virginia, through Cumberland Gap. The intention is to surround Richmond and starve her people out, taking Davis and his cabinet, unless Richmond is abundantly provisioned and abundantly manned. These movements will take place within as short a space of time as possible, say probably in the course of a month. Those troops which are now being brought on from the West to strengthen the Army of the Potomac are the old veteran troops, and vast quantities of artillery and ammunition and commissary stores are daily being brought to the Army of the Potomac. Never since the Persians invaded Greece has such a force been inaugurated, and the fall of Richmond is considered sure.

From—

[33.] E. H. WYVILL.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Petersburg, Va., April 17, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding C. S. Armies, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Your letter of yesterday is received. The tone is as harsh as the inferences to be drawn are unmerited. Your instructions to me were "to keep me advised." This I attempted to do by sending you all the telegrams and reports from scouts which I received. These combined with your many other sources of information, I supposed would enable you to form your own conclusions. The enemy occupying an extent of country such as they did, from the James River to the vicinity of Franklin on the Blackwater, it was not at all surprising that the reports of scouts should be conflicting.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. E. PICKETT,
[33.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 18, 1864.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of the 14th instant with reference to the application of Captain Dement's company for transfer to the Maryland Line. I have always been of opinion that the act of February, 1862, by its own operation, made all Maryland companies in existence at the date of the act a part of the Maryland Line, and so decided on the occasion of a previous application from the members of the same command. But I did not consider that the law was intended to interfere with the employment of any part of the line where it could be of most use, and have accordingly retained it in connection with other batteries for general service. There are already two companies of Maryland artillery which have been sent to Hanover Junction to report to Colonel Johnson, and though reduced, I considered that they were sufficient for the wants of that post, especially as I hoped that their location at that point would enable them to be recruited. Captain Dement's company was retained with the other artillery of the army because I thought it would be more useful; but if it be thought that its presence will contribute to the recruiting of the line, I do not object to its being sent to Camp Howard, and have ordered it to report accordingly. It is a good company and has done good service. I hope that it will not be lost to the army in the field at a time when we cannot afford to lose any of our strength.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Petersburg, Va., April 18, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding C. S. Armies, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose the accompanying reports from below the Blackwater.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—General Clingman has been ordered to push on a reconnaissance toward Suffolk and beyond to obtain positive information, if possible.

G. E. P.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

IVOR, *April 18, 1864.*

All intelligence up to this time confirms the statement that the Yankees have returned to their former positions beyond Suffolk, and that they did not exceed in all 5,000.

T. L. CLINGMAN,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

IVOR, *April 18, 1864.*

Major PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Petersburg, Va.:

The following reliable dispatch is just to hand, dated to-day:

Colonel RADCLIFFE:

The Yankees have all gone down below Suffolk and it is the general impression that they have all gone to Norfolk, except one regiment of negro cavalry which is

now on picket at Jericho Run. There are four companies of negroes now on picket; the remainder of the regiment is about eight miles below town. The Yankees in town since Friday, when two white men and two negroes rode down to the wharf and returned immediately.

J. L. TOMLINSON,
Lieutenant, Commanding Scouts.

[33.]

T. L. CLINGMAN,
Brigadier-General.

PLYMOUTH, *April 19, 1864.*
(Via Rocky Mount, 20th.)

The PRESIDENT:

General Hoke has succeeded in carrying two strong outworks. The prospect is good for capturing the place. Captain Cooke is co-operating. The general wishes to know if successful here, whether to still move on New Berne. It will require ten days and 10,000 men.

J. T. WOOD,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS FORCES BLACKWATER,
Franklin, Va., April 19, 1864.

General G. E. PICKETT,
Commanding Department of North Carolina, Petersburg, Va.:

GENERAL: I forward copy of dispatch from Confederate agent to General Ransom. The information tallies with all indications that have recently come under my knowledge, and I consider it important.

Respectfully,

JOEL R. GRIFFIN,
Colonel, Commanding Forces.

[Inclosure.]

APRIL 16, 1864.

General RANSOM:

DEAR SIR: I have been informed through a source perfectly reliable that [in] the contemplated attack on Richmond this spring the Yankees intend dividing their forces into three divisions. One division will advance upon the Rapidan, another upon the Peninsula, and the third by the way of Suffolk and Blackwater to Weldon. My informant has ascertained through a person perfectly familiar with their programme that the route by Kinston has been abandoned on account of its length and that they have determined to possess the Weldon bridge at all hazards. The attack upon it will be in very large force, so as to capture it if it is possible. If successful, the same army will proceed on to Petersburg and attack Richmond from that direction. My informant was shown maps of all the country around Weldon and Petersburg. The attack upon the Rapidan, my informant thought, would be only a feint. The strong effort would be made in the other two directions. He was also told that Burnside was accumulating a very large force at Annapolis to be in readiness at any moment, and that large quantities of stores and ammunition had already been deposited at Fortress Monroe for a rapid simultaneous movement of the army, whenever in readiness for operation. The Yankees have been delayed in their movements by the bad

rainy weather and consequent muddy roads; but everything being favorable, the effort will be made in the next fifteen or twenty days.

"A."

(As agreed upon.)

APRIL 17, 1864.

P. S.—Since writing the former, I have been credibly informed that a large force is now landing in Norfolk, said to be Burnside's expedition, and the destination Weldon.

"A."

Information received from Baltimore, April 19, 1864.

At Annapolis, under Burnside, 20,000, and transportation ordered for 25,000 immediately. Since the above date the 25,000 mentioned above have arrived at Annapolis. The whole force consists of veterans, raw recruits, and negroes, the larger portion being of the two latter classes.

Sixty-five thousand men were organized in the Army of the Potomac proper, including 12,000 troops from Grant's western army. Transportation for 30,000 additional troops from the North was ordered. Also, 15,000 troops were on their way from Grant's western army for the Army of the Potomac. The above 12,000 men from Grant's western army were known to have passed over the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, including some regiments of Maryland and Tennessee troops, known to have been at Chickamauga.

Mr. ——— learned that 40,000 troops had arrived at Fortress Monroe from Charleston, Mobile, and the Atlantic Gulf coast; also that Grant was receiving positively re-enforcements from the Army of the Southwest, but could not learn the exact number.

Dr. ——— stated that 25,000 men had come on from Grant's western army, and were with the Army of the Potomac and with Burnside at Annapolis. Also that 50,000 men were assembled at Yorktown. Troops were being sent to Western Virginia in considerable force.

Mr. ——— stated that the Army of the Potomac consisted of 100,000 men, composed of veterans, raw recruits, and negroes; that there were 35,000 men at Fortress Monroe; also 25,000 men at Beverly, W. Va.

Mr. ——— stated that 30,000 troops had arrived from Grant's western army, and 11,000 from Knoxville, East Tenn.

Scouts just from Baltimore give the above as obtained from some of our friends in that city on the 19th instant.

[Indorsement.]

General BRAGG:

This paper handed me by General Custis Lee, written by him from the memoranda of the "scouts" just from Baltimore, referred to in the last paragraph within. They are now in town, and were sent hither by Col. Bradley T. Johnson, Maryland Line, who knows them. Their names were intentionally omitted within by General C. Lee.

Respectfully,

[33.] J. B. SALE.

IVOR JUNCTION, *April 20, 1864.*

(Received 22d.)

Major-General PICKETT:

I have just returned from near Suffolk. My cavalry were there and below at sunrise this morning, and my scouts there last night. The

entire force of the enemy, including those at Norfolk and Portsmouth, does not, I think, exceed 7,000, of which four regiments, about 1,600, are cavalry. They have pickets at Jericho Run, two miles beyond Suffolk, and below there. They occupy their former position, a good deal strengthened by work. Their late raid seems to have been intended to capture our scouts on the river, and perhaps to cause troops to be sent there. At present there are no indications of any movement on their part, except occasional raids.

T. L. CLINGMAN,
[33.] *Brigadier-General.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *April 20, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Dispatch just received from Capt. James M. Adams, assistant adjutant-general to General Hoke, dated near Plymouth, April 20, 1864, asking for ammunition for Napoleon and rifle guns, but containing no news as to what had been done by General Hoke. This is the first and only news that I have received from General Hoke since he left for Tarborough.

G. E. PICKETT,
[33.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Orange County, April 20, 1864.

General J. LONGSTREET:

GENERAL: I received last night your letter of the 18th, by your courier.* I regret that your troops are coming in so slowly. Can you not expedite them? As far as I can judge by the reports of our scouts, the enemy are all prepared to advance, packed, provisioned, and equipped, and waiting only for the ground to dry. Around us it is dry now, save in spots, and we may expect them any day. Their artillery, ambulances, and pontoons are brought south of the Rappahannock, but I cannot ascertain what route they will take. Sutlers, sick, women, &c., sent to Washington. I have not heard of Burnside's expedition leaving Annapolis, and have no way of learning, save through their papers. Reports from Richmond received from deserters state that he is assembling his troops at Williamsburg. A dispatch from Elzey, received last night, reports upon information of a citizen from Williamsburg that he was landing troops at Yorktown and Gloucester Point. I think it doubtful. It certainly lacks confirmation. As to your going to Petersburg, you can best judge whether you can be spared from your command and what arrangements you can make for it. Your visit there, if not inconvenient and disadvantageous to your troops, may have the effect you anticipate, and if you think best you can go. Let me know what troops have arrived and who will command in your absence, &c. I send the authority in case you should want to use it. I have endeavored to push forward the intrenchments around Richmond as fast as possible for years. They are in pretty good condition now, except the injury sustained through the winter, and they are connected with Chaffin's Bluff. If you go to P. you must return quickly.

Very truly,
R. E. LEE,
[33.] *General.*

---

*Reference is probably to letter printed in Vol. XXXIII, p. 1286, to which the date of April 16 was, as it now appears, incorrectly supplied.

RICHMOND, VA., *April 20, 1864.*

Col. JOHN T. WOOD,
Aide-de-Camp to the President, Rocky Mount, N. C.:

Dispatch in cipher of the 19th just received. General Bragg has communicated with General Hoke on the subject.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[33.]

PLYMOUTH, *April 21, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have stormed and carried this place, capturing 1 brigadier, 1,600 men, stores, 25 pieces of artillery.

R. F. HOKE,
Brigadier-General.

[33.]

PLYMOUTH, *April 21, 1864.*

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Heaven has crowned our efforts with success. General Hoke has captured this point with 1,600 prisoners, 25 pieces of artillery, and navy co-operation.

J. TAYLOR WOOD,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[33.]

ROCKY MOUNT, *April 21, 1864.*

President DAVIS:

Will be in Richmond to-morrow. The prisoners will number about 2,500, 300 or 400 negroes, 30 pieces of ordnance, complete garrison outfit, 100,000 pounds of meat, 1,000 barrels of flour, and other provisions. All stores are being shipped up the river to Weldon. Two gun-boats were sunk, 1 crippled, and 1 small steamer captured. Where will the prisoners go? Our loss about 300 in all. Colonel Mercer killed.

J. TAYLOR WOOD,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 21, 1864.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh:

SIR: I have the pleasure to congratulate you upon the recent brilliant affair at Plymouth, under the leadership of the young North Carolinian, Brigadier-General Hoke. May we have many more such to refer to hereafter as part of the history of the campaign of 1864.*

I am, sir, with high regard, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[33.]

---

* Portion here omitted relates to prisoners of war.

FIRST AUDITOR'S OFFICE, *April 21, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Several gentlemen left Essex yesterday and report that a large Yankee fleet has ascended the Rappahannock River, about twenty miles below Tappahannock, and had sent in advance a machine which appeared to be hunting for torpedoes. The information can be relied on. The gentlemen who brought it will call on you, if you wish it.

Your obedient servant,

[33.] JOHN A. PARKER.

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *April 21, 1864.*

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The following dispatch has just been received:

Scouts from Norfolk report that Burnside left Portsmouth on the 14th instant, with 10,000 men, toward Weldon. Three regiments are at Norfolk and Portsmouth, 500 men at Yorktown, one regiment at Gloucester. Kilpatrick is on the Potomac. A small force remains at Fort Monroe. Two companies are at Newport News. The troops that were there have gone to re-enforce Burnside.

MAPP,
Lieutenant, at Swynyard's.

EPPA HUNTON,
Brigadier-General.

[33.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 22, 1864.

GENERAL: Another scout (young Ransom) has just returned from the Valley. He is now here. I will give you his facts as briefly as they will admit of. He left the vicinity of Charlestown yesterday, 2 a. m., and his news from the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad is to the night of the 20th. The Ninth Corps passed over the road about the last of March and 1st of April, since which time he feels confident that no organized corps has passed, nor any westward. He says, however, that since the passage of the Ninth troops have been going eastward and westward about equally. The impression among the people is that veterans are coming east and new troops going west. He says very few troops are now at Harper's Ferry (one regiment infantry and two companies of cavalry). He seems very positive that Eleventh and Twelfth Corps have not passed, and I thought he could better explain orally the reasons for his belief, though one man thought they had (without an assignable reason). They could have gone by way of Harrisburg, but, judging from an order* I inclose, they were on the 6th of April still with Sherman. The First New York Cavalry re-enlisted 195 out of 400 effective, the remainder refusing. In Wheaton's brigade of Sixth Corps very few re-enlisted, not half. I inclose a slip* brought by Ransom about McDowell. I don't know him. The Yankee spy had better be looked after. Ransom says Averell is now on a raid. He started on the 12th with a mixed force of cavalry and infantry, estimated at from 2,000 to 6,000, but returned on the 14th to Martinsburg. From that time till 19th he was occupied to all appearances in extensive preparations for a big raid and on 19th marched toward Romney. A considerable force had been concentrating at New Creek to co-operate with

* Not found.

Averell. It was believed that this was destined for Petersburg. The whole line is very weak since Averell's departure, pickets have fallen back considerably, and the line is now near the railroad. Had not Rosser better be held in *statu quo* for Averell? The negroes have left the Valley (colored troops) for Baltimore since Forrest's exploit in the West. I send you some late papers and will send Ransom over early in the morning. Colonel Mosby's letter placing the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps at Annapolis was, I think, dated 13th of April. If the Eleventh and Twelfth were then in the West, is it possible that they could have been transferred in so brief a time? Kilpatrick has been ordered to Sherman and has published a farewell to his division. I will write to Colonel Mosby to-morrow and to Stringfellow.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
[33.] *Major-General.*

WELDON, *April 22, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Arrived here this morning at 5.30. No instructions here. Please send them. In the meantime will give general direction to everything. Have not yet assumed command. Please send me a pocket map of North Carolina and Southern Virginia. I have large ones. With Governor Vance's consent, will send slaves captured at Plymouth to Wilmington to work on fortifications.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WELDON, *April 22, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Commander-in-Chief, Richmond, Va.:

Your orders and views have been communicated to General Hoke, and will be obeyed as rapidly as circumstances will permit.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WELDON, *April 22, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commander-in-Chief, Richmond, Va.:

No regiment of Ransom's here. All are with him, or within his reach. Have telegraphed your suggestion to General Hoke.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WELDON, *April 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Beauregard has received no order defining his command. He desires to know how many troops he will have in his command. He is ready to co-operate with you, and desires you to give him all the news transpiring in front. No further news from Hoke. He has sent all orders received. The general supposes he is temporarily relieved in his old department. I will stay here at general's request for a few days.

DAVID URQUHART,
[33.] *Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WELDON, *April 22, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Colonel Griffin, commanding at Franklin, reports as follows:

My scouts report enemy have left Suffolk. Their main force re-embarked at Norfolk for Peninsula or New Berne. Will write to-morrow.

J. R. GRIFFIN,
Colonel, Commanding.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WESTMORELAND, *April 23, 1864.*

Major NORRIS,
Chief Signal Corps, Richmond, Va.:

Since my last communication I have to report that the enemy came to Machodoc Creek on Wednesday, the 13th instant, in five steamers, from which they landed one regiment negro troops and fifty-five white cavalry; professedly in search of a lot of tobacco which was concealed near the creek in charge of Mr. J. H. Maddox, whom, with the tobacco, they took off. They advanced about five miles from their gun-boats, but returned immediately, owing to the resistance offered by about thirty men under Capt. John Murphy. In their march they burned Hon. Willoughby Newton's barn and Colonel Laurence's house. They re-embarked after dark of the same day they arrived, and took with them about fifty negro slaves. This raiding party came from Point Lookout, under the command of Colonel Draper and Brigadier-General Hinks of the Army, and Commander Foxhall Parker of the Navy. There is now about one brigade, composed of white and black troops, at Point Lookout, but will be ordered to Washington 1st of May. There is some probability of negro troops being kept throughout Maryland this summer. Seven of the enemy's gun-boats came up the Rappahannock above Urbana four days ago and destroyed property on both sides of the river. This move was intended, I think, as a feint. Burnside's command is to consist of the remainder of his old troops, and the balance to be negroes (perhaps 40,000). With a preponderance of negroes he would hardly venture a battle, and from several reasons it seems probable that he intends to move into North Carolina to endeavor to obtain political advantages. Quite a large number of troops have passed through Baltimore recently, but that they have gone to the Army of the Potomac I am not prepared to say, for during the present week steamers have been conveying troops down the Potomac, and three days ago seven large transport steamers went down loaded with troops. Burnside's expedition had not left Annapolis on Monday, the 18th ultimo. The enemy have completed a large number of row-boats, having twenty oars muffled (as before reported), and some of them have been sent to Point Lookout. One theory is that they are intended to guard the shores against blockaders; another is that they are to run by some fortification at night, perhaps Drewry's Bluff.

In haste, very respectfully, yours,

V. CAMALIN,
Signal Bureau.

P. S.—Everything indicates that a force will be sent up the Peninsula.

[33.] V. C.

WELDON, *April 23, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Corse telegraphs on 22d as follows: "Gun-boat started this afternoon and soon after grounded fast off the town. Water falling."

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[33.]

RICHMOND, VA., *April 23, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. ROBERT F. HOKE:
(Via Rocky Mount, N. C.)

Accept my thanks and congratulations for the brilliant success which has attended your attack and capture of Plymouth. You are promoted to be a major-general from that date.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[33.]

KINSTON, N. C., *April 23, 1864—9.40.*

Capt. J. M. OTEY:

Scouts report that four transports with troops returned to New Berne Thursday night, supposed to be same which started to Plymouth. No fresh re-enforcements, though the people in New Berne are expecting them daily.

M. D. CORSE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, *April 24, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The two French men-of-war and two merchantmen at City Point have been ordered out of the river by General Butler, saying their convention terminated on the 23d. At the request of Captain Marivault, commanding squadron, I send him to Richmond to-night by special train.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 24, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commander-in-Chief, Richmond, Va.:

General Whiting reports party of the enemy landed last night on coast and destroyed picket station. Large transport moving west about New River. Troops are sent from New Berne to Morehead City. He asks for one regiment in place of Seventeenth South Carolina, Evans' brigade, sent as guard to prisoners. He has now only one of Martin's regiments. If some of the troops from Florida have returned to South Carolina, cannot Eighteenth South Carolina, Evans' brigade, be ordered from Charleston and Wilmington? I have no troops available to send to Whiting, all being now en route to operate against New Berne.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 24, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have examined line of works around Weldon. They are too extensive for object in view. A few detached redoubts would have answered better. Too late now to modify the system.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 24, 1864.*
(Received 25th.)

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commander-in-Chief, Richmond, Va.:

General Corse telegraphs to-day as follows:

Can you send me an engineer officer who can contrive some plan to get the gunboat afloat? I fear she will be materially injured if not floated soon. The water has fallen seven feet in the last four days, and still falling.

I have no officer that I can send. Cannot one be sent from Richmond?

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 25, 1864.

Maj. Gen. WILLIAM H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General of Virginia, Richmond:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 22d instant, inclosing that of General Francis H. Smith, in which he proposes to tender the services of the Corps of Cadets at the Virginia Military Institute for the approaching campaign, is received. I desire to express my appreciation of the patriotic spirit that actuates General Smith in making this proposal, and my gratification at finding that it meets with your concurrence. I do not think, however, that it would be best at this time for the corps to be called to this army. It is now in a situation to render valuable aid in defending our western frontier, which may be menaced simultaneously with the general advance of the enemy in the east. It will thus prevent the necessity of detaching troops from this army. I think it would be advisable for General Smith to hold the command in readiness to co-operate with General Breckinridge and General Imboden in case of necessity, and to notify those officers of the fact. Should it at any time become necessary or expedient to have the services of the cadets with this army, it is very gratifying to me to know that they are so fully placed at my disposal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[33.]

BURWELL'S BAY, *April 25, 1864.*

Major NORRIS,
Chief of Signal Corps, Richmond, Va.:

MAJOR: I would most respectfully beg leave to make the following report: There has been a large body of troops carried from Fortress

Monroe. A large body of troops to Yorktown and Williamsburg from Carolina and Annapolis. It is estimated at 60,000; 3,000 are cavalry. I have not been able to find who is in command, but have sent one of our scouts to find all the particulars and report to me when I go over again. I have engaged a man to operate in York and Williamsburg, and I will be able to give you a more detailed account in a few days. There is but one company at Newport News. The glasses have been ordered, two of them in Baltimore and one in New York. They will be here as soon as possible.

Respectfully, &c.,

[33.] JOHN F. MOORE.

WELDON, *April 25, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

Commander-in-Chief, Richmond, Va.:

Five regiments of Evans' brigade were ordered to North Carolina, and have arrived. One is at Wilmington, two at Tarborough, guarding prisoners, and two at Kinston. The Eighteenth South Carolina is still at Charleston. Colquitt's brigade on James Island can best be spared, but it is best to substitute Hagood's fine brigade, also on James Island, which has never seen field service.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[33.] *General, Commanding.*

WELDON, *April 25, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

Richmond, Va.:

Burnside's point of attack still uncertain and our iron-clad in the Neuse having grounded firmly, is it prudent to leave longer the forces in department so scattered? Is the object in view worthy great risk incurred? I know not yet what troops are about Petersburg. Here there is only one State regiment, and in Wilmington two regiments infantry, movable troops.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WELDON, *April 25, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

Richmond, Va.:

Every indication is that Burnside will attack Richmond via Petersburg. Are we prepared to resist him in that direction; can the force in this department be concentrated in time, are questions worthy of immediate consideration of the War Department.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 25, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

Commander-in-Chief, Richmond, Va.:

If the enemy reduces his forces in front of Charleston, Wise's brigade can also be recalled. Afterward could I not strike Burnside in rear from Petersburg, if he advances on Richmond from Yorktown?

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WELDON, N. C., *April 26, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your letter of the 25th instant has just been received. The order for the regiment of Martin's brigade to rejoin its brigade has been given. The five regiments of Evans' brigade ordered to this department are stationed as follows: Two at Tarborough, guarding prisoners, two at Kinston, one at Wilmington. Is it the desire of the Department that the one at Wilmington should join its brigade at Kinston? The Eighteenth South Carolina is in Charleston.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Petersburg, April 27, 1864.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding, &c., Weldon, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that two scouts recrossed the lower James night before last, bringing papers of the 23d, which I forward by courier. They report the strictest system of picketing as kept up by the enemy, rendering it almost impossible to get [through] their lines near Yorktown. The principal information they bring comes from some lady friends who, though perfectly loyal, still cannot always be depended on for numbers. They say "50,000 are at Yorktown and Baltimore, 10,000 of whom are negroes. All or most of troops reported at Portsmouth have gone to Yorktown. They are moving and landing troops at night. Did not ascertain who was in command." One of our most reliable scouts was sent over last night to penetrate, if possible, the enemy's lines and return with accurate information. Another very enterprising man has been sent into Portsmouth. I hope to get certain information from them. The enemy will either advance up the Peninsula or will move by transports down river and up the James. A portion might move over from Yorktown to King's Mill on the James; the distance is only six miles. I think it more than probable that some of the force reported to have landed from ocean steamers come from the south.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTH. VIRGINIA,
Weldon, N. C., April 28, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General B. Bragg for his information. The numbers of the enemy are no doubt much exaggerated.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

KINSTON, *April 27, 1864.*

General WHITING,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Dispatch received. Re-enforcements at Washington not as large as reported. Colonel Waddell with a squadron of cavalry goes to Kenansville to-morrow morning. Will send him instructions to report to you.

M. D. CORSE,
Brigadier-General.

[33.]

ONE MILE OF CENTERVILLE,
Thursday, April 28, 1864—6.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. J. E. B. STUART:

GENERAL: Burnside's (Ninth) army corps has been passing through Centerville the most of the day. A prisoner whom I examined, who appears both candid and artless, informs me that the corps left Annapolis on Tuesday morning, and that there were no other troops at Annapolis except some convalescents. Mr. Hunter informs me that up to this morning no re-enforcements have gone up. Persons who have circulated among the enemy are generally impressed with the idea that there will be a demonstration on the Peninsula. I also think Sigel intends something serious. The high waters of the Shenandoah have prevented me from operating on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The troops passing to-day have a full complement of artillery, wagons, ambulances, &c.

In haste, very respectfully,

JNO. S. MOSBY.

I will send you another dispatch by Sunday.

[Indorsement.]

APRIL 30, 1864—12 m.

Just received and forwarded in haste. No evidence in this of arrival of Eleventh and Twelfth Corps. Do not credit Harris' information, as Hunter has been watching for them. Harris' prisoner may have been [from] a veteran regiment of Twelfth Corps, sent to Army of the Potomac.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[33.]

APRIL 28, 1864.

General STUART:

I have just returned from Maryland, near Washington. I have received from persons in whom I have the highest confidence the following information: That General Burnside, in command of 23,000 troops, 7,000 of which are negroes, marched through Washington City on Monday last, en route for Virginia. Many, if not all, went to Alexandria and vicinity. General M[eade's] army, independent of General B[urnside's] corps, does not exceed 70,000. I don't think that he has even that many. A part of the Western army has been sent here, and about an equal number of troops sent from this army west. The Eighth Corps is at its old headquarters in Maryland, never having been sent to join General M[eade]. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps have never been sent to Virginia. General B[urnside] marched from Annapolis. All boats upon the Potomac have been pressed into military service since Monday. Six steamers loaded with troops went down the river Monday; three Tuesday. I was on the river the greater part of yesterday, but saw no boats pass. I suppose that those troops are a part of General B[urnside's] corps. The Yankees are expecting another advance into Maryland. I expect to return to my old headquarters in Fauquier County.

Yours, respectfully,

S. FRANKLIN.

[33.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN VALLEY BRIGADE,
Upshur County, Va., April 28, 1864. (Via Staunton May 1.)

General R. E. LEE:

Over an almost impassable road I penetrated the country midway between Philippi and Buckhannon day before yesterday. General Mulligan's brigade was at Philippi, General Roberts' brigade at Buckhannon. Both have fled, burning their stores. W. E. Jones has not communicated with me. I have reliable information of his entire success in destroying the railroad as far as Rowlesburg. I could not advance on Grafton till Roberts was dislodged from Buckhannon and my rear made safe. That is now done, and I press forward to-day. I hope Grafton and Clarksburg will be in my possession within three days. My horses are dreadfully used up by bad roads, hard work, and scant forage. My command is in the highest spirits.

J. D. IMBODEN,
Brigadier-General.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 28, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The following just received from General Pickett:

The fleet off Newport News has left, leaving the usual blockaders. They did not seem to be landing or taking off troops. The heavy wind last night was the probable cause of the fleet reported this morning.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

Copies should be promptly sent to the President of all important dispatches, especially if they indicate the enemy's movement.

[33.]

PETERSBURG, *April 28, 1864.*

[General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:]

Following received from Fort Boykin signal station:

Nine gun-boats, eleven steamers, eight square-rigged vessels, and five tugs off Newport News. Two gun-boats off Pagan Creek—guard boats. Two French vessels, merchantmen, came down yesterday and laid off Fort Boykin; left at 5 this morning.

The above is an increase of more than two-thirds of usual number of vessels.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 28, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Hoke left Plymouth on 25th instant. Nothing further heard yet. I answered to-day your letter relative to light artillery for our armies.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[33.]

BURWELL'S BAY, *April 28, 1864.*

Maj. J. F. MILLIGAN,
Petersburg, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to report the following from the Peninsula: There is a very heavy concentration of troops at Yorktown and Williamsburg. I must estimate them, at the very lowest calculation, to be 30,000; some reports give 70,000, 80,000, and even 90,000. General "Baldy" Smith is in command. Troops are still collecting there. Many have gone from the Norfolk side. Negro troops are sent into garrison and white to the field. A grand mêlée between white and black "Yanks" occurred at Yorktown last week, and resulted in the removal of the latter to Camp Hamilton. A two-turreted monitor has arrived in place of the Minnesota, gone to Norfolk for repair. Burnside has not yet turned up. My very latest information places him at Annapolis. Among the troops sent from the Norfolk side are five regiments infantry and three batteries artillery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. CAUSEY,
[33.] *Captain, C. S. Army.*

FRIDAY, APRIL 29, 1864.

Maj. Gen. J. E. B. STUART,
Commanding Cavalry Corps:

GENERAL: I have just returned from a scout. Burnside encamped at Bristoe last night. Fifth Corps, which has been guarding railroad from Manassas up, was this morning relieved by negro troops [and] started to the front. I learn there were about 1,500 negroes. I don't think Burnside's corps numbered over 10,000. You know he has been for a long time North recruiting. I am confident no other troops have gone up, except some from around Washington. I will endeavor to keep you advised of their movements.

Very truly, yours, JNO. S. MOSBY.

You may rely on it that the Yankees will try very hard to make the impression that a heavy column will advance up the Peninsula. Their papers announced on Tuesday that Burnside had gone to Fortress Monroe.

[33.]

WELDON, *April 29, 1864—9.20 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Hoke reports his arrival at Washington on morning of 27th. Finds place much stronger than expected. Can find no position to operate against gun-boats. If place does not surrender without attack, intends to move immediately on New Berne, fall of which insures that of Washington.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WELDON, *April 29, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I leave this evening temporarily for Kinston to confer with General Hoke. Will return in two or three days.

[33.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

BURWELL'S BAY, *April 29, 1864.*

WILLIAM N. BARKER,
Captain in Charge of Signal Corps:

CAPTAIN: I would most respectfully make the following report: I crossed the James on Thursday night and found the shore strongly guarded from Mulberry Point down. I succeeded in making a landing after much difficulty. I could not see but one of [our] scouts. He had not been able to go to Fortress Monroe, but reported that from the best information there were from 50,000 to 60,000 troops at York and Williamsburg; 10,000 negro troops, the balance white; 3,000 cavalry. It is not known who is in command; but I directed him to go to York and Williamsburg and find out all the particulars, which I shall be able to report in my next—say Sunday night—if we can make our connection.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[33.] JOHN F. MOORE.

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., April 29, 1864.

His Excellency Governor VANCE, *Raleigh, N. C.:*

SIR: I have received your letter of the 27th ultimo, from which I perceive you could not have been aware of my letters of March 22 and April 22* on the subject of the State salt-works. I am anxious and willing to aid and protect any State enterprise, but at present and ever since the attack of the enemy on those works my men have been engaged in daily and nightly contest from Masonborough to Fort Fisher. The enemy are sounding every day and landing every night for information. I have no doubt of the disloyalty of many men employed at the State salt-works. I cannot trust them at that point of the coast. I am entirely willing, however, to aid in placing the State salt-works at any point which may be selected under the control of my batteries, and where communication with the enemy cannot be had. With regard to the men employed at the salt-works, those places, I think, should be supplied by negroes. I have called the attention of the Conscript Bureau to them. The authority to detail them is, I believe, vested in the War Department, and by it in the commanding generals of departments.

Very respectfully,

[33.] W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 101. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, April 30, 1864.

* * * * * * *

V. Brig. Gen. James L. Kemper is assigned to the command of the reserve forces of the State of Virginia, enrolled and mustered into service in accordance with the fifth and sixth sections of the "Act to organize forces to serve during the war," approved February 17, 1864. His headquarters will be at Lynchburg, Va.†

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[33.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

*See Vol. XXXIII, p. 1303.

†Amended by paragraph XXV, Special Orders, No. 107, printed in Vol. XXXVI, Part II, p. 972.

HDQRS. SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 30, 1864.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I established a signal post yesterday at Colonel Rowe's house on Mine Run, just where the pike crosses that stream. I found it impracticable to have a post at Locust Grove, as the distance is too great for any of our glasses, except exceedingly clear days, and consequently it would be very rare that we could communicate with that point. The present station is only two miles west of Locust Grove. I afterward ascertained that this point is nearer to the officer in charge of the pickets, as well as the officer in charge of the reserves, both of whom have been notified where the post is. These officers have charge of the pickets at Sisson's, Jacobs', and Willis' Fords. If General Fitz. Lee has to send couriers up from the fords below it would be well to notify him of the post, as it might save him some riding, the post being twelve miles from your headquarters. Major Roberts, in command at Verdierville, says he can furnish rations and forage for the men at the station. Will you therefore please send him the necessary order to supply two men and two horses. Should you desire a night line to that point, it will be necessary for Major Roberts to furnish some assistance in keeping up a night watch. A night line seems desirable, as the enemy would be apt to make their demonstrations at the fords at night.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. WILBOURN,
Captain, Signal Corps.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 2, 1864.

Respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, commanding Cavalry Corps, who will please cause the necessary assistance to be given to Captain Wilbourn in procuring rations for men and horses, watch, and in establishing the night line of signals.

By order of General Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
[33.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTH. VIRGINIA,
Kinston, N. C., May 1, 1864.

Maj. Gen. R. F. HOKE,
Commanding Expedition against New Berne:

GENERAL: Having no authority to interfere in your proposed movement on New Berne, your instructions having been received direct from General Bragg, I avail myself of your desire that I should command the expedition to offer you the following suggestions, resulting from information received or collected since my arrival here. It appears that the enemy's forces, reported to be about 6,000 men of all arms in and around New Berne, are distributed nearly as follows: First. One regiment of infantry and one of cavalry occupy the outer line of works, about seven miles from New Berne, and guard the direct approaches to that town. Second. Three regiments of infantry and several companies of heavy artillery occupy the forts and lines defending the town. Third. Three regiments defend the works on the south side of the

Trent. Fourth. Two regiments occupy those on the north side of the Neuse. There are three methods of attacking New Berne. First, by surprise and assault; second, by assault without surprise; third, by regular approaches. The first and last methods are impracticable at the present, for the enemy must be aware of your intentions, and we have not sufficient time to execute the last; the second plan is, therefore, the only one which can now be carried into effect. It can, however, be made to partake more or less of a surprise, and with the assistance of the iron-clad gun-boat Albemarle, from Plymouth, the attack should meet with complete success. I regret to say that no hope need be entertained of the co-operation of the iron-clad gun-boat now aground in the Neuse near this place, for it is not probable it can be got afloat again or be made to pass over the bars and sand banks below its present position without a considerable rise in the river, an event which is not likely to take place until next rainy season. The attack on New Berne should be so made as to capture or destroy the separate forces of the enemy before they could be concentrated. For that purpose the Albemarle, immediately after having sunk the two or three wooden gun-boats aiding in the defense of the town, should destroy the long bridge across the Trent, so as to isolate the troops now stationed on its south side; the Albemarle should then take such a position in the Neuse as to cut off from New Berne the communication of the forces on the north side of that river, and it should also co-operate with General Hoke's attack by taking in flank and rear the works and lines extending from the Neuse to the Trent, defending the direct approach to the city.

The land operations should be conducted as follows, subject to such modifications as future information may develop: First. One regiment of cavalry, supported by two regiments of infantry and one light battery, should be sent by the best and safest route to cut off about Croatan the railroad from New Berne to Morehead City and prevent re-enforcements being thrown from the latter to the former or the retreat of the garrison from New Berne to Morehead City. Second. A strong demonstration should be made in front of the enemy's advanced lines on Batchelder's Creek, about seven miles from New Berne, to hold into position the forces there stationed until the main body of General Hoke's troops shall have got to their rear about half way between the creek and the town of New Berne. The best route to be followed by General Hoke's main column seems to be the Trenton road, south of Trent River, as far as the nearest cross-road to Tar Landing or Rocky Landing, on the Trent, where this river must be crossed on a pontoon bridge hastily constructed. From this point the Trent road must be reached by the shortest route and followed until coming to the Savannah road, near James' Branch or Creek. The column will then move along the Savannah road until reaching the Neuse road from Kinston to New Berne, where it will take up its position, throwing forward some cavalry and light troops to threaten New Berne and guard the roads leading out of that town. A proper force should be left to guard the crossings of James' Branch by the Trent and Savannah roads, in order to prevent a part of the enemy's troops occupying the advanced lines from retreating into New Berne. A small force of cavalry, with a section of artillery, should be thrown toward Clermont Bridge, on the Trent, to prevent the troops from the south side of the Trent from getting into New Berne after the destruction of the long bridge by the Albemarle. Third. General Hoke will then throw forward a sufficient force from his main body

to attack in rear the enemy's advanced lines already referred to along Batchelder's Creek, and from thence to the Trent. General Hoke's troops left on the west side of Batchelder's Creek should attack with vigor as soon as they shall have heard the firing in their front. Fourth. A rapid reconnaissance should determine meanwhile where and how to attack the line of works constructed near the town from the Neuse to the Trent. It is probable that the portion of the line nearest to the former stream will be found the least difficult to take, especially with the co-operation of the Albemarle operating in the Neuse. Circumstances may be such, however, as to render it advisable to attack the works on the south side of the Trent, and afterward, or perhaps at the same time, the forts on the north side of the Neuse, so as to isolate more completely the garrison of the town, which, reduced and demoralized by these repeated losses, might gladly surrender without prolonging further a useless struggle, which might terminate so fatally to them, especially if made fully to understand the dangers of further resistance. Should the force on the south side of the Trent endeavor to retreat to Morehead City, they should be pursued vigorously until checked by the troops already thrown toward Croatan, near Atlee Creek, to intercept their retreat in that direction.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

P. S.—It is important to diminish as far as practicable the artillery fire of the enemy's works; hence the faces of all the forts and batteries bearing in the direction of the points of attack should be prolonged and field rifled pieces put in position to enfilade them at long range just as the attack shall have commenced. Two pieces to each face would probably be sufficient.

G. T. B.,
General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTH. VIRGINIA,
Kinston, N. C., May 2, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded to General Braxton Bragg for his information.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[36.] *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. KINSTON MILITARY DISTRICT,
Kinston, May 1, 1864.

I. The troops will be prepared to march at sunrise on Tuesday, the 3d instant, with three days' rations. Each brigade commander will be allowed one wagon, and each regiment one wagon for transportation of cooking utensils. Wagons and teams over and above those hereby allowed will report to Major Crane, brigade quartermaster Corse's brigade, who is placed in command of the reserve trains, and will hold it subject to the orders of these headquarters. Ordnance officers will see that their commands are supplied with ammunition.

By command of Brigadier-General Walker:

JAMES LOWNDES,
[36.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 2, 1864.*

General ROBERT E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

Your dispatch of the 30th ultimo received.* Your wishes will be complied with as soon as possible. Enemy have evacuated Washington, N. C.

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *May 2, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Your dispatch received. The Twenty-first Georgia Regiment, Forty-third North Carolina Regiment, Hoke's brigade, and Johnson's brigade are absent from their divisions—former in North Carolina, latter at Hanover Junction. Please relieve and send them on.

[36.] R. E. LEE.

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
May 2, 1864.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia.:

GENERAL: I have been perplexed for several days by the uncertainty in regard to the enemy's intentions in the west. My force is too small to divide, and the menace of attack being about general from Beverly and from New Creek and Cumberland, I have concentrated my command (except the pickets below Woodstock) in Rockingham County, which I may move either to the lower Valley or to the defense of Staunton and the railroad, as circumstances may require. The inclosed dispatches,† received at 11 p. m. last night, would seem to indicate a purpose on the part of the enemy to penetrate the Valley from some point on Lost River, Orkney Springs, Columbia Furnace, or possibly Brock's Gap. I therefore to-day move my command toward Timberville to the vicinity of New Market and will attack the enemy, no matter in what force he appears. My knowledge of the country is so perfect that I believe I can beat back a raiding party five times my own number. I hear nothing new from the west, except that Captain Hill, of the Sixty-second Regiment, who has been on an expedition against the Swamp Dragons on the North Fork in Pendleton, returns to-day with one hundred and thirty-odd good cattle. These, added to fifty-odd captured and brought out from the same parties two weeks ago and the flour and bacon taken from their camp when their leader, Captain Harper, was killed, will leave this band of outlaws short of provisions for the summer, unless the Yankees supply their wants.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. IMBODEN,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I will have the reserve of four counties—Augusta, Rockingham, Shenandoah, and Page—armed this week, unless prevented by some unforeseen contingency—numbering from 1,200 to 1,500 men.

[37.] J. D. I.

---

*Not found, but see probable reference thereto (as of 1.45 p. m.) in Lee to Davis, Vol. XXXIII, p. 1331.

†Not found.

WOODSTOCK, *May 2, 1864—11 a. m.*
(Via Mount Jackson.)

General IMBODEN:

Mansey came up this morning and reports three regiments infantry, 500 mounted infantry and 2 pieces artillery, and Fifteenth New York Cavalry are at Kernstown, where they encamped last night. In all they have about 3,000 men. They allowed Mansey to come through and the lieutenant on picket told him that they would scout to Strasburg to-day and remain until we drove them away.

T. STURGIS DAVIS,
Captain, Commanding Outpost.

[37.]

KINSTON, *May 3, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Order should be given for immediate re-establishment of fisheries at Plymouth and Washington; also to get out large supplies of pork in Hyde County and vicinity.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[36.]

GOLDSBOROUGH, *May 3, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
General, Commanding:

General Hoke commenced his movement yesterday with all available forces. He is ordered to use the utmost dispatch. Four or five days may be required by him.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

KINSTON, *May 3, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

Steamer Schofield, sunken at Plymouth, has two fine engines, machinery, &c. Cannot the Navy Department save them? Have ordered General Martin to get out her armament and supplies.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 4, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

B. Johnson's brigade has, I suppose, marched to join you. Hunton's will be relieved and can go to Hanover Junction to-morrow. General Pickett has been ordered to that point to command his two brigades there. The remaining brigades of his division are with Hoke. It is believed they and the other troops called for by you will be up in four days; they can hardly reach you sooner. Other troops now in motion will, it is hoped, be able to hold your right flank, but they cannot be here for several days. The enemy's forces from South Carolina and Florida are, no doubt, on the Peninsula.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 4, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

The latest reliable intelligence is that the enemy from fifteen transports were landing at Bermuda Hundred this afternoon. Another is that thirty transports and four gun-boats have been seen at City Point. It is also stated that the enemy's cavalry advance is at Forge Bridge. Bushrod Johnson's brigade had relieved Hunton's, but the reported advance of the enemy caused the latter to be stopped when en route to Hanover Junction. Gracie's brigade had previously arrived, and Hagood's was expected this day, but has not come. Clingman's brigade, I learn, has been sent toward Suffolk. It has been recalled. General Beauregard promises to use all dispatch in getting back Hoke's command, but there must be an interval of some days. Two brigades have been ordered up from Charleston. I have no information as to the time of arrival. With these facts and your previous knowledge, you can estimate the condition of things here, and decide how far your own movements should be influenced thereby.

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 4, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:
(Via Orange Court-House, Va.)

Have telegraphed to General Breckinridge in accordance to your suggestion, and directed him to communicate with you. I desire that you should direct all operations in Western Virginia, regarding it as your left flank, and, unless you think it better otherwise, suggest that you should do so.

[37.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, *May 4, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Enemy has struck his tents. Infantry, artillery, and cavalry are moving toward Germanna and Ely's Fords. This army in motion toward Mine Run. Can Pickett's division move toward Spotsylvania Court-House?

[36.] R. E. LEE.

GORDONSVILLE, *May 4, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

I shall camp to-night between Foust and Brock's Bridge and hope to reach Richards' Shop by 12 to-morrow. Our subsistence trains are very short. The train of one division has been detained and some of our wagons diverted by order of the War Department. Can't we use Hoke's train until the other division train comes up?

[36.] J. LONGSTREET.

NEAR VERDIERVILLE, *May 4, 1864—11.15 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Our picket encountered the enemy at the run just this side of Parker's Store, where a piece of artillery was brought out but

not fired. The officer reports that a citizen at the shop near New Hope heard a courier gallop up to General Wilson, who commanded this cavalry, and tell him that he was too far from the rest of command, which could not get farther than the church to-night. This must have been Wilderness Church, and this accounts for the falling back.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

FREDERICKSBURG, *May 4, 1864.*

General STUART:

Enemy advancing in heavy cavalry force on plank road toward Fredericksburg.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

LOCUST GROVE AND GERMANNA ROAD,
Two Miles from Germanna, May 4, 1864—9 a. m.

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

GENERAL: I have discovered the enemy's pickets at this point, Mrs. Willis' house, about two miles from Germanna. I have seen some footmen, but they may be only dismounted cavalry; it is evidently a heavy cavalry picket at least, and the moving of their trains on the plank road can be plainly heard. I have sent out dismounted scouts to approach the plank road, and have taken steps to open communication with my detachment on the left.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. H. COWLES,
Major, Commanding First North Carolina Cavalry.

P. S.—My scout of last night has just returned and says that he has already reported information gained to you.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. H. H. C.,
Major.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST NORTH CAROLINA CAVALRY,
May 4, 1864—11 a. m.

Major-General STUART:

The enemy are advancing half mile below Locust Grove, apparently strong cavalry forces. I will do the best I can with my comparatively small command.

WM. H. H. COWLES,
Major, Commanding First North Carolina Cavalry.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 4, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Kinston, N. C.:

Unless New Berne can be captured by *coup de main* the attempt must be abandoned, and the troops returned with all possible dispatch

to unite in operations in North Virginia. There is not an hour to lose. Had the expedition not started I would say it would not go. Have all practicable arrangements made to transport the troops to this place with dispatch.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 4, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

To what extent shall the movement of troops just ordered by the President interfere with the transportation of supplies?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 4, 1864—4 p. m.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Your telegram just received. All necessary orders are already being given to carry out your instructions. One of my aides will leave this evening with special orders to General Hoke. Utmost dispatch will be used.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

GLADE SPRINGS, *May 4, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

A raid is expected from the direction of the Kanawha. General Breckinridge has little cavalry and asked co-operate 2,500 of mine, cover Saltville; one brigade at Jeffersonville, and Tennessee Brigade, 1,000 strong, has been ordered in front of Bristol; will arrive from North Carolina in five days, probably. Will this suffice for the movement you ordered yesterday, or must I withdraw support from General Breckinridge? In that case Saltville will be in danger.

W. E. JONES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[37.]

PETERSBURG, *May 4, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

By information received by the signal line the enemy have rebuilt Grove's Wharf in the James River, and by their present movements it is supposed they intend building another wharf higher up the river.

GEO. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[36.]

ON OLD TURNPIKE,
Dempsey's, May 5, 1864—8 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: General Johnson, who has been engaged with Sedgwick's corps to-day, has repulsed every attack handsomely. His line is nearly

parallel to this turnpike. Ramseur stays to-night on the road from Locust Grove to Germanna and three miles from Locust Grove. His troops are disposable. If I attack at daylight (on which point I ask your views), I will attack Sedgwick with Johnson, supported by Ramseur. On my front Warren's corps attacked me; were very roughly handled. We have a large number of prisoners and our loss is not large, I am thankful to say, though we have to regret General Jones' death. I am intrenched along my whole line and can hold it. Special praise is due Brigadier-Generals Gordon and Daniel for their brilliant services to-day. I stop to-night at Locust Grove.

I am, general, respectfully, &c.,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

[36.]

MAY 5, [1864]—5 a. m.

Major DANIEL:

I had crossed Mountain Run when (3 a. m.) I received orders from General Ewell, dated 1 a. m., to keep my pickets on the river until I was satisfied there was no enemy in Culpeper to attack our rear, or until I was ordered to rejoin the corps. I have just gotten back under that order. As yet can discover nothing on account of the fog. As far as can be seen all is quiet. The troops are tired from the forced march to get back by daylight. If I discover no considerable force I'll start to join you again.

S. D. RAMSEUR,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 5, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Pickett reports enemy have reconstructed Grove's Wharf, eight miles from Yorktown. Evidently he thinks to make a depot there for cavalry supplies or embark troops for south side of James River. Ought not, then, Clingman's and Dearing's brigades be kept to guard Petersburg and vicinity?

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[Indorsement.*]

Clingman's and Dearing's have not been removed.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 5, 1864—9.45 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Pickett reports a large force landing at Bermuda Hundred. He asks for re-enforcements. Have none here to send him. Am using all possible dispatch to push the troops forward from North Carolina. I have directed General Pickett to communicate directly with you, in order to save time.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

---

*Not signed, but in Mr. Davis' handwriting.

WELDON, *May 5, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch received at 11.15 p. m. All possible will be done.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 5, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Had already ordered General Pickett to concentrate the troops of his command. Had not the troops at Plymouth and Washington better be recalled, except half a regiment at each place?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 5, 1864—6.45.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The following just received:

The following written dispatch just received from engineer station three miles below City Point from Capt. N. W. Small, of the Signal Corps, who went down on a reconnaissance: "There are two single-turreted monitors, one double-turreted monitor, three gun-boats, and about forty transports in the whole fleet. Two gun-boats gone up Appomattox. Each transport will average 500 men. Some of the transports have horses on board. White and negro troops in expedition. They are landing at City Point, and have hauled down the Confederate flag and raised the Yankee flag."

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

Is it not advisable to stop Hagood's brigade at Petersburg? None of Hoke's troops have arrived at this point yet, and cannot for several days.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 5, 1864—10 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Am unfortunately too unwell to go to Petersburg to-night, but will do so to-morrow evening, or next day.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPT. N. CAROLINA AND S. VA., *Weldon, N. C., May 5, 1864.*

I. With a view to a more perfect organization of this department, embracing that section of the State of Virginia south of the Appomattox and James Rivers, and that portion of the State of North Carolina east of the mountains, its geographical limits will be divided for the present into three military districts, as follows, to wit: First, the First Military District will embrace that section of country lying north of the Roanoke River, with headquarters at Petersburg, Va.

Second, that portion of the State of North Carolina between the Roanoke and Trent Rivers to the intersection of the latter with the eastern limits of Lenoir County, thence along a straight line to the intersection of its western limits with the Neuse River, thence along this river, will constitute the Second Military District, under the command of Maj. Gen. R. F. Hoke, with headquarters at Greenville, N. C. Third, that portion of the department not embraced in the First and Second Military Districts will constitute the Third Military District, under the command of Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, with headquarters at Wilmington, N. C.

II. District commanders are authorized to subdivide their districts into sub-districts and sections, subject at all times to modification from these headquarters.

III. Copies of all orders issued by district commanders dividing their districts into sub-districts or sections will be forwarded to these headquarters.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 5, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Richmond, Va.:

Following just received:

3.15 p. m.—Three double-turreted monitors, three gun-boats, and three transports loaded with troops off Swynyard's coming up. Three more just in sight. Six anchored off Berkeley, with two off Evergreen.

2.30 p. m.—Thirty-four gun-boats and transports, including three double-turreted monitors, off Fort Powhatan.

Later.—Three gun-boats passing City Point, going up the river.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 5, 1864.*

Major CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The following is just received from Lieutenant Mapp at Berkeley: "Thirty-four gun-boats and transports, including double-turreted monitors, are passing Berkeley."

F. W. SMITH,
Major, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
May 5, 1864—5 p. m.

Respectfully submitted to General Bragg for his information. Berkeley is five miles below City Point.

In absence and by command of Major-General Ransom:

T. O. CHESTNEY,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *May 5, 1864.*

Major-General RANSOM,
Richmond, Va.:

Thirty-four gun-boats and transports, including double-turreted monitors, passing Berkeley.

WELLS,
Lieutenant.

Two steamers off Bermuda Hundred coming up the river.

WELLS,
Lieutenant.

Three steamers off City Point coming up the river.

WELLS,
Lieutenant.

These messages came up by signal corps.

J. M. MAURY,
Colonel.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *May 5, 1864.*

Major-General RANSOM,
Richmond, Va.:

Two double-turreted monitors, three more gun-boats, three large transports with troops, coming up the river. Six more just in sight. Six anchored off upper end of Hog Island, and two off Evergreen, at 2.45 p. m.

J. M. MAURY.

[36.]

HDQRS. FIRST CORPS, DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
Near Parker's Store, May 6, 1864.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: We succeeded in getting General Longstreet this far in tolerable comfort. Doctors Cullen, Barksdale, Wood, and Guild have made a partial examination of the wound, which they pronounce not necessarily fatal. I assure you, general, nothing could be announced to General Longstreet's staff that could give them more pleasure, and we hope that in a short time he will be on duty again. It will afford our dear general great pleasure to know that what he inaugurated has been successful—that is the entire repulse of the hated enemy.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

ANDREW DUNN,
Aide-de-Camp.

[36.]

ADVANCING TOWARD TRIGG'S, ON BROCK ROAD,
May 6, 1864—1.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I am moving Rosser to the front again, and hope to get the same position we had this morning, in sight of Brock road. General Fitz. Lee is engaged with enemy below. Rosser's force is very much reduced by hard fighting yesterday and to-day. The railroad cut was between me and Brock road, and crosses the latter to the east of my position of to-day.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Mrs. Rowe's, May 6, 1864—10.45 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I inclose a report just received from General Fitz. Lee. The pickets in front of Shady Grove, on the Catharpin road, report the same movement. Enemy had also late in the afternoon retired their cavalry from my front toward Todd's Tavern. Rosser's loss to-day is about 120 killed and wounded; among the latter, Colonel Funsten, Eleventh Virginia Cavalry, slightly.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
May 6, 1864—Dusk.

[General J. E. B. STUART:]

GENERAL: Your dispatch of 3.30 p. m. just received. The enemy are now retiring from my front on the Catharpin road in the direction of Chancellorsville. In case the enemy retreat across the Rapidan, would it not be well for me to cross below them and get on their flank? It is now too dark for me to push the enemy, so I remain still and keep my horses fresh. I am very well off for rations and forage, and will be to-night on the road between Todd's Tavern and Spotsylvania Court-House. Let me hear from you as soon as possible.

Very respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 6, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Weldon, N. C.:

Through General Bragg and otherwise you are no doubt well informed of events in this direction. I hope you will be able at Petersburg to direct operations both before and behind you, so as to meet necessities.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 6, 1864—4 p. m.*

President DAVIS:

Am still confined to my tent by sickness, but hope to leave to-morrow morning for Petersburg, where I am concentrating as rapidly as possible all available troops. I will then do all in my power to meet successfully present emergencies. We are most happy to hear of Lee's success yesterday.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Please order the line between this city and Richmond via Lynchburg to be kept open, and the necessary steps for the purpose to be

taken. It is the only safe line. If this line cannot be kept open, cannot the line between this city and Richmond via junction of the South Side Railroad be kept open?

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Please order General Hagood to communicate with me as soon as he reaches Port Walthall Junction.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The following has just been received:

The enemy are in heavy force at Cobb's. About two regiments are stationary and the rest have moved toward the railroad.

HYMAN,
Sergeant, at Chaffin's.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Do you intend holding the railroad between this place and Richmond? I sent General Cooper eight or ten telegrams on yesterday, but received no reply. The enemy will try to cut the railroad to-day, advancing from Bermuda Hundred, I think.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have sent forward Colonel Mercer with his men, 350, to Port Walthall Junction, according to your order this morning. Please send him your particular instructions. I suppose the other part of the brigade which left here last night is now there—3.30 p. m. Have sent a battery of artillery also.

Respectfully, &c.,
G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG and
General BEAUREGARD:

Following report just received from scout in the enemy's lines. It is reliable:

My boat has just returned. The river was filled with steamers and schooners all day yesterday. Fully 200 sail went up, carrying at the very lowest estimate 40,000

men. These troops come mostly from Yorktown and are under command of Major-General Smith. Butler is with the expedition also. Their destination is supposed to be Petersburg. There is a report just in that 3,000 cavalry and seven pieces of artillery passed through Suffolk yesterday on their way up. All the cavalry have left this vicinity. All the Southern coast has been stripped of troops for this army, and negroes have taken their place. I will remain till the last moment, watching and reporting movements.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[First indorsement.]

I have ordered Hunton's brigade, 1,700 strong, at Chaffin's farm, to re-enforce Drewry's Bluff, to be replaced by a brigade from Hanover Junction.

S. C.

[Second indorsement.]

Above is a mistake. General Cooper told Colonel Clay to issue the order, but the latter had reason to omit to carry it out, partly because

* * * * * * *

[NOTE.—Indorsements in pencil. Part omitted obliterated; about eight words and signature. Both indorsements appear to be in same handwriting.]

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The following dispatch just received from the Blackwater line:

The Yankee column, under Spear, are at Broadwater Ferry. Skirmishing has commenced. I feel confident that I shall be able to prevent a crossing.

J. D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch received. I have not one single cavalryman. There are only about 150 on the Blackwater, part of whom were ordered up. Will not get here before to-morrow.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General BRAGG and
General BEAUREGARD:

Following telegram just received from Ivor:

The enemy presented himself at Broadwater Ferry to-day and was driven away. They are burning every house between Suffolk and the Blackwater, from the character of the smoke from burning houses. He is marching with the intention of forming a junction with the force which landed on the James River. His strength

is 3,000 cavalry and eight pieces of artillery on the Blackwater road, and some infantry on the Franklin road. If I had my regiment together I could cross the river and annoy him, but with my present force can only hold the ford.

J. D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.] G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Radcliffe, commanding at Ivor, reports that Spear, with a large force of cavalry, probably 3,000, is on the way toward Petersburg, and will probably be somewhere near it to-night.

[36.] G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

PETERSBURG, *May 6, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Will you please send General Hagood your instructions. I have ordered him to the junction, as directed by you. What forces are on the line of railroad between that point and Richmond? Answer at once.

[36.] G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

WILMINGTON, *May 6, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Hagood's and half of Wise's have passed. As the rest of Wise's will not be here until to-morrow, I have sent on the furloughed men.

[36.] W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 7, 1864—5.45 a. m.

General B. BRAGG:

Telegram received. Recall Barton if necessary. Amongst the captured from the enemy last evening are Generals T. Seymour, of Florida, and Shaler.

[36.] R. E. LEE.

MRS. ROWE'S, *May 7, 1864—3 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: A scout has just reported to me who came from Todd's Tavern. He got within 100 yards of the place and found there a picket of the enemy, who fired upon him. Everything was quiet there, and there was no passing on the road. So the enemy is not advancing toward Spotsylvania Court-House on the Brock road. I have not heard from General Fitz. Lee since the dispatch which I forwarded to

you, indorsed, saying that he was about to fall back from Todd's Tavern. I am expecting to hear from him every moment. My last dispatch to you was at 1.30 p. m. General Hampton has just reported to me at Mrs. Rowe's, and I have sent him back to Shady Grove, upon which the enemy's cavalry is advancing since the report of the scout just mentioned—they having followed the scout from Todd's Tavern—and our pickets are now skirmishing with them half a mile in front of Shady Grove. There is no demonstration from Todd's Tavern toward my position except this one referred to. Major Johnston's engineer is here. I will attend to the road question.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
[36.] *Major-General.*

MORTON'S HOUSE, *May 7, 1864.*

Lieut. Col. WALTER [H.] TAYLOR:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of this morning just received. General Chambliss' scouts report a large wagon train of the enemy at Willis Madden's last evening. I suppose that was the train which Major Cowles reported on the plank road. All quiet in my front. Would like to have Gordon as soon as possible. If you see Stuart jog his memory. Please write me some news, as I am very anxious. I heard to-day that General Longstreet was wounded by our own men. The rumors and reports which reach me represent our troops driving the enemy.

Yours, very respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 7, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy were repulsed handsomely at Port Walthall Junction yesterday evening by Colonel Graham, of Hagood's brigade. Spear's cavalry were at Wakefield last night at 10 o'clock. Communication with Blackwater interrupted of course. Cavalry, about 150, coming up Jerusalem plank road. General Beauregard reports himself sick.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 7, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have just sent following dispatch to commanding officer at Farmville:

You had better look out for the High Bridge and collect all the militia or anything you can for C. S. property, as the Weldon railroad [has] been cut. Chester [*sic*] and Spear with their cavalry have probably gone in direction of High Bridge, thence to the James River at some ford, and thence through the country, with the attempt to reach Grant. Their force over 3,000 strong. This is reliable.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 7, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Communication between this point and Weldon interrupted. Have sent an engine down toward Stony Creek to inspect it. Also direct line to Richmond cut. Up to this time there has arrived from the south only Hagood's brigade and one light battery. I cannot account for the delay. Have sent pickets out toward Wakefield. On every road the enemy are attacking Port Walthall Junction in heavy force. I have sent the last man I can spare. The line of railroad may be cut between here and Weldon, and more delay in getting on troops. Had you not better send more troops to junction from Richmond?

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 7, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Engine returned. Stony Creek bridge burned. The enemy encamped. Have sent to burn bridge over Nottoway. They have six pieces of artillery. I have sent out again to try and communicate with General Beauregard, sending an officer and courier to vicinity of Stony Creek, and thence by horseback to nearest station. General Bushrod Johnson reports 300 killed and wounded. Can't you communicate with General Beauregard?

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

PETERSBURG, *May 7, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy made a very determined attack on Port Walthall Junction this after[noon] and were repulsed. In accordance with General Beauregard's order, I have instructed the commanding officer not to bring on a general engagement, and to fall back to the line of Swift Creek, which is defensible. Communication cut between here and Weldon, so I cannot tell whether any more troops will be on for some time. Nothing from Beauregard since 12 m. to-day. We have lost some valuable officers. Please communicate me and Weldon, and say whether you can telegraph Beauregard. I have tried by way of Greensborough, N. C. It is now 8 p. m.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 7, 1864—11 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch, saying you could send nothing from Richmond, received. The enemy are occupying the railroad and turnpike. I have ordered the force back to Swift Creek, which is a defensible position. I have only Hagood's brigade from the south. The railroad from Weldon is cut. Trains have been due four hours. Nothing from

Beauregard since 12 m. Can you not get troops to this point by South Side road? Our loss some 150 killed and wounded. Beauregard ought to force his way up.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

LYNCHBURG, *May 7, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

A thousand prisoners will reach here this morning, and other large numbers expected. What am I to do with them? All appropriate buildings are taken as hospitals. I have no guard for them, unless the Lynchburg militia organization be placed under my control and the reserve forces from the adjoining counties be called out temporarily for the purpose. Will you be kind enough to order them out.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
[37.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
May 7, 1864.

Major OWEN:

MAJOR: Spear, with 3,000 cavalry, is reported advancing on Petersburg from the direction of Blackwater. Look out; guard the roads mentioned in my note.

Very respectfully,
H. P. JONES,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
May 7, 1864.

Major OWEN:

MAJOR: See that those guns are posted on the Jerusalem road as soon as practicable, and the road intermediate between that and the Prince George Court-House road. Get some support from Colonel Jordan. Send a company of the Washington Artillery.

H. P. JONES,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
May 7, 1864.

Major OWEN:

MAJOR: You will post two pieces of artillery on the Jerusalem plank road and call on Colonel Jordan for a support by General Pickett's order. There is also an intermediate road on which I should like to have a picket or two of artillery posted. See this road and determine.

H. P. JONES,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *May 7, 1864.*

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Richmond, Va.:

Lieutenant Mapp, of the Signal Corps, reports that many steamers, &c., have passed this point loaded with artillery, wagons, horses, &c.,

but very few troops. He says 5,000 or 6,000 of the enemy landed at Cannon's, seven miles below Charles City Court-House, this side the James, and are devastating the country. Colonel Elliott and Major Stark have retreated, bringing in twenty-six prisoners, who are en route to your headquarters. I have sent a small force to protect Major Allen's and General Pickett's property.

EPPA HUNTON,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Port Walthall Junction, May 7, 1864—6 p. m.

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The enemy came out about 12 m. to-day. Two columns, one from Ware Bottom Church and one from Walthall's Mills, and on my right and left flanks, opening on left and center with artillery. Main attack of infantry on my left, General Hagood's brigade. After a conflict of some three or four hours, in which both flanks were threatened, the enemy has withdrawn from the attack, but still continues artillery practice. We have repulsed the enemy, but with 3,000 men we are unable to follow up the advantages over a force of perhaps 10,000. We may hold this position, but to rout the enemy must have re-enforcements. I have no certain promise of re-enforcements to-night. Have you any instructions for me? The railroad has not been cut between this and Petersburg.

B. R. JOHNSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[36.]

STONY CREEK, *May 7, 1864.*

Capt. J. M. OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Citizens report enemy's cavalry advancing from Littleton and Hawkinsville. Please send Lieutenant-Colonel Crawley, who is at Weldon, with the remainder of the regiment to this place and Nottoway railroad bridge.

M. G. ZEIGLER,
Major, Commanding Detachment.

[36.]

STONY CREEK, *May 7, 1864.*

Captain OTEY:

Dispatch received. This bridge will be promptly defended. Force sixty men.

M. G. ZEIGLER,
Major, Commanding Detachment.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, May 8, 1864.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

SIR: In the absence and by direction of General Bragg I have the honor to inform you that General Ransom learns by telegraph from

Brigadier-General Barton that the enemy have retired altogether from the field near Port Walthall Junction and are now lying across the neck from Appomattox to James River behind intrenchments. General Ransom has directed General Barton not to attack them behind works. Their dead and wounded were left lying upon the field.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. SALE,

[36.] *Colonel and Military Secretary.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 8, 1864.

General B. BRAGG:

GENERAL: It has occurred to me to suggest that the railroad either to Danville or by Raleigh to Weldon might be used in conjunction with the other to transport troops coming from Charleston. The report of the deserter shows the presence of officers of capacity; and we have the strong incentive of Butler's presence to make a prompt and earnest attack. If General Beauregard's health disqualifies him for field operations, it would be well to order Hoke to proceed in advance of his troops and take command of the forces in front of Petersburg. For the defensive operations of that point General Pickett will be enough.

Yours, respectfully and truly,

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 8, 1864.

Lieut. Gen. R. S. EWELL,
Commanding Corps:

I desire you to move on with your corps as rapidly as you can, without injuring the men, to Shady Grove Church. Anderson by this time is at Spotsylvania Court-House and may need your support. The best route that I know of is the road from Chewning's house to the field in which my headquarters were, and from which a road has been cut through the pines in rear of the artillery battalion, crossing the plank road to White Hall Mill, where you will fall into Anderson's route to Shady Grove Church. I will proceed to Shady Grove Church, and wish you to follow me on to that point.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,

[36.] *General.*

CONFIDENTIAL.] HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 8, 1864.

[Lieut. Gen. R. S. EWELL:]

GENERAL: General Hill has reported to me that he is so much indisposed that he fears he must relinquish the command of his corps. In that case, I shall be obliged to put General Early in command of it. I wish you to transfer Hays' brigade to Johnson's division, so that the two Louisiana brigades may be together, they being so much reduced and General Stafford being disabled. In order to equalize your divisions, you will then transfer R. D. Johnston's brigade, or some other of

Rodes' brigades, whose command is junior to General Gordon, to General Early's division, so that General Gordon may take command of the latter.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[36.]

VIRGINIA CENTRAL RAILROAD,
GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., May 8, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I think it perhaps important for you to know our available means of transportation. We have at Gordonsville five locomotives and, say, fifty cars—2,500 men. Above Gordonsville and ordered to that point, three locomotives and, say, thirty-seven cars—1,850 men. We have in Richmond two locomotives and twenty-one cars—1,050 men; total, 5,400 men, infantry, of course, and without heavy baggage or horses. There may not be cars enough to make trains for all these engines, and I cannot ascertain for want of the telegraph, which is in incessant use for other purposes. The engines are capable of drawing twenty-five per cent. more than I have indicated. Would it not be well to send the trains from here at once either to Gordonsville or Hanover Junction? It would save three or four hours' time at least and some embarrassment in moving the trains east from Gordonsville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. D. WHITCOMB,
General Superintendent.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 8, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Dispatch received at 10.30 a. m. Order had been given before the destruction of bridge at Stony Creek to have necessary timbers prepared for all bridges between here and Petersburg. After destroying Stony bridge, enemy's cavalry engaged guards at Nottoway and Jarratt's, but were repulsed. All troops are being urged forward rapidly as possible. I hope to leave to-day for Petersburg, where prompt and energetic measures will be adopted soon as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, N. C., *May 8, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Dispatch of 4 o'clock just received. I should have started to-day for Petersburg, but burning of Stony Creek bridge and movements of enemy's cavalry at Jarratt's requiring new orders and arrangements have delayed my departure until morning, when I shall run through and assume command as desired. Two of Hoke's brigades have passed here to-day and been forwarded. He himself will arrive to-night and follow immediately. The water has improved my health.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 8, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Hagood's brigade has just reached Petersburg. Wise's and Hoke's are en route from here. Ransom is en route from Kinston—will be here about midnight. Corse's has just arrived at Kinston. They will be pushed through as fast as possible. I will leave here to-night by first train. Danville route too long for troops.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 8, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Will leave here at 11 p. m. for Petersburg by quickest route via Greensborough and Danville. Troops are being pushed forward.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Petersburg, Va., May 8, 1864.

Major OWEN,
Commanding Washington Artillery:

MAJOR: You will order a section of Napoleon guns, equipped for quick and rapid action and movements, to report as soon as possible to Capt. N. A. Sturdivant on the City Point road at the outer line of fortifications. Do not lose a moment of time.

By order of Major-General Pickett:

C. PICKETT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Petersburg, May 8, 1864.

Capt. J. B. RICHARDSON:

CAPTAIN: Send the two pieces of artillery of your battery that are stationed now on the intermediate road between the Jerusalem road and the Prince George Court House road to the battery at the junction of the Halifax road and the Dinwiddie Court-House road near the Lead Manufactory, Battery No. 40.

H. P. JONES,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

WILMINGTON, *May 8, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

There has been no delay here. Troops forwarded as fast as arrived. On 6th, 350 of Hagood's and 1,100 of Wise's; on 7th 1,850 of Wise's. Four hundred and fifty of Colquitt's expected to-morrow. In last two days 3,910, besides one train of furloughed men.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General, Commanding.

[36.]

DUBLIN, *May 8, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Learning last night at midnight that the enemy would pass around the Narrows of New River altogether, I came to this point on railroad. The enemy is now in twelve or fifteen miles, marching on this place. He has five regiments and twenty pieces of artillery. I have two regiments, but have sent for re-enforcements from Salem, where General Jones, according to his own statement, [has] twice as many troops as are sufficient to defeat Averell's cavalry, by whom alone he is threatened. As I cannot hold this place or the New River bridge with my present force, I shall, if possible, fall back toward the west to meet my re-enforcements and co-operate, if necessary, with General Jones at Salem. When my re-enforcements come up I shall seek to get in the enemy's rear.

A. G. JENKINS,
Brigadier-General.

[37.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 9, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Spotsylvania Court-House, Va.:

Your dispatches have cheered us with anxiety of a critical position, and diminished the pain of disappointment in the effort to comply with your request. I am deeply grateful, and with the continued favor of our Heavenly Father, hopeful that the efforts of the noble army you command will add another success to the many for which the country is now indebted to you and to them.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 9, 1864—9 a. m.

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

By General Lee's direction I inclose a note from General Stuart. General Lee says the artillery alluded to was supported on yesterday by a brigade of Anderson's, which has been withdrawn, and nothing has been sent to replace it. He therefore deems it advisable that you send a brigade there for this purpose. This will secure your right. If Early's corps (Hill's) takes position there, your brigade can then be relieved.

Respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—General Lee directs me to add that a scout reports that the enemy is advancing on your position in several lines of battle. He thinks you had better call Gordon's division up to you. Early's corps will now move up behind you.

W. H. T.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 9, 1864—8 a. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: There is a demonstration of the enemy's cavalry on the Fredericksburg road about one mile and a half from Spotsylvania

Court-House. If it amounts to anything serious I will be sure to inform you in time to change your dispositions. I have sent a regiment down to engage them and see what it means. As there is a great deal of artillery here, I think it would be well to leave a brigade of Early's command to support it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

RALEIGH, *May 9, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Have just arrived at this place. Will go immediately through to Danville. Please advise me at Danville as to the news from Lee's army.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

GREENSBOROUGH, *May 9, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Guards at Nottoway bridge and Jarratt's were overpowered last night by enemy's cavalry. Bridge and station destroyed and rails taken up at latter place. Damage will be repaired as soon as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 9, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Three gun-boats attacked Fort Clifton this afternoon. Martin's light battery disabled one of them, which was afterward burnt by the enemy. What news from General Lee? We are very anxious.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 9, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have ordered on the Fifty-ninth Virginia, Wise's brigade, which is now at Nottoway bridge. Trains have been at Stony Creek waiting for troops from Weldon eighteen hours. I have ordered the reoccupation of the junction. What news from General Lee?

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 9, 1864—2 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I am informed a body of cavalry [were] at Burkeville Junction of South Side and Danville Railroads last night, moving for Army of Northern Virginia, and that more are expected. Cannot a part of this

force be sent to me? Have only 250 here, and they are so much scattered as to make them of little service except as scouts.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 9, 1864—1.45 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

I have ordered forces to move toward junction. You are aware that I have only Hagood's brigade, part of Johnson's, and part of Clingman's, and small militia force. Enemy are still at Stony Creek and Nottoway. I have sent small cavalry detachment down by rail to bring the most accurate information. Why do not the forces at Jarratt's and below march up and drive off the enemy? This delay is criminal. Enemy are advancing from City Point, but I will hold them in check. Our troops are engaged on the Richmond road. Enemy shelling Fort Clifton from south side of Appomattox.

G. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *May 9, [1864]—1.15 p. m.*

[General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*]

Your dispatch received, informing that General Hoke will be in command on north side of Appomattox. From the rate at which these troops are arriving I doubt whether he will be here for some time. I have trains waiting at Stony Run since early last evening. Enemy are again at Stony Creek. Please order our forces to march up by direct road.

[36.] G. E. PICKETT.

PETERSBURG, *May 9, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

From the indications of to-night apprehend an attack at daylight to-morrow on Swift Creek on the City Point and Jerusalem plank roads, as the enemy are in my immediate front at each of the points indicated. In accordance with your instructions of this morning an advance was made with three regiments—half of the force at Swift Creek; but the enemy were in such strength that they repulsed us with considerable loss.

GEO. E. PICKETT,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
May 9, 1864—1.30 p. m.

Col. JOHN B. SALE,
Military Secretary:

COLONEL: General Barton telegraphs firing has ceased on his left and enemy moving in full force against his south front on turnpike. Artillery is heard in direction of Port Walthall Junction—probably beyond, at Swift Creek.

In absence of General Ransom.

Respectfully,
T. O. CHESTNEY,
[36.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *May 9, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Chester Station reports Yankee cavalry advancing on the junction and that the roads were full of them. Will report again soon as I can hear more definitely. Have telegraphed Petersburg, via Lynchburg, to advise General Pickett of the rumor. Pickets stationed at Chester or thereabouts say no doubt of the Yankees now being on railroad.

G. W. RADY,
Superintendent.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 9, 1864.*

G. W. RADY,
Superintendent:

The enemy have driven in our pickets. Reported advancing.

J. D. POTTS.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 9, 1864.*

G. W. RADY,
Superintendent:

Your message received. Lost circuit on all three wires north. It is very probable that they are advancing, as they were reported at Walthall last night. I will report to General Pickett and let you know his answer as soon as possible.

D. M. DRISCOLL.

[Indorsement.]

MAY 9, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President for his information. The dispatches are from operators of the telegraph offices.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 9, 1864—5 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

From all I can ascertain the object of the enemy seems to be merely to destroy the railroad. They have burned the station at Chester and retired down the railroad. I have sent forward two regiments. Press them.

R. RANSOM,
Major-General.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 9, 1864.* (Received 10th.)

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I am hurrying troops through as rapidly as possible. Ransom's, Hoke's, Hagood's, Wise's, and Evans' brigades have passed through. Kemper's and Corse's brigades will be here during the night. Read's battalion of artillery arrived here to-day on the cars; are waiting at

this point for their horses. The horses will be here to-night. Other artillery on the way and will be pushed forward as fast as possible.

JAS. W. HINTON,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding Post.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 18. } HDQRS. KINSTON MILITARY DISTRICT, *Near Kinston, N. C., May 9, 1864.*

I. Col. G. N. Folk and Col. J. N. Whitford, Sixty-seventh Regiment North Carolina Infantry, will immediately occupy with their commands, as far as practicable, the picket-line recently occupied by the Third North Carolina Cavalry, Col. J. A. Baker, and will concert with each other the best plan for doing so. Patrols must be used for the purpose of connecting the more distant points, and will occasionally be sent down the roads by which the enemy might approach. The best scouts of the respective commands will be used actively for the purpose of gaining information. It may be presumed that the enemy will become more active in our front, and increased vigilance will be required to foil him. Colonel Folk will report to these headquarters the line determined on.

II. Colonel Whitford will concert measures with the commanding officer at Washington, N. C., for connecting the left of his line of pickets with the right of the line of pickets detailed from the forces at Washington.

By command of Brigadier-General Walker:

JAMES LOWNDES,
[36.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Supplies available for General Lee's army May 10.

	Rations of flour, &c.	Rations of meat.
Now at Lynchburg	600,000	750,000
Now at Gordonsville	*a* 300,000	120,000
Now at Hanover Junction	*b* 16,000	45,000
Total	916,000	915,000

a Meal. *b* Hard bread.

Supplies at Richmond May 9: 326,880 rations bread, 231,000 rations meat, 75,000 pounds sugar, 100,000 pounds rice; 13 days' bread and 9 days' meat for 25,000 men.

Stores destroyed at Beaver Dam Station May 9, 1864.

	Rations of bread.	Rations of meat.
From Gordonsville	334,000	600,000
From Hanover Junction	90,000	135,000
From Richmond	80,000	180,000
Total	504,000	915,000

[First indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The officers throughout the State have been already urged to collect all the corn, flour, and meat possible. The losses at Beaver Dam have caused me to order the inclosed directions to be sent to those stationed at points accessible to the theater of operations, and the information is furnished to enable the War Department to consider it in relation to transportation on the Danville extension, and to the directions proper for the officers in command of the guards on the bridges over the Appomattox and Staunton Rivers, which if destroyed cannot be replaced for months.

Respectfully,

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General.

[Second indorsement.]

MAY 11, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General Bragg, calling his special attention to that portion of the Commissary-General's indorsement relative to the bridges over the Appomattox and the Staunton. Their importance under present circumstances cannot be too highly appreciated.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary.

[Third indorsement.]

HDQRS. ASSISTANT COMMISSARY OF SUBSISTENCE,
May 11, 1864.

Respectfully returned to honorable Secretary of War.

A detachment of 100 men under command of a selected field officer, with two pieces light artillery, has been ordered to the Appomattox bridge by rail to-night under instructions from these headquarters.

In the absence and by direction of General Bragg:

JNO. B. SALE,
Colonel and Military Secretary.

[Inclosure.]

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF CHIEF COMMISSARY FOR VIRGINIA, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 10, 1864.

The interruption of railroad transportation and the destruction of our subsistence by the enemy renders it necessary to call upon every person in your district to contribute immediately a portion of their supplies for the use of the army. Impress freely if necessary. Give receipts for these supplies, to be paid for in cash or to be returned hereafter in kind, at the option of the party. Notify Colonel Cole, chief commissary of the Army of Northern Virginia, and also this Bureau, of the quantity received by you. Act with promptness, as the exigency is great.

By order of the Secretary of War:

B. P. NOLAND,
[36.] *Major and Chief Commissary of Subsistence of Virginia.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
May 10, 1864—9 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: The enemy has been skirmishing all along the line of breast-works to-day and has used his artillery freely. He made no

serious attempt to assault the breast-works of McLaws' division, but made five or six attacks on those of General Field, on the left of the line. The last assault on the left was made just after sunset, and was the most obstinate of them all, some of the enemy running up to and leaping over the breast-works and bayoneting some of our men. This occurred in the part of the breast-works held by Generals G. T. Anderson and Gregg. The enemy were completely repulsed in all their attempts. They are still in front. The casualties have been very small indeed.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 10, 1864—1 p. m.

Lieut. Gen. R. S. EWELL,
Commanding Corps:

GENERAL: I told General Lee your present idea of enemy's position. He says if you think an advantageous flank attack can be made, make it. Hampton reports that Early is driving them on our left and Hampton's dismounted men are doing the same on Early's left.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. VENABLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

HDQRS. CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 10, 1864.

General B. BRAGG:

GENERAL: A large body of the enemy's cavalry reached Beaver Dam yesterday at 5 p. m., and is now advancing in the direction of Richmond via Trinity Church. My cavalry have been fighting them all day yesterday and are still in his rear pushing on. Their rear left Anderson's Bridge at 8 a. m., where they camped last night.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

FREDERICK'S HALL, *May 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

The enemy's cavalry under Sheridan left Beaver Dam this morning, the 10th instant, at 7.13, going on the road toward Richmond by Trinity Church. I am pursuing him closely. I think he will cross between Hanover Junction and Richmond, but it will be well to be prepared for him in the defenses at Richmond. Similar dispatches have been sent by way of Hanover Junction and Gordonsville.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

GENERAL: While pursuing the enemy from Beaver Dam on the Richmond road the barricading was so serious an obstruction that a

road parallel to their line of march was taken by my command, and the head of the column will rest near Taylorsville to-night. A small party was sent to discover his position. Should he attack Richmond I will certainly move [in] his rear and do what I can; at the same time, I hope to be able to strike him if he endeavors to escape. His force is large, and if attack is made on Richmond it will be principally as dismounted cavalry, which fight better than enemy's infantry. General Bragg will please have this repeated to General Lee.

J. E. B. STUART,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864—1 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

As far as I can ascertain the force of the enemy advancing toward Richmond consists of their cavalry corps under Sheridan. The corps is composed of three divisions. They left Beaver Dam last night and encamped on North Anna River, on road to Chilesburg. This morning they returned to Beaver Dam. The head of their column left that place, marching in direction of Richmond, at 6 o'clock this morning. I am now on Central road, one mile and a half below Beaver Dam. The enemy have obstructed their route by felling trees, &c., and if I find my progress too much delayed by following their trail, I will strike over to Hanover Junction and arrive there at 5 p. m.

FITZ. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864—5.30 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The enemy's cavalry moved from Trinity Church, on Negro Foot road, in the direction of Ashland. Finding the road in their rear so much obstructed, I turned off at the forks of Hanover Court-House and Negro Foot road and am marching for the junction. I suggest Tunstall's and Old Church as points to be occupied to prevent their escape.

FITZ. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864—9 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I am informed by a reliable citizen the head of the enemy's cavalry column was at Ground Squirrel Bridge, on what is called the Richmond road, at 4.15 p. m. There is none of our cavalry from this direction between the enemy and Richmond. Has the enemy made any demonstration upon Richmond? Please answer to-night, if practicable, as I am very anxious to give my command a night's rest, if compatible with duty.

J. E. B. STUART,
[36.] *Major-General.*

MAY 10, 1864—8.45 a. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: One of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry reports the enemy at 7.30 o'clock this morning had reached a point on the road to Trinity Church (Richmond), about one mile below Beaver Dam, going toward Richmond. Colonel Brown, of the Maryland battalion, was in their front skirmishing with them. At that time their rear, as previously written to you, was retiring from this front (Anderson's Ford), and General Fitz. Lee is now crossing there. The other brigades, Gordon's and Lomax's, will cross above at Davenport's Bridge and will sweep down on south side.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

MAY 10, [1864]—12 o'clock.

General R. E. LEE:

Gordon's brigade are rapidly pursuing the enemy toward Beaver Dam. None went toward Gordonsville except a mere picket near Greenbay, which was of the party pursued by Gordon. Lomax is following. The enemy's horses are broken down. They are shooting them in the road. I shall give directions about railroad.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART.

[36.]

DICKERSON'S, *May 10, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I have just arrived with General Chambliss. General Early had passed ahead before I got up, and the enemy had been driven back. I saw your message to General Hampton. Scouts have been sent out. I incline to the opinion that the cavalry will pass below us. I have heard from Guiney's Station that there was fighting at Hanover Junction this morning. I inclose dispatch from Custis.*

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ROSSER'S BRIGADE,
May 10, 1864—8.10 p. m.

Maj. Gen. WADE HAMPTON:

GENERAL: A reliable scout that I sent to Todd's Tavern this morning has this moment returned, and reports that the enemy commenced the movement from that place last evening, the last of them leaving about sunrise this morning. It was General Meade's headquarters on yesterday. He also left this morning, himself and his troops all taking the road to Spotsylvania Court-House. A citizen reports that his headquarters for to-day is on the Spotsylvania Court-House road three miles from Todd's Tavern. The approaches by the Catharpin road are defended by three lines of earth-works, the center and rear

* Not found.

ones being very strong. Stuffed figures were placed on the works to represent sentinels. If you think this important you had better send to General R. E. Lee.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. L. ROSSER,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Your dispatch No. 8 received. It will be attended to.

[36.] T. L. R.

LOUISA COURT-HOUSE, *May 10*, [*1864*]—*6 a. m.*

Lieut. Col. CHARLES MARSHALL,
Aide-de-Camp to General R. E. Lee:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of 5.30 a. m. yesterday was received late last night. I had only a few minutes before received information through the telegraph operator that the enemy's cavalry had occupied Beaver Dam Station, and were thought to be moving this way. I consequently made disposition of my force to protect our train and if possible to prevent the enemy's passage toward Gordonsville. I have been entirely unable to learn reliably the enemy's movements after reaching Beaver Dam, nor can I ascertain his force. The conductor of a train that was turned back when a mile this side of the station mentioned as in their possession reports that he could hear some firing, and saw the lights from the burning stores at about 7 p. m. yesterday. Until I can learn the position and intention of the enemy, I will remain here, but as soon as I am properly informed we will move toward Beaver Dam as directed. I reported my arrival here in a dispatch sent by courier yesterday afternoon via Carr's Bridge.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. M. R. TALCOTT,
[36.] *Colonel First Engineer Regiment.*

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

I have sent out scouts so as to find whether the enemy's column is marching on Richmond. General Fitz. Lee informs me that he will be here to-night.

[36.] BRADLEY T. JOHNSON.

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864—9 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Wickham's, Gordon's, and Lomax's brigades are here. Generals Stuart and Fitz. Lee will be here in an hour.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 10, 1864.*

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY:

A large force of the enemy, from 2,000 to 3,000, are at Negro Foot, in the western part of Hanover County, eight miles from here, unsaddled and feeding. A column is said to be marching on this place direct from Beaver Dam.

[36.] BRADLEY T. JOHNSON.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *May 10, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

On inquiry I find Dublin Depot to be in Pulaski County at a point on the railroad designated as "Thorn's Spring." The New River bridge is on this, the eastern side. Consequently McCausland's shattered force is between the enemy and Lynchburg; but, unless Jones interposes, there is only a very small guard between the enemy and the salt-works and lead mines.

Respectfully,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[37.]

PETERSBURG, *May 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Have just arrived. Will take the offensive as soon as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 10, 1864—2.30.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Hoke has just arrived. Your order of the 9th instant, 10 p. m., has been communicated to him for immediate execution. Please state definitely what is meant by his whole force. The troops now in this vicinity are as follows: Across Appomattox, Johnson's brigade, Hagood's, Hoke's, three regiments of Wise's, two of Ransom's, and four light batteries in city works; and arriving to-day, Clingman's brigade, three regiments of Ransom's, one of Wise's, 422 men City Battalion and militia, and six light batteries. Please answer immediately.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

I am organizing rapidly brigades already here and those arriving into two divisions under Pickett and Hoke, with battalion of artillery to each division. Many battalions are still en route. Hope to be in position for offensive to-morrow night. Will inform you in time from General Ransom.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Up to this hour, 9 a. m., 4,900 troops have arrived. Enemy making some demonstrations, but no attack as yet. General Beauregard just arrived. What news from General Lee?

G. E. PICKETT.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 10, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Hoke's brigade here. All needed on this side of river. Will send next troops over the river. Heavy firing at Swift Creek. Attack the enemy from your side. They are making an advance on us.

GEO. E. PICKETT.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 10, 1864.*

Major TERRETT,
Drewry's Bluff, Va.:

Please inform me what transpired to-day in your front, and whether any force of the enemy is there.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 11, 1864—2 a. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch of to-night received. I have just received information that the enemy encamped to-night at Ground Squirrel Bridge. The men said they had orders to move at 12 o'clock to-night. I am moving to Ashland. If I reach that point before the enemy, I will move down the Telegraph road. A portion of my command is following the enemy closely, and was close upon his camp at Mrs. Crenshaw's farm, at the crossing of the South Anna, when last heard from.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

[36.]

GAYLE'S, *May 11, 1864—3.30 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: The enemy has changed his position slightly. They are withdrawing, I think, across the Ny. A wagon train which was parked about two miles from court-house has disappeared. I have received information that the enemy's cavalry tried to cross the North Anna at Anderson's Ford, but were driven back. Since commencing this I think the move looks more like a general move, as they are withdrawing their flanks from the Ny at Anderson's house. Up to this time there has been no movement toward the Telegraph road. If I can get a good chance I will open, as I suppose your object for my remaining quiet has been removed by their move.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

I may move farther toward Massaponax Church.

[36.]

W. H. F. L.

GAYLE'S, *May 11, 1864—4.30 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: There is evidently a general move going on. Their trains are moving down the Fredericksburg road, and their columns are in

motion. Sergeant Chandler has just returned from a scout and reports that they are moving their wounded to Belle Plain. Their trains were moving all night. I am moving lower down where I can better operate.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

MILFORD, *May 11, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Has Dunovant's regiment arrived? I need re-enforcements greatly.

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[36.]

POOLE'S, *May 11,* [*1864*]—*3.40 p. m.*

General EARLY:

GENERAL: A scout has just come in and reports the enemy in large force of infantry marching toward Shady Grove, and when he left, an hour ago, they were one mile this side of Todd's Tavern. I have just taken nine prisoners, who say that their army is in motion, one part moving up the river and the other down. There is evidently a movement up the river, and I am now trying to develop it. I shall remain here till I ascertain more fully what is in my front.

Yours, very respectfully,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 11, 1864—4.15 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

My scout is just in at 2.30 a. m. The enemy's column was passing Ground Squirrel Church on the Louisa or Mountain road. This proves their destination to be Richmond. General Stuart's rear has just passed out of Taylorsville. Send copy of this to Mr. Seddon.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON.

[36.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., May 11, 1864—11.30 m.

General BRAGG:

GENERAL: I will see whether there cannot be sent up with the provision train a regiment, or at least a battalion, who may guard the train and remain to re-enforce at Hanover Junction. Such regiment must be detached from one of the brigades to be brought up by General Ransom, for until he arrives I should not deem it safe to draw any men from the trenches.

Very truly,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

P. S.—If this suggestion does not meet your approval, please inform me; otherwise I shall arrange with General Ransom on his arrival.

J. A. S.

[36.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, May 11, 1864.

General BRAGG:

GENERAL: General Lee, by telegraph to the President, seconding urgent calls from the chief commissary and quartermaster of his army, calls for a special train of subsistence stores to be sent him to Guiney's Station, as soon as possible. I had ordered it to proceed at once to-night; but on information received to-night of the rather adverse results of the fighting by General Stuart with the enemy to-day and of their present position, I have yielded to the decided opinion of the Quartermaster-General and the superintendent, Mr. Whitcomb, for whose opinion I have great respect, not to venture to-night, and it has been arranged that without other unfavorable intelligence, the train shall start early in the morning. It is the more important this train should not fail or be lost, as the Central road has no other engine on this side of the break at Beaver Dam, and we could not therefore renew the experiment. If this train is to go out in the morning, I venture the suggestion it should be covered by an attack at an early hour, with infantry to aid, on the enemy's cavalry. If this or something like it cannot be done, the train will have to be held back still longer. Do you not think so? I have just received your suggestions respecting General Ransom's movement, and heartily concurring have sent the orders you suggest to General Ransom, asking him to inform General Beauregard of the change of plans and also to the commanders of the transports to proceed to Rocketts. Command me in any matters I can aid or carry out your views, and endeavor to secure some quiet and repose at home to-night.

Very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[36.]

BROOK TURNPIKE, *May 11, 1864.*
(Received 11 a. m.)

Col. J. B. SALE,
General Bragg's Office:

General Stuart dispatches me by courier:

The head of my column reached Yellow Tavern 8 a. m. No enemy had passed. Citizens and furloughed soldiers report them in heavy column gone toward Dover Mills. I will sweep across after them. I heard some firing toward their place of encampment about 7 a. m. Probably Gordon engaging them. The Central road is safe to Hanover Junction. Repeat this to General R. E. Lee, Guiney's Station.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

BROOK PIKE, *May 11, 1864.*
(Received 3 p. m.)

Col. J. B. SALE,
General Bragg's Office:

General Stuart has moved toward the Meadow Bridge road, and the enemy has driven in our small outpost on the Brook road. He is now at the bridge, but so far in small force. No doubt General Stuart's move is to gain his rear as he advances on us.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. C. AND S. VA., *Petersburg, Va., May 11, 1864.*

[Extract.]

For the present Surg. S. Choppin is announced as medical director of this department, in addition to his duties as medical inspector.

By command of General Beauregard:

J. M. OTEY.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864—7 a. m.*

General BRAGG:

Offensive movement against enemy has commenced. General Hoke's division in the advance supported by Pickett's division. Give necessary orders to Major-General Ransom.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

MAY 11, 1864—10.15.

You will according to previous instructions co-operate as far as you safely can.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864—8 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Have ordered General Hoke, should enemy have evacuated his front and be re-embarking, to attack, whilst I will send a force from here to attack those at City Point. If this does not meet your views, please send him via Drewry's Bluff, and courier a duplicate of your answer.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Have detained here the only mounted and equipped men of Dunovant's regiment of cavalry and ordered the surplus horses on to Richmond to rejoin the dismounted men now at that point. Have already instructed Colonel Hinton, at Weldon, as to the troops passing Weldon.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *May 11, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Shall I order forward Walker's brigade and Folk's cavalry regiment now at Kinston? One regiment of Martin's brigade now at Plymouth and Washington, Wise's brigade now guarding this place, and Dearing's cavalry brigade en route for this city, and two regiments of State troops are the only forces between here and Wilmington.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864—3 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG:

Please read two telegrams of to-day from Secretary of War and my answer. I must insist on receiving orders only from one source, and that from the general commanding.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Major-General Pickett reported himself sick yesterday evening. He has been confined to his room since.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 11, 1864.*

COMMANDING OFFICER AT PETERSBURG, VA.:

What force have you to-day to unite with General Ransom? When did General Beauregard leave?

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS, *Richmond, Va.:*

I have not yet left here, my presence being still absolutely necessary. Will leave immediately after arrival of two last brigades—hourly expected from Weldon. General Hoke leads advance with six brigades and eight batteries. He commenced moving this morning to clear his front of enemy and form junction with Major-General Ransom, but having been informed after movement had been ordered that enemy had retired to Bermuda Hundred, I ordered General Hoke to make forced reconnaissance in that direction to ascertain fact and press on enemy if he were re-embarking, when I would join him and assume command if necessary. About noon to-day the spirit of this order was objected to by Secretary of War, and consequently countermanded by me. An immediate junction with Ransom was ordered, but two hours afterward the order to make forced reconnaissance was approved by General Bragg, and is now being executed. Please see plan of this movement. Enemy is now constructing works on north side of Appomattox at Cobb's, and occupying threatening attitude in that direction. Please inform me if my course is approved by you.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Your telegram of 12.20 a. m. has just been received. Necessary orders will be given. Make the diversion ordered by you but it may fail for want of proper organization. If enemy should make a strong resistance would it not be preferable to complete the organization given in cipher, now repeated, and then make a crushing attack on enemy? Please answer.

[36.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

My forces are being united soon as practicable. You may then rely on my hearty co-operation in defense of Richmond. Appearances here this morning are that the enemy is about withdrawing from this point to re-enforce elsewhere. I will try to strike him a severe blow before he leaves.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF *May 11, 1864—1 a. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Second telegram received. Will start Hunton as soon as the boats can be gotten ready.

R. RANSOM,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 11, 1864—1.25 a. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Tell me when to leave the garrison and citadel at the bluff and join you in Richmond with the other troops, should there arise a necessity for it. I send Dunovant's battalion dismounted cavalry to Manchester at once.

R. RANSOM,
Major-General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 11, 1864—7.30 a. m.*

Maj. Gen. R. RANSOM,
Commanding Drewry's Bluff:
(Through General Bragg.)

Forces under Generals Hoke and Ransom have already commenced their direct advance to form a junction with you, and should enemy have retired toward Burmuda Hundred, they have orders to make a forced reconnaissance in that direction and attack him, should opportunity be favorable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTH. VIRGINIA,
Petersburg, May 11, 1864—7 p. m.

Maj. Gen. R. F. HOKE,
Commanding Advance Forces:

GENERAL: I had just commenced this dispatch to ascertain your movements when I received a note from Colonel Harris, giving me the position of your troops, halted eleven miles from here. Please inform me how far you have progressed in the movement ordered this morning, approved in General Bragg's telegram of to-day, communicated to you from these headquarters. I shall join you at any moment my services may be needed; otherwise, will leave here to-morrow with Martin's and

Colquitt's brigades, immediately upon their arrival. Communicate to me in the fullest manner practicable all the information you may have concerning enemy's movements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S, *May 11, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Signal corps reported that the enemy's pickets do not extend far this side of Howlett's house. They are not opposite Cox's Wharf, as reported this morning, and there are no signs of crossing to this side.

J. M. MAURY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

SPOTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE,
Via Guiney's, May 12, [1864.]

His Excellency President DAVIS:

In Butler's official report to Grant, May 5, he states that the Eighteenth and Tenth Army Corps have arrived in his department. These corps came from North and South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, and constitute most of the Federal troops in those States. Cannot we now draw more troops from those departments?

R. E. LEE.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 12, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

Every organized brigade in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia has been ordered on, and is supposed to have reached Petersburg. General Bragg estimates the cavalry and infantry on the seacoast of those States as not more than a brigade of each. It may be that something more can be drawn from Florida, possibly elsewhere, when circumstances there are more fully ascertained, and the reserves are so organized as to be available for service.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

MAY 12, [1864.]

General LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Part of my lines are held by the enemy. Heavy skirmishing is going on along my front, in some places the enemy holding one side and we the other. Some pieces of artillery are held so that we cannot withdraw them. Anderson promises me two brigades, and I shall form them on the second line. I ought to have all the pioneers of the army to-night to form a shorter line.

Respectfully,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

[36.]

NEAR THE BRIDGE, *May 12, 1864—6.10 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Unless otherwise ordered, I shall keep up a strong line of pickets on the west side of the river from the bridge to Tinder's Mills. One regiment is at Shady Grove. General Rosser will be at Poole's and I at Mrs. Powell's to-night. Will you instruct the infantry pickets to connect with mine at the river. Prisoners taken to-day, as well as some yesterday, state positively that General Sedgwick has been killed. They all concur in even the manner of his death, and some women give me the same information. Everything is quiet in my front.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

Commanding officer on left will please read.

W. H.

[36.]

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 12, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

General Stuart fought the enemy last evening at Sheppard's on the Telegraph road, with Wickham's and Lomax's brigades. Gordon is on the Mountain road. Stuart fell back over the Chickahominy Half-Sink to Woolrick's Shop. The firing this morning is in that direction. They appear to be forcing their way down the Peninsula. As soon as I find them coming this way I shall obstruct the roads and impede their march. General Stuart wounded.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

SWIFT CREEK, *May 12, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

All quiet last night and this morning. I inspected yesterday defensive lines of Petersburg. Several works are out of shape and place. All the platforms are for barbette guns; they should be in deep embrasures, on account of enemy's sharpshooting. All trees and bushes for 1,200 yards must also be cut down.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 12, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have sent dispatch to General Hoke, Drewry's Bluff, instructing him to obey the orders of the Secretary of War, and that I will join him with remainder forces as soon as they arrive.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 12, 1864—10.15 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Two hours since a force of enemy's cavalry appeared on turnpike near Swift Creek bridge. Part of Colquitt's and Martin's brigades, just

arrived, were thrown in rear of that creek. Martin's brigade, being indispensable with Wise's to defend this city, will be left temporarily unless otherwise ordered. I will leave here with three regiments of Colquitt's now here soon as rest of Martin's arrives, probably to-morrow morning.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 12, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The enemy moved upon the Petersburg railroad to-day after I came to this point.

R. F. HOKE,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 12, 1864—5 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

My old brigade is now getting on the boat, so the officer in command reports. Kemper's brigade starts at once, which makes the two brigades called for. The enemy have been in front of me all day in terribly strong force. I have been fighting them outside of the works during the day and have repulsed them. Their movements on this line will certainly be developed by morning, and then I hope to be able to spare more troops with safety. I have been on the front line all day, which has caused delay in the delivery of dispatches.

R. F. HOKE,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 12, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The brigade ordered will leave here at 6.30.

R. F. HOKE,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 12, 1864.*

[General BRAXTON BRAGG:]

GENERAL: Hoke's brigade has gone on boats. Kemper's has gone also. The enemy are in considerable force in my front and are also reported to have from 10,000 to 12,000 moving from Chesterfield Court-House down upon Drewry's Bluff, thus coming upon my right and rear, while the force in front is to meet me. I will know fully soon and will report to you. I shall fight them if met from all sides. You may be able to get information of the move on Chesterfield Court-House, if so please let me know; if this be so, and the forces at Richmond are not engaged, they can help me much by moving upon those coming from Chesterfield Court-House.

R. F. HOKE,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 12, 1864—9.22 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Dispatch received. The enemy are in considerable force in my front to cover the move from Chesterfield. They have gained no advantage over us to-day. We shall feel them in the morning.

R. F. HOKE,
Major-General.

[36.]

MEADOW BRIDGE, *May 12, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy have passed trains over the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge. Stragglers with broken horses following. General Hunton still reports to this station that enemy are in force. General Ransom proposes to face them.

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

DANVILLE, *May 12, 1864.*

Col. J. GORGAS,
Richmond, Va.:

Love's battalion Alabama cavalry, three companies, 160 men, well mounted and without arms, arrived here to-day. They leave for Burkeville to-morrow. From Captain Love I obtained the following information: Two companies South Carolina cavalry, 140 men, without arms, are one day's march in advance of Love's battalion. They passed this place to the right yesterday via Clarksville. The Fourth South Carolina, 750 men, arrived at Greensborough by rail on Monday and are waiting for their saddles. They are all armed. Three regiments South Carolina cavalry, 2,000 men, left Columbia for Charlotte on the 25th of April, and are two days behind Love's battalion, marching four days in the week and fifteen miles per day. A part of them are armed. Three regiments of Georgia cavalry left Augusta on 20th of April, 2,000 men. Have no arms. They are five days behind Love's battalion. I have all this information from Captain Love. On Monday I passed 800 cavalry at Burkeville. They received arms from Richmond on Sunday. Further than this dispatch I know nothing.

E. S. HUTTER,
Captain of Ordnance.

[36.]

SPOTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE,
Via Guiney's, May 13, 1864.

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Hanover Junction:

If General Hoke with fresh troops can be spared from Richmond, it would be of great assistance. We are outnumbered and constant labor is impairing the efficiency of the men.

R. E. LEE.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 13, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

(Via Guiney's Station.)

Your dispatches of this date received. I will nominate General Gordon to-morrow morning, as recommended. The withdrawal of the enemy across the Chickahominy and the expected arrival of General Beauregard with nearly two brigades seemed to permit the sending of Hoke's brigade to you, and it was brought to the depot for that purpose, but a dispatch from General Hoke informed General Bragg that the enemy from Bermuda Hundred had pressed him heavily, and had passed above Drewry's Bluff, upon which the order to Hoke's brigade was countermanded. I anticipated your want of fresh troops, and have earnestly watched for an opportunity to send them. I dare not promise anything now. If possible, will sustain you in your unequal struggle, so long and nobly maintained.

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 13, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

(Via Guiney's Station.)

Since the repulse of the enemy who was pursued from your army we hear of a movement on South Side to Chester, and it is said the Danville railroad is broken. There is indicated a fixed purpose to break the railroad communication, and for obvious reasons. You know the time it would require to rebuild the Anna bridges. I trust your effort to obtain supplies by promise to return them in kind has been successful. Have directed the promptest measures for rebuilding Chickahominy bridges so as to restore communication with you.

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
May 13, 1864—3 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: General Field reports that the enemy have disappeared from opposite his extreme left. The battery of artillery which occupied a position on a hill opposite General Field's extreme left has also been withdrawn.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
[36.] *Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
On Battle-Field, May 13, 1864.

Maj. Gen. C. M. WILCOX,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Lee directs me to acknowledge the receipt of the flags [captured] by Lane's brigade in its gallant charge of yesterday, and to say that they will be forwarded to the honorable Secretary of War with accompanying note and the names of the brave captors.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

C. S. VENABLE,
[36.] *Aide-de-Camp.*

CHILESBURG, *May 13, 1864—9.30 a. m.*

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: We have reached this point and will push on as far as we can toward Guiney's to-day. We will reach there early to-morrow. Our route from here will be via Jerrold's Mills over the Telegraph road. I expect to camp near that point to-night. We were detained in crossing the North Anna. Major Scott, assistant commissary of subsistence, requested me to inform you that he would establish a temporary depot at Frederick's Hall, from which point the wagons can pass by Carr's Bridge to Spotsylvania Court-House. Davenport's Bridge was destroyed by the enemy. My company there escaped with the loss of one man and their baggage. Some tents were burned by the enemy. The company is now with me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. M. R. TALCOTT,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—Major Bridgford's command is with me.

T. M. R. T.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 13, 1864—7.15 a. m.*
(Received 14th.)

President JEFFERSON DAVIS:

I merely wished to explain my position and condition. I propose leaving to-day about noon with part of Colquitt's and Corse's brigades which arrived yesterday. Martin's and Wise's remain here. Light batteries will follow soon as practicable after arriving.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 13, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Petersburg, Va.:

Telegram received. Your dispatch to Hoke was captured. I will send him your telegram. I expect hourly the wires to cease and the Danville road to be cut. Communicate alone by courier. A trap is laid for enemy. Move on at once to Hoke, informing him we must destroy this force between here and Petersburg. Leave only a garrison behind you. Lee's army is victorious.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 13, 1864.*
(Received 14th.)

General B. BRAGG:

The Thirtieth Virginia Regiment will leave by rail at 6 a. m. for the bridge across the Appomattox, and will arrive there at 10 a. m., in time, it is hoped, to render necessary protection.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 13, 1864—7.15 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Do you know anything of General Beauregard's movements?

R. F. HOKE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

PETERSBURG, *May 13, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General B. left here to-day, taking a regiment of cavalry. Colonel Ferebee arrived to-day.

W. H. C. WHITING,
[36.] *Major-General.*

STAUNTON, *May 13, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Enemy's advance near New Market. His reported force superior to mine. I am moving down the Valley to-day. Can hear very little from Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, but enemy reported moving toward Salem with nine regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and eight pieces of artillery. One brigade added to McCausland and W. L. Jackson might stop him. I hope it can be sent from Richmond or Petersburg. I sent copy of this to General Lee.

J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
[37.] *Major-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 22. HEADQUARTERS, *Kinston, N. C., May 13, 1864.*

I. Captain Myers' company (mounted), Sixty-seventh North Carolina Troops, will report to Lieut. Col. John C. Vanhook, commanding at Washington, N. C., for the purpose of picketing the country on the south side of Tar River and giving the earliest information of the movements of the enemy to the commanding officer at Washington and Coward's Bridge.

II. Should the enemy move toward Washington Colonel Whitford will dispose his command to the best advantage for assisting and co-operating with the forces at Washington.

III. Colonel Whitford will communicate to these headquarters and to the commanding officer at Washington the probable line of his operations in such a contingency and the amount of the force he would be able to spare.

IV. Should the enemy move toward Washington in force the information will be sent with the greatest speed to headquarters at Kinston with a view of enabling the forces at that point to strike them on the flank or rear. In that event Colonel Whitford will leave a guide at Coward's Bridge to conduct the column from Kinston.

By command of Brigadier-General Walker:

JAMES LOWNDES,
[36.] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 14, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

(Via Guiney's Station.)

Would it not be well to call Breckinridge and Imboden to you? General Beauregard reached Drewry's Bluff last night with a few men. I will again try to get up the two brigades of infantry and one of cavalry from Petersburg, but fear it may not now be practicable. Affairs here are critical. Fighting near Drewry's Bluff this morning.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
May 14, [1864]—3.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: The enemy have disappeared from opposite our extreme left. Their pickets and sharpshooters have just retired, and there are no troops in the breast-works. I have not yet ascertained the full extent of the movement, but am inclined to believe that it includes the entire right of the enemy's line.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 14, 1864—4 p. m.

[General R. S. EWELL:]

GENERAL: General Anderson reports the enemy has left his extreme left, withdrawn his sharpshooters, and disappeared from his breast-works. He does not know whether this is the case along the entire right, but is inclined to think so. Can you find out anything on your front? Should you find that the enemy is changing his line be prepared to draw out to follow him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant, R. E. LEE.

[Indorsement.]

GENERAL: The enemy is in my front; in what force I don't know, but I can see him. I have advised General Humphreys that if he will swing round I will advance my left with him. I find upon sending to General Humphreys that the enemy, though abandoning his line of works, has formed at a point in front of Humphreys in line of battle at right angles and inside of his own works. I am ready.

Yours, respectfully,

R. E. RODES,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 14, 1864—12.30 p. m.

[General R. S. EWELL:]

GENERAL: General Lee bids me say that he has received the reports of your scouts and skirmishers. The enemy is making movements here

which are not yet to be fully understood. He seems to be extending to our right, having occupied the position at the Beverly house, and the Gayle house (on this side the river). The force at the Beverly house this morning was heavy, and General William H. F. Lee thinks the force at Gayle house was merely to cover a movement up a bottom leading into the Ny.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. VENABLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

MAY 14, 1864—4 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

Prisoners just taken by General Mahone in the skirmish on our right are from Second Corps.

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

[36.]

LONG'S HOUSE, *May 14, [1864]—2.20 p. m.*

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: A scout has come in from Todd's Tavern and reports no enemy there. Citizens say that no troops have been there in the last day or two.

Very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[36.]

GAYLE'S, *May 14, 1864—8 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Everything is moving up toward Beverly. Heavy column of infantry and their artillery, which has been parked, are now moving forward. I will open my rifles.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 14, 1864—10 a. m.*

General BEAUREGARD,
Drewry's Bluff, Va.:

What is the condition and dispositions this morning? Answer in cipher.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

DREWRY'S, *May 14, 1864.*

President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

Only some artillery firing and skirmishing; otherwise all quiet. Troops arriving from Richmond taking their positions in reserve.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 14, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Dispatch to the general received. He left here yesterday for Drewry's with brigade of infantry and regiment of cavalry. Left me temporarily in command; establish headquarters where necessary and report to War Department. Am trying to protect roads from raid; sent two regiments to South Side Junction; two regiments on Wilmington and Weldon road. Will be short of rations and ammunition. Movements of enemy indicate this place to be attacked from north of Appomattox. It is very weak.

W. H. C. WHITING.

Fear enemy will cut South Side Railroad to-day and Weldon and Petersburg. No telegraph south of Weldon; supplies there.

[36.] W. H. C. W.

PETERSBURG, *May 14, 1864—3.30 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

By observing, enemy's left rests at Cobb's, on the river, and extends, strongly intrenched, by Howlett's to Dutch Gap, on James, with strong outposts at Craig's, Walthall Junction, and Clay's, thus presenting the face of their left wing to me, and not rear as supposed. If they swing, with right on James, then only do they present left flank and rear. Position from Cobb's to railroad is very strong, and with this force unassailable. Can you advise me of time your movement will commence?

WHITING,
General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 14, 1864—4 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy have advanced pickets and lines on right bank of river very close. If they prove to be in force will interfere with move on left.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 14, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Following dispatch just received from Ivor Station:

The latest information places the enemy near Windsor at 9.30 this morning about 15,000 strong. Colonel Taliaferro's regiment not yet arrived; daily expected. I do not think they have the force reported, though it may be true. It would probably be prudent to send the Ninth or Seventy-first North Carolina Regiment down. I am prepared to meet them should they come this way. Will send other scouts across this evening to feel his strength. Have not learned their cavalry force. Fear they have captured three of my scouts near Suffolk.

J. D. RADCLIFFE,
Colonel, Commanding.

G. E. PICKETT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S, *May 14, 1864.*

General RANSOM,
Richmond, Va.:

I have no news of the enemy's cavalry except a dispatch from General Fitz. Lee this morning to look out for them down this way. Colonel Robins has left his lookout place on Malvern Hill for fear of being cut off by the raiders, and withdrawn to the Drill Room on the New Market road. I have no reports from below this morning, everything quiet on this side of the river, at last accounts. I will send any news that may arrive without delay.

J. M. MAURY,
[36.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *May 14, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

No force has crossed below me to this side of the river.

J. M. MAURY.
[36.]

BURKEVILLE, *May 14, 1864—11.30 a. m.*

General BRAGG:

A large force of the enemy's cavalry, said to be 3,000 strong, is between this place and Appomattox bridge. We have two regiments at the bridge, which have been engaged with the enemy since 5 o'clock this morning. Cannot the troops at the bridge be re-enforced by cavalry from Richmond, or be supplied with ammunition from there? There are no troops here, but all the property will be sent off. Prisoners who have escaped from the enemy say that it is the same force that burnt the bridges on the Weldon road, and that they crossed the James at the mouth of the Appomattox, and recrossed at Chester. They may aim now to recross at the mouth of Appomattox, or may go back by Chester. They have fine horses and well equipped in every way.

L. McLAWS,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

MAY 14, 1864.

Respectfully submitted for the information of the President.

I have directed the Chief of Ordnance to send up a supply of ammunition to the Appomattox bridge, if possible. I am informed the road is probably now open to that point.

[J. A. SEDDON,]
[36.] *Secretary of War.*

HARRISONBURG, *May 14, 1864—9 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

From your dispatch dated 12.45 this morning, I feel authorized to continue down Valley. The distance from here to Southwest Virginia is too great to return now. Imboden whipped a cavalry force of enemy at New Market last evening. If I meet enemy, I will engage him—if he crosses Blue Ridge will try to thwart him. I will telegraph McCausland again and suggest that you communicate with him and Jones.

J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
[37.] *Major-General.*

CHULA, *May 14, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Enemy attacked our forces at Flat Creek bridge this morning. After a sharp fight, they retreated by the road they came. It is thought they will go by Clover Hill Mine. Our loss 2 killed and 2 wounded; enemy's loss about 20 killed and 4 wounded, and 9 prisoners in our hands. They carried off many of their killed and wounded. Chula Station and one engine burned.

[36.] J. L. MORROW.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 15, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch of yesterday received. Have directed all organized infantry and cavalry to come forward from the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and part of Florida. General Beauregard is at Drewry's Bluff. After a long conference yesterday he agreed to bring forward Whiting from Petersburg with two brigades of infantry, two regiments of cavalry, and several batteries of light artillery, and these, with the troops on north side of James River, in defenses of Richmond, to attack the enemy. I hope we can cut his now extended line, and prevent him from getting back to his base, and beat him so as to prevent any further trouble from that source. If this hope be fulfilled, we can then re-enforce you, and enable you to close your brilliant campaign with a complete victory. A train goes this noon with supplies for you. I am endeavoring to get out reserves in Virginia and North Carolina to guard lines of communication and depots, so as to liberate the veteran troops. Then McCausland's brigade and the troops of Breckinridge will be disposable. God be praised for the support he has given to our Army, and accept my grateful thanks for the glorious deeds you have done. I have been pained to hear of your exposure of your person in various conflicts. The country could not bear the loss of you, and, my dear friend, though you are prone to forget yourself, you will not, I trust, again forget the public interest dependent on your life.

Very truly, yours, JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 15, 1864.

[General R. S. EWELL:]

GENERAL: General Lee bids me say that he has received a report from General Chambliss stating that the enemy has advanced from Gayle's house, and holds the road on which our cavalry has been all day passing from Spotsylvania Court-House by church in woods near Gayle's house. They are reported also to be moving down Telegraph road from Massaponax Church, and were said to have reached Smith's Mills. An orderly has been captured with an order of Meade's, ordering two days' rations. Some movement or attack is indicated, and General Lee has ordered Anderson from our left to take position on the right. The enemy may make a night attack as before, or commence at early dawn, or may push on and endeavor to pass us. He wishes you to look out on the left and be on the alert.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. VENABLE,

[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *May 15, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

Whiting is urged to join you earliest moment with his whole force. It is hoped you may receive him in time to attack to-morrow. Time is all important to us, as the enemy gains more by delay than we possibly can. Sheridan's cavalry, with re-enforcements, will again threaten the city very soon, which is almost stripped of troops to aid you.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 15, 1864—4 p. m.*

General BRAGG:

I have already sent General Whiting his instructions to co-operate with me. Please telegraph him to follow them as delivered by Colonel Logan. Yours may conflict with mine.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 15, 1864.*

General BEAUREGARD:

My dispatches of this morning to you and General Whiting were by direction of the President, and after his conference with you.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, VA., *May 15, 1864—9 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG:

Cannot gun-boats participate in attack of to-morrow morning?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

The obstructions are not sufficiently removed.

B. B.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 15, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

I have just seen your aide. Utmost dispatch will be made in proposed attack. Change of plan of operations since President was here necessitated a corresponding change in Whiting's instructions, which I have ordered accordingly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 15, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

In case from information received relative to enemy's movements I should deem it advisable to attack enemy at daylight to-morrow could Hunton's and Barton's brigades, under Major-General Ransom, be sent to me to-night?

[36.] G. T. B[EAUREGARD].

PETERSBURG, *May 15, 1864—5 p. m.*

General BEAUREGARD:

I think it fatal from difficulty of communication. It will be a week before Walker's brigade can get here, if then. Still, I think the enemy intends Petersburg, and that this move will seal its fate. All provisions and ammunition are behind this; 150,000 pounds of meat on the way.

[36.] W[HITING].

PETERSBURG, *May 15, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

All right. Got the orders I want now. Will try my best.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S, *May 15, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Take charge in my absence. You know I am to stay for the present. Beauregard says the President so directs.

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[36.]

BURWELL'S BAY, *May 15, 1864.*

Capt. WILLIAM N. BARKER,
In charge of Signal Bureau:

SIR: I most respectfully submit the following report. I crossed the James River to-night. Five thousand troops were landed on the 13th and 14th at Newport News; they are destined for Bermuda Hundred as re-enforcements for Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler. Three thousand wounded were brought down the James River on the 13th and 14th and landed at Camp Hamilton. All negroes are being sent from the Peninsula; great excitement prevails in consequence of it. It is also reported that all negroes are being sent from Norfolk and Portsmouth. No troops have been sent to re-enforce the different posts on the Peninsula since my last report.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. F. MOORE,
In charge of Boat and Party.

[36.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 15, 1864.

Major-General COBB,
Macon, Ga.:

The utmost activity and energy should be employed now in collecting and organizing the reserves, and hurrying them into positions to relieve every trained soldier that can be spared for service in the field. We are in the very crisis of our fortunes and want every man. This by the President's direction.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

(Copy of foregoing telegram sent on same day to General Holmes, Raleigh; General Chesnut, Columbia; General Withers, Montgomery.)

[36.]

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF CHIEF COMMISSARY FOR VIRGINIA, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 16, 1864.

Col. L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General:

COLONEL: A large lot of cotton and tobacco has been passed through our lines to Loudoun and Fauquier without authority of law, and is now being exchanged for bacon to be sold within our lines on speculation. I have the names of about a dozen parties who are engaged in this trade, and as it operates injuriously to the interest of the Government, not only by competition and the underbidding of the parties who are operating in these counties for this bureau, but also takes from the army a large amount of meat which it would otherwise get, I desire, respectfully, through you to call the attention of the Secretary of War to this subject, and ask that instructions be given to Lieutenant-Colonel Mosby to aid the officers of this bureau in putting down this unlawful trade by seizing the cotton and tobacco which have been passed through the lines without proper permit, and either use the same for the use of the Government in barter for meat or require the parties to deliver to the Government the full value in meat, of all the tobacco and cotton they have thus illegally or informally taken through the lines. This is but justice to those parties who are engaged in legal trade, and will effectually prevent future violations of the law. I have spoken to Lieutenant-Colonel Mosby on this subject, and he will cheerfully, if authorized, render the desired aid.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. P. NOLAND,
Major and Chief Commissary of Subsistence for Virginia.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to the Secretary of War.

I think it better to confiscate the property of the lawbreakers, and keep this trade in the hands of Government agents.

L. B. NORTHROP,
Commissary-General.

[Second indorsement.]

MAY 18, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

As some of this tobacco may and probably was placed before late orders, instruct Colonel Mosby as suggested by Major Noland. For the future the orders will be observed, and the tobacco and the like will, under their direction, be handed over for adjudication.

J. A. S.,
Secretary.

[36.]

RICHMOND, [*May 16, 1864.*]

General R. E. LEE:

I have the satisfaction of communicating the following dispatch received in the night from General Breckinridge.* A general engagement is now going on on the south side, General Beauregard having attacked this morning. I cannot forbear adding officially, as well as personally, the appreciation and gratitude felt for the grand achievement and heroic constancy of yourself and your noble army in the

* See May 15, Vol. XXXVII, Part I, p. 87.

fearful struggles for the last ten days. Your last dispatch afforded great satisfaction and relief. You shall be kept supplied and sustained with all the resources that the Department can command.

JAS. A. SEDDON,
[36.] *Secretary of War.*

MAY 16, 1864.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I have just received a note from General Chambliss. He has been driving in enemy's pickets at Smith's Mill, and they in turn drove his back. He has a good position at Stanard's Mill, and will not fail to discover a general advance. Major Clement has orders, if forced back, to cross at Crutchfield's Mill Ford and join General Anderson's right. I should not judge from General Chambliss' dispatch, and from what his courier reports, that it was a general advance. General Anderson will be kept informed of all movements.

Respectfully,
W. H. F. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
May 16, 1864—7.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: The enemy still continue to picket the Ny at Clark's Mill bridge and Smith's Mill bridge. General C[hambliss], with two regiments and two pieces of artillery, is at Stanard's Mill. His pickets extend to Smith's Mill and connect with vedettes at Quesenberry's in front of enemy's line. I can see little or no change since yesterday. I do not look upon their picketing Smith's Mill bridge as anything more than a security to their pickets at Massaponax Church. I have sent scouts out and hope to hear from them in the morning.

Respectfully,
W. H. F. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 16, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Arrangements have been made to give us notice of any movement on our left. I shall be with main force on Darbytown road some six miles from Richmond. Will have couriers at office on Williamsburg road. There are 1,500 locals to hold the Williamsburg road.

FITZ. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 16, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The following dispatch was received this day from General R. E. Lee, viz:

If more cavalry be detached from this army it will be impossible to ascertain the enemy's movements. The cavalry from North Carolina and South Carolina must be called upon, and any other that can be had, and put in one body.

FITZ. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 16, 1864—6 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I shall be to-night about six miles from Richmond on Darbytown road. I am watching the country between Bottom's Bridge and the White House, and have pickets on the Charles City road, the Darbytown road, and the Charles City River road, at Four-Mile Creek Church, the entire picket-lines being eleven or twelve miles from Richmond. From latest information it seems that Sheridan's cavalry is still in the vicinity of Malvern Hill. I hope to be able to prevent the enemy moving to our left without due notice being given.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 16, 1864—5 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding General:

The battle has just commenced. Our trust is in God, the valor of our troops, and the justness of our cause.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 16, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The reports of scouts have just arrived from Fortress Monroe and Nansemond River and report that the enemy are moving all their heavy guns from their breast-works near Portsmouth and from the navy-yard. On Friday last five transports passed Fort Boykin loaded with troops to re-enforce Butler. Grant estimates his loss up to the 9th at 27,000. I send you papers of the 11th instant.

MILLIGAN,
Major, Signal Officer.

[36.]

STAUNTON, *May 16, 1864.*

General W. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General:

The Corps of Cadets were with General Breckinridge in the fight with Sigel yesterday at New Market and behaved splendidly. They lost 5 killed and 15 wounded, to wit: Cadets Cabell, Jones, Crockett, McDowell, and Stanard, killed; and Cadets Garrett, Stuart, Hill, Randolph, Johnston, Dillard, Berkeley, Wise, Triplett, Marshall, Shriver, Watson, Read, Turner, and Whitson, wounded.

H. M. BELL,
Major and Quartermaster.

[37.]

DANVILLE, *May 16, 1864.*
(Received 17th.)

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

If you will order the superintendent to transport 700 horses to Burkeville I can have a column of 1,600 cavalry at Burkeville, or any other point between here and there, by day after to-morrow. I am hurrying everything as rapidly as possible.

P. M. B. YOUNG,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 17, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

Hanover Junction is threatened by Sheridan and is unsafe. The supplies there will be brought here if it can be done by morning. If this cannot be done, shall they be sent to Guiney's, or to what point?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE,
Two Miles and a half north of Walthall Junction,
May 17, 1864—11 p. m. (Via Drewry's Bluff.)

President DAVIS:

Whiting's forces joined me at midday. He expressed a desire to be relieved from command of his temporary division, and has accordingly returned to the temporary command of the department. In accordance with your permission I have assigned General Hill to command this division temporarily, with the understanding that he will apply for orders in the field. I trust this will fully meet your approval. The enemy has retired to his lines across the Neck. I have telegraphed General Bragg as to my position and intention.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

DREWRY'S, *May 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Dispatch received. Reconnaissance in direction of Chaffin's Bluff ordered.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE,
Two Miles and a half north of Walthall Junction,
May 17, 1864—11 p. m. (Via Drewry's Bluff.)

General BRAGG:

The enemy has retired to his lines across the Neck. Our forces are in position in his front. His line of skirmishers will be driven in about daybreak to-morrow. To determine location and strength of his works, a battery of field rifled pieces has been ordered to be constructed at Howlett's to command the James River, so as to prevent his passage of transports. The junction with Whiting's forces was made about midday; they formed my right wing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S FARM, *May 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy's gun-boats at Cox's Landing, about two miles from this point. Skirmishers on the bank of the river.

EPPA HUNTON,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S, *May 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Three boats off Cox's Mill moving slowly up with small boats in the advance, supposed to be feeling for torpedoes.

EPPA HUNTON,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S, *May 17, 1864—4.45 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

My scouting party has just returned and reports that they drove in the enemy's pickets and found him in large force on Malvern Hill. From observation and information from two prisoners captured, Colonel Robins thinks there are three brigades on Malvern Hill. He could form no idea whether or not there are other forces beyond Turkey Island Creek. The force that came up on my front last evening is represented by citizens who saw it pass to be 2,000 mounted infantry. The reconnaissance seems to have been well conducted and I think the information may be relied on. Fighting between Chaffin's batteries and the gun-boats progressing.

[36.] EPPA HUNTON.

CHAFFIN'S, *May 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have sent a party of cavalry, with a small infantry support, to feel and ascertain the position and strength of the enemy. I am satisfied from the information received that the enemy's cavalry is in strong force at Curl's Neck, unless they have left in the last few hours. The enemy's boats are only a few miles below. Two of them transports. They land some troops every day.

EPPA HUNTON,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 17, 1864—7 a. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy drove in pickets of Colonel Robins and General Hunton on Kingsland road yesterday afternoon and advanced about two miles and then retired toward Malvern Hill, where, as far as I can learn, their cavalry still is. All quiet on my front this morning.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

WILLIAMSBURG, *May 17, 1864—5.15 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Scouts report no Yankees this side of Malvern Hill. Two prisoners taken by Colonel Robins just from Curl's Neck report that Sheridan has three brigades at Malvern Hill.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S, *May 17, 1864—4.50 p. m.*

General BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

Three of the enemy's gun-boats came up this evening. Opened on them with two 10-inch mortars, and after exchanging a few shots, they retired. No damage done on either side as far as discerned. They did not come within reach of the main batteries.

J. M. MAURY,
[36.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 17, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

The cavalry scouts report the enemy's cavalry force still camped at and about Malvern Hill, their camp extending to Sweeney's, about four miles in length. The enemy are said to be preparing for some move. The scouts can plainly hear the sound of axes and hammers in his camp.

J. W. ATKINSON,
[36.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, SIGNAL BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., May 17, 1864.

The following dispatch was received at this office by telegraph from Milford Depot from an agent of the Secret Service:

MILFORD, *May 17, 1864.*

Maj. WILLIAM NORRIS:

A special messenger left Washington yesterday for General Grant's headquarters, with instructions to him to hold his present position at all costs, and he should be re-enforced by 60,000 men immediately. The plan is to call out the militia to do garrison duty all over the North and send the volunteers to the army. If time is allowed them this will be done.

THOS. N. CONRAD,
Agent sent by General Bragg.

Respectfully forwarded to His Excellency the President for his information.

For and in absence of Capt. William N. Barker, in charge, &c.:

J. THOMPSON QUARLES,
[36.] *Acting Signal Officer and Adjutant.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, SIGNAL BUREAU,
Richmond, Va., May 17, 1864.

The following dispatch was received at 8 p. m. from an agent of the Secret Service:

MILFORD DEPOT, *May 17, 1864.*

Major NORRIS, *Signal Corps, Richmond, Va.:*

I have positive information from the War Department that General Grant has made a call for 40,000 re-enforcements, and that Secretary Stanton has ordered them to be collected from every point at the earliest possible moment. They will be composed principally of men from Sigel's corps in the Valley and from the 100-days' men of Ohio and other Western States. They have stripped the forts around Washington of every available man. They are much downhearted, and gold and everything is rising.

Yours, respectfully,

———.

Respectfully forwarded to His Excellency the President.

For and in absence of Capt. W. N. Barker:

J. THOMPSON QUARLES,
[36.] *Acting Signal Officer, &c.*

DANVILLE, *May 17, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

All of our cavalry are without arms, but are being armed at different points. If you will order this railroad to transport 600 horses fifty miles, which they can easily do, I can have a force of 2,000 cavalry at Burkeville to-morrow. I have as yet heard nothing from my messages to you of yesterday.

P. M. B. YOUNG,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: The transportation of 600 horses will require about sixty cars and will take our freight trains two days. Our means of transportation are all needed for supplies destined for that city.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. TALCOTT,
[36.] *Superintendent Richmond and Danville Railroad.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 18, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Guiney's Depot:

Your dispatch received. Colonel Ives went with copy to see General Beauregard. I do not know result of his forced reconnaissance this morning. Will lose no time if circumstances will permit.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

SPOTSYLVANIA-COURT-HOUSE, *May 18, 1864.*
(Via Milford. Received 19th.)

His Excellency President DAVIS:

Dispatch with regard to Hanover Junction received. Directions had been given previous to its reception.

R. E. LEE.

[36.]

STANARD'S, *May 18, 1864—6 a. m.*

Lieutenant-Colonel VENABLE,
Aide-de-Camp:

COLONEL: Your note was received yesterday in midst of engagement. I told your courier to wait, but suppose he preferred leaving. Thought I had replied. All roads from Massaponax to Rappahannock are scouted and picketed. The young man you refer to from Baltimore was carried to General [illegible] I believe all right. Colonel T.'s regiment behaved very well yesterday, and one of his lieutenants was wounded. There is no movement of the enemy in this direction or toward Bowling Green. Citizens are very apt to imagine the enemy advancing on themselves from every point. If you write, please send news. We hear heavy firing this morning.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 18, 1864. (Received 19th.)

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE:

Dispatch of to-day received. Collect all the cavalry and watch his course. Notify those on his route and keep me advised. Protect railroad and depots, if possible.

R. E. LEE.

[36.]

STAUNTON, *May 18, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

You will receive to-day my letter written last night. I have organized guard for Valley and will move as rapidly as possible. I have no cavalry.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

[37.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 18, 1864.*
(Via Drewry's Bluff.)

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

Your dispatch received. I learn that General Hill's application for field service has not been received.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 18, 1864—1 a. m.*
(Via Drewry's.)

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The following just received:

Scout has just arrived from Old Point. Reports very small force on the Peninsula. No re-enforcements have been sent Butler since Friday, which were in five ocean steamers and estimated at about 2,500. The force at Fort Powhatan are under General Wild, and composed of negroes, numbering about 2,000. The enemy have also a small force at Berkeley on the north side of James River. The Yankees have repaired all the wharves from Berkeley down to Grove's Wharf on the north shore of James River.

J. F. MILLIGAN,
Major and Signal Officer.

[36.]

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 18, 1864.*

Major-General FITZ. LEE, or
General B. BRAGG:

Report from Lieutenant Harwood, Nance's Shop, this morning says that the enemy, estimated at five or six regiments, are moving to where the road forks to Long Bridge and Forge Bridge. It is not yet ascertained what road they have taken. This force encamped in that vicinity last night. Lieutenant Harwood left a large force encamped at Malvern Hill at sunset yesterday. The force of the enemy now at Nance's Shop did not pass Riddell's Shop, but moved to that point by a lower road.

J. D. FERGUSON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

MECHANICSVILLE ROAD, *May 18, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE, or
General BRAGG:

Dispatch from Lieutenant Harwood, at Nance's Shop, 10.30 a. m., reports the enemy moving to Forge Bridge. They told citizens that it was one division under General Merritt. They arrived at Nance's Shop at 2 o'clock last night. Scouts have been sent to Malvern Hill to ascertain what has become of the rest of their cavalry.

J. D. FERGUSON,
[36.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 18, 1864.*

General FITZ. LEE, or
General BRAGG:

General Lomax's scouts report the enemy to have halted with their wagons at Nance's Shop, six miles below Riddell's Shop, on the Charles City road, having sent a detachment night before last to repair the Forge Bridge.

J. D. FERGUSON,
[36.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LOCAL DEFENSE,
Osborne Turnpike, May 18, 1864.

Col. JOHN B. SALE,
Military Secretary, &c.:

COLONEL: I received last night a private note from General Fitz. Lee in reply to one from me, which I have the honor to transmit herewith. I presume the commanding general has the information it conveys, but nevertheless communicate it to make sure. General Hunton telegraphed last night that there was a force of infantry, supposed to be small, on this side of the river and near his front. I have heard nothing of it this morning, but will inform you as soon as anything definite is ascertained. It may be some of Sheridan's dismounted cavalry or "mounted infantry" dismounted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. C. LEE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
May 17, 1864.

MY DEAR CUSTIS: Yours received. I am at Darbytown (or River Chapel), on the road of that name, six miles from Richmond. I have parties scouting the country between Bottom's Bridge and the White House, and a line of pickets across the country from Bottom's Bridge to Drill House, on Charles City River road (New Market road), where I connect with Colonel Robins' pickets from Chaffin's Bluff. I have thirty men well acquainted with the country in and about Malvern Hill watching the movements of Sheridan's cavalry, with orders also to inform me if any large infantry force should march up this way. It is very important that I should be informed as early as possible if Sheridan's cavalry should turn up on the other side of the river. The whole force of enemy's cavalry, three divisions, viz, Torbert's, Gregg's, and

Wilson's, were reported to be at Malvern Hill this morning. They might, however, cross the river without my being informed of it promptly, and if you know of any one on the other side I wish you would instruct them to look out and inform me promptly of any move they may make. I have about 3,000 mounted men and a battery of horse artillery, but am suffering much for forage. My orders are to keep my force interposed between any force of the enemy advancing on our lines on this side of river, falling back if necessary and strengthening the threatened section. I hope by arrangements made to give due notice of any forces moving to the left or advancing in front.

Yours, truly,

[36.] FITZ. LEE.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 19, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,

Spotsylvania Court-House, Va.:

Your telegram and letter received. The result of the attack on Butler was to drive him back to his intrenchments extending from Dutch Gap to Ashton Creek. General Beauregard is intrenching in his front, and though he is reluctant to spare any considerable number of troops, insisting that you should fall back to the Chickahominy, I have ordered that Pickett's division and Hoke's brigade should be brought here to be sent to you. Will try to re-enforce you further, but cannot say to what extent it will be practicable. You can best judge of your situation, and must use your discretion.

JEFFERSON. DAVIS.

[36.]

[*Indorsement by Jefferson Davis upon Beauregard's memorandum, printed in Vol. XXXVI, Part II, p. 1021.*]

MAY 19, 1864.

General BRAGG,

Commanding, &c.:

This memorandum was handed to me this day by Colonel Melton, Adjutant and Inspector General's Department, and is referred to you for attention. General Lee is best informed of his situation, and his ability is too well established to incline me to adopt the opinion of any one at a distance as to the movements which his army should make, either for its own preservation or the protection of its communications. If 15,000 men can be spared for the flank movement proposed, certainly 10,000 may be sent to re-enforce General Lee. If that be done immediately General Lee's correspondence warrants the belief that he will defeat the enemy in Northern Virginia. The advantage of that result over a success against a besieging army around Richmond is obvious.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,

Richmond, May 19, 1864.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I inclose you copy of my dispatch sent to General Beauregard from your office to-day, and his reply of this evening.

also my answer to that reply. I have sent a staff officer to Drewry's Bluff with all the transportation necessary to bring up the troops as soon as they arrive there, but fear they cannot reach here before to-morrow evening.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[36.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, May 19, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Without special reference to my correspondence on the subject, you are aware of the earnest desire I have evinced to have a passage made through the James River obstructions, to permit our iron-clads as completed to go below them, a measure deemed by me important to the defenses of Richmond. My last letter to your Department calling attention to this subject was of the 2d January, 1864, in which I referred to the iron-clads Richmond and Fredericksburg. On the 3d of March last I received the following letter from Colonel Stevens, dated February 29, 1864:

> I have the honor to state that a copy of your letter to the Secretary of War, of date January 2, 1864, has been sent to me by General Bragg. I shall commence at once to open the obstructions upon the receipt of information when the gun-boats will be ready to move. I respectfully inquire if I can have a caisson built at the navy-yard.

The Richmond was then ready for action, and the Fredericksburg was completed, and required only her guns to be put on board, and in my reply of the 10th of March to Colonel Stevens I named six weeks, the time within which the Virginia would also be ready. Up to this hour I am not advised that a practicable passage for the iron-clads has been completed, and they are still above the obstructions. On the 6th instant the enemy's war vessels in ascending the river approached our lowest submarine battery station at Deep Bottom, and we blew up and totally destroyed the gun-boat Commodore Jones. This checked his advance, and he began methodically sounding and dragging the river, using for this purpose row barges, followed at a distance by wooden gun-boats, and protected by infantry pickets on the river-banks, advancing at the rate of only half a mile per day on the ground guarded by our submarine batteries; and in this manner he has succeeded in gradually pushing back Lieutenant Davidson and his torpedo party to Chaffin's Bluff, captured the submarine batteries up to that point, and opened fire upon it from a wooden gun-boat. It is needless to say that this unfortunate result, paralyzing the usefulness of our vessels, and rendering the labors of our submarine battery party abortive, is due to the failure to open the obstructions. Had a practicable passage even for the Fredericksburg, the lighter iron-clad, been made in time, she could have arrested the operations of the enemy's boats and checked his advance. He would have been compelled to explore the river in his iron-clads, against which our torpedoes were designed to act. Without a knowledge of the causes which have prevented a removal of the obstructions for the passage of the iron-clads in time for the service indicated, and for such other service as they might have rendered, I must limit myself to bringing the subject by this brief

statement to your notice, and to saying that I regard the failure as prejudicial to the interests of the country, and specially to the naval service, which has thus been prevented from rendering important service.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[36.]

CHESTER, *May 19, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Your dispatch received at 3.15 p. m. Necessary orders were issued at once. I respectfully request that Brig. Gen. B. R. Johnson be made a major-general, or that an officer of that rank be ordered to report to me.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

CONFEDERATE STATES,
HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 19, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding C. S. Armies, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date at 6.20 p. m. I concur fully in your views that the enemy now in the peninsula formed by the James and Appomattox Rivers should be so annoyed as to force him, if possible, to evacuate his present position, but the measures you propose are not entirely adequate, I think, to that end. He is well fortified, and holds such an extent of country that long range artillery used against him at night would not produce the desired demoralization, nor would it, in my opinion, force him to draw in his lines. I had in contemplation and had issued the necessary orders for an attack to-morrow morning on the position of the enemy when your dispatch of this date transferring troops from this command was received, which transfer defeats my object. By this movement, which I had every assurance would be successful, my lines would be shortened by a mile and a half, thus enabling me to hold Butler within smaller bounds with a smaller force. This effected, I propose to move with all available troops not required here to the south side of the Appomattox, thence down the south bank of the James, and assail and carry by storm Fort Powhatan. This position fortified would enable us to cut off altogether water communications with the force operating in my present front. This done, the enemy would, in my opinion, be forced to abandon this peninsula. Cannot the departure of the troops ordered from here be delayed until the execution of this plan?

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

---

* See Mallory to Seddon, May 24, 1864, Vol. XXXVI, Part III, p. 829.

HEADQUARTERS,
Hancock's House, May 19, 1864—5.30 p. m.
(Via Chester.)

General BRAGG:

Previous to the reception of your telegram I had given the necessary orders to have my lines shortened by a mile and a half. Cannot the movement of the troops ordered by you be delayed twenty-four hours? Please answer at once.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 19, 1864—6 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

In connection with your telegram of 12.15 o'clock to-day, Colonel Baker reports as follows:

I reported last night that the noise of wagons and artillery in motion was heard by me, also the sound of bodies moving or crossing a bridge was distinct, but that I had no means of ascertaining the truth of the impression. The crossing seemed to be at or near a Doctor Howlett's house, and noise of wagons and artillery seemed to come from the direction of Curl's Neck. The sound was so distinct and the impression upon all who heard it so strong that I felt it my duty to report the facts.

JNO. A. BAKER,
Colonel Third North Carolina Cavalry.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 19, 1864—7.30 p. m.*

General BEAUREGARD,
Chester Station:

The troops cannot be delayed. Transportation is now at Drewry's Bluff awaiting them. The emergency is most pressing.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 19, 1864—9 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

The movement of troops directed in your telegram of this date is now progressing fast as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 19, 1864—9.34 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG, *Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy attacked in force, about 7 p. m., General Hoke's line of skirmishers, but were repulsed.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S DIVISION, CAVALRY CORPS,
ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 19, 1864.

General BRAGG or
General RANSOM:

Enemy's cavalry crossed at Tunstall's Station early this morning, going in the direction of New Castle Ferry, or Old Church. Their

rear passed Tunstall's at 10 a. m. I think their artillery and wagon trains appear to have taken a road nearer the Pamunkey. I shall be at Atlee's Station on Virginia Central Railroad to-night, looking out for any advance on the city or Hanover Junction. My pickets at Bottom's Bridge were driven in this evening at 2 o'clock and the enemy are reported advancing up Williamsburg road. I think it is probably 300 or 400 cavalry making a diversion in favor of the march of their main body toward Old Church. Please have a telegraphic operator put at Atlee's at once.

Most respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

MECHANICSVILLE ROAD, *May 19, 1864—4 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG, or
General RANSOM,
Mechanicsville Road:

Reports of the enemy's cavalry moving to Old Church confirmed. They will probably move from there up the Pamunkey and strike in about Hanover Court-House, or the Junction. I shall move up the line of Central Railroad and watch their movements. Will be at Atlee's Station to-night, or farther up the railroad if necessary. Please have telegraphic operator sent to Atlee's Station.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *May 19, 1864—3 a. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have information the enemy's cavalry crossed the Chickahominy at Forge Bridge and Turner's Bridge, and turned up the river. One hour ago drove in our pickets, Varina, using artillery and musketry. Nothing further yet known. Will keep you advised.

R. RANSOM,
Major-General.

[36.]

MILFORD, *May 19, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Can my cavalry now be sent up? I need them greatly.

WADE HAMPTON.

[36.]

DREWRY'S BLUFF, *May 19, 1864—9.45 p. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Hoke's aboard, Barton's embarking. Advance of Hoke's left 9.15. Let transports return promptly. Corse's and Kemper's brigades behind; how far not known. No delay so far.

FRANK PARKER,
Aide-de-Camp.

[36.]

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 19, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

My scouts this morning reported the Yankee advance guard across the Chickahominy, coming up the Williamsburg road. A scout is just in who reports that the enemy's cavalry is now occupying Bottom's Bridge.

J. W. ATKINSON,
[36.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD, *May 19, 1864—9.30 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The cavalry scouts have just returned from Bottom's Bridge, and report that the enemy has destroyed that bridge and also fired York River Railroad bridge across the Chickahominy. He then left in the direction of Crump's Cross-Roads. The scout thinks the enemy have gone to Tunstall's Station, designing to rejoin Grant by passing through Hanover County. The railroad communicating with General Lee might also be injured by them on their return. I shall be able to inform you in the morning definitely the route taken by the enemy.

J. W. ATKINSON,
[36.] *Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 116. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, May 19, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

XXIV. Colonel Baker, commanding Third Regiment North Carolina Cavalry, now on duty with General G. T. Beauregard, will report immediately with his command to Maj. Gen. Fitz. Lee, north of Richmond.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 20, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: On account of your remarks in relation to the present position of the enemy and his artillery, I have sent for Colonel Gorgas to ascertain whether we had anything which might be of service to you, and learn that he has one Whitworth rifle gun; two 8-inch siege guns, on traveling carriages, and thought to be very effective; one 18-pounder, smooth-bore; five 32-pounders, rifled and banded; and that we can bring in from positions on the south side four 20-pounder Parrotts and four 30-pounder Parrotts. If these, or any of these, will be of service to you, they will be furnished.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 20, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: My telegram of yesterday gave you generally the condition of affairs here, and I now propose to inform you more fully of

events and prospects. On Sunday night I received a letter from General Beauregard, accompanied by papers, which notified me of a change of the plan of operations on which we had agreed, and of which I wrote to you. The new feature was that General Whiting, instead of turning the enemy's flank and joining General Beauregard before the attack, should move up the direct road and join on the field of battle. The hazard of the movement was apparent, but the reasons were cogent for prompt action, and the force of General Beauregard, increased by the troops sent from the defense of Richmond, seemed to be adequate, so that Whiting's force might be regarded as a reserve. The plan of battle remained as previously devised, and great hope was entertained that the advance of our left, cutting the enemy off from his base of operations on James River, would be followed by the destruction of his army, and possibly the capture of the large supplies he had accumulated near Bermuda Hundred. Our success in the morning was equal to anticipation. Whiting did not come up, and from causes which it is needless to detail, the enemy made good his retreat back to his line of intrenchments, between Dutch Gap and the Appomattox River. General Beauregard there confronts him on a line immediately in front of the enemy with intrenchments, about two miles in length.

General Evans' brigade, under the command of General Walker, is at Petersburg, with some artillery and cavalry; strength not known. I have ordered Pickett's division and Hoke's brigade to be sent up to you. Hoke's, Barton's, and part of Kemper's brigade have gone, numbering 3,377. The remainder of Kemper's and part of Corse's brigade are expected to go this evening, numbering 1,600. Gracie's brigade has been ordered from the south side to relieve Hunton's at Chaffin's Bluff. Its number is 1,600. There will then remain under General Beauregard, including the troops at Petersburg (as reported to me), 14,500 infantry, 2,500 cavalry, and 1,000 artillery. Other troops are en route from the south, and the first may be expected to arrive to-day or to-morrow. I cannot state the number on the road, but do not expect more than about three brigades. I am steadily urging the organization of reserves for the defense of depots, bridges, and fortified places, and will spare no effort to re-enforce you as troops become available. The cavalry from South Carolina and Georgia have been long on the road, but the last are expected in a few days. If the mounted force can protect, aided by the local guards, the lines of communication, and we get reserves enough to hold the trenches around Richmond and other cities, we shall be able, even as things now stand, materially to augment your force. If, as intended, Butler's force should be withdrawn to re-enforce Grant, we must endeavor, before he reaches there, to send the troops which now confront him, to join your army. There has been great delay in opening the obstructions at Drewry's Bluff, and a passage has not yet been completed for our gun-boats to go out. There have been opportunities when they might have been used with great effect. Whether they could be at this juncture or not is doubtful.

General Beauregard first insisted that you should re-enforce him by a corps of 15,000 men, to enable him to destroy Butler, and then march with a large force to you. I endeavored to show him the impossibility of maintaining your position if your force was reduced. He has since sent to me a memorandum in which it is urged that you should fall back to the line of the Chickahominy, and that he should move up with the 15,000 men to unite with Breckinridge and fall upon the flank of Grant's army, which it is presumed will be following yours, and after the success to be obtained there, he should hasten back, re-enforced by you, to attack Butler's forces, after an absence of three and not to

exceed four days. My order for the movement of troops, stated above, is not in accordance with that plan. If our armies in Northern Virginia and on the south side of James River were near enough to each other to combine their operations, we should have therein a palpable advantage, but you, who know the country, its rivers, and the enemy's water transportation, can justly appreciate what would be lost in gaining that advantage. How far the morale of your army would be affected by a retrograde movement no one can judge as well as yourself. It would certainly encourage the enemy, and if he wants time and opportunity to recruit, he would thus have it in absolute security. We should lose the Central road and all the supplies, together with the growing crop, in that portion of Northern Virginia. I am willing, as heretofore, to leave the matter to your decision. You are better informed than any other can be of the necessities of your position—at least as well informed as any other of the wants and dangers of the country in your rear, including the railroad and other lines of communication, and I cannot do better than to leave your judgment to reach its own conclusions.

General Bragg, I suppose, keeps you well informed in relation to the numbers and position of troops which may be contingently looked to for your support. Should you at any time, however, require special information in that regard, you will not hesitate to call for it. General Polk has marched to the support of General Johnston with about 14,000 men. I had hoped we should have been informed before this of the advance of our army. Success there would have diverted the 100-days' men of Ohio and the West, and possibly other troops, now spoken of as ordered to General Grant. I have called General Johnston's attention to the necessity of not permitting the enemy in Tennessee to send away troops; or, if he cannot prevent it, that he should at least give us early information. He does not anticipate the first, and feels sure that he will be able to meet the second branch of the proposition.

I cannot judge of the circumstances which caused General Johnston to retire from Dalton to Calhoun. He may have been willing to allow the enemy to pass the ridge, and may prefer to fight him on the Etowah River. I hope the future will prove the wisdom of his course, and that we shall hereafter reap advantages that will compensate for the present disappointment.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *May 20, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I was glad to hear yesterday that you were about to establish a line which would shorten your front, and consequently reduce the force which would be necessary to hold it. I have orally expressed to you the importance which I attach to the defeat of Grant and his repulse from his present position. Whenever it can be done with safety to our line of communication and defense of the capital, I desire to throw forward strong re-enforcements to General Lee. I would be glad, as I am sure he would, that you should go forward and command them. The time and manner of doing this you will be best able to judge, as it must depend upon events which you are now controlling. In this connection I send you an extract from a letter of General Lee of the 18th instant:

The importance of this campaign to the administration of Mr. Lincoln and to General Grant leaves no doubt that every effort and every sacrifice will be made to

secure its success. A Washington telegram of the 11th, published in a Northern paper of the 13th, states that it is reported that the Tenth and Eighteenth Army Corps, now north of the James River, will be called to General Grant, as they are not strong enough to take Richmond, and too strong to be kept idle. The recent success of General Beauregard may induce the fulfillment of this report, if the idea was not previously entertained.

Your position will enable you to verify the supposition of Butler's withdrawal, and you will realize the importance of not allowing him to reach Grant before our forces, now confronting him, shall reach General Lee.

Very respectfully, yours,

[36.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HANCOCK'S FARM,
May 20, 1864—6.30 a. m. (Via Chester.)

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Johnson's pickets in front of Howlett's, on James River, on left of line, report hearing enemy's steam-boat crossing and running river during the evening, below their position. The troops ordered yesterday moved immediately upon the reception of your order.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE,
May 20, 1864—6.15 p. m. (Via Chester.)

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

We have driven back the enemy's line about a mile along the whole extent of his front, and have succeeded after a severe struggle in obtaining for ourselves the desired line. We have captured some prisoners. Firing ceased about an hour ago.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE,
May 20, 1864—6.15 p. m. (Via Chester.)

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Prisoners captured state that Butler has sent away no troops, but on the contrary was re-enforced yesterday by a brigade.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Hancock's, May 20, 1864—11 p. m. (Via Chester.)

General B. BRAGG:

The following just received from Colonel Baker, stationed at Fenley's farm:

Unusual activity among transports of the enemy. Quite a number of them have assembled at the bluff in front of Howlett's house and where the road runs to the river. Considerable noise is being made, bugles are sounding the assembly, and there is every indication of a movement.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[36.]

ATLEE'S STATION, *May 20, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

A portion of the enemy's cavalry after reaching Old Church yesterday turned back in the direction of Tunstall's Station. They appear to be examining the ferries on the Pamunkey. Unless Colonel Bradley Johnson has information which will want the attention of the infantry at Hanover Junction, they will be ordered to go on to General Lee. I have the roads picketed between Old Church and Hanover Court-House now. I will ascertain soon where the main force of the enemy are. There is no grazing here. Can't corn be sent up to me for 400 or 500 animals? I have pickets still at Cold Harbor.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

ATLEE'S, *May 20, 1864—6 p. m.*

General BRAGG.

The enemy's cavalry are approaching Mechanicsville in force from the direction of Cold Harbor. I am sending a force to meet them at Ellerson's Mill. The defenses near Mechanicsville had better be strengthened.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 21, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Spotsylvania Court-House:

Your telegram of yesterday received. My letter should reach you to-day, in which you will find my views on question presented. I wish your judgment to be freely exercised.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 21, 1864.*
(Via Chester.)

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

One or two major-generals are indispensable to this army. General Hill will be relieved to-day, when I shall remain with one only. Generals Johnson and Colquitt would suit well. May I request prompt action.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PEAKE'S, CENTRAL RAILROAD, *May 21, 1864—5 a. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Enemy's advance up the Pamunkey proved not to be their main column, but a raiding party, about a brigade; probably an offshoot. After burning a tank and the trestle bridge over creek near Hanover Court-House they returned down the Pamunkey. Please send party

up to repair bridge. When we left there was an advance of cavalry from Cold Harbor toward Mechanicsville. Was it of any importance?

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 21, 1864.*

Col. W. PRESTON JOHNSTON,
Aide-de-Camp:

We are here with our division very opportunely, as Sheridan is threatening South Anna bridges. Our presence enables the re-enforcements to move on without delay. Indications are that Sheridan, if he does not attack, will pass through Caroline around our right flank. No firing in direction of army.

J. STODDARD JOHNSTON.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 21, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Major Hanvey has just arrived with 475 men and has been ordered to repair to Richmond without delay.

R. E. COLSTON,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

WELDON, *May 21, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

The Twelfth Georgia Battalion, 480 men, passed through this place this morning at 7 o'clock. I sent 200-pounder Parrott gun, captured at Plymouth, on the same train.

J. W. HINTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

DANVILLE, *May 21, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Guard at Staunton bridge about forty reserve troops under Captain Bailey. Others will arrive to-morrow. All the reserves of Halifax and Charlotte Counties are ordered to assemble at the bridge. They have three pieces of artillery.

THOS. BUTLER,
Aide-de-Camp.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
May 22, 1864—2 p. m.

Colonel VENABLE,
Aide-de-Camp:

COLONEL: Pickets will be posted as directed. My headquarters are at the house of Mr. Miller, on the road by which we marched, and half a mile above the Junction. The place is called White Hall.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CORPS,
May 22, 1864.

Colonel VENABLE:

General Ewell desires me to report that his headquarters are on the north side of Central Railroad, about a quarter of a mile west of the Junction, close by a house and between Telegraph road and Junction.

Respectfully,

A. S. PENDLETON,
[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

POLE CAT CREEK, *May 22, [1864]—1.15 p. m.*

General LEE:

GENERAL: Two hours ago I took position here, where the ground is very strong, leaving pickets from Wright's Tavern down. About two brigades infantry were then in sight, and I have been skirmishing with them since. They are pushing on sharply, but I can hold them here for some time. Everything is clear, and I only wish to mask the movement of the infantry. This is Burnside's corps, which crossed at Milford, and I fear that nothing else is here. Scouts do not report any troops going down the old Stage road across the Mattapony, and I have failed to hear of any other than Burnside's column lower than Guiney's Station. I would like to receive orders before night. Corn can be got near here, and I am feeding. General Bragg telegraphs that one regiment started up on the 19th. If you hear of them will you order them to the Junction? I hope the others will join me there.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
[36.] *Major-General.*

WILMINGTON, *May 22, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Following dispatch just received here:

CHARLESTON, *May 21, 1864.*

The Sixth Florida Battalion left here this a. m. for Richmond; strength, 425.

Expected here to-night. Will advise you when they leave.

LOUIS HÉBERT,
[36.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LOMAX'S BRIGADE,
May 23, 1864.

Colonel CRITCHER,
Commanding Lomax's Brigade:

COLONEL: I am directed by General Lomax to say that you are now in command of this brigade. You will go into camp on this place (Miss Crenshaw's), unsaddle to-night, and saddle at daylight. General Lomax's headquarters will be at Atlee's Station.

W. F. HULLEHEN,
[36.] *Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HANOVER JUNCTION, *May 24, 1864—6 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

It is reported that the Sixth North Carolina Regiment and First North Carolina Battalion, Hoke's brigade, and Third Virginia Regiment, Kemper's brigade, did not accompany their brigades. Please send them if practicable.

[36.] R. E. LEE.

MAY 24, 1864—3.30 p. m.

General BRECKINRIDGE:

GENERAL: I wish you would take position on General Field's right. General Rodes, who is acquainted with the ground and the direction of the line proposed to be taken in case of need, will point out the position to you. Strengthen this position and make yourself secure. Communicate with General Anderson.

Very respectfully,

[36.] R. E. LEE, *General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Chester, May 24, 1864—6.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

All quiet last night. Deserters report no re-enforcements sent yet from Butler to Grant.

[36.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

NEAR CHESTER, *May 24, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond:

The Third Virginia and the Sixth North Carolina have already been ordered to their respective brigades. There are only four companies of the First Battalion North Carolina in the department. They are at Wilmington on heavy artillery duty. It is not reported as forming a part of Hoke's old brigade. Shall it join the brigade?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

SAMARIA CHURCH, *May 24, 1864—5.30 a. m.*

General B. BRAGG:

GENERAL: I have reached this point and will push ahead to Kennon's on river. Reports from three different scouts report Sheridan's cavalry corps to have crossed Pamunkey near White House, going up through King William to Grant. I think it would be as well to order Lomax, commanding the remainder of my troops at Atlee's, and all available cavalry at once up to General Lee, as a counteracting force. I can supply their places as I come back.

Most respectfully,

[36.] FITZ. LEE, *Major-General.*

HANOVER COURT-HOUSE, *May 24, 1864—7.15 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I moved to Hanover Court-House this morning at daylight, by order of General R. E. Lee, and have reported to him. Enemy's cavalry have been passing up the river all day. They commenced passing by Aylett's this morning at daylight. I can be communicated with by telegraph at this place. I telegraphed at 1.30 a. m. to General Ransom that I would leave for this place.

L. L. LOMAX,
[36.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHESTER, *May 24, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:
(Care of General Beauregard.)

Can a brigade be added to my force? The local troops must return to their work. I have nothing for guards to prisoners and many other demands. The militia and reserves cannot be used. The militia are daily disappearing. No reserves yet in. Ransom's brigade would supply every demand here and the locals could remain constantly at their important work.

R. RANSOM, JR.,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, May 24, 1864.

General J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I take pleasure in forwarding the accompanying statement of great success in the past month in laying in Government supplies.* I attribute this entirely to the working of our lights as now disposed. You will observe that not a single instance of capture has occurred in the inward trips, though the number of arrivals has been very large. The loss of the Greyhound and Young Republic, outward bound, took place far at sea and was not unexpected, neither boat being fit for the business. If we can secure the harbor from surprise or a *coup de main* I anticipate the happiest results during the coming months. The placing the lights of course entails increased vigilance. So far I have every reason to be satisfied with the garrison. The question of labor troubles me, the forts on the New Inlet being still incomplete, especially against surprise, but I hope to get all in order before the enemy can take advantage of our want of troops.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
[36.] *Major-General.*

NEAR CHESTER, *May 25, 1864—1 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Lieutenant Minor, C. S. Navy, reports four monitors and six wooden gun-boats in James River, necessitating protection of the Howlett battery for our three iron-clads. Can we not have sent immediately for

* Not found.

that battery two or three 10-inch columbiads, with carriages, chassis, &c., platforms complete, with 200 rounds apiece? No time should be lost.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

RICHMOND, *May 25, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the following as the result of my inspection of the guards at the bridges on the Danville railroad, and also to report, as directed, other facts which came under my observation: At the bridge over the Appomattox River, near Mattoax Station, the guard on the 20th instant consisted of 100 men and 7 commissioned officers from the Eighth Regiment Virginia Infantry, commanded by Captain Bibb, of the Twentieth Battalion Heavy Artillery. This guard was well armed and had plenty of ammunition. They had two pieces of artillery well posted and the position protected by a line of rifle-pits. I suggested that the telegraph operator be moved from Powhatan, the next station below, to Mattoax, for the convenience of communicating promptly with the officer in command of the guard. All the reserve militia of Powhatan County have been ordered to rendezvous at the Appomattox bridge. Two miles and a half above Mattoax I found about 250 dismounted cavalry, under Captain Nicholson, belonging to Hampton's Legion. These I sent to Richmond to report to Major-General Ransom. I directed the officer commanding at Mattoax to send a small guard up to Flat Creek to prevent the bridge being burnt by negroes or evil-disposed persons. There were at Burkeville 400 furloughed soldiers of General Lee's army detained to protect that point at the time of the approach of the raiders. There were no reserves at Burkeville. Colonel Davis, an officer detailed to organize the militia, had established his headquarters at that place, and was taking steps to assemble the reserve forces of the neighboring counties. The only other bridge where a guard was needed was at the Staunton River. Here forty of the reserve militia had assembled under the command of Captain Bailey. They were armed with muskets, and had three pieces of artillery in good condition and one piece that had the carriage broken by accident on the railroad. All the reserves of Halifax and Charlotte Counties are directed to assemble at the Staunton bridge. These forces will be sufficient to defend the bridge against any attack that would probably be made. An assistant engineer was on his way to carry tools and to direct the construction of defenses at this and other important bridges on the route. A battalion of 350 men belong to the post of Danville, but only thirty were there at the time of my inspection, the rest having gone south as guards to prisoners. The defenses constructed at Danville are incomplete, and there were no guns to put in them except a battery of field pieces. The reserve troops of counties adjacent were ordered to report at Danville on Saturday, the 28th of May. No prisoners, except the few sick, remain in Danville. Prisoners en route for the south are detained but a few hours. There are no bridge guards on the Piedmont road. It is completed through, but is not in good condition. The grades on that portion recently finished are steep and the track badly laid.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS BUTLER,
Captain, &c.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, May 26, 1864.

General SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: Please instruct General Holmes, of North Carolina; Kemper, of Virginia; Cobb, of Georgia, and Chesnut, of South Carolina to organize and call out the reserve forces of their respective States in such localities as will least affect the producing interests of the country. We require in Georgia two regiments at Savannah, three at prison depot, Andersonville, and at least five at Atlanta, and on all railroads leading to that point as bridge guards. In South Carolina, three at Charleston and at least that many in the northwest of the State. In North Carolina, five regiments from Wilmington to Weldon and two in the mountain district. In Virginia, ten to fifteen regiments for Richmond, two for Petersburg, and two for Danville railroad.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,
BRAXTON BRAGG,
[36.] *General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 26, 1864—10.45 a. m.

Lieutenant-General EWELL:

GENERAL: General Lee directs me to say that General Kershaw has reported that the enemy was moving up the river all night, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, crossing from this to the other side. At the same time they were working in his (Kershaw's) front, apparently intrenching. It is very important to know what is on this side of the river. General Anderson has been instructed to advance his skirmishers cautiously, with a view of ascertaining what is in his front. You are desired to do the same.

Respectfully,
W. H. TAYLOR,
[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
Hancock's House, May 26, 1864.

I. Officers and men, especially those occupying advanced positions for the purpose of watching and giving warning of the approach of the enemy, are enjoined to remember the great importance of communicating reliable information regarding the strength, movement, and positions of the enemy. In making reports of this character officers will discriminate between fact and rumor, and will discountenance, and as far as practicable prevent, the circulation of false rumors and exaggerated reports. Parties originating such rumors will be immediately arrested and held in custody till their cases can be investigated.

II. When an expedition is on foot in this department it is specially enjoined on all officers and soldiers who may have knowledge of the facts to abstain rigidly from conversing on the subject either among

themselves or with others. A departure from this military precaution may defeat the best laid plans for effective blows at our enemy, and the commanding general must earnestly impress on all the strictest observance of these orders.

III. The attention of district and subordinate commanders is earnestly invoked to the great importance of a speedy transmission and promulgation to the troops under their command of all orders issued and published for their guidance, as serious embarrassment and inconvenience are likely to ensue in consequence of delay and neglect in this particular.

IV. All official letters or papers transmitted to or through these headquarters, if on letter paper, will be folded in three and, on foolscap, in four equal folds parallel with the writing. They will be neatly indorsed, beginning near the top of the first fold with the place, date of writing, name of writer, and rank or grade in the service, with a brief summary of the contents or character of the paper. These will be immediately followed by the remarks of the commanders through whom the papers necessarily pass to these headquarters, and in each of these last specified indorsements the date will be given.

V. The special attention of the troops in this department is invited to General Orders, No. 3, and paragraph VI, General Orders, No. 28, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, series 1863.

By order of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,
[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHESTER, *May 26, 1864—10.05 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Captain Palmer, commanding river battery, reports as follows:

Much activity in the bend of the river last night among the fleet, and about daylight this morning two out of three monitors dropped down the river and are not to be seen up to this time—8 a. m. My sentinels also think that they were accompanied by other vessels. One monitor, one tug, and four transports still remain.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
May 26, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General Ransom.

Order a cavalry reconnaissance on this side the river, drive in enemy's pickets, develop their intentions as far as practicable, and try to get an accurate and early report.

By direction of General Bragg:

JOHN B. SALE,
[36.] *Colonel and Military Secretary.*

WILMINGTON, *May 26, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Colonel Ripley, Yankee, is reported on White Oak River as having sent back to Beaufort for additional force for raid. Will probably

move on Wilmington and Weldon Railroad between here and Goldsborough. Can I issue orders to troops en route for Richmond to delay a few hours at threatened points to protect communications in case of enemy's approach?

W. H. C. WHITING,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Hanover Junction, May 27, 1864—8.30 a. m.

[General R. S. EWELL:]

GENERAL: General Lomax states that Colonel Baker, commanding Gordon's brigade of cavalry, reports the enemy's infantry and cavalry as having crossed at Hanovertown, on the Pamunkey. The general commanding desires you to begin to withdraw your troops quietly and so as not to be seen, and to move back to the south side of the South Anna. Please direct General Breckinridge to put his column in motion at once.

Respectfully,
W. H. TAYLOR,
[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS RODES' DIVISION,
May 27, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonel PENDLETON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The officer in charge of my pickets reports having heard artillery, &c., moving back during the night, and from all indications thinks the enemy has left his front and recrossed the river. I have given orders for my skirmishers to press forward, and will report again as soon as I have positive information.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
R. E. RODES,
[36.] *Major-General.*

CASH CORNER,
Near Peake's Station, May 27, 1864—4.05 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: As far as I can learn the enemy's cavalry seem to have halted at Haw's Shop and Aenon Church. I am moving down from this place to Atlee's, where I expect to join with General Hampton, and think that we will have force enough to check any cavalry demonstration the enemy might make. I have heard of no infantry yet, but have made such arrangements as will insure me speedy intelligence of any move on their part, I hope.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
FITZ. LEE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
May 27, 1864—5.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Two scouts just from the other side of the Pamunkey report that Sheridan's column when it returned from the raid went as

far as Bowling Green, and then immediately returned, a portion going to the right of Grant's army and another portion coming down to the Pamunkey and crossing at Hanovertown. They commenced crossing at 9 o'clock this morning, and when last heard from were in vicinity of Haw's Shop. They could hear of no infantry crossing, and had a view of the enemy's column of cavalry crossing, and crossed the river themselves at 10.30 o'clock this morning at Newcastle Ferry. At last accounts the enemy had halted near Haw's Shop. I write from the crossing of Hanover Court-House and Mechanicsville road with the road from Haw's Shop that crosses the Central Railroad at Leech's saw-mill.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

OAKWELL, *near Atlee's, May 27, [1864]—9 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that a scout just returned from the other side of the Pamunkey reports as follows:

Saw two brigades of infantry pass on road from Chesterfield to Mangohick. Saw them at Needwood. Artillery passed immediately after. Captured and brought over one prisoner from Third New York Battery, attached to Sixth Corps. He reported his corps then passing, and thought that Burnside had passed on a road to his rear. His battery left camp at 6 p. m. yesterday and marched all night.

Scout saw this column from 8.30 to 10.30 a. m., and it was still passing when he left. Enemy still picket Pamunkey near Hanover Court-House; also has pickets on Hanovertown road, three miles from Hanover Court-House. Enemy's pickets are also two miles from Haw's Shop, on road to Doctor Shelton's. Can't hear of any infantry crossing at Hanovertown. Our cavalry is massed here now, with the intention of moving toward Hanovertown in the morning. Lomax is still at Hanover Court-House with his brigade alone. I have sent scouts to cross Pamunkey into King William, and in a great many other directions, and hope to keep you advised. I inclose you a dispatch just received from Stringfellow.*

Most respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

Will Colonel Taylor please acknowledge the receipt of this.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
Near Hanover Court-House, [May] 27, 1864—12 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

I am two miles below Hanover Court-House. The enemy does not seem inclined to advance farther this way. I think perhaps it is a demonstration to cover a movement toward Mechanicsville, or by Haw's Shop across both railroads in the direction of Ashland. They still have pickets on the Pamunkey opposite Hanover Court-House, and may cross at any moment. If I find that they are really moving in the direction suggested toward the railroads, it will cause a division

* Not found.

of my force, which I am afraid will make me too weak to stop their advance in either direction.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

P. S.—Will do what I can. Later information reports enemy moving toward Mechanicsville.

[36.] F. L.

MAY 27, 1864—2.30 a. m.

Lieutenant-Colonel PENDLETON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: A reliable scout from my old brigade has just reported to me that he was sent to the front at 10.30 last night, and made an effort to penetrate the enemy's picket-lines, but failed because their line was strong and ran to the river-bank. He approached, however, very near to the enemy in the Doswell field, and heard distinctly the opening of boxes; he supposes boxes containing hard bread. He also heard wagons approaching and retiring; also the movement of artillery, which he could plainly distinguish from the rumbling of wagons. The artillery was moving from him up the river. He heard vehicles, he could not tell whether artillery or wagons, crossing a bridge a considerable distance up the river. There was a great deal of talk and commotion in their lines, and he was satisfied the enemy was moving, and is positive the movement is not down the river on this side—that is, to our right. He could hear no commands. I have sent Colonel Lilley, who has charge of my skirmish line and vedettes, to endeavor to ascertain what is going on, and will report as soon as I hear from him, if there is anything of importance.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. GORDON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 27, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

At the time that the First and Second Battalions Florida Troops stopped in Petersburg, the enemy were threatening from Cobb's; and my troops having been drawn from me, I deemed it absolutely necessary to detain them. They have since gone forward.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 27, 1864—8 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

General Gracie reports unusual activity in enemy's fleet. All else he reports quiet.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

PETERSBURG, *May 27, 1864.*
(Received at 12.40 a. m. 28th.)

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

Scouts report from below at Fort Boykin that fourteen pontoon-boats went up the river yesterday, and since Sunday about 4,000 troops have gone up to Butler. Scouts from Norfolk and Portsmouth report that

nearly all the troops have left both cities and sent forward to Butler. The only force between Suffolk and Portsmouth is about 150 cavalry of the Twentieth New York, under a Major Gates, and stationed at Bernard's Mill. I will send you papers of the 23d instant by courier. The New York World is particularly interesting.

Respectfully, J. F. MILLIGAN,
[36.] *Major, &c.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *May 27, 1864.*
(Received 12.50 a. m. 28th.)

Capt. JOHN M. OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: My courier arrived this a. m. from my scouts at Fort Boykin, and reported that since Sunday a number of transports have passed Fort Boykin with troops on board, estimated by them between 3,000 and 5,000. In my dispatch to the general I estimated them at about 4,000. You will perceive by the inclosed report to me that they are taking all they can from Norfolk and Portsmouth. Four transports went down the river on Monday with wounded, and one yesterday. Transports are continually passing up with stores, forage, and ordnance. Yesterday fourteen pontoon-boats left Old Point for Butler. They were towed up on canal barges by steamers. The canal barges are all of the same shape and dimensions. May they not use them as a pontoon also from Bermuda Hundred wharf to Shirley? It is but a short distance. I went out on our right with General Colston this p. m. and approached within 400 yards of their (the enemy's) pickets at Port Walthall. They have cleared the bluff on the east side of the Appomattox, below Red Bluff, and at Dr. Mason Gilliam's place. A small force was only visible there, but below that, and in the rear of Broadway, a number of tents are visible—say about a regiment. The cleared bluff at Mason Gilliam's commands the plateau as you approach that point from Dunn's. Neither breast-works nor artillery.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. F. MILLIGAN,
[36.] *Major and Signal Officer.*

HDQRS. ENGINEER DEPT., DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
Richmond, May 27, 1864.

Lieut. Col. D. URQUHART,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that a telegram from the engineer at Drewry's Bluff, dated May 23, 3.20 p. m., states that "the ironclad Fredericksburg has passed through the obstructions without apparent difficulty;" and a note from the same person states that the other two are to go out to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. H. STEVENS,
[36.] *Colonel of Engineers.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 28, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Yours of this date received. I have sent a copy of your letter to General Beauregard, and hope he may be able to reply satis-

factorily to your inquiry in relation to his co-operation. He has been strengthening his defensive line, but reports his force but little more than half that of the enemy in his front. If he be holding nearly double his number inactive, and at the same time protecting our line of communication, along which we are bringing up supplies, it is doubtful whether he could be better employed at this time. I have sought to get reserve troops that might be placed with a part of Beauregard's, to relieve some to be sent away. The progress has been slower than our necessities demand. There are two reports in town, one that General Butler was withdrawing, and another, mentioned to me at this instant, that re-enforcements to the extent of 4,000 to 5,000 men had joined General Butler last night. As soon as I can hear from General Beauregard you will be further informed. I have directed the nomination to be made, as recommended by you, of a successor to General Daniel. The law to which you refer, as enabling me to supply temporarily the place of General McGowan, has not passed.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

NEAR ATLEE'S STATION, *May 28*, [*1864*]—*7.30 a. m.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of 5 a. m. from Hughes' Shop is just received. The column of the enemy's infantry passed down on the other side of the Pamunkey, not on this side, as you seem to suppose. General Lomax has been directed to picket the crossing of the South Anna. Colonel Wright, commanding Young's brigade, I understand from General Hampton, is also up there. Scouts sent last night to the north bank of the Pamunkey report the Sixth Army Corps was at that time six miles above Dabney's Ferry or Hanovertown, accompanied by cavalry, artillery, &c. They report nothing but cavalry crossed over yesterday. I send your telegraphic dispatch back, as there is no operator at Atlee's. I wrote yesterday for one to be put there, but he has not come, and I suggest that you take the matter in hand.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,

[36.] *Major-General.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 28, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Annexed I have the honor to send you a copy of a letter just received from General Lee.* My aide, who delivers this to you, will give you any information in relation to our condition here, and as to reports from the front which you may desire to have. There is a report in town that Butler is breaking up his encampment. If it be true, it will of course affect your own views in relation to the contents of the letter herewith transmitted.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

---

*Not found.

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 28, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

I have no knowledge of any order from you to abandon Petersburg to its fate. Have ordered my files searched. Will send you copy of orders bearing on subject. May not statement refer to your order of 14th or 15th instant to Whiting?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

MCKENZIE'S CORNER, *May 29, 1864—5 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The column of enemy's infantry that advanced from Taliaferro's Mill to Doctor Shelton's is now moving from the latter place to McKenzie's Corner, their advance being within three-quarters of a mile of this place. General Wright's brigade of infantry is in position where the Hanover Court-House and Mechanicsville road crosses the Totopotomoy Creek. A scout just reports that a heavy column of enemy's infantry with wagons, &c., is still moving from Taliaferro's Mill to Doctor Shelton's. This advance from Doctor Shelton's may not be their entire force, as a portion may have gone down to General Breckinridge's front.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

The main portion of our cavalry, with the exception of this division, is up about Peake's Station.

F. L.,
Major-General.

[36.]

HUNDLEY'S CORNER, *May 29, [1864]—5 p. m.*

Colonel TAYLOR:

General Butler, of the cavalry, reports a heavy column of infantry advancing on this point from the direction of Linney's and a mile and a quarter from here. Captain Page reports cavalry and infantry between Bethesda Church and this road, moving in this direction. General Rodes (General Early is not here) has put his division in line on the right of Early's and Gordon's on the left. This throws his right some distance toward the Mechanicsville pike.

I am, colonel, respectfully, yours,

A. S. PENDLETON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LEE'S DIVISION,
May 29, 1864.

Major-General HAMPTON,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Reliable scouts just from the other side of the Pamunkey report the rear of enemy's cavalry crossed that river at Hanovertown at 4 p. m. on 27th, and their infantry (Burnside) commenced crossing immediately after and finished that night. Sedgwick's corps began crossing early yesterday morning. Scouts think Hancock crossed a

little above Hanovertown. Did not hear anything of Warren. Suppose he is in rear. My pickets are three miles from Haw's Shop. Enemy's cavalry pickets are a little distance in front of me. Their cavalry pickets are also at Raleigh, on the road leading from Mechanicsville to Linney's. (Linney's is on the road between Haw's Shop and Old Church.) Enemy's pickets are also on the Old Church and Cold Harbor road, about a mile this side of Old Church. Scouts report none of our pickets on two last roads between enemy's pickets and our infantry. Could not Shingler or Gary watch that section?

Most respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded to general commanding. Pickets will take up the line indicated by him at once.

Very respectfully,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 29, 1864—11.40 p. m.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

The enemy have retired as far as I can see on my front. I think they were moving this afternoon from the Pamunkey toward Peake's Station or Haw's Shop.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

MAY 29, 1864.

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE:

GENERAL: The Second and Fourth Army Corps have crossed the river at Mrs. Nelson's Ferry on pontoon-boats. A portion of their wagon train is encamped at Mrs. Nelson's house. No cavalry have crossed at or above Mrs. Nelson's. The Fifth and Sixth Army Corps were encamped last night at Bleak Hill, a farm of Mr. George Taylor's. Burnside is also said to be about the same locality. I left Mrs. Nelson's yard this morning at 2.30 o'clock. Could not talk with any one there, as the enemy had a safety guard established at her door.

B. T. JOHNSON,
Colonel.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 29, 1864.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR:

The enemy's column is moving by Taliaferro's and Bickerton Winston's.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 29, 1864.*

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

The enemy's skirmishers returned from Hanover Depot through the court-house down the Littlepage's Bridge road. They are stationary, and all infantry. I have position at the railroad on the road to Ashland at Wickham's Crossing.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 29, 1864.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The enemy are at Wickham's.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 29, 1864.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The enemy are appearing in large force of infantry between Taliaferro's and Price's, beyond Hanover Court-House.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36]

WILMINGTON, *May 29, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Colonel Jackson repulsed the enemy under Ripley at Smith's Mills on the 27th.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *May 30, 1864—11 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

Your dispatch of 7.30 received.* Hoke's division was reported ready to move at shortest notice. General Bragg has gone to send order for it to move at once. Every effort will be made by use of railroads to place it with you early to-morrow.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
May 30, [1864]—8.45 a. m.

[Lieutenant-Colonel VENABLE:]

COLONEL: I have nothing new to report in my front. I am now on General Breckinridge's line. Some skirmishing going on. I can see the enemy sending pretty strong lines of skirmishers across the meadow to the Totopotomoy on Breckinridge's right. They are throwing up rifle-pits and batteries in front of Breckinridge, near Shelton's house.

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
May 30, [1864]—4.40 p. m.

Lieutenant-Colonel VENABLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Other scouts confirm the report of Wright. I am now on Wilcox's left, which extends to the Chickahominy bottoms. I have a good line and would like to fight it.

Respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[36.]

---

* See Vol. XXXVI, Part III, p. 850.

MCKENZIE'S CORNER, *May 30, [1864]—4.30 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Enemy's infantry appears moving by Taliaferro's Mill, in the direction of Doctor Shelton's. Doctor Shelton lives on the road from this point to Aenon Church. I think it must be the same referred to by Col. Bradley T. Johnson, as appearing about Doctor Price's, and is probably the advance of the infantry reported to have crossed the Pamunkey above Hanovertown. Captain Timberlake has just seen a large force of enemy's infantry upon Laney Jones' place. Laney Jones' is one mile and a quarter southwest of the point Crump's Creek crosses the Pamunkey River road. When Captain Timberlake saw this party they were stationary, with arms stacked.

Most respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

LEBANON CHURCH, *May 30, 1864—1.35 p. m.*

Major-General HAMPTON:

GENERAL: I think the force of the enemy in my front is withdrawing. Large bodies of infantry have [been] moving to Peake's Turn-out from woods on left and moving up road to Cash Corner.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

Can see the flag of Sixth Corps very distinctly.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 30, 1864—10 a. m.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The enemy retired from the Court-House at 7 a. m., in direction of Mechanicsville. Force, four brigades infantry; no artillery or cavalry. Their rear just disappeared.

Respectfully,

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Cold Harbor, May 30, 1864.

[Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE:]

GENERAL: I drove in the enemy's cavalry pickets at Barker's house at 2 o'clock to-day and encountered their main force at Matadequin Creek, and after an engagement of about three hours was forced to retire by exhaustion of ammunition and largely superior numbers. I do not think that they had infantry, and from all that I could learn I do not think they have infantry moving down this side the Pamunkey River. I will send scouts to-night and endeavor to get between the Old Church road and the river and will notify you of their reports. They have a large force of cavalry; prisoners say a corps.

Very respectfully,

M. C. BUTLER,
Brigadier-General of Cavalry.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *May 30, 1864.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Prisoners just taken from skirmishers from Sixth Corps say they were last night at the Court-House and this morning moved by the left flank as skirmishers over the road parallel to the railroad. The Sixth Corps was passing yesterday when they advanced as skirmishers down the road toward Peake's Station. They were covering the movement. I am now near Hanover Court-House.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

ASHLAND, [*May*] *30, 1864.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The enemy's cavalry are in front beyond Doctor Price's. I don't know what force.

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
May 30, 1864.

Colonel URQUHART,
Acting Adjutant-General.

COLONEL: Yesterday my pickets captured a correspondent of New York World near Tunstall's Station. The letters found on him all indicate that White House is to be their base and that W. F. Smith was supposed to be there when the letters were written. Our pickets left White House yesterday afternoon. No signs of enemy there. Grant is to try to dig into town. Many of Grant's men gone home. They have drawn the heavy artillery from Washington and use them as infantry. All report terrible losses, but think McClellan's old plan will now succeed. One letter says:

I hope Grant's strategy will do some good now that he has destroyed so many men butting against breast-works. The Sixth Corps started with 30,000; now has 12,000.

They evidently expect Smith, from Butler's force, to join at the White House. All the letters were written at headquarters First Division, Sixth Army Corps. Show this to General Bragg.

Yours, &c.,

R. RANSOM, JR.,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 30, 1864—10.35 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
General Commanding:

Following report from Fort Boykin, lower James River, of yesterday afternoon just received here from Major Milligan, Signal Corps:

Seventeen transports have gone down to-day, estimated carrying at least 7,000 men—three with cavalry and artillery and two barges with wagons. Following have gone up, light or with freight: Three steamers, one propeller, one barge, and one hospital boat.

I will order Hoke's division to hold itself ready to move at a moment's notice.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Repeated by Bragg to Lee, 12.15 p. m., May 30.]

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 30, 1864—11.25 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Captain Lane, commanding picket-posts toward lower Appomattox and City Point, reports enemy evacuating Broadway or at least withdrawing from there great body of his troops over pontoon bridge on Appomattox.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 30, 1864—5 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Commanding General:

Lieutenant Woodley, Signal Corps, reports from Fort Boykin several transports went down last night; and more to-day, heavily loaded with troops, are coming down as far as he can see. I have ordered a demonstration made to ascertain position of enemy's forces in our front.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *May 30, 1864—11.45 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG:

Dispatch 11.30 received. The division is now moving by shortest route to Chester Station to take the cars. Please order the cars to that point, as it will greatly accelerate the move. Have ordered my force to that point to aid in the shipment of the troops. Artillery moves by highway.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

CONFEDERATE STATES IRON-CLAD VIRGINIA,
FLAG-SHIP JAMES RIVER SQUADRON,
Off Chaffin's Bluff, May 30, 18

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Commanding Department North Carolina and Southern Virginia:

GENERAL: On the receipt about 1 a. m. on the 29th of your telegraphic dispatch of the 28th instant, informing me that it was impossible for you to state when your river battery would be ready, and advising me not to await its completion to open against the enemy's fleet, that further delay may be fatal to my attack and to your operations, supposing, from the tenor of the dispatch, that there was some pressing necessity for an immediate attack upon the enemy, I immediately moved my forces for the purpose of proceeding at once to Howlett's, to operate, as I then informed you in reply to your telegram, "against the

enemy as circumstances may dictate." On reaching Chaffin's Bluff, finding one of my iron-clads temporarily disabled (now ready for service), and having our observations of a week ago corroborated by two deserters from the enemy's vessels that day, of the continued presence in and near Trent's Reach of four monitors, and on account of the known difficulties, under the most favorable circumstances, of the navigation of Trent's Reach and the channel leading to it, together with devices that the enemy might be supposed to resort to in order to obstruct my approach for attacking him in the most favorable position for him that could be selected in the whole river, I have delayed proceeding farther down to avoid showing my force and movements until every preparation is made to insure an attack upon his monitors. From the difficulties before stated in the navigation of the river, it is uncertain whether our iron-clads can get into position to make an attack at all, and even if the channel were open to us our vessels will have to approach in "line ahead" in water barely sufficient to float them at high tide, only the leading vessels being able to use a single gun, and these movements of our iron-clads require daylight. I am preparing, however, for a night attack to take place just before the dawn of day by four or five gun-boats with torpedoes and five vessels, the latter also having torpedoes attached to them. To give promise of success, the preparation should be completed and each actor be made fully to understand the part he is required to perform. This will render necessary some little delay, when the only remaining considerations will be the tide and the weather to determine the day for making the attack. If there were any certainty in the iron-clads being able to unite with or follow up the attack by gun-boats with five vessels and torpedoes, no hesitation could be felt in making it, but as this is very doubtful it is important, to insure a reasonable prospect of complete success to the attack by the gun-boats and five ships, to have the support of the heavy battery of 200-pounder Parrott gun and columbiads at Howlett's, proposed by you. Such support is not deemed necessary for the iron-clads. I would therefore respectfully ask of you the favor of naming some time, if practicable, when the battery referred to may be ready to open upon the monitors of the enemy. I have thus freely communicated my views to you, deeming them essential to a proper understanding of the position of the opposing naval forces.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. K. MITCHELL,

[36.] *Commanding James River Squadron.*

RICHMOND, VA., *May 31, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,

Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: I have just learned that the bill has passed to permit assignment to command with temporary rank. It has not reached me, but to save time I have directed nominations to be made, as required by the act. Terrill to command Pegram's brigade; Early to command Ewell's corps. Shall Ransom be promoted to command Early's division? Will you name a commander in that event for Ransom's brigade? Please notify me of other wants. Conner and Barringer were nominated yesterday for permanent rank as brigadier-general, Provisional Army, C. S. Hoke has gone—one brigade on railroad; three brigades

by Mechanicsville turnpike. But for duties in the office I would have gone out to see you this morning, the firing being distinctly heard.

With my best wishes for the improvement of your health and welfare in all things, I am, very truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
May 31, [1864]—7 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I am now relieving General Early. General Hoke has got into position, his right extending a little beyond Cold Harbor and his left a little this side of Beulah Church. There is some skirmishing going on in his front. I think he has nothing but cavalry opposed to him. General Early says he is satisfied that the enemy has no infantry this side (south) of the Matadequin. I will push forward a strong force at daylight in the morning on the road from Beulah Church to Mrs. Allen's, on the other side of the Matadequin, and another along the Old Cold Harbor and Old Church road, and find out positively what is before me. Two prisoners taken to-day by General Ramseur's skirmishers report the Fifth Corps intrenching on both these roads. This has just been told me.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

P. S.—Will General Hoke be under my command, or is his a separate and co-operating force?

Very respectfully,

R. H. ANDERSON.

[36.]

MAY 31, 1864—4.30 a. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: I have just received the inclosed note* from General Butler. I have declined to send the regiment of infantry to him, because I don't think it prudent to detach it; but I am in position to protect Mechanicsville, and will do so. My troops are one mile west of Bethesda, connecting with Anderson's right, and my right cannot be more than three miles from Cold Harbor; perhaps not that. I picket nearly up to Bethesda. I saw a great number of fires along the ridge from Hundley's Corner to Linney's, and also a considerable light farther to the south, perhaps on the Matadequin lower down. I have heard nothing from enemy this morning. I think it abundantly evident that he has massed a very large force on the Totopotomoy (more than I think this corps can handle), and I have no doubt the enemy is making his way toward the York River Railroad and is fortifying along the ridge back of the Matadequin at Bethesda. There is a narrow ridge between the headwaters of Beaver Dam and the Matadequin, which renders it difficult to attack the enemy to advantage, as the swamp of

*Not found.

Beaver Dam is impassable and that on the Matadequin very difficult of passage. I am in position to cut the enemy off from the road to Cold Harbor by Bethesda and command it myself. I shall await orders. If Anderson had moved down the road from Hundley's Corner, I think we could have struck the enemy a severe blow. As it is, all we have to regret is the loss of valuable officers and men in Pegram's brigade, which is one I much deplore. The enemy was not discovered to be intrenched until the brigade was very close to his line, and the loss was sustained before re-enforcements could get up. I will be found with the troops about a mile this side of Bethesda.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS EARLY'S DIVISION,
May 31, 1864.

Lieut. Col. A. S. PENDLETON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The cavalry picket has been driven in on the Cold Harbor road obliquely in front of our right. Two prisoners from the Fourth Maryland state that the Fifth Corps is over in that direction intrenching. I think this report of the prisoners, taken in connection with the driving in of our cavalry pickets, is worthy of being reported to General Early.

I am, very respectfully,

S. D. RAMSEUR,
[36.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.*

MAY 31, 1864.

Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The instructions of General Lee have been attended to. The engagement of this evening was a very small affair. Only three regiments of my division were slightly engaged, which was all I have present.

Very respectfully, yours,

R. F. HOKE,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
May 31, 1864.

Flag-Officer JOHN K. MITCHELL,
Commanding James River Squadron, Drewry's Bluff, Va.:

SIR: Your letter of the 30th instant was received last night. I regret to have to inform you that the movements of my forces are of such a nature at present as to render it impracticable to complete the battery of three heavy guns at Doctor Howlett's. Hence your operations in the James River must not depend on any assistance to be derived from that battery.

Hoping that you may still be able to command the navigation of that stream, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
[36.] *General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, VA., *June 1, 1864.*

General R. E. Lee,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: My attention has been called to the absence of the field officers of the Eighteenth Mississippi Regiment, and I suppose it is but one of many like cases in your army. When officers are permanently disabled by the casualties of war, I have directed that they should be placed in the Invalid Corps. When they are incompetent or improperly absent, we should get rid of them. The places of those who are in captivity, or absent by reason of wounds, we now have the power to fill by promotion to temporary rank. I am truly reluctant to add to your labors, and realize that the circumstances are least favorable for inquiry needful to selections, and but for the necessity to have proper officers in all positions of command, would recommend postponement to a more convenient season.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 1, 1864—1 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: In spite of us the enemy seems to be practicing his former tactics. General Hoke reports that a column of about 15,000 men with battalion of artillery has been observed passing to our right, along the Old Cold Harbor and Black Creek Church road. I will march at once to attack them.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 1, [1864]—10 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Some time since I sent Colonel Sorrel to the right to ascertain how matters had gone with Hoke. He has not returned, and I should no longer defer my report. Kershaw reports that he has lost all connection with Hoke by Wofford's brigade being driven back. I fear that Hoke has likewise been driven from his breast-works. Re-enforcements are necessary to enable us to hold the position. The last report which I had from Hoke was that the enemy were pressing him with heavy forces. Hunton's brigade was sent to him, and soon afterward one of General Field's brigades was ordered to the right, but in the meantime the line was broken. The enemy having possession of our lines on the right, they must either be expelled or the present line abandoned. There is still some firing, and the enemy will undoubtedly renew the attack at daylight.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Major-General.

[36.]

JUNE 1, 1864—4.15 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I have just forced the enemy back from my immediate front, capturing eighty prisoners. He still shows infantry and cavalry. I will communicate at once to General Hill and move as you direct, if he can relieve me.

Very respectfully,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

[36.]

JUNE 1, 1864—6 p. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: In front of the greater part of my line we have driven the enemy across the Totopotomoy. On my extreme left and General Mahone's right he is still on this side, but I think he will be driven across before dark.

Respectfully,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

[36.]

JUNE 1, 1864.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The enemy attacked Cooke's right and Kirkland's left. They were handsomely repulsed.

H. HETH,
Major-General.

[36.]

HUGHES' CROSS-ROADS, *June 1,* [*1864*]—*7.15 a. m.*

[Colonel W. H. TAYLOR:]

COLONEL: Your dispatch of 5 a. m. is just received. I ordered Butler to remain with General Lee for the present, and I will send other troops to the right, if they can be spared. From the inclosed,* just brought, you will see that there is a force in front of General William H. F. Lee. Rosser's brigade is here, ready to move in any direction required. I came here at 5 a. m., as soon as I heard the firing. This inclosed note is the first information I have received. You shall hear further.

I am, respectfully,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 1, 1864—2.30 p. m.

MAJOR: Be kind enough to inform General Lee that my command is just in rear of Hoke's right, with pickets and vedettes extending his right. It is impossible whilst the enemy hold Old Cold Harbor to occupy the road from that place via Black Creek Church, &c., as is suggested. My line is therefore along the road from New Cold Harbor

*Not found as an inclosure.

toward Dispatch Station. Have sent scouts to Black Creek Church and Dispatch Station. There is no place my cavalry can cross Chickahominy between a point one mile below Mechanicsville and Bottom's Bridge or my main body might be about Barker's Mill. In my present position I have excellent grass. Am ready to co-operate with Hoke or to move to his right if he retakes Old Cold Harbor. If a force was ascertained to be moving on Bottom's Bridge I would be obliged to go nearly to Mechanicsville to cross stream. General Lee understands, I suppose, that the enemy's left rests on the Old Cold Harbor and Dispatch Station road and that there is no road between that one and the Chickahominy. Colonels Gary and Robins were ordered to Bottom's Bridge early this morning. Butler will also be ordered there with artillery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

If new bridge is repaired I can go down in vicinity of Barker's Mill or Store.

Yours,

F. L.,
Major-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 1, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. R. RANSOM,
Commanding at Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The indications to-night are such as strongly to manifest a purpose on the part of the enemy to advance on Bottom's Bridge to-morrow morning. You will order out such of the local force as is not required for the preparation of ammunition, for hospital service, and the shoeing of horses. You will direct General Tucker to assemble the reserve troops, [and] through the Secretary of War, call out the organized militia to be united for service with the reserves. Leaving adequate guards in the city, you will move with all other disposable forces on the road to Bottom's Bridge, that you may, if the enemy attempt to cross the Chickahominy, check his movement, either at the Chickahominy or elsewhere, as may be practicable. In either event, having the force in hand, you will use it as your discretion dictates, keeping a constant communication with General Lee. I have asked General Beauregard, if the enemy still confronts him, whether he can, consistently with the service intrusted to him, send to you Brigadier-General Ransom's brigade, and if he decides that he can do so, that it should be ordered immediately, as it will be needed in the morning.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Bottom's Bridge, June 2, 1864—1.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE,
Commanding Cavalry Division:

GENERAL: The enemy has appeared at Bottom's Bridge, Carter's Ferry, and McClellan's Bridge. They have as yet developed nothing but pickets. Deserters of this morning say that a force of infantry from Williamsburg is to cross at Bottom's Bridge. I have scouts across and

will forward information. I have some reasons for doubting the veracity of the deserters and the genuineness of their intentions. One of your men reports a dust moving toward McClellan's Bridge. Four German deserters, who came in early in the morning, do not confirm altogether the reports of the last two. Butler seems certainly to have joined Grant. Only two pieces of artillery have reported to me, and I have them masked at Bottom's Bridge. I could probably hold this position for some time, but it would be well to re-enforce it if practicable. In order to facilitate communication between us, I would be obliged for four or five men who know the country and where your headquarters are.

Very respectfully, &c.,

M. C. BUTLER,

[36.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
June 2, 1864.

General R. E. LEE,

Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: General Ransom has left for Bottom's Bridge; is probably there by this time (5 p. m.). He had two batteries of light artillery sent to the intermediate line on the Williamsburg road at an early hour this morning. There are two batteries near the brigade of General Gracie (at Chaffin's farm). The battalion of Lieutenant-Colonel Eshleman has been ordered to report to him from General Beauregard's department. In the absence of General Ransom I can give no more definite idea of the location of his artillery, as I have not heard from him since he left; but you can judge from the number of batteries at his disposal whether it will be necessary to send any more artillery over.

Very respectfully,

T. O. CHESTNEY,

[36.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *June 2, 1864—2.35 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

I am just from the front. Reconnaissance in force of this morning shows it might be dangerous to send away Ransom's brigade, constituting over one-third available infantry force now here. We must elect at present between Bottom's Bridge and railroad communication between Petersburg and Richmond.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

HANCOCK'S, *June 2, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG:

Ransom's brigade will be sent as requested this evening, or soon as it can be relieved from the lines. I have ordered a forced reconnaissance of enemy's position; now progressing. Will report result.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 2, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The enemy's cavalry appeared on other side of the Chickahominy at 5 p. m., made some demonstration, and a part went down the stream. Butler, Wickham, and Lomax's brigades of cavalry near here. My local troops are not up and can hardly get here to-night.

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[36.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA, *June 2, 1864.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Pursuant to paragraph V, Special Orders, No. 127, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Lieutenant-Colonel Eshleman with his battalion of artillery will immediately proceed to headquarters Department of Richmond and report to Major-General Ransom, jr., commanding, for assignment. Lieutenant-Colonel Eshleman will turn over the three 20-pounder Parrott guns now with his battalion to the chief of artillery of this department, taking with him his original armament. The battalion will move by highway.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS JOHNSON'S DIVISION, *June 2, 1864—8.30 a. m.*

Captain OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: At 10 p. m. yesterday our artillery opened for fifteen minutes and elicited no reply. During the night scouts reported the enemy still held their rifle-pits in usual force At 5 a. m. to-day I advanced our skirmishers all along our line. The picket of a Federal regiment in front of Ransom's brigade were driven back. Our skirmishers passed their line and captured 4 officers and about 70 men. We now occupy the enemy's picket-lines in front of Ransom's brigade, and on the left of this brigade General Wise's brigade has advanced still farther and taken a redoubt, an advanced work, beyond Ware Bottom Church. Other prisoners are reported and are yet to be brought in. They represent the enemy still in strong force in our front, and that Gillmore is still in command. Our loss slight.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. R. JOHNSON,
Major-General, Commanding Division.

[36.]

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 2, 1864—1 p. m.*

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

General Butler is a little unwell and has turned over a portion of his command subject to my order. I have sent the Fifth South Carolina under Major Morgan to Carter's Ford, and a Georgia battalion under

Captain Erdling to guard McClellan's Bridge. The enemy have disappeared. I don't think they were in strong force.

M. W. GARY,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding.*

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 2, 1864.*

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The pickets at McClellan's Bridge report a large column of cavalry advancing in the direction of Bottom's Bridge.

M. W. GARY,
[36.] *Colonel, Commanding Cavalry.*

MOUNT CRAWFORD,
June 2, 1864. (Via Staunton.)

General R. E. LEE:

General Hunter, with eight regiments of cavalry, ten regiments of infantry, and thirty pieces of artillery, drove me out of Harrisonburg last evening. General Crook reached Covington at 6 p. m. yesterday. He is moving in concert. I have about 3,000 men and ten guns, and will fight to the last at this point. I have obstructed and fortified the fords. My artillery ammunition is exhausted and none at Staunton. A flank movement by Hunter's cavalry through Brown's Gap on Charlottesville to Staunton is practicable and apprehended by me. Is it possible for you to give additional aid to the Valley?

J. D. IMBODEN,
[37.] *Brigadier-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 2, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE:

DEAR SIR: In a conversation with Mr. Hunter to-day the President expressed a desire to transfer General Echols to the temporary command of your department. Accompanying this is a letter to General Lee, which you will please read, and if consistent with your own views indorse, as I am sure an expression of opinion upon your part will determine General Lee's action.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

A. T. CAPERTON.

[Inclosure.]

RICHMOND, *June 2, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Those of us who are acquainted with the character of General Echols' constitution are satisfied that in his present condition he will not be fit for active field service for some time. He has for some years been laboring under an organic affection of the heart, which has been much aggravated by the exposure and fatigue which he has lately undergone. The President to-day intimated a desire, if your consent was had, to place him in the command of the Department of Southwestern Virginia during the absence of General Breckinridge. I trust there will be no insuperable obstacle in your judgment. His brigade, in the hands of Colonel Patton, will be ably managed. He has already handled it in an important fight, and according to the testimony of

all, no one could have excelled him in gallantry or skill. I will be pleased if you will intimate your willingness to this arrangement to the President, should you think it a proper arrangement under the circumstances.

With high regard, I am, your obedient servant,

A. T. CAPERTON.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded as requested in inclosed letter to me.

I fear that General Echols' health is hardly equal to duty here at this time. Colonel Patton is a very good officer, and it may be best for General Echols to go to West Virginia.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
June 3, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded.

It is requested that General Echols be relieved from the command of his brigade in this army on account of ill-health. From his condition, as represented by the Hon. Mr. Caperton, I do not think he will be able to take command of the Department of Western Virginia at this time. The condition of affairs there now requires an active, energetic, and strong commander. General W. E. Jones is, I hope, by this time with his troops at Staunton. I think he is senior to General Echols. The Department must judge who is the most proper for the supreme command.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[37.]

JUNE 3, 1864—3 p. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: Note received. We are getting on very well, but it is impossible to withdraw Heth. He has just sustained and repulsed an attack, since your note was received.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

P. S.—Hampton has communicated with me and is across the Totopotomoy, where there has been more artillery firing in advance of my left.

Respectfully,

J. A. E.,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
June 3, 1864—10.30 p. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Lieutenant-General Hill directs me to inform you that just as Generals Breckinridge and Finegan were establishing their line of skirmishers the enemy made an attack upon that portion of the

line. The enemy were repulsed. A solid shot killed General Breckinridge's horse, and the fall of the horse injured General Breckinridge slightly. The second attack was upon General Hoke's line. The enemy were repulsed. No further report has been received.

Respectfully,

WM. H. PALMER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Our skirmishers are well in front of Mahone and Hoke, and intrenched.

[36.]

JUNE 3, [1864]—5.30 a. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Yesterday evening, after arranging my line and placing General Wilcox in position and shelling Spencer's Hill, I reported for the occasion to General Hill, who appeared on the ground. I presume he has given you the result of the operations. Early this morning the enemy attacked in heavy force a salient on the left of my line and carried the front of three companies, but the colors of the regiment did not leave the works, and very soon the line was retaken, with some loss to enemy, by the Maryland battalion, of my command, and Finegan's brigade, of General Mahone's division.

Respectfully,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE.

[36.]

JUNE 3, 1864—9 a. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have one correction to make in my note of this morning. The enemy broke through the front of one battalion, bayonetting the commanding officer and capturing most of the men in the trenches. We have perhaps an equal number of prisoners and at least 200 of their dead lie within and without our works. In other respects my note was accurate.

Respectfully,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

I see no movement on my right, which is occupied by Wilcox.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS BRECKINRIDGE'S COMMAND,
June 3, 1864—9.30 p. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

About dark, as the left of General Breckinridge's line and the right of General Finegan's were advancing for the purpose of establishing a skirmish line, they met the enemy advancing and drove him back. A satisfactory line of skirmishers has been established. In the engagement General Breckinridge's horse was killed by a cannon shot and in the fall he received a bruise which will probably prevent his taking the

saddle for several days. He has notified Brig. Gen. G. C. Wharton, upon whom the command devolves, and desires me to communicate the same to you.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. STODDARD JOHNSTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, June 3, 1864—8 a. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Headquarters in the Field:

GENERAL: The following telegram is just received here, viz:

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 3, 1864—6.45 a. m.*

General BRAGG:

Arrived here last night. Have the Chickahominy strongly guarded (supposed to mean, "I have the Chickahominy strongly guarded") upon the Richmond side from where General Lee's right rests, upon the other side to Bottom's Bridge, and from that point across to James River. Enemy are not in any force in my front and show no disposition to cross. Butler's troops moved from the White House in the direction of Cold Harbor. Please communicate this to General Lee.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

I am, general, very respectfully,
For General Bragg:

JNO. B. SALE,
Colonel and Military Secretary.

[36.]

JUNE 3, 1864—11.30 a. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I am on Williamsburg road about one mile from Bottom's Bridge. I have the river closely watched from New bridge to Long Bridge, on Chickahominy, and Colonel Robins, who is at Malvern Hill, pickets from Long Bridge to James River. There seems to be quite a force in front of Bottom's Bridge—cavalry, I think. Have sent scouts across to give notice of any move of enemy down Chickahominy. Butler, Gary, and I have some 4,300 men here, with plenty of artillery and a good position.

Most respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

JUNE 4, 1864.

General LEE:

All quiet on my front and left. No indications of an advance. I have sent out scouts, who have not yet returned.

EARLY,
General.

[36.]

JUNE 4, 1864—7 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Since my note of 5.30 p. m., it has been ascertained that the enemy has not advanced beyond the line we left last night, a part

of which he occupies, probably with skirmishers, connecting with cavalry vedettes across toward Haw's Shop. This shows conclusively there is no movement to our left, and renders it probable that he will endeavor to continue to mass on our right. In front of Ramseur and Gordon's right the indications are that the force is the same as yesterday. If the enemy attacks your right in the morning I propose to withdraw Rodes to the Mechanicsville road and attack his right, if I can do so to advantage.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Williamsburg Road, June 4, 1864—7 p. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to inform you that Colonel Stevens reports a large camp of the enemy in sight from Carter's house, below Bottom's Bridge. He thinks they may contemplate crossing in that vicinity.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. ROWLAND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—In case you should receive orders from General R. E. Lee to move your force, or any part of it, from this line, General Ransom desires that you will notify him at once.

T. R.

[36.]

SHIRLEY, *June 4, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. FITZ. LEE:

GENERAL: I reached Shirley this morning at an early hour and have found out that there is no force of cavalry there. I have been informed that they landed lower down and have gone through Charles City. I will proceed lower down to ascertain the fact. The river seems full of transports from Shirley to City Point.

W. H. HARWOOD,
Lieutenant.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS LOMAX'S BRIGADE,
June 4, 1864.

Colonel CRITCHER,
Commanding Fifteenth [Virginia] Cavalry:

COLONEL: Inclosed you will find dispatch from General Lee. You will move your regiment to Crouch's Ford and put [it] in position. You will obstruct the crossing and build breast-works to command your force. Collect tools in the neighborhood. You will be relieved in the morning. Crouch's Ford is the one that a squadron was left at this morning.

Respectfully,

L. L. LOMAX,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

NEAR BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 4, 1864.*

Brig. Gen. L. L. LOMAX:

GENERAL: General Lee directs that you picket Crouch's Ford hereafter with a regiment instead of the picket you now have there. Major Breathed has been ordered to send two pieces of artillery to that point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. FERGUSON,

[36.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CAMP FIRST ENGINEER REGIMENT,
Garnett's Farm, June 4, 1864—12 m.

Lieut. Col. C. S. VENABLE,
Aide-de-camp to General R. E. Lee:

COLONEL: Your dispatch of this morning is received. We have repaired the causeway at McClellan's Bridge (the second Federal bridge below New Bridge), and will lay the pontoon there at once. I have a large force at work on the causeway at the bridge on Golding's farm, and will continue the work. By using the material of the old causeway that remains, and such parts of it as are still standing, I hope to make a crossing for wagons by to-morrow. The material is not as sound as I would like, but it will be better to risk it.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. M. R. TALCOTT,
Colonel.

P. S.—I inclose a sketch* designating the bridges.

[36.] T. M. R. T.

HEADQUARTERS, &C.,
Near Bottom's Bridge, June 4 [1864]—5.30 p. m.

Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

General Fitz. Lee has just reported to me that 400 enemy's cavalry had crossed, a mile below Long Bridge. He had sent to meet the movement. He has had information that enemy has pontoons at Shirley. Ransom's brigade will be here some time to-night.

Very respectfully, R. RANSOM, JR.,

[36.] *Major-General.*

WILLIAMSBURG ROAD,
Two Miles from Bottom's Bridge, June 4, 1864—8.30 p. m.

General BRAGG:

Colonel Gary reports that the enemy's cavalry have crossed the Chickahominy below Long Bridge 400 strong, and that more are crossing. I will inform you of any further movements. A scout reports that the enemy have brought up thirty-six pontoons to Shirley.

R. RANSOM, JR.,

[36.] *Major-General.*

---

*Not found.

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 4, 1864—10.30 p. m.*

General BRAGG:

The enemy's cavalry did not cross the Chickahominy below Long Bridge to-day, as reported. They merely established pickets on the other side.

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[36.]

WILMINGTON, *June 4, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

I received a dispatch from Major Strong directing earth-works to be erected for bridges. The works have been designated, but have no labor at all. If I could increase Colonel Jackson's force at Kenansville the road will be safe as far as Goldsborough.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, *June 4, 1864.*

[General BRAGG:]

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the following as the result of my inspection of the important bridges and of the guards on the line of railroad between Richmond, Va., and Wilmington, N. C., in obedience to Special Orders, No. 123, paragraph XIII, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office:

Richmond to Petersburg.—At Falling Creek bridge, six miles from Richmond, there was no guard on the 27th ultimo.

Swift Creek.—The bridge over Swift Creek, about three miles from Petersburg, is about 280 feet in length. The guard on the 27th ultimo consisted of thirty-eight men well armed and two commissioned officers of Company E, Sixty-fourth Georgia Regiment, Lieut. J. F. Rice commanding guard. On the south side of the creek, commanding the approaches to the bridge, earth-works for artillery and infantry have been constructed. There was no artillery there. Being so near Petersburg, this bridge may be considered as within the line of city defenses; at least the requisite force could easily be sent from the troops in and about the city when necessary to repel any raid upon the bridge.

Petersburg to Weldon.—At the bridge over the Rowanty, a small stream eighteen miles south of Petersburg, there was on the 1st instant a guard of eighty men of the Holcombe Legion, well armed, Captain Dunbar commanding.

Stony Creek.—At this bridge, two miles farther south, the guard on the 1st instant was 250 men of Holcombe's Legion, well armed. There were also twenty-six mounted men of the Eighth North Carolina Cavalry employed as scouts, &c.

Nottoway River.—The guard at this bridge, five miles farther south, was, on the 1st instant, 120 men of the Holcombe Legion, well armed, Captain Briant commanding. The force at these three bridges was at that time under command of Colonel Crawley at Stony Creek. The bridges at Stony Creek and Nottoway were burned by the enemy in their late raid upon this road. They have been replaced by substantial bridges, over which the trains were running regularly. Earth-works have been thrown up and were being extended at the last-named bridges. There was no artillery there. I directed two guns to be sent

to Stony Creek and two to Nottoway. These with the defenses and infantry force there will be sufficient to defend these bridges against any raid the enemy are likely to make.

Meherrin River.—Over the Meherrin River, about twenty miles north of Weldon, is a covered bridge about 310 feet in length. The guard on the 1st instant consisted of forty-two men of Louisiana Zouaves, armed with muskets, and twelve commissioned officers. Also a detachment of thirty men of Captain Bradford's (Mississippi) battery and a detachment of fifty men of battery connected with Colonel Griffin's Sixty-second Georgia Regiment, Lieutenant Dees commanding detachments, the whole under command of Colonel Coppens. There are extensive works on the south side. I directed earth-works for artillery to be thrown up also on the north side of river, more completely to protect the approaches to the bridge from that side. Five pieces of artillery there—two heavy bronze 12-pounders, two brass 12-pounders, and one small howitzer. The reserves of the counties of Southampton, Greenville, Surry, Sussex, and Brunswick were ordered to rendezvous at this point (Hicksford). There were seventy-five reserves there on the 1st instant; the whole will not probably amount to more than 300 men. They were being organized under direction of Colonel Garnett.

Weldon Bridge.—The importance of this bridge is well [known]; defenses very extensive. Troops stationed in and around Weldon on the 1st instant were:

	Men.
Sixty-eighth North Carolina Regiment, Col. J. W. Hinton	548
Mallett's battalion, Major Hahr	349
First Battalion Reserves, Major Broadfoot	269
Captain Shaw's artillery company	29
Captain Cherry's cavalry company, Fourth Regiment	63
Captain Chappell's infantry company	32
Total	1,290

The bridge guard consisted of thirty men, well armed, from the Sixty-eighth North Carolina Regiment, two commissioned officers. Col. J. W. Hinton, commanding post.

Wilmington and Weldon Railroad.—Over Quaker Creek, near Halifax, eight miles south of Weldon, is a very high bridge, 150 feet long. No guard and no defenses there on the 31st ultimo.

Fishing Creek.—Over Fishing Creek, about twenty-two miles south of Weldon, is a fine covered bridge, 240 feet long. No guard and no defenses there on the 31st ultimo.

Tar River.—The bridge over Tar River, about thirty-seven miles south of Weldon, was burned some time since. There is now a strong trestlework about 500 feet long, half over the water and the balance over low ground. No guard and no defenses there on the 31st ultimo.

Contentnea Creek.—The bridge over this stream, about sixty miles south of Weldon and five miles from Wilson, is 230 feet long—a covered bridge. No guard and no defenses there. There were watchmen at all these bridges on this road, employed by the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad Company, to prevent evil-disposed persons from setting fire to or otherwise injuring the bridges.

Neuse River.—The bridge over the Neuse River, eighty miles north of Wilmington and three south of Goldsborough, has been burned. It has been replaced by a trestle-work 600 feet long, 250 over the river and the balance over low ground. Works of defense have been constructed here, but not armed. The guard consisted of 160 senior reserves, armed with muskets and rifles, furnished by the State. Maj. B. F. Hooks, commanding.

Rockfish Creek (thirty-five miles from Wilmington).—This bridge is 450 feet long, decked over; a part of it extends over low ground, except in time of freshets. There was no guard and no defense there on the 31st ultimo. Raiders would have to reach this bridge by Duplin Cross-Roads from Onslow County, via Chinquapin.

Northeast.—The bridge over the Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River, nine miles from Wilmington, is a very important one; a covered bridge 400 feet long, over water thirty feet deep. It would be difficult to reconstruct in case of its destruction. It is only eleven miles from the coast by a good road. The guard at the bridge on the 31st ultimo consisted of eight men of Captain Webb's artillery company, North Carolina Troops, with two brass field pieces. Works of defense have been constructed.

Smith's Creek.—The remaining bridge on this road is 240 feet in length, covered in. It is but a mile and a half from Wilmington, and may be regarded as within the line of city defenses.

I have directed earth-works for artillery to be thrown up and armed for the defense of the different bridges named on the line of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad.

There were on the 30th ultimo at Goldsborough 500 reserves being organized into companies under direction of Captain Mallett and 290 reserves (First Battalion) at Weldon. The reserves of New Hanover and adjoining counties were to be organized on the 1st instant. If the reserves should not be sufficient, the guard for home defense, or a portion of them, might be called out in North Carolina, through the Governor. There are included in the State organizations a number of persons who do not belong to the reserve force or the regular service. In this way an infantry force might be obtained sufficiently large to guard effectually this line of railroad without withdrawing troops from other important points.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[36.] ROBT. STRANGE.

JUNE 5, 1864—8 p. m.

Mr. PRESIDENT:

General Lee writes that he holds the troops ready to go on by the Fredericksburg road, but awaits orders. I did not so understand you. As the whole matter is within the general's command, I did not even make you a suggestion, but simply referred it to him. No reply to my dispatches to Generals Vaughn and Elzey, so that there is nothing further to decide on.

Yours, most respectfully,

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., June 6, 1864.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

SIR: I send the copy of General Lee's dispatch received in the night, which as usual is cheering. The courier gives intelligence of an attack made subsequently in some force on our lines, which was easily repelled but with serious loss to the enemy. I regret to have to communicate, likewise, intelligence of disaster in the Valley, communicated by a telegram, of which I send a copy, from Brigadier-General Vaughn,

received by me about 1 o'clock this morning. I infer from it some other telegram sent, but this is the only one which has reached me. There is a painful rumor current, which received support from General Vaughn being in command, to the effect that General William E. Jones was killed in the engagement. I have sent copies of this telegram both to General Bragg and General Lee, that their counsels may be given for the retrieval of this disaster, which endangers, if it has not lost, the Valley. From the artillery and wagon trains being brought off, I trust our loss has not been heavy.

Very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 5, 1864—5.30 p. m.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Nothing has occurred on the lines to-day except slight skirmishing. There is no apparent change in the position of the enemy. No movement on his part has been discovered.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fisherville, June 5, 1864—10 p. m. (Via Waynesborough.)

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

I have returned to this point. Artillery and wagon trains safe. My command is much scattered. The enemy is pursuing. I fear I will be forced to leave the Valley. Staunton cannot be held. Crook is said to be advancing from the west, some twenty miles distant. The battle was fought to-day at Piedmont. The enemy's strength not less than 9,000 or 10,000 infantry, heavy force of cavalry, and thirty pieces of artillery.

J. C. VAUGHN,
[36 and 37.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, Va., June 6, 1864—1 a. m.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

I have just received a telegram of which I send a copy.* It would seem that some other telegram should have reached me, but I have received none. There is a rumor that our forces were defeated and Jones killed. I have not been able to trace it to an authentic source. I am surprised that Imboden is not in command. Can anything be done to avert the advancing enemy? I will send a copy to General Lee by his courier, who leaves in the morning. Meantime I leave the matter to your better judgment and action.

Very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
[37.] *Secretary of War.*

*See next, *ante*.

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 6, 1864—6.30 a. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: General Field reports that one of his brigade commanders has reported "the enemy disappeared from his front." General Field has sent out on other portions of his line to learn the state of affairs. His division is on my left, next to General Ewell's corps. I have received no other reports as yet, but I thought it best to make known this much to you without waiting longer.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
[36.] *Lieutenant-General.*

WILMINGTON, N. C., *June 6, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

I am compelled to order the suspension of the salt-works, State and private, on Masonborough Sound, for the security of this place, on account of disloyalty and communication constantly with the enemy. What shall I do with the conscripts employed?

W. H. C. WHITING,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., June 6, 1864.

General GATLIN,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Raleigh, N. C.:

GENERAL: I have once more and finally directed the suspension of all salt-works, public and private, on that part of the sound lying between Masonborough Inlet and Fort Fisher. This is a matter of military necessity for the security of this place, and considered necessary, not only from our present condition, but from the known disloyalty of and constant communication with the enemy carried on by these salt makers. The conscripts engaged in this business should be turned over to the camp of instruction. I inclose you a copy of a notification to the superintendent of the State salt-works. If it is necessary to carry them on for the State, some other locality must be selected not interfering in so prejudicial a manner with the defense of this important place. In this connection I beg leave to call your attention to the letters of March 22 and April 22* relative to these works.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., June 6, 1864.

SUPERINTENDENT OF STATE SALT-WORKS ON MASONBOROUGH SOUND:

SIR: I learn that your salt-works, ordered to be discontinued in the locality where they now are and moved to some other where they will be less dangerous than they now are to the security of this place, are

* See Vol. XXXIII, p. 1303.

still in operation. I now notify you to remove your force from any portion of the sound east of Wilmington. Orders have been issued that they will no longer be permitted to work where they are.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[36.]

WAYNESBOROUGH,
June 6, 1864—9.30 p. m. (Via Mountain Gap

BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

I have just learned that General Elzey is in the country near Lexington, forty-three miles from here. If you have orders for him, I will send courier to him.

J. C. VAUGHN,
Brigadier-General.

[37.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
June 6, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: From a conversation with General Smith just now I apprehend that my brief remarks to you this morning left the impression that it was asked that the Corps of Cadets should be returned to the institute for its defense, without regard to anything else. If so, I must have expressed myself unintelligibly. My impression was that the Government would probably re-enforce the troops in the Valley, which would enable the Corps of Cadets to resume its legitimate military duty at the institute, without the hazard of being overwhelmed or captured, and to co-operate with the Government troops in case of need.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. RICHARDSON,
Adjutant-General.

[37.]

RICHMOND, *June 7, 1864—4.30 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

None of my telegrams to you have ever been acknowledged. I do not learn that they are sent to the right office. Inform me. I have but two couriers, and the occasions for communication are now too frequent to use them.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS MAHONE'S BRIGADE,
June 7, 1864.

Brigadier-General MAHONE,
Commanding Division:

SIR: I have the honor to state to you a conversation reported to me to have transpired between a private in this brigade and a Federal soldier, to this effect, that the whole corps had orders to move and that their destination was Malvern Hill. I have thought it my duty to report this to you for what it may be worth.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

D. A. WEISIGER,
Colonel, Commanding, &c.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, June 7, 1864.

His Excellency Governor WILLIAM SMITH,
Richmond:

SIR: Your communication of yesterday's date was referred, as I then had the honor to inform you, to His Excellency the President, who decides that it is not designed to keep reserves or local-defense men in the field beyond the necessity to meet which they are called out. Of the degree of necessity the commanding officer there present must generally be the best judge. I shall refer Your Excellency's letter to the commanding generals in our front, and will promptly notify you of their replies.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
BRAXTON BRAGG,
[36 and 37.] *General.*

BLUE RIDGE TUNNEL, *June 7, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The only organized brigade of infantry I have is commanded by a major. He is inefficient. Please order two brigade commanders here as quickly as possible. They are greatly needed.

J. C. VAUGHN.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
June 7, 1864.

Respectfully referred to General R. E. Lee.
BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 7, 1864.

General Breckinridge told to select brigade commanders—none here available. Lieut. Col. David T. Chandler is directed to report to him.
[37.] R. E. LEE.

HEADQUARTERS OF GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE,
Near Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Va., June 7, 1864.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Since active operations commenced on the Rapidan and the enemy crossed over, I have been riding with the staff of General Lee, and so passed through the battles of the Wilderness, of Spotsylvania Court-House, and of those since fought here on the line of the Chickahominy. Up to this time our loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners does not exceed 18,000, while that of the enemy in similar respects is not less than 70,000. But both armies have been built up through re-enforcements to their original standard, and other battles have still to be fought equally bloody with the bloodiest. Here on the Chickahominy we occupy McClellan's old line, with this difference, we

face to the east, whereas he faced to the west; hence Jackson's attack upon him was in his rear, whereas Grant's attack on us is to our front. From first to last Grant has shown great skill and prudence combined with remorseless persistency and brutality. He is a scientific Goth resembling Alaric, destroying the country as he goes, and delivering the people over to starvation. Nor does he bury his dead, but leaves them to rot on the battle-field. He has commenced again sliding his right down past his left, doubtless in order to reach Bottom's Bridge and the Long Bridge, with the intention of crossing to the Richmond side. Lee, accordingly, is throwing down his left. On both sides I apprehend the lines will be contracted and massed, and a desperate encounter take place in the course of the movement. In view of the fact, just arrived by telegraph, that the enemy in the Valley have defeated and killed General Jones and taken Staunton, and now have the Valley at their mercy—the remainder of our troops having been drawn here under Breckinridge from that quarter—it may be, and probably is, Grant's design to make across the James River to seize our communications, and thus to assure the destruction of our supplies and compel a surrender ultimately through starvation. Should he succeed in getting over the James and in forming his lines across our railroads on the south side, our situation will be at least uncomfortable, if not alarming, and I am unable to see, without the intervention of some special Providence, any assurance of a successful termination of the war on our part this year or the next. But Providence and a good cause may save us here as they seem to have saved you all in the Trans-Mississippi in despite of bad management and against every human calculation.

The game going on upon the military chessboard between Lee and Grant has been striking and grand, surpassing anything I have heretofore witnessed, and conducted on both sides with consummate mastery of the art of war. It is admitted that Lee has at last met with a foeman who watches his steel, although he may not be worthy of it. Each guards himself perfectly and gives his blow with a precise eye and cool and sanguinary nerve. In Lee's army everything is reduced down to the smallest compass, and the discipline and obedience of the officers and men is perfect. Your own headquarters establishment is more numerous and bulky. He rides with only three members of his staff and never takes with him an extra horse or servant, although he is upon the lines usually from daybreak until dark. He is almost unapproachable, and yet no man is more simple, or less ostentatious, hating all pretension. It would be impossible for an officer to be more reverenced, admired, and respected. He eats the ration of the soldier and quarters alone in his tent. Without parade, haughtiness, or assumption he is elevated in his thought and feeling, and is worthy of the cause he represents and the army he commands. And now, I wish to say I have found myself laboring under the odium of the little West Pointers in Richmond and their partisans. They oppose me in the War Office at all points in regard to any and every wish, and seek to drive me to a resignation. There is one favor I wish you to do me. The horse that Major Monroe let me have on my receipt was taken possession of at the river by Kelso, who was with Norton when we crossed the Mississippi. He also took charge of my saddle and bridle. He returned to your command with this horse, saddle, and bridle. If I do not resign I shall rejoin you, and I wish this horse and accouterments secured by your quartermaster against my arrival, and in any event my receipt for the horse to Major Monroe be canceled, so that the claim

will not come against me hereafter. I also got an ambulance from Major Hill when I went to Texas. True, it was broken down and I did not receipt for it, but doubtless it stands charged against me. Norton had it repaired and returned to your command in this ambulance, and I returned with your son.

Please have this ambulance turned over to your quartermaster and receipted for to me also, and believe me, as ever, very truly, your friend,

JOHN TYLER,

[36.] *C. S. Army.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., June 7, 1864.

His Excellency Governor VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: It is absolutely necessary for the security of this port and part of the State that all public and private salt-works be removed from Masonborough Sound. This measure is more especially required now than heretofore, owing to the absence of troops in the field. I have therefore notified salt makers. Please to give directions as to the disposition of the salt property. I have already received orders to send all conscripts to their proper camps. In this connection I beg leave to remind you of my letters on this subject of the 22d of March, and order of 22d of April. During my absence in Virginia I find that the salt-works have been resumed. The constant communications kept up with the enemy from this locality, their increased force, their daily landings for the purpose of abducting negroes and procuring information, together with the proximity of these sounds to the city, make it imperative to occupy this belt of sounds solely for military purposes.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, August 1, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the War Department. Copies of correspondence with Governor Vance concerning State salt-works. There is no necessity for further action, Governor Vance and myself having come to perfect understanding in the premises.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 5, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded.
For General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY.

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
August 10, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,

[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS, &c.,
Near Bottom's Bridge, June 8, [1864]—7 a. m.

Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that everything is quiet on this line. At the railroad bridge there has been a little activity on part of enemy, perhaps to guard against the fire of the railroad gun. I have examined the above line from Dudley's to rear of White Oak Swamp and see no indication of any considerable force in my front. They may be somewhat behind. I will send a report in the morning early.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[36.]

DUNLOP'S HOUSE ON SWIFT CREEK,
June 8, 1864—10 o'clock.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

All quiet in our front to-day. Pickets lower part of James River report steamer towing up canal-boats and pontoons with pontoniers; also steamers and schooners going up heavily loaded, whereas those going down are light. This may indicate future operations of Grant.

[36.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, VA., *June 9, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Yours of this date received. The indications are that Grant, despairing of a direct attack, is now seeking to embarrass you by flank movements. If our cavalry, concentrated, could meet that of the enemy, it would have moral as well as physical effects, which are desirable. I went down to Bottom's Bridge last night; found General G. W. C. Lee well, and he reported his preparations for defense as progressing favorably. He does not think the enemy is in force before that position. General Ransom had learned nothing important, and did not think he could seriously disturb the enemy with the artillery now in his command. General Beauregard reports the enemy moving upon Petersburg, but our scouts give no information as to the arrival of troops from below, and if none have come I cannot believe the attack to be of much force. General Bragg has sent you the telegrams of General Beauregard, and your sources of information will enable you to appreciate the case justly. I do not think General Smith could re-enforce General Johnston in time for the battle which must be fought for Georgia. Unless General Johnston strikes before the enemy have brought up all the re enforcements reported to be moving, his chances will be greatly diminished for the success which seemed attainable before he retreated, and still seems to be practicable. The reserves in Virginia have not turned out as was hoped, and other sources of supply of additional force are fully known to you.

Very truly, yours,

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[36.]

RICHMOND, *June 9, 1864—5.25 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

These telegrams sent to General Beauregard by the President at 4 and 5 p. m. to-day:

Your dispatch to General Bragg of 3 p. m. has been sent to me. You will realize the impossibility of giving aid in time to save city by ordering troops to you from [other] commands. Even if they must be replaced, you should draw from Major-General Johnson the requisite assistance, concealing the movement so that their place may be supplied before their absence is discovered. I am not informed of the answer General Bragg may have given to your dispatch.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Colonel Smith has a large and fine battalion at Drewry's Bluff, and that post can be held in present condition of affairs by the marines there. I will ask General Bragg to send to the intrenchments at Howlett's some force from Chaffin's Bluff to aid those you may leave with General Johnson, to hold his position.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[36.]

RICHMOND, *June 9, 1864—11.12 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Enemy repulsed at Petersburg and our works regained. A prisoner says the object was to tear up the track on railroad between Petersburg and Stony Creek. The order for General Gracie to go over has been revoked, but he to keep in readiness to move at moment's warning.

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General.

[36.]

JUNE 9, 1864—4.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Captain Page, whom I sent out this morning to ascertain something of the enemy, reports that he found a new line of breast-works thrown up 200 or 300 yards on this side of those from which I drove the enemy on the afternoon of the 7th, but that this line is occupied only by a heavy line of skirmishers. He further reports that the enemy has a line of vedettes running across from the (enemy's) right of his line of breast-works to the north side of the Matadequin and thence by Barker's to Gilman's Mill, and perhaps beyond. General Hampton stated the other day that his scouts had gone to Allen's Mill, but this I doubt, as I think he has mistaken Gilman's Mill for Allen's. Gilman's Mill is, I think, down on your map as Gibson's, about one mile east of Bethesda Church. I think it would be well if Hampton were required to break through the enemy's line of vedettes and go to Allen's Mill and to Old Church if he can. So far as I can ascertain, the reports of the enemy's force at or near Old Church come from citizens who generally know very little.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[36.]

HEADQUARTERS W. H. F. LEE'S CAVALRY,
June 9, 1864.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I am just about riding out on the picket-line. Everything quiet here this morning so far. Scouts are out north of the

Chickahominy, and, as I wrote you, Chambliss moved to the left last night.

Respectfully, W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

I send a courier, who will remain with you, to bring any dispatches that may be sent through you from Chambliss.

W. H. F. L.

[36.]

ASHLAND, *June 9, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

Head of column reached this place at 12 m. to-day. It is reliably reported that Sheridan, with two divisions of cavalry, numbering about 5,000, with fifteen pieces of artillery and fifteen wagons, encamped last night at Reedy's Mill, Caroline County. He is reported moving to-day toward Chilesburg. His advance reached that place at 2 p. m. Prisoners taken from him say that he is going to assist Hunter to join Grant.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[36.]

JUNE 9, 1864.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: I am now at Chesterman's Cross-Roads, where Hanover Court-House road and road to Haw's Shop intersect, near where General Breckinridge's works were.

Respectfully, J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Brigadier-General.

I send a note to General W. H. F. Lee through you, as he directed. Please forward.

[36.] J. R. C.

DUNLOP'S HOUSE, *June 9, 1864—7 a. m.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

All quiet this morning. Affair of yesterday demonstrates fully bad system of defensive works constructed for Petersburg. When will our engineers adopt strong detached inclosed works in preference to elongated and weak continuous lines requiring a large army to hold them?

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[36.]

DUNLOP'S HOUSE, *June 9, 1864—5.30 p. m.*

General B. BRAGG:

Prisoners taken report enemy's force which attacked Petersburg to consist of six regiments infantry and cavalry and three light batteries with intention of tearing up railroad this side Stony Creek.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

[For letter transmitting following paper, see Beauregard to Bragg, Vol. XXXVI, Part III, p. 886.]

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
Drewry's Bluff, June 9, 1864.

Major Terrett, commanding:			
Battalion marines, Major Terrett (effective)		175	
Battalion artillery, Major Smith (effective)		230	
			405
Between Drewry's Bluff and Swift Creek:			
Johnson's division—			
Walker's brigade (effective)	2,400		
Johnson's brigade (effective)	785		
Three regiments Wise's brigade (effective)	1,390		
		4,575	
Moseley's battalion artillery (Pegram's battery, Wright's battery, Miller's battery, Slaten's battery, section Bradford's battery, section Cumming's battery)		450	
Cavalry (Sixty-second Georgia), Colonel Griffin	300		
Three companies Virginia cavalry	120		
		420	
			5,445
Swift Creek lines:			
Sixty-fourth Georgia Regiment		400	
Martin's battery		120	
Detachment of cavalry		40	
			560
South of Swift Creek and around Petersburg:			
Reserves		350	
Forty-sixth Virginia Regiment		500	
Seventh C. S. Cavalry		250	
Sturdivant's battery		120	
Ferebee's cavalry		306	
			1,526
Total			7,936

JNO. M. OTEY,
[36.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *June 9, 1864.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America:

The inclosed telegrams are copies of correspondence between Generals Wise and Beauregard passing over our lines.*

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. H. WYNNE,
Treasurer to Telegraph Company.

[First indorsement.]

JUNE 9, 1864.

Secretary of War for attention.

J. D.

[Second indorsement.]

JUNE 9, 1864.

Respectfully returned to the President.

After conference with General Bragg, who showed me a telegram received about 10 a. m. from General Beauregard, it was concluded that General Beauregard should be telegraphed that there were no re-enforcements here to be sent, nor if there were would time allow their

*Only one dispatch found inclosed.

being forwarded, and that as commandant of the department he must decide on the proper employment of his forces under the emergency. This will place the responsibility where it properly belongs.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[Third indorsement.]

B. N. H.:

Directions had been given before this with indorsement not returned.

J. D.

[Inclosure.]

PETERSBURG, *June 9, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

The enemy have taken the works on the Jerusalem plank road and are advancing into town. Send me re-enforcements at once.

H. A. WISE,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

General Beauregard replied he could send no re-enforcements.

[36.]

CHARLOTTESVILLE, *June 9, 1864—11 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Have just arrived and have your dispatch of yesterday. Don't know force of enemy. Crook and Hunter have united forces, said to be strong, with great deal artillery. Would like to have Colonel King and his battalion. If you can't spare all, and will send him, with one good battery, I can put him in command of all my artillery.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

[37.]

MECHUM'S RIVER, *June 9, 1864—2.30 p. m.*

General BRAGG:

I find some 300 home guards here under Colonel Taliaferro, who tells me that the local reserves are all ordered to Lynchburg and Richmond. I respectfully suggest that all reserve force of this region be ordered to report to me, and a good officer be sent to command them or that I be authorized to appoint one.

JNO. C. BRECKINRIDGE.

[37.]

JUNE 9, 1864.

Maj. WILLIAM NORRIS:

There is no news of importance at this time other than what is contained in the inclosed dispatch. It is thought that Old Abe would call for at least 300,000 men and a loan of $500,000,000 between this and the 1st of July. Indeed, we are almost sure he will, judging from expressions of his Cabinet. We think it all important that a diversion should be made, either to capture or release our prisoners at Point Lookout or a raid upon Washington with a view to the destruction of the military supplies and public property, or both at the same time would certainly

be better, if the necessary troops can be spared at this time. There is not a troop stationed in our county or Prince George at this time. We therefore infer that the garrison at Point Lookout must be weak. There are a few soldiers stationed at Leonardtown, Lieutenant Denney's company. They sometimes send up four or five to Bryantown to hunt up deserters and rebel mail carriers. I have not seen Wilson for several weeks. He is keeping dark. Grant is supposed to be thrashed to death, but has not sense enough to know it.

Yours,

DARST.

[Inclosure.]

JUNE 6, 1864—Morning.

Attached is an editorial from New York Times, Saturday, 4th. It is an Administration paper. If Sherman has been signally defeated the object may be to break the force of the intelligence when it comes. If not, then it is significant. Pope is already at Chicago with about 6,000 troops, en route, via Wheeling, to join Hunter at Winchester, from whence they are to commence a grand raid through the Valley to rob, burn, and destroy. Their forces are to be entirely subsisted on the country. The wheat crop is to be utterly destroyed, and as they pass on nothing but desolation is to be left in their track. Hunter, it is said, has 10,000 men. Grant's siege guns are aboard boats awaiting his orders, but will not leave here till he gets nearer R. I accomplished nothing here, for two reasons: First, the doctor did not send me the watches. His wife, who was out there, says my order did not reach him. I believe it did, but he was alarmed. Spies were on his track. And, second, the first man I put to work was caught, and all became frightened. I have remained quiet myself since, but if this thing is likely to be prolonged have employed a safe and trusty one to go for the watches and to bring from the west two or three proper persons. Such are harder to find than at first I thought. Self-preservation is all powerful when real danger comes. Several thousand slightly wounded in the late battles have been sent back to G., and all convalescents hurried to him. But few troops passing through to G. now. (Evening.) I learn from an officer just now that G. is going to change his base to James River. The siege guns started down to-day to James River. This is surely reliable.

"X."

(From E. H. Wyvill.)

[Sub-inclosure.—From New York Times, June 4.]

THE TWO ARMIES.

The two great armies now confront each other definitely in the strip of country, some ten miles wide, that lies between the Pamunkey and the upper waters of the Chickahominy. Grant's line from Cold Harbor to Atlee's on the Central Railroad is fully seven miles in length, while Lee's we judge to be somewhat more contracted. Grant thus directly faces the rebel capital as well as the rebel army. Lee has planted himself firmly on the north bank of the Chickahominy, and the attacks that have lately been made upon his lines, as well as the assaults that he in turn has made, would seem to indicate that he is prepared either to accept or offer general battle upon his present position. The battle may be delivered by either side at any hour, but we doubt whether General Grant has found any fault with its postponement thus far or would object seriously to its postponement for a few

days longer. The outlying rebel forces, being all close at hand, have been enabled to join themselves very promptly to the main army under Lee, but not so with some of the bodies of troops subject to the orders of the lieutenant-general. Even at this moment we hear of a splendid body of troops, more than 1,500 miles away, in the far South, from his headquarters, hastening forward to his re-enforcement; and we hear that another body, as great a distance off in the far North, are reported coming to his aid. Steam-boats and railroads are abundant and move very rapidly, but even then, unfortunately, a good deal of time is consumed in such gigantic movements as these. Grant, with his present army, has already whipped Lee and driven him from positions of immense strength; but should he succeed in entering upon a siege of Richmond he will require a greatly superior force. In the meantime everything from the army indicates strength, confidence, and success.

[36.]

RICHMOND, *June 10, 1864—6.20 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I send you last dispatch from General Beauregard. Though not explicit, I infer the enemy has withdrawn. It was no doubt a part of the force from Bermuda Hundred. From a letter dated there and published in the New York Herald of the 6th, I see only one division is there, and certainly does not exceed 3,500 effectives. We have 5,000. I send you copies of all General Beauregard's dispatches merely as matter of information.

Very respectfully, BRAXTON BRAGG.

[36.]

DUNLOP'S, *June 10, 1864—8.15 p. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Enemy's attack upon Petersburg yesterday was not a raid, but a reconnaissance, for he destroyed but little property and stated he intended to return shortly in greater force. He is reported to have retired to Bermuda Hundred, over pontoon bridge, across Appomattox near Broadway.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

BLUE RIDGE TUNNEL, *June 10, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

I have 5,023 total effective of infantry, some of it composed of reserves and dismounted cavalry. Have organized it into two divisions under Vaughn and Wharton. Have nearly 4,000 cavalry, including McCausland, who has not yet joined me. Have organized it under Imboden and McCausland. Am getting up my artillery and ordnance as fast as possible. Enemy advanced in this direction to-day and then turned to his right, either toward Lexington or the gaps on my left. Have sent Imboden to watch him. McCausland was at Middlebrook this morning. Have ordered him to unite with Imboden, if possible. Force of enemy variously stated. By sifting intelligence, I made it 10,000 infantry and 3,500 cavalry, with full proportion of artillery.

J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Major-General.

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully referred to His Excellency the President.

It seems to me very important that this force of the enemy should be expelled from the Valley. If it could be crushed, Washington would be open to the few we might then employ.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

[Second indorsement.]

JUNE 11, 1864.

Referred without suggestion to General Lee.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 11, 1864.

Respectfully returned.

I acknowledge the advantage of expelling enemy from the Valley. The only difficulty with me is the means. It would [take?] one corps of this army. If it is deemed prudent to hazard the defense of Richmond, the interests involved by thus diminishing the force here, I will do so. I think this is what the enemy would desire. A victory over General Grant would also relieve our difficulties. I see no indications of his attacking me in his present position. Think he is strengthening his defenses to withdraw a portion of his force, and with the other move to the James River. To attack him here I must assault a very strong line of intrenchments and run great risk to the safety of the army.

[37.] R. E. LEE.

FREDERICK'S HALL, *June 10, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

Enemy camped last night at New Market. I am getting between him and Gordonsville. Everything going well. Have dismounted men been sent? Do telegraph to Gordonsville.

WADE HAMPTON,
[37.] *Major-General.*

BOTTOM'S BRIDGE, *June 11, 1864—3 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

Your telegram to move Gracie's whole brigade to south side just received, and telegraphed him. The Sixtieth Regiment is near Richmond on guard duty. Please have it sent to Gracie.

Respectfully, R. RANSOM, JR.,
[36.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS, &C.,
Near Bottom's Bridge, June 11, 1864—5 a. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Your notes received, the last written at 2.45 a. m. Gracie has been ordered to Beauregard. Ransom is ready to move, and will go to Chaffin's in a very short time. I have nothing to report this morning, except that a column of 1,000 men, whether cavalry or infantry not

reported, yesterday moved from Charles City Court-House to Berkeley. Nothing further heard from it. Gracie was ordered to Beauregard by General Bragg's order.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[36.]

FREDERICK'S HALL, *June 11, 1864—4.45 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

The enemy's cavalry encamped last night near Waller's Tavern.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[37.]

JUNE 11, 1864.

Lieut. T. J. CHRISTIAN,
Commanding Company H, Ninth Virginia Cavalry:

We have scouted on the north side of the Pamunkey River from Hanovertown down as low as seven miles of West Point. The enemy have a small garrison at West Point and also at White House. At New Castle they have a considerable force, and Hanovertown they have evacuated. They scout in King William as far as Lanesville and other places higher up the river, and commit a great many depredations on the people. At the White House there are signs of an evacuation. They are tearing up the railroad on the New Kent side and shipping the iron off. We have been immediately on the river, and have seen many transports pass up and down. I shall wait in the neighborhood of the White House until further orders from you or the general and report if anything should occur.

F. ROSCOE BURKE,
Sergeant, Commanding Scouts.

[Indorsement.]

Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: This report is reliable, and I hasten to send it on. No troops have passed up to White House for several days. The scout who brought this informs me that the sutlers have all left the army; that the transports have diminished. He says the general talk is that Grant is going to James River in a few days. These scouts will go across the river if possible. The boats being destroyed makes it difficult to do so.

Respectfully,

J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Brigadier-General.

[36.]

SWIFT CREEK, *June 11, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

Two-thirds of Gracie's brigade reported to-day to General Johnson to replace Wise's brigade, sent to Petersburg.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[36.]

LYNCHBURG, *June 11, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

General Breckinridge telegraphs me, June 11, at 1.30 p. m., that the enemy were reported at Greenville yesterday afternoon, between Staunton and Lexington. They may intend to move on Lynchburg.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
Brigadier-General.

[37.]

RICHMOND, *June 11, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I came into Richmond this evening from the lines of the army and found that Major Burton had not left, and therefore will add a word or two to what I have already said. The two armies remain very much in the same posture. Grant is impregnably intrenched and has perfectly secured his base at the White House on the Pamunkey. From this position he will be enabled to complete securely all of his arrangements for the future in regard to the south side movement. His arms, under Hunter, are marching victoriously through the Valley, and Breckinridge has had to be withdrawn from our front and thrown in that direction, but his force will be relatively small. With one West Point fool as Commissary-General, and with another West Point fool and knave as Adjutant-General and senior general of the army, neither of whom ever commanded a company or saw a musket fired in the field, and the last of whom is a Yankee by birth, by blood, by parentage, and by education, and with yet another West Pointer of known dishonorable origin and malignant heart and incompetent head, who, by his stupendous military blunders, has done more than any and all others combined to place the country beneath the heel of the enemy, foisted by favoritism against the proclaimed wishes of the country and the soldiery into the chief command of the armies; and with still another West Point pigmy, only remarkable for having the ability to complete at Vicksburg that which his notorious coadjutor initiated in Kentucky and Tennessee, as commander of all the artillery of the Richmond defenses; and with a country to the north and east of Richmond utterly ravished and despoiled, even to the last negro slave and the last morsel of food, should Grant now succeed in getting to the south of Richmond, having in the first instance, by the policy pursued by him from the Rapidan to the Chickahominy, compelled the concentration of almost every man from the Atlantic coast, the Carolinas, and the Valley upon the Chickahominy front, thus clearing his rear on the south side, and from that position enveloping both our army and our people here in starvation, I do not see what can extricate us but God. The West Pointers have indeed counseled and generaled us to the verge of death itself, to use in part an expression attributed to Colonel Davis at Monterey. But in addition now no liberty remains to the citizen. The word citizen has been virtually blotted out from the statute book and that of soldier substituted. The civil code may be regarded as suspended and the military code enacted in its place, sequentially followed by the negation of all remedy against tyrannical wrong through the immolation of habeas corpus. The further result of self-sacrificing servility on the one hand and dynastical Mameluke and Janissary selfishness on the other is a bid for peace, couched in unmeaning generalities and vain platitudes, under the disguise of a public manifesto against the atrocities of the enemy, totally irrelevant to the act of Congress which it

purports to meet, in which the word independence is carefully and intentionally excluded by the West Point truculents in the Congress: a very good paper indeed in the line of Frémont's letter declaring against the policy of confiscation by the North and as opening the door of reconciliation and safety to the fraternity, but damning to our history as a people of freemen, and only inviting, through the weakness disclosed, the rapid enlistment of 500,000 additional vandals against us to assure the subjugation thus made to appear so near at hand. How my head aches and heart sickens at these realities and strong probabilities, and how often am I forced to exclaim with Hamlet as the story progresses, "Oh! my prophetic soul!" The West Pointers and all their hounds, Tray, Blanche, and Sweetheart, hate and fear me, and would arrest me if they dared encounter the slumbering sense of wrong in the breast of the people and the soldiery that might be aroused by my arrest. But I dare and defy them, and the truth shall out both now and hereafter as to their infamy, and the sacrifice of the people, of the country, and of the laws of our fathers. Shall they have conducted the war for their own personal glory and live through the war in honor and we perish ignobly merely to these ends? No! I demand a common fate for general as for soldier, for legislator as for citizen. I am willing to perish, but the West Pointer must perish with me, since he has led me to the grave. I will never consent that he shall be left to make terms with the enemy and to enter the enemy's service should we fall and perish through his lead.

With warm regard, I remain, my dear general, very truly, your friend,

JOHN TYLER.

[36.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 12, 1864.*

Major-General RANSOM,
Bottom's Bridge:

SIR: The events in Western Virginia render it necessary that you should go to that region to command the cavalry division there. You will therefore turn over the command of the forces now with you to Brig. Gen. G. W. C. Lee, and report for orders, &c., at Richmond, Va., as soon as circumstances will permit.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[37.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Bottom's Bridge, June 12, 1864—8 a. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Everything remains about the same in my front. General Custis Lee reports that the enemy doubled his pickets in his front last night. This probably was done to meet a similar act by General Lee, as one of his men deserted to the enemy in the morning. A few drums are heard at tattoo. I inclose a note* from Colonel Gary, commanding cavalry. Two cavalrymen from Wilson's division were captured yesterday at Long Bridge. We could gather nothing from them. We have tried from every prominent point to ascertain what is doing north of Chickahominy, but the trees are not high enough to give

*Not found.

a sufficient command. Both myself and staff have repeatedly tried to make satisfactory observations, but we can see nothing more than a mile and a half beyond the river. I will continue to try and learn what is going on over there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. RANSOM, JR.,
Major-General.

[36.]

SWIFT CREEK, *June 12, 1864—9.30 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,
Richmond, Va.:

General Dearing has re-established his pickets on south side of Appomattox to within two miles and a half of City Point. Enemy's reported loss in attack on Petersburg is fifty-five killed, wounded, and taken; ours is about the same. He captured one 12-pounder howitzer and took one fine rifled gun and disabled another. Petersburg militia fought with gallantry and did good service.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[36.]

FREDERICK'S HALL, *June 12, 1864.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

General Breckinridge telegraphs from Mountain Top on the 12th that—

Enemy has moved up Valley toward Lexington. Imboden and McCausland should be able to guard the gaps and whip his cavalry. My artillery and ammunition have just arrived, and I am moving on his rear by way of Waynesborough and Greenville. If he should threaten Lynchburg, and Imboden cannot stop him, I hope some troops can be thrown there to detain him twenty-four hours.

Forwarded by—

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

JNO. B. SALE,
Colonel and Military Secretary.

[37.]

LYNCHBURG, *June 12, 1864—10.30 a. m.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

General F. H. Smith instructs me to inform you that Averell with 5,000 cavalry camped at Cedar Grove, nine miles from Lexington, Friday night. Crook, with 6,000 infantry, ten pieces of artillery, and a pontoon train, encamped at Fairfield, eleven miles from Lexington, the same night. Averell advanced on Lexington yesterday morning—Saturday—and drove in our pickets five miles from town. I left Lexington at 9 a. m. the 11th. This force is independent of Hunter's command.

JNO. L. COX,
Colonel, &c.

[37.]

LYNCHBURG, *June 12, 1864.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

It is reported that the enemy are at Amherst Court-House.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
Brigadier-General.

[37.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Lynchburg, June 12, 1864—4.30 p. m.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

The enemy are reported at Amherst Court-House and advancing. I don't know their numbers, but am prepared for a small force.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
[37.] *Brigadier-General.*

LYNCHBURG, *June 12, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

Can you send me re-enforcements? I cannot tell the number of the enemy, but they are twelve miles distant. I fear the enemy may be stronger than the party at Arrington.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
[37.] *Brigadier-General.*

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
June 13, 1864.

President J. DAVIS:

SIR: Before leaving for our homes in Louisiana we desire to call your attention to a matter of deep interest to the Louisiana troops serving in Virginia. They volunteered early in the war, as the number of their regiments show. They are the First, Second, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth, composing the two brigades, one commanded by Brigadier-General Hays and the other by the late Brigadier-General Stafford. They were here at the first battle of Manassas, followed the fortunes of General T. J. Jackson in his campaigns in the Valley, and have participated in all the battles fought in this State, in Maryland, and Pennsylvania. These brigades are mere skeletons, the two hardly equal to half of a regiment. We are daily appealed to by them to ask for their transfer home, where they could be recruited, but we have abstained calling upon the War Department in view of the present situation of affairs, waiting the issue of the contest between Lee and Grant. In the event of our success we respectfully request that these troops be allowed to go home with a furlough of ninety days, with recruiting orders, and to be reorganized there for service in Louisiana. Three years of hardships and dangers ought to entitle the few survivors of this once magnificent corps to this small boon.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

LUCIEN J. DUPRÉ.
B. L. HODGE.
D. F. KENNER.
CHS. J. VILLERÉ.
C. M. CONRAD.
JOHN PERKINS, JR.
THOS. J. SEMMES.
EDWD. SPARROW.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 5, 1864.

Secretary of War for attention.

It has long been desired that these gallant troops should have their wish to return to their homes and recruit gratified. The proposition

was some time since entertained of exchanging them for new regiments, but circumstances prevented the execution of the plan. The future must decide the practicability of granting this and similar requests by the troops of other States.

[37.] J. D.

HEADQUARTERS W. H. F. LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
June 13, 1864—1.30 a. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: General Barringer sends me a dispatch dated 11.30 p. m., stating that the enemy had driven in his pickets at Long Bridge, and were reported to be laying down a pontoon bridge at that point. He has moved down with two of his regiments and one piece of artillery to meet him. I forward you this statement just as I receive it, and will send on at once a further report from General B[arringer] (which has been ordered) as soon as received.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

The road from Seven Pines to White's Tavern has been examined and found to be practicable for artillery and wagons.

[40.]

FREDERICK'S HALL, *June 13, 1864—8.20 a. m.*
(Via Hanover Junction, 7 p. m., 14th.)

General R. E. LEE:

Have received your dispatch of 7 a. m. to General Hampton, and as he is absent, reply. Sheridan was defeated yesterday afternoon at Trevilian Depot by our two divisions, and retreated during the night, abandoning his dead and wounded, in the direction he came. He is reported to have crossed North Anna, going toward Waller's Tavern at daybreak this morning, barricading the road behind him. Hampton has written you more fully. I am moving along railroad toward Hanover Junction, which place I will reach to-morrow. Hampton is moving between me and the North Anna, and expects to intersect my line of march at Beaver Dam. We hope to intercept the enemy as he crosses the Fredericksburg railroad.

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[40.]

JUNE 13, [1864]—11.30 a. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I am moving down, and shall establish a line from Grapevine Bridge by Cold Harbor, toward Gilman's Mill, &c. For the present shall make my headquarters near Gaines' Mill or Mechanicsville. I have directed Major Pickett, of Young's brigade cavalry, a squadron of not very serviceable horses, to picket in front of Meadow Bridge and

looking out for Hampton's wagon train, shall move the line lower down according to circumstances, probably running it directly from Cold Harbor to Old Church.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Brigadier-General.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Gaines' House, June 13, 1864—7.20 p. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

I have established my line from Grapevine Bridge to Old Church and Pamunkey River and scouting to the front. The enemy has left our old front and retired toward White House and Long Bridge. It is currently reported among the citizens recently within the enemy's lines that their troops are en route for Harrison's Landing. I shall hear further from scouts to-night and will report promptly.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Brigadier-General.

[40.]

OLD CHURCH, *June 13, 1864.*

General W. H. F. LEE:

SIR: This morning between the hours of 8 and 9 Burnside's forces were passing Smith's Store, about four miles below the Old Church on the Pamunkey River road leading to Tunstall's Station. Captured stragglers report Harrison's Landing as their destination. Ferrero, with his negro troops and McIntosh's cavalry, broke up their camps near New Castle Ferry last night and took up their line of march for James River. Their pickets were withdrawn from Pony Creek to-day at 12 m.

JEFF. PHELPS.

[40.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA, *June 13, 1864.*

I. In honor of the lamented Col. O. M. Dantzler, Twenty-second South Carolina Volunteers, who fell on the 2d instant at the head of his regiment, the battery at Howlett's house will hereafter be known as Battery Dantzler.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[40.]

RICHMOND, *June 13, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I inclose herewith a letter recently received from Jonathan Worth, esq., treasurer of the State of North Carolina, in relation to an order of Major-General Whiting, directing the operation of the salt-works of the State on its coast near Wilmington to be discontinued.

These works and their continued operation are of so much importance to the State and country, that they should be kept up, even if a military force be necessary for their protection. I understand that General Whiting's order is based on the allegation that the raid of the enemy in April last on these works, in which some fifty conscript operatives were captured was no loss, that the men were disaffected, and had been trading with the enemy. These facts are denied by the superintendent of works, and, if true, the evil could have been corrected by a proper military police, or by reporting them to the Governor of the State. In no view of them can they justify the order issued to discontinue the State's efforts to furnish her people with an article so necessary to their wants, the supply of which from other sources is becoming every day more restricted. The Governor of the State is absent from Raleigh, and that alone can account for your not having received from him a remonstrance against the order in question. Please give this your early consideration and inform me of your conclusion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. GRAHAM.

[First indorsement.]

JUNE 15, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

For reference to Major-General Whiting.

The reference is made that Major-General Whiting may submit such explanations and remarks as may be necessary.

By order:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Acting Secretary of War.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
July 4, 1864.

Respectfully referred through General Lee to Major-General Whiting, whose attention is invited to indorsement of Secretary of War.

By order of Adjutant and Inspector General:

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

RALEIGH, *June 8, 1864.*

Governor GRAHAM,
Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR SIR: On the 21st of April a party of sailors crossed the sound in boats, burned some of the shanties, stables, &c., belonging to the State salt-works, and captured and carried off forty-seven of the hands. My son, D. G. Worth, is salt commissioner. He writes me that the damage done amounted to about $10,000. The party departed in such haste, fearing an attack, that the damage was comparatively small and has been repaired. On the next day General Whiting had a notice served on him in the following words:

The major-general commanding directs that the State salt-works will no longer be carried on, on Masonborough Sound. That if it is necessary for the works to be continued you will move them to such a point on the Cape Fear River as the commanding general may select.

JAS. H. HILL,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

My son communicated this order immediately to Governor Vance, stating that there was no place on the Cape Fear where the works could be carried on with success, and consequently that obedience to the order amounted to an abandonment of the works. On the 27th of April the Governor replied, directing him to continue the work where he was, and at the same time he wrote to General Whiting, asking him by what authority and for what reason he had issued the aforesaid order. My son, supposing that he would not be interrupted, went on with the work and continued to produce it at a cost of one-half the market prices. There are a large number of mules, wagons, &c., belonging to the State. The [boats] near the coast having been used up, individuals will not hazard the expense of making flats, and little salt is now made by individual enterprise. If the Virginia works shall not be captured and should produce enough it could not be distributed for want of transportation. The works can be immediately closed and reimburse all the money the State has advanced, and has supplied salt at prices saving $600,000 to consumers. I know not what my son will do, but suppose he will decline to remove the works until the Governor can be heard from, and in the meantime may be put under military arrest. Whether you can do anything to arrest this high-handed proceeding I know not, but I have thought it expedient to apprise you of the facts. I am more beset with the difficulties of managing the treasury than I ever have been, and considering the cares and responsibilities of my position and that my salary will not supply half a bushel of corn per day, I do not feel over comfortable.

Yours, very truly,

JONATHAN WORTH.

[36.]

SWIFT CREEK,
June 14, 1864—6.45 p. m. (Via Richmond.)

General R. E. LEE:

Observers on river report passage up yesterday and to-day of several steamers loaded with troops; also large fleet of transports, &c., at Newport News. Observer at Boykin reports return of pontoon and pontoon trains which passed down few days since, but the one at Coggins' Point says they have not repassed there, suggesting they have gone up Chickahominy.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

JUNE 14, 1864—4.30 a. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I arrived at South Anna River yesterday afternoon, having come the road by Yellow Tavern and Ground Squirrel Church. I made a long route, but we are getting on well. Some men and a lieutenant from Fitz. Lee's cavalry report that he had captured on Saturday 200 prisoners and 6 pieces of artillery from Sheridan, and there was a report that Hampton had captured 300 prisoners. I hope these reports are true. The enemy's cavalry is reported at or near Louisa Court-House, with Fitz. Lee on this side and Hampton on the side next to Charlottesville. I think it better to go by Louisa Court-House and try and smash up Sheridan and then turn off to Charlottesville. While

he is near, my trains will not be safe. I shall get within ten miles of Louisa Court-House to-night, it being over thirty miles from here.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Major-General.

[37.]

ENGINEERS' HEADQUARTERS,
June 14, 1864.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

SIR: General Chambliss handed me the inclosed* to be forwarded to you. He says, from all information he can obtain, the enemy have deserted the White House and are making for the James River. He believes this information to be reliable. They have torn up the track, &c. Two prisoners captured say general impression in the Federal army is to the point above indicated. The crossing, the general thinks, will be at Harrison's Landing.

Yours, very respectfully,

B. J. SEMMES,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

P. S.—General Chambliss says there is no news to-day from General Hampton.

[40.]

NEAR FREDERICK'S HALL, *June 14, 1864.*

General LEE,
Richmond:

Dispatch of yesterday received. I sent dispatches and letters. Enemy camped last night at Twyman's Store. Route this morning not yet ascertained. Portions of railroad near Trevilian destroyed. You shall hear regularly. We need supplies.

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[40.]

GARRETT'S STORE,
June 14, 1864. (Via Beaver Dam.)

General R. E. LEE:

Dispatches as to rations received. My wagons are here. Will send to-day to meet supplies. Enemy retreating toward Fredericksburg, reported in very bad condition, wagons and ambulances full of wounded. I am forced to pause for supplies. Will move as soon as possible. What are your orders?

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[40.]

GARRETT'S STORE, *June 14,* [*1864*]—*12.15 p. m.*

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I advised you by telegraph of my position and that of the enemy this morning, and I only write for fear my dispatch miscarried. Last night Sheridan camped at Twyman's Store and he is sending his wounded to Fredericksburg. Citizens say that all his wagons

* Not found.

and ambulances, a large number, are crowded with wounded. He will either remain where he is to protect them or take his main body to Fredericksburg, I think. It is a great regret to me that I am forced to halt, because the men are out of rations. They have borne this cheerfully, in some instances for forty-eight hours, but I cannot follow up the pursuit of the enemy when it carries me from all supplies. If he had kept down the river I would have attacked him again. He is reported to be in bad condition. I omitted in my list of wounded Colonel Aiken, Sixth South Carolina, who is painfully though not dangerously hurt. I hope to receive orders from you. I am borrowing some rations in the country, and if enough can be had for one day's supply I shall push on to-night in the hope of striking the enemy in flank. My men are jaded but in fine spirits. The new troops fought well. Butler's brigade held their ground against seven desperate charges under as heavy fire, artillery and musketry, as troops are often subjected to, without even giving back a foot. Their losses (I mean the new troops), both of prisoners and by casualties, came only from the want of experience on the field.

I am, very respectfully, WADE HAMPTON,

[40.] *Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,

Near Meadow Station, June 14, 1864—3 p. m.

Col. WALTER H. TAYLOR,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: There are no pickets of the enemy in our front. Our infantry scouts have been over the Chickahominy all the morning and can discover none of the enemy except a few stragglers, which have been brought in, some of whom state that they were en route to the White House when they were taken. The others did not appear to know where they were going, except to join their command, which they understood to be six or seven miles in front of them (their former rear). The people on the other side of the Chickahominy say that the bulk of Grant's army has gone to the White House. I have heard nothing from Chambliss except that his picket-line extends from Grapevine Bridge to Old Church. Hearing some hour or so ago that there were some of the enemy's infantry three miles below Bottom's Bridge on the main road toward the White House, I sent all the mounted men I have available, about twenty in number, to try and find out something. Since then I have heard that the supposed enemy was our own infantry scouts. The railroad gun with the engine was sent to Richmond early this morning.

Very respectfully, G. W. C. LEE.

P. S.—I had ordered a picket to Fisher's Ford when I was informed that General Heth's regiment had returned. I can picket it if General Heth wishes the regiment.

[40.] G. W. C. L.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,

Poindexter's, June 14, [1864]—10.30 p. m.

[Major BRIEN:]

MAJOR: Scouts from Twenty-fourth Virginia Cavalry (Lieutenant-Colonel Robins' regiment) report the enemy passing up James River

all day in large boats, eighteen in number, carrying troops and landing up the Appomattox. They say they did not land at City Point, nor above here. They passed higher up than Bermuda Hundred, from the information they have. They state that the boats returned very soon after passing City Point. This dispatch is forwarded directly, not knowing as yet where General W. H. F. Lee has established his quarters. William H. Tolman is the scout.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. W. GARY,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—I have just received reports from my picket that the cavalry are advancing and have passed Nance's Shop, the picket falling back toward Riddell's Shop.

M. W. G.,
[40.] *Colonel, Commanding, &c.*

NANCE'S SHOP, *June 14, 1864.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

I have the honor to report that I have arrived at this place. Have not met the enemy or seen anything but a few stragglers of the enemy. I will send scouts to Ford's Bridge and remain at Sycamore Church until I receive orders from you or General W. H. F. Lee, who is two miles below Sycamore Church, I understand at Salem Church.

M. W. GARY,
[40.] *Colonel, Commanding, &c.*

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
Fork of the Road to Long Bridge and Nance's Shop, June 14, 1864.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: I found a picket of cavalry at the fork of the Long Bridge and Nance's Shop roads. I have sent forward a squadron on both roads to develop their force. They have shown a small force on the Long Bridge road.

Your obedient servant,

M. W. GARY,
[40.] *Colonel, Commanding Cavalry.*

HDQRS. TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT VIRGINIA CAVALRY,
Willis' Church, June 14, [1864]—3 a. m.

Major BRIEN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: My scouts report that the enemy's wagon train has been passing Smith's Store, running on the Charles City road, from the direction of Riddell's toward Nance's Shop from an hour before sunset up to an hour and a half ago and was still passing when they left. The Yankees had a picket just this side of Mrs. Minson's, on the road leading from Smith's Store to Crenshaw's. This picket had been withdrawn. In talking with Mrs. Minson Yankees said they were moving toward the river.

Very respectfully,

W. T. ROBINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

I am sending now to tap the road leading from Samaria Church to James River by way of Salem Church and Phillips.

W. T. R.,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

[40.]

HDQRS. COMPANY C, 1ST BATT. CAV. FOR LOCAL DEFENSE,
Meadow Station, June 14, 1864.

Capt. W. H. HAYWARD,
Commanding Battalion:

CAPTAIN: In accordance with instructions, I crossed the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge, on the Williamsburg road, about 3 p. m.; proceeded down the Williamsburg road one mile below Moody's Store; learned from scouts sent out from the Ninth Regiment, Chambliss' brigade, that there were no Yankees in that direction nearer than the White House, where there were two divisions of Warren's Fifth Army Corps. A prisoner in the hands of a detachment of the Navy Battalion informed me that the two divisions spoken of were only waiting transportation down the Pamunkey to join General Grant. Finding this section of the country thoroughly scouted and being unable to gain further information, I struck off to the right by the Prospect road, which leads from the Williamsburg to the Long Bridge road; distance from one to the other of these roads is about four miles. I struck the Long Bridge road immediately at Wright's Store and one mile and a half above Long Bridge. Here I learned from a citizen of the close proximity of two squads of Yankees, one above and one below the junction of the two roads. I divided the command, placing Lieutenant Redford in command of twelve men, and, taking eight myself, proceeded in the direction indicated. Lieutenant Redford came upon and captured seven men with arms, &c. The parties I came upon turned out to be six men commanded by a sergeant of the Ninth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, Chambliss' brigade, scouting. I then returned by Long Bridge and Williamsburg road without hearing anything further of importance other than nearly the entire army of Grant crossed Long Bridge.

Respectfully submitted.

J. R. M'CHELL,
First Lieutenant, Commanding Detachment.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION CAVALRY,
June 14, 1864.

Brig. Gen. G. W. C. LEE:

GENERAL: I most respectfully forward the report of Lieut. J. R. Michell.

W. H. HAYWARD,
Captain, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS LOCAL DEFENSE,
Meadow Station, June 14, 1864—10.20 p. m.

This report is from an officer sent to learn the truth of a report that the enemy's infantry were three miles below Bottom's Bridge and is

only forwarded as perhaps corroborative of other information. As it was presumed that General Chambliss' scouts would give quicker and more reliable information of the enemy's movements, this party was directed not to go farther than sufficient to determine the truth of the report above alluded to. The reports of the stragglers we have picked up (some twenty in number) correspond generally with this report, with the addition that General Grant is moving to Harrison's Landing to cross to the south side.

G. W. C. LEE,
Brigadier-General.

[40.]

SPOUT SPRING, *June 14, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

I am at Spout Spring, eighteen miles east of Lynchburg. The Yankees burnt the depot at Concord last night. I have just received a letter from the agent at Concord who states they were from 500 to 1,000 strong and left in the direction of Campbell Court-House to capture General Longstreet.

H. D. BIRD.

[37.]

June 15, [*1864*]—*9 a. m.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Cavalry still report the enemy steadily advancing. Nothing but cavalry been seen that I can hear of. General Heth has sent Cooke's brigade down the road to try and ascertain what is the truth.

Respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
June 15, [*1864*]—*6.30 p. m.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Cooke drove the enemy to Smith's Store. About 4 o'clock Colonel Gary passed down with two regiments of cavalry and informed me that General W. H. F. Lee was coming up the road from Malvern to take the enemy in rear. General Heth then took Davis' brigade, and with Cooke and the cavalry waited to hear General Lee's attack before pitching in. Nothing having been heard from General Lee, General Heth has been directed to withdraw his brigade. The cavalry are following the enemy who are returning. Cooke has taken prisoners from seven regiments, and thinks it was Wilson's division of cavalry. I have taken a new line, with my left resting so as to cover the White Oak Swamp bridge, with a regiment and battery on the other side, and my right covering the Willis Church road. The line is a very defensible one.

Respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

JUNE 15, 1864—8.40 a. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: General Barringer has just reported that he is skirmishing pretty sharply with the enemy on the road from Salem Church to Rock's. I do not think that it is anything but cavalry.

Respectfully, &c.,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

[40.]

MALVERN HILL, *June 15, [1864].*

Col. WALTER H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The enemy's cavalry drove in our pickets and got possession of Malvern Hill. As soon as Colonel Gary could be got up he was driven back and across the creek. Am now pushing down the river road. General Barringer had to be withdrawn from Rock's, but is now moving back; several prisoners and some killed. Prisoners taken were from Wilson's division and Chapman's brigade. Said they knew of nothing but their brigade on river road. I think it was merely a reconnaissance.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE.

[40.]

JUNE 15, 1864—5 p. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I understand from Colonel Gary that the river is picketed from Chaffin's Bluff to Varina. I have some two hours since, however, sent Maj. John M. Lee to investigate and ascertain the position of affairs in that vicinity, with orders to report anything of importance to General Anderson. I am pushing the enemy back on all the roads. I have not heard from Colonel Gary, who re-enforced Lieutenant-Colonel Robins on the road from Riddell's to Nance's Shop. General Barringer is pushing the enemy on all roads south of that.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

[40.]

JUNE 15, [1864]—9 a. m.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: There is no enemy above York River Railroad save a small force of infantry and cavalry at White House on yesterday, who were reported to be leaving there. My line extends down from Barker's Store, across to Pamunkey River by Black Creek Church. Would be lower down, but do not think it proper to do so as long as Sheridan is above and the difficulty of supplying the command, having to cross the river at New Bridge. Prisoners all agree in saying their destination was south side of James.

Respectfully,

J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Brigadier-General.

Please keep me informed as to Sheridan's movements, if you have anything, by telegraph. If you wish any guides or scouts for south of Appomattox I have them.

Respectfully,

[40.] J. R. C.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT, DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND S. VIRGINIA, *Goldsborough, N. C., June 15, 1864.*

I. In obedience to Special Orders, No. 124, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, June 9, 1864, I assume command of the Second Military District, Department of North Carolina and Southern Virginia, with headquarters at Goldsborough.

II. For the information of all concerned, the following officers are announced as my staff: Capt. J. C. McRae, assistant adjutant general; Capt. George White, assistant inspector-general; First Lieut. R. T. Fulgham, aide-de-camp; Maj. W. W. Morrison, chief commissary of subsistence: Capt. John F. Devine, chief quartermaster; First Lieut. Charles W. Temple, ordnance officer.

L. S. BAKER,
Brigadier-General.

[40.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 16, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, &c.:

Colonel Rives states that he thinks he will be able to place a pontoon bridge across the James River below Chaffin's Bluff at any point designated by daybreak to-morrow. He may have to remove a small section above Drewry's Bluff, but will replace that in the course of the day. Please direct the location of the proposed bridge.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[40.]

OFFICE C. S. BARRACKS,
Richmond, Va., June 16, 1864.

SIR: I have forwarded direct to General R. E. Lee, since the 20th of April, 1864, 8,285 men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. BATES,
Lieutenant, Commanding.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 17, [1864]—7.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I am happy to know that the conduct of the troops has pleased you and that they have your confidence. It will be a pleasure to me to make your commendation known to them. The result has altogether verified the correctness of your judgment, and I am glad to inform you that the loss is very small. When I had made the examination which you directed I thought that the line which we were

holding was equally good as the old line, and wrote to General Pickett not to make the attack, but happily my note was too late to stop the impetuous attack of his men. Field followed up the attack with promptness, and the works were speedily recovered in the manner which you proposed. Everything shall be done to restore and strengthen the line.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

JUNE 17, 1864—10.20 p. m.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I wrote you from Wilcox's, but, as the note may have miscarried, I write again. My advance went as far as Wyanoke Gate, meeting with no pickets. Grant's entire army is across the river. His cavalry crossed about 3 p. m. to-day. His pontoon bridge is yet down at Wyanoke. Some twenty or thirty prisoners, of different corps, were captured. Captain McGregor very handsomely shelled a wagon camp on the south side and some transports in the river. He was retired, owing to the advance of several gun-boats.

Respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

[40.]

LYNCHBURG, *June 17, 1864.*

General BRAGG,
Richmond:

Arrived here at 1 p. m. with sufficient troops to make all safe. Hunter's force is all east of the mountains and his main body is between here and New London. He is reported advancing on this place. General Breckinridge is so disabled from injury to old wound as to be unable to ride, and he thinks he will be so for several days, and at his request I ask that General D. H. Hill, who is here, be assigned to temporary command of Breckinridge's troops. It is of the utmost importance to have another commander than the senior brigadier. Answer at once.

J. A. EARLY,
Lieutenant-General.

[37.]

RICHMOND, *June 18, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

Colonel Rives has furnished tools and material to meet requisition of railroad company and Captain Robinson reports inefficient number of laborers at this end of break in the track. He was endeavoring to get labor at Petersburg to repair the break from this end of the break. Will send in the morning to president of railroad, and use all other means to expedite repair of road.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[40.]

JUNE 18, [1864]—10.30 a. m.

Colonel VENABLE,
Aide-de-Camp:

Your dispatch of this morning received. I can hear of Sheridan no where near Pamunkey. Expect to hear from General Hampton during the day. I was expecting to co-operate with him when he crossed the Pamunkey. From what I can learn now Sheridan was in King and Queen on yesterday. A party of sixty-eight passed through Newtown, saying they were cut off and were making their way over toward Gloucester. Shall I move, as directed, now, or await further from General Hampton? I have out men to communicate with Hampton.

Respectfully,

J. R. CHAMBLISS,
Brigadier-General.

I answered telegram of General Lee's this morning.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
June 18, 1864.

Col. JOHN B. SALE,
Military Secretary:

COLONEL: In reply to yours of this date I have the honor to state that the Washington Artillery has been moved to the south side in pursuance of directions from General R. E. Lee. Carter's two battalions from the Army of Northern Virginia have supplied the place of the Washington Artillery, and are supported by Gary's brigade of cavalry of this department and Chambliss' brigade of the Army of Northern Virginia. Instructions have been given to have the landings at Harrison's and Wilcox's destroyed. Information reached me to-day that 200 negroes and a considerable amount of stores had been left by the enemy at the White House protected by a guard of about 1,000 men. Directions have been given Colonel Gary to inform the commanding officer of the cavalry on the other side of the Chickahominy, so that prompt steps may be taken to destroy or capture the wagons and stores if there as represented. The disposition of the artillery and cavalry on the Chickahominy has been made under the immediate orders of General Lee.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

RICHMOND, VA., *June 18, 1864.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING:
(Through General Beauregard.)

GENERAL: In response to your communication of the 2d instant relating to disloyal persons residing on the sound and requesting instructions, I am directed by the Secretary of War to inform you that the power of the military commander applies to remove these persons from their homes to a place in which they will not do mischief if there were actual operations going on in that portion of his department and it was necessary, but in the absence of such operations the better mode

of proceeding would be to call in the civil authorities by making a specific charge against them that they were holding intercourse with the enemy or rendering to them aid and comfort and obtaining their judgment upon the matters charged. Any intercourse with persons of the description mentioned in the communication involves a responsibility upon the part of the officer doing it, and any action must rest not upon suspicion or surmise, but upon well-authenticated facts to be supported. If there be such facts the general would be justified in imposing such restraints as would prevent mischief. This, however, does not extend to sending them from the country.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

H. L. CLAY,

[40.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS,

Dunn's House, June 19, 1864—7.30 a. m.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

Commanding, &c., Petersburg, Va.:

GENERAL: A heavy column of infantry is passing on the opposite side of the river. Four regiments have passed and the fifth is passing now. I think, though don't know positively, that they crossed the pontoon bridge.

Very respectfully,

JOEL R. GRIFFIN,

[40.] *Colonel, &c.*

HDQRS. SIXTY-SECOND GEORGIA REGIMENT CAVALRY,

June 19, 1864.

Maj. C. PICKETT,

Assistant Adjutant-General:

A column of eighteen regiments enemy's infantry and twelve to fifteen pieces artillery has passed toward Petersburg and are still passing. Enemy threw up a breast-work near white house about Port Walthall, in front of my lines last night. The above force crossed from this side on pontoon we think.

Respectfully,

JOEL R. GRIFFIN,

[40.] *Colonel Sixty-second Georgia Regiment Cavalry.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,

June 19, 1864.

General BRAXTON BRAGG:

GENERAL: There are two battalions of artillery under Colonel Carter along the line of the Chickahominy left there by General R. E. Lee. I have informed General Hampton of this, and requested him to send a cavalry escort to take charge of the batteries that will be sent to his assistance, as I have no support to send with them; the locals and reserves being at Chaffin's Bluff by General Lee's order. I will notify Colonel Carter that General Hampton will call on him at Bottom's Bridge for one or two batteries, and Lieutenant-Colonel Pemberton will be ordered to send two batteries to that point, to be ready either to

go to the White House or to take the place of the batteries and Carter's battalion as may be most expedient. Unfortunately I have no infantry support that I could send with the batteries. A letter from General Hampton to General Lee corresponding with that sent you, was forwarded to-day to General Lee.

Respectfully,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

P. S.—Colonel Pemberton will send horses from his batteries to take the guns from Carter's battalion in case Carter's horses are broken down, as I think Colonel Carter has 20-pounder Parrotts, which I have not.

Respectfully,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

PP. S.—There is one regiment, Sixtieth Alabama, here which might go, but it could not reach in time. Pemberton may take his own guns, or merely horses to attach to some of Carter's.

[40.] R. S. E.

HDQRS. CAVALRY BRIGADE, DEPARTMENT OF RICHMOND,
Gatewood's, June 20, 1864.

Maj. T. O. CHESTNEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that last night I burned the wharves at Wilcox's Landing, Harrison's Landing, and Westover. They are entirely consumed. The enemy did not discover us until the work was accomplished. There is no enemy at or near Charles City Court-House.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. W. GARY,
[40.] *Colonel, Commanding Brigade.*

DREWRY'S BLUFF, VA., *June 21, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

On a visit to the battery at Howlett's to-day I found no engineer officer, and learned that Lieut. P. W. Johnson had commenced the work with General Beauregard. If he can be spared, it will be well for you to send him back. The firing between the battery and gun-boats was not very effective. One of our guns was dismounted, and the boats were struck occasionally.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[40.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
June 21, 1864.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: With a view to the proper defense and protection of the important lines of railroad communication between Richmond and

Danville and Petersburg and Lynchburg, I have the honor to represent through you to the commanding general the great necessity for the immediate adoption of a proper system of defenses at the different necessary points on the lines indicated, and that concert of action on the part of officers commanding detachments for their defense is most desirable and should be attained. At the present time the various detachments guarding these routes are commanded by colonels, majors, and captains, principally of the State Reserves, each officer preparing for the protection of his position according to his own judgment, consequently not having in view any regular system of defense or mutual understanding, both so essential should an emergency arise. In the present state of affairs should one or more of the bridges along these lines be destroyed by a raiding party of the enemy it would require at least twelve and in some cases twenty-four hours to receive notification of the fact and a like period would have to elapse before the threatened point could be properly re-enforced. Besides, the interruption of railroad communication would prove at this time a sad inconvenience. In view of these facts I have the honor to recommend and request that an officer with the rank of brigadier-general be ordered to report to me to superintend the defenses and protect the lines of railroad before mentioned. His headquarters should be at Burkeville, the junction of the two roads, where, with a portion of his command, he could re-enforce any threatened point rapidly and probably be able to foil any attempt on the part of the enemy looking to their destruction.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[40.] *General.*

HANCOCK'S, *June 21, 1864.*

General LEE:

Your dispatch received concerning Cooke's brigade. He is now at Clay's house. The nearest point to the railroad is where the pike crosses the railroad. Would it not be shorter and quicker should Cooke move to march directly to the pontoon bridge which crosses at Chaffin's? I have sent strong scouting parties out to ascertain whether the enemy are moving from my front, 12.12 p. m.

G. E. PICKETT,

[40.] *Major-General.*

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *June 21, 1864.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

From General G. W. C. Lee's telegram I judge he does not stand in need of any more troops than Cooke's brigade. Have received no answer, however, from him. Scouts along my line report no changes in enemy's line.

G. E. PICKETT,

[40.] *Major-General.*

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *June 21, 1864—10.50 a. m.*

Signal officer reports enemy's infantry crossing by pontoon bridge to south side of Appomattox. About one division has crossed and more going over. My scouts report no withdrawal from my front. Shall push my inquiries. These troops may be re-enforcements from Bermuda Hundred.

G. E. PICKETT.

[Indorsement.]

SIGNAL OPERATOR:

Tents have disappeared on left of Cobb's; those on right remain.

[40.] CANNON.

BUFORD GAP,
June 21, 1864. (Via Lynchburg.)

General R. E. LEE:

(Care General Bragg, Richmond.)

The enemy is still retreating, and is now going toward Salem. He is probably trying to get off by the way of Lewisburg.

J. A. EARLY,
[37.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 22, [*1864*]—*4.15 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I inclose a note which I have just received from General Kershaw.* I suspect this is the same information which you have had already, and that it is the enemy's cavalry which is moving in the direction of Dinwiddie Court-House. I have sent for General Wofford, and if his information concerning two corps as given in the note is well derived, I will inform you at once.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
[40.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 22, [*1864*]—*9 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: I presume that General Hill has by this time informed you of his success this evening. You are certainly right, I think, as to the condition of the enemy's troops and as to the happy results that may be expected from following up the blow Hill has given him. I can draw out a division, I think, without jeopardizing my line, and have it ready at any hour and at any place where you may think it can be best employed. Your proposition of this morning to General Beauregard seems to me to promise the greatest results, and I am sure I can promise for the corps zealous and determined execution of whatever they may be called on to perform.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
[40.] *Lieutenant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
June 22, [*1864*]—*10.30 p. m.*

[Col. W. H. TAYLOR?:]

COLONEL: One thousand eight hundred prisoners is the number taken, 1,650 by Mahone's, Wright's, and Sanders' brigades of Mahone's

* Not found.

division. The enemy attacked at dark, principally on Harris' brigade, and were repulsed. As soon as the wounded are collected and taken off, the troops will be retired to their old positions, except Kirkland's, which I retain here.

A. P. HILL,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

JUNE 22, 1864—7.20 p. m.

[General A. P. HILL?:]

GENERAL: Your note received. Have pushed the enemy back for more than a mile to his trenches on the plank road, where I find he is strongly fortified. We are within 300 or 400 yards of the plank road, occupying his trenches parallel to our works. Here I found it necessary to pause for reorganization and assignment. In the meantime the enemy has recovered himself somewhat, and has now made several assaults, feeble, upon our position. We have taken four pieces artillery (3-inch rifles), large number of small-arms and tools. The inspector reports number of prisoners so far received, 1,600 and more. General Wilcox is now behind me, but it is too late to push farther. Besides, a change of programme of mode of attack would be necessary. Do not think the position we occupy desirable to hold.

W. MAHONE.

[40.]

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *June 22, 1864.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Position and numbers of enemy unchanged in my front. The pontoon is defended by an inclosed work and two gun-boats. I think his object in crossing and fortifying is to prevent our occupying the position. Unless very essential I think it would not be prudent to remove Davis and Cooke now. My left rests on New Market Hill, thence up New Market road, leaving the New Market road at or near McCoull's, extending toward a Mr. Aiken's. I did not think it prudent to attack the enemy to-day. I could not have held the position on account of the gun-boats. Colonel Carter could find no position from which he could accomplish anything. Since writing the above General Ewell has requested me to say that he has been ordered by General Bragg to send the Sixtieth Alabama Regiment and a battalion of 500 men from Colonel Pemberton's command. These troops now occupy New Market Hill.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HETH,
Major-General.

[40.]

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *June 22,* [*1864*].

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

COLONEL: The following dispatch has just been received:

The pickets report the Yankees have been steady crossing at Sweeney's during this evening, mostly cavalry. They can be heard plainly talking, &c.

M. W. GARY,
Colonel, Commanding.

H. HETH,
Major-General.

[40.]

CHAFFIN'S BLUFF, *June 22, 1864.*

General BRAGG:

There are two brigades here in front of the enemy. Artillery could be spared, or General Pemberton thinks he could spare 500 muskets to go to Bottom's Bridge by rail, thence to move to White House.

[40.] R. S. EWELL.

RICHMOND, VA., *June 22, 1864.*

General T. H. HOLMES,
Raleigh, N. C.:

Use all your available means to protect Weldon and railroad there from a sudden assault by a detachment of the enemy.

[40.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
June 23, [1864]—9 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: We did not accomplish anything; about 100 prisoners of Sixth Corps. It was so hot, the undergrowth so thick, and the enemy retiring all the time, our men did not press forward. Indeed, could not sufficiently fast to get up with their main body. Johnson is on his way to relieve Anderson.

Respectfully,

[40.] A. P. HILL.

HANCOCK'S, *June 23, 1864.*

Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Whitworth gun fired eleven times before 4 o'clock, at intervals of fifteen minutes. The men on lookout in their observatory have been compelled to descend.

G. E. PICKETT,

[40.] *Major-General*

HANCOCK'S HOUSE, *June 23, 1864—4.10 p. m.*

Colonel TAYLOR:

I understand Johnson's brigade, on my right, has been ordered to withdraw, skirmishers and all. This leaves my entire right uncovered; artillery in position on the line left unsupported, enemy of course seeing the whole operation. The withdrawal of Gracie was so arranged that the enemy could not have perceived it.

G. E. PICKETT,

[40.] *Major-General.*

DUNN'S HOUSE, *June 23, 1864—2 p. m.*

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

We cannot see the enemy about the crossing of the pontoon, until some distance above, near what is known as Spring Hill, in Prince

George County. The atmosphere is too hazy to see from where we are (Dunn's house, Chesterfield County) to-day. About thirty minutes after crossing they were seen moving from below Spring Hill on the Broadway road, seemingly in the direction of Petersburg.

W. S. LANGHORNE,
Signal Corps, Dunn's House, Chesterfield County, Va., Pickett's Right.

[40.]

WHITEHEAD'S HOUSE, *June 23, 1864—10.30 a. m.*

Captain PEARCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

A long train of wagons, with bodies of cavalry interposed, have passed and are still passing along the enemy's front at Cobb's, going toward Point of Rocks. About twenty wagons have passed and are still passing.

CANNON,
[40.] *Lieutenant and Signal Officer.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
June 24, [1864.]

[Col. W. H. TAYLOR†:]

COLONEL: Mahone had better luck than I reported to you last night. After I left him he caused Perry's little Florida brigade to make a detour, and 600 prisoners, including 28 officers, is the result. I do not understand the morning's operations yet. Has fallen through, I suppose. Have stopped Mahone. Mahone's men have been without sleep now two nights.

Respectfully,
A. P. HILL,
[40.] *Lieutenant-General.*

JUNE 29, [1864]—3.40 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg:

I turned the enemy's left flank to-day. Heard Mahone attacking immediately after. The enemy were completely routed. I am pursuing, capturing wagons, ambulances, artillery, caissons, negroes, and prisoners to a very large degree. I am now four miles from Reams' Station on the old Stage road leading to Brunswick Court-House. I think it would be advisable to send down some force to gather up the captured property, as I have no time or force to spare for that purpose.

Most respectfully,
FITZ. LEE,
[40.] *Major-General.*

NEW MARKET, *June 30, 1864—9 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE:
(Care of General Bragg, Richmond.)

My troops are now passing through this place. They are in fine condition and spirits, their health greatly improved. We will have no difficulty about supplies. The wheat and grass crops in the Valley from Salem to this place are very fine and abundant; but little damaged by the enemy. They are now being secured, and to facilitate that

object I have discharged the reserves. Morgan is about Abingdon or the salt-works, and if he is ordered to collect all the troops in that country and watch Averell's cavalry, I think but little damage is to be apprehended from Hunter. The telegraph is open from Salem west, and at last accounts from Lynchburg to Liberty, and ought to be repaired to Salem by this time. If you can continue to threaten Grant I hope to be able to do something for your relief and the success of our cause shortly. I shall lose no time.

J. A. EARLY,
Lieutenant-General.

[37.]

GREENSBOROUGH, GUILFORD COUNTY, N. C., *July 1, 1864.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: On my arrival at this place four or five days ago I found the enemy had destroyed a part of the Richmond and Danville Railroad south of Burkeville. To aid in making the repairs vital to the working of the road and the supply of General Lee's army, I sent Lieut. Col. John J. Clarke, engineer, to Charlotte, N. C., with orders to remove iron from the Charlotte and Statesville road and forward it to Danville, the same being a military necessity. The working parties have been organized by Colonel Clarke, and the work will be pressed as rapidly as the means at hand will permit. Under my instructions Colonel Clarke and Capt. E. T. D. Myers, engineers, will do all in their power to forward the repairs on the Richmond and Danville Railroad. Both of these officers are now on the road near the break to give professional assistance. In the meantime as many wagons and teams as possible should be put on the break to haul forward the supplies most needed by the army. Maj. J. N. Edmondston, inspector of field transportation at this place, has been very successful in his efforts to collect draft animals in this region of country for artillery and transportation purposes (over 500), which he is forwarding as rapidly as possible to Clarksville, Va., subject to the orders of Maj. George Johnston, chief inspector field transportation at Richmond. If these animals or a part of them can be spared for hauling across the break in the road, they will be near the point when at Clarksville. I fear it will require from twenty-five to thirty days to get the cars running through. At present supplies will have to be hauled about twenty-five miles, but the road is reported good. I suffer much from the condition of my eyes, but I will proceed to Richmond as soon as I think I can be of any service in the bureau or elsewhere. While I will do all that is possible to renew the connections now broken and to press forward supplies, if necessary I will have all the iron taken from the Charlotte and Statesville Railroad and transported to Danville, Va.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,
Major-General and Chief of Engineer Bureau.

[First indorsement.]

JULY 6, 1864.

To Quartermaster-General for attention to so much of the letter as relates to the horses sent to Clarksville, and such prompt action as he deems judicious. Return this letter.

J. A. S[EDDON,]
Secretary.

[Second indorsement.]

JULY 6, 1864.

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War.

The matters referred to in this letter which appertain to this Department had been already attended to.

A. R. LAWTON,
Quartermaster-General.

[40.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, July 4, 1864.

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: You are perhaps aware that this State has had salt-works in operation near Wilmington that have been our principal source for a supply of salt for more than two years past. In case of an accident to the salt-works in Virginia these works would be our sole dependence for an article of indispensable necessity to our people. General Whiting has recently issued a most peremptory order to the superintendent of the works to suspend his operations, and has addressed me a letter suggesting that I have the State property removed from the sound where they are located, and he has impressed the boats that have been used in supplying the works with wood. Considering the vast importance of this manufactory of salt to the people of this State, it appears to me that the reasons General Whiting has given in his letters to me and the superintendent for his course in regard to it are unsatisfactory. His principal reason is that the operatives are in many cases disloyal and there is danger of their communicating with the enemy. This objection to the continuance of the works might be easily obviated by having a guard of soldiers stationed at the point where they are located, and I have offered to spare a guard for the purpose from my State troops in case General Whiting cannot detail a sufficient number from the troops under his command. I am willing, of course, that this guard shall be subject to his orders. The State must have salt, and I know of no other point on our coast available for its manufacture, or, at any rate, where it could be made at a price to put it within the reach of the majority of our people. I earnestly request that you will give this subject, of such importance to the State, your early attention, and hope you will see proper to forbid any interference on the part of General Whiting with the State's manufacture of salt. The General Assembly at its recent session again recognized the importance of these works and ordered their continuance.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., July 4, 1864.

His Excellency Governor VANCE,
Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: Your letter of the 30th ultimo, about salt-works of the State, is received. While I fully acknowledge the need the State has to procure salt for the poor, I see no reason to change anything I have reported concerning the prejudice of these establishments to a much

* See Seddon to Whiting, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 787, and Whiting's reply, *ibid.*, p. 789.

more important matter—the safety of this place—which concerns not only North Carolina, but the whole country. On the contrary, from the movements of the enemy at this very time what I advocate with regard not only to these works but to all families living on the belt of sound, viz, their entire and absolute removal. This has been approved by General Beauregard, and no doubt will be so by the War Department. In consideration of your request, however, the works may still proceed until the War Department is heard from, unless indeed, which is more than likely, the enemy attempt the coast. Some other means than boats must be had to procure fuel, for the reasons are that I am filling all the channels of the sound with torpedoes and obstructions, and no reliance can be had that the boats may not be improperly used. Private works use no boats. There is another matter in connection with these salt-works to which I again call attention, and that is the employment of a large number of able-bodied men in the making of salt. This labor can be done as well by negroes, as in the case of all private salt-works. If this is continued, it will furnish one additional reason for doing away with these salt-works.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[40.]

ASHLAND, *July 5, 1864.*[*]

Major-General ELZEY,
Commanding Department, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I am directed by Colonel Browne, commanding reconnaisance force, to report to you directly. One hundred and twelve of the enemy's cavalry arrived here at 2 o'clock this morning, burnt the depot, woodhouse, water-tank, and stationary engine, and slightly, but not materially, injured the railroad track, and left in the direction of Hanover Court-House at 4 o'clock. The telegraph line is also cut here and the first culvert below destroyed. I also learn that at South Anna bridge the enemy's cavalry and infantry, at 8 o'clock yesterday evening, attacked our forces, but were prevented from getting his artillery in position by the admirable fire of our artillery, and were repulsed after four hours, pursued by our cavalry. Enemy's force not known. It has since been ascertained the whole force has returned across Noeman's Bridge, in King William County. This information has been derived from Mr. Williams, an employé on the railroad, who has visited the scene of the last fight. I have been sent out by Colonel Browne as a scout to ascertain the position of the enemy, and shall continue my efforts in the direction he has gone.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. ROBBINS,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
July 9, 1864.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR,
Richmond:

SIR: In connection with my letter of this date suggesting the proper precautions to be taken to conceal my whereabouts from the enemy, I beg leave respectfully to recommend that no publications of papers or

[*] Canceled: This communication is correctly printed under July 5, 1863, in Vol. XXVII, Part III, p. 973.

dispatches sent by me be allowed for the present, as the dates would enable the enemy to know how near I am to Richmond. I send to-day ten stand of colors captured by General Mahone on the 22d ultimo; and as that is a matter of public interest, should any reference be made to it in the papers I trust that you will see that my name is not mentioned in connection with it. I think it would be advisable to caution the papers on this subject, as an imprudence on their part might defeat all efforts at concealment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS,
July 10, 1864—9 p. m.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Your letter of this date has just been received, and in accordance with your directions I have ordered my division to move to Rowanty Creek in the morning. From the purport of your letter, I fear that my dispatch informing you of the dispositions made to carry out your order to establish a new picket-line was misunderstood. Your order of the 7th to establish this line was received on the 8th, when the inclosed order* to Colonel Wright was issued in verbal instructions to him. I told him to communicate with General Fitz. Lee, and to establish his line as soon as General Lee notified him to do so. I wrote to General Lee, telling him of these instructions and asking him to let Colonel Wright know when he was ready to take up the line. Colonel Wright and Major Farley moved out on the 8th, and Colonel Wright sent at once to Lee's Mill, by my orders, to communicate with General Lee. As you will see by his note, he did not find any of our pickets there. I am thus particular, because I feared from the tenor of your last dispatch that you inferred that my portion of the new line had not been taken up in time, or that Major-General Lee had waited for me in order to establish his portion of it. Wright is camped at the railroad bridge over the Rowanty and his pickets extend to the east of the railroad. I did not move the other brigades to that place because of the scarcity of water, the want of all forage, and the very unfavorable character of the ground for camping purposes. I doubt very much whether we shall be able to obtain water for the men. My headquarters will be near the Rowanty Creek, and as soon as they are established you shall be advised of their precise location. Colonel Wright is charged with the execution of your order in reference to the trains, and he is instructed to let me know if he needs any assistance.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[40.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July 15, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

Marshal Kane telegraphs from Staunton to-day, upon the authority of a gentleman who left Baltimore on the 8th instant, that all the steam-

* Not found.

boats suitable for transports from Baltimore to Portland had been chartered or pressed into service, with orders to report at Fortress Monroe.

[40.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

JULY 27, 1864.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

COLONEL: I have delayed answering the general's letter of the 20th because, after I had made the necessary inquiries, &c., the movements of the enemy at Deep Bottom put a stop to other operations. The general asked for my opinion in regard to the batteries on the river. I cannot locate the heavy guns in one night with the means here at present. Our experiments so far show that wooden gun-boats can be driven away by the 20-pounder Parrotts, and that they, with the field batteries, stop the navigation of the river for everything but iron-clads. The latter have entirely failed to injure our guns when protected by slight earth-works. If, therefore, the field batteries are protected by such force as can be spared, the navigation of the river can be so interfered with as to require the enemy to seek other routes or bring enough infantry to drive us away. After the batteries are in operation heavy guns could be brought into position (but this is not important), or torpedoes can be placed where the iron-clads would locate themselves. Gary's command would answer to locate the batteries when they commenced; Conner's two brigades could be used in addition. If circumstances permit this to be tried, I would ask that Colonel Talcott, with his engineer regiment, now at Chaffin's, be allowed to assist in throwing up the works. I would use, in conjunction with the field artillery, an 8-inch howitzer from the fortifications around Richmond. The most suitable point (after consultation with General Gilmer and others convenient with the river), I think, would be Wilcox's. There are roads leading directly back toward the Chickahominy, giving safe routes for taking off the guns, if necessary.

Respectfully, yours,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, July 28, 1864.

HON. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I have at length ascertained that at least two-thirds of the conscripts employed at the State salt-works are members of the treasonable organization styled "Heroes of America." Their mode of communicating with the enemy is also ascertained. I am now waiting only to detect some of them in overt acts. I have many times called attention on suspicion to this nest of traitors in my lines, and to the fact

that these men, several hundred in number, were thus relieved from military duty to perform what can be done by slave labor. I now speak from the facts. The order of Heroes of America musters very strongly in Randolph County, from which most of these salt makers come, and they have associated with them large numbers of armed deserters. My information from Randolph County is that if arrests are made they will rebel. They are instructed if spoken to on politics to advocate the election of Vance to disarm suspicion. This organization should be put down. At any rate, the establishment in my lines and only six miles from the city ought to be broken up or entirely reorganized. If necessary to the State, and I have no doubt they are, let the proper number of brave and loyal soldiers of North Carolina be detailed on the work, or trustworthy militia of the State, and then, instead of proving, as now, dangerous, it will add to my defense and coast guard. There is no difficulty and but little difference of opinion in this matter between myself and Governor Vance, and I am satisfied everything will be placed on a proper footing as soon as the election is over.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

NEAR PETERSBURG, VA., *August 8, 1864.*

Respectfully forwarded to the War Department.

Attention is called to Major-General Whiting's plan for correcting the evil complained of by him.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[40.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 64. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August 10, 1864.*

I. The following Roll of Honor is published, in accordance with paragraph 1, General Orders, No. 131 (1863). It will be read to every regiment in the service at the first dress parade after its receipt.

* * * * * * *

(Battle of Brandy Station.)

Baker's brigade: Maj. J. B. Neal, quartermaster; Capt. James L. Gaines, assistant adjutant-general; First Lieut. R. T. Fulgham, aide-de-camp.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General.

[27.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *August 10, 1864.*

General WADE HAMPTON,
Stony Creek:

If Sheridan's command has gone, move at once with all your division (exclusive of Dearing) north of James River. General Lee will relieve your pickets. Call at headquarters for orders.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS,
August 14, 1864—6.15 p. m.

General R. S. EWELL, *Richmond:*

I wish Hampton to return to Richmond as soon as practicable with his whole command. You must re-enforce Field from Richmond. Where do you expect them from this side?

R. E. LEE,
General.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS,
August 19, 1864—9 a. m.

General R. E. LEE, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: The inclosed note has just been received. General Butler carried out his orders in a very satisfactory manner, and the whole movement on the left by General Lee and himself would have been an entire success if it could have been commenced earlier. The troops in front of Lee were all cavalry, I think, and as no infantry prisoners were taken, I am of opinion that Grant has moved a part of his force back to Petersburg. I am expecting scouts in, and they will give some information on this point, I trust. I shall make some changes on the line to right of Charles City road, and I will be found there to-day. Butler has been ordered to move to the position occupied by General Lee.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS HAMPTON'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
August 18, 1864.

Major-General HAMPTON,
Commanding Cavalry Corps:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to your instructions I was in position to attack the enemy on the New Market and Long Bridge road at 11 a. m., but did not hear the appointed signal until about 5 p. m. I moved up at that time and drove the enemy to Riddell's Shop, where you had ordered me to halt and informed me that there I would effect a junction with General W. H. F. Lee's division. I waited until 9 p. m., and received your order to return to camp. Twenty-nine prisoners were captured, including three commissioned officers—two captains and a lieutenant. The prisoners were from the Second and Thirteenth Pennsylvania and First Massachusetts Cavalry, Gregg's cavalry division. Colonel Dulany moved about one mile and a half in the direction of New Market and was driving the enemy, when I ordered him to return and take position on the right of Young's brigade at Riddell's Shop. He had crossed the Charles City road some distance above the shop. I will report casualties to-morrow. They are, however, few—1 killed and 4 or 5 wounded.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

M. C. BUTLER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

[42.]

FISHER'S HOUSE, *August 19, [1864]—2 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: By a mistake made by my guide yesterday I got to White Oak bridge just before sunset, and it was dark before I met the enemy.

We drove them out of one line of works and they retired to another near Riddell's Shop. The lateness of the hour prevented any decisive operations there. Butler came back to Bear Swamp, where he now is, and my headquarters will be to-night at Savage Station. I shall move farther back to the right to-morrow if the condition of affairs is unchanged. General William H. F. Lee made a very handsome and successful fight yesterday. He drove the enemy two miles and a half, killing many and capturing 110 prisoners, representing two brigades of infantry, in addition to Gregg's division of cavalry. I have not witnessed a more gallant affair with our cavalry this campaign than the one of yesterday. The line as at present held by the cavalry is very bad for them, on account of the scarcity of water. If it is possible to cover their main approaches with infantry, so as to allow the cavalry to concentrate on the right, I think it would be best to do so. The horses need rest and grazing. A battery has been sent to me, but as it is not mounted it cannot keep up with the cavalry. Your note of 11.30 has just been received. From the position occupied by the enemy, I think no attack from this direction would be decisive in its results unless the infantry on the right could attack at the same time, so as to dislodge the enemy from the line near Whitlock's house, on Long Bridge road. If we drive them from Riddell's Shop they will only swing back toward Willis Church, whilst they might move more rapidly by a cross-road and strike the Charles City road in my rear. I would suggest that a demonstration be made on the Charles City road, whilst a real attack is made on the Long Bridge road, below Riddell's Shop, by Butler, and one on my right by the infantry. We could converge toward the shop, and I think the enemy would be forced back. I am trying now to obtain the information you desire. The cavalry was reported last evening on the extreme right. I hear of no change this morning.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS W. H. F. LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 22, 1864.

Lieut. Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: In the absence of General Lee at the front, I have the honor to inform you that Mr. Isaac Custis, one of our best scouts, has just returned and states that he went last night within the enemy's lines at Yellow Tavern; conversed with them, going near General Crawford's headquarters about Yellow Tavern, and General Warren's near Blick's, passing through their camps of infantry and those of reserve ordnance of Fifth and Ninth Corps; that the reserve artillery of Fifth Corps is near Yellow Tavern, that of the Ninth is higher up the railroad; that their fortifications extend through Farley's, and on the railroad half a mile above Still's. Below the last point to Wyatt's Crossing the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry is picketing. That at Slater's they were cutting and hauling logs; that there were no fortifications running east of the railroad, up to 3 o'clock this morning, but that the District of Columbia Cavalry are picketing on Gary's Church road toward Wood's Shop; their lines as before, by Lee's Mill and Wells' Station; that, up to this morning and as far as he knows, there is no cavalry force but that of Kautz. He talked with soldiers of the Sixth Corps

who said that their brigade was left behind and attached to the Fifth. He met infantry moving up the Gary's Church road toward the Halifax road just before daylight this morning, half a mile below Yellow Tavern, but could not estimate their number or tell to what corps they belonged. He also states that the woods in rear of the enemy are filled with stragglers.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. TIERNAN BRIEN,

[42.] *Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS W. H. F. LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 22, 1864—3.30 p. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: Major Brien made a mistake in his report of Custis' operations—for Slater read Still. You will find it on the map. It was a very daring feat and I think a little note from you to him would be pleasant. There is no movement of their cavalry. I suppose Gregg will be left to guard their rear.

Very respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,

[42.] *Major-General.*

NEAR PETERSBURG, VA.,
August 24, 1864—2.45 p. m.

Major-General WHITING,
Commanding Third District, Wilmington, N. C.:

In case of urgent necessity call on General Baker at Goldsborough for assistance. I believe it will prove to be only a feint.

[42.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

NEAR PETERSBURG,
August 24, 1864—2.45 p. m.

Brigadier-General BAKER,
Commanding Second District, Goldsborough, N. C.:

General Whiting is authorized to call on you for assistance should he be hard pressed. Aid him as much as your means will permit.

[42.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQUARTERS W. H. F. LEE'S CAVALRY DIVISION,
August 24, 1864—10 a. m.

General BUTLER:

GENERAL: The enemy do not seem inclined to advance beyond Malone's Crossing. They have a skirmish line in front of Malone's Crossing (toward Reams' Station), and Barlow's division (a deserter says) is there tearing up the railroad. A large body of their cavalry, supposed to be a brigade, moved on their left yesterday at 3 p. m. I have heard nothing of them, but have sent out scouts toward Stony Creek to see if they have possibly crossed below me.

Respectfully,

R. BARRINGER,

[42.] *Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.*

BY THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, it is reported to me that many soldiers from the troops of this State have deserted their colors and comrades and are now lurking in the woods and mountains, some of them subsisting by forcing their friends to violate the laws by aiding them, and others by violent depredations upon peaceable citizens, entailing shame and obloquy upon themselves and their posterity, outraging the laws and peace of society, and damaging the cause of their hard-pressed country;

And whereas, General Robert E. Lee, in General Orders, No. 54, August 10, 1864,* has promised to deal leniently with all who promptly return to duty, though they may have incurred the penalties of desertion by prolonged absence without authority: Know, therefore, I, Zebulon B. Vance, Governor of the State of North Carolina, do issue this my proclamation, urging most earnestly upon all such misguided men to wipe out from their once-respected names the foul stain of desertion by promptly returning to the post of duty in accordance with said General Orders, No. 54, promising to all such who voluntarily return or surrender themselves to the proper authorities a full and free pardon, or the infliction of only the mildest penalties of the military law, except those who have been guilty of capital felonies against the lives and property of the citizens; and this promise shall hold good for thirty days from the date hereof. And I hereby warn all such who refuse to comply with these terms that the utmost powers of this State will be exerted to capture them or drive them from the borders of a country whose high honor and spotless renown they disgrace by refusing to defend, and that the extremest penalties of the law will be enforced without exception when caught, as well as against their aiders and abettors in the civil courts. Simultaneously with this proclamation orders will issue to the entire militia of the State to turn out for their arrest, and I hope by timely submission they will spare me the pain of hunting down like guilty felons many brave and misguided men who have served their country well and could do so again. Deserters from other States who hide in our woods and assist in giving our State a bad name I can do nothing for, but to the erring soldiers of North Carolina I confidently appeal. I earnestly call on all good citizens to assist me in making this appeal effectual, both by their exertions as militia soldiers and their influence as men, to take pains to seek out all deserters of their acquaintance, put the proclamation in their hands or in the hands of their relatives and friends, and urge upon them to return to the path of duty, which is also the path of safety and of honor. If every good and loyal citizen would set about to reclaim or capture one deserter by every means in his power he would succeed, and he will have rendered a most valuable and patriotic service to his State and country. Civil magistrates are also exhorted to be diligent in proceeding against all such as violate the statute against harboring, aiding, or abetting deserters, and warning is hereby given that in all cases where either civil magistrates or militia or home-guard officers refuse or neglect to faithfully perform their duty in this respect, upon proper evidence submitted to me, the Executive protection extended to them under acts of Congress shall be withdrawn, as I cannot certify that officers, civil or military, who refuse to perform their

* See Vol. XLII, Part II, p. 1169.

duties are "necessary to the due administration of the laws" which they will not execute.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the State at Raleigh, this 24th day of August, 1864.

[42.] Z. B. VANCE.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HEADQUARTERS LANE'S BRIGADE, *September 9, 1864.*

The following communications are published to the brigade not only as an act due to the distinguished merit of their gallant recipient, but with the hope that it may encourage officers and men to emulate this noble example:

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
September 7, 1864.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the report of Maj. T. J. Wooten, commanding the skirmishers from Lane's brigade, containing an account of his surprise of the enemy's vedettes at the Davis house and the attendant captures. The lieutenant-general commanding desires that you will congratulate Major Wooten for him upon his handsome success, and to assure him that he highly appreciates the activity, ability, and gallantry which he has displayed in his present responsible position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant, W. N. STARKE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS WILCOX'S LIGHT DIVISION,
September 7, 1864.

MAJOR: The major-general commanding desires me to express his gratification in transmitting the inclosed letter from Major Starke, assistant adjutant-general, Third Army Corps, conveying the congratulations of Lieutenant-General Hill to you upon your handsome capture of the enemy's vedettes at the Davis house, and also to acknowledge his own appreciation not only of this affair, but of the valuable services rendered by you and the gallant officers and men under your command during the arduous campaign of the last four months.

I am, major, very respectfully, JOS. A. ENGELHARD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS LANE'S BRIGADE,
September 9, 1864.

Maj. T. J. WOOTEN,
Commanding Corps of Sharpshooters:

MAJOR: The brigadier-general commanding feels a proud pleasure in transmitting to you the congratulatory notes of Lieutenant-General Hill and Major-General Wilcox. And while he adds to these well-earned compliments his own hearty congratulation upon the brilliant accomplishment of your well-conceived purpose, he rejoices that you have furnished him this fitting opportunity formally to thank you and your gallant command for the steady performance of every duty, whether of dangerous enterprise or laborious watching, which has distinguished your action since the campaign opened.

With great respect, your obedient servant, E. J. HALE, JR.,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

By command of Brig. Gen. J. H. Lane:

E. J. HALE, JR.,
[42.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

PETERSBURG, VA., *September 10, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Are there any guns not required at Wilmington suitable for defense of James River?

[42.] R. E. LEE.

WILMINGTON, N. C., *September 12, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding, Petersburg, Va.:

Everything here is in as good condition as means and circumstances will permit. Practiced artillerists and proper infantry supports are most needed at present. No heavy guns can safely be spared from here.

[42.] G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, VA., *September 20, 1864.*

Col. W. P. JOHNSTON,
Aide-de-Camp:

COLONEL: Upon receipt of this order you will repair to the headquarters of General Breckinridge and confer with him upon the matters respecting which you have received verbal instructions. Having completed your duties, you will return to Richmond.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[43.]

NEW MARKET, VA., *September 21, 1864—5.30 p. m.*

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia:

If the enemy intends to do more than cover the head of his bridge at Deep Bottom, he will probably try to take possession of the hill at New Market. The local troops and reserves are not more than enough to hold Chaffin's Bluff and to the left as far as the New Market road. Colonel Sanford's Alabama regiment, Haukins' battery, and a portion of Gary's cavalry may hold New Market for to-night if they can be got here in time. If it is desired to hold this position, if Chambliss can be spared for the purpose, or some other brigade of cavalry or infantry, it would be well to send it.

G. W. C. LEE,
[42.] *Brigadier-General.*

NEW MARKET, VA., *September 21, 1864—1 p. m.*

Major-General PICKETT:

Colonel Gary reports a pontoon bridge across the James River at upper edge of Curl's Neck, opposite Sweeney's, just below mouth of Bailey's Creek. A small force of infantry and artillery was seen early this morning moving from the enemy's lines in front of your position near Howlett's toward Jones' barns.

G. W. C. LEE,
[42.] *Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
September 22, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Since the fitting out of the privateer Tallahassee and her cruise from the port of Wilmington, the enemy's fleet of blockaders off that

coast has been very much increased, and the dangers of running the blockade rendered much greater. The question arises whether it is of more importance to us to obtain supplies through that port or to prey upon the enemy's commerce by privateers sent from thence. Your knowledge of what has been obtained from abroad by the Quartermaster's, Commissary, and Ordnance Departments will enable you to judge in the matter. It is stated by those acquainted with the harbors on the coast that by a proper arrangement of lights the privateers could go in and out of Charleston Harbor with not much more risk than at Wilmington. It might be well, therefore, if practicable, to divert the enemy's attention from Wilmington Harbor, and keep it open as long as possible as a port of entry. While it is open the energies of the agents of the Quartermaster's, Commissary, and Ordnance Departments should be exerted to their full extent to get in two or three years' supplies, so as to remove all apprehension on this score.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[42.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *September 22, 1864.*
(Via Staunton.)

General J. A. EARLY:

Anderson will move Kershaw to Gordonsville or Charlottesville as occasion requires. Tell Wickham to keep him advised. If necessary he could move to Swift Run Gap.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[43.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., September 23, 1864.

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: I have to thank you for the suggestions of your letter of the 22d instant, which I have just received. The subject has been one of consideration with me, and I have shared the anxiety you express relative to the safety of vessels evading the blockade at Wilmington. The increased number of blockaders off that port is doubtless due to the knowledge that other vessels are being prepared for a foray on the enemy's commerce, and with the expectation that they will soon attempt to run out. From the best information I can get, however, I do not think the danger of going out is materially enhanced by the number of vessels lying off. Such is the character of the coast that the blockading vessels are obliged to lie at such distance from the land that rapid steamers, under cover of darkness, find no difficulty in making their way to sea. Of the large number of vessels that have, since my attention was attracted to the subject, sailed from that port, not more than two have been captured in going out, and in one of these instances by neglect. There is, however, no doubt that the use of this port as a means of offense against the enemy's coasting trade must enhance very much the desire to take and close it, and consequently increase the danger of attack on that point. Its importance to the Confederacy can hardly be overestimated, and I am very reluctant to have the motives to assail it increased. At the same time it is not to be doubted the destruction of the coasting trade would be one of the most impressive measures of offense we could adopt against the enemy, and would reach

especially the class of their people (those of New England) who have heretofore profited rather than suffered by the war. The suggestion you make of preferring the port of Charleston for such hostile operations strikes me as judicious, and will be the subject of conference with and recommendation to the Secretary of the Navy.

The policy of obtaining supplies from abroad has been steadily pursued by me from the first inauguration of the plan of evading the blockade for the benefit of the Government. The difficulty has been the want of adequate means abroad to purchase more than current supplies, to which may be added that heretofore the shipping at command did not allow the accumulation beyond that point. My injunction has ever been to introduce, as far and as rapidly as means would allow, all permanent supplies, and as, since the recent legislation of Congress and the regulations in pursuance of it, a larger amount of cotton is being taken out, and greater resources can be commanded by the Government abroad, I hope we shall begin not only to meet present demands, but to accumulate supplies for future use. Such shall be, in conformity with your suggestion, the constant effort of the Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[42.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, October 1, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: Herewith I return Major-General Whiting's letter of the 20th ultimo, addressed to you, and referred to me on the 24th ultimo. To enable the steam sloops Edith and Tallahassee to go to sea on a cruise specially against the New England coast and commerce it was found necessary to impress coal, and I directed the senior naval officer at Wilmington to call upon every blockade-runner to supply one day's coal, giving in exchange for it the same quantity of North Carolina coal. I learned from you that an order would be given to General Whiting to impress this coal for the navy, and I directed the senior naval officer to call upon him to do so. Instead of complying with your order, General Whiting, in the letter above referred to, enters upon a discussion of the subject, and the inclosed copies of telegrams will show you that up to yesterday your order had not been obeyed. The fallacy of the views presented in his letter could be readily shown were it deemed necessary. The result of his extraordinary course is that both cruisers are still in port. I beg leave to call your attention to the circumstance that confiding in the execution of your order I refrained from directing the senior naval officer to impress the coal purposely to avoid all ground for dispute of authority between him and General Whiting.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, September 20, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I have received your dispatches requesting me to aid the Secretary of the Navy in procuring coal from the blockade-runners in exchange for North Carolina coal. The naval commandant has in obedience

to his instructions called upon me for such aid. In a matter of so great importance, and in which the exercise of the power of impressment will endanger every vessel now carrying cotton for the Government, I respectfully request positive orders to impress in case the owners refuse or are unable to spare the coal. I make this request especially because I have suggested already that a shipload of coal should be brought in for the purpose required. To force these vessels to take the very poor coal which is procured from North Carolina will endanger every one of them. I know this not only from the loss of the Advance, the best and swiftest steamer in the trade, a loss due entirely to the liberality of the State in supplying the Tallahassee with her English coal, and because I find the steamer Cape Fear on the river when using English coal made the trip to Smithville in one hour and forty minutes. With North Carolina coal she cannot make it under three hours and fifteen minutes. It is of very poor quality and makes a great smoke. Permit me to suggest that it would be better in a matter of so great importance to let these vessels wait for the arrival of coal rather than endanger all the valuable steamers and cargoes now here. There is scarcely one which did not aid in supplying the Tallahassee. That vessel destroyed some thirty vessels of the enemy—all put together probably not worth a single cargo of the Atalanta. The consequence has been a very large increase of the blockading fleet. If these vessels (the Tallahassee and Edith) were men-of-war capable of contending with the enemy's fleet, or aiding the defense or destroying the blockade, nothing should be spared to fit them out. As it is, they only increase the efficiency and vigilance of the enemy. I beg you to believe that I make these suggestions with great deference, not as questioning any action upon which the Government has decided, but because in a matter of so great importance my instructions are not sufficiently explicit to authorize me to decide it. I inclose an important communication from Mr. Seixas. In the meantime I will not permit any vessel to leave until I hear from you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[Sub-inclosure.]

AGENCY, WAR DEPARTMENT,
Wilmington, September 19, 1864.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: Since my communication of the 16th, inclosing replies of the several agents of the steamers in port to my application for coal, I am informed that the low stage of the river will prevent the usual supply being obtained from Fayetteville. Should you base any calculation, therefore, on replacing coal borrowed from these steamers by receipts from the Deep River mine you will mislead yourself and them, and perhaps cause a material loss of time to vessels, most of which are partly laden on Government account and several are exclusively employed in the importation of supplies and munitions of war. The recent loss of the Advance from the defective character of the North Carolina coal, and the increased vigilance of the enemy in blockading the port in consequence of the equipment of the Tallahassee and Edith, seem to me to be important considerations in giving steamers running the blockade every facility and advantage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SEIXAS,
Agent, War Department.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

WILMINGTON, *September 28, 1864.*

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy:

I see no prospect of getting off at the proper time. The Edith has received so far fifty tons of English coal and requires fifty more. The Tallahassee requires 200 tons of English coal. The Owl has been exempted.

J. WILKINSON,
Lieutenant Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

WILMINGTON, *September 30, 1864.*

Hon. S. R. MALLORY:

Yours of yesterday received. The authorities did not see fit to take coal from certain steamers. General Whiting ordered coal from the Owl to be transferred to the navy. Assistant Secretary of War telegraphed General Whiting to impress coal for the Owl, whereupon the general stopped the delivery of the Owl's coal and allowed her to proceed to sea. As there is no prospect of obtaining a sufficiency of coal for the Tallahassee in time for this moon I propose going out alone. Will be ready to-morrow. Will not sail till I receive answer.

J. WILKINSON,
[42.] *Lieutenant Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, October 2, 1864.

Capt. JOHN WILKINSON,
Commanding C. S. Steamer Chickamauga:

CAPTAIN: I have received your dispatch of this date relative to the sailing of the expedition under your command. In reply, I have to say that I have as yet received no answer either from the War or Navy Department, or from General Lee, to my urgent request to stop the expedition at this time and place it on duty to aid in the defense of this port. I have therefore to request that, unless you have positive and peremptory orders, you will not proceed to sea until I do hear; of that I shall of course inform you at once. If you have such orders please to let me know, and be assured that I take upon myself all the responsibility in this matter, as I should not hesitate if necessary, in my opinion, to prevent the ships from sailing.

I am, very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
[42.] *Major-General.*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, October 3, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I have received a recent letter from Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, suggesting that the sending to sea of the Confederate steamers Tallahassee and Chickamauga, now fitting out at Wilmington, would only excite the enemy to increase the number of the blockading squadron to such an extent as to render it almost impossible for vessels

running the blockade to escape them, and that the public interest would be the better served by retaining them for the defense of the place. These suggestions have in my opinion much weight and meet my decided approval. Should they meet the approval of your judgment, I earnestly request that you will use your influence to have them carried into effect.

With sentiments of much respect, your obedient servant,

Z. B. VANCE.

[42.]

OCTOBER 4, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

The Chickamauga did not go to sea last night. I have had no reply to my urgent request to stop that vessel. Please to let me hear. I shall notify officers in command not to leave port until I can hear. This matter has already lost us many valuable supplies and will more.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., October 4, 1864.

His Excellency GOVERNOR VANCE,
Raleigh:

SIR: There are several matters to which you allude in your letter of the 28th* entirely independent of those personal to myself, which satisfy me that you have been seriously imposed upon by information received as to my administration here. For the first time I am informed that "citizens have been shot down wantonly in the streets by my patrols." There has been no such case. As to the trains, which you complain of as being frequently seized, you should not attribute this to me. I never interfere with the railroad except upon the direct and special order of the War Department, and in each and every case where any railroad transportation has been taken in this command, it has been done on orders from Richmond. With regard to the salt-works, we are at issue, but only as to the mode and place of supply. Both my correspondence and action were indorsed by my commanding generals, and still your salt-works are permitted to go on, though I am well satisfied of their prejudicial effect now as ever, of the disloyalty of the operatives, of their constant communication with the enemy, who land nightly and prowl even to the vicinity of the city. Put yourself in my situation, held responsible not only by generous people but the whole country, and satisfied that near your capital there was a dangerous and disloyal organization carried on by men who ought to be in the ranks, especially when the old and young were called out, I really don't think you would hesitate long in your line of action. Your boats have been prohibited in the sound, because all boats are dangerous there. I would not trouble the salt-works if I had any troops at all, and I never did while the War Department kept a proper force here. Since Martin's and Clingman's brigades have been taken away, the enemy are constantly coming in and constantly receiving information. The newspapers which reach them they get every other day, and only one day old.

---

* See Vol. XLII, Part II, p. 1299.

With regard to the pilot of the Advance, it was at the instance of your own people and agents that he was taken off. It was evident to all on the Advance that the man Moore was determined not to take the ship out; he came back from the bar time after time, till all her passengers left her. He was frequently the subject of complaint from your agent for outrageous and unpatriotic extortion. Finally he was a detailed man in the service of the Government—detailed by myself and sent to you as the best pilot we had. Such he continued until he became too rich and too greedy. He was taken from the Advance at the instance of the State agents, and because I thought and think still that he deserves some punishment. The ship was in no way compromised by any action of mine. The loss was due to the substitution of North Carolina coal for your English coal in favor of these naval expeditions, against which I so earnestly and vainly protested, and which will yet work far greater harm to the State of North Carolina than the loss of the Advance. If the loss was not due to this, it was to treachery in her English crew, who were reported as greatly dissatisfied at the removal of their cotton from her. I shall be much obliged if anyone will inform me of any single usurpation of civil authority here, [which] at best is weak. I have many times been called on to aid in restraining the crowds of drunken foreign sailors that infest the streets, and the negroes, who are a disgrace to the civil authority; but usurpation, no. I do not say anything more of the last subject of difficulty mentioned than that I do not know to what your informants allude unless to some strong expressions of dissent in matters entirely political and which no doubt an informer would distort into personality. I have only written this letter to put myself right in matters as to which I have been misrepresented and abused. None of the people in the district which I command have suffered by the war the hundredth part of what a very large portion of the community has had to endure, and they have no right to complain. I have been compelled to adopt many measures which are harsh and hard, but it has been by law and called for by the unavoidable necessities of the war. It has been done without favor and with the constant endeavor to press as little as possible upon the people. Those who are unwilling to make any sacrifice, and who expect to live just as in peace times, and who in this city are devoted to extortion and speculation, are the only persons who would have so unjustly and so shamefully attempted to abuse Your Excellency's mind in regard to my course here. It is natural, and nothing else is expected of such. I am satisfied as to Your Excellency's good feeling, and only desire here to remove impressions which may very naturally have grown up and can readily be accounted for, and I remain, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. C. WHITING.

[42.]

OCTOBER 5, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Richmond:

Dispatch about Chickamauga was to General Lee. Attention called to letter of 20th to you, 24th and 25th to General Lee, 27th to Mr. Mallory, requesting this force to be retained here for defense of Wilmington; also report of General Beauregard about same thing. Have obeyed orders about coal. Ordered to take moderate quantity—one day's sup-

ply. Shall not interfere, but hope the President's attention will be called to this. The entire community and all officers of army and navy opposed this thing with me.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, N. C., October 11, 1864.

His Excellency Governor VANCE:

SIR: The Secretary of War informs me that in Richmond the Governor and the War Department compel all men capable of bearing arms to organize for the defense of the city, and asks me if I cannot obtain your consent to make the same arrangement here. If possible, I beg you will agree to this. Let them have their own officers, their own horses, and the understanding that they will be required only when all business is suspended. What I want is to know upon what I can rely, and that these parties, of whom there will be 1,000 at least, may know that they are expected and, if necessary, will be obliged to do something for their homes. Can you give me a favorable answer? I have information direct from New York that Farragut is now busy preparing his expedition. I think you had better commence at least to send forward re-enforcements. Two thousand men would be a God-send to me now, though I shall want more. I have not enough just now to keep the negro labor from running away. I give you the information, which is direct from New York. I hope you will repeat a remonstrance to the President himself against that ill-omened expedition leaving this port. Fortunately, they have not been able to get out this moon; but they are still impressing coal and thereby endangering all the ships in port, precisely as they caused the loss of your noble ship. Including her, we have paid for the cruise of the Tallahassee by ten vessels already. The sentiment of the community and the army and navy is bitterly opposed to it, and unanimously, including even those engaged in the expedition. There will be time for you to use your influence, if you agree with me, and I am assured you do, before the expedition can go.* I am thus urgent because we need, and North Carolina needs, these men and guns here at our own doors, especially on the eve of Farragut's approach.

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[42.]

RALEIGH, *October 14, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

I am informed that my hands at the State salt-works, Saltville, Va., are conscribed. Can you not forbid it? You have stopped my works at Wilmington; for God's sake don't deprive this whole community of the means of living for the sake of forty men.

Z. B. VANCE.

[42.]

---

* See Vance to Davis, Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1148.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 24, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Your telegram of the 22d received.* Copy was sent to General Lee, as his action would be necessary in relation to veteran troops. I mentioned to him the view heretofore expressed to you in regard to the exchange of some regiments. In the event mentioned you will call on General Holmes for re-enforcements of reserves and on General Hardee for any assistance he can render you. It would be well for you to correspond with General Lee in relation to those garrisons in North Carolina from which you might draw detachments.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[42.]

RICHMOND, VA., *October 24, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Wilmington, N. C.:

The naval vessels in the harbor could avail nothing against a land attack and very little against an attack by vessels of war. Their presence in the harbor no doubt increases the rigors of the blockade, and their departure for operations at sea would probably withdraw the most effective vessels of the blockading fleet for pursuit of the cruisers. If this view of the subject be correct, it would seem that their use would be greater as cruisers than otherwise. The Secretary of the Navy will communicate with you more fully.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS VALLEY DISTRICT,
October 29, 1864.

T. H. CARTER,
Acting Chief of Artillery:

COLONEL: I wish to express to the officers and men of the artillery my high appreciation of their good conduct and gallantry at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and on the 19th instant near Middletown. I had occasion to observe their conduct in person on all these occasions, and I take pleasure in bearing this testimony to their gallantry and devotion to duty in all these actions fought at these places. The strictures contained in my address of the 22d are not applicable to your command.

Respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Lieutenant-General.

[43.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Wilmington, November 1, 1864.

To His Excellency Governor VANCE,
Raleigh:

SIR: I have received, through Mr. McPheeters, the copy of the reply of the President† to your request that the expedition of the Tallahassee and the Chickamauga should be stopped. I have not in any way

* See Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1160.
† See Davis to Vance, Vol. XLII, Part III, p. 1162.

changed or modified any of the opinions I have held as to that expedition and am very sorry to have to inform you that it has been permitted to proceed, both vessels having left this port.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[42.]

[Inclosures, Pendleton to Seddon, November 8, 1864, Vol. XLII, Part III, marked in foot-notes, pages 1205, 1206, "Not found."]

Abstract of a bill to organize the artillery of the Confederate States.

Be it enacted, &c.:

I. Any number of field batteries not exceeding six, the usual number expected to be four, constituted and officered as now authorized by law, may, by the Secretary of War, or by the authority of generals commanding armies in the field, be grouped into battalions, and such battalions shall, when formed, be regarded as duly established organizations. Any battery of one battalion of his command may, however, be, at the discretion of a commanding general, transferred to another.

II. Each battalion thus organized shall be entitled to the following officers, to be appointed on recommendation of the commanding general, viz: One colonel or lieutenant-colonel, and one major; one adjutant and one ordnance officer, each with the rank of first lieutenant; one quartermaster and commissary, with the rank of captain; one chaplain; one surgeon and one assistant surgeon. Each battalion shall also be entitled to the same non-commissioned staff as is allowed by law to a regiment of cavalry, to be appointed by the battalion commander.

Provided, however, That for a battalion of more than four batteries there may be an additional field officer, and for one of less than four batteries the commander may be of less rank than above designated. *And provided also*, That any field or staff officer above mentioned may be transferred by a commanding general, at his discretion, to or from any artillery battalion in his command.

III. A general commanding an army may at his discretion organize in his command larger bodies of artillery, to be conveniently designated as divisions, and to consist of two or three battalions. Each division to be commanded by a colonel, who shall be entitled to an adjutant with the rank of captain and an aide with the rank of first lieutenant.

IV. The battalions or divisions of artillery attached to each army corps or army or department, when amounting to four battalions, comprising fifty pieces or more, shall constitute a brigade, to be commanded by a brigadier-general of artillery, with the staff that is or may be allowed by law to each brigade of cavalry.

V. The artillery of an army when comprising two or more brigades shall be commanded by a general of superior rank to a brigadier-general, with a staff such as is provided by law for cavalry or other generals of like grade.

VI. All promotions in the artillery above the rank of captain shall be by selection.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS,
October 29, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded for the views of the commanding general.

W. N. PENDLETON,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS,
Petersburg, November 7, 1864.

General WILLIAM N. PENDLETON:

GENERAL: I have read the abstract of the bill you propose for the organization of the artillery of an army in the field. It conforms in the main to the organization of the artillery of this army. I concur in its general features. To preserve uniformity in the whole service the organization had better be made by the Secretary of War (paragraph I). The commissioned officers provided in paragraph II should, in my opinion, be appointed in the usual way by the President, the quartermaster to perform the duties of commissary. In the proviso to paragraph II I think provision should be made for a major to command battalions of two companies, lieutenant-colonel for command of battalions of three, and colonel for battalions of six. I think paragraph III disadvantageous and cumbersome. I think it would be advantageous to give a brigadier to the command of the artillery of each army corps composed of not less than four battalions of sixty-four guns, and a major-general to the command of the artillery of an army composed of not less than 160 guns. The number of guns, I think, is the safest standard for the rank of artillery officers. I would recommend, in conclusion, that you submit the bill to the honorable Secretary of War for his consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

Abstract of a bill to organize the field artillery of the Confederate States.

Be it enacted, &c.:

I. Any number of field batteries not exceeding six, the usual number expected to be four, constituted and officered as now authorized by law, may, by the Secretary of War or under his sanction by generals commanding armies in the field, be grouped into battalions. And such battalions shall, when formed, be regarded as duly established organizations. Any battery of one battalion of his command may, however, be, at the discretion of a commanding general, transferred to another.

II. Each battalion thus organized shall be entitled to the following officers, to be appointed by the President on the recommendation of the commanding general, viz: One colonel or lieutenant-colonel, and one major; one adjutant and one ordnance officer, each with the rank of first lieutenant; one quartermaster to act also as commissary, with the rank of captain; one chaplain, one surgeon, and one assistant surgeon. Each battalion shall also be entitled to the same non-commissioned staff as is allowed by law to a regiment of cavalry, to be appointed by the battalion commander.

Provided, however, That for a battalion of more than four batteries there may be an additional field officer, and for one of less than four batteries the commander may be of less rank than above designated. *And provided also*, That any field or staff officer above-mentioned may be transferred by a commanding general at his discretion to or from any artillery battalion in his command.

III. The battalions of artillery attached to each army corps or army, or department, when amounting to four battalions, containing sixty-four guns, shall constitute a brigade to be commanded by a brigadier-general of artillery, with the staff that is or may be allowed by law to each brigade of cavalry.

IV. The artillery of an army, when comprising two or more brigades containing in all as many as 160 guns, shall be commanded by a general of superior rank to a brigadier, with a staff such as is allowed by law to cavalry generals of like grade.

V. All promotions in the artillery above the rank of captain shall be by selection.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY CORPS,
November 8, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable Secretary of War.

It will be seen on comparing this form with that submitted to General Lee, and on which his letter was based, that his views are here complied with. In section I the action of the Secretary of War is secured and appointments by the President in section II. The proviso to section II really attains also General Lee's view as to rank of commanders and allows a little latitude for contingencies. The former section III is omitted. And the number of guns for generals of artillery suggested by him is introduced in the next two sections.

W. N. PENDLETON,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Artillery.

[Indorsement on Pendleton to Seddon, November 8, 1864, Vol. XLII, Part III, page 1205.]

NOVEMBER 11, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President, whose judgment on the bill proposed is solicited.

J. A. SEDDON.

[42.]

[Inclosure and indorsements omitted, Pendleton to Seddon, November 15, 1864, Vol. XLII, Part III, page 1215.]

[First indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 16, 1864.

Respectfully submitted for the consideration of the President, whose views are requested as to the expediency of submitting the proposed bill to the consideration of the Military Committee of the two Houses.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary.

[Second indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 21, 1864.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The diversity of opinion springs from a radical difference as to the unit for artillery. The argument is based on the supposition that it is the same for all arms. I think it is different, and regret that the Legislature has made it the same for infantry and cavalry, rather than that it did not make it the same for artillery also. Field officers for artillery under the present system may certainly be used more freely according to their special merits than if they were appointed for battalions or regiments. Authority to confer temporary rank to supply temporary vacancies would insure two field officers for a battalion of twenty-four guns, say four batteries; or, if there be but four guns to a battery, of six batteries. In infantry or cavalry, four companies have but one field officer,

and six companies have two, so that there can be no inequality in the opportunity for promotion in the several arms due to that cause. The proposed change from a battery to a battalion organization, prescribed by law, seems to me to promise no good, but to threaten some evil. If more officers of any grades be needed, provision can be made for them as readily upon the one unit as the other, and selections of field officers can be made when the battery is the highest organization without the impediments which would result from the battalion or regimental organization.

JEFF'N DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

Memorandum of a bill for the organization and command of field artillery in the C. S. service.

I. Consolidations of artillery companies heretofore effected under necessities of the service, with sanction of the War Department, are hereby recognized, and similar consolidations when deemed necessary in future authorized. The officers remaining attached to the companies resulting shall be entitled to opportunity of promotion according to date of commission.

II. Artillery field officers may be appointed by the President for battalions formed by authority of the War Department in such number and of such rank as may be approved by the commanding generals, so as to allow one major to command a battalion of two batteries, a colonel or lieutenant-colonel, aided by a major, to command a battalion of three or four batteries, and a colonel, aided by a lieutenant-colonel and major, or by two majors, to command a battalion of five or six batteries. Such officers to be assigned to duty in an army at the discretion of its commanding general.

III. Such battalions of artillery shall be entitled to a non-commissioned staff, similar to those of cavalry regiments, to be appointed by the battalion commanders, the members of this staff in each case to revert to their original position should it be deemed necessary to dissolve the battalion.

IV. General officers of artillery may be appointed by the President in such number and of such rank as commanding generals may recommend and the War Department approve, so as to allow a major-general to command the artillery of an army when it contains as many as 160 guns, and a brigadier to command that of an army corps, or of a department, when it contains as many as sixty-four guns.

V. Promotions in the artillery above the rank of captain shall in all cases be by selection.

[42.]

RALEIGH, *November 16, 1864.*

General BRAGG,

Wilmington:

I learn with surprise that you have seized my salt hands and refuse to permit [them] to return to sound to remain. This is altogether different treatment from what I expected, and I inform you candidly I shall resist by every means in my power. These hands are not subject to conscription by the laws of our State.

Z. B. VANCE.

[42.]

RICHMOND, VA., *November 21, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

If circumstances will justify it, I will be glad for you to come here, that I may confer with you at your earliest convenience.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[42.]

RALEIGH, *December 5, 1864.*

Hon. J. A. SEDDON:

Having broken up my salt-works at Wilmington, you have now conscripted my hands at Saltville and stopped those there. Please inform me where North Carolina is to get salt, or how people can do without it.

Z. B. VANCE.

[42.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 87. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., December 10, 1864.*

I. The following Roll of Honor is published in accordance with paragraph I, General Orders, No. 131 (1863). It will be read to every regiment in the service at the first dress parade after its receipt:

* * * * * * *

(Miscellaneous engagements. Jeff. Davis Legion Cavalry.)

Capt. David Waldhauer, Company F, Frederick City, Md.; Second Lieut. W. W. Gordon, Company F, Frederick City, Md.; Second Lieut. J. McLeod Turner, Company F, Stevensburg; Second Lieut. Joshua Thorn, Company A, Stevensburg; Private Thomas Metcalf (*a*), Company A, Funkstown, Md.; Private E. T. Tayloe, Company E, Fleetwood; Private M. D. Prendergast, Company F, Rappahannock River; Sergt. L. H. Clemens, Company F, Rappahannock River; Private John Robinson, Company C, Frying Pan; Private William P. Lake, Company F, Brandy Plains; Private Alexander McCaskill, Company C, Brandy Plains; Private G. N. Saussy, Company F, Frederick City, Md.; Private L. H. Clemens, Company F, Accotink River; Private F. Bird, Company F, Accotink River; Private C. H. Mann, Company F, Cold Harbor; Sergt. M. G. Prendergast, Company F, Fauquier County; Private C. H. Mann, Company F, Mine Run.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

a Killed in action.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
December 15, 1864.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: I have instructed Maj. J. Blair Hoge, of the Adjutant-General's Department, whom I would commend to your special consideration, to visit Raleigh and confer with you with the view of obtaining from you

for the immediate supply of the forces in Virginia and North Carolina any commissary stores you may have at command. From various causes, which Major Hoge will more fully explain, there is at present lamentable deficiency of provisions, especially of meat, for the supply of those forces, and there is imminent danger that unless unusual sources of supply can at once be commanded the armies on which the defense and safety of both States depend cannot be maintained in service. This is naturally the season of severest trial on the commissariat, and several untoward circumstances concurring with the depreciation of our currency have materially enhanced the difficulties of that branch of service. Understanding that you had accumulated, both at home and in the islands, considerable stores of provisions, I do not hesitate relying on your sagacity and patriotism to perceive and appreciate the emergency and its necessities to appeal to you to sell or lend to the Department all such stores as you can command. Major Hoge is fully authorized to arrange with you the terms of transfer, either as an accommodation or a sale, and I would earnestly request that you will view his proposition with favor and enter into some satisfactory arrangement with all practicable dispatch.

Very truly, yours,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[42.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 15, 1864.*

His Excellency WILLIAM SMITH,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR: I have the honor to invite your attention to the inclosed communication from the Secretary of War, and in compliance with his recommendation to request that you furnish to the Department 5,000 slaves to be employed for sixty days in laboring upon fortifications in the State of Virginia.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[42.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 15, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

To meet your immediate necessity, the Secretary of the Navy has sent to the War Department from navy stores at Charlotte 1,500 barrels of salt pork and beef. The Secretary of War has ordered meat to be brought up from Wilmington. There has been criminal neglect in permitting blockade-runners at the port of Wilmington to come in with little or no freight, leaving army supplies at West India ports waiting for shipment.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[42.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 23, 1864.*

General B. BRAGG,
Wilmington, N. C.:

Forty thousand pounds of meat ordered from Raleigh to Wilmington. Arrivals by sea daily expected. Require subsistence officers to

seek elsewhere (in the interior) for supplies, not limiting efforts to District of Cape Fear. You know the powers of a commanding general to meet the immediate wants of his army.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[42.]

RICHMOND, VA., *December 30, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE,
Petersburg, Va.:

If circumstances permit, would be glad to confer personally with you at this place.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[42.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., December 31, 1864.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina, Raleigh, N. C.:

SIR: I have just received your letter of the 20th instant, stating that in response to my request through Major Hoge you have ordered all the bacon you have at the island and one-half of the quantity on hand in North Carolina to be transferred to this Department. This liberality on your part is highly appreciated and gratefully acknowledged by me. Your generous response to my appeal proves I did not err in belief that you would cheerfully lend from the stores accumulated by you supplies greatly needed for the support of the army. It is hoped the interruption of railroad transportation will be temporary and that the commissariat will soon be in a condition to replace what has been so promptly and cheerfully tendered as a loan.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

[42.]

WILMINGTON, *December 31, 1864.*

[Col. WILLIAM LAMB:]

MY DEAR COLONEL: I send you with this, and I take great pleasure in doing so, a copy of a letter sent by the general, last evening, to General Bragg. This is nothing more than you deserve. I hope your gallant command is well.

Yours, very truly,

JAS. H. HILL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

This letter, of course, is a separate thing from his report of your command, its conduct, &c.

J. H. H.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. THIRD MIL. DIST., DEPT. OF NORTH CAROLINA,
Wilmington, December 30, 1864.

Lieut. Col. A. ANDERSON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Headquarters Department of North Carolina:

COLONEL: I respectfully request the general commanding to forward as early as possible, to the President, the following extract from my

report (as yet incomplete from some necessary numerical and other data) of the action of the 24th and 25th at Fort Fisher:

[Extract.]

This gallant and successful resistance is entirely due to the untiring energy, the dauntless resolution and brilliant courage of Col. William Lamb of the Thirty-sixth, devotedly supported by men that know him and will fight for him anywhere. His thorough knowledge of the post, its approaches, the skill displayed in his constructions, and his remarkable practical resources have brought their best fruits in the confidence of the men and his commanders, and in the result as shown, and there only remains that his services should be suitably acknowledged.

The above is but a feeble expression of my sense of what Colonel Lamb has done, not on this occasion alone, but during the three years he has so faithfully labored at his post. To him is due a large amount of property saved, by great courage and exertion, many successful repulses of the enemy at heavy odds, and much of the confidence with which foreign vessels run so boldly for his guns. I beg the President to confer upon him the rank of brigadier-general of artillery, in which department he has few equals. I hope, if this is granted, he will be retained here. He cannot be spared from the important command he has graced.

Very respectfully,

W. H. C. WHITING,
Major-General.

[42.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
January 1, 1865.

General R. E. LEE, *Commanding, &c.:*

I forward to day a letter from General Custis Lee, upon the condition, &c., of the command at Chaffin's farm. This command, like many others of our army, seems to be sadly in need of organization. I desire to call your particular attention to the subject, and to renew my request that you will take the matter in hand as early as possible. We have but about three months left us for this work, and we should leave nothing undone which may tend to improve the efficiency of our armies. Our formidable enemy seems encouraged at his great recent successes, and seems now to be making extraordinary exertions with the hope of speedy termination of the war. I believe that we are better able to cope with him now than we have ever been, if we will profit by our experience and exert ourselves properly in improving our organizations.

I remain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General.

[46.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, January 17, 1865.

His Excellency WILLIAM SMITH,
Governor of Virginia:

DEAR SIR: The General Assembly of this State at its recent session passed the following resolution and directed me to notify you of its adoption: "Resolved, That His Excellency the Governor be directed to notify the Governor of Virginia forthwith that the conduct of the authorities of Virginia in diverting to the use of the latter one engine and two trains of cars, hired to this State for the transportation of salt from Saltville to Danville, is regarded by the General Assembly now in session as a serious departure from the courtesy of States and as an act of mischief and injury to the people of North Carolina." In communi-

cating the foregoing resolution of the General Assembly, I deem it my duty as the executive of the State to say that I deeply regret the action of the Board of Public Works of your State, which in my opinion rendered the passage of said resolution eminently right and proper, and at the same time to express the hope and belief that the wrong will be repaired, and that courtesy, which has hitherto characterized the entire course between the two States, whose interests are so intimately blended, will be immediately restored. Upon learning the proceedings of your Board of Public Works, I deemed it my duty to forbid the exportation of articles to Virginia upon the railroads of this State, not by way of retaliation, but as a precautionary measure rendered necessary by the deficiency in the supply of salt which would be thus produced. That restriction shall be most cheerfully withdrawn whenever your authorities shall revoke the unprecedented order in regard to our trains. I was much pleased to see that in your message you referred to this action of the Board of Public Works with disapprobation. Hoping and believing that your Board of Public Works will, upon having this matter called to their attention, see the injustice and wrong which are likely to flow from it, and that the two States may in the future, as in the past, move on harmoniously,

I am, Governor, with much respect, your obedient servant,

[46.] Z. B. VANCE.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 17. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January 21, 1865.*

* * * * * * *

XXXVI. Maj. W. Norris will immediately return to this city and resume his duties as chief of the Signal Corps.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[46.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 22. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January 27, 1865.*

* * * * * * *

XVI. Capt. John S. Braxton, assistant adjutant-general, is relieved from further service in Department of Richmond, and is assigned to duty with Brig. Gen. Henry A. Wise's brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, and will report accordingly.

XVII. Capt. C. S. Morgan, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty with Wickham's cavalry brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, and will report accordingly.

XVIII. Capt. R. D. Spann, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty with Finegan's brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

XXI. Capt. E. T. Nicholson, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty with Brig. Gen. R. D. Johnston's brigade, Army of Northern Virginia, to relieve Capt. D. P. Halsey, assistant adjutant-general.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,

[46.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF VIRGINIA,
Richmond, January 28, 1865.

His Excellency Governor VANCE,
Of North Carolina:

SIR: I have received your communication of the [17th] instant with pain and regret. Virginia has never attempted to avail herself of any advantage she may have possessed over her sister States, to their prejudice. She fearlessly challenges the world to show an instance in which she can be justly accused of such an attempt. It is therefore with no little mortification that she has received the resolution of your honored State, impeaching her conduct, or that of her authorities, as violating the courtesy which ought to regulate the intercourse of sister States, and inflicting an injury upon the State of North Carolina. Your Excellency has heretofore been apprised of the conduct of Virginia, officially, in reference to the salt interests, and it may be unnecessary to recall your attention to them. But as they seem to be overlooked, and as Virginia is justly desirous of the good opinion of your State, it may perhaps be proper and judicious to revert to the past. Within the bounds of Virginia, but near an exposed frontier, is found an invaluable saline with capacity to supply the wants of the Confederacy. Virginia, for the supply of her citizens, found it necessary to operate a portion of the capacity of these works herself. She has never attempted to appropriate this gift of God to man to her exclusive use; she has never attempted to make money from it by exaction upon her sister States; but she has attempted to prevent a monopoly thereof, and to protect the country against speculation and extortion. Under her liberal policy her sister States have erected establishments there without being subjected to any exceptionable discriminations. The Board of Public Works, to whom this subject was confided on the part of Virginia, and who have controlled the transportation leading to the works, adopted a just and liberal policy. The Virginia and Tennessee Railroad Company, on Friday, July 31, 1863 (see report of Board of Public Works, Doc. 6, page 6, herewith inclosed), adopted a preamble and resolutions providing that "transportation on their road should be conducted, first, for the Army of the Confederacy; secondly, for the State of Virginia; thirdly, for such States of the Confederacy as are, through their agents, manufacturing salt on State account; and fourthly, for companies and individuals in fair and just proportions. I respectfully submit that you will agree with me that this resolution was just, fair, and proper. The Board of Public Works approved and adopted this regulation.

Foreign trains having been introduced on our roads, ostensibly for the purpose of transporting salt manufactured on State account, the State of Virginia found it necessary to regulate this subject. The Board of Public Works accordingly ordered that "such trains shall not be allowed to transport salt upon the roads of Virginia, except that manufactured on State account," and that such trains shall not be allowed to transport salt on private account and speculation so long as there was salt to transport belonging to the States owning the trains, or so long as other States not owning trains might desire to use them for the transportation of their salt. The immediate cause of this order was the conviction that private cupidity might interfere with the supply of the States, and prevent cheap salt from reaching the citizens thereof. The propriety of such regulation will hardly be questioned. On the 31st of October, 1863, the Legislature of Virginia gave to this subject the most anxious consideration, and they provided by law, first, that the Confederate Government was entitled to priority of

transportation; secondly, that States owning trains should have the next priority in their use; thirdly, that Virginia should have the next preference to the use of such trains; and fourthly, that corporations and citizens of the States owning the trains should come next. It will be observed that foreign trains, and the interests represented thereby, are placed precisely on the same footing with the trains of Virginia on her own roads. Surely these regulations must be esteemed fair and just. It will strike you, doubtless, that Virginia and her sister States were manufacturing salt upon equal terms. Virginia, I repeat, enjoyed no advantage over her sister States. After satisfying the wants of transportation on the part of the Confederate Government, each State used her own trains for the transportation of her own salt, so long as she had salt to remove, and then the trains of the State having no salt were required to keep [help?] her sister States in the transportation of their salt rather than that of speculators. Surely it cannot be said that this is unjust, or that any State has a right to complain of it. It may, however, be said that Virginia should be required to do the entire transportation of the Confederate Government on the Tennessee road, and this is the only plausible ground for complaint on the part of her sister States. Is there, however, any justice in this, even? The States are all making salt alike, all transporting it with their own trains, and surely should bear the same burdens and exactions. I know it may be said that the North Carolina roads do the entire transportation of the Confederate Government in their State; but this is not the fact. Virginia has two trains in North Carolina now; one almost exclusively in the employment of the Confederate Government. But the cases are not parallel. The Virginia and Tennessee Road does the entire transportation of the Confederate Government thereon, salt included. This road penetrates a fruitful region, abounding in iron, plaster, grain, and hay. But the other day a single requisition of the Confederate Government called for 400 cars for the transportation of hay alone. Nor is this all. Nearly the whole transportation of salt for Virginia passes over the whole or parts of this road; and it can be readily seen that these various causes so crowd the business of this road as to put it out of its power to do the entire transportation. If, however, it is to the interest of North Carolina to have a salt establishment at Saltville, and trains to haul its manufactures away, surely the same obligation to assist in meeting the wants of the common Government of the Confederacy attach as if the establishment and trains were in the heart of North Carolina herself. Surely there can be no real difference of opinion as to the equity and justice of such a view; at least such is the view of Virginia; and Virginia hopes that North Carolina will, upon consideration, concur with her.

The law of our State fixing the priorities on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad before referred to, made a rule which the Board of Public Works were bound to respect, but they did not act upon it until March, 1864. At that time they met at Saltville. The agents of all the interested States were present and were heard, and the board, anxious to avoid all room for complaint, resolved that they would require of the foreign trains but one trip per month to Lynchburg for the Confederate Government, being less than the pro rata required of Virginia. This conclusion gave general satisfaction to the agents present, and all professed to be content, and it was confidently believed and hoped that the difficulties growing out of this question were ended. But this regulation was not enforced; the president of the board charged with its execution neglected it, and up to this time not a bushel of salt has been carried or other service rendered except to a small extent by North Carolina.

I refer you for particulars to a communication from Colonel Clarkson, superintendent of our salt-works, herewith inclosed. It will be observed that the whole difficulty has grown out of the refusal of said agents to execute an order with which they were well pleased, and which was not only necessary but eminently just and proper. It is time that Virginia was not bound to concern herself with the transportation of salt for the Confederate Government; she might have left it to that Government to provide the transportation which would have been called for, of course, pro rata from all the various trains running on the road. But Virginia believed that arrangements so eminently just and proper would meet with the hearty concurrence of all, and she therefore deemed it best for her to manage the whole operation. I have presented this view with the hope that it may satisfy the General Assembly of North Carolina of the injustice they have done the State of Virginia in their resolution and they may be pleased to retract it. But, Governor, while I am allowed an opportunity by the Legislature of your State to make this explanation and unpleasant extremities are avoided, you, in communicating the resolution, apprise me that you have ordered that the citizens of Virginia with their property shall not have free transit over the roads of your State. You do not wait for explanation, but pronounce in judgment upon our conduct and, as far as supplies are concerned, you leave a country ravaged by the enemy and a people stripped in thousands of cases of the last mouthful of food to all the horrors of want and famine. If I understood your order aright, pardon me if I do not believe you ever intended to enforce it. It would be a cruel violation of that courtesy between the States which should prevail, and a deep injury and wrong to a State which has never sought an advantage over her sisters. At this day I doubt not from all the information I have that North Carolina is better provided with salt than Virginia, the necessities of the Confederate Government having so pressed upon our transportation as to pevent the distribution of salt among our people. If, Governor, you have issued such an order I claim it of you—surely I may do it—that you revoke it until this matter can, by the deliberate action of the General Assembly of Virginia, be further reviewed and adjudged. I prefer this as a request, without waiving any question of right; yet it may not be amiss to call your attention to the first paragraph of the second section of the fourth article of the Confederate constitution. In conclusion, Governor, permit me to suggest for your consideration the propriety of a new arrangement for a supply of salt. I am satisfied if it can be done it would be better for the State of Virginia to supply her sister States, as suggested in my message which I had the honor of sending you. I am entirely convinced, without meaning to make charges, that the difficulty which has grown out of this question is attributable in a great degree to the influence of private interest. As our Legislature is now in session and has this subject under their consideration, I would be glad to have your views upon the suggestion I have made.

I have the honor to be, Governor, with high consideration, most respectfully, yours,

[46.] WM. SMITH.

STAUNTON, *January 31, 1865.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: I send accompanying report,* which I think places it beyond all doubt that a considerable portion of Thomas' army has gone

*Not found.

to Grant or Sherman. Perhaps it may be intended to operate against Wilmington. I have had a report that Powell's division of cavalry had gone to Petersburg, but I do not think it can be so. It has probably been sent west along the railroad to prevent any interruption of it. I will send Fitz. Lee's division of cavalry to you if you can feed it. I wish you would get the Secretary of War to revoke the exemption granted McNeill's company from the operation of the act abolishing partisan rangers. This command has refused to acknowledge Major Gilmor's authority, whom I have found it necessary to send to Hardy to take charge of McNeill's and Woodson's companies and the remnant of his own battalion. One of my principal objects in this was that he might cut the railroad and impede the passage of troops over it, and this has been thwarted by the refusal of these companies to acknowledge his authority. The fact is that all those independent organizations, not excepting Mosby's, are injurious to us, and the occasional dashes they make do not compensate for the disorganization and dissatisfaction produced among the other troops.

Very respectfully,

J. A. EARLY,
Lieutenant-General.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 3, 1865.

Respectfully forwarded to the honorable Secretary of War, with the request that the exemption granted the command of McNeill from the operation of the law abolishing partisan rangers be revoked for the reasons stated by Lieutenant-General Early.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 18, 1865.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable Secretary of War.

This is one of the organizations excepted from the operations of the act of February 17, 1864, by the Secretary of War.

By order, &c.:

JNO. BLAIR HOGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Third indorsement.]

No action.

By order, &c.:

SAML. W. MELTON.

[46.]

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Raleigh, February —, 1865.

His Excellency Governor SMITH:

DEAR SIR: Your letter, in answer to mine inclosing a resolution of the General Assembly of this State in relation to the subject of the transportation of salt, has been received, covering statement of Mr. J. N. Clarkson, superintendent, &c. The General Assembly was on point of adjourning when it was read, and therefore could take no action in

regard thereto. The special committee on salt, however, to whom I submitted your communication, desired me to express for them their satisfaction as to its explanations, and to say that they considered their previous action as hasty. I desire, Governor, to add expressions of my own regret for any hasty condemnation of the action of the constituted authorities of your State calculated to impair those friendly and intimate relations which have and should exist between North Carolina and Virginia. Whilst I cannot say that the requirement levied upon foreign trains by your Board of Public Works to transport salt for the Confederate States is unreasonable, it is yet open to the objection that, as we understand it, Virginia is furnishing the Confederacy salt by contract, and that we should not be required to assist in filling Virginia's contracts; and, further, that the trains we sent there to haul for North Carolina were hired at a cost of $200 per day, and we were compelled to pay full freight on every bushel of salt beside. This, you will acknowledge, would render it peculiarly hard on us, unless the State of Virginia or the Confederate Government would pay all expenses of the fourth load. Of that we could not complain. Again, one of the trains hired by this State was required to haul wood for the furnaces of the Virginia works, and, in case of refusal, was forbidden to run at all; so my agent informs me. Of this no explanation was offered, and I must suppose escaped your attention altogether.

It seems to me that this requisition was entirely unreasonable and not to be allowed. I agree with you in the opinion that there may be private axes to grind in this matter of transportation of salt, but have not been able to ascertain precisely where the fault lies. It is due to you to be informed, however, that considerable quantities of salt have been sold in various towns in this State by a Mr. Gilchriest, said to be a partner or agent of Colonel Clarkson. Whether it be the salt of that gentlemen or of the State of Virginia, I submit that its transportation here shows a capacity of the Virginia roads to transport more salt from Saltville than is required either by her citizens or the Confederate Government; and to the extent that this salt prevents North Carolina salt from coming forward we have the right to complain. In regard to the order which I gave that no supplies should go from this State to Virginia, I regret that you regard it so harsh and unneighborly. I did nothing more than verbally request our railroads not to transport provisions from this State to yours, which I thought warranted by the order of your Board of Public Works prohibiting our salt from coming over your roads even on our own trains except upon such conditions as we deemed unjust. Had I applied it only to supplies belonging to the State and going in your State trains the order would have been precisely similar, and I must be pardoned for adding—just. I shall, however, take great pleasure in revoking it, and shall hereafter require trains from your State to do only the amount of transportation here as is imposed upon ours in Virginia. I make no allusion to the constitutional question raised in your letter, as a *tu quoque* is a poor argument, and I earnestly desire that our relations should have a deeper and more friendly foundation than the requirements of the constitution, sacred as they should be. To make some definite arrangement of this matter, I have authorized Mr. Woodfin, our superintendent, to call and see you, and to make any accommodation which may be just and right. He is fully posted as to my own views and thoroughly conversant with the matters in hand, and I hope he may be able to suggest such terms as will be acceptable to you and profitable to both parties.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, yours,

[46.] Z. B. VANCE.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CORPS,
February 18, 1865.

Colonel TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that the officers and men of this corps are decidedly in favor of the voluntary enlistment of the negroes as soldiers. But few have been found to oppose it. The aversion to the measure has in no instance been found strong. The opposition to it is now confined to a very few, and I am satisfied will soon cease to exist in any regiment of the corps. I respectfully suggest that these reports be immediately forwarded to the authorities at Richmond,

J. B. GORDON,
Major-General, Commanding Corps.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 20, 1865.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the Department.
For General R. E. Lee:

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 24, 1865.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
[46.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

BUREAU OF SUBSISTENCE,
Richmond, February 24, 1865.

His Excellency Z. B. VANCE,
Governor of North Carolina:

SIR: Your Excellency is doubtless duly apprised of the difficulties which have attended the administration of the Subsistence Department, and will readily apprehend how very seriously they have been increased in consequence of the recent movements of the enemy in South Carolina and the loss of our only available port of entry. The area from which supplies can be drawn is now so reduced that, upon undertaking the responsible duties of this office I am forced to recognize the necessity of adding to the regular agencies for obtaining subsistence for the army such auxiliary measures, even of an unusual character, as may promise any increase to the supplies of this Department. The pressing demands of the troops must be met by the exertion of every energy, and so promptly, that no opportunity is afforded to reform the machinery of the Department or seek to remove the probable causes of its want of success in the past. It is forced therefore, by existing emergency, in addition to the regular purchases of its officers and agents in Virginia and North Carolina, to appeal to the people of these States for such voluntary assistance, by the sale or loan of their reserve supplies, as they may be induced to afford. In presenting the necessities of the service and appealing to the patriotism of North Carolina, Your Excellency's aid will be invaluable, and this bureau will be fortunate if it shall receive the benefit of your advice and suggestions as to the

best mode of inaugurating such appeals to your people. In Virginia, through the agency of the clergy and many eminent private citizens, the experiment has been made with such promise of success that the voluntary contributions of the people will constitute a valuable and substantial addition to the supplies of this Department. In an interview with most of the North Carolina members of Congress I was happy to learn that in their judgment the same or similar action would result in like success in that State, and I accordingly bring the subject to your attention, with the request that whatever plan be deemed best it may have the sanction of your personal and official influence. The Secretary of War is so far convinced of the advantage to be derived from the employment of such an addition to the regular agencies of the Subsistence Department, that he has directed Major Hoge, assistant adjutant-general, to confer with Your Excellency on the subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient seavant,

I. M. ST. JOHN,
Commissary-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 48. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February 27, 1865.*

* * * * * * *

XX. Paragraph XVIII, Special Orders, No. 22, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, current series, is hereby revoked, and Capt. R. D. Spann, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty with Anderson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[46.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 49. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February 28, 1865.*

* * * * * * *

X. Capt. J. R. Balfour, assistant adjutant-general Provisional Army, C. S., is relieved from further service with General J. R. Davis' brigade, and is assigned to duty with Sanders' (old) brigade, Army Northern Virginia, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
[46.] *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
March 5, 1865.

General J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The present condition of the country requires, in my opinion, that a full and exact examination be made into the resources of the Confederate Government available for the approaching campaign, and that accurate views of our situation be taken. It is not the part of

statesmanship or of patriotism to close our eyes upon them. The most important of these is the state of the finances. This Department is in debt from $400,000,000 to $500,000,000. The service of all its bureaus is paralyzed by the want of money and credit. The estimates for this year amount to $1,048,858,275. This only includes an estimate of six months for the Commissary Department, and excludes £135,000 for the niter and mining service. These being included, the estimate would be $1,338,858,275. The currency is, at the Treasury valuation, 60 to 1, as compared with coin, and when the small stock of coin in the Treasury is expended, and the sales of which now control the market, no one can foretell the extent of the depreciation that will ensue. It is needless to comment on the facts. Second only to the question of finance, and perhaps of equal importance, is the condition of the armies as to men. In April, 1862, the revolutionary measure of conscription was resorted to. The men between eighteen and thirty-five were then placed in service. The eventful campaign of 1862 compelled the addition of the class between thirty-five and forty to the call of April. The campaign that terminated in July, 1863, with the loss of Vicksburg and the disaster at Gettysburg, made a call for the men between forty and forty-five necessary. In February, 1864, the conscript act was made more stringent, and the population between seventeen and fifty were made subject to call. At the same time the currency was reduced one-third, and heavy taxes were laid. In October, 1864, all details were revoked. The casualties of the war cannot be accurately ascertained. But enough is known to show that no large addition can be made from the conscript population. General Preston reports that there are over 100,000 deserters scattered over the Confederacy; that so common is the crime, it has in popular estimation lost the stigma which justly pertains to it, and therefore the criminals are everywhere shielded by their families and by the sympathies of many communities. The States of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and perhaps others, have passed laws to withdraw from service men liable to it under existing laws, and these laws have the support of local authorities. I think that the number of deserters is perhaps overstated. But the evil is one of enormous magnitude, and the means of the Department to apply a corrective have diminished in proportion to its increase.

I do not regard the slave population as a source from which an addition to the army can be successfully derived. If the use of slaves had been resorted to in the beginning of the war for service in the engineer troops, and as teamsters and laborers, it might have been judicious. Their employment since 1862 has been difficult, and latterly almost impracticable. The attempt to collect 20,000 has been obstructed and nearly abortive. The enemy have raised almost as many from the fugitives occasioned by the draft as ourselves from its execution. General Holmes reports 1,500 fugitives in one week in North Carolina. Colonel Blount reported a desertion of 1,210 last summer in Mobile, and Governor Clark, of Mississippi, entreats the suspension of the call for them in that State. As a practical measure, I cannot see how a slave force can be collected, armed, and equipped at the present time. In immediate connection with this subject is that of subsistence for the army. This has been attended with difficulty since the commencement of the war, in consequence of the want of efficient control over the transportation and difficulty of funds. There were abundant supplies in the country at that time, and the transportation was fully adequate, but these were not under control. The Treasury has never answered the full demands of the Commissary Department with promptitude.

These difficulties were aggravated when the currency became depreciated, and prices were determined by commissioners, so as to lighten the burden on the Treasury and without reference to the market. They have been still more aggravated by the subjugation of the most productive parts of the country, the devastation of other portions, and the destruction of railroads. Production has been diminished and the quantity of supplies has been so much reduced that under the most favorable circumstances subsistence for the army would not be certain and adequate. At present these embarrassments have become so much accumulated that the late Commissary-General pronounces the problem of subsistence of the Army of Northern Virginia, in its present position, insoluble, and the present Commissary-General requires the fulfillment of conditions, though not unreasonable, nearly impossible. The remarks upon the subject of subsistence are applicable to the clothing, fuel, and forage requisite for the army service, and in regard to the supply of animals for cavalry and artillery. The transportation by railroad south of this city is now limited to the Danville road. The present capacity of that road is insufficient to bring supplies adequate to the support of the Army of Northern Virginia, and the continuance of that road, even at its existing condition, cannot be relied on. It can render no assistance in facilitating the movement of troops.

The Chief of Ordnance reports that he has a supply of 25,000 arms. He has been dependent on a foreign market for one-half of the arms used. This source is nearly cut off. His work-shops in many instances have been destroyed, and those in use have been impaired by the withdrawal of details. He calls loudly for the withdrawal of men from the army to re-establish the efficiency of some of them. There is reason to apprehend that the most important of the manufactories of arms will be destroyed in a short time, and we have to contemplate a deficiency of arms and ammunition. The foregoing observations apply to the Niter and Mining Bureau, and the Medical Department is not in a better condition than the other bureaus. The armies in the field in North Carolina and Virginia do not afford encouragement to prolonged resistance. General Lee reported a few days ago the desertion of some 1,200 veteran soldiers. Desertions have been frequent during the whole season, and the morale of the army is somewhat impaired. The causes have been abundant for this. Exposed to the most protracted and violent campaign that is known in history, contending against overwhelming numbers, badly equipped, fed, paid, and cared for in camp and hospital, with families suffering at home, this army has exhibited the noblest qualities. It sees everywhere else disaster and defeat, and that their toils and sufferings have been unproductive. The army of North Carolina can scarcely be regarded as an army. General Johnston has at Charlotte less than 3,000 dispirited and disorganized troops, composed of brigades that are not so large as regiments should be. General Hardee has a mixed command; a small portion of it is probably efficient. The troops from the Tennessee army have not arrived, and we cannot hope that they will arrive in good condition.

The political condition is not more favorable. Georgia is in a state that may properly be called insurrectionary against the Confederate authorities. Her public men of greatest influence have cast reproach upon the laws of the Confederacy and the Confederate authorities, and have made the execution of the laws nearly impossible. A mere mention of the condition in Tennessee, Missouri, Kentucky, Western Virginia, the line of the Mississippi, the sea-board from the Potomac to the

Sabine, and of North Alabama, is sufficient. North Carolina is divided, and her divisions will prevent her from taking upon herself the support of the war as Virginia has done. With the evacuation of Richmond, the State of Virginia must be abandoned. The war will cease to be a national one from that time. You cannot but have perceived how much of the treasure, of the hopes, and affections of the people of all the States have been deposited in Virginia, and how much the national spirit has been upheld by the operations here. When this exchequer becomes exhausted, I fear that we shall be bankrupt, and that the public spirit in the South and Southwestern States will fail. It is the province of statesmanship to consider these things. The South may succumb, but it is not necessary that she should be destroyed. I do not regard reconstruction as involving destruction unless our people should forget the incidents of their heroic struggle and become debased and degraded. It is the duty of their statesmen and patriots to guard them in the future with even more care and tenderness than they have done in the past. There is anarchy in the opinions of men here, and few are willing to give counsel. Still fewer are willing to incur the responsibility of taking or advising action. In these circumstances I have surveyed the whole ground, I believe, calmly and dispassionately. The picture I do not think has been too highly colored. I do not ask that my views be accepted, but that a candid inquiry be made with a view to action. I recommend that General Lee be requested to give his opinion upon the condition of the country, upon submission of these facts, and that the President submit the subject to the Senate or to Congress, and invite their action.*

Very respectfully,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
[46.] *Assistant Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, VA., *March 7, 1865.*

His Excellency WILLIAM SMITH,
Governor of the State of Virginia:

SIR: I have to request that you will, if practicable, furnish a force of at least 5,000 men to relieve a division of the C. S. Army now on the intrenched line covering this city. General Lee desires immediately to withdraw that division for operations in the field.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
[46.] JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, March 13, 1865.

Hon. J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Secretary of War:

SIR: In connection with my communication of the 10th instant, in reply to your call for information, I am now reluctantly compelled to ask your attention to the dispatches of this morning from Raleigh. My estimate of the means of procuring subsistence for the army until the next crop was based on uninterrupted railroad communication to Abingdon, Va., and Charlotte and Goldsborough, N. C. If the latter

* See Breckinridge to Lee, Vol. XLVI, Part II, page 1292.

point with its circle of supply be lost, the problem of army subsistence becomes to the last degree uncertain. I ask that due stress be given to this consideration in using my report.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. M. ST. JOHN,
Commissary-General.

[46.]

[Additional inclosure to Bell Smith to the President of the Confederate States, Vol. XLVI, Part III, page 1315.]

Joint resolutions in relation to the employment of slaves and free negroes as soldiers or otherwise for the public defense.

Resolved, That the General Assembly of Virginia do hereby authorize the Confederate authorities to call upon Virginia, through the Governor of the Commonwealth, for all her able-bodied male free negroes between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, and as many of her able-bodied male slaves between the ages aforesaid, as may be deemed necessary for the public defense, not exceeding twenty-five per centum of said slaves, to be called for on the requisition of the General-in-Chief of the Confederate Armies, as he may deem most expedient for the public service.

Resolved, That whenever such call is made it shall be properly apportioned among the different counties and corporations of the Commonwealth, according to the number of male slaves between the ages of eighteen and forty-five in said counties and corporations, so that not more than one slave in every four between the ages indicated shall be taken from any one owner.

Resolved, That our senators are hereby instructed and our representatives requested to vote for the passage of a law to place at the disposal of the Confederate authorities as many of the male slaves and free negroes in the Confederate States of America between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, not exceeding twenty-five per centum of such slaves, as are necessary for the public defense, to be called for on the requisition of the President, or General-in-Chief of our armies, in such numbers as he shall deem best for the public service, each State furnishing its proper quota according to its slave population. But nothing in the foregoing resolutions shall be construed into a restriction upon the President or General-in-Chief of the Confederate army, or a prohibition to the employment of the slaves and free negroes for the public defense in such manner, as soldiers or otherwise, as the General-in-Chief may deem most expedient.

A copy from the rolls.

Adopted March 4, 1865.

WM. F. GORDON,
Clerk House of Delegates.

[46.]

CONFIDENTIAL.] LYNCHBURG, *April 9, 1865.*

DEAR HART: General Lomax desires that you will have all private property of any value in our headquarters wagons stored in private houses with parties who are willing to take it. Things are mighty bad looking. General Lee was last night twenty-two miles from here; Grant as near. The two armies on opposite sides of the railroad are moving this way. General Lomax wishes you to have his desk put away, or

get his private letters and papers and put them in his box. It will not surprise me if the enemy beat General Lee to this place. They have burnt a large amount of stores and numbers of wagons.

Yours, truly,

WALTER K. MARTIN.

[46.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Lynchburg, April 9, 1865.

Maj. C. S. HART,
Chief Quartermaster, Lomax's Division:

MAJOR: Move your trains by way of Buchanan and Salem toward General Echols. We will evacuate this place to-night, going toward Liberty. You will have, to a great extent, to take care of yourself.

By order of Major-General Lomax:

WALTER K. MARTIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[46.]

DANVILLE, *April 16, 1865.*

General JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Secretary of War, Confederate States of America.

GENERAL: I am so much concerned at the refusal of the President to give me authority over the Confederate forces who may be in Virginia, and the utter inefficiency of a divided command in Virginia, that I can but return again to the subject. I believe the power of the State, if concentrated, can yet work out grand results; but if divided, submission must be the result. I propose, then, that Virginia be made a military department to be placed under my command, with such rank, if rank be necessary, as may be agreeable or proper. This can be done in harmony with the ordinance of the State. I pledge myself to send all to the main army I can. Surely there should be no doubt of my good faith in the premises. If the President will not do what I ask, and which I deem of the utmost importance, it would be greatly better for him or you to order all the forces of the Confederacy to join him, who is in Virginia, as I repeat, as divided authority here is ruin—utter ruin. The President will soon be beyond the reach of communication, except under great difficulty. Surely something is due to Virginia and to the views of her Governor, her only available organ. In haste,

Yours, truly,

WM. SMITH,
Governor of Virginia.

[46.]

APPENDIX.

MANASSAS, VA., *August 10, 1861.*

His Excellency President JEFFERSON DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 4th instant* has been received, but my endless occupations have prevented me from acknowledging it immediately, as I should have done. I regretted exceedingly to hear that Colonel Miles had read my letter of the 29th ultimo to Congress. It was written only for the purpose of expediting matters, if possible, and written immediately after having been informed that one brigade and two or more regiments were without food, and had been so for twenty-four hours. I had before been informed that we were short of provisions, indeed it was almost a constant source of complaint, but I never supposed it would be permitted to go to the extent referred to. Some time before the battle of the 21st ultimo I had endeavored to remedy the impending evil by ordering Major Fowle, the acting commissary-general here, to provide a certain number of rations by purchase in the surrounding counties, which drew from the Commissary-General of the Army a letter so uncourteous to me that the want of time alone prevented me from inclosing it to you for your consideration. With regard to making timely requisitions on the quartermaster and commissary departments, not knowing what number of troops the War Department intended at any time to concentrate here, it was impossible to make said requisitions until after the arrival of those troops. I will here remark that troops arriving at this place have often been a day or more without food in the cars, and I had several times to order issue of provisions here to troops on their way to Winchester for the same cause. I accuse no one; I state facts. I am fully aware that you have done more than could have been expected of you for this army, and that it is utterly impossible you should be able to direct each one of the bureaus of the War Department, but the facts referred to show a deficiency somewhere, which ought to be remedied, otherwise we will sooner or later be liable to the same unfortunate results. My experience here teaches me that after issuing an order I have to inquire whether it has been carried into effect; especially is it the case in reference to the new arrivals. With regard to my remarks about marching on Washington, you must have misunderstood them, for I never stated that we could have pursued the enemy on the evening of the 21st, or even of the 22d. I wrote, "The want of food and transportation has made us lose all the fruits of our victory. We ought at this time (29th of July) to be in or about Washington," and "from all accounts Washington could have been taken up to the 24th instant (July) by 20,000 men." Every news from there confirms me still more in that opinion. For several days (about one week) after the battle I could not put the new regiments in position for want of

* See Vol. II, p. 507.

transportation. I do not say this to injure my friend Colonel Myers, but to benefit the service. We have no doubt by our success here achieved "glory" for our country, but I am fighting for something more real and tangible, *i. e.*, to save our homes and firesides from the polluting hands of a ruthless invader, and to maintain our freedom and independence as a nation. After that task shall have been accomplished I shall then, I hope, retire to my home, if my means will permit, never again to leave it, unless for the purpose of repelling again the same or another foe. I am only fit for a private life.

With much respect, I remain, dear sir, sincerely your friend and servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—I return the telegram sent me in your letter of the 30th ultimo: the flour referred to therein was to be delivered on the 30th. Some of the troops had only fresh beef; others not even that, for it was not always immediately available, and at this time of the year not to be kept over a few hours. Some of the brigades here have over 1,000 sick, due, the physicians say, partly to bad bread (for they cannot make it themselves) and to bad fresh beef, many of the troops eating at home only salt provisions and corn bread. I send also the copy of a telegram I had ordered the chief commissary to send you on the 23d instant, which possibly may not have reached you.

G. T. B.

[2.]

CENTERVILLE, *November 22, 1861.*

To the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I had the honor to-day to receive your letter of the 18th instant,* having been in the neighborhood of Dumfries, and just returned. Brigadier-General French is now moving the three guns which were in battery at North Point, at least three-quarters of a mile from the next battery, to Cockpit Point. The only advantage I can perceive in the new location is in the height and steepness of the bank, which will render the battery safe on the water side except from shot. It seems to me no less liable to bombardment than Evansport. If I understood Brigadier-Generals Whiting and French, the guns in the other two batteries are to remain. I apprehend little from the fire of mortars or rifled cannon across the river. Our guns may be dismounted, however, like those at Port Royal. I regard the force here as a minimum. That of Brigadier-General Whiting, eleven regiments, amounts probably to 9,000 men. His own brigade of about 3,000 is equal to any in the Confederacy. These troops and Hampton's Legion are too weak to observe the Occoquan and prevent the landing of a Federal army on our shore of the Potomac, and I am unable to increase it. That country, however, is full of good positions. Should the enemy land near Evansport and threaten General Holmes, General Whiting will be ready to fall upon his rear. It seems to me more probable, however, that to operate against General Holmes he will land near him. His great advantage over us is the being able to move on the water while we struggle through deep mud. Should the enemy land near Evansport it will probably be to attack our batteries in rear. By choosing a point near the mouth of the Occoquan, the troops landing might be re-enforced by others crossing at Colchester. Should such

* See Vol. V, p. 963.

an attack be successful the enemy's troops would doubtless fortify and seriously threaten our right. If a large force should be landed on the Potomac below General Holmes, I could give him no other aid than General Whiting's command. Should the combined force prove too weak to maintain itself, the enemy's new base would be far better than his present one, for from it he could easily cut our communications. Either of the two movements supposed would probably be simultaneous with an advance by McClellan. The Potomac makes a frontier very unfavorable to us, especially as our enemy commands the water; for an army landing anywhere below Evansport might so threaten the railroad as to compel us to fall back, which would render the evacuation of the northern part of the Valley and of Loudoun County necessary. The roads in all this country are in a condition which renders quick marches impossible. They cannot be much improved by military labor. I have been trying for some time to procure negroes for such work, and to make bridges, with little success so far, but some hope now. The inspection of the country between Dumfries and Fredericksburg could be better made by an engineer officer than by me. It would require four days, which in the present state of affairs I should be unwilling to bestow upon it, as it might involve my absence from the army when no man could be spared. I beg, therefore, that an engineer officer may be sent to us if possible. In taking this position I expected by rapid marches to use the same troops to repel the enemy here and aid those defending the batteries on the Potomac. The condition of the roads, not likely to improve during the winter, will make it next to impossible. Agents are employed to collect laborers to improve them.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[5.]

RAPPAHANNOCK BRIDGE, *March 13, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

MR. PRESIDENT: Upon the report of the chief quartermaster that the depots would be emptied on the 6th, I directed Brigadier-General Hill to leave Leesburg on the 7th and the other troops of the district to march toward the Rappahannock on the 8th, their baggage leading. So much public property was still in the depots on the 8th that the troops were detained until the evening of the 9th, when they followed their baggage. The First and Second Divisions crossed the Rappahannock by the Warrenton road; the Third and Fourth at this point. Also the four regiments under Col. G. B. Anderson, which formed the garrison of Manassas. Brigadier-General Hill marched by Warrenton. The troops under Brigadier-General Whiting crossed the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg, and are near and above the town. The outposts, about ten miles in advance, extend from the Warrenton road to that from Brentsville. A reserve of ammunition and subsistence kept at Culpeper Court-House is to be removed before the army marches farther. The management of this railroad is so wretched that it is impossible to guess when the removal of these stores will be completed. When it has been I shall cross the Rapidan and take such a position as you may think best in connection with those of other troops. By proper management of the railroad it seems to me that from the neighborhood of

Gordonsville 20,000, or even 30,000, men might be thrown into Richmond in a single day. This would require military control, however. May not that be assumed in such a time as this? We should gain greatly by that arrangement with the help of such a superintendent as Owens, the president of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. About four days' rations for the army were destroyed at Manassas and a corresponding quantity of grain, which, by a singular blunder, was put there just in time to be destroyed. More than half of the salt meat at Thoroughfare was left there for want of the means of bringing it away. This property was all abandoned because I found it impossible to depend upon the promises of the railroad officials or to make any estimate of the time in which it might be removed. Two weeks were consumed in removing what was saved and the sick. Much more than half of the regimental property was left and burned, fortunately for the mobility of the army, although personal losses are to be deplored. This army had accumulated a supply of baggage like that of Xerxes' myriads.*

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

[5.]

HEADQUARTERS,
June 10, 1862.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I propose for your consideration sending two good brigades from this army to re-enforce General Jackson. These, with the Georgia regiments now on the way, and Lawton's brigade, ordered to take the Lynchburg railroad at Petersburg, will make him strong enough to wipe out Frémont. With his whole force Jackson can then be directed to move rapidly to Ashland, where I will re-enforce him with fresh troops, with directions to sweep down north of the Chickahominy, cut up McClellan's communications and rear, while I attack in front. I can hold McClellan in his present position for a week or ten days during this movement, and be getting our troops from the south. I think this is our surest move. McClellan will not move out of his intrenchments unless forced, which this must accomplish, and it will hazard too much, with our inferior numbers, to attack him in them. Please consider this immediately and decide. It must be commenced to-night. If you decide in favor, direct railroad transportation. Officer must be sent to hasten Lawton along, who will require aid. I am reconnoitering on our right, and have sent cavalry in McClellan's rear to cut up foraging parties and wagon trains.

Very respectfully, with high esteem, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Richmond, July 18, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I have the honor to inclose a note just received from General Stuart. I had directed General Jackson, in the uncertainty of

*For reply, see Vol. V, p. 527.

the enemy's intentions and in the hope of striking a blow at him, to take position from Beaver Dam Station to Frederick's Hall, so as to be on his flank should he move from Fredericksburg to Richmond or make an attempt toward Charlottesville from Culpeper. He writes me, under date of 17th, that from the reports received he was under the impression that Fredericksburg was being evacuated and the enemy was moving to Orange Court-House. He was therefore drawing nearer Gordonsville and collecting his troops at Louisa Court-House. This information from General Stuart would indicate a large force assembling at Winchester, which I do not credit. But it may be the enemy's intention to secure possession of the Valley, for which purpose they would seize the Central Railroad at Staunton and advance toward Charlottesville to cut off that communication with Lynchburg. The reports are so conflicting and sometimes opposing, and our people take up so readily all alarming accounts, which swell in their progress, that it is difficult to learn the truth till too late to profit by it. I think it is certain that heavy re-enforcements are reaching McClellan, and that they will leave no stone unturned to capture Richmond. I fear they will draw upon their Western army, leaving a force to mask ours, and thus render it unavailable to us. I hear nothing of Pemberton's troops or of the conscripts from the south. We must endeavor to arouse our people. This army is improving, increasing, reorganizing, and undergoing daily instruction. When we get the new officers in their places, I mean the present vacancies filled, their improvement will be more apparent. I need not tell you that the whole division takes tone from its commander. The brigade receives its share in addition to what is imparted from the brigadiers.

I am, with great esteem, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[12.]

HEADQUARTERS EAST OF ORANGE COURT-HOUSE,
August 17, 1862.

Mr. PRESIDENT:

From dispatches just received from General French it appears certain that General McClellan's force has escaped us. I feel greatly mortified, for though the material damage dealt him in the battles of the Chickahominy was not as great as I could have wished, he must have been so morally shattered as to have induced the belief that the safety of his army required his retreat and to have caused his abandonment of his present attack on Richmond. This of itself I feel as a great relief, but he ought not to have got off so easily. This induces me to say what I have had on my mind for some time. I fear General Hill is not entirely equal to his present position. An excellent executive officer, he does not appear to have much administrative ability. Left to himself he seems embarrassed and backward to act. If the people would think so, I really believe French would make the better commander of the department. This is only for you to think about, but I fear all was not done that might have been done to harass and destroy our enemies, but I blame nobody but myself. General Hampton may have picked up some stragglers, but that is all I can now hope for. I can only conjecture two positions that he will now assume: To ascend the Rappahannock, occupy Fredericksburg, and threaten Richmond from there, or to unite with General Pope. It is possible that hearing of the advance of our army in this direction it may have been

taken advantage of to extricate him from his dilemma under the pretense of defending Washington. We shall, however, see, but we must lose no time in preparing to meet him wherever he may appear. I wrote you on this subject yesterday, and will not repeat. The troops had better march, beginning at once, using the railroad as far as it goes, and as a help to transport the feeble of all the divisions. By the time they reach Hanover Junction we shall probably hear where the new base is assumed. Colonel Northrop must make arrangements for their provisions, and his arrangements must precede the movement of the troops. I beg you will excuse my troubling you with my opinions, and especially these details, but your kindness has led you to receive them without objection so often that I know I am tempted to trespass. I am getting the troops in position near the fords of Somerville Mills and Raccoon Ford of the Rapidan. They have preceded their transportation and the process is slow and tedious. I hope to succeed by to-morrow, all except Anderson's.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[11 and 12.]

HEADQUARTERS CAMP,
Orange Court-House, August 22, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States, Richmond:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I have read with attention your letter of the 11th instant,* and am grateful for your kind and partial consideration of my feeble services. I confess I am disappointed at your determination, but since you have so directed, I shall not continue the subject, but beg that whenever in your opinion the public service will be advanced, no matter from what cause, that you will act upon the application before you. I am as willing to serve now as in the beginning in any capacity and at any post where I can do good. The lower the position, the more suitable to my ability, and the more agreeable to my feelings. Beyond such assistance as I can give to an invalid wife and three houseless daughters, I have no object in life but to devote myself to the defense of our violated country's rights.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[29.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES CONFEDERATE STATES,
Richmond, April 8, 1864.

General ROBERT E. LEE,
Orange Court-House, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of the 4th instant. All the evidence we now receive of the movements of the enemy tend to confirm your impression of a concentration in Virginia, and the best efforts of the Government are being used to prepare you for the emergency. The President is keenly alive to the necessity. General Longstreet having fallen back to Virginia, and General Johnston not having approved the suggestion of a forward movement into Tennessee, by which it was hoped to divert the enemy from his move in this State, our policy necessarily became defensive. However much this

* See Vol. XXIX, Part II, p. 639.

may be regretted, it is now inevitable. Instructions were accordingly given yesterday for Longstreet, with his two divisions, and battalion of artillery, to proceed immediately to Charlottesville and report to you. They will move as rapidly as possible by rail. I will give immediate attention to your other requests and see if it be practicable to gratify them. Longstreet should bring you some 12,000 men. Every effort is being made to increase the supplies here, and some success has attended us since your last visit. Attention is being given to the completion of the Piedmont road, and to its immediate use by putting wagon trains in the gap. This whole subject, however, is a source of great anxiety, and I can but add that to me it is not without painful apprehension. The Ninth and Twenty-third Corps, reported by General Longstreet to have left Knoxville, do not together number over 5,000 effective infantry now. But General Johnston on the 6th and 7th telegraphs that large bodies of troops are arriving at Chattanooga by rail from Knoxville. He has been requested to ascertain if they stop there or move this way. He reports Hooker's command, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, as still near Chattanooga. I shall be truly happy to hear from you, general, and to receive your valuable suggestions and advice, together with all information you may obtain.

I am, sir, with high respect and regard, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,

[33.] *General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF N. CAROLINA AND SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,
Drewry's Bluff, May 15, 1864.

His Excellency President DAVIS,
Richmond, Va.:

SIR: Upon further inquiry as to the shortest and safest route (via Newby's Bridge) by which Major-General Whiting could travel with his small force to this point, it was found he would require two days to reach here, the distance being at least thirty-four miles, with roads in bad condition owing to the prevailing rains. In a telegram of this morning he expresses his fears of an immediate attack upon him by the enemy. At the same time Captain Davidson, of the Navy, informs me that a large fleet of gun-boats and transports of the enemy are about four miles below Chaffin's Bluff, probably to re-enforce Butler and make a combined attack by land and water. Under these circumstances, and in view of the fact that the enemy is diligently employed in erecting batteries and rifle-pits around this place, further delay might be fatal to success, and I have determined to attack him in my front at daybreak to-morrow morning, with the forces at present available here increased by Barton's brigade, as authorized by you. I have ordered Major-General Whiting to co-operate with all his forces by attacking the enemy in rear from Swift Creek. A copy of my instructions to him and of my order of battle will be forwarded as soon as practicable to the War Department.* I have availed myself of the services of Major-General Ransom to command one of the two divisions of this army. I hope, under the protection of a kind Providence, that our efforts to-morrow will meet with success.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[36.] *General, Commanding.*

---

*See Vol. XXXVI, Part II, p. 200.

PETERSBURG, *June 16, 1864—7.45 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Prisoner captured this a. m. reports that he belongs to Hancock's corps (Second), and that it crossed day before yesterday and last night from Harrison's Landing. Could we not have more re-enforcements here?

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 16, 1864—9.45 o'clock.*

General R. E. LEE:

The enemy is pressing us in heavy force. Can you not send forward the re-enforcements asked for this morning and send to our assistance the division now occupying the trenches lately evacuated by Johnson's division, replacing it by another division?*

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 16, 1864—12.45 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Your dispatch of 10.20 a. m. received.† We may have force sufficient to hold Petersburg. Pickett will probably need re-enforcements on the lines of Bermuda Hundred Neck. At Drewry's Bluff at 9 a. m. or later no news of Pickett's division.‡

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 16, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

At 10.30 a. m. General Pickett's division had not reached our lines on Bermuda Hundred Neck. At that hour our pickets and skirmishers still held our second line of intrenchments and were ordered to hold them as long as practicable. At 9 a. m. it was reported General Pickett had not crossed at Drewry's Bluff.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

NEAR PETERSBURG, [*June*] *16, 1864.*

General LEE:

Signal corps reports afternoon of the 14th fifteen transports, and on the 15th seven more, with troops, artillery, and horses. This makes up forty-two troop transports. Activity also observed at Cannon's wharf.§

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 16, 1864—7 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

There has been some fighting to-day, without result. Have selected a new line of defenses around city, which will be occupied to-morrow.

---

* For reply, see 10.30 a. m., Vol. XL, Part II, p. 659.
† Probably 10.30 a. m., *ibid.*, p. 659.
‡ For reply, see 3 p. m., *ibid.*, p. 659.
§ For reply, see *ibid.*, p. 659.

and hope to make it stronger than the first. The only objection to it is its proximity to city. No satisfactory information yet received of Grant's crossing James River.* Hancock's and Smith's corps are however in our front.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS LONGSTREET'S CORPS,
June 16, 1864—12.30 p. m.

[General R. E. LEE:]

GENERAL: I have found the enemy on the turnpike a little below the point at which the road to Clay's and Ware Bottom Church diverges, and am now driving his skirmishers back. It is to be presumed that he has possession of our breast-works opposite Bermuda Hundred. I have not been able to communicate with our troops near Petersburg. If I find difficulty in clearing the road it will be impracticable for General Pickett to reach Petersburg.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 17, 1864—9 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Enemy has two corps in my front, with advantage of position. Impossible to recover with my means part of lines lost. Present lines entirely too long for my available forces. I will be compelled to adopt shorter lines. Could I not be sufficiently re-enforced to take the offensive [and] thus get rid of the enemy here? Nothing positive yet known of Grant's movements.†

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS,
In Field, June 17, 1864.

General R. E. LEE:

The enemy carried this morning another of the weak points in the old lines. He appears to be concentrating toward our right center for another attack. I am collecting all available troops to resist until night, when I hope to be able to occupy new lines. We greatly need re-enforcements to resist such large odds against us. The enemy must be dislodged or the city will fall.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 17, 1864—11.15 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Prisoners state that Fifth Corps (Warren's) left White House seven days since. They don't know where destined. Has it not gone to

* See Lee to Beauregard, 4 p. m., Vol. XL, Part II, p. 659.
† This in reply to Lee, 6 a. m., *ibid.*, p. 664. For reply to this, see 12 m., *ibid.*, p. 664.

meet movements of Early? If so, can we not be suddenly re-enforced here, thus enabling us to crush the enemy in our immediate front?*

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, *June 17, 1864.*

General R. E. LEE:

General Dearing informs me that young Harrison, living near Fort Powhatan, reports that yesterday large numbers of Grant's troops crossed James River above Fort Powhatan. Yankee soldier boy has stated to citizens their number to be 30,000 between James River and Petersburg, on way to join troops already here.†

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

PETERSBURG, VA., *June 17, 1864—5 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

Prisoners just taken report themselves as belonging to the Second, Ninth, and Eighteenth Corps. They state that the Fifth and Sixth Corps are coming on. Those from Second and Eighteenth came here by transports and arrived first; others marched night and day from Gaines' Mill and arrived yesterday evening. The Ninth crossed at Turkey Bend where they have a pontoon bridge. They say Grant commanded on the field yesterday. All are positive they passed Grant on the road several miles from here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[40.]

DOCTOR WILCOX'S, *June 17, 1864—4 p. m.*

Lieutenant-Colonel TAYLOR:

COLONEL: I am in sight of the enemy's pontoon bridge at Wyanoke Neck. Their infantry and artillery was principally crossed at this point in transports. Their cavalry left Charles City Court-House this morning. No troops crossed at Berkeley. The rear of their infantry column left this place last night. There are very extensive works on this place extending from the river toward Hopewell Church. They have placarded that Petersburg is taken, 22 pieces of artillery, 3,000 prisoners, &c. Can see no opportunity of doing anything, as the Peninsula is flanked by large number of gun boats. There are ten in sight from this place.

Very respectfully,

W. H. F. LEE,
Major-General.

P. S.—Will return to camp to-night and await orders.

W. H. F. L.

[40.]

WICKHAM'S FORD, *June 19, 1864.*

General LEE:

GENERAL: I followed Sheridan beyond Aylett's Ford, but he kept down north side of Mattapony. I could not cross the river to pursue

---

*For reply, see 1.45 p. m., Vol. XL, Part II, p. 664.
†See Lee to Beauregard, 4.30 p. m., *ibid.*, p. 665.

him, so I have returned here to move down to the White House, where he must come unless he goes to Gloucester. As soon as he takes transports I will move as you direct. There are some troops at White House, with a gun-boat, and I wish to attack them before Sheridan can get there. If he goes down this river in transports I think that I can damage him at Cumberland. I have directed Chambliss to join me to-day. Scouts report large number of transports loaded with troops going up Potomac toward Washington. My command is moving down beyond Hanover Court-House.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[40.]

NEW MARKET, *June 21, 1864—7.40 p. m.*
(Via Chaffin's Bluff.)

Col. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

If the two brigades ordered can be spared they had better come on, as I cannot ascertain the enemy's intentions. It is just reported that three or four regiments of cavalry are moving from Deep Bottom toward Cox's Landing to get in between us and Chaffin's. I doubt the report to its full extent, but, considering the nature of my command, I have thought it best to withdraw it behind the fortifications. Colonel Gary, with the assistance we can give him, will endeavor to hold New Market.*

G. W. C. LEE,
Brigadier-General.

[40.]

NEAR TUNSTALL'S STATION, *June 21, 1864—8.30 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: Sheridan crossed at Dunkirk yesterday morning and marched toward White House. He did not cross there, but I anticipate his doing so to-day. There are four regiments infantry—one negro—at White House; two batteries artillery, and two gun-boats. I drove most of the cavalry that was there and all the wagon train, which was a very large one, across the river with artillery yesterday, capturing a few prisoners, horses, &c., but I did not assault the works because my force was not large enough to do so. I however occupied Cumberland Landing, cutting off the boats, and if a few troops can be sent here I think all the force at White House and the boats can be captured or destroyed. I shall take position, if Sheridan crosses, near Bottom's Bridge, so as to be near enough to attack if he attempts to march by me. He went as far down as Walkerton, and I then came across the Pamunkey to be ready to move to Petersburg as you had ordered. I could not remain longer so far from my supplies, and was thus forced to return. After I left, Sheridan marched back and then crossed. He may wish to take transports at West Point. If he does take them I will at once move to Petersburg. At present I regard myself as carrying out your wishes best by keeping in front of Sheridan.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

WADE HAMPTON,
Major-General.

[40.]

---

* Probably in reply to R. E. Lee of 7 p. m., Vol. XL, Part II, p. 674.

RICHMOND, *June 21, 1864—7.50 p. m.*

General R. E. LEE:

The following dispatch just received from General Hampton:

Sheridan crossed Pamunkey last night. I move to Bottom's Bridge. Please inform General Lee.

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

JUNE 21, 1864.

Col. W. H. TAYLOR:

COLONEL: Colonel Gary, commanding the cavalry of this department, reports a pontoon bridge across the James, below the mouth of Bailey's Creek, opposite Sweeney's farm. Colonel Maury, commanding at Chaffin's Bluff, reports on authority of Major Stark that the enemy in "heavy force" are intrenching at Grover's, near Deep Bottom. I presume Brig. Gen. G. W. C. Lee has reported these facts. I learn also of increased numbers of the enemy's vessels about Curl's Neck. In view of these reports and facts, an increase of force on this side of the river may be necessary. General Wade Hampton thinks an important blow may be struck at the enemy near the White House and their gun-boats driven off if a brigade of infantry could be furnished. I have no forces in addition to those under Brig. Gen. C. Lee, except the Sixtieth Alabama, now at Bottom's Bridge, of whose position I have notified General C. Lee.

Respectfully, &c.,

R. S. EWELL,
Lieutenant-General.

P. S.—General Pemberton has placed some field batteries toward Chaffin's Bluff and some heavy artillery soldiers armed as infantry to support them. General C. Lee suggests that Chambliss' cavalry be sent.

R. S. E.

[40.]

DARBY'S HOUSE, *July 30, 1864—2 a. m.*

General R. E. LEE,
Commanding:

GENERAL: The enemy have retired from my front, east of Bailey's Run, and have recrossed the river. I have not heard from the west of the run, but suppose they have only their picket at Deep Bottom. I will move Heth and Conner at once nearer to Drewry's Bluff. I cannot hear of the enemy's cavalry on this side.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Lieutenant-General.

[40.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Petersburg, February 9, 1865.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States, Richmond:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I have to-day, in obedience to orders issued from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, entered upon the duties

* Probably in reply to Lee, of July 29, 11 o'clock, Vol. XL, Part III, p. 815.

of the office of General-in-Chief.* I know I am indebted entirely to your indulgence and kind consideration for this honorable position. I must beg you to continue these same feelings to me in the future and allow me to refer to you at all times for counsel and advice. I cannot otherwise hope to be of service to you or the country. If I can relieve you from a portion of the constant labor and anxiety which now presses upon you, and maintain a harmonious action between the great armies, I shall be more than compensated for the addition to my present burdens. I must, however, rely upon the several commanders for the conduct of the military operations with which they are charged, and hold them responsible. In the event of their neglect or failure I must ask for their removal. As it is necessary to bring every man back to the ranks that we can, I beg leave to submit for your approval the following proposition: To allow me to proclaim by your authority a pardon to all deserters and absentees who will return to their regiments or companies within thirty days from the date of its publication at the headquarters of the military departments, with the assurance that this will be the last act of amnesty extended for such offenses, and with the promise that hereafter all such offenders will receive the full sentence of the courts upon their conviction, without suspension, remission, or delay, from which there need be no appeal for clemency. I propose to except from this act of forgiveness those who, having been once pardoned, have repeated the offense, and all those who have entered the service of the enemy. All who may desert after the publication of the order shall receive quick and merited punishment. This may be of some service and do some good. It is the only method that I can propose to cause the return of our absentees, and perhaps if done at this time, when we may expect a reaction of public sentiment, the people at home may force them out. The reason why I think it better to issue such an order under my name and by your authority is that you having before proclaimed a pardon, should you repeat it many might hereafter persuade themselves that it would again be offered them, and be again tempted to desert. I would go up to consult with you in person in this and other matters, but I do not feel at liberty to leave at this time. May I request you to give me an early answer to this proposition, as there is no time to be lost.†

With great respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[46.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
Between Amelia Springs and Jetersville, April 5, 1865—6.30 p. m.

General R. E. LEE:

GENERAL: Since the last dispatch I sent you, with reference to the presence of the enemy among the wagon trains, I have the honor to report that I attacked them near Paineville, routed them, and pursued them within a mile of Jetersville, until I heard that their infantry was at that point, when I discontinued the pursuit. I had a very few killed and wounded, among the latter General Dearing, slightly, and Major Thomson, of the artillery. We killed 30 (left on the field), wounded quite a number (principally bad saber wounds), and captured 100 prisoners. I think the mass of the enemy's cavalry have gone farther

* See Vol. XLVI, Part II, p. 1226.
† For reply, see February 10, *ibid.*, p. 1228.

up the railroad, toward Burkeville Junction. My pickets are within one mile of Jetersville. My camp and headquarters are in vicinity of Amelia Springs. An attack at daylight on their position at Jetersville, I think, would be attended with good results. I am in a position to co-operate.

Most respectfully,

FITZ. LEE,
Major-General.

[46.]

ALTERNATE DESIGNATIONS

OF

ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.*

Adams' (S.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Aiken's (Hugh K.) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Albemarle Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Albemarle Rangers, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Alexander's (David W.) Cavalry. See *Marshall Rangers, post.*
Alexandria Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Allen's (James H.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Allen's (James W.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Amherst Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Anderson's (Benjamin) Infantry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Anderson's (George B.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Anderson's (George T.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Anderson's (Pierce B.) Artillery. See *Lee Artillery, post.*
Anderson's (Robert H.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Andrews' (R. Snowden) Artillery. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battery.*
Armistead's (Andrew D.) Artillery. See *Mathews Artillery, post.*
Armistead's (Lewis A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*
Ashby's (Turner) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Ashland Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
August's (Thomas P.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment.*
Averell's (William W.) Cavalry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Avirett's (John A., jr.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Bachman's (William K.) Artillery. See *German Artillery, post.*
Bagby's (John R.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Baker's (John A.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Baldwin's (John B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 52d Regiment.*
Ball's (M. Dulany) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Ball's (William B.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th and 15th Regiments.*
Balthis' (William L.) Artillery. See *Staunton Artillery, post.*
Baltimore Artillery. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 2d Battery.*
Barksdale's (William) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
Bartow's (F. S.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 8th Regiment.*
Bate's (William B.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment (P. A.)*
Bath Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Beckley's (Alfred) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 35th Regiment. (Militia).*
Bedford Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Belsches' (Benjamin W.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion; also 13th Regiment.*
Benning's (Henry L.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 17th Regiment.*

---

* References, unless otherwise indicated, are to index following.

Benton's (B. F.) **Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Bibb's (Captain*) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Black Horse Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Black's (John L.) **Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Blackwell's (Nicholas) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Blanchard's (Albert G.) **Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Bledsoe's (A. T.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
Blewett's (Randle) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Blodget's (Foster, jr.), **Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops.*
Blow's (William N.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment; also 16th Battalion.*
Boggs' (Francis J.) **Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 12th Battalion.*
Boothe's (John) **Cavalry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Bossieux's (Cyrus) **Heavy Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 22th Battalion.*
Boston's (R. B.) **Cavalry,** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Botetourt Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*
Bouldin's (E. E.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Bouton's (George) **Heavy Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Bowyer's (E. F.) **Heavy Artillery.** See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, post.*
Brabble's (Edmund C.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Bradford's (Charles M.) **Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion.*
Bradford's (James A. J.) **Artillery.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Bradford's (William D.) **Artillery.** See *Confederate Guards, Artillery, post.*
Branch Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Branch's (James R.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Branch's (Lawrence O'B.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment.*
Brandon's (William L.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Braxton's (Elliott M.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 47th Regiment.*
Brem's (Thomas H.) **Artillery.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment. Battery C.*
Briant's (A. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Holcombe Legion, post.*
Bridgford's (D. B.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion (Regulars).*
Broadfoot's (Charles W.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, Junior Reserves.*
Brockenbrough's (John B.) **Artillery.** See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 2d Battery.*
Brockenbrough's (John M.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 40th Regiment.*
Brooks Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops.*
Brown's (J. Thompson) **Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate; also 1st Regiment.*
Brown's (Ridgely) **Cavalry.** See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Brown's (Samuel W.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Brown's (William D.) **Artillery.** See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 4th Battery.*
Bruce's (Charles) **Artillery.** See *Staunton Hill Artillery, post.*
Bruce's (William B.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Brumby's (A. V.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Buckingham Yancey Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*

*Temporarily commanding.

Bucktail Rifles, Infantry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 13th Regiment, Reserves.*
Bullock's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Burgwyn's (Henry K.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Burks' (Jesse S.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 42d Regiment.*
Burroughs (Edgar) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment; also 14th Battalion.*
Bush's (Thomas) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Butt's (Alexander B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment (Militia).*
Cabell's (Henry Coalter) Artillery. See *Richmond Fayette Artillery, post.*
Caddo Rifles, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Calhoun's (William R.) Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Battalion.*
Campbell's (Joel H.) Heavy Artillery. See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, post.*
Campbell's (Reuben P.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Cantey's (James) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment.*
Caroline Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Carrington's (James McD.) Artillery. See *Charlottesville Artillery, post.*
Carrington's (W. T.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 23th Battalion.*
Carroll's (N.) Engineers. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Carter's (Thomas H.) Artillery. See *King William Artillery, post.*
Cash's (Ellerbee B. C.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, 8th Regiment.*
Caskie Rangers, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Catawba Braves, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Caulfield's (James D.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Chambliss' (John R., jr.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 41st Regiment; also 13th Cavalry.*
Chandler's (William T.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 47th Regiment.*
Chapman's (William H.) Artillery. See *Dixie Artillery, post.*
Chappell's Infantry. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Chappell.*
Charlotte Defenders, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Charlotte Grays, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Charlottesville Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Cherokee Artillery. See *Georgia Troops.*
Cherokee Battalion. See *William H. Thomas' Legion, post.*
Cherry's (Joseph O.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Chesapeake Artillery. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 4th Battery.*
Chesterfield Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Chew's (R. Preston) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Chickasaw Rangers, Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
City Battalion, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 25th Battalion.*
Claiborne's (Thomas) Infantry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Clark's (P. H.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Clarke's (William J.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Cleveland's (Jesse F.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Clinch's (Duncan L.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, 4th Regiment.*
Clingman's (Thomas L.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
Coakley's (Charles R.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Coast Guard, Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Cobb's (Howell) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 16th Regiment.*
Cobb's Legion. See *Georgia Troops.*

Cochran's (C. J.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment.*
Cochran's (James) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Cocke's (Cary C.) Artillery. See *Fluvanna Artillery, post.*
Cocke's (P. St. George) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Coleman's (John J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 29th Regiment.*
Coleman's (Lewis M.) Artillery. See *Morris Artillery, post.*
Colquitt's (Peyton H.) Infantry. See *Columbus City Light Guards, post.*
Colston's (Raleigh E.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Columbus City Light Guards, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops.*
Cone's (Theo. C.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 10th Regiment.*
Confederate Guards, Artillery. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Confederate Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Congaree Troop. See *Hampton Legion, post.*
Conner's (Z. T.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Continentals, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Cooke's (George W.) Cavalry. See *Richmond County Volunteers, post.*
Coopwood's (T.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Coplin's (Nathan J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 138th Regiment (Militia).*
Coppens' (Alfred) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Coppens' (Gaston) Zouaves. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Corprew's (Thomas J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Corse's (Montgomery D.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Courtney's (Alfred R.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Covington's (Albert) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Crane's (J. Parran) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Crenshaw's (James R.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*
Crenshaw's (William G.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Critcher's (John) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment; also 15th Battalion.*
Crossland's (Edward) Infantry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Crump's (Charles A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th and 26th Regiments.*
Crutcher's (William O.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Cumming's (James D.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 13th Battalion, Battery C.*
Cummings' (Arthur C.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Dabney's (William J.) Heavy Artillery. See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, post.*
Daingerfield's (F. A.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Dance's (Willis J.) Artillery. See *Powhatan Artillery, post.*
Daniel Boone Rifles, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Daniel's (Junius) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 14th and 45th Regiments.*
Danville Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Davidson's (Greenlee) Artillery. See *Letcher Artillery, post.*
Davis' (J. Lucius) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Davis' (Thomas A.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Dean's (William T.) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Deas' (Zach. C.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Dement's (William F.) Artillery. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battery.*
Denney's (Jeremiah C.) Cavalry. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 2d and 5th Regiments.*
De Russy's (Lewis G.) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Dickinson's (———) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Dixie Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Donaldsonville Artillery. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*

Dorman's (W. B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 59th Regiment.*
Dorsey's (Ed. R.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Doubleday's (Abner) Artillery. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery E.*
Douglas' (Beverly B.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Douglass' (Marcellus) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Downs' (George) Rangers. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Doyal's (Leonard T.) Infantry. See *Spalding Greys, post.*
Du Bose's (W. S.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Dudley's (William H.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Duke's (W. H.) Artillery. See *Texas Troops, Confederate.*
Dulany's (Richard H.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Dulany Troop, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Dunbar's (R. J.) Cavalry. See *Holcombe Legion, post.*
Duncan's (Blanton) Infantry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Dunovant's (John) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Duskey's (George) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, State Line.*
Eakle's (B. Frank) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Early's (Jubal A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Easley's (Daniel B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Ebenezer Grays, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Echols' (John) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Echor's (Walton) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Edgar's (George M.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 26th Battalion.*
Edmonds' (Edward C.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 38th Regiment.*
Edmondson's (Richard H.) Heavy Artillery See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Edmondston's (Patrick M.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Edmundson's (Henry A.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 27th Battalion.*
Edls' (John) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Ellis' (J. W.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Battalion.*
Emmet Guards, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Erdling's Cavalry. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Erdling.*
Eshleman's (Benjamin F.) Artillery. See *Washington Artillery Battalion, post, 4th Battery.*
Ewell's (Benjamin S.) Infantry. See *Peninsula Guards, Infantry, post; also Virginia Troops, 32d Regiment.*
Fagan's (James F.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Fairfax Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Falkner's (William C.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Fauloon's (Jacob) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Fauquier Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Fayette Regiment, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 142d Regiment (Militia).*
Featherston's (Winfield S.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Ferebee's (Dennis D.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Field's (Charles W.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Field's (J. H.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Fitzpatrick's (Thomas P.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Flournoy's (Cabell E.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Flournoy's (T. B.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, 1st Regiment (Fagan's).*
Flournoy's (Thomas S.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Floyd Rifles, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops.*

Fluvanna Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Folk's (George N.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Forbes' (William A.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Franklin Fire Eaters, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d and 57th Regiments.*
Franklin Sharpshooters, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d and 57th Regiments.*
French's (Napoleon B.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Fry's (Birket D.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
Fulkerson's (Samuel V.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 37th Regiment.*
Fulton's (Alfred S.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Funsten's (Oliver R.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 17th Battalion.*
Gallaway's Detachment. (Official designation not of record.) See *Lieutenant Gallaway.*
Galveston Tigers, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*
Garden's (Hugh R.) Artillery. See *Palmetto Artillery, No. 2, post.*
Garland's (Samuel, jr.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Gartrell's (Lucius J.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Gary's (Martin W.) Infantry. See *Hampton Legion, post.*
Gates' (Jacob S.) Cavalry. See *New York Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Georgia Huzzars, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
German Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops.*
German Volunteers, Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment (Militia).*
Gibbons' (J. B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment.*
Gibbs' (George C.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 42d Regiment.*
Gibson's (John A.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Gilham's (William) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 20th and 21st Regiments.*
Gillette's (Joseph E.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Gilmor's (Harry W.) Cavalry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Godfrey's (Thomas) Company. (Official designation not of record.) See *Thomas Godfrey.*
Godwin's (A. C.) Command. (Official designation not of record.) See *A. C. Godwin.*
Goochland Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Goode's (J. Thomas) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Goodwyn's (A. B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Goodwyn's (Edward A.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Gordon's (James) Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Gordon's (William W.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Goulding's (E. R.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Governor's Guard, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Graham's (William A.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Grandy's (Charles R.) Artillery. See *Norfolk Blues, Artillery, post.*
Green's (John Shac) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Green's (Robert C.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Greenbrier Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Greenbrier Sharpshooters, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Greenville Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Gregg's (Maxcy) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment (P. A.).*
Griffin's (Joel R.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, 62d Regiment.*

Griffin's (Thomas M.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Griffin's (William H.) Artillery. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 2d Battery.*
Grisham's (John O.) Artillery. See *Confederate Guards, Artillery, ante.*
Guy's (John H.) Artillery. See *Goochland Artillery, ante.*
Gwynn's (Andrew J.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Hahr's (Frank J.) Battalion. See *Peter Mallett's Infantry, post.*
Hale's (Giles W. B.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Hambrick's (Joseph A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Hampden Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Hampton's (J. R.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Hampton Legion. See *South Carolina Troops.*
Hankins' (James D.) Artillery. See *Surry Artillery, post.*
Hansbrough's (George W.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Battalion.*
Hardeman's (Thomas, jr.) Infantry. See *Floyd Rifles, ante.*
Hargrove Blues, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Harper's (Kenton) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Harris' (Nicholas C.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Harrison's Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Harrison's (Samuel R.) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Hart's Company. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain Hart.*
Hart's (James F.) Artillery. See *Washington Artillery, post.*
Hatchett's (William H.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Hatton's (Robert) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Hawley's (L. J.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Henrico Light Dragoons, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Henry and Pittsylvania Rifles, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*
Hensley's (James O.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Battalion.*
Herbert's (James R.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Heth's (Henry) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 45th Regiment.*
Hill's (Ambrose P.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
Hinton's (James W.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 68th Regiment.*
Hobson's (McNairy) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Hodges' (James G.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Hoke's (John F.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment.*
Hoke's (Robert F.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment.*
Holcombe Legion. See *South Carolina Troops.*
Holman's (William H.) Artillery. See *Fluvanna Artillery, ante.*
Howell Guards, Infantry. See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Hughes' (Henry) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Hughes' (J. G.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Hull's (Felix H.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Humphreys' (Benjamin G.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Hunton's (Eppa) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Hupp's (Abraham) Artillery. See *Salem Artillery, post.*
Ironmonger's (F. M.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Irwin's (John L.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Iverson's (Alfred, jr.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*
Jackson Cavalry. (Official designation not of record.) See ——— *Jackson.*
Jackson's (Thomas E.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Jackson's (Thomas J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
James City Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Jeff. Davis Artillery. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Jeff. Davis Legion, Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate.*
Jeffress' (William C.) Artillery. See *Nottoway Artillery, post.*
Jeffries' (Joseph R.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Jenifer's (Walter H.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Jenkins' (Micah) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Johnson's (Bradley T.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Johnson's (John E.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Johnson's (John R.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Johnson's (Marmaduke) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Johnston's (George W.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Johnston's (James H., jr.) Infantry. See *Saint Brides Militia, post.*
Johnston's (Robert) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Johnston's (William P.) Infantry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Jones' (Charles P.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 13th Battalion, Battery D.*
Jones' (Joseph) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Jones' (Richard W.) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Jones' (Richard W.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Jones' (Robert C.) Heavy Artillery. See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, ante.*
Jones' (Robert H.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 22d Regiment.*
Jones' (Robert T.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Jones' (William E.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Jordan's (Alexander) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Jordan's (John V.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Jordan's (Tyler C.) Artillery. See *Bedford Artillery, ante.*
Jordan's (William V.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Judge's (Thomas J.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Junior Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Keen's (Elisha F.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*
Kelley's (John) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Kelly's (Henry B.) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Kemper's (Delaware) Artillery. See *Alexandria Artillery, ante.*
Kemper's (James L.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Kent's (J. McG.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Kerr's (R. C.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Kershaw's (Joseph B.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Killinger's (John C.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 63d Regiment.*
King's (J. Floyd) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 13th Battalion.*
King William Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Kirkland's (William W.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Kirkpatrick's (Thomas J.) Artillery. See *Amherst Artillery, ante.*
Kyle's (Robert R.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Lackey's (William A.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Ladies Guard, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*
Lane's (James H.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Lane's (John) Artillery. See *Sumter Artillery, post, Battery E.*
Latham's (Alexander C.) Artillery. See *Branch Artillery, ante.*
Lay's (Louis) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*

Leake's (Walter D.) Artillery. See *Turner Artillery, post.*
Lee Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Lee's (W. H. F.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Lee's (Charles C.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 37th Regiment.*
Lee's (Fitzhugh) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Lee's (L. C.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Lee's (Stephen) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Lenoir Braves, Heavy Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Letcher Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Letcher Guard, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Leventhorpe's (Collett) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 34th Regiment.*
Liberty Guards, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Lipscomb's (Thomas J.) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Littleton's (John K.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 40th Battalion.*
Lloyd's (William P.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Loudoun Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Loudoun Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Louisa Holliday Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Louisa Nelson Grays, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Louisiana Foot Rifles. See *Saint Paul's Foot Rifles, post.*
Louisiana Guards, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Louisiana Zouaves, Infantry. See *Alfred Coppens' Infantry, ante.*
Love's (Andrew P.) Cavalry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Love's (Thomas J.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Lundy's (William) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 45th Regiment.*
Lunenburg Dragoons, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Lynch's (Michael) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 20th Regiment.*
McAleer's (Joseph L.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
McCarthy's (Edward S.) Artillery. See *Richmond Howitzers, post, 1st Battery.*
McCausland's (John) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
McChesney's (A. G.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
McClary's (R. J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
McClung's (Hugh L. W.) Artillery. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
McCord's (L. Cheves) Infantry. See *Hampton Legion, ante.*
McCoy's Command. (Official designation not of record.) See *Captain McCoy.*
McDonald's (Angus W.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
McIlwaine's (Robert D.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
McKinney's (Robert M.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment.*
McLaughlin's (William) Artillery. See *Rockbridge Artillery, post.*
McMahon's (John J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 63d Regiment.*
McMillan's (Robert) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 24th Regiment.*
McMullan's (Linn B.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
McMullan's (Mark J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
McNeill's (John H.) Partisans, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Macon Artillery. See *Georgia Troops.*
Macon Volunteers, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops.*
McRae's (Duncan K.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Madison Artillery. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Mahone's (William) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Mallett's (Peter) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*

Manlove's (Thomas B.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Manning's (Van H.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Marigny's (Mandeville de) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Marks' (John A.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment; also 16th Battalion.*
Marshall Rangers, Cavalry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Martin's (E. A.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Martin's (George A.) Heavy Artillery. See *Saint Brides Artillery, post.*
Martin's (James B.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Martin's (James E.) Infantry. See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment (P. A.).*
Martin's (S. Taylor) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Martin's (William F.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
Martin's (William T.) Cavalry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion; also Jeff. Davis Legion, ante.*
Marye's (Lawrence S.) Artillery. See *Hampden Artillery, ante.*
Maryland Zouaves, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 47th Regiment.*
Massey's (John R.) Artillery. See *Lee Artillery, ante.*
Massie's (J. W.) Home Guards. See *Rockbridge Home Guards, post.*
Mathews Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Maurin's (Victor) Artillery. See *Donaldsonville Artillery, ante.*
Meares' (Gaston) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Mebane's (William K.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Mecklenburg Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Mecklenburg Spartans, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Military Institute Cadets. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Millen's (John M.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, 20th Battalion.*
Miller's (John) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Miller's (John O.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery E.*
Miller's (Merritt B.) Artillery. See *Washington Artillery Battalion, post, 3d Battery.*
Monroe's (Alexander) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 114th Regiment (Militia).*
Monroe Rangers, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Montague's (Edgar B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 53d Regiment.*
Montgomery Guards, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Montgomery's (J. Norris) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 19th Battalion, Battery C.*
Montgomery's (Joseph T.) Artillery. See *Jeff Davis Artillery, ante.*
Moody's (George V.) Artillery. See *Madison Artillery, ante.*
Mooman's (John B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
Moore's (Alexander D.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery E.*
Moore's (Patrick T.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Moore's (Sydenham) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Moore's (William H.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
Morehead's (John H.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Morgan's (Joseph H.) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Morris Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Mosby's (John S.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 43d Battalion.*
Mott's (Christopher H.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*

Munford's (John D.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion (Regulars).*

Munn's (Daniel) Heavy Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*

Murray's (William H.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment; also 1st Battalion.*

Myers' (Joseph D.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 67th Regiment.*

National Volunteers, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*

Navy Battalion, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion, Local Defense.*

Neblett's (James H. M.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Nelson Artillery, No. 2. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

New Kent Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*

Newkirk's (Abraham F.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*

Nichols' (J. W.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, 62d Regiment.*

Nicholson's (B. E.) Cavalry. See *Hampton Legion, ante.*

Norfolk Blues, Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Nottoway Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

O'Ferrall's (Charles T.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Orange Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Otey's (Charles C.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*

Otey's (G. Gaston) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Pack's (John A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 60th Regiment.*

Palmetto Artillery, No. 2. See *South Carolina Troops.*

Palmetto Sharpshooters, Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops.*

Pannill's (Charles) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*

Parker's (William W.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Parrish's (John G.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 47th Regiment.*

Pate's (H. Clay) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*

Pate's Rangers, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Patrick's (William) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*

Patteson's (William N.) Heavy Artillery. See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, ante.*

Payne's (William H.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*

Pegram's (John) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*

Pegram's (Richard G.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Pelham's (John) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Pender's (Josiah S.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery G.*

Pendleton County Home Guards. See *West Virginia Troops.*

Pendleton's (Edmund) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion.*

Penick's (William S.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 53d Regiment.*

Peninsula Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*

Peters' (William E.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 45th Regiment.*

Pettigrew's (J. Johnston) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, 1st Regiment, Rifles (Militia); also North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*

Pettus' (T. Taylor) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*

Peyton's (Thomas J.) Artillery. See *Orange Artillery, ante.*

Phillips' (James J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*

Phillips Legion. See *Georgia Troops.*

Pierce's (Jacob D.) Heavy Artillery. See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, ante.*

Pig River Grays, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*

Pittsylvania Life Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 57th Regiment.*

Polish Brigade, 1st Regiment, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*

Polish Brigade, 2d Regiment, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 15th Regiment.*
Pope Walker Legion, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Porter's (John C.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Porterfield's (A. J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
Porterfield's (George A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
Posey's (Carnot) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Powhatan Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Powhatan Troop, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
President's Guard, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 25th Battalion.*
Preston's (James T.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Preston's (Robert T.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Preston's (Samuel D.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Preston's (Walter R.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Price's (H. M.) Heavy Artillery. See *Nicholas C. Harris' Artillery, ante.*
Price's (W. H. C.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Prince Edward Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Pryor's (Roger A.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Puller's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Radcliffe's (James D.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Radford's (Richard C. W.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Ramseur's (Stephen D.) Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery A.*
Ramsey's (James N.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 1st Regiment (Volunteers).*
Randolph's (George W.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Randolph's (John) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Ransom's (Robert, jr.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Rappahannock Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Ray's (John) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Read's (A. E.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Read's (Jacob) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 1st Regiment (Regulars).*
Reed's (W. S.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Battalion.*
Reger's (Albert G.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
Reilly's (James) Artillery. See *Rowan Artillery, post.*
Reynolds' (Alexander W.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 50th Regiment.*
Rhett's (A. Burnet) Artillery. See *Brooks Artillery, ante.*
Rice's (J. F.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 64th Regiment.*
Rice's (William H.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Richardson's (George W.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th and 47th Regiments.*
Richardson's (John B.) Artillery. See *Washington Artillery Battalion, post, 2d Battery.*
Richardson's (John H.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 46th Regiment.*
Richardson's (Lucien W.) Artillery. See *James City Artillery, ante.*
Richmond County Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Richmond County Volunteers, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Richmond Fayette, Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Richmond Howitzers, Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Ricketts' (James B.) Artillery. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery I.*
Ritter's (William B.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Rivanna Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 33d and 57th Regiments.*
Rives' (J. Henry) Artillery. See *Nelson Artillery, No. 2, ante.*

Roberts' (Gideon M.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Robertson's (James E.) **Heavy Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 20th Battalion.*
Robertson's (M. S.) **Infantry.** See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Robins' (William T.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 24th Regiment.*
Robinson's (Edmund C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 54th Regiment (Militia).*
Rockbridge Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Rockbridge Home Guards. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Rodes' (Robert E.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Rogers' (Arthur L.) **Artillery.** See *Loudoun Artillery, ante.*
Rogers' (J. P.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Rosser's (J. Travis) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Rosser's (Thomas L.) **Artillery.** See *Washington Artillery Battalion, post, 2d Battery; also Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment, Cavalry.*
Rowan Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Rudler's (Anthony F.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 3d Battalion.*
Russell's (Daniel R.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment.*
Rust's (Albert) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Rutledge's (Arthur M.) **Artillery.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Rutledge's (B. Huger) **Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, 4th Regiment.*
Saint Brides Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Saint Brides Militia. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Saint Paul's (Henry) **Foot Rifles.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Sale's (Lawreston A.) **Heavy Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Salem Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Salyer's (Logan H. N.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 50th Regiment.*
Sam. Cooper Rifles, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Sanford's (John W. A.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 60th Regiment.*
Savage's (Alexander) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Savage's (John H.) **Infantry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Scales' (Alfred M.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 13th Regiment.*
Scott's (William C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 44th Regiment.*
Seibels' (John J.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Semmes' (Paul J.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Shands' (E. A.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Shannon's (William M.) **Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops.*
Shaw's (Henry M.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Shaw's (William) **Artillery.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery K.*
Sheetz's (George F.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Regiment.*
Shepherd's (F. B.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Sherman's (Thomas W.) **Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment, Battery E.*
Shields' Dragoons, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Shingler's (William P.) **Cavalry.** See *Holcombe Legion, ante.*
Shumaker's (Lindsay M.) **Artillery.** See *Danville Artillery, ante.*
Sickles' Brigade, 1st Regiment, Infantry. See *New York Troops, 70th Regiment.*
Sickles' Brigade, 4th Regiment, Infantry. See *New York Troops, 73d Regiment.*
Sinclair's (Jefferson) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Singeltary's (George B.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Singeltary's (Thomas C.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 44th Regiment.*

Slaten's (C. W.) Artillery. See *Macon Artillery, ante.*
Smith's Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Smith's (Francis H.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Smith's (H. J.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Smith's (Robert A.) Infantry. See *Macon Volunteers, ante.*
Smith's (Thomas T.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Smith's (William D.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Smithville Guards, Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Smoot's (L. R.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Smyth's (E. T.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Southall's (William H.) Artillery. See *Albemarle Artillery, ante.*
Spalding Greys, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops.*
Spriggs' (John S.) Rangers. *See Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Spruill's (Samuel B.) Cavalry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Squires' (Charles W.) Artillery. See *Washington Artillery Battalion, post, 1st Battery.*
Starke's (William E.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 60th Regiment.*
Staunton Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Staunton Hill Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Steuart's (George H.) Infantry. See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Stokes' (Montfort S.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Stovall's (Marcellus A.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 3d Battalion.*
Strange's (John B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Stribling's (Robert M.) Artillery. See *Fauquier Artillery, ante.*
Stuart's (James E. B.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Stuart's (William D.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 56th Regiment.*
Sturdivant's (N. A.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Sulakowski's (Valery) Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Sumter Artillery. See *Georgia Troops.*
Surry Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Sussex Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Swamp Dragons. See *Pendleton County Home Guards, ante.*
Swann's (John S.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 59th Regiment.*
Tabb's (William B.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Battalion.*
Talcott's (Thomas M. R.) Engineers. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment.*
Taliaferro's (V. H.) Cavalry. See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 7th Regiment.*
Taliaferro's (William B.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment.*
Tansill's (Robert) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Tayloe's (J. W.) Cavalry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate.*
Taylor's (John G.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Taylor's (Thomas) Cavalry. See *Hampton Legion, ante.*
Taylor's (Thomas H.) Infantry. See *Kentucky Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Taylor's (W. E.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Battalion (Militia).*
Texas Invincibles, Infantry. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Thomas' (Edward L.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 35th Regiment.*
Thomas' (John R.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 115th Regiment (Militia).*
Thomas' (Thomas W.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Thomas' (William H.) Legion. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Thorburn's (Charles E.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 50th Regiment: also 14th Regiment, Cavalry.*
Thornton's (J. T.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Thornton's (Thomas R.) Artillery. See *Caroline Artillery, ante.*

Thornton's (William C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Thruston's (Stephen D.) **Infantry.** See *Smithville Guards, ante; also North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Tiger Bayou Rifles, Infantry. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
Tillar's (John J.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Tomlin's (Harrison B.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 53d Regiment.*
Tompkins' (Christopher Q.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
Tom Watts Rebels, Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Torsch's (John W.) **Infantry.** See *Maryland Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Trigg's (Robert C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 54th Regiment.*
Triplett's (Thornton) **Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Troup Artillery. See *Georgia Troops.*
Tucker's (Rufus S.) **Cavalry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
Turner Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Turner's (Uriel M.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Tyler's (Nat) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment; also 4th Battalion.*
Upshaw's (Thomas E.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Vaiden's (M.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Vance's (Zebulon B.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Vandegraff's (A. S.) **Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 5th Battalion.*
Vicksburg Confederates, Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
Virginia Rangers, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Waddill's (George C.) **Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Waddill's (George M.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 53d Regiment.*
Walker's (Henry H.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 40th Regiment.*
Wallace's (G. A.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 59th Regiment.*
Wallace's (W. A.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 4th Battalion.*
Walton's (James B.) **Artillery.** See *Washington Artillery Battalion, post.*
Walton's (Thomas G.) **Cavalry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Ward's (George T.) **Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Ware's (J. W.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 34th Regiment (Militia).*
Waring's (J. Fred.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Warthen's (T. J.) **Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 28th Regiment.*
Washington Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops.*
Washington Artillery Battalion. See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate.*
Watkins' (James T.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 115th Regiment (Militia).*
Watson's Artillery. (Official designation not of record.) See ——— *Watson.*
Webb's (Lewis H.) **Artillery.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 13th Battalion, Battery A.*
Weisiger's (David A.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Wharton's Battalion. (Official designation not of record.) See *Major Wharton.*
Wharton's (Gabriel C.) **Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 51st Regiment.*
Wheat's (Chatham R.) **Infantry.** See *Louisiana Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, (Special).*
White's Battalion. (Official designation not of record.) See *Major White.*
White Hall Guards, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d and 56th Regiments.*
White's (M. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 14th Regiment.*
White's (S. H.) **Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*

White's (William P.) Cavalry. See *Georgia Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Whitford's (John N.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 67th Regiment.*
Whitlow's Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Whittington's (George T.) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Wigfall's (Louis T.) Infantry. See *Texas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
Wilcox's (Cadmus M.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 9th Regiment.*
Willey's (William J.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*
Williams' (Charles J.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 1st Regiment (Regulars).*
Williams' (James H.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Williams' (John) Heavy Artillery. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Williams' (Solomon) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 12th Regiment.*
Williams' (William T.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Wilmington Light Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment (Militia).*
Wilmington Rifle Guards, Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 50th Regiment (Militia).*
Wilson's (L.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Wilson's (M. M.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Wilson's (Samuel M.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion.*
Wilson's (W. S.) Infantry. See *Mississippi Troops, Confederate, 2d Battalion.*
Winfield's (Benjamin F.) Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 16th Battalion.*
Wingfield's (William L.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 28th Regiment.*
Winston's (John A.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Wise Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 10th Regiment.*
Wise Dragoons, Cavalry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Wise Legion. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Withers' (Robert E.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 18th Regiment.*
Wofford's (William T.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Wood's (J. M., jr.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion.*
Wood's (William B.) Infantry. See *Alabama Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment.*
Woodson's (C. H.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Woolfolk's (Pichegru, jr.) Artillery. See *Ashland Artillery, ante.*
Wright's (Ambrose R.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Wright's (Samuel T.) Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate.*
Wythe Rifles, Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Yeiser's (James G.) Artillery. See *Cherokee Artillery, ante.*
York's Artillery. (Official designation not of record.) See ——— *York.*
Young's (William H.) Cavalry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Zouave Battalion, Infantry. See *Gaston Coppens' Zouaves, ante.*
Zouaves and Chasseurs, Infantry. See *Gaston Coppens' Zouaves, ante.*

INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation. (See Alternate Designations, pp. 1085–1100.)

Page.

"A." Correspondence with Robert Ransom, jr 867
Adams, J. A. Mentioned 289
Adams, James M. Mentioned 869
Addison, Charles G. Mentioned 403
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
  Correspondence with
    Alabama, Governor of 569
    Anderson, Joseph R 326
    Anderson, Samuel R 198, 202, 204, 205, 208
    Ashby, Turner 376
    Beauregard, G. T 172, 198, 215, 216, 218, 229, 774, 873, 886, 957
    Benning, Henry L 768, 770
    Bragg, Braxton 960
    Carson, James H 361
    Clark, Charles 128, 171, 200, 206
    Clay, Hugh L 151, 157, 160, 177, 186, 189, 195, 204, 206, 217, 249, 276, 317, 320
    Daniel, Junius 561
    Davidson, Henry B 730
    Davis, Jefferson 190, 569, 851
    Deas, George 407
    Donelson, Daniel S 203
    Ector, Walton 190
    Elzey, Arnold 728
    Fauntleroy, Thomas T 159
    Florida, Governor of 154, 170
    French, Samuel G 409, 584, 669
    Gatlin, Richard C 240, 251, 255, 260, 269, 270, 293, 295, 302, 304, 307, 329, 351, 359, 369, 442, 444, 446, 448, 449, 454, 458, 473, 478, 486, 492, 501, 503, 506, 517
    Gilmor, Harry W 770
    Godwin, A. C 567
    Hampton, Wade 354
    Harman, M. G 254, 387, 400
    Heth, Henry 480, 494
    Holmes, Theophilus H 333, 349, 356, 360, 381, 382, 428, 497, 540, 571
    Huger, Benjamin 262, 276, 345, 384, 447, 468, 525, 536
    Jenifer, Walter H 452, 459
    Johnston, Joseph E 143, 199, 202, 203, 216, 230, 236, 240, 247, 249, 255, 352, 364, 370, 381, 402, 406, 450, 459, 460
    Jones, Samuel 827
    Judge, Thomas J 355
    Kelly, Henry B 138

Page.

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.—Continued.

Correspondence with

Lawton, Alexander R. ... 173
Lee, Robert E. ... 73, 269, 278, 495, 536, 540, 541, 562, 774, 866
Loring, William W. ... 385, 407, 412
Magruder, John B. ... 139, 209, 246, 273, 351, 353, 425, 446, 456, 472, 479, 484, 498, 503, 505
Manassas, Va., Commanding Officer at. ... 190
Melton, Samuel W. ... 835, 837
Milligan, James F. ... 849
Nicholls, Francis T. ... 805, 900, 1007
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of. ... 336
North Carolina, Governor of. ... 159, 203, 259, 301, 850
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ... 480
Pendleton, William N. ... 824
Peters, William E. ... 428, 432, 463
Pickett, George E. ... 359, 366, 427, 780, 789, 854, 874, 892
Posey, Carnot. ... 200
Ransom, Matt. W. ... 751
Reynolds, Alexander W. ... 415, 442
Rhett, Thomas G. ... 186
Russell, Daniel R. ... 301
Smith, E. Kirby. ... 82
South Carolina, Governor of. ... 125, 127, 128
Starke, William E. ... 375
Subsistence Department, C. S. A. ... 850
Surgeon-General's Office, C. S. A. ... 570
Taliaferro, William B. ... 393
Thomas, William H. ... 304
Virginia, Governor of. ... 57, 15
War Department, C. S. ... 428, 457, 465, 485, 494, 567, 571, 775, 814, 834, 936, 1011, 1061
Whiting, William H. C. ... 83, 811, 817, 822, 827, 830, 864, 897, 991, 1011, 1021
Williams, James S. ... 376
Williams, Thomas G. ... 137, 140
Wise, Henry A. ... 524, 537, 538, 544
Withers, John. ... 768
Young, Pierce M. B. ... 773

Orders, General, series 1862: No. 9, 482; Nos. 10, 11, 493; No. 15, 502; No. 18, 517.

Orders, General, series 1864: No. 64, 1034; No. 87, 1053.

Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 32, 23; No. 46, 77; No. 52, 93; No. 58, 104; No. 59, 107; No. 63, 128; No. 65, 135; No. 66, 136; No. 68, 137; No. 71, 139; No. 72, 140; No. 73, 141; No. 78, 146; No. 84, 150; No. 96, 167; No. 117, 216; No. 129, 242; No. 130, 245; No. 132, 249; No. 134, 254, No. 136, 257; No. 143, 269; No. 144, 272; No. 150, 288; No. 151, 289; No. 152, 290; No. 153, 295; No. 155, 300; No. 156, 302; No. 157, 303; No. 159, 306; No. 162, 311; No. 163, 314; No. 164, 316; No. 165, 320; No. 167, 325; Nos. 170, 171, 333; No. 173, 336; No. 174, 337; No. 179, 345; No. 180, 347; No. 181, 348; Nos. 184, 185, 350; No. 187, 354; No. 188, 356; No. 196, 363; No. 198, 365; No. 206, 369; No. 208, 370; No. 210, 372; No. 214, 373; No. 218, 375; No. 220, 376; No. 222, 377; No. 224, 381; No. 226, 382; No. 228, 383; No. 230, 384; No. 232, 386;

Page.

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.—Continued.
Orders, Special, series 1861.
No. 236, 388; **No. 238**, 205; **No. 240**, 209, 389; **No. 241**, 210; **No. 242**, 214; **No. 244**, 217; **No. 245**, 218; **No. 246**, 396; **No. 247**, 227; **No. 248**, 229, 399; **No. 249**, 230; **No. 250**, 231, 401; **No. 251**, 234; **No. 252**, 235, 236, 402; **No. 253**, 239; **No. 255**, 242; **No. 258**, 406; **No. 263**, 257; **No. 265**, 411; **No. 266**, 262; **Nos. 268, 269**, 413; **No. 272**, 426; **No. 274**, 287; **No. 276**, 289; **No. 277**, 427; **No. 281**, 302; **No. 282**, 303; **No. 285**, 308; **No. 289**, 316; **No. 290**, 320.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 11**, 438; **No. 16**, 447; **No. 20**, 454; **No. 31**, 465; **No. 37**, 472; **No. 40**, 474; **No. 45**, 479; **Nos. 48, 49**, 483; **No. 52**, 487; **No. 53**, 491; **No. 55**, 497; **No. 58**, 500; **No. 62**, 505; **No. 64**, 507; **No. 65**, 511; **No. 66**, 512; **No. 67**, 514; **No. 69**, 515; **Nos. 70, 71**, 516; **No. 72**, 518; **No. 73**, 524; **No. 74**, 525; **No. 76**, 527; **No. 81**, 533; **No. 85**, 537; **No. 87**, 538; **No. 90**, 542; **No. 93**, 543; **No. 96**, 547; **Nos. 97, 98**, 548; **Nos. 101, 102**, 551; **Nos. 108, 109**, 554; **No. 110**, 111, 555; **No. 112**, 557; **No. 113**, 559; **Nos. 114, 115**, 560; **Nos. 121, 122, 123**, 564; **No. 127**, 565; **No. 129**, 566; **No. 132**, 568; **No. 134**, 570; **No. 139**, 573; **No. 142**, 576; **No. 146**, 579; **Nos. 147, 148**, 580; **No. 149**, 585; **No. 150**, 586; **No. 155**, 587; **No. 156**, 588; **Nos. 159, 161**, 589; **No. 162**, 591; **No. 168**, 595; **No. 175**, 601; **No. 199**, 611; **No. 203**, 613; **Nos. 206, 208**, 615; **Nos. 209, 212**, 616; **No. 213**, 618; **Nos. 217, 218**, 619; **Nos. 222, 223**, 626; **No. 233**, 632; **No. 234**, 633; **No. 244**, 636; **No. 251**, 637; **No. 254**, 638; **No. 255**, 639; **Nos. 261, 262**, 642; **No. 275**, 650; **No. 278**, 652; **No. 280**, 653; **No. 285**, 654; **Nos. 286, 287**, 655; **No. 290**, 659.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 76**, 690; **No. 142**, 723; **No. 156**, 732; **No. 175**, 739; **No. 191**, 754; **No. 256**, 779; **No. 290**, 793.
Orders, Special, series 1864: **No. 45**, 822; **No. 101**, 881; **No. 116**, 950.
Orders, Special, series 1865: **Nos. 17, 22**, 1057; **Nos. 48, 49**, 1064.

Adriatic, Steamer. Mentioned 65
Advance, Steamer. Mentioned 1043, 1046
Africa, Steamer. Mentioned 78
Aiken, Hugh K. Mentioned 836, 1014
Alabama, Governor of. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 569
War Department, C. S. 197, 737
Alabama Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Jeff. Davis**, 311.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **4th**, 925. *Companies:* **Taylor's**, 363.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **5th**, 230, 231, 401. *Companies:* **Avirett's**, 586. *Regiments:* **5th**, 162; **6th**, 128; **8th**, 137; **9th, 10th, 11th**, 189; **12th**, 236; **13th**, 189, 288; **14th**, 355, 381, 427, 514; **15th**, 197, 243; **16th**, 197; **22d**, 370; **26th**, 514; **60th**, 1003, 1023, 1026, 1040, 1082.
Alario. Mentioned 994
Albemarle, C. S. S. Mentioned 453, 858, 883, 884
Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal Improvement and enlargement of. Communications from
Lynch, William F 441
Parks, Marshall 412, 440
Wise, Henry A 439
Alderman, ———. Mentioned 532

Page.
Alexander, ———. Mentioned 178
Alexander, Captain. Mentioned 514
Alexander, Edward Porter.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 255
Davis, Jefferson 340
Eshleman, Benjamin F 650, 652, 654
Longstreet, James 649, 653, 671
Walton, James B 724, 763
Mentioned 150,
175, 205, 256, 323, 339, 650, 719, 724, 734–736, 741, 746, 758, 762, 763, 766–769
Alexander, Young. Mentioned 56
Alexandria, Va. Occupation of, by Union troops, May 24, 1861. Communications from
Cocke, Philip St. George 105
Dangerfield, Henry 105
Smith, Francis H 105
Alien Enemies. Expulsion of, from Confederate States. Communications from
Huger, Benjamin 345
War Department, C. S 311, 348, 365, 505
Alleghany Camp. See *Camp Alleghany*.
Allen, Captain. Mentioned 70
Allen, Major. Mentioned 901
Allen, James W. Mentioned 123, 207
Allen, John J. (Captain). Mentioned 309
Allen, John J. (Judge). Mentioned 21,
54, 60, 69, 71, 72, 75, 78, 98–100, 115, 117, 124, 126, 132, 134
For correspondence as President, see *Virginia Advisory Council*.
Alliance, Ship. Mentioned 274, 311
Alston, Doctor. Mentioned 116
Alvey, John F. Mentioned 623
Ambler, William M. Correspondence with Henry A. Wise 32
Amick, John. Mentioned 347
Amnesty. See *Deserters*.
Anderson, Archer. Mentioned 465
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Theophilus H. Holmes, Daniel H. Hill*, and *Braxton Bragg*.
Anderson, Benjamin. Mentioned 209, 227
Anderson, Edward C. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 11
Anderson, George B. Mentioned 203, 349, 402, 1073
Anderson, George T. Mentioned 189, 552, 596, 598, 636, 911
Anderson, John G. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 339
Anderson, Joseph R.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 326
Brown, John A 430
Davis, Jefferson 322
Gatlin, Richard C 304,
310, 311, 316, 326, 352, 373, 376, 405, 439, 444, 449, 453, 454, 469, 502, 503
Lee, Robert E 542
Longstreet, James 560, 595
Lyons, James 498
War Department, C. S 369, 516, 526, 557
Mentioned 98, 270,
302, 305, 307, 322, 329, 336, 352, 355, 360, 373, 432, 449, 452, 481, 498, 506, 541

Page.
Anderson, Joseph R., & Co. Mentioned 860
Anderson, Junius B. Mentioned 94
Anderson, Morgan. Mentioned 532
Anderson, Richard H.
Assignment to duty 245
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E. 910, 926, 929, 955, 974, 976, 991, 1019, 1025, 1079, 1082
Longstreet, James 573, 649, 654, 659, 666, 673, 717
Mentioned 245, 575, 587, 619, 649, 654, 661, 662, 664, 671, 902, 905, 922, 929, 933, 937, 957, 960, 974, 975, 1018, 1027, 1041, 1064, 1076
Staff. Announcement of 1064
Anderson, Robert. Mentioned 3, 4, 74, 96
Anderson, Robert H. Mentioned 836
Anderson, Samuel R.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 198, 202, 204, 205, 208
War Department, C. S. 180, 197, 198
Mentioned 190, 195, 204, 282, 283, 324, 325
Anderson, S. S. Mentioned 12, 519
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Benjamin Huger*.
Andreae, Theo. Correspondence with Navy Department, C. S. 829
Andrews, Garnett. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Henry R. Jackson*.
Andrews, R. Snowden. Mentioned 591
Andrews, W. S. G. Mentioned 194
Ann Colby, Schooner. Mentioned 45
Appomattox, Va., Campaign. March 29–April 9, 1865. Communications from
Lee, Fitzhugh 1083
Lomax, Lunsford L. 1068, 1069
Arbogast, ———. Mentioned 532
Archer, Doctor. Mentioned 64
Archer, F. H. Mentioned 164
Archer, James J.
Assignment to command 566
Mentioned 314, 566, 716
Arkansas, Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 737
Arkansas Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Fagan's*), 26, 115, 141, 358; **3d**, 184, 189, 283, 388, 704.
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communication from War Department, C. S. 26
Armistead, Frank S. Mentioned 291
Armistead, Lewis A. Mentioned 314, 472, 574, 575, 771, 837
Arms, Ammunition, etc. See *Munitions of War*.
Armstrong, E. J. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 31
Armstrong, E. M., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 334
Armstrong, Frank. Mentioned 532
Armstrong, James. Mentioned 64
Army Corps, 1st (Confederate). Farewell address of G. T. Beauregard 455
Army Corps, 9th (Confederate). Transfer of, to Kentucky. Communication from Jefferson Davis 690
Army Transportation. See *Munitions of War*.
Arnett, William W. Correspondence with Jubal A. Early 803

Page.
Arrington, A. H. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina..... 813
Arthur, W. J. Mentioned..... 164
Ashby, Turner
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 376
Mentioned..... 329, 336, 364
Ashe, Thomas S. Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of..... 813
War Department, C. S..... 627
Ashe, W. S.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson..... 304
War Department, C. S..... 276
Mentioned..... 215
Astor, John J., jr. Mentioned..... 39
Atalanta, Steamer. Mentioned..... 1043
Atkins, R. G. Mentioned..... 597
Atkinson, John W. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg..... 941, 950
Atlanta, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 846
Attorney-General's Office, C. S. Correspondence with Miers W. Fisher.... 343
Atwell, James B. Mentioned..... 503
Augur, Christopher C. Mentioned..... 864
August, Thomas P. Mentioned..... 10, 123, 144, 149
Averell, William W. Mentioned..... 379, 686, 794, 795, 797–806, 813, 871, 872, 905, 1007, 1029
Avery, W. W. Mentioned..... 264
Avirett, John A., jr. Correspondence with War Department, C. S..... 329
Ayres, John. Mentioned..... 410
Bachman, William K. Mentioned..... 639
Bailey, Captain. Mentioned..... 955, 959
Bailey, Judge. Mentioned..... 274
Bailey, A. C. Mentioned..... 274, 275
Bailey, R. Augustus. Mentioned..... 615
Bain, James G. Mentioned..... 489
Baird, E. R. Mentioned..... 466, 769
Baker, Edward D. Mentioned..... 353
Baker, John A.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T..... 948, 953
Longstreet, James..... 700, 701
Mentioned..... 697, 701, 909, 948, 950, 953, 962
Baker, Lawrence S.
Assumes command of 2d Military District, Department of North Carolina and Southern Virginia..... 1019
Congratulatory Orders. Action at Brandy Station, Va., Aug. 1, 1863..... 748
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard..... 1037
Mentioned..... 748, 831, 1034, 1037
Resigns command of Hampton's brigade..... 748
Staff. Announcement of..... 1019
Baldwin, Briscoe G. Mentioned..... 653, 726, 730, 746
Baldwin, John B. Mentioned..... 28, 41, 70
Balfour, James R. Mentioned..... 1064
Ball, A. M. Mentioned..... 48
Ball, Joseph C. Mentioned..... 490
Ball, William B. Mentioned..... 618, 637

Page.

Ball's Bluff, Va. Engagement at, Oct. 21, 1861.
Communications from
Beauregard, G. T. ... 252
Johnston, Joseph E ... 352
Thanks of C. S. Congress to Nathan G. Evans ... 414
Balthis, William L. Mentioned ... 591
Baltic, Steamer. Mentioned ... 27, 51
Banks, ———. Mentioned ... 138
Banks, A. D. Correspondence with E. G. Booth ... 7
Banks, James. Mentioned ... 90
Banks, Nathaniel P. Mentioned ... 205, 238, 351, 353, 550, 609
Barbour, Alfred M.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 49
Mentioned ... 20, 48
Barbour, James. Mentioned ... 416, 477, 551
For correspondence as Chairman of Committee, see *Virginia Legislature.*
Barbour, John S., jr.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 451
Mentioned ... 98, 99
Barclay, John. Mentioned ... 339
Barker, Theodore G. Mentioned ... 748
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Wade Hampton.*
Barker, William N. Correspondence with John F. Moore ... 881, 935
Barksdale, Randolph. Mentioned ... 631, 893
Barksdale, William. Mentioned ... 227, 402
Barlow, Francis C. Mentioned ... 1037
Barnwell, J. Gibbes. Mentioned ... 205
Barrett, ———. Mentioned ... 210
Barringer, Daniel M. Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 471, 482
Barringer, Rufus.
Correspondence with Matthew C. Butler ... 1037
Mentioned ... 973, 1009, 1018
Barron, Samuel. Mentioned ... 36, 37, 40, 49, 60, 72, 260
Barton, Captain. Mentioned ... 258, 326
Barton, D. W.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 58
Mentioned ... 58
Barton, James. Mentioned ... 570
Barton, Seth M.
Assignment to command ... 771
Correspondence with
Jackson, Henry R ... 392, 397
Taliaferro, William B ... 393, 398–400
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William W. Loring.*
Mentioned ... 350, 394, 395, 399, 771, 780, 788, 897, 902, 907, 934, 949, 951, 1077
Barton, William S. Mentioned ... 22
Bartow, F. S. Mentioned ... 128, 186, 212
Bassell, Benjamin. Mentioned ... 94
Bate, William B.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 146, 147
Mentioned ... 107
Bates, Benjamin. Mentioned ... 1019
Bates, Edward. Mentioned ... 65
Battle, A. J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 327

Page.
Battle, R. H., jr. Mentioned 708
Bayard, James A. Mentioned 74
Baylor, John T. Mentioned 490
Beale, R. T. L. Mentioned 389
Beard, Lieutenant. Mentioned 694
Beauregard, G. T.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 172, 198, 215, 216, 218, 229, 774, 873, 886, 957
Alexander, Edward Porter 255
Baker, John A 948, 953
Baker, Lawrence S 1037
Bonham, Milledge L 152, 171, 176, 200
Bragg, Braxton 872, 874–877, 879, 880, 886, 889–891, 903, 904, 906, 915, 919–921, 923, 927, 934, 938, 939, 943, 947, 948, 953, 954, 957, 958, 961, 964, 967, 971, 972, 979, 996, 998, 1002, 1004, 1007
Cannon, Douglas C 1028
Chisolm, A. R 207
(Cipher) 403
Corse, Montgomery D 874, 875
Davis, Jefferson 187, 204, 255, 352, 888, 889, 894, 920, 927, 930, 939, 943, 952, 966, 997, 1071, 1077
De Fontaine, F. G 726
Early, Jubal A 157
Evans, Augusta J 688
Ewell, Richard S 162, 163, 171, 172, 176, 177, 186, 198, 199
Ferguson, Samuel W 212
Griffin, Joel R 873, 1022
Heyward, Joseph 227
Hoke, Robert F 882, 921
Holmes, Theophilus H 179
Johnson, Bushrod R 980
Johnston, Joseph E 217, 272, 275, 351, 353, 378
Lee, Robert E 26, 30, 1012, 1023, 1039, 1040, 1078–1080
Longstreet, James 300, 310, 314, 317
Maffitt, John N 114
Marshall, ——— 403
Milligan, James F 943, 964, 965, 971
Mitchell, John K 972, 975
Palmer, Captain 961
Pickett, George E 877, 879, 891, 895, 896
Ransom, Robert, jr 921
Smith, Gustavus W 844
South Carolina, Governor of 14, 17
War Department, C. S 152, 230, 339, 403, 455, 1034
Whiting, William H. C 13, 935, 1037
Wigfall, Louis T 839, 843
Wise, Henry A 1000
Zeigler, Martin G 901
Farewell address to 1st Corps, Army of the Potomac 455
Mentioned 65, 66, 85, 120, 123, 127, 136, 140, 141, 143, 146, 150, 151, 157, 158, 163, 171, 175, 191, 196, 203, 211, 212, 215, 216, 229, 252, 255, 297, 339, 340, 345, 353, 358, 553, 572, 712, 742, 750, 773–775, 835, 872, 887, 898–900, 902, 915, 918, 920, 926, 928, 929, 933, 935, 936, 942, 945, 950, 951, 953, 958, 961, 965, 966, 978, 979, 996, 997, 999, 1000, 1002–1004, 1023, 1025, 1031, 1046, 1079, 1080

Page.
Beauregard, G. T.—Continued.
Resolutions of thanks of C. S. Congress. Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861 215
Staff. Announcements of 175, 196
Beckham, R. F. Mentioned 593, 783
Beckley, Alfred.
Correspondence with
Floyd, John B 265, 275, 308
Lee, Robert E 244
Wise, Henry A 298
Mentioned 123, 232, 266, 274, 302, 304
Bee, Barnard E. Mentioned 186, 212
Bell, A. T. Mentioned 490
Bell, H. M.
Correspondence with Adjutant-General of Virginia 938
Mentioned 113, 798
Bellamy, John D. For correspondence, etc., see *Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Belsches, Benjamin W. Mentioned 166, 521, 580, 628
Benjamin, Judah P. Mentioned 24, 37, 123, 307, 310, 313, 322, 325, 326, 336, 337, 345, 348, 356, 357, 359, 361–365, 373, 375, 384, 389, 390, 401, 405, 409, 415, 416, 430, 432–434, 436, 438, 439, 444, 445, 448, 451, 456, 457, 459, 460, 472, 483–487, 492, 494, 501, 505, 507, 512, 544, 545, 587, 739
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S., Attorney-General's Office, C. S., and State Department, C. S.*
Benning, Henry L.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 768, 770
Longstreet, James 691, 693, 695–697, 699–701
Mentioned 349, 636, 700, 765, 777–779
Beverly Ford, Va. Engagement at. See *Brandy Station* (*or Fleetwood*) and *Beverly Ford, Va. Engagements at, June 9, 1863.*
Bias, Captain. Mentioned 554
Bibb, Captain. Mentioned 959
Biggs, Asa. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 330, 336, 408
Bird, Charles Du Pont.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 46
Mentioned 46
Bird, F. Mentioned 1053
Bird, H. D. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 1017
Bisbie, D. T. Mentioned 118
Black, John Logan. Mentioned 620, 836
Blackford, William W. Mentioned 776, 790
Blackwell, Reuben W. Mentioned 596
Blair, Frank P., sr. Mentioned 47
Blair, William B. Mentioned 100, 121
Blamire, E. T. Mentioned 165
Blanchard, Albert G.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 569, 570, 575
Mentioned 214, 574, 575
Blanding, James D. Mentioned 159
Bledsoe, Albert T.
Correspondence with George W. Randolph 251
For correspondence as Chief of Bureau, see *War Department, C. S.*
Mentioned 123

Page.
Blenker, Louis. Mentioned 36
Blockade of Ports. Notice of Garrett J. Pendergrast 63
Blodget, Foster, jr. Mentioned 214, 229
Bloom, Francis S. Mentioned 285
Bloomfield, Benjamin.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 458
Mentioned 145, 457
Blount, R. P. Mentioned 721, 1065
Blow, George, jr. Mentioned 10, 166
Boocock, Thomas S.
Correspondence with Lewis E. Harvie 3
Mentioned 54
Bogga, Fielding. Mentioned 532
Bogga, Francis J. Mentioned 537
Bond, T. H. Mentioned 165
Bondurant, J. W. Mentioned 639
Bonham, Milledge L.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 152, 171, 176, 200
For other correspondence, see *South Carolina, Governor of.*
Mentioned 66, 70, 71, 102–105, 107, 108, 113, 151, 152, 172, 173, 191, 199, 207, 229, 275, 317, 688
Booth, E. G. Correspondence with A. D. Banks 7
Boroke, Heros von. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 859
Bosher, R. T. Mentioned 806
Bossieux, L. F. Mentioned 165
Boswell, Thomas T. Mentioned 308
Boteler, Alexander R.
Correspondence with
Jackson, Thomas J 435, 443
Kaufman, M. R 678
Shands, E. A 443
War Department, C. S 443, 677
Mentioned 329
Bottom's Bridge, Va. Expedition to. See *South Anna River and Bottom's Bridge, Va. Expeditions to, etc., July 1–7, 1863.*
Bouligney, John E. Mentioned 78
Bowen, Lieutenant. Mentioned 850
Bowen, Reese T.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 273, 309, 321
Mentioned 10
Bowman, C. C. Mentioned 38
Bowyer, Thomas M. Mentioned 111
Boyd, ———. Mentioned 51
Boyd, S. D. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 599
Boykin, Ed. M. Mentioned 836
Boykin, Francis M., jr. Mentioned 52, 285
Boyle, Cornelius.
Correspondence with
Stallard, D. P 590
War Department, C. S 590
Mentioned 52, 700
Bradford, Major. Mentioned 164, 740
Bradford, Charles M. Mentioned 289
Bradford, Edmund. Mentioned 41

Page.

Bradford, James A. J.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 125
Mentioned 106, 193, 260

Bragg, Braxton.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 960
Atkinson, John W 941, 950
Beauregard, G. T 872, 874–877, 879, 880, 886, 889–891, 903, 904, 906, 915, 919–921, 923, 927, 934, 938, 939, 943, 947, 948, 953, 954, 957, 958, 961, 964, 967, 971, 972, 979, 996, 998, 1002, 1004, 1007
Bird, H. D 1017
Breckinridge, John C 928, 932, 1000, 1002, 1007
Butler, Thomas 955, 959
Chestney, Theodore O 907
Chilton, Robert H 925
Colston, Raleigh E 955
Corse, Montgomery D 859
Cox, John L 1007
Davis, Jefferson 822, 848, 851, 901, 902, 945, 989, 1003, 1048, 1054
Early, Jubal A 1020
Ewell, Richard S 1021, 1022, 1027
Ferguson, James D 943, 944
Hampton, Wade 917, 949
Hébert, Louis 956
Hinton, James W 908, 955
Hoke, Robert F 846, 857, 870, 924, 925, 928
Hunton, Eppa 939, 940
Jenkins, Albert G 905
Johnson, Bradley T 914, 917
Jones, William E 889
Lee, Fitzhugh 912, 937, 938, 940, 948, 949, 954, 957, 984
Lee, G. W. Custis 944
Lee, Robert E 855, 885, 887, 897, 957, 984, 992, 993, 997, 1002, 1076
Lomax, Lunsford L 958
McLaws, Lafayette 932
Maury, John M 922, 932, 941
Milligan, James F 938
Nicholls, Francis T 1005, 1008
Norris, William 846, 859
North Carolina, Governor of 870, 1052
Parker, Francis S 949
Pickett, George E 857, 861–863, 865, 866, 869, 879, 889, 894–899, 906, 907, 915, 916, 931
Ransom, Matt. W 857, 861
Ransom, Robert, jr 892, 908, 921, 935, 958, 961, 971, 980, 986, 987, 1003
Sale, John B 868, 918, 1007
Stevens, Walter H 965
Strange, Robert 987
Stuart, J. E. B 911, 912, 916, 918
Talcott, Charles G 942
Urquhart, David 872
Vaughn, John C 992, 993
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 992
Virginia, Governor of 993
War Department, C. S 823, 830, 846, 863, 864, 910, 915, 917–919, 990

Page.

Bragg, Braxton—Continued.
Correspondence with
Whiting, William H. C. 904, 928, 931, 935, 961, 969, 987, 1055
Young, Pierce M. B. 938, 942
Mentioned 245, 717, 727, 738, 760, 761, 822, 846, 851, 852, 859, 870, 877, 882, 884, 894, 901, 912, 920–922, 926, 939, 944, 946, 952, 956, 969, 971, 972, 990, 996, 997, 999, 1004, 1025, 1026, 1028, 1055

Bragg, Thomas.
Correspondence with
Bridgers, R. R. 5
Ransom, Matt. W. 7
Mentioned 413

Branch, E. B. Mentioned 769

Branch, J. R. Mentioned 165

Branch, Lawrence O'B.
Correspondence with
Gatlin, Richard C. 401, 434, 438, 442, 446–450, 452, 454, 455, 462, 464, 466, 470, 474, 475, 477, 480, 483, 486, 501
McMillan, Robert 449
Spelman, John 5
Mentioned 386, 408, 433, 442, 444–446, 448–450, 476, 492, 501, 503, 504, 560, 561, 831
Staff. Announcement of 386

Brandon, William L. Mentioned 242, 303

Brandy Station, Va. Action at, Aug. 1, 1863.
Congratulatory Orders. Baker 748
Roll of Honor (Confederate) 1034

Brandy Station (or Fleetwood) and Beverly Ford, Va. Engagements at, June 9, 1863. Communication from J. E. B. Stuart 722

Brannon, John. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 289

Braxton, Carter M. Mentioned 639

Braxton, Elliott M. Mentioned 235

Braxton, John S. Mentioned 1057

Breathed, James. Mentioned 986

Breckinridge, John C.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 928, 932, 1000, 1002, 1007
Caperton, Allen T. 981
Lee, Robert E. 943, 957, 977, 982, 983, 1000
For other correspondence, see *War Department, C. S.*
Mentioned 96, 689, 727, 820, 875, 887, 889, 929, 933, 936, 938, 951, 962, 967, 969, 981–983, 993, 994, 998, 1005, 1007, 1020, 1040, 1061, 1063, 1064, 1067

Breese, Samuel L. Mentioned 380

Brem, Thomas H. Mentioned 203

Brewer, Isaac W. Correspondence with James B. Walton 557

Briant, A. B. Mentioned 987

Bridgers, John L. Mentioned 270

Bridgers, R. R. Correspondence with
Bragg, Thomas 5
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S. 627

Bridges, Albert A. Mentioned 375

Bridges, Edward T. Mentioned 289, 309

Bridgford, D. B. Mentioned 721, 864

Page.
Brien, L. Tiernan.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 1036
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William H. F. Lee.*
Mentioned 1037
Briggs, Smith, U. S. S. Mentioned 850
Bright, Robert A. Mentioned 769, 776
Brink, ———. Mentioned 328
Brinkley, J. B., Schooner. Mentioned 542
Broadfoot, Charles W. Mentioned 988
Brock, John P. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 235
Brockenbrough, John B. Mentioned 389
Brockenbrough, John M. Mentioned 428, 467
Brockenbrough, John W.
Correspondence with
Stephenson, Adam 414
War Department, C. S. 414
Mentioned 69
Brockett, Edgar L. Mentioned 165
Bronaugh, L. L. Mentioned 26
Brooklyn, U. S. S. Mentioned 4
Brown, Doctor. Mentioned 328
Brown, G. Campbell. Mentioned 560, 563
Brown, John. Mentioned 58, 59
Brown, John A.
Correspondence with Joseph R. Anderson 430
Mentioned 277
Brown, Joseph E. Mentioned 153, 162, 168, 781, 793
For correspondence, etc., see *Georgia, Governor of.*
Brown, J. Thompson. Mentioned 80, 95, 289, 588, 678
Brown, J. Wilcox. Correspondence with Roger A. Pryor 4
Brown, Ridgely. Mentioned 781, 913
Brown, Samuel W. Mentioned 112
Brown, William D. Mentioned 591
Browne, Peter F. Mentioned 323
Browne, William M. For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Jefferson Davis.*
Bryan, Lieutenant. Mentioned 438
Bryan, E. Pliny. Mentioned 340, 341
Bryan, Henry. Mentioned 272, 439
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *John B. Magruder* and *David R. Jones.*
Buchanan, Franklin.
Correspondence with Navy Department, C. S 315
Mentioned 315, 426, 479
Buchanan, James.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 8
Mentioned 3, 4, 6, 7
Buckner, Simon B. Mentioned 754, 760
Buell, Don Carlos. Mentioned 727
Buford, John. Mentioned 700, 762
Bull Run, Va. Battles of
July 21, 1861.
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 190
Beauregard, G. T 186, 187, 199, 688, 726
Chisolm, A. R 207
Davis, Jefferson 190

Page.

Bull Run, Va. Battles of—Continued.
July 21, 1861.
Communications from
Ewell, Richard S 198
Ferguson, Samuel W 212
Heyward, Joseph 227
Rhett, Thomas G 186
War Department, C. S 190, 194
Resolutions of thanks of C. S. Congress to
Beauregard, G. T 215
Johnston, Joseph E 215
Aug. 30, 1862. Message of Jefferson Davis to C. S. Congress 615
Bull Run, Va., Campaign, July 16–22, 1861. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 172, 175–177, 179, 191
Johnston, Joseph E 374
Burbank, W. R. S. For correspondence, etc., see *Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Burgwyn, Henry K. Mentioned 611
Burke, F. Roscoe. Correspondence with T. J Christian 1004
Burks, Jesse, S. Mentioned 283, 284
Burnside, Ambrose E. Mentioned 436, 445, 447, 448, 457, 458, 467, 469, 482, 516, 566, 609, 615, 690, 760, 846, 847, 853, 861, 862, 864, 865, 867–869, 871, 873, 876, 878, 880, 956, 963, 967, 968, 1010, 1080
Burroughs, Edgar. Mentioned 618
Burton, John B. Mentioned 1005
Burton, W. Leigh. Mentioned 55
Buswell, Thomas. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 262
Butler, Benjamin F. Mentioned 96, 810, 817, 854, 856, 859, 865, 874, 896, 902, 922, 935, 938, 943, 945, 947, 951, 953, 957, 964–966, 971, 979, 984, 1077
Butler, Matthew C.
Correspondence with
Barringer, Rufus 1037
Hampton, Wade 1035
Lee, Fitzhugh 970, 978
Mentioned 836, 967, 974, 977, 978, 980, 984, 1014, 1035, 1096
Butler, Thomas. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 955, 959
Butt, A. B. Mentioned 489
Butt, H. J. Mentioned 490
Buzzard, ———. Mentioned 532
Byrd, Major. Mentioned 206
Byrd, John T. Correspondence with John D. Imboden 802
Byrd, Richard E. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 62
Cabell, George C.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 696, 697
Mentioned 771
Cabell, Henry Coalter
Correspondence with
Jones, David R 553
Magruder, John B 79, 83
Mentioned 81, 289, 552, 553, 601, 719, 735, 741, 746, 758, 759
Cabell, J. Grattan. Mentioned 289
Cabell, W. H. Mentioned 938
Cabell, William L. Mentioned 71, 175, 196
Cadwalader, George. Mentioned 143
Calder, R. B. Mentioned 5

Page.
Calder, William. Mentioned 5
Calloote, A. D. Mentioned 164
Calmese, Pielding H. Mentioned 853
Calvert, J. S. Mentioned 328
Camalin, V. Correspondence with William Norris 873
Camden, Gideon D. Mentioned 54
Cameron, John W. Mentioned 336
Cameron, Simon. Mentioned 7, 344
Camp Alleghany, W. Va. Engagement at, Dec. 13, 1861.
Communication from William W. Loring 412
Thanks of C. S. Congress to Edward Johnson 434
Campbell, John A.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 1064
For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*
Mentioned 65
Campbell, Reuben P. Mentioned 327
Campbell, William. Mentioned 213
Cannon, Douglas C.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 1028
Mentioned 1025
Cantey, H.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 368, 371
Mentioned 369
Cantwell, Edward.
Mentioned 519
Regulations for enforcing martial law in Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va 488
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *North Carolina, Governor of.*
Cantwell, John L. Correspondence with
Hedrick, John J 5, 6
North Carolina, Governor of 4–6, 12
Persons, Samuel J 12
Cape Fear, Steamer. Mentioned 1043
Cape Fear District. (Defenses of Wilmington.)
Orders, General, series 1863—*Hébert:* No. 1, 784.
Caperton, Allen T.
Correspondence with
Breckinridge, John C 961
Lee, Robert E 961
Mentioned 416, 511, 962
Carnifix Ferry, Gauley River, W. Va. Engagement at, Sept. 10, 1861. Communications from John B. Floyd 290, 292
Carrington, James McD. Mentioned 555
Carrington, William A. Mentioned 462
Carroll, Gray. Mentioned 804
Carson, James H. Mentioned 93, 112
Carson, James H.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 361
Mentioned 6, 20, 50, 249, 328
Carter, A. L.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 278
Mentioned 281
Carter, Hill.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 445
Mentioned 446, 499, 500
Carter, Jonathan H. Mentioned 426

Page
Carter, Robert R. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee..... 149
Carter, R. Welby. Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston..... 211
Carter, Thomas H.
Correspondence with Jubal A. Early..... 104
Mentioned..... 639, 1021–1023, 105
Cartwright, Noah G. Mentioned..... 949
Cary, Captain. Mentioned..... 2
Cary, John B. Mentioned..... 89
Cary, N. Robert. Mentioned..... 323
Casey, ———. Mentioned..... 863
Casey, Silas. Mentioned..... 457
Cash, Ellerbee B. C. Mentioned..... 151
Caskie, Robert A.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd..... 221
Mentioned..... 219, 298, 63
Caulfield, James D. Mentioned..... 376
Causey, C. H. Correspondence with James F. Milligan..... 80
Cecil, William P. Mentioned..... 245
Chalmers, J. F. Mentioned..... 166
Chambliss, John R., jr.
Assignment to command..... 817
Correspondence with
Critcher, John..... 61
Lee, Robert E..... 998, 1004, 1009, 1010, 1018, 102
Longstreet, James..... 641
Mentioned..... 166, 64
629, 641, 817, 898, 913, 933, 937, 998, 1013, 1014, 1017, 1021, 1040, 1081, 102
Chancellor, Charles W. Mentioned..... 627
Chancellorsville, Va. Battle of, May 1–3, 1863. Thanks of C. S. Congress to J. E. B. Stuart..... 821
Chancellorsville, Va., Campaign. April 27–May 6, 1863.
Communications from
Lee, Robert E..... 698, 699
Lee, William H. F..... 700
Pendleton, William N..... 699
Stuart, J. E. B..... 702
Chandler, ———. Mentioned..... 917
Chandler, David T. Mentioned..... 995
Chandler, William T. Mentioned..... 235
Chapman, ———. Mentioned..... 846, 848
Chapman, A. A.
Correspondence with
Floyd, John B..... 215, 250, 252, 266, 273, 288, 290, 300, 302, 307, 312, 335
Lee, Robert E..... 220, 23
Mentioned..... 225, 231, 232, 244, 245, 265, 273, 275, 298, 304, 324, 325, 335, 511
Chapman, George H. Mentioned..... 1018
Chappell, Captain. Mentioned..... 988
Chase, ———. Mentioned..... 65
Chatard, Frederick.
Correspondence with Samuel G. French..... 496, 498, 499
Mentioned..... 477, 478
Chauncey, John S. Mentioned..... 380
Chenowith, Joseph H. Mentioned..... 97
Chesapeake Bay. Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council.. 75

Page.
Chesnut, James.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ... 935
Mentioned ... 176, 255, 935, 960
Chester, ———. Mentioned ... 898
Chestney, Theodore O. Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton ... 907
Lee, Robert E. ... 979
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Arnold Elzey; Robert Ransom, jr.; Richard S. Ewell.*
Chewning, ———. Mentioned ... 792
Chichester, John H. Mentioned ... 317, 640
Chickamauga, C. S. S. Mentioned ... 1044–1046, 1048
Childs, Frederick L. Mentioned ... 85
Chilton, Robert H.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton ... 925
Nadenbousch, John Q. A. ... 795
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*; also *Robert E. Lee.*
Mentioned ... 52, 95, 592, 593
Chisolm, A. R.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard ... 207
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *G. T. Beauregard.*
Mentioned ... 176
Choate, James C. Mentioned ... 164
Choppin, Samuel. Mentioned ... 919
Christian, Bolivar.
Correspondence with M. G. Harman ... 93
Mentioned ... 94, 97, 112
For correspondence as Chairman of Committee, see *Virginia Legislature.*
Christian, Isaac H. Mentioned ... 48
Christain, T. J. Correspondence with F. Roscoe Burke ... 1004
Christie, Daniel H. Mentioned ... 844
Claiborne, John H. Mentioned ... 40
Claiborne, Thomas. Mentioned ... 189
Clark, Charles.
Assignment to command ... 349
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ... 128, 171, 200, 206
War Department, C. S. ... 160, 244
Mentioned ... 269, 349, 368, 370, 1065
Relieved from command of 4th Brigade, 2d Division, 1st Corps ... 368
Clark, Daniel. Mentioned ... 7
Clark, Henry T. Mentioned ... 192, 203, 255, 259, 260, 277, 293, 295, 296, 319, 327, 336, 337, 343, 346, 356, 361, 365, 373, 401, 405, 438, 448–450, 453, 466, 472, 479, 492, 501, 530, 571
For correspondence, etc., see *North Carolina, Governor of.*
Clark, W. L. Mentioned ... 258
Clarke, James O. Mentioned ... 395
Clarke, J. Lyle. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ... 14
Clarke, John J. Mentioned ... 81, 509, 710, 1029
Clarke, William J.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd ... 260, 265
Mentioned ... 253, 476, 478, 479

Page.
"Clark's Mountain." Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 791
Clarkson, J. N. Mentioned 1060-1062
Clay, Hugh L.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 151, 157, 160, 177, 186, 189, 195, 204, 206, 217, 249, 276, 317, 330
War Department, C. S 157, 314
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Mentioned 115, 234, 246
Clay, Oden G. Mentioned 10
Cleary, ———. Mentioned 347
Cleary, F. D. Mentioned 324
Clemens, L. H. Mentioned 1053
Clemens, Sherard. Correspondence with
Orr, James L 7
Peterson, William F 7
Williams, J. H 7
Clement, Adam. Mentioned 111
Clement, William B. Mentioned 957
Clements, R. P. Mentioned 164
Cleveland, Jesse F. Mentioned 333
Clinch, Duncan L. Mentioned 836
Clingman, Thomas L.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 99
Erwin, Marcus 3
Hoke, John F 3
Pickett, George E 866, 868
Mentioned 127, 305, 742, 831, 857, 861, 862, 866, 887, 890, 907, 915, 1045
Clothing, Camp and Garrison Equipage. See *Munitions of War.*
Cloud, ———.
Correspondence with Lunsford L. Lomax 773
Mentioned 772
Cobb, Howell.
Correspondence with
Floyd, John B 153
War Department, C. S 935
Mentioned 980
Cochran, C. J. Mentioned 218
Cocke, Harrison H. Mentioned 70
Cooke, Philip St. George.
Correspondence with
Hunton, Eppa 79
Lee, Robert E 82, 108
Skinner, Frederick G 50
Smith, Francis H 105
Mentioned 21, 22, 31, 34, 35, 39, 95, 98, 102, 111, 123, 151, 158, 173, 176, 191, 207, 275
Coffee, Steamer. Mentioned 63
Coghlan, Captain. Mentioned 625
Cogswell, Milton. Mentioned 353
Colby, Ann, Schooner. Mentioned 45
Cole, A. H. Mentioned 468, 674
Cole, Robert G. Mentioned 185, 390, 641, 675, 738, 910
For correspondence, see *William W. Loring.*
Coleman, Clayton G. Mentioned 10

Page.
Coleman, John J. Mentioned 123
Collier, Charles F. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 684
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Walter Gwynn*.
Collier, R. R
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 259
Mentioned 138
Collins, Charles R. Mentioned 654, 719, 746, 748
Colquitt, Alfred H. Mentioned 720, 876, 904, 922–924, 927, 954
Colquitt, Peyton H. Mentioned 20
Colored Troops. (Confederate.) Recruitment, organization, etc. Communication from John B. Gordon 1063
Colston, Raleigh E.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 955
Nadenbousch, John Q. A 704
Smith, Gustavus W 667
Mentioned 123, 165, 965
Commodore Jones, U. S. S. Mentioned 946
Conduct of the War. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 843, 844
Davis, Jefferson 741, 749
Hill, Daniel H 512
Tyler, John, jr 1005
Wigfall, Louis T 839
Confederate States. Resources, condition of, etc. Communication from John A. Campbell 1064
Confederate States Commissioners. Appointment of 8
Confederate Troops.
Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 7th, 836, 931, 999.
Engineers—*Regiments:* 1st, 1033.
For Volunteers, see respective States.
Organization, strength, etc.
North Carolina, Department of 294
North Carolina and Southern Virginia, Department of 999
Northwest, Army of 283
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communication from John Scott 8
See also respective States and *Colored Troops*.
Reorganization of artillery of
Abstracts of bill proposed for action of Congress 1049, 1050, 1052
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 1051
Lee, Robert E 1050
Pendleton, William N 1051
Congress, C. S.
Act of. Munitions of war 100
Messages of Jefferson Davis to 507, 615
Resolutions of thanks to
Beauregard, G. T 215
Drewry, A 619
Evans, Nathan G 414
Farrand, Ebenezer 619
Johnson, Edward 434
Johnston, Joseph E 215
McClung's Battery 821
Stuart, J. E. B 821

Page

Connell, D. Mentioned 695
Conner, James. Mentioned 973, 1033, 1042
Conner, Z. T. Correspondence with Henry R. Jackson 183, 184
Conrad, C. M.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1008
Mentioned 247
Conrad, Currence B. Mentioned 10
Conrad, Robert Y.
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 49
Sherrard, J. H 57
Mentioned 57
Conrad, Thomas N. Correspondence with William Norris 941
Cooke, George W. Mentioned 386
Cooke, James W. Mentioned 867
Cooke, John Esten. Mentioned 779
Cooke, John R.
Correspondence with John A. Gilmer, jr 728
Mentioned 716, 977, 1017, 1024, 1026
Cooke, Philip St. George. Mentioned 380
Cooper, Samuel. Mentioned 127, 167, 256, 272, 276, 304, 310, 311, 313, 332, 348, 349, 351–353, 365, 369, 370, 395, 396, 398–401, 415, 442, 445, 449, 470, 480, 487, 520, 525, 527, 530, 540, 545, 569, 590, 593, 601, 611, 669, 772, 741, 753, 823, 828, 829, 835, 895, 896
For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Cooper, W. P. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Coopwood, T. Mentioned 413
Coplin, N. J. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Coppens, Alfred. Mentioned 669, 988
Coppens, Gaston. Mentioned 137
Corcoran, Michael. Mentioned 208
Corley, James L.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 860, 861
Mentioned 345, 576, 678, 679, 734, 764, 785, 796, 860
Cornick, James.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 27
Mentioned 27
Cornubia, Steamer. Mentioned 681
Corprew, Thomas J. Mentioned 165, 519–523
Corse, Montgomery D.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 874, 875
Bragg, Braxton 859
Pickett, George E 863
Whiting, William H. C 877
Mentioned 123, 858, 874, 875, 904, 908, 927, 949, 951
Cosby, Dabney. Mentioned 758, 759
Cosby, George B. Mentioned 145
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*
Cosnahan, J. B. Mentioned 289
Cotton.
Action touching. Communications from
Daniel, Junius 568
North Carolina, Governor of 568, 657
War Department, C. S 658
Destruction of. Resolutions of North Carolina Legislature 658

Page
Counts, E. K. Mentioned 657
Covington, Albert. Mentioned 230
Cowan, General. Mentioned 4
Coward, A. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *David R. Jones.*
Cowles, William H. H.
Correspondence with
Daniel, Junius 568
Ewell, Richard S 888
Stuart, J. E. B 792, 888
Mentioned 568, 898
Cox, Jacob D. Mentioned 215, 219, 220, 223–226, 236, 248, 253, 257, 261, 264, 266, 267, 271, 274, 282, 286, 287
Cox, John L. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 1007
Crane, G. W. Mentioned 884
Crane, J. Parran. Mentioned 781
Craven, Thomas T. Mentioned 413
Crawford, Martin J.
Appointed commissioner of the Confederate States to the United States .. 8
Mentioned 8
Crawford, Samuel W. Mentioned 1036
Crawley, William J. Mentioned 901, 987
Creekmur, Marchant. Mentioned 489
Crenshaw, James R. Mentioned 22, 36, 40, 135
Crenshaw, William G. Mentioned 548
Crisler, Nelson W. Mentioned 645
Critcher, John.
Correspondence with
Chambliss, John R., jr 618
Lee, Fitzhugh 589
Lee, Robert E 588, 698, 699, 705, 706
Lee, William H. F 682
Lomax, Lunaford L 956, 985
Smith, Gustavus W 631
Stuart, J. E. B 589
Mentioned 618
Crittenden Compromise. Communications from
Bragg, Thomas 7
Clingman, Thomas L 3
Garnett, Muscoe R. H., *et al* 3
Mason, James M 6
Pryor, Roger A 3, 4
Sanders, George N 4
Crittenden, George B.
Assignment to duty 245
Mentioned 245, 375, 381
Relieved from duty with Army of the Potomac 375
Crittenden, John J. Mentioned 3, 4, 6, 7
Crockett, C. G. Mentioned 938
Crockford, John. Mentioned 98
Croghan, St. George.
Correspondence with
Davis, J. Lucius 218
Floyd, John B 234, 244, 284, 286, 291, 292, 299
Mentioned 228

Page.
Crook, George. Mentioned 981, 990, 1000, 1007
Cropp, ———. Mentioned 863
Cropper, Thomas T.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 542
Mentioned 45
Cross, J. L. Mentioned 636
Crossan, Thomas M. Mentioned 444, 493
Crossland, Edward. Mentioned 38, 544
Crowell, D. C. Mentioned 489
Crowell, N. S. Mentioned 145
Crump, Judge. Mentioned 252
Crump, Charles A.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 202
Mentioned 123, 144, 557
Crutchfield, Stapleton. Mentioned 165, 591, 592, 678
Crystal Palace, Sloop. Mentioned 542
Cullen, Jacob A. Mentioned 542
Cullen, J. S. D. Mentioned 357, 893
Cumberland, U. S. Sloop of War. Mentioned 16, 24, 27, 43-45, 64, 65
Cumberland River. Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council. 71
Cummings, Arthur C. Mentioned 123
Cunningham, ———. Mentioned 532
Cunningham, Alexander M. Mentioned 165
Cunningham, George A.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 368, 371
Mentioned 369
Curell, Captain. Mentioned 467
Custis, Isaac. Mentioned 913, 1036, 1037
Cutts, Allen S. Mentioned 603, 640, 650
Dabney, R. L. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Thomas J. Jackson.*
Dade, Lawrence A. Mentioned 500
Dallas, George M. Mentioned 65
Danforth, John B. Correspondence with Adjutant General of Virginia 546
Dangerfield, Henry. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 105
Daniel, John W. Correspondence with Stephen D. Ramseur 890
Daniel, Junius.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 561
Cowles, William H. H 568
Holmes, Theophilus H 562, 568
Mentioned 568, 634, 718, 890, 966
Daniel, Peter V., jr. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 672, 744, 747
Dantzler, Olin M. Mentioned 1010
Dardingkiller, Frederick. Mentioned 6
Dare, Steamer Mentioned 811
Darling, Fort. See *Drewry's Bluff (or Fort Darling), Va.*
Darr, Joseph, jr. Mentioned 347
Darst, ———. Correspondence with William Norris 1000
Daves, Graham. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *North Carolina, Governor of.*
Davidson, A. T. Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S 627
Davidson, A. T., *et al.* Correspondence with War Department, C. S 465

Page.
Davidson, Greenlee. For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Davidson, Henry B.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 730
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John B. Floyd.*
Mentioned..... 325, 629, 754
Davidson, Hunter. Mentioned..... 859, 946, 1077
Davis, Colonel. Mentioned..... 959
Davis, A. W. G.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd..... 209
Mentioned..... 268
Davis, George. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson..... 820
War Department, C. S..... 627
Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety..... 200
Worth, J. M..... 506
Davis, George W. Mentioned..... 308
Davis, Hector. Mentioned..... 458
Davis, Jefferson.
Congratulatory address. Battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31–June 1, 1862.. 565
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 190, 569, 851
Alexander, Edward Porter..... 340
Anderson, Edward C..... 11
Anderson, Joseph R..... 322
Armstrong, E. M., *et al*..... 334
Ashe, W. S..... 304
Battle, A. J..... 327
Beauregard, G. T..... 187, 204, 255, 352, 888, 889, 894, 920, 927, 930, 939, 943, 952, 966, 997, 1071, 1077
Borcke, Heros von..... 859
Bragg, Braxton..... 822, 848, 851, 901, 902, 945, 989, 1003, 1048, 1054
Buchanan, James..... 8
Clingman, Thomas L..... 99
Collier, R. R..... 259
Conrad, C. M..... 1008
Davis, George..... 820
Deas, George..... 90
Dupré, Lucien J..... 1008
Elzey, Arnold..... 725
Estill, Floyd, *et al*..... 407
Fisher, Miers W..... 322
Floyd, John B..... 102, 128, 167, 169, 213, 223, 236, 257, 296
French, Samuel G..... 407
Georgia, Adjutant-General of..... 228
Harrison, Burton N..... 829, 1000
Hill, Daniel H..... 724
Hodge, B. L..... 1008
Hoke, Robert F..... 874
Holmes, Theophilus H..... 263, 566, 1027
Huger, Benjamin..... 483
Johnston, Joseph E..... 139, 374, 487, 504, 514, 1072, 1073
Johnston, William Preston..... 1040
Joynes, William T..... 241
Kenner, D. F..... 1008

Page.

Davis, Jefferson—Continued.
Correspondence with
Lee, G. W. Custis 823
Lee, Robert E 69, 177, 512, 597, 602, 609, 638, 651, 683, 690, 698, 703, 716, 718, 721, 722, 741, 749, 752, 759, 763, 772, 787, 788, 790, 812, 816, 818, 885–887, 905, 922, 925, 926, 929, 933, 939, 942, 945, 950, 952, 954, 965, 969, 973, 976, 982, 996, 1003, 1019, 1020, 1023, 1032, 1053–1055, 1074–1076, 1082
Leonard, A. F 391
Logan, John B. I 252
Lovell, Mansfield 344
Lynch, William F 829
Mason, James M 14
Mathews, Mason 178
Mathews, Thomas 246
Moore, Augustus, Mrs 435
Navy Department, C. S 484
Norfolk, Va., Mayor of 481
Norris, William 734
North Carolina Convention 470
North Carolina, Governor of 14, 17, 96, 99, 109, 119, 127, 170, 294, 528, 532, 630, 643, 644, 657, 670, 691, 709, 711, 739, 740, 756, 759, 763–765, 767, 768, 807, 808, 814, 817, 818, 824, 830, 837, 841, 844
Pemberton, John C 833
Pendleton, William N 81
Perkins, John, jr 1003
Peters, J. Montgomery 238
Phillips, William 234
Price, Samuel 178
Quarles, J. Thompson 941
Ransom, Robert, jr 978, 1006
Read, John R 241
Reynolds, Johnson, *et al* 407
Ruffin, Edmund 92
Semmes, Thomas J 1008
Sheetz, James, *et al* 334
Sheffey, James W 233
South Carolina, Governor of 10, 11, 15, 119–121
Sparrow, Edward 1008
Stalnaker, D. H., *et al* 407
Stephens, Alexander H 24, 26, 32
Stuart, J. E. B 823
Taylor, Walter H 617
Tennessee, Governor of 174, 179
Terrett, George H 916
Thompson, John P., *et al* 348
Villeré, Charles J 1008
Virginia Convention 154
Virginia, Governor of 16–19, 24, 133, 633, 634, 683, 1054, 1067
Virginia Legislature 436, 477, 812
Walker, John G 567
War Department, C. S 306, 322, 341, 344, 468, 469, 484, 508, 617, 627, 628, 691, 761, 812, 852, 908, 932, 989, 999, 1008, 1051
White, John B., *et al* 334
Whiting, William H. C 829
Willis, Z. L. C 241

Page.
Davis, Jefferson—Continued.
Correspondence with
Winder, R. B 241
Winslow, Warren 12, 192
Wood, John Taylor 680, 817, 867, 870
Wynne, Thomas H 999
Zollicoffer, Felix K 180
Mentioned 8, 15, 18, 19, 22, 28, 29, 33, 37, 39, 54, 64, 66, 70–74, 120, 121, 123–128, 130–135, 154, 155, 157–159, 162, 169, 191, 203, 206, 216, 228, 230, 232, 247, 249, 254, 255, 259, 269, 270, 276, 289, 294, 295, 301, 304, 307, 311, 313, 337, 339, 340, 346, 354, 355, 363, 365, 375, 386, 396, 402, 411, 416, 424, 426, 431, 438, 446, 465, 466, 471, 477, 482, 485, 487, 493, 495, 498, 502, 503, 507, 510, 513, 514, 517, 518, 529, 533, 536, 543, 544, 567, 569, 570, 587, 593, 619, 621, 630, 633, 658, 670, 672, 674, 684, 685, 688, 689, 715, 726, 727, 745, 754–756, 761, 768, 770, 777, 778, 781, 782, 812, 813, 816, 820, 821, 829–831, 833, 836, 837, 839–841, 843–845, 851, 855, 858, 865, 879, 885, 889, 890, 908, 918, 934, 935, 941, 945, 981, 982, 993, 997, 1005, 1047, 1048, 1050–1052, 1055, 1056, 1067–1069, 1076
Messages to C. S. Congress 507, 615
Davis, J. Lucius.
Correspondence with
Croghan, St. George 218
Donelson, Daniel S 383
Floyd, John B 219, 227–229
Smith, Gustavus W 612
War Department, C. S 609, 610
Mentioned 226, 235, 237, 298, 312, 362, 385, 426, 518, 524, 721
Davis, Joseph R. Mentioned 1017, 1026, 1064
Davis, T. Sturgis. Correspondence with John D. Imboden 853, 886
Dawes, S. S. Mentioned 496
Dawn, Steamer. Mentioned 467
Deans, J. E. Mentioned 164
Dearing, James.
Correspondence with James B. Walton 799
Mentioned 719, 736, 741, 746, 758, 759, 766, 767, 769, 804, 846, 890, 919, 1007, 1034, 1060, 1063
Deas, George.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 407
Davis, Jefferson 90
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*, and *Virginia, Governor of.*
Mentioned 77, 93, 140
Deas, Zach. C. Mentioned 370
Dees, John M. Mentioned 988
De Fontaine, F. G. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 726
De Forrest, Captain. Mentioned 274
De Jarnette, E. G. Mentioned 849
Delaware. Affairs in, generally. Communication from Charles Du Pont Bird. 46
Demill, W. E. For correspondence, etc., see *Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
De Russy, Lewis G. Mentioned 102
Deserters.
Action touching. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 711
Lee, Robert E 669, 689, 754, 812, 1062

Pages.

Deserters—Continued.
Action touching. Communications from
North Carolina, Governor of 709, 715
Pettigrew, J. Johnston 712
War Department, C. S 702, 714, 781
Proclamations of
Heth, Henry 584
North Carolina, Governor of 706, 1038
Desha, Jo. Mentioned 38, 504
Deshler, James. Mentioned 181, 587
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Edward Johnson*.
Devine, John F. Mentioned 1019
Dewey, O. S. Correspondence with A. W. Venable 433
Dey, George W. Mentioned 489
Dick, Robert P. Mentioned 832, 845
Dickinson, A. D. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 672
Dillard, W. Mentioned 938
Dilworth, W. P. Mentioned 489
Dimick, Justin.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 43
Mentioned 42, 43
Dimmock, Charles. Mentioned 41, 49, 111, 115, 239, 262, 622, 625
Dix, Levin. Mentioned 542
Dodamead, Thomas. Mentioned 97
Dodson, D. Mentioned 165
Dolphin, U. S. Brig. Mentioned 24
Donelson, Daniel S.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 203
Davis, J. Lucius 383
Floyd, John B 385
Mentioned 198, 283, 284, 406, 407
Donnell, R. S. Mentioned 658
Donnellan, ———. Mentioned 688
Doran, Edward C. Mentioned 49
Dortch, William T.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 627, 751, 754
Mentioned 709, 808
Doubleday, Abner. Mentioned 211
Douglas, Beverly B. Mentioned 580
Douglas, Henry T. Correspondence with Engineer Department, C. S. A 499
Douglas, Stephen A. Mentioned 96
Douglass, Marcellus.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 331, 368, 371
Mentioned 369
Dowell, J. R. Mentioned 77
Downs, George. Mentioned 526
Doyal, Leonard T. Mentioned 20
Doyle, John B. Mentioned 166
Draper, Alonzo G. Mentioned 873
Drayton, Thomas F.
Correspondence with Henry A. Wise 607
Mentioned 602, 603, 607
Drewry, A.
Mentioned 619
Resolution of thanks of C. S. Congress to 619

Page.

Drewry's Bluff (or Fort Darling), Va. Engagement at, May 15, 1862. Resolutions of thanks of C. S. Congress to
Drewry, A. ... 619
Farrand, Ebenezer ... 619
Driscoll, D. M. Correspondence with G. W. Rady ... 908
Dryden, John. Mentioned ... 103
Duane, Revenue Cutter. Mentioned ... 40, 41
Dulany, Richard H. Mentioned ... 289, 303, 644, 1035
Dunbar, R. J. Mentioned ... 987
Duncan, Blanton. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ... 37, 66
Duncan, D. G. Correspondence with
Pritchard, ——— ... 11
War Department, C. S ... 20, 29, 33, 39, 47, 50, 51, 54, 59, 63–65, 68–71, 73–75, 77, 78, 81, 86, 87, 90–94, 96–98, 102–104, 113, 123
Duncan, R. R. Mentioned ... 790
Dunlap, John. Mentioned ... 245
Dunlap & McCance. Mentioned ... 549
Dunn, Andrew. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 893
Dunn, Isaac B.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd ... 268, 287
Mentioned ... 324
Dunovant, John. Mentioned ... 836
Dupré, Lucien J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 1008
Duskey, George. Mentioned ... 686
Duval, Miss. Mentioned ... 688
Duval, E. J., Canal boat. Mentioned ... 549
Duvall, Eli. Correspondence with J. H. Manning ... 752
Dyer, David. Mentioned ... 309
E. Mentioned ... 590
Early, Jubal A.
Correspondence with
Arnett, William W ... 803
Beauregard, G. T ... 157
Bragg, Braxton ... 1020
Carter, Thomas H ... 1048
Ewell, Richard S ... 797
Hampton, Wade ... 917
Imboden, John D ... 807
Jackson, William L ... 801–803, 805, 806
Lee, Fitzhugh ... 799, 801, 802, 804
Lee, Robert E ... 76, 102, 111, 115, 126, 798, 805, 806, 810, 974, 982, 984, 997, 1012, 1025, 1028, 1041, 1060
Longstreet, James ... 527, 530
O'Ferrall, Charles T ... 801
Smith, J. W. G ... 803
Taylor, Walter H ... 797, 798
Walker, Henry H ... 803, 805
Mentioned ... 10, 123 162, 172, 173, 176, 191, 198, 212, 227, 275, 527, 528, 530, 640, 659, 702, 706, 789–801, 804, 806, 822, 902, 903, 905, 906, 911, 913, 967, 973–975, 1061, 1073, 1080
Echols, John.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 76, 92, 99
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Mentioned ... 97, 113, 247, 255, 656, 657, 736, 798, 799, 801–803, 806, 981, 982, 1069
Echols, Robert J. Mentioned ... 55

Page.

Ector, Walton.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 190
Floyd, John B 285, 309, 368, 371
Mentioned 332, 341, 369
Edgar, George M. Mentioned 637
Edith, Steamer. Mentioned 1042–1044
Edmonds, Edward C. Mentioned 189
Edmondston, J. N. Mentioned 1029
Edmunds, John R. Mentioned 477
Edmundson, Henry A. Mentioned 668
Edwards, L. C. Mentioned 148
Edwards, Weldon N. Mentioned 471
For correspondence as President, see *North Carolina Convention.*
E. H. Parker, Schooner. Mentioned 48
E. J. Duval, Canal boat. Mentioned 549
Ellett, F. M. Mentioned 489
Elliott, Colonel. Mentioned 901
Elliott, A. R. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 264
Elliott, W. M. Mentioned 165
Ellis, John W. Mentioned .. 5, 6, 12, 13, 15, 23, 32, 33, 72, 85, 86, 92, 99, 110, 117, 126, 150
For correspondence, etc., see *North Carolina, Governor of.*
Ellis, Thomas H. Mentioned 628
Elzey, Arnold.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 728
Davis, Jefferson 725
Hill, Ambrose P 725
Hill, Daniel H 735
Hunton, Eppa 871
Lee, Robert E 701
Ransom, Matt. W 753
Scott, William C 563
War Department, C. S 747
Mentioned 208, 336, 389, 690, 721, 869, 989, 992
Emory, William H. Mentioned 74
Engelhard, Joseph A. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Cadmus M. Wilcox.*
Engineer Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Douglas, Henry T 499
Lee, Robert E 682
Stevens, Walter H 734
Virginia, Governor of 650
War Department, C. S 338, 509, 549, 592, 632, 633, 679, 684, 690, 734, 1029
Eppes, T. J. Mentioned 166
Erdling, Captain. Mentioned 981
Erwin, Marcus. Correspondence with Thomas L. Clingman 3
Eshleman, Benjamin F.
Correspondence with
Alexander, Edward Porter 650, 652, 654
Imboden, John D 735
Longstreet, James 533, 636, 649, 764
Pendleton, William N 698
Walton, James B 763
Mentioned 587, 640, 657, 663, 719, 736, 740, 741, 746, 764, 766, 767, 980
Estill, Floyd, *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 407

Page.
Etheredge, William H. Mentioned 166
Etheridge, Emerson. Mentioned 3
Etheridge, H. Jasper. Mentioned 629
Eubank, John L. Mentioned 640
For correspondence as Secretary, see *Virginia Convention*.
Eugenie, Steamer. Mentioned 757
Eustis, James B. Mentioned 650
Evans, Augusta J. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 688
Evans, Nathan G.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 605
Mentioned 191, 198, 217, 351–353, 414, 602, 607, 627, 644, 689, 876, 877, 908, 951
Thanks of C. S. Congress to. Engagement at Ball's Bluff, Va., Oct. 21, 1861. 414
Ewell, Benjamin S.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 88, 89
Mentioned 90, 108, 144, 149, 174, 175, 431, 650
Ewell, Richard S.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 162, 163, 171, 172, 176, 177, 186, 198, 199
Bragg, Braxton 1021, 1022, 1027
Cowles, William H. H 888
Early, Jubal A 797
Gary, Martin W 1023
Gordon, John B 964
Hampton, Wade 1082
Jackson, Thomas J 542, 560–563
Lee, Robert E 762, 793, 864, 889, 902, 905, 911, 922, 929, 930, 933, 956, 960, 962, 967, 1033, 1035, 1082
Ramseur, Stephen D 975
Rodes, Robert E 929, 962
Scott, William C 563
Taylor, Walter H 794–798, 800
Mentioned 36, 37, 95, 158, 173, 176, 191, 207, 212, 275, 550, 551, 555, 558, 563, 688, 726, 731–733, 770, 786, 795, 797, 801, 845, 846, 890, 956, 973, 991, 1026, 1073
Staff. Announcement of 551
Fagan, James F. Mentioned 115
Fairfax, Archibald B.
Correspondence with
Gwynn, Walter 53
Lynch, William F 38
Mentioned 56
Fairfax, John W. Mentioned 591
For correspondence, see *James Longstreet*.
Fairfax, Raymond. Mentioned 769
Fairly, John S. Mentioned 784
Fair Oaks, Va. Battle of, May 31–June 1, 1862. Congratulatory address of Jefferson Davis 565
Faison, Franklin J. Mentioned 430
Falkner, William C. Mentioned 402
Farish, Thomas L. Mentioned 619
Farley, Major. Mentioned 1032
Farmville, Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with George E. Pickett 898
Farragut, David G. Mentioned 1047
Farrand, Ebenezer.
Mentioned 619
Resolution of thanks of C. S. Congress to 619

Page.
Farrar, John, Canal boat. Mentioned 549
Farrow, Captain. Mentioned 449
Faulkner, Charles J. Mentioned 50, 64, 65
Fauntleroy, Thomas T.
Assignment to command 95
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 159
Lee, Robert E 229
Mentioned 95
Featherston, Winfield S. Mentioned 402, 607, 608
Feild, E. M. Mentioned 165
Fentress, John. Mentioned 166
Ferebee, Dennis D.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 704
Mentioned 704, 706, 928
Ferguson, F. F. Mentioned 165
Ferguson, James D. Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 943, 944
Lee, Fitzhugh 943, 944
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Fitzhugh Lee*.
Ferguson, Samuel W.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 212
Mentioned 175
Ferguson, T. B. Mentioned 338
Ferrero, Edward. Mentioned 1010
Ficklin, B. F. Mentioned 22
Field, Charles W. Mentioned 236, 289, 542, 543, 911, 926, 957, 976, 991, 1035
Finegan, Joseph.
Mentioned 982, 983, 1057
Staff. Announcement of 1057
Finney, Louis C. H. Mentioned 233
Finney, R. H.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 368, 371
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Henry Heth*.
Mentioned 369
Finney, William W.
Correspondence with Henry Heth 511
Mentioned 511
Finter, Cullin W. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 282
Fisher, Henry. Mentioned 77
Fisher, Miers W.
Correspondence with
Attorney-General's Office, C. S 343
Davis, Jefferson 322
Mentioned 416
Fisher, Fort. See *Fort Fisher*.
Fitzhugh, Nicholas. Mentioned 103
Fitz Hugh, Norman R. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *J. E. B. Stuart*.
Flags.
Captured, etc. Communication from Jefferson Davis 756
Designs for. Communication from G. T. Beauregard 272
Flags of Truce. Communication from James Longstreet 713
Flanagin, Harris. For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Governor of*.
Fleet, Captain. Mentioned 467
Fleming, W. W. Mentioned 170

Page.
Fletcher, Thomas. Mentioned 769
Flora Temple, Steamer. Mentioned 850
Florida Coast Defense. John B. Grayson assigned to command of 246
Florida, Governor of. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 154, 170
North Carolina, Governor of 138
War Department, C. S 737
Florida Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Infantry—*Battalions:* 1st Special, 964; 2d, 964; 6th, 956. *Regiments:* 2d, 170, 222, 243, 295, 311, 366.
Recruitment, organization of, etc. Communication from Governor of Florida 154
Flournoy, Edmund H. Mentioned 165
Flournoy, T. B.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 26
Mentioned 26
Flournoy, T. S. Mentioned 384
Floyd, John B.
Address to citizens of West Virginia 267
Congratulatory Orders to Army of the Kanawha 429
Correspondence with
Beckley, Alfred 265, 275, 308
Bowen, Reese T 273, 309, 321
Brock, John P 235
Cantey, H 368, 371
Caskie, R. A 221
Chapman, A. A 215, 250, 252, 266, 273, 288, 290, 300, 302, 307, 312, 335
Clarke, William J 260, 285
Cobb, Howell 153
Croghan, St. George 234, 244, 284, 286, 291, 292, 299
Cunningham, George A 368, 371
Davis, A. W. G 209
Davis, Jefferson 102, 128, 167, 169, 213, 223, 236, 257, 296
Davis, J. Lucius 219, 227-229
Donelson, Daniel S 385
Douglass, Marcellus 331, 368, 371
Dunn, Isaac B 268, 287
Ector, Walton 285, 309, 368, 371
Finney, R. H 368, 371
Grapes, W. H 235
Henry, G. F 299
Henry, Samuel H 368, 371
Heth, Henry 368, 371, 386
Lee, Robert E 211, 220, 224, 226, 231, 232, 239, 243, 245, 248, 253, 256, 264, 270, 271, 281, 284, 286, 304, 312, 316-318, 320, 321, 324-326, 333, 337, 341, 347, 348, 360, 361
Loring, William W 206, 208
McCausland, John 282, 285, 368, 371
McComas, M. W 128
McPherson, Joel 240
Massie, James W 261
Phillips, William 368, 371
Reid, L. Wilber 368, 371
Reynolds, Alexander W 415

Page.

Floyd, John B.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Russell, Daniel R. ... 368, 371
Smith, Thomas ... 368, 371
South Carolina, Governor of ... 152, 212
Thorburn, Charles E. ... 374
Tompkins, Christopher Q ... 368, 371
Virginia, Governor of ... 65
Waddill, George C ... 368, 371
War Department, C. S ... 190, 224, 404, 427
Wharton, Gabriel C ... 210, 221, 249, 262, 264, 368, 371
Williams, John S ... 362
Wise, Henry A ... 226, 254, 2
Wright, Ambrose R ... 2
Mentioned ... 55, 129, 189, 214, 221, 223, 225, 230, 231, 233, 234, 245, 247–250, 252, 254, 255, 261, 262, 264, 265, 273, 285, 287, 290, 292, 298, 299, 301, 308, 311–313, 321, 324, 335, 371, 374, 384, 428, 535, 621–625, 65
Orders, series 1861: No. 2, 189.
Orders, General, series 1861: No. 11, 214.
For other orders of Floyd see *Kanawha, Army of the.*

Polk, George N. Mentioned ... 90
Forbes, J. M. Mentioned ... 47
Forbes, Robert A. Mentioned ... 84
Forkner, Samuel. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina ... 68
Forney, John H.
Assumes command of 5th Brigade, Army of the Shenandoah ... 18
Mentioned ... 189, 450
Forrest, French.
Correspondence with
Gwynn, Walter ... 62
Huger, Benjamin ... 411
Lee, Robert E ... 56, 95
Navy Department, C. S ... 411
Mentioned ... 43, 53, 410
Forrest, Joseph. Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 413
Forrest, Nathan B. Mentioned ... 872
Forsyth, John.
Appointed commissioner of the Confederate States to the United States ... 8
Mentioned ... 8
Fort Caswell, N. C.
Seizure of. Communications from
Cantwell, John L ... 12
North Carolina, Governor of ... 12
McRee, James F., jr ... 10
Restoration of, to the United States. Communications from
Cantwell, John L ... 5, 6
Hedrick, John J ... 6
North Carolina, Governor of ... 4
Fort Darling, Va. See *Drewry's Bluff (or Fort Darling), Va.*
Fort Fisher, N. C. Expedition to, and operations against, Dec. 7–27, 1864. Communication from William H. C. Whiting ... 1035
Fort Johnston, N. C. Seizure of. Communications from Governor of North Carolina ... 12
Fort Macon, N. C. Seizure of. Communication from Josiah S. Pender ... 11
Fort Sumter, S. C. Expedition for relief of, etc. Communication from James M. Mason ... 4

Page.
Foster, Thomas R. Mentioned 743
Foster, W. B. Mentioned 489
Fowle, W. H. Mentioned 79, 1071
Foy, J. H. Mentioned 629
Franklin, S. Correspondence with J. E. B. Stuart 855, 878
Freaner, George. Mentioned 806
Fredericksburg, C. S. S. Mentioned 946, 965
Fredericksburg, Va.
Battle of, Dec. 11–15, 1862.
Communications from James Longstreet 659–663
Congratulatory Orders. Longstreet 663
Subscriptions for relief of citizens of. Communications from
Longstreet, James 666
Walton, James B 665
Free, J. B. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 385
Freeborn, U. S. S. Mentioned 409
Frémont, John C. Mentioned 1006, 1074
Fremont, Sewall L.
Correspondence with Richard C. Gatlin 304
Mentioned 255, 277, 304, 322
French, Napoleon B. Mentioned 41, 245
French, Samuel G.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 409, 584, 669
Chatard, Frederick 496, 498, 499
Davis, Jefferson 407
Holmes, Theophilus H 377, 494
Johnston, Joseph E 481, 487
Longstreet, James 704, 705
Myers, Charles D 691
War Department, C. S 580, 681
Whiting, William H. C 477, 478, 488
Mentioned 372, 409, 497, 500, 540, 587
611, 620, 629, 690, 644, 645, 655, 658, 667–669, 692, 698, 705, 716, 1072, 1075
Relieved from duty with Army of the Potomac 500
Staff. Announcement of 655
French, S. B. Correspondence with Subsistence Department, C. S. A 808
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Theophilus H. Holmes.*
French, S. Bassett.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 63
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Mentioned 57, 112
French, William H. Mentioned 772, 773, 775, 792
French, William Henderson. Mentioned 245
Frobel, B. W. Mentioned 642
Frost, Daniel M. Mentioned 86
Fry, Birket D. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 189
Fry, C. W. Mentioned 639
Fulgham, R. T. Mentioned 1019, 1034
Fulkerson, Samuel V. Mentioned 135, 285, 395
Fulton, Alfred S. Mentioned 197, 204
Fulton, James. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 12
Funsten, Oliver R. Mentioned 633, 894
Gaines, James L. Mentioned 748, 1034

Page.

Gaither, B. S. Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S. 627
Gaither, B. S., *et al.* Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 485
Galena, U. S. S. Mentioned 612
Gallatin, James. Mentioned 344
Gallaway, Lieutenant. Mentioned 453
Gaillard, E. S. Mentioned 594
Galt, James G. Mentioned 490
Gantt, A. W. Mentioned 618
Garber, A. M. Mentioned 796
Garland, J. Maury. Mentioned 40, 41
Garland, John R. Correspondence with George N. Sanders 4
Garland, Samuel, jr. Mentioned 123
Garnett, Colonel. Mentioned 988
Garnett, James M. Mentioned 741, 746
Garnett, John. Mentioned 678
Garnett, John J. Mentioned 579, 606, 645, 661
Garnett, John S. Mentioned 71
Garnett, J. Y. P. Mentioned 717
Garnett, Muscoe R. H. Correspondence with Lewis E. Harvie 3, 7
Garnett, Richard B.
Assignment to duty 579
Mentioned 399, 579
Garnett, Robert S.
Correspondence with Edward Johnson 170
For correspondence as Adjutant-General, see *Robert E. Lee.*
Mentioned 36, 37, 76, 136, 143, 161, 170, 178
Garrett, J. G. Mentioned 938
Garrett, John W.
Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 21
Mentioned 21
Garrett, Thomas M. Mentioned 831, 844, 846
Garrett, W. R. Mentioned 289
Garrison, George G. Mentioned 655
Gary, Martin W.
Correspondence with
Ewell, Richard S 1023
Heth, Henry 1026
Lee, Robert E 1015
Lee, William H. F 1014
Ransom, Robert, jr 980, 981
Mentioned 837, 968, 978, 984, 986, 1006, 1017, 1018, 1021, 1033, 1040, 1081, 1082
Gates, Jacob S. Mentioned 965
Gatlin, Richard C.
Assignment to command 245
Assumes command of Southern Department, North Carolina Coast Defense. 146
Assumes command of North Carolina Coast Defenses 251
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 240, 251, 255, 260, 269, 270, 293, 295, 302, 304, 307, 329, 351, 359, 369, 442, 444, 446, 448, 449, 454, 458, 473, 478, 486, 492, 501, 503, 506, 517
Anderson, Joseph R 304, 310, 311, 316, 326, 352, 373, 376, 405, 439, 444, 449, 453, 454, 469, 502, 508

Page.

Gatlin, Richard C.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Branch, Lawrence O'B 401, 434, 438, 442, 446–450, 452, 454, 455, 462, 464, 466, 470, 474, 475, 477, 480, 483, 486, 501
Fremont, Sewall L 304
Hall, Edward D 444
Hill, Daniel H 332, 351, 352, 357, 361, 362, 365
Huger, Benjamin 352, 449
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of 296, 346, 355, 372, 373, 378, 396, 406, 479, 492
North Carolina, Governor of 217, 298, 356, 404, 425, 432, 442, 444, 449, 450, 453, 454, 469, 476, 501, 503, 504
War Department, C. S 356, 360, 376, 378, 466, 495, 525
Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety 201
Winslow, Warren 193
For other correspondence, see *North Carolina, Adjutant-General of.*
Mentioned 192, 201, 245, 264, 277, 300, 301, 305, 356, 408, 447, 468, 474, 831
Staff. Announcement of 146
Geffroy, William N. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 274
George M. Smith, Schooner. Mentioned 42, 45
George Page, Steamer. Mentioned 477, 497
George Peabody, Steamer. Mentioned 46
Georgia, Adjutant-General of. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 228
Georgia, Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 16, 17, 20, 140, 147, 162, 359, 737
Georgia Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* **12th,** 955.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Sumter** (*Batteries*), **E,** 647. *Batteries:* **Blodget's,** 214, 229; **Cherokee,** 314, 372; **Macon,** 999; **Troup,** 147, 283, 284, 382.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **20th** 773, 836. *Regiments:* **4th** (*Clinch's*), 836; **5th,** 773, 836; **7th,** 836; **62d,** 694, 836, 988, 999.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **3d** (*Stovall's*), 314, 336, 356, 359, 369, 372; **10th,** 655. *Companies:* **Columbus City Light Guards,** 20; **Floyd Rifles,** 20; **Macon Volunteers,** 20; **Spalding Greys,** 20. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Regulars*), 159, 168, 173; **1st** (*Volunteers*), 136, 181, 188, 283, 388; **2d,** 162, 168, 173, 231, 242; **3d,** 214, 285, 287, 294, 361, 396, 405, 406, 408; **6th,** 104; **7th,** 104, 135, 636; **8th,** 128; **9th,** 140, 188; **10th,*** 157, 214; **11th,** 188; **12th,** 183, 184, 283, 388; **13th,** 190, 285, 303, 309, 331, 332, 341; **14th,** 195, 283, 402; **15th,** 189, 195; **16th,** 288; **17th,** 228, 349; **18th,** 356, 359, 369, 382; **19th,** 349; **20th,** 209, 227, 333; **21st,** 885; **22d,** 376; **24th,** 300, 301, 332; **28th,** 376, 402; **30th,** 256; **35th,** 347; **49th,** 780; **64th,** 987, 999.
Miscellaneous—**Cobb's Legion,** 288, 505, 682, 836; **Phillips Legion,** 290, 304, 321, 324, 325, 341, 836.
Germantown, U. S. Sloop of War. Mentioned 24
Getty, G. Thomas. Mentioned 97, 113
Gettysburg Campaign, June 3–Aug. 1, 1863. Communications from
Hill, Ambrose P 811
Imboden, John D 735
Johnson, Bradley T 731
Lee, Robert E 726
Longstreet, James 725, 728–734, 740
Walke, Isaac T 758
Walton, James B 740, 746
Gibbes, R. W. Mentioned 61

* Attached to 3d, temporarily.

Page.
Gibboney, William. Mentioned 75, 152, 153
Gibbons, J. B. Mentioned 123
Gibbs, George C. Mentioned 154, 565
Gibralter, Steamer. Mentioned 757
Gibson, Charles Bell. Mentioned 36, 37, 55, 61
Gilchriest, ———. Mentioned 1062
Gilham, William.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 184
Mentioned 121, 123, 283
Gill, Washington. Mentioned 549
Gillette, J. B. Mentioned 166
Gilliam, Captain. Mentioned 194
Gilliam, James S. Mentioned 166
Gillmore, Quincy A. Mentioned 922, 953, 980
Gilmer, Jeremy F.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 616
For other correspondence, see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*
Mentioned 589, 633, 634, 684, 1033
Gilmer, John A. Correspondence with Jesse J. Yeates 7
Gilmer, John A., jr. Correspondence with John R. Cooke 728
Gilmor, Harry W.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 770
Mentioned 795, 796, 1061
Giraffe, Steamer. Mentioned 681
Gist, S. R. Mentioned 159
Godfrey, Thomas. Mentioned 610
Godwin, A. C.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 567
Mentioned 565
Goff, David. Mentioned 97
Goldsborough, N. C., District Attorney at. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 319
Gonda, Ship. Mentioned 274
Goode, Edmund.
Correspondence with William B. Taliaferro 397
Mentioned 382, 394
Goode, John Thomas. Mentioned 557, 559
Goodloe, J. B. Mentioned 621, 623
Goodwyn, A. M. Mentioned 165
Gordon, James. Mentioned 300
Gordon, James B. Mentioned 785, 831, 836, 898, 913, 914, 923, 962
Gordon, John B.
Correspondence with
Ewell, Richard S. 964
Lee, Robert E. 1063
Mentioned 890, 903, 905, 926, 967, 985
Gordon, William F., jr. Mentioned 477, 687, 1058
Gordon, William W. Mentioned 123
Gordon, W. W. Mentioned 1053
Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned 190, 255, 256, 480, 536, 609, 932, 950, 1066
For correspondence, etc., see *Ordnance Department, C. S. A.*
Gossett, John R. Mentioned 769, 771
Goulding, E. R. Mentioned 188
Gracie, Archibald, jr. Mentioned 887, 951, 964, 979, 997, 1003, 1004, 1037
Graeme, John, jr. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 540

Page.
Graham, Charles K. Mentioned 409, 410
Graham, Robert P. Mentioned 898
Graham, William A.
Correspondence with
War Department, C. S 1010
Worth, Jonathan 1011
Mentioned 695, 704, 706
Grant, John. Mentioned 108
Grant, U. S. Mentioned 727, 847, 848, 853–856, 858, 864, 868, 898, 922, 938, 941, 950–953, 957, 963, 971, 979, 994, 996, 998, 1001–1005, 1008, 1014, 1016, 1017, 1020, 1029, 1035, 1061, 1068, 1079, 1080
Grapes, W. H. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 235
Grapeshot, Schooner. Mentioned 45
Grattan, Charles. Mentioned 779
Gravatt, W. Mentioned 710
Gray, J. W. Mentioned 385
Grayson, John B.
Assignment to command 246
Mentioned 246, 259, 260
Great Eastern, Steamer. Mentioned 86
Green, J. S. Mentioned 289
Green, R. C. Mentioned 242
Green, William E. Mentioned 308
Greenhow, Rose E. Mentioned 688
Gregg, David McM. Mentioned 762, 773, 944, 1036, 1037
Gregg, John. Mentioned 911
Gregg, Maxcy.
Correspondence with
Hill, Ambrose P 590, 608
Longstreet, James 598, 599
Mentioned 17, 151, 598, 599
Gregory, John C. Mentioned 560
Gresham, Samuel.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 278
Mentioned 281
Gresham, S. S. Mentioned 743
Greyhound, Steamer. Mentioned 958
Grice, George W. Mentioned 346
Griffin, Joel R.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 873, 1022
Pickett, George E 863, 867, 1022
Mentioned 836, 861, 863, 873, 999
Griffin, John C. Mentioned 164
Griffin, Thomas M. Mentioned 402, 565
Griffin, William H. Mentioned 781
Griffith, Richard. Mentioned 370, 402, 527, 528, 590
Grimes, C. F. Mentioned 166
Grindall, J. J. Mentioned 389
Grisham, John O. Mentioned 398
Grist, James R. For correspondence, etc., see *Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Griswold, Elias. Mentioned 815
Groner, Virginius D. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 567

Page.

Guerin, H. C. Mentioned 167
Guild, Lafayette. Mentioned 883
Guy, James, Mentioned 499
Gwathmey, Washington. Mentioned 80
Gwynn, Walter.
Appeal to county of Currituck for aid in Coast Defense 136
Assignment to command 116
Correspondence with
Bradford, James A. J 125
Cornick, James 27
Dimick, Justin 43
Fairfax, Archibald B 53
Forrest, French 62
Jones, Catesby ap R 42, 43
Lee, Robert E 42, 45, 46
Newton, C. W 27
Norfolk, Va., Mayor of 27
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of 135
North Carolina, Governor of 113, 116, 117, 120, 136, 137, 193
Pendergrast, Garrett J 42, 43
Smith, Francis H 102
Taylor, Tazewell 27
Tew, Charles C 117
Thomas, Francis J 45
Virginia, Governor of 27, 42
Watts, Samuel 27
Winslow, Warren 150
Mentioned 27, 44, 60, 64, 116, 136–138, 481, 683
Habeas Corpus. Suspension of writ of. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 824, 844
North Carolina, Governor of 818, 830
See also *Martial Law.*
Hagood, Johnson. Mentioned 876, 887, 891, 895, 897, 899, 901, 904, 907, 908, 915
Hahr, F. J. Mentioned 988
Hale, E. J., jr. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James H. Lane.*
Hale, Giles W. B. Mentioned 76
Hall, Addison. Mentioned 416
Hall, Edward D.
Correspondence with Richard C. Gatlin 444
Mentioned 438, 442, 444, 462, 464, 466, 474
Hall, John T. Mentioned 489
Hall, W. Carvel. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Raleigh E. Colston.*
Halleck, Henry W. Mentioned 379
Hallonquist, James H. Mentioned 13
Halsey, Don P. Mentioned 1057
Halsey, Stephen P. Mentioned 610
Hambrick, Joseph A. Mentioned 76
Hamilton, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 837
Hammond, R. H. Mentioned 165
Hampton, J. R. Mentioned 497
Hampton, Wade.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 354
Bragg, Braxton 917, 949
Butler, Matthew C 1035

Page

Hampton, Wade—Continued.
Correspondence with
Early, Jubal A 917
Ewell, Richard S 1082
Lee, Fitzhugh 967
Lee, Robert E 786, 789, 923, 930, 956, 968, 977, 1003, 1013, 1032, 1034, 1035, 1080, 1081
Lee, William H. F 970
Rosser, Thomas L 786, 913
Stuart, J. E. B 646, 652, 653, 723, 783–787, 789, 792
Waring, W. H 787
Mentioned 488, 544, 585, 608, 609, 611, 612, 648, 746, 748, 788, 835, 836, 898, 911, 913, 962, 966, 982, 997, 1007, 1009, 1012, 1013, 1021–1023, 1035, 1075, 1082
Hancock, ——. Mentioned 853
Hancock, F. W. Mentioned 812
Hancock, Winfield S. Mentioned 930, 967, 968, 1078–1080
Hanes, G. B. Mentioned 309
Hanger, J. Marshall. Mentioned 785
Hankins, Alexander H. Mentioned 289
Hansa, Steamer. Mentioned 829, 830
Hansbrough, George W.
Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 31
Mentioned 285
Hanvey, George M. Mentioned 955
Hardaway, Robert A. Mentioned 639
Hardee, William J. Mentioned 727, 1048, 1066
Hardeman, Thomas, jr. Mentioned 20
Harding, Cadet. Mentioned 275
Hardy, Charles W. Mentioned 40
Hardy, William Thomas. Mentioned 40
Hare, John. Mentioned 410
Harkaway (British Schooner). Seizure of. Communication from William H. C. Whiting 708
Harman, A. W. Mentioned 553
Harman, John A. Mentioned 678, 796, 798
Harman, M. G.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 254, 387, 400
Christian, B 93
Lee, Robert E 187
Taliaferro, William B 395, 398, 400
Turk, R 94
Virginia, Governor of 97, 112
Mentioned 92, 93, 124, 135, 180, 181, 182, 186, 392, 393, 401
Harman, William H. Mentioned 10
Harmony, Steam Tug. Mentioned 421
Harney, Frank M. Mentioned 756
Harney, William S. Mentioned 50, 51, 65. 70, 78
Harper, E. C. Mentioned 885
Harper, Kenton.
Correspondence with George H. Stenart 35
Mentioned 10, 34, 35, 123
Harper's Ferry Armory. Removal of machinery from.
Communications from
Isbell, Thomas M 19
Morse, George W 53

Pages.
Harper's Ferry Armory. Removal of machinery from—Continued.
Extract from Virginia Executive Journal 132
Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 48, 98, 99, 134
Proceedings of Virginia Convention 34, 154
Harriet Lane, U. S. S. Mentioned 78, 110, 139
Harris, ———. Mentioned 878
Harris, D. B. Mentioned 108, 921
Harris, Isham G. Mentioned 71, 180, 197
For correspondence, etc., see *Tennessee, Governor of.*
Harris, Nathaniel H. Mentioned 1026
Harris, Nicholas C. Mentioned 559
Harris, William T. Mentioned 778
Harrison, ———. Mentioned 1080
Harrison, Burton N. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 829, 1000
Harrison, D. C. Mentioned 308
Harrison, N. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 813
Harrison, Walter. Mentioned 769
Hart, Captain. Mentioned 197
Hart, C. S. Correspondence with Lunsford L. Lomax 1068, 1069
Harvey, J. B. Mentioned 38
Harvey, Ro. T. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Harvie, Edwin J. Mentioned 325, 349
Harvie, Lewis E.
Correspondence with
Bocock, Thomas S 3
Garnett, Muscoe R. H 3, 7
Mason, James M 4–6
Pryor, Roger A 3
Mentioned 69
Harwood, John B. Mentioned 943, 944
Harwood, W. H. Correspondence with Fitzhugh Lee 985
Hatch, L. M. Mentioned 196
Hatch, William H. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Gustavus W. Smith.*
Hatteras Inlet, N. C. Capture of Confederate batteries at, Aug. 28–29, 1861. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 262
Gatlin, Richard C 260
Havens, B. F. For correspondence, etc., see *Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Havmer, ———. Mentioned 341
Hawes, Lieutenant. Mentioned 771
Haymond, Thomas S.
Appointed member of Virginia Advisory Council 71
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 75
Virginia, Governor of 29
War Department, C. S 288
Mentioned 10, 39, 71, 75, 78, 98–100, 115, 117, 124, 126, 132, 134, 289
Hayne, A. P. Mentioned 6
Hays, Harry T. Mentioned 597, 902, 1008
Hayward, W. H. Correspondence with
Lee, G. W. Custis 1016
Michell, J. R 1016
Head, William J. Mentioned 347
Heath, Roscoe B. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Joseph R. Anderson.*

Page.
Hébert, Louis.
Assumes command of defenses at mouth of Cape Fear River 784
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 956
Mentioned 827
Staff. Announcement of 784
Heck, Jonathan M. Mentioned 109, 170
Hedrick, John J.
Correspondence with John L. Cantwell 5, 6
Mentioned 6
Heintzelman, Samuel P. Mentioned 553, 769
Henderson, James L. Mentioned 307
Henderson, John.
Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston 205
Mentioned 199
Henningsen, Charles P. Mentioned 247, 522, 523
Henrico, Department of. (Confederate)
Constituted 351
Winder, John H., assigned to command of 351
Henry, G. P.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 299
Mentioned 292
Henry, Gustavus A. Correspondence with War Department, C S 756, 760
Henry, M. W.
Correspondence with James B Walton 766, 767
Mentioned 719, 735, 740, 741, 746, 758, 759, 766
Henry, P. M. Mentioned 511
Henry, Samuel H.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 368, 371
Mentioned 369
Heth, Henry.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C S. A 480, 494
Finney, William W 511
Floyd, John B 368, 371, 386
Gary, Martin W 1026
Hill, Ambrose P 719–723, 811
Lee, Robert E 977, 1026
Skeen, William 531
Virginia, Governor of 526, 531
War Department, C. S 511
Mentioned 36, 40, 121, 210, 221, 237, 243, 303, 312, 324, 341, 342, 371, 464, 480, 495, 511, 512, 517, 533, 584, 716, 719, 733, 780, 982, 1014, 1017, 1082
Proclamation concerning deserters 584
Heyward, Joseph.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 227
Mentioned 176
Hiawatha, Ship. Mentioned 65
Hicks, Thomas H. Mentioned 24, 47, 50, 51, 71, 78
Higginbotham, Edward G. Mentioned 55
Higgins, Captain. Mentioned 145, 147
Hill, Adam. Mentioned 532
Hill, A. G. Mentioned 938
Hill, Ambrose P.
Assignment to command 514
Assumes command of 1st Brigade, 2d Division, Army of Northern Virginia. 515

Page

Hill, Ambrose P.—Continued.
Congratulatory address. Action near Shepherdstown, W. Va., Sept. 20, 1862, etc 626
Correspondence with
Elzey, Arnold 723
Gregg, Maxcy 590, 608
Heth, Henry 719–723, 811
Jackson, Thomas J 640
Lane, James H 637, 1039
Lee, Robert E 719, 788, 969, 982, 1017, 1025, 1027, 1028
Longstreet, James 543, 598
Mahone, William 1026
Mentioned 123, 139, 143, 514, 590, 596, 598–600, 716, 720, 722, 723, 726, 733, 749, 776, 795–798, 827, 845, 846, 902, 905, 977, 982, 983, 1025, 1039
Hill, Daniel H.
Congratulatory Orders. Siege of Washington, N. C., and pursuit of Confederate forces, March 30–April 20, 1863 694
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 724
Elzey, Arnold 735
Gatlin, Richard C 332, 351, 352, 357, 361, 362, 365
Jackson, Thomas J 644
Longstreet, James 527, 528, 530, 574, 692, 705, 706
Rodes, Robert E 611
Smith, Gustavus W 611
War Department, C. S 465, 512, 601, 720
Wise, Henry A 572, 574, 576, 579, 592, 593
Mentioned 144, 145, 329, 330, 337, 346, 351, 368, 372, 373, 396, 408, 425, 433, 436, 450, 465, 554, 575, 579, 601, 644, 698, 702, 703, 713, 716, 728, 735, 844, 939, 943, 954, 1020, 1073, 1075
Hill, F. T. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Ambrose P. Hill.*
Hill, Hannibal. Mentioned 885
Hill, Henry. Mentioned 622
Hill, James H.
Correspondence with William Lamb 1055
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William H. C. Whiting.*
Mentioned 642
Hill, John D. Mentioned 331
Hill, N. S. Mentioned 995
Hill, R. C. Mentioned 386
Hines, P. B. Mentioned 246
Hinks, Edward W. Mentioned 873
Hinton, James W.
Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 908, 955
Mentioned 919, 988
Hobson, O. H. Mentioned 546
Hodge, B. L. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1008
Hodges, James G.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 256, 308
Mentioned 123, 144
Hoffman, J. S. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Hoge, John Blair. Mentioned 1053–1055, 1064
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Hoge, Moses D. Mentioned 252
Hogshead, ———. Mentioned 93

Page.
Hoke, John F. Correspondence with Thomas L. Clingman 3
For other correspondence, etc., see *North Carolina, Adjutant-General of.*
Hoke, Robert F.
Assignment to command 892
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 882, 921
Bragg, Braxton 846, 857, 870, 924, 925, 928
Davis, Jefferson 874
Lee, Robert E 975
Mentioned 492, 773, 855, 857, 863, 864, 867, 869, 870, 872, 879, 880, 883–887, 889, 891, 892, 902–904, 907, 908, 915, 916, 919–921, 923–927, 945, 948, 949, 951, 957, 969, 972–974, 976–978, 983
Holden, William W. Mentioned 5, 739, 740
Holladay, F. D. Mentioned 165
Holladay, J. G. Mentioned 489
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Assignment to command 116
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 333, 349, 356, 360, 381, 382, 428, 497, 540, 571
Beauregard, G. T 179
Daniel, Junius 562, 568
Davis, Jefferson 263, 563, 1027
French, Samuel G 377, 494
Johnston, Joseph E 357
Lee, Robert E 141
Milligan, James F 586
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of 540
North Carolina, Governor of 568
Pickett, George E 467
War Department, C. S 389, 510, 935
Mentioned 12, 13, 23, 85, 116, 117, 125, 146, 147, 186, 191, 198, 199, 203, 231, 234, 236, 242, 279, 280, 305, 349, 359, 366, 370, 372, 399, 405, 465–467, 481, 487, 495, 533, 536, 537, 547, 548, 561, 562, 571, 572, 586, 688, 726, 935, 960, 1048, 1065, 1072, 1073
Relieved from command of Southern Department, North Carolina Coast Defense 125
Staff. Announcements of 465, 537
Holt, Joseph. Mentioned 7
Hood, John B.
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 697
Longstreet, James 636, 641, 643, 649, 654, 660, 662, 671, 673, 693, 695, 704, 718, 727, 729, 731, 732
Magruder, John B 147
Mentioned 122, 544, 570, 627, 649, 660, 664, 671, 719, 725, 726, 729, 731–733, 735, 740
Hood, W. H. Mentioned 164
Hooker, Joseph. Mentioned 409, 410, 690, 696, 706, 724, 770, 1077
Hooks, Boaz F. Mentioned 988
Hooper, Johnson J. For correspondence as Private Secretary, see *War Department, C. S.*
Hounshell, David S. Correspondence with William E. Peters 610
Howard, Captain. Mentioned 365
Howard, Conway R. Mentioned 467

Page

Howard, James. Mentioned 613
Howard, Oliver O. Mentioned 770, 772, 773, 854, 856, 864, 871, 872, 878, 988
Howard, P. P. Mentioned 21
For correspondence as Secretary, see *Virginia Advisory Council.*
Howard & Hillis. Mentioned 433, 434
Howell, H. P. Mentioned 155
Hubard, James L. Mentioned 395
Hubbard, C. M. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 47
Huger, Benjamin.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 262, 276, 345, 384, 447, 468, 525, 536
Davis, Jefferson 483
Forrest, French 411
Gatlin, Richard C. 353, 449
Lee, Robert E. 110, 164, 513, 518, 528, 541
Longstreet, James 574
Loring, William W 536
Magruder, John B 309
War Department, C. S. 311, 348, 353, 362, 365, 391, 410, 426, 484, 505, 556
Mentioned 81, 102, 106, 107, 186, 195, 203, 289, 330, 332, 347, 351, 352, 372, 411, 432, 446, 449, 452, 466, 472, 474, 476, 478, 479, 483, 488, 491, 495, 497, 515, 518–525, 527, 528, 535, 537, 541, 544, 547, 560, 562
Huger, Daniel E. Mentioned 164
Huger, F. Mentioned 186
Huggins, Owen.
Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 629
Mentioned 629
Hughes, Henry. Mentioned 402
Hull, Felix H. Mentioned 97
Hullehen, Walter F. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Lunsford L. Lomax.*
Humphreys, Benjamin G. Mentioned 303, 402, 939
Hunter, ———. Mentioned 878
Hunter, Andrew.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 587
For correspondence as Chairman of Committee, see *Virginia Legislature.*
Mentioned 329, 477
Hunter, David. Mentioned 615, 981, 998, 1000, 1001, 1005, 1007, 1020, 1029
Hunter, James, & Co. Mentioned 4
Hunter, Robert M. T. Mentioned 54, 66, 69, 443, 569, 840, 981
For correspondence, etc., see *State Department, C. S.*
Hunton, Eppa.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 939, 940
Cocke, Philip St. George 79
Elzey, Arnold 871
Longstreet, James 604
Mapp, Richard A 871
Ransom, Robert, jr 900
Mentioned 123, 604, 886, 887, 896, 921, 925, 934, 940, 944, 951, 976
Hupp, A. Mentioned 165
Husted, Major. Mentioned 444
Hutter, E. S. Correspondence with Ordnance Department, C. S. A. 925
Hutter, George C. Mentioned 36, 37

Page.
Hyde, Charles K. Mentioned 398
Hyde County, N. C. Resolutions of citizens of, expressing Union sentiment. 343
Hyman, Francis M. Correspondence with George E. Pickett 895
Imboden, John D.
Correspondence with
Byrd, John T 802
Davis, T. Sturgis 853, 886
Early, Jubal A 807
Eshleman, Benjamin F 735
Lee, Robert E 669, 677, 794, 853, 879, 885, 981
War Department, C S 578, 579
Mentioned 637, 732, 733, 793–802, 875, 929, 932, 990, 1002, 1007
Ingraham, Duncan N.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 141
Mentioned 185, 264, 265
Intercourse. See *Trade and Intercourse.*
Isbell, Thomas M. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 19
Iverson, Alfred. Mentioned 217, 218, 772, 844, 846
Ives, Joseph C. Mentioned 942
Ivey, John R. Mentioned 227
Jackson, ———. Mentioned 283
Jackson, George. Mentioned 228, 392, 817, 969, 987
Jackson, Henry R.
Correspondence with
Barton, Seth M 392, 397
Conner, Z. T 183, 184
Jones, A. C 184, 188
Lee, Robert E 181, 182, 187
Loring, William W 389
Skeen, William 178
Mentioned 184, 192, 220, 253, 254, 282, 283, 339, 350, 388, 390, 393–395, 398
Jackson, James M. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Jackson, Jesse. Mentioned 410
Jackson, Thomas J.
Congratulatory Orders. Engagement at Winchester, Va., May 25, 1862 563
Correspondence with
Boteler, Alexander R 435, 443
Ewell, Richard S 542, 560–563
Hill, Ambrose P 640
Hill, Daniel H 644
Lee, Robert E 678
Monroe, Alexander 435
Stuart, J. E. B 594
Mentioned 47, 49, 57, 78, 79, 93, 99, 123, 143, 182, 207, 212, 255, 338, 361, 364, 372, 376, 406, 435, 443, 444, 468, 495, 514, 534, 550, 553, 561–563, 569, 579, 591–594, 605, 629, 636, 637, 640, 644, 645, 660–662, 699, 706, 844, 846, 994, 1008, 1074
Jackson, Thomas J., Mrs. Mentioned 706
Jackson, William L.
Correspondence with Jubal A. Early 801–803, 805, 806
Mentioned 730, 760, 762, 795, 798, 799, 802, 803, 805, 814, 928
James, Samuel L. Mentioned 198, 199, 378, 379
James, William H. Mentioned 654
James, William T. Mentioned 289, 309

Page.

James River, Va. Campaign from the Rapidan to, May 4–June 12, 1864.
Communications from
Anderson, Richard H 910, 926, 929, 974, 976
Atkinson, John W 950
Breckinridge, John C 977, 983
Burke, F. Roscoe 1004
Butler, Matthew C ..... 970, 97[illegible]
Chambliss, John R., jr 1004
Chestney, Theodore O 979
Conrad, Thomas N 941
Cowles, William H. H 888
Davis, Jefferson 929, 945, 950, 978, 996
Early, Jubal A 974, 984, 997
Ewell, Richard S 889, 922
Ferguson, James D 943, 944
Gordon, John B 984
Hampton, Wade 917, 923, 956, 977
Hill, Ambrose P 969, 982
Hunton, Eppa 940
Johnson, Bradley T 914, 917, 923, 968–971
Johnson, Bushrod R 980
Lee, Fitzhugh 894, 912, 937, 938, 940, 944, 948, 949, 954, 957, 962, 963, 966, 967, 970, 977, 984, 985, 998
Lee, Robert E 887, 902, 905, 926, 929, 933, 937, 952, 957, 960, 982
Lee, William H. F 913, 916, 937, 942
Longstreet, James 887
Maury, J. M 932
Ramseur, Stephen D 890, 975
Ransom, Robert, jr 971, 980, 985–987, 1003, 1006
Rodes, Robert E 929
Rosser, Thomas L 913
Stuart, J. E. B 887, 893, 894, 897, 905, 911–913, 916, 918
Talcott, Thomas M. R 914, 927
Tyler, John, jr 998
Wyvill, E. H 1001
Newspaper extract concerning 1001

James River, Va. Defenses of.
Communications from
Gilmer, Jeremy F 616
Magruder, John B 139
War Department, C. S 617
Message of Jefferson Davis to C. S. Congress 507

James River, Va. Operations on the south side of, May 4–June 2, 1864. Communications from
Baker, John A 948, 953
Beauregard, G. T 890, 891, 903, 904, 906, 915, 919–921, 923, 927, 934, 939, 947, 948, 953, 972, 975, 979, 1077
Bragg, Braxton 901, 927, 934
Davis, Jefferson 902, 926, 945, 950, 952, 955
Hoke, Robert F 924, 925
Johnson, Bushrod R 901
Jones, Hilary P 900
McLaws, Lafayette 932
Milligan, James F 964, 965
Mitchell, John K 973

Page.
ames River, Va. Operations on the south side of, May 4–June 2, 1864. Communications from—Continued.
Morrow, J. L. ... 933
Navy Department, C. S. ... 946
Pickett, George E ... 891, 892, 894–899, 906, 907, 915, 916
Radcliffe, James D ... 896
Rady, G. W ... 908
Whiting, William H. C ... 931, 935
amestown, Steamer. Mentioned ... 60
ames Yeo, Ship. Mentioned ... 87
arvis, Joseph R. Mentioned ... 380
arvis, W. H. Mentioned ... 165
. B. Brinkley, Schooner. Mentioned ... 542
effress, Thomas D. Mentioned ... 308
enifer, Walter H.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 452, 459
Peters, William E ... 460
Mentioned ... 229, 463, 464
enkins, Albert G.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton ... 905
Lee, Robert E ... 346
Thompson, John H ... 346
Mentioned ... 54, 215, 250, 251, 265, 347, 625
enkins, Micah.
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E ... 745
Longstreet, James ... 595
Mentioned ... 607, 718, 734, 742, 849
oel, Peter. Mentioned ... 532
ohn Farrar, Canal boat. Mentioned ... 549
ohnson, Steamer. Mentioned ... 446
ohnson, Adolphus J. Mentioned ... 410
ohnson, Andrew. Mentioned ... 168
ohnson, Benjamin I. Mentioned ... 186
ohnson, Bradley T.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton ... 914, 917
Lee, Fitzhugh ... 968
Lee, Robert E ... 923, 968–971
Ransom, Robert, jr ... 914
War Department, C. S ... 731
Mentioned ... 127, 130, 570, 591, 781, 863, 866, 868, 885, 886, 954, 970
ohnson, Bushrod R.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T ... 980
Ransom, Robert, jr ... 901
Mentioned ... 887, 899, 907, 915, 947, 953, 954, 997, 999, 1004, 1027, 1078
ohnson, Edward.
Correspondence with
Garnett, Robert S ... 170
Taliaferro, William B ... 392
Mentioned ... 170, 181, 388, 392, 394, 412, 434, 703, 733, 889, 890, 902
Thanks of C. S. Congress to. Engagement at Camp Alleghany, W. Va., Dec. 13, 1861 ... 434

Page

Johnson, John B. Mentioned 236, 370, 414
Johnson, Joseph. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Johnson, Marmaduke. Mentioned 548
Johnson, P. W. Mentioned 1023
Johnson, William J. Mentioned 787
Johnston, A. J.
  Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 629
  Mentioned 629
Johnston, Albert Sidney. Mentioned 727
Johnston, George. Mentioned 1029
Johnston, George W. Mentioned 475, 487
Johnston, J. A. Mentioned 110
Johnston, James H., jr. Mentioned 490
Johnston, Joseph E.
  Correspondence with
    Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 143, 199, 202, 203, 216, 230, 236, 240, 247, 249, 255, 352, 364, 370, 381, 402, 406, 450, 459, 460
    Beauregard, G. T 217, 272, 275, 351, 353, 378
    Carter, R. Welby 211
    Davis, Jefferson 139, 374, 487, 504, 514, 1072, 1073
    French, Samuel G 481, 487
    Henderson, John 205
    Holmes, Theophilus H 357
    Lay, George W 461
    Lee, Robert E 552, 553, 561
    Mcem, G. S 145, 153
    Smith, Gustavus W 593
    Walton, James B 558, 559
    War Department, C. S 340, 345, 358, 465, 548
    Wise, Henry A 535, 559
  Mentioned 36, 37, 60, 69, 70, 128, 129, 135, 159, 187, 199, 200, 208, 212, 215, 216, 228, 243, 245, 252, 257, 269, 289, 291, 300, 302, 311, 314, 316, 320, 325, 333, 339, 345, 350, 356–358, 360, 363, 376, 381, 384, 399, 427, 428, 433, 451, 456, 465, 466, 468, 469, 477, 488, 495, 497, 505, 510, 515, 522, 524, 532, 537–539, 544–546, 552, 556, 559, 560, 564, 572, 650, 674, 698, 689, 712, 717, 726, 742, 750, 760, 761, 839, 840, 843, 952, 996, 1066, 1076, 1077
  Resolutions of thanks of C. S. Congress. Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861 215
  Staff. Announcements of 349, 650
Johnston, J. Stoddard. Correspondence with William Preston Johnston 955
  For other correspondence, see *John C. Breckinridge*.
Johnston, P. Mentioned 938
Johnston, Peyton. Mentioned 50, 55
Johnston, Ro. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Johnston, Robert.
  Correspondence with John B. Magruder 192, 200, 404
  Mentioned 40, 41, 192, 257
Johnston, Robert D.
  Mentioned 831, 845, 846, 855, 902, 1057
  Staff. Announcement of 1057
Johnston, William Preston.
  Correspondence with
    Davis, Jefferson 1040
    Johnston, J. Stoddard 955
  For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Jefferson Davis*.
  Mentioned 302

Page.
Joiner, John C. Mentioned 849
Jones, Commodore, U. S. S. Mentioned 946
Jones, Colonel. Mentioned 811
Jones, A. C.
Correspondence with Henry R. Jackson 184, 188
Mentioned 184, 395
Jones, Catesby ap R.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 42, 43
Interview with Garrett J. Pendergrast 44
Mentioned 42–44
Jones, C. R. Mentioned 514
Jones, David R.
Correspondence with
Cabell, Henry Coalter 553
Longstreet, James 596, 599, 603
Walton, James B 552, 553
Mentioned 108, 151, 162, 172, 173, 176, 191, 198, 199, 207, 212, 275, 547, 552, 579, 596, 607, 627, 689
Jones, Hilary P.
Correspondence with
Owen, William Miller 900
Richardson, John B 904
Mentioned 575, 603
Jones, H. J. Mentioned 938
Jones, Horace W. Mentioned 769
Jones, John M. Mentioned 272, 438, 890
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder*.
Jones, John R. Mentioned 640, 644
Jones, Robert H. Mentioned 376
Jones, Robert T. Mentioned 236
Jones, R. W. Mentioned 214
Jones, Samuel.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 827
War Department, C. S 816, 820
Mentioned 40, 41, 176, 652, 736, 742, 772, 801, 813, 814, 820, 905, 915, 932
Staff. Announcement of 652
Jones, Thomas.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 278
Mentioned 281
Jones, William E.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 889
Lee, Robert E 676
Mentioned 320, 676–678, 722, 723, 879, 982, 990, 994
Jordan, A. B. Mentioned 164
Jordan, Alexander. Mentioned 287
Jordan, J. P. Mentioned 710
Jordan, Thomas. Mentioned 108, 175
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *G. T. Beauregard*.
Jordan, Tyler C. Mentioned 640, 900
Jordan, William V. Mentioned 515
Joynes, William T. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 241
Judge, Thomas J.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 355
Mentioned 381, 427, 514

Page.

Kanawha, Army of the (Confederate).
Congratulatory Orders. Floyd 429
Orders, series 1861—*Floyd:* Oct. 11, 341.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Floyd:* No. 13, 243; Dec. —, 429. *Wise:* No. 106, 313.
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Floyd:* No. 97, 303; Nos. 165, 170, 325; Nov. 6, 371.
Kanawha Valley, W. Va.
Campaign in, Sept. 6-16, 1862. Communication from William W. Loring .. 618
Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 134
Kane, George P. Mentioned 1032
Kaskie, James. Mentioned 247
Kaufman, M. R.
Correspondence with Alexander R. Boteler 678
Mentioned 677
Kauts, August V. Mentioned 1036
Kearns, Edward. Mentioned 165
Kee, James. Mentioned 532
Keen, Elisha F. Mentioned 309, 311
Keitt, Ellison S. Mentioned 836
Kelley, Benjamin F. Mentioned 811
Kelley, John. Mentioned 497
Kelly, Henry B. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 138
Kelly's Ford (Kellysville), Va. Engagement at, March 17, 1863. Communications from J. E. B. Stuart 685, 686
Kelso, ———. Mentioned 994
Kemble, William P. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 31
Kemper, James L.
Assignment to command 881
Correspondence with James Longstreet 604, 605
Mentioned 10, 123, 162, 573, 575, 608, 822, 857, 881, 908, 924, 949, 951, 960
Kenan, O. R. Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S. 627
Kenner, D. F. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1008
Kent, J. McG. Mentioned 111
Kentucky Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Infantry—*Battalions:* 1st (*Duncan's*), 37, 38, 66, 137. *Regiments:* 1st, 189, 209, 216, 227, 302, 504.
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from Blanton Duncan .. 37, 66
Ker, William H.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 586
Mentioned 537
Kernstown, Va. Battle of, March 23, 1862. Communication from Joseph E. Johnston 514
Kershaw, Joseph B. Mentioned 104, 314, 960, 976, 1035, 1041
Kevill, Thomas. Mentioned 166
Kilby, John T. Mentioned 165
Kilpatrick, Judson. Mentioned 762, 775, 778, 862, 871, 872
King, J. Floyd. Mentioned 1000
King, Rufus. Mentioned 609, 748
Kingman, L. H. Mentioned 490
Kirkland, William W. Mentioned 977, 1026

Page.
Kitsmiller, ———. Mentioned 20
Kuykendal, James C. Mentioned 849
Lady Davis, Steamer. Mentioned 757
Lake, William P. Mentioned 1053
Lamar, Thomas B. Mentioned 650
Lamb, Junius. Mentioned 473
Lamb, William.
Correspondence with
Hill, James H 1055
North Carolina, Governor of 757
Mentioned 165, 761, 1056
Lamb, William W. Mentioned 27, 346
For correspondence, etc., see *Norfolk, Va., Mayor of*
Lambert, David. Mentioned 40, 41
Lander, William. Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S 627
Lane, Captain. Mentioned 972
Lane, Harriet, U. S. S. Mentioned 78, 110, 139
Lane, James H.
Correspondence with
Hill, Ambrose P 637, 1039
Wooten, Thomas J 1039
Mentioned 78, 926, 1039
Lane, John. Mentioned 639, 647
Langhorne, Daniel A.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 56
Mentioned 40, 41, 111
Langhorne, W. S. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 1027
Lanier, Captain. Mentioned 101
Lapaille, Mitchell. Mentioned 38
La Sere, Emile. Mentioned 597
Latham, Captain. Mentioned 561
Latham, Lieutenant. Mentioned 357
Latimer William K. Mentioned 380
Latrobe, Osmun. Mentioned 631
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James Longstreet.*
Law, Evander McIver. Mentioned 643, 693
Lawton, Captain. Mentioned 456
Lawton, Alexander R.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 173
War Department, C. S 159, 162, 168, 355
For other correspondence see *Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.*
Mentioned 304, 593, 1029, 1074
Lay, George W.
Correspondence with
Johnston, Joseph E 461
McGuire, Hunter 461, 462
Mentioned 349, 468, 590
Lay, Louis. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 140
Leadbetter, Danville. Mentioned 509
For correspondence, etc., see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*
Lee, C. Mentioned 192, 202
Lee, Charles C. Mentioned 438

Page.

Lee, Fitzhugh.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 912, 937, 938, 940, 948, 949, 954, 957, 984
Butler, Matthew C 970, 978
Critcher, John 589
Early, Jubal A 799, 801, 802, 804
Ferguson, James D 943, 944
Hampton, Wade 967
Harwood, W. H 985
Johnson, Bradley T 968
Lee, G. W. Custis 944
Lee, Robert E 758, 777, 789, 790, 937, 943, 962, 963, 966, 967, 970, 977, 984, 998, 1004, 1009, 1028, 1063
Lomax, Lunsford L 986
Ransom, Robert, jr 948, 949, 985
Smith, Francis H 804
Stuart, J. E. B 776, 777, 789, 790, 888, 894
Mentioned 316, 589, 598, 647, 678, 686, 702, 731, 748, 750, 752, 769, 776, 778, 796–798, 800, 803, 805, 806, 836, 882, 893, 894, 897, 913, 914, 932, 944, 950, 985, 986, 1012, 1032, 1061
Lee, George W. Mentioned 832
Lee, G. W. Custis.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 944
Davis, Jefferson 823
Hayward, W. H 1016
Lee, Fitzhugh 944
Lee, Robert E 1014, 1016, 1040, 1081
Pickett, George E 1040
For correspondence as A. D C., see *Jefferson Davis.*
Mentioned 356, 359, 361, 369, 467, 483, 484, 787, 822, 868, 996, 1006, 1024, 1056, 1082
Lee, John M. Mentioned 1018
Lee, P. H. Mentioned 166
Lee, Richard B. Mentioned 74, 175, 196, 204
Lee, Robert E.
Assignment to command 27
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 73, 269, 278, 495, 536, 540, 541, 562, 774, 866
Anderson, Joseph R 542
Anderson, Richard H 910, 926, 929, 955, 974, 976, 991, 1019, 1025, 1079, 1082
Barbour, Alfred M 49
Barton, D. W 58
Beauregard, G. T 26, 30, 1012, 1023, 1039, 1040, 1078–1080
Beckley, Alfred 244
Bird, Charles Du Pont 46
Bragg, Braxton 855, 885, 887, 897, 957, 984, 992, 993, 997, 1002, 1076
Breckinridge, John C 943, 957, 977, 982, 983, 1000
Brien, L. Tiernan 1036
Byrd, Richard E 62
Caperton, Allen T 981
Carter, Robert R 149
Chambliss, John R., jr 998, 1004, 1009, 1010, 1018, 1021
Chapman, A. A 220, 230
Chestney, Theodore O 979

Page.

Lee, Robert E.—Continued.
Correspondence with
"Clark's Mountain" 791
Cocke, Philip St. George 82, 108
Conrad, Robert Y 49
Corley, James L 860, 861
Critcher, John 588, 698, 699, 705, 706
Dangerfield, Henry 105
Davis, Jefferson 69, 177, 512, 597, 602, 609, 638, 651, 683, 690, 696, 703, 716, 718, 721, 722, 741, 749, 752, 759, 763, 772, 787, 788, 790, 812, 816, 818, 885–887, 905, 922, 925, 926, 929, 933, 939, 942, 945, 950, 952, 954, 965, 969, 973, 976, 982, 996, 1003, 1019, 1020, 1023, 1032, 1053–1055, 1074–1076, 1082
Dunn, Andrew 893
Early, Jubal A 76, 102, 111, 115, 126, 798, 805, 806, 810, 974, 982, 984, 997, 1012, 1025, 1028, 1041, 1060
Echols, John 76, 92, 99
Elzey, Arnold 701
Engineer Department, C. S. A 682
Ewell, Benjamin S 88, 89
Ewell, Richard S 762, 793, 864, 889, 902, 905, 911, 922, 929, 930, 933, 956, 960, 962, 967, 1033, 1035, 1082
Fauntleroy, Thomas T 239
Floyd, John B 211, 220, 224, 226, 231, 232, 239, 243, 245, 248, 253, 256, 264, 270, 271, 281, 284, 286, 304, 312, 316–318, 320, 321, 324–326, 333, 337, 341, 347, 348, 360, 361
Forrest, French 56, 95
French, S. Bassett 63
Gary, Martin W 1015
Gilham, William 184
Gordon, John B 1063
Gwynn, Walter 42, 45, 46
Hampton, Wade 786, 789, 923, 930, 956, 968, 977, 1003, 1013, 1032, 1034, 1035, 1080, 1081
Harman, M. G 187
Haymond, Thomas S 75
Heth, Henry 977, 1026
Hill, Ambrose P 719, 788, 969, 982, 1017, 1025, 1027, 1028
Hoke, Robert F 975
Holmes, Theophilus H 141
Hood, John B 697
Huger, Benjamin 110, 164, 513, 518, 528, 541
Imboden, John D 669, 677, 794, 853, 879, 885, 981
Ingraham, Duncan N 141
Jackson, Henry R 181, 182, 187
Jackson, Thomas J 678
Jenkins, Albert G 346
Jenkins, Micah 745
Johnson, Bradley T 923, 968–971
Johnston, Joseph E 552, 553, 561
Jones, William E 676
Langhorne, Daniel A 56
Langhorne, W. S 1027
Lee, Fitzhugh 758, 777, 789, 790, 937, 943, 962, 963, 966, 967, 970, 977, 984, 998, 1004, 1009, 1028, 1083
Lee, G. W. Custis 1014, 1016, 1040, 1061

Page.

Lee, Robert E.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Lee, William H. F.... 700, 913, 916, 930, 937, 942, 997, 1009, 1018, 1020, 1037, 1080
Longstreet, James 613, 726, 761, 869, 887, 1056
Lynch, William F 39
McKenney, William N 61
McLaws, Lafayette 618
Magruder, John B 185
Marshall, James 49
Mason, George 66
Meem, John G 115
Morse, George W 53
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of 543
North Carolina, Governor of 91, 106, 122, 699
Nelson, Hugh M 49
O'Ferrall, Charles T 794, 797, 799
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 547
Page, Powhatan R 120
Parker, Richard 58
Patton, John M 70
Pendleton, Edmund 49
Pendleton, William N 577, 639, 1050
Pickett, George E 1024, 1027
Porterfield, George A 109
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 515
Ransom, Robert, jr 986, 996, 1003, 1006
Rosser, Thomas L 788
Semmes, B. J 1013
Sherrard, J. H 58
Skeen, William 177
Smith, E. Kirby 79, 82
Smith, Francis H 37, 105
Stuart, J. E. B 685, 686, 702, 722, 746, 748, 750, 752, 769, 772, 774–776, 778, 788, 790–792, 856, 871, 878, 882, 887, 893, 894, 897, 905, 913
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 515, 667, 738, 742
Talcott, Andrew 174
Talcott, Thomas M. R 914, 927, 986
Taliaferro, William B 95
Taylor, Walter H 795, 798, 822
Thomas, Francis J 101
Tomlin, Harrison B 100
Tompkins, Christopher Q 103
Trimble, Isaac R 129
Tyler, Nat 192
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 875
Virginia, Advisory Council 91
Virginia Convention 34
Virginia, Governor of 38, 536
Walton, James B 555, 556, 572
War Department, C. S 104, 190, 529, 539, 547, 609, 669, 670, 676, 679, 680, 690, 779, 781, 782, 814, 823, 842, 861, 936, 990, 1031, 1040, 1041, 1061
Wilbourn, R. E 753, 882
Wilcox, Cadmus M 936
Williams, P 58
Wise, Henry A 105, 553

Page.

Lee, Robert E.—Continued.
Mentioned ... 21, 24, 26–28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36, 38–41, 50, 52, 54–58, 61, 65, 66, 69–73, 76, 77, 80–82, 86, 88–93, 95–98, 102–104, 107, 111, 114, 115, 122, 140–142, 145, 174, 181, 184–188, 208, 224, 233, 237, 243, 250, 252, 288. 290, 295, 312, 313, 325, 345, 346, 358, 376, 406, 466, 494, 500, 526, 528, 529, 533, 539, 540, 544–548, 554, 556, 561, 566, 570, 572–574, 576, 579, 585, 587–589, 591, 593, 594, 596, 600, 601, 613, 615, 617, 618, 620, 626, 632, 644, 648, 653, 655, 659, 669, 670, 672–675, 679, 684, 688, 690, 698, 699, 702, 704–706, 712, 714–716, 719–721, 727, 728, 730, 739, 741, 744, 745, 747, 750, 751, 755, 762, 767, 777, 786, 794–796, 799–801, 808, 812, 814, 815, 823, 824, 835, 836, 844–848, 850, 851, 856, 858, 860, 865, 885, 905, 906, 909, 911, 912, 914, 915, 918, 926–929, 933, 937, 945, 950, 952–954, 957–960, 962, 966, 972, 975, 977, 978, 981, 984, 989, 990, 993, 994, 1001–1003, 1008, 1011. 1019, 1021–1024, 1029, 1038, 1044, 1046, 1048, 1049, 1051, 1066–1069, 1079–1082
Orders, Special, series 1861: **Sept. 14**, 295; **Sept. 28**, 321; **Oct. 6**, 335.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 5**, 534.
For other Orders of R. E. Lee, see *Northern Virginia, Army of.*
Requests to be relieved from command of Army of Northern Virginia..... 752
Staff. Announcements of..... 114, 140, 554, 632, 653, 676
Lee, Stephen. Mentioned..... 183, 187
Lee, Stephen D.
Correspondence with
Longstreet, James..... 597
Walton, James B..... 600
Mentioned..... 120, 167, 610, 627, 639
Lee, Sydney Smith.
Correspondence with
Navy Department, C. S..... 612
Small, Nathaniel W..... 612
Smith, Gustavus W..... 612
War Department, C. S..... 590
Mentioned..... 36, 37
Lee, William H. F.
Correspondence with
Critcher, John..... 682
Gary, Martin W..... 1014
Hampton, Wade..... 970
Lee, Robert E..... 700, 913, 916, 930, 937, 942, 997, 1009, 1018, 1020, 1037, 1080
Phelps, Jefferson..... 1010
Robins, William T..... 1015
Taylor, Walter H..... 898
Mentioned..... 701, 728, 817, 930, 977, 998, 1015, 1017, 1034–1036
Leesburg, Va. Engagement at. See *Ball's Bluff, Va. Engagement at, Oct. 21, 1861.*
Leitch, S. G. Mentioned..... 655, 769
Leonard, A. F. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis..... 391
Letcher, John. Mentioned..... 10, 16, 18, 19, 21–24, 26–37, 39–41, 47–50, 52, 54–56, 60, 65, 67–75, 78, 82, 87, 90–93, 98–100, 102, 111, 118, 122, 124, 126, 130–135, 140, 154, 169, 177, 213, 220, 232, 239, 241, 263, 281, 306, 416, 423, 430, 431, 451, 484, 490, 495, 513, 519, 532, 534, 546, 556, 569, 582, 584, 622, 625, 633, 655, 672, 684–687, 690, 734, 762
For correspondence, etc., see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Letcher, Samuel H. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia..... 339
Leventhorpe Collett. Mentioned..... 473, 476, 479
Levy, Uriah P. Mentioned..... 380

Page.

Lewinsville, Va.
Action at, Sept. 11, 1861. Congratulatory Orders. Longstreet 291
Reconnaissance to, and skirmish near, Sept. 25, 1861. Communication from James Longstreet 314
Lewellen, J. R. Mentioned 165
Lewis, ———. Mentioned 832
Lewis, G. W. Mentioned 569
Lewis, Henry H. Mentioned 147
Lewis, M. M. Mentioned 769
Lewis, Richard. Mentioned 854
Lightfoot, C. E. Mentioned 613
Lilley, John D. Mentioned 964
Lincoln, Abraham. Mentioned 11, 46, 50, 54, 63, 64, 67, 70, 81, 82, 86, 96, 130, 167, 344, 419, 421, 423, 581, 582, 760, 808, 809, 831, 952, 1000
Lipscomb, Thomas J. Mentioned 836
Littlejohn, Colonel. Mentioned 476
Logan, Steamer. Mentioned 38, 80
Logan, Colonel. Mentioned 934
Logan, John B. I. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 252
Lomax, Lunsford L.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 958
Cloud, ——— 773
Critcher, John 956, 965
Hart, C. S 1068, 1069
Lee, Fitzhugh 986
Weaver, Virgil 790
Mentioned 40, 41, 790, 913, 914, 923, 944, 956, 957, 962, 963, 966, 980, 1068
Long, Armistead L. Mentioned 181, 548, 554, 824
Longstreet, James.
Congratulatory Orders
Fredericksburg, Va. Battle of, Dec. 11-15, 1862 663
Lewinsville, Va. Action at, Sept. 11, 1861 291
Correspondence with
Alexander, Edward Porter 649, 653, 671
Anderson, Joseph R 590, 595
Anderson, Richard H 573, 649, 654, 659, 666, 673, 717
Baker, John A 700, 701
Beauregard, G. T 300, 310, 314, 317
Benning, Henry L 691, 693, 695-697, 699-701
Blanchard, Albert G 569, 570, 575
Cabell, George C 696, 697
Chambliss, John R., jr 641
Early, Jubal A 527, 530
Eshleman, Benjamin F 533, 636, 649, 764
Evans, Nathan G 605
Forebee, Dennis D 704
French, Samuel G 704, 705
Gregg, Maxcy 598, 599
Hill, Ambrose P 543, 598
Hill, Daniel H 527, 528, 530, 574, 692, 705, 706
Hood, John B 636, 641, 643, 649, 654, 660, 662, 671, 673, 693, 695, 704, 718, 727, 729, 731, 732
Huger, Benjamin 574
Hunton, Eppa 604

Page.

Longstreet, James—Continued.
Correspondence with
Jenkins, Micah 595
Jones, David R..... 596, 599, 603
Kemper, James L..... 604, 605
Lee, Robert E..... 613, 726, 761, 869, 887, 1056
Lee, Stephen D 597
McLaws, Lafayette... 636, 641, 646, 647, 659, 663, 664, 671, 717, 727, 729, 731, 732
Martin, William T..... 645
Mitchell, S. P..... 602, 607, 700
Moore, John V..... 604
Norris, William..... 696
Posey, Carnot..... 604–606
Pendleton, William N..... 639
Pickett, George E..... 643, 649, 651, 660, 671, 673, 692, 693, 703, 705, 711, 727, 729, 730, 732
Pryor, Roger A..... 604–606
Ransom, Robert, jr..... 643, 646–648, 661, 662, 666
Ripley, Roswell S..... 575
Stevens, Walter H..... 693
Walker, John G..... 635, 641
Walton, James B..... 580, 585, 586, 600, 603, 606, 608, 610, 611, 614, 620, 660–662, 665, 666, 719, 722, 724, 725, 728, 731, 733, 734, 736, 740, 746
War Department, C. S..... 281
Wilcox, Cadmus M..... 601, 604, 606, 635
Wise, Henry A..... 596, 600, 602, 603, 607
Young, Pierce M. B..... 594
Mentioned 172, 173, 191, 199, 207, 227, 229, 275, 291, 368, 512, 527, 528, 530, 533, 543, 552, 553, 569, 570, 573–576, 580, 585, 590, 591, 594–608, 610, 614, 635, 636, 639–641, 643, 645–649, 651–654, 659–667, 671, 673, 691–693, 695–701, 705, 706, 711, 717–719, 722, 723, 725, 727–734, 736, 746, 760, 763, 764, 766–768, 788, 794, 799, 804, 855, 893, 898, 1017, 1073, 1076, 1077
Staff. Announcement of..... 710
Loring, Alonzo. Mentioned 52
Loring, William W.
Assignment to command..... 180
Charges and specifications against. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson..... 469
War Department, C. S..... 468
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 385, 407, 412
Floyd, John B..... 206, 208
Huger, Benjamin..... 536
Jackson, Henry R..... 389
Taliaferro, William B..... 390, 392, 394, 397, 399, 400, 405
War Department, C. S..... 465, 468, 618, 625
Mentioned....180, 220, 253, 295, 316, 318, 319, 321, 324, 335, 338, 349, 361, 375, 376, 385, 389, 390, 392, 394, 395, 397–401, 405, 461, 462, 468, 469, 479, 536, 541, 573, 584
Staff. Announcement of..... 180
Lorton, R. H. Mentioned..... 31
Loughborough, Captain. Mentioned... ..... 275, 298
Louisiana, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 380
Louisiana, Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S..... 33, 128, 153, 174, 736

Page.

Louisiana Troops. (Confederate.)
Designation (numerical) of regiments 306
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Washington**, 93, 163, 172, 173, 552, 556, 557, 572, 573, 585, 586, 600, 620, 636, 649, 650, 653, 654, 660, 665, 666, 740, 741, 746, 758, 762–764, 766, 767, 900, 979, 980, 1021; **Washington** (*Batteries*), **1st**, 559, 565, 600; **2d**, 546, 572, 587, 596, 652, 663, 904; **3d**, 555, 556, 559, 799, 806; **4th**, 559, 587. *Batteries:* **Donaldsonville**, 370; **Madison**, 333.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st Special** (*Wheat's*), 597; **3d**, 289, 597; **4th**, 311, 399; **Coppens'**, 137, 246, 589, 597, 669, 988. *Companies:* **St. Paul's Foot Rifles**, 316. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Volunteers*), 68, 74, 209, 214, 562, 597, 1008; **2d**, 102, 191, 597, 1008; **5th**, 128, 366, 597, 1008; **6th**, 128, 140, 597, 1008; **7th**, 597, 1008; **8th**, 138, 176, 597, 1008; **9th**, 153, 597, 1008; **10th**, 174, 234, 366, 597, 1008; **14th**,* 214, 217, 288, 306, 597, 1008; **15th**, 240, 246, 1008.
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 597, 1008
Dupré, Lucien J., *et al* 1008
Love, Andrew P. Mentioned 925
Lovell, Mansfield. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 344
Lovell, Mansfield, Mrs. Mentioned 344
Lowe, Enoch Louis. Mentioned 617
Lowe, T. S. C. Mentioned 409
Lowndes, James. Mentioned 884
Lubbock, Francis R. For correspondence, etc., see *Texas, Governor of.*
Ludlow, John H. Mentioned 165
Lumley, Francis. Mentioned 635
Lundy, William T. Mentioned 165
Lynch, Michael. Mentioned 209, 227
Lynch, William F.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 829
Fairfax, Archibald B 38
Lee, Robert E 39
Navy Department, C. S 441
Mentioned 365, 439, 520, 771, 829, 830, 833
Lynchburg, Va., Campaign. May 26–June 29, 1864. Communications from
Bird, H. D 1017
Bragg, Braxton 1003
Breckinridge, John C 1000, 1002, 1007
Cox, John L 1007
Early, Jubal A 1012, 1020, 1025, 1028
Imboden, John D 981
Lee, Robert E 1003
Nicholls, Francis T 1005, 1008
Vaughn, John C 990
War Department, C. S 989, 990
Lyon, John. Mentioned 165
Lyon, Nathaniel. Mentioned 86
Lyons, James. Correspondence with
Anderson, Joseph R 498
War Department, C. S 498
McAlpine, Charles R. Mentioned 166

* Originally called 13th.

Page.
McBride, ———. Mentioned 681
McCabe, James D., jr.
Correspondence with
Wallis, S. Teackle 157
War Department, C. S. 155
Plan proposed for organization of Maryland troops to co-operate with Confederate troops 155, 157
McCance, Thomas W. Mentioned 549
McCarthy, Edward S. Mentioned 641
McCartney, Captain. Mentioned 285
McCaskill, Alexander. Mentioned 1053
McCausland, John.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 282, 285, 368, 371
Mentioned 52, 369, 371, 533, 827, 915, 928, 932, 933, 1002, 1007
McClellan, George B. Mentioned 182, 183, 187, 255, 342, 344, 379, 380, 403, 512, 569, 592, 593, 611, 615, 629, 821, 843, 971, 993, 1073–1075
McClellan, Henry B. Mentioned 835, 855
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *J. E. B. Stuart.*
McClenahan, William F. Mentioned 142
McComas, M. W. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 128
McConnel, ———. Mentioned 252
McCoy, Captain. Mentioned 708
McCown, John P. Mentioned 761, 802
McCulloh, William H. Mentioned 347
McDaniel, John R. Mentioned 40
McDonald, Angus W. Mentioned 58, 170, 249, 334
McDonald, John C. Mentioned 258
McDowell, ———. Mentioned 871
McDowell, Irvin. Mentioned 569
McDowell, Thomas D. Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S 627
McDowell, Va. Engagement near, May 8, 1862. Communication from Robert E. Lee 553
McDowell, W. H. Mentioned 938
McElroy, John S. Mentioned 831, 844–846
Macfarland, William H. Mentioned 246, 247
McGowan, Samuel. Mentioned 125, 127, 966
McGregor, William M. Mentioned 1020
McGuire, ———. Mentioned 856
McGuire, Hunter. Correspondence with George W. Lay 461, 462
McIlwaine, R. D. Mentioned 166
McIntosh, John B. Mentioned 1010
McKenney, William N.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 61
Mentioned 165
McLamore, ———. Mentioned 498
McLane, Robert M. Mentioned 65
McLaws, Lafayette.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 932
Lee, Robert E 618
Longstreet, James 636, 641, 646, 647, 659, 663, 664, 671, 717, 727, 729, 731, 732
Magruder, John B 191, 366
Mentioned 149, 150, 175, 308, 479, 601, 603, 607, 608, 627, 647, 648, 653, 654, 660, 662, 664, 671, 719, 725, 726, 729–735, 911

Pages.

McLean, Eugene H. Mentioned 36, 37
McLean, J. R. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 513
McMillan, Robert.
Correspondence with Lawrence O'B. Branch 449
Mentioned 332, 449
McNeill, John H. Mentioned 731, 1051
McNemn, W. J. Correspondence with Thomas Moslin 170
Macon, Miles C. Mentioned 80
McPheeters, ——. Mentioned 1048
McPherson, Joel. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 240
McRae, Duncan K. Mentioned 11, 13
McRae, J. C. Mentioned 60, 1019
McRae, John. For correspondence, etc., see *Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
McRae, William. Mentioned 831, 844, 846
McRee, James F., jr. Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina 10
Maddox, J. H. Mentioned 873
Madison, S. C. Mentioned 710
Maffitt, John N.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 114
Mentioned 547
Magee, J. J. Mentioned 836
Magoffin, Beriah. Mentioned 37, 38
Magruder, A. B. Mentioned 447
Magruder, George A. Mentioned 145
Magruder, John B.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 139, 209, 246, 273, 351, 353, 425, 446, 456, 472, 479, 484, 498, 503, 505
Bloomfield, Benjamin 458
Cabell, Henry Coalter 79, 83
Carter, Hill 445
Crump, Charles A 202
Hodges, James G 256, 306
Hood, John B 147
Huger, Benjamin 309
Johnston, Robert 192, 200, 404
Lee, Robert E 185
McLaws, Lafayette 191, 366
Minor, George 306
Sulakowski, Valery 354
Virginia, Governor of 306
War Department, C. S 307, 310, 354, 532, 554
Mentioned 36, 37, 53, 95, 98, 119, 120, 123, 137, 145, 149, 174, 175, 191, 192, 200, 202, 209, 222, 234, 241, 243, 251, 272, 287–289, 295, 297, 302, 308, 325, 345, 353, 354, 370, 382, 385, 402, 430, 431, 439, 445–447, 456, 457, 485, 497, 499, 500, 502, 505, 507, 514–516, 518, 535, 538, 554, 588
Proclamations calling for Virginia militia 140, 431
Staff. Announcements of 145, 272, 439, 447
Magruder, John Bowie. Mentioned 288, 309
Mahone, William.
Correspondence with
Hill, Ambrose P 1026
Weisiger, David A 992
Mentioned 52, 123, 165, 930, 977, 983, 1025, 1028, 1032
Maise, Mrs. Mentioned 681

Page.
Mallett, Captain. Mentioned 989
Mallory, Charles K. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 89
Mallory, Francis. Mentioned 427
Mallory, Stephen R. Mentioned 306, 384, 410, 411, 417, 418, 426, 433, 484, 499, 528, 592, 638, 828, 829, 947, 1042, 1046, 1048, 1054
For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, C. S.*
Manassas, Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 190
Maney, George. Mentioned 197
Mann, C. H. Mentioned 1053
Manning, J. H.
Correspondence with
Duvall, Eli 752
Wilbourn, R. E 751
Mentioned 659
Manning, John L. Mentioned 176
Manning, P. T. For correspondence, see *James Longstreet.*
Manning, Van H. Mentioned 704
Mansey, ———. Mentioned 886
Mansfield, Joseph K. F. Mentioned 86, 94, 96
Mapp, Richard A.
Correspondence with Eppa Hunton 871
Mentioned 849, 892, 900
Marigny, Mandeville de. Mentioned 234, 366, 597
Marivault, Henri. Mentioned 874
Marks, Spencer G. Mentioned 849
Marr, John Q. Mentioned 82
Marshall, ———. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 403
Marshall, Charles. Mentioned 554
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Robert E. Lee.*
Marshall, Edward C. Mentioned 60
Marshall, Humphrey. Mentioned 386, 495, 656
Marshall, James.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 49
Mentioned 57, 58
Marshall, M. Mentioned 938
Martial Law.
Instructions to the courts. War Department, C. S 551
Proclaimed 482, 493, 502, 517
Regulations for enforcing. Edward Cantwell 488
Martin, B. F. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 31
Martin, James B. Mentioned 189
Martin, James G. Mentioned 277, 278, 305, 463, 473, 474, 476, 486, 540, 571, 611, 644, 751, 817, 864, 874, 877, 886, 919, 921, 923, 924, 927, 1045
For correspondence, etc., see *North Carolina, Adjutant-General of.*
Martin, Walter K. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Lunsford L. Lomax.*
Martin, William F. Mentioned 475, 487, 497
Martin, William T.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 645
Mentioned 239, 648
Martyn, Captain. Mentioned 572
Maryland.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Duncan, D. G 51
Steuart, George H 34, 35

Page.

Maryland—Continued.
Enlistment of Confederate troops in. Communication from War Department, C. S. 14
Expedition into, proposed. Communication from Isaac R. Trimble. 129
Transfer of arms to. Communication from French Forrest. 56
Maryland Campaign, Sept. 3–20, 1862. Communications from
Lee, Robert E 618
Longstreet, James 616, 620
Maryland Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **1st** (*Andrews-Dement*), 231, 591, 866; **2d** (*Baltimore*), 333, 389, 781; **4th** (*Chesapeake*), 591.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 781; **2d**, 853, 983, 1061.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 642, 781. *Regiments:* **1st**, 139, 205, 301, 570.
Plan for organization, etc. Communications from James D. McCabe, jr. 155, 157
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Lee, Robert E 866
Thomas, Francis J 101
Maryland Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Infantry—*Regiments:* **4th**, 975; **53d*** (*Militia*), 101.
Mason, A. P. Mentioned 650
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Joseph E. Johnston.*
Mason, C. R. Mentioned 55
Mason, C. T. Mentioned 509
Mason, George.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 66
Mentioned 66
Mason, James M.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 14
Harvie, Lewis E 4–6
South Carolina, Governor of 6
Mentioned 23, 54, 59
Mason, J. T. Mentioned 165
Mason, R. P.
Correspondence with J. E. B. Stuart 823
Mentioned 859, 880
Massachusetts Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 1035.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 410; **6th** (*Militia*), 24; **8th** (*Militia*), 54; **11th**, 410; **23d**, 863.
Massie, James W. Correspondence with John B. Floyd. 261
Mathew, Theobald. Mentioned 251
Mathews, Mason. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 178
Syme, W. H 178
Mathews, Thomas. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 246
Maupin, G. W. O. Mentioned 489
Maurin, Victor. Mentioned 370, 639, 698
Maury, John M.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 922, 932, 941
Ransom, Robert, jr 893, 932

* Ante bellum organization.

Page.
Maury, John M.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Wells, Simon C ... 893
Wise, Henry A ... 612, 613
Mentioned ... 1062
Maury, Matthew F.
Correspondence with William Ballard Preston ... 418
Mentioned ... 21, 48, 50, 54, 60, 69, 71, 75, 78, 80, 98, 99, 115, 117, 118, 124, 126, 132, 134, 416–418, 423
Maury, Richard L. Mentioned ... 40
Maury, William L. Mentioned ... 426
May, J. P. Mentioned ... 165
Mayo, Isaac. Mentioned ... 86
Mayo, Joseph. Mentioned ... 164
Mead, W. W. Mentioned ... 289
Meade, George G. Mentioned ... 748, 761, 772, 788, 796, 811, 854, 856, 865, 868, 873, 878, 913, 933
Meade, R. K., jr. Mentioned ... 174, 202, 479, 483, 486
Meares, Gaston. Mentioned ... 277, 305
Mebane, Giles. Mentioned ... 658
Meem, G. S. Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston ... 145, 153
Meem, John G. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 115
Meigs, Montgomery C. Mentioned ... 65
Melton, Samuel W.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 835, 837
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Mentioned ... 593, 629, 945
Memminger, Charles G. Mentioned ... 833
Mercer, Colonel. Mentioned ... 895
Mercer, John T. Mentioned ... 870
Mercer, T. N. Mentioned ... 490
Merchant, Anderson. Mentioned ... 254
Merrimac, U. S. Frigate (C. S. S. Virginia). Mentioned ... 16, 24, 391, 479, 516, 539, 554, 946
Merritt, Wesley. Mentioned ... 944
Metcalf, Thomas. Mentioned ... 1053
Michell, J. R.
Correspondence with W. H. Hayward ... 1016
Mentioned ... 1016
Michie, J. Augustus. Mentioned ... 289, 308
Michigan Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **16th**, 595.
Middle and Eastern Florida, Department of (Confederate). John B. Grayson assigned to command of ... 246
Miles, William Porcher. Mentioned ... 176, 207, 255, 272, 1071
Military Complications. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson ... 772
Floyd, John B ... 296
War Department, C. S ... 371
Wise, Henry A ... 524, 539, 544
Military Posts and Public Property. Seizure of
Virginia Advisory Council ... 41, 115
Virginia Executive Journal ... 19
See also *Harper's Ferry Armory*, and respective States.

Page

Miller, Merritt B.
Correspondence with James B. Walton 799
Mentioned 555, 640
Milligan, James F.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 849
Beauregard, G. T 943, 964, 965, 971
Bragg, Braxton 938
Causey, C. H 880
Holmes, Theophilus H 586
Pickett, George E 858
War Department, C. S 356, 360
Mentioned 776, 863, 971
Mills, J. T. Mentioned 710
Milroy, Robert H. Mentioned 553, 677, 678, 731
Milton, John. For correspondence, etc., see *Florida, Governor of.*
Minnesota, U. S. S. Mentioned 96. 110, 351, 352, 846, 858, 859, 880
Minor, George.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder 306
Mentioned 49
Minor, Robert D. Mentioned 958
Minson, Mrs. Mentioned 1015
Mississippi, Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 737
Mississippi River. Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council .. 71
Mississippi Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Confederate Guards**, 336, 705, 988, 999.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **2d**, 239, 300. *Regiments:* **3d**, 837; **Jeff. Davis Legion**, 645, 648, 836, 837, 1053.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **2d**, 348, 363, 402, 497, 516, 559, 589. *Regiments:* **2d**, **11th**, 402, 643; **12th**, 158, 160, 171, 402; **13th**, 158, 171, 177, 227, 353, 402; **16th**, 197, 200, 206, 217, 402; **17th**, 353, 402; **18th**, 353, 402, 976; **19th**, 107, 189, 402; **20th**, 249, 290, 304, 316, 341, 362; **21st**, 242, 303, 348, 402, 516; **22d**, 206; **24th**, 413.
Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Woodson's**, 1061.
Mitchell, John K. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 972, 975
Mitchell, S. P.
Correspondence with
Longstreet, James 602, 607, 700
Walton, James B 769
Mentioned 604, 664, 700, 734
Modern Greece, Steamer. Mentioned 584
Monitor, U. S. S. Mentioned 500, 507, 508, 557, 612
Monroe, Alexander.
Correspondence with Thomas J. Jackson 435
Mentioned 435
Monroe, Thomas. Mentioned 994
Montague, Edgar B. Mentioned 262, 373
Montague, Robert L. Mentioned ... 54, 60, 69, 71, 72, 98, 99, 115, 117, 124, 126, 132, 134
Montgomery, Augustus S.
Mentioned 736
Plan proposed for insurrection of negroes 737
Montgomery, J. T. Mentioned 311
Monticello, U. S. S. Mentioned 95–97

Page.
Moody, George V. Mentioned 333, 640
Mooman, John B. Mentioned 93, 94
Moore, ———. Mentioned 1046
Moore, Alexander D. Mentioned 203
Moore, Andrew B. For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Governor of.*
Moore, Augustus, Mrs. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 435
Moore, John P. Correspondence with
Barker, William N 881, 935
Norris, William 846, 848, 875
Moore, John V.
Correspondence with James Longstreet 604
Mentioned 604
Moore, John W. Mentioned 640, 650
Moore, N. H. Mentioned 489
Moore, Patrick T. Mentioned 72, 123
Moore, Samuel P. For correspondence, etc., see *Surgeon-General's Office, C. S. A.*
Moore, Sydenham. Mentioned 189
Moore, Thomas O. For correspondence, etc., see *Louisiana, Governor of.*
Moore, William H. Mentioned 402
Moorman, M. N. Mentioned 166
Mordecai, Alfred. Mentioned 7, 74, 85
Morfit, Mason. Mentioned 732
Morgan, C. S. Mentioned 1057
Morgan, Edwin D. Mentioned 63, 74, 86
Morgan, George W. Mentioned 380
Morgan, John H. Mentioned 812, 1029
Morgan, Joseph H. Mentioned 980
Morgan, Richard C. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Ambrose P. Hill.*
Morris, Mrs. Mentioned 341
Morris, D. S. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 31
Morris, Ellwood. Mentioned 83
Morris, William. Mentioned 1057
Morris, William S. Mentioned 77, 87, 259
Morrison, J. S. Mentioned 769
Morrison, William E. Mentioned 70
Morrison, W. W. Mentioned 1019
Morrow, J. L.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 933
Mentioned 48
Morse, George W. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 53
Morton, Jeremiah. Mentioned 247
Mosby, John S.
Correspondence with J. E. B. Stuart 856, 878, 880
Mentioned 594, 688, 769, 778, 823, 855, 856, 872, 936
Moseley, Dennis. Mentioned 490
Moseley, Edgar P. Mentioned 603, 999
Moses, F. J. Mentioned 11
Moses, R. J. Mentioned 641
Moslin, Thomas. Correspondence with W. J. McNema 170
Mott, Christopher H. Mentioned 189, 402
Mulligan, James A. Mentioned 795, 798, 879
Mullins, John. Mentioned 166
Mullon, George E. Mentioned 859

Page.

Munford, George W.
Correspondence with J. H. Sherrard 57
For correspondence as Secretary of State, see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Mentioned 58
Munitions of war. Supplies of, etc.
Act of C. S. Congress 100
Appropriation for, by Putnam County, Va 26
Available for Army of Northern Virginia, May 10, 1864 909
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 57
Beauregard, G. T 14, 255, 1071
Davis, Jefferson 532, 1054
Fairfax, Archibald B 53
Early, Jubal A 126
Floyd, John B 152, 153
French, S. B 808
Gatlin, Richard C 357, 442
Gwynn, Walter 113
Harman, M. G 97
Haymond, Thomas S 29
Huger, Benjamin 410
Ingraham, Duncan N 141
Jackson, William L 815
Johnston, Joseph E 203
Lee, Robert E 91, 122, 515, 528, 529, 543, 547, 667, 669, 670, 676, 678, 814
McKenney, William N 61
Maffitt, John N 114
Magruder, John B 209, 246, 307
Minor, George 306
Navy Department, C. S 411
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of 540
North Carolina, Governor of 106, 109, 138, 367, 472, 474, 528
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 480
South Carolina, Governor of 15, 212
Stuart, J. E. B 859
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 674, 738, 742, 910, 1063, 1067
Tallaferro, William B 95
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 55
War Department, C. S 33, 158, 536, 548, 679, 681, 702, 918, 1053, 1055
Whiting, William H. C 13
Wise, Henry A 432
Destroyed at Beaver Dam Station, Va., May 9, 1864 909
Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 41, 48, 50, 55, 60, 61, 72, 75, 115, 118
Proceedings of Virginia Convention 54
Munn, Daniel. Mentioned 469, 481
Murphy, John. Mentioned 873
Murray, Edward. Mentioned 676
Murrill, A. J. Mentioned 629
Myers, Captain. Mentioned 495
Myers, Abraham C. Mentioned 121, 204, 440, 457, 458, 470, 525, 763, 839, 847, 848, 918, 1072
For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.*
Myers, Charles D. Correspondence with Samuel G. French 691
Myers, E. T. D. Mentioned 1029
Myers, J. H. Mentioned 165
Myrick, John D. Mentioned 165

Page.

Nadenbousch, John Q. A.
Correspondence with
Chilton, Robert H 795
Colston, Raleigh E 704
Mentioned 754, 795
Nash, B. H. Mentioned 166
Nash, John. Mentioned 490
Nashville, Steamer. Mentioned 486
Navy C. S. Relative rank of officers of Army and Navy established 315
Navy Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Andreae, Theo 829
Buchanan, Franklin 315
Davis, Jefferson 484
Forrest, French 411
Lee, Sydney Smith 612
Lynch, William F 441
Stevens, Walter H 946
Venable, A. W 434
War Department, C. S 141, 315, 538, 638, 771, 828, 829, 834, 946, 1042
Wilkinson, John 834, 1044
Wood, John Taylor 817
Neal, John B. Mentioned 1034
Neblett, R. N. Mentioned 165
Neeson, James. Mentioned 32
Negroes.
Employment of. Resolutions of Virginia Legislature 1068
Impressment of, etc. Resolutions of City Council of Richmond, Va 161
See also *Slaves*.
Nelson, Hugh M. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 49
Nelson, Thomas A. R. Mentioned 168
Nelson, William (General). Mentioned 362
Nelson, William (Major). Mentioned 603, 640, 650
Nelson, William J. Mentioned 743
New Berne, N. C.
Battle of, Mar. 14, 1862. Communications from Richard C. Gatlin 503
Expedition against, Jan. 28–Feb. 10, 1864. Communication from William H. C. Whiting 817
Newell, John H. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 262
New Hampshire Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 410.
Newlen, Charles W. Mentioned 32
Newman, J. G. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 23
Newspapers. Publication of military matters in. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 115
Newspaper Correspondents. Action touching. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 152
Johnston, Joseph E 428
War Department, C. S 540
Newton, C. W.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 27
Mentioned 27
Newton, John. Mentioned 772, 779, 788
Newton, Willoughby.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 830
Mentioned 477

Page.
New York Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* 3d, 963.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st (*Lincoln*), 853, 871; 15th, 886; 20th, 858, 965.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 7th (*Militia*), 51, 63; 23d, 379; 38th, 39th, 864; 69th (*Militia*), 54, 208; 70th, 410; 71st (*Militia*), 54; 73d, 409.
Niagara, U. S. S. Mentioned 420, 421
Nicholls, Francis T. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 805, 900, 1007
Bragg, Braxton 1005, 1008
Otey, Van R 806
Nichols, J. N. Mentioned 166
Nicholson, B. E. Mentioned 959
Nicholson, E. T. Mentioned 1057
Noland, B. P.
Correspondence with Subsistence Department, C. S. A 936
Mentioned 910, 936
Norfleet, H. S. Mentioned 618
Norfolk, Va. Defense of. Communication from Mayor of Norfolk, Va 481
Norfolk, Department of. (Confederate.)
Designation announced 347
Limits extended 479
Orders, General, series 1861—*Huger:* No. 39, 164.
Orders, General, series 1862—*Cantwell:* No. 1, 496.
Norfolk, Va., Mayor of. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 481
Gwynn, Walter 27
Norfolk Navy Yard.
Removal of ordnance from. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council .. 69
Seizure of. Communications from
Virginia, Governor of 16
War Department, C. S. 16
Norris, William.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 846, 859
Camalin, V 873
Conrad, Thomas N 941
Darst, ——— 1000
Davis, Jefferson 724
Longstreet, James 696
Moore, John F 846, 848, 873
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *John B. Magruder.*
Mentioned 725
Norsworthy, Joseph C.
Correspondence with Nathaniel W. Small 862
Mentioned 850
Northampton, Steamer. Mentioned 73, 141
Northrop, Lucius B. Mentioned 121, 525, 670, 674, 675, 677, 679, 851, 910, 1066, 1071, 1076
For correspondence, etc., see *Subsistence Department, C. S. A.*
North Carolina.
Affairs in generally. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 1021
Barringer, Daniel M 471
Davis, Jefferson 628, 739

Page.

North Carolina—Continued.
Affairs in generally. Communications from
Dortch, William T. 751
Dortch, William T., *et al.* 627
Gaither, B. S., *et al* 485
Gatlin, Richard C. 217
Huggins, Owen 629
Moore, Augustus, Mrs 435
North Carolina, Governor of 127, 203, 630, 740
Smith, Gustavus W 630
War Department, C. S 627
Whiting, William H. C. 83, 881, 958, 1033, 1045
Worth, J. M 506
Conflict of authority between Army and Navy in. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 829
Harrison, Burton N 829
Navy Department, C. S 829
North Carolina, Governor of 828
Whiting, William H. C 830, 833
Defense of coast, measures for. Communications from
Ashe, W. S 276, 304
Battle, A. J 327
Biggs, Asa 330, 408
Collier, R. R. 259
Dewey, O. S 433
Elliott, A. R 264
Gatlin, Richard C 193, 201, 269, 293, 298, 302, 307, 310, 311, 326, 329, 332, 346, 352, 361, 365, 372, 373, 404–406, 425, 432, 434
Geffroy, William N 274
Gwynn, Walter 116, 117, 120, 125, 136, 137, 150, 193
Navy Department, C. S 638
North Carolina, Governor of 192
War Department, C. S 336
Warren, Th. D., *et al* 265
Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety 396
Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety 201
Light-houses, signals, etc., in. Communications from
Navy Department, C. S 828, 834
War Department, C. S 828
Military Departments embracing 479, 769, 891
Military posts and public property ceded to the Confederate States 148
Movements of Confederate vessels in. Communications from
Navy Department, C. S 1042
North Carolina, Governor of 1044
Seixas, J. M 1043
Whiting, William H. C 1042, 1044–1046, 1048
Wilkinson, John 1044
Operations in
Aug. 1, 1861–Jan. 11, 1862. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 351
Brown, John A 430
Gatlin, Richard C 362, 369, 376, 378, 396, 401
Huger, Benjamin 352
War Department, C. S 356, 360

Page.

North Carolina—Continued.
Operations in
Jan. 11–Aug. 20, 1862. Communications from
Barringer, Daniel M ... 482
Branch, Lawrence O'B ... 446, 454
Daniel, Junius ... 561, 562
French, Samuel G ... 584
Gatlin, Richard C ... 438, 439, 444, 447–450, 452–455 458, 462, 464, 466, 469, 470, 473, 474–477, 478–480, 483, 486, 492, 501, 502, 504
Hall, Edward D ... 444
Huger, Benjamin ... 536
Lee, Robert E ... 541
Loring, William W ... 536
McMillan, Robert ... 449
Aug. 20, 1862–June 3, 1863. Communications from
North Carolina, Governor of ... 643, 644, 703
Smith, Gustavus W ... 644
Aug. 4–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from
Pickett, George E ... 780, 789
Ransom, Matt. W ... 751, 780
War Department, C. S ... 773
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T ... 874, 876, 877, 880
Bragg, Braxton ... 857, 863
Corse, Montgomery D ... 863
Hoke, Robert F ... 846
Whiting, William H. C ... 811, 827
May 1–June 12, 1864. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T ... 882
Davis, Jefferson ... 888
Walker, William S ... 909, 928
Whiting, William H. C ... 961, 967
Aug. 1–Dec. 31, 1864. Communications from Jefferson Davis ... 1043
Salt works in. Suspension of. Communications from
Graham, William A ... 1010
North Carolina, Governor of ... 1030
Whiting, William H. C ... 991, 995, 1011, 1030
Worth, Jonathan ... 1011
Secession of. Communication from Governor of North Carolina ... 96
Treason in. Prosecution of. Communications from War Department, C. S. 319
Union sentiment in ... 343, 739, 740, 815, 816

North Carolina, Adjutant-General of.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 336
Gatlin, Richard C ... 296, 346, 355, 372, 373, 378, 396, 406, 479, 492
Gwynn, Walter ... 125
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 540
Lee, Robert E ... 543
Whiting, William H. C ... 991
Orders, General, series 1861: No. 2, 116.
Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 8, 125.

North Carolina Coast Defenses.
Appeal to the county of Currituck, by Walter Gwynn ... 136
Divided into Northern and Southern Departments, and limits defined ... 116

Page.
North Carolina Coast Defenses—Continued.
Gatlin, Richard C.
Assigned to command of ... 245
Assumes command of Southern Department of ... 146
Assumes command of ... 251
Gwynn, Walter, assigned to command of Northern Department of ... 116
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Assigned to command of Southern Department of ... 116
Relieved from command of Southern Department of ... 125
Orders, General, series 1861—*Gatlin:* **No. 16**, 146. *Tew:* **No. 13**, 135.
Resolutions of the convention ... 471
Tew, Charles C.
Assigned to command of Southern Department of ... 125
Assumes command of Southern Department of ... 135
North Carolina Convention.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 470
Proceedings of ... 148, 471
North Carolina, Department of. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., Sept. 13, 1861 ... 294
Gatlin, Richard C., assigned to command of ... 245
Limits defined ... 769
Orders, General, series 1863—*Hill, D. H.:* **No. 8**, 694. *Pickett:* **No. 1**, 769; **No. 3**, 771; **No. 6**, 776.
Orders, Special, series 1863—*Pickett:* **No. 81**, 771.
Pickett, George E., assumes command of ... 769
North Carolina, Governor of.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 159, 203, 259, 301, 850
Arrington, A. H ... 813
Ashe, Thomas S ... 813
Bragg, Braxton ... 870, 1052
Bridgers, R. R ... 813
Cantwell, John L ... 4–6, 12
Davidson, A. T ... 813
Davis, Jefferson ... 14, 17, 96, 99, 109, 119, 127, 170, 294, 528, 532, 630, 643, 644, 657, 670, 691, 709, 711, 739, 740, 756, 759, 763–765, 767, 768, 807, 808, 814, 817, 818, 824, 830, 837, 841, 844
Florida, Governor of ... 138
Forkner, Samuel ... 681
Fulton, James ... 12
Gaither, B. S ... 813
Gatlin, Richard C ... 217, 298, 356, 404, 425, 432, 442, 444, 449, 450, 453, 454, 469, 476, 501, 503, 504
Gwynn, Walter ... 113, 116, 117, 120, 136, 137, 193
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 568
Huggins, Owen ... 629
Johnston, A. J ... 629
Kenan, O. R ... 813
Lamb, William ... 757
Lander, William ... 813
Lee, Robert E ... 91, 106, 122, 689
McDowell, Thomas D ... 813
McLean, J. R ... 813
Persons, Samuel J ... 12
Pettigrew, J. Johnston ... 712

Page.

North Carolina, Governor of—Continued.
Correspondence with
Reade, E. G. ... 813
Smith, W. N. H. ... 813
Subsistence Department, C. S. A. ... 1063
Thruston, Stephen D ... 632
Virginia, Governor of ... 1056, 1058, 1061
War Department, C. S. ... 33, 195, 203, 274, 301, 319, 337, 342, 367, 368, 371, 472, 474, 536, 658, 702, 703, 714, 715, 757, 761, 773, 777, 779, 828, 1030, 1044, 1047, 1053, 1055
Wheeler, John H ... 11
Whiting, William H. C ... 840, 881, 995, 1030, 1045, 1047, 1048
Winslow, Warren ... 7
Proclamations concerning deserters ... 706, 1038
North Carolina Legislature. Resolutions of ... 658
North Carolina Troops. (Confederate.)
Designation (numerical) of regiments ... 377, 384
Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* **10th**, 827. *Regiments:* **2d**, 445, 475; **3d**, 434.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **13th** (*Batteries*), **A**, 989; **C**, 999; **D**, 501. *Batteries:* **Branch**, 766; **Lloyd's**, 483; **Rowan**, 203, 692, 766. *Regiments:* **1st**, 384; **1st** (*Batteries*), **A**, 169, 203; **C**, 203; **E**, 203, 373, 471, 999; **G**, 361; **K**, 988.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Coast Guard**, 217; **Edmondston's**, 218; **Tucker's**, 479. *Regiments;* **1st**, 301, 336, 350, 377, 474, 485, 486, 512, 541, 542; **2d**, 377, 384, 401, 442, 476, 479, 704, 706, 769; **3d**, 404, 697, 704, 909, 950; **4th**, 704, 706, 988, 999; **6th**, 909, 919; **8th** [†], 987.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 396, 957; **1st Junior Reserves**, 988, 989; **Mallett's**,* 988. *Companies:* **Smithville Guards**, 4, 6. *Regiments:* **1st**, 210, 231, 358, 691; **1st**, (*6 months*), 305, 366-368, 372, 425; **2d**, 404, 425; **3d**, 278, 305, 632, 691; **4th**, 203, 216, 328; **5th**, 159, 246; **6th**, 160, 181, 283, 957; **7th**, 193, 194, 294, 332, 449, 463; **8th**, 193, 202, 293, 296, 857; **9th** [†], 931; **2d (12th†)**, 107, 110, 358, 377, 476, 477; **3d (13th†)**, 107, 119, 358, 377; **4th (14th†)**, 107, 119, 377; **5th (15th†)**, 377; **6th 16th†)**, 377, 831; **7th (17th†)**, 377, 396, 475, 487, 497; **8th (18th†)**, 373, 377, 471, 503, 504; **10th (20th†)**, 377; **11th (21st†)**, 377; **12th (22d†)**, 234, 358, 377; **13th (23d†)**, 218, 377, 844; **14th (24th†)**, 243, 253, 254, 256, 260, 285, 287, 303, 362, 377, 541, 562; **15th (25th†)**, 274, 293, 296, 301, 305, 373, 377, 471, 503, 504, 694; **26th**, 332, 361, 449, 611; **27th**, 327; **28th**, 332, 355, 356, 501, 502; **30th**, 355; **30th** (*Militia*), 12; **31st**, 365, 396, 401, 404, 408, 425; **32d**, 560; **33d**, 404, 433, 462, 492; **34th**, 432, 439, 442, 444, 445, 448, 450, 453, 469, 479, 541; **35th**, 433; **37th**, 434, 442, 444, 448, 450, 452; **38th**, 463, 466, 469; **42d**, 565; **43d**, 885; **44th**, 728, 739, **45th**, 562; **54th**, 643; **55th**, 692; **56th**, 780, 789, 832; **57th**, 643; **67th**, 909, 928; **68th**, 988; **71st**, 931.
Miscellaneous—**Thomas' Legion**, 304.
Muster out and discharge of. Communication from Governor of North Carolina ... 368
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Vance, Zebulon B ... 571
War Department, C. S. ... 337, 571
Transfer of, to Confederate service. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 295

*Sometimes called Hahr's. † Final designation.

Page.

North Carolina and Southern Virginia, Department of (Confederate).
Baker, Lawrence S., assumes command of 2d Military District..... 1019
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., June 9, 1864..... 999
Divided into Military Districts..... 891
Hoke, Robert F., assigned to command of 2d Military District..... 892
Inspection of railroad bridges, etc., in. Communication from Robert Strange..... 987
Whiting, William H. C., assigned to command of 3d Military District 892
Orders, General, series 1864—*Beauregard:* No. 3, 891; No. 7, 960; No. 12, 1010. *Baker, L. S.:* No. 9, 1019.
Orders, Special, series 1864—*Beauregard:* No. 4, 919; No. 17, 980. *Walker, W. S.:* No. 15, 884: No. 18, 909: No. 22, 928.

Northern Virginia, Army of (Confederate).
Artillery. Organization of. Communications from
Lee, Robert E..... 720
Pendleton, William N..... 577, 639
Furloughs in. Communications from
Lee, Robert E..... 754, 779, 782
War Department, C. S..... 781
Gains and losses of. Communication from Robert E. Lee..... 680
Health of, etc. Communications from
Johnston, Joseph E..... 460
Lay, George W..... 461
McGuire, Hunter..... 461, 462
Lee, Robert E., requests to be relieved from command of..... 752
Orders, series 1862—*Hill, A. P.:* March 26, 515. *Walton:* No. 8, 557; Dec. 21, 665.
Orders, series 1863—*Baker, L. S.:* Aug. 1, 748.
Orders, Circulars, series 1862—*Lee, R. E.:* June 21, 576. *Longstreet:* March 21, 512; Sept. 9, 616; Sept. 26, 627; Dec. 19, 664. *Smith, G. W.:* Aug. 16, 607.
Orders, Circular, series 1863—*Longstreet:* July 6, 734.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Johnston:* No. 98, 428.
Orders, General, series 1862—*Johnston:* No. 2, 430; No. 3, 433; No. 24, 468. *Longstreet:* No. 11, 514; No. 28, 576; Nos. 40, 41, 43, 631; No. 45, 640; No. 47, 642; Nos. 48, 49, 645; No. 50, 651; No. 53, 663. *Pendleton:* No. 1, 575; Nov. 1, 640; Nov. 19, 650. *Whiting:* No. 47, 544; Nos. 70, 71, 566; No. 80, 565.
Orders, General, series 1863—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 69, 720; Nos. 82, 84, 754; No. 85, 755; No. 86, 756; No. 103, 793. *Longstreet:* No. 11, 710; No. 13, 713; No. 16, 725; *Stuart:* No. 9, 806.
Orders, General, series 1864—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 23 (unsigned), 842; No. 26, 847. *Lane:* No. 21, 1039.
Orders, Special, series 1862—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 149, 590. *Cabell:* June 12, 572. *Longstreet:* No. 101, 663. *Pendleton:* No. 14, 588; Nos. 22, 23, 591; No. 24, 592; Aug. 5, 603. *Pickett:* No. 1, 627; No. 23, 645; No. 33, 655. *Smith, G. W.:* No. 30, 504. *Stuart:* No. 128, 648. *Walton:* No. 31, 555; No. 39, 587; No. 52, 657; No. 53, 663.
Orders, Special, series 1863—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 34, 676; No. 68, 682; No. 82, 688; No. 151, 721; No. 265, 779; No. 269, 781; No. 306, 796. *Longstreet:* No. 60, 736. *Pickett:* No. 48, 710. *Stuart:* Nos. 18, 23, 783. *Walton:* No. 13, 762; Nos. 16, 17, 766; No. 20, 794.
Orders, Special, series 1864—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 35, 817.

Page.
Northern Virginia, Army of (Confederate)—Continued.
Organization of. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 339
Johnston, Joseph E 340
Promotions in. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 716
Lee, Robert E 756
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Bates, Benjamin 1019
Davis, Jefferson 922, 933
Hutter, E. S 925
Transfer of cavalry from South Carolina to. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 774
Lee, Robert E 774
Melton, Samuel W 835
Stuart, J. E. B 774
Young, Pierce M. B 773
Northwest, Army of the (Confederate).
Loring, William W., assigned to command of 180
Orders, series 1861—*Loring:* Sept. 8, 282.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Loring:* No. 10, 283 *Jackson, H. R.* No. 21, 388.
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Jackson, H. R.:* No. 65, 228; No. 78, 237; No. 113, 285; No. 140, 350; No. 163, 382.
Organization, strength, etc. Sept. 8, 1861 283
Northwestern Army (Confederate). See *Northwest, Army of the.*
Norton, ———. Mentioned 994, 995
Norwood, L. C. Mentioned 227
Oates, Robert M. Mentioned 486
O'Ferrall, Charles T.
Correspondence with
Early, Jubal A 801
Lee, Robert E 794, 797, 799
Mentioned 795, 798, 803, 805
Offut, Henry St. George. Mentioned 338
Ohio Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 7th, 257.
Onslow County, N. C. Resolutions of citizens of, asking military protection. 629
Opie, H. L. Mentioned 112
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 480
Hutter, F. S 925
Lee, Robert E 547
Organization, Strength, etc. Confederate Troops 283, 294, 999
Orleans, Louis Philippe d'. Mentioned 410
Orr, James L. Correspondence with Sherard Clemens 7
Otey, C. C. Mentioned 287
Otey, G. Gaston. Mentioned 145, 511
Otey, John M. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *G. T. Beauregard.*
Otey, Van R.
Correspondence with Francis T. Nicholls 806
Mentioned 798, 805
Ould, Robert. Mentioned 847
Outten, G. F. Mentioned 490
Owen, E., & Son. Mentioned 74

Page.
Owen, William Miller. Correspondence with
Jones, Hilary P ... 900
Pickett, George E ... 904
Owens, J. C. Mentioned ... 165
Owens, Ro. L. Mentioned ... 1074
Owings, Nicholas. Mentioned ... 853
Owl, Steamer. Mentioned ... 1044
Page, Captain. Mentioned ... 967, 997
Page, George, Steamer. Mentioned ... 477, 497
Page, John. Mentioned ... 679
Page, John C. Mentioned ... 165
Page, Powhatan R.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 120
Mentioned ... 52
Page, Richard C. M. Mentioned ... 639
Page, Richard L. Mentioned ... 40, 60, 80
Page, Rufus H. Mentioned ... 148
Page, Thomas J. Correspondence with Virginia Convention ... 423
Pakeble, Captain. Mentioned ... 497
Palfrey, Edward A. Mentioned ... 613
Palmer, Captain.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard ... 961
Mentioned ... 961
Palmer, William H. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Ambrose P. Hill.*
Pannill, William. Mentioned ... 493
Parham, W. A. Mentioned ... 491
Parish, H. T. Mentioned ... 165
Parke, John G. Mentioned ... 1036
Parker, E. H., Schooner. Mentioned ... 48
Parker, Foxhall A. Mentioned ... 873
Parker, Francis S. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg ... 949
Parker, John A. Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 871
Parker, John S. Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 355
Parker, Richard.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee ... 58
Mentioned ... 58
Parker, William H. Mentioned ... 522
Parks, Marshall.
Correspondence with
War Department, C. S ... 383, 412
Wise, Henry A ... 440
Mentioned ... 56, 439
Parrish, John G. Mentioned ... 235
Partisan Rangers. Communications from
Early, Jubal A ... 1060
Heth, Henry ... 526, 531
Hill, Daniel H ... 601
Imboden, John D ... 578
Lee, Robert E ... 1061
Skeen, William ... 531
War Department, C. S ... 601
Pate, H. Clay. Mentioned ... 570, 580
Patrick, William. Mentioned ... 291
Patterson, Robert. Mentioned ... 177, 199, 374
Patterson, William. Mentioned ... 309

Pages

Patteson, Camm. Mentioned 308
Patton, George S. Mentioned 981, 982
Patton, John M.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 70
Mentioned 51
Paulding, Hiram. Mentioned 65
Pawnee, U. S. Sloop of War. Mentioned 24, 87
Paxton, E. F. For Correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Thomas J. Jackson.*
Peabody, George, Steamer. Mentioned 46
Peace Negotiations. Communications from
Arrington, A. H., *et al* 813
Davis, Jefferson 808, 814
North Carolina, Governor of 807, 814, 817
Pearce, James H. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Henry A. Wise;* also *G. T. Beauregard.*
Pearson, Richmond M. Mentioned 709, 712, 717
Peck, John. Mentioned 245
Peck, John J. Mentioned 817
Pegram, James. Mentioned 601
Pegram, John. Mentioned 539, 973, 975
Pegram, Robert B. Mentioned 37, 40, 486
Pegram, William J. Mentioned 639
Peirce, W. W. Mentioned 764, 765
Peirpoint, Francis H. Mentioned 232, 237, 578, 582
Pelham, John. Mentioned 686
Pemberton, John C.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 833
Mentioned 50, 52, 598, 638, 717, 742, 1022, 1023, 1026, 1027, 1075, 1082
Pender, Josiah S.
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina 11
Mentioned 346
Pender, William D.
Assignment to command 566
Mentioned 566, 702, 709, 716, 719, 720, 831, 845
Pendergrast, Garrett J.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 42, 43
Interview with
Jones, Catesby ap R 44
Robertson, Harrison 44
Taylor, Tazewell 44
Mentioned 42–45, 64, 65, 75, 110
Notice of blockade of ports of Virginia and North Carolina 63
Pendleton, Alexander S. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Thomas J. Jackson;* also *Richard S. Ewell.*
Pendleton, Dudley D. Mentioned 575
Pendleton, Edmund. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 49
Pendleton, William N.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 834
Davis, Jefferson 81
Eshleman, Benjamin F 698
Lee, Robert E 577, 639, 1050
Longstreet, James 639
Walton, James B 546
War Department, C. S 228, 1051
Mentioned 205, 389, 558, 572, 573, 603, 653, 766, 767, 800, 1049, 1051

Page.

Peninsula, Army of the (Confederate).
Orders, Circular, series 1861—*Magruder:* Dec. 24, 431.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Hill, D. H.:* No. 6, 122; No. 8, 123. *Magruder:* No. 25, 144; No. 33, 149; No. 57, 222; No. 101, 353; No. 112, 387.
Peninsula, Va., The. Operations on, Aug. 20, 1862–June 3, 1863. Communications from
Lee, Robert E 719
Smith, Gustavus W 631
Peninsular Campaign, Va., March 17–Sept. 2, 1862
Communications from
Brewer, Isaac W 557
Davis, J. Lucius 609, 610, 612
Drayton, Thomas F 607
Gregg, Maxcy 590
Hill, Daniel H 572, 574, 576, 579, 592
Johnston, Joseph E 552
Jones, David R 552
Lee, Robert E 539, 555, 556
Lee, S. Smith 590, 612
Lee, Stephen D 600
Longstreet, James 569, 570, 573–575, 585, 586, 594, 595, 597–600, 602, 603
Magruder, John B 532, 554
Maury, J. M 612, 613
Milligan, James F 586
Navy Department, C. S 538
Small, Nathaniel W 612
Smith, Gustavus W 607, 614
Walker, John G 567
Walton, James B 556, 557, 565
Sketch. Proposed plan of defenses 500
Pennsylvania, U. S. S. Mentioned 16
Pennsylvania Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 1035; **3d**, 379; **11th**, 1036; **13th**, 1035.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **5th** (*Militia*), 54; **13th Reserves**, 570; **110th**, 858; **150th**, 756.
Perkins, H. D. Mentioned 165
Perkins, John, jr. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1006
Perry, Edward A. Mentioned 1028
Perry, Madison S. For correspondence, etc., see *Florida, Governor of.*
Persons, Samuel J. Correspondence with
Cantwell, John L 12
North Carolina, Governor of 12
Peters, J. Montgomery. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 238
Peters, William E.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 428, 432, 463
Hounshell, David S 610
Jenifer, Walter H 460
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Floyd.*
Mentioned 459
Peters, William H. Mentioned 490
Peters, William H. (Agent Navy Department.) For correspondence as Agent, see *Navy Department, C. S.*

Page.

Petersburg, Va. Engagement at, June 9, 1864. Communications from
Beauregard, G. T 998, 1002, 1007
Bragg, Braxton 997
War Department, C. S 999
Wise, Henry A 1000
Peterson, William P. Correspondence with Sherard Clemens 7
Pettigrew, J. Johnston.
Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 712
Mentioned 17, 234, 478, 497, 566, 627, 628, 701, 716, 718, 721, 722
Pettus, John J. For correspondence, etc., see *Mississippi, Governor of.*
Peyton, Henry E. Mentioned 196, 632
Peyton, Thomas G. Mentioned 40
Peyton, W. H. Mentioned 112
Phelps, Jefferson. Correspondence with William H. F. Lee 1010
Philippi, W. Va. Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council ... 124
Philips, Jefferson C. Mentioned 192
Phillips, James J. Mentioned 165, 771
Phillips, William.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 234
Floyd, John B 368, 371
Mentioned 325, 369
Phoenix, Mrs. Mentioned 329
Pickens, Francis W. Mentioned 10, 16, 22, 23, 389, 595
For correspondence, etc., see *South Carolina, Governor of.*
Pickett, Major. Mentioned 1009
Pickett, Charles. Mentioned 769
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *George E. Pickett.*
Pickett, George E.
Assumes command of Department of North Carolina 769
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 359, 366, 427, 780, 789, 854, 874, 892
Beauregard, G. T 877, 879, 891, 895, 896
Bragg, Braxton 857, 861–863, 865, 866, 869, 879, 889, 894–899, 906, 907, 915, 916, 931
Clingman, Thomas L 866, 868
Corse, Montgomery D 863
Farmville, Va., Commanding Officer at 898
Griffin, Joel R 863, 867, 1022
Holmes, Theophilus H 467
Hyman, Francis M 895
Lee, G. W. Custis 1040
Lee, Robert E 1024, 1027
Longstreet, James 643, 649, 651, 660, 671, 673, 692, 693, 703, 705, 711, 727, 729, 730, 732
Milligan, James F 858
Owen, William Miller 904
Radcliffe, James D 854, 862, 863, 896, 931
Ransom, Matt. W 780
State Department, C. S 466
Walton, James B 806
Mentioned 358, 375, 386, 428, 467, 627, 635, 652, 660, 664, 673, 674, 710, 711, 718, 719, 721, 725, 728, 729, 732, 736, 818, 822, 836, 857, 879, 886, 887, 890, 891, 900–902, 908, 915, 919, 920, 945, 951, 1020, 1078, 1079

Page.
Pickett, George E.—Continued.
Staff. Announcements of 769, 776
Pigott, Surgeon. Mentioned 490
Pinckney, R. F. Mentioned 426
Plymouth, N. C. Capture of, April 17–20, 1864. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton 870
Davis, Jefferson 874
Hoke, Robert F 870
Pickett, George E 869
Wood, John Taylor 867, 870
Poague, William T. Mentioned 639
Polk, Leonidas.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 158, 197
Mentioned 160, 727, 837, 952
Pomfrey, ———. Mentioned 50
Poor, Charles H. Mentioned 380
Poor, R. L. Mentioned 186
Pope, J. D. Mentioned 38
Pope, John. Mentioned 599, 609, 611, 1001, 1075
Porter, David D. Mentioned 457
Porter, Fitz John. Mentioned 379
Porterfield, George A.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 109
Mentioned 97, 123, 124
Posey, Carnot.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 200
Longstreet, James 604–606
Mentioned 200, 206, 402, 604, 605
Potomac, Army of the (Confederate).
Beauregard, G. T. Farewell address of, to 1st Army Corps 455
Crittenden, George B. Relieved from duty with 375
Orders, series 1861—*Beauregard:* **July 19** (two), 179.
Orders, Circular, series 1861—*Bonham:* **July 10**, 160.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Beauregard:* **No. 41**, 175. *Johnston:* **No. 34**, 323. *Longstreet:* **No. 1**, 349; **No. 2**, 291; **No. 3**, 296; **No. 5**, 310.
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Beauregard:* **No. 120**, 172; **No. 136**, 188; **Nos. 146, 147**, 191; **Nos. 162, 163**, 196; **No. 188**, 205; **June 29**, 151. *Johnston:* **No. 409**, 336; **No. 431**, 349; **No. 514**, 375; **No. 543**, 389; **No. 562**, 402. *Longstreet:* **No. 1**, 295; **No. 4**, 334; **No. 7**, 357; **No. 9**, 368. *Whiting:* **No. 19**, 381.
Potomac, Army of the (Union).
Re-enforcements for. Communication from G. W. Lewis 569
Transfer of 11th and 12th Corps of, to Army of the Cumberland. Communication from Harry W. Gilmor 770
Potomac River (Lower). Operations on. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 366
Forrest, Joseph 413
French, Samuel G 377, 409, 478
Holmes, Theophilus H 333, 360, 428
Johnston, Joseph E 481, 1072
Peters, J. Montgomery 238
Pickett, George E 427
Whiting, William H. C 477
Wilkinson, Thomas Latham, *et al* 409, 410

Pages.

Potomac River (Upper). Operations on. Communications from
Carter, R. Welby 211
Johnston, Joseph E. 217
Sherrard, J. H. 363
Potts, J. D. Correspondence with G. W. Rady 908
Potts, Joseph. For correspondence, etc., see *Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Powell, E. B. Mentioned 289
Powell, William H. Mentioned 1061
Powhatan, U. S. S. Mentioned 496
Prendergast, M. D. Mentioned 1053
Prendergast, M. G. Mentioned 1053
Prentice, George D. Mentioned 74
President, C. S See *Jefferson Davis.*
President, U. S. See *James Buchanan* and *Abraham Lincoln.*
Preston, James T. Mentioned 123
Preston, John S. Mentioned 176, 217, 255, 314, 337, 688, 741, 1065
Preston, J. T. L. Mentioned 165
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Thomas J. Jackson.*
Preston, Robert T. Mentioned 111, 112, 123, 151
Preston, Thomas L. Mentioned 55
Preston, William Ballard.
Correspondence with Matthew F. Maury 418
Mentioned 416
Price, C. W. Correspondence with John H. Winder 338
Price, Samuel.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 178
Syme, W. H. 178
War Department, C. S. 735
Mentioned 416
Price, Sterling.
Correspondence with John Tyler, jr 993, 1005
Mentioned 689
Prince, Henry. Mentioned 775
Printz, George W. Correspondence with G. W. Rady 827
Pritchard, ———. Correspondence with D. G. Duncan 11
Private Property.
Depredations on. Communications from
Forkner, Samuel 681
Lee, Robert E. 847
Magruder, John B. 222
War Department, C. S. 386
Seizure of.
Extracts from Virginia Executive Journal 27
Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 28, 30, 48, 71, 78
Pryor, Roger A.
Correspondence with
Brown, J. Wilcox 4
Harvie, Lewis E. 3
Longstreet, James 604–606
Mentioned 7, 39, 123, 164, 591, 604, 606, 667–669
Public Property. See *Military Posts and Public Property.*
Puller, John W. Mentioned 686
Quarles, J. Thompson. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 941

Page.
Quarrier, W. A. Mentioned 291
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 515
War Department, C. S 248, 258, 440, 1029, 1030
Radcliffe, James D.
Correspondence with
Pickett, George E 854, 862, 863, 896, 931
Tomlinson, J. L 866
Mentioned 217, 854, 897
Radford, Richard C. W. Mentioned 112, 123, 191, 200, 208, 229
Rady, G. W. Correspondence with
Driscoll, D. M 908
Potts, J. D 908
Printz, George W 827
Smithers, H. S 827
War Department, C. S 827, 908
Rains, Gabriel J.
Assignment to duty 325
Mentioned 306, 325, 366, 576, 615
Raleigh, N. C. Riots in. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 768
Benning, Henry L 770
Davis, Jefferson 767
North Carolina, Governor of 763–765, 768, 777
War Department, C. S 779
Ralston, Peter W. Mentioned 161
Ramseur, Stephen D.
Correspondence with
Daniel, John W 890
Ewell, Richard S 975
Mentioned 720, 756, 890, 974, 985
Ramsey, James N. Mentioned 182, 395
Ramsey, William H. Mentioned 309
Randolph, B. Mentioned 758
Randolph, C. C. Mentioned 938
Randolph, George W.
Correspondence with Albert T. Bledsoe 251
For other correspondence, see *War Department, C. S.*
Mentioned 11, 289, 478, 492, 524, 528, 529, 533, 535, 537, 538, 543–545, 569, 571, 595, 614, 621, 626, 627, 635
Randolph, Robert. Mentioned 855
Ransom, ———. Mentioned 871, 872
Ransom, Matt. W.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 751
Bragg, Braxton 857, 861
Bragg, Thomas 7
Elzey, Arnold 753
Pickett, George E 780
Mentioned 742, 780, 789, 804, 857, 858, 872, 904, 908, 958, 973, 978–980, 986, 1003
Ransom, Robert, jr.
Correspondence with
"A" 867
Beauregard, G. T 921
Bragg, Braxton 892, 908, 921, 935, 958, 961, 971, 980, 986, 987, 1003

Page.

Ransom, Robert, jr.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson ... 978, 1006
Gary, Martin W ... 980, 981
Hunton, Eppa ... 900
Johnson, Bradley T ... 914
Johnson, Bushrod R ... 901
Lee, Fitzhugh ... 948, 949, 985
Lee, Robert E ... 986, 996, 1003, 1006
Longstreet, James ... 643, 646–648, 661, 662, 668
Maury, John M ... 893, 932
Smith, Francis W ... 892
Mentioned ... 301, 336, 350, 474, 512, 541, 611, 647, 659–661, 663, 716, 720, 831, 867, 901, 902, 915, 917–921, 925, 934, 958, 959, 979, 980, 985, 996, 1077
Ratoliff, Daniel. Mentioned ... 51
Read, C. H. Mentioned ... 938
Read, John P. W.
Correspondence with James B. Walton ... 804
Mentioned ... 639, 908
Read, John R. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 241
Reade, E. G. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina ... 813
Recruitment, Organization, etc. See *Confederate Troops* and *Colored Troops*; also respective States.
Redford, Frederick P. Mentioned ... 1016
Reeder, Andrew H. Mentioned ... 98
Reese, R. H. Mentioned ... 787
Reger, Albert G. Mentioned ... 285
Reid, A. G. N. Mentioned ... 489
Reid, Charles. Mentioned ... 490
Reid, L. Wilber.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd ... 368, 371
Mentioned ... 369
Reilly, James. Mentioned ... 203, 639, 850
Renshaw, R. T. Mentioned ... 694
Reynolds, Alexander W.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 415, 442
Floyd, John B ... 415
Mentioned ... 189, 210, 243, 459, 460, 463
Reynolds, F. A. Mentioned ... 235, 243, 285, 304
Reynolds, Johnson, *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 407
Rhett, A. Burnet. Mentioned ... 640
Rhett, Thomas G.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 186
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Joseph E. Johnston.*
Mentioned ... 176, 217
Rhett, Thomas S. Mentioned ... 554, 566, 569, 613, 698, 779
Rice, Henry M. Mentioned ... 5
Rice, J. F. Mentioned ... 987
Richards, Adolphus E. Mentioned ... 856
Richardson, Charles. Mentioned ... 603
Richardson, George W. Mentioned ... 123, 280
Richardson, Henry B. Mentioned ... 659
Richardson, John. Mentioned ... 308

Page.

Richardson, John B.
Correspondence with
Jones, Hilary P. 904
Walton, James B. 596
Mentioned 587, 652
Richardson, John H. Mentioned 333, 518, 523, 524, 535, 539, 546, 553
Richardson, Lucien W. Mentioned 588
Richardson, William H. Mentioned 484, 621, 622
For correspondence, etc., see *Virginia, Adjutant-General of.*
Richardson, W. J. Mentioned 165
Richmond, C. S. S. Mentioned 946
Richmond, Steamer. Mentioned 409
Richmond, Va.
Defenses of
Communications from
Anderson, Joseph R. 516, 557
Engineer Department, C. S. A. 338, 509, 592
Smith, Gustavus W 634
War Department, C. S. 163, 508, 549
Wynne, Thomas H. 160, 548
Message of Jefferson Davis to C. S. Congress 507
Resolutions of the City Council 161
Martial law proclaimed for 482, 493
Reported Union movements against. Communications from
"A." 867
Lee, G. W. Custis 868
Seizure of United States property in 19
Richmond, Va., Campaigns.
June 13–July 31, 1864. Communications from
Anderson, Richard H. 1019, 1025, 1079, 1082
Beauregard, G. T. 1012, 1078–1080
Chambliss, John R., jr. 1009, 1010, 1018, 1021
Davis, Jefferson 1019
Ewell, Richard S. 1021, 1022, 1027, 1033, 1082
Gary, Martin W. 1014, 1015, 1023, 1026
Griffin, Joel R. 1022
Hampton, Wade 1013, 1032, 1080–1082
Heth, Henry 1026
Hill, Ambrose P. 1017, 1025, 1027, 1028
Lee, Fitzhugh 1009, 1028
Lee, G. W. Custis 1014, 1016, 1081
Lee, William H. F. 1009, 1018, 1020, 1080
Mahone William 1026
Michell, J. R. 1016
Phelps, Jefferson 1010
Pickett, George E. 1024, 1027
Robins, William T. 1015
Semmes, B. J. 1013
Aug. 1–Dec. 31, 1864. Communications from
Barringer, Rufus 1037
Brien, L. Tiernan 1036
Butler, Matthew C 1035
Hampton, Wade 1035
Hill, Ambrose P. 1039

Pages.
Richmond, Va., Campaigns—Continued.
Aug. 1–Dec. 31, 1864. Communications from
Lane, James H. ... 1039
Lee, G. W. Custis ... 1040
Wilcox, Cadmus M ... 1039
Richmond Enquirer, Editors of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S ... 626
Riddick, Richard H. Mentioned ... 146, 293
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Richard C. Gatlin*.
Ridgeway, Robert. Mentioned ... 7
Riely, John W. Mentioned ... 708, 710
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James Longstreet*.
Ripley, Edward H. Mentioned ... 961, 969
Ripley, Roswell S.
Assignment to command ... 245
Correspondence with James Longstreet ... 575
Mentioned ... 245, 573, 575
Ritchie, Doctor. Mentioned ... 849
Ritter, William B. Mentioned ... 588
Rives, Alfred L.
Correspondence with Andrew Talcott ... 174
For correspondence as Acting Chief, see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*
Mentioned ... 144, 149, 174, 456, 507, 509, 549, 1013, 1020
Rives, William C. Mentioned ... 39, 69, 73, 247
Roanoke, Steamer. Mentioned ... 530
Roanoke, U. S. S Mentioned ... 846
Roanoke Island, N. C. Battle of Feb. 8, 1862. Communication from Henry A. Wise ... 519
Roberts, Major. Mentioned ... 882
Roberts, Samuel H. Mentioned ... 879
Robertson, Beverly H.
Mentioned ... 619, 633
Staff. Announcement of ... 619
Robertson, Harrison.
Interview with Garrett J. Pendergrast ... 44
Mentioned ... 42, 44
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Walter Gwynn*.
Robins, William T.
Correspondence with William H. F. Lee ... 1015
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William H. F. Lee*.
Mentioned ... 932, 940, 944, 978, 984, 1018
Robinson, Edmund C. Mentioned ... 489
Robinson, John. Mentioned ... 1053
Robinson, John M. Mentioned ... 1020
Robinson, S. C. Mentioned ... 48
Robinson, Thomas. Mentioned ... 743
Robinson, William G. Mentioned ... 361, 470
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *North Carolina, Governor of*.
Rodes, Robert E.
Correspondence with
Ewell, Richard S ... 939, 963
Hill, Daniel H ... 611
Mentioned ... 162, 703, 715, 719, 720, 733, 775, 786, 800, 818, 845, 903, 957, 967, 985
Rogers, Asa. Mentioned ... 10
Rogers, George T. Mentioned ... 165
Rogers, H. J. Mentioned ... 691

Page.
Roll of Honor (Confederate).
Brandy Station, Va. Action at, Aug. 1, 1863 1034
Miscellaneous engagements 1053
Roman, Andrew B.
Appointed commissioner of the Confederate States to the United States .. 8
Mentioned 8
Rooney, Edward L. Mentioned 850
Rose, ———. Mentioned 72
Rose, Judge. Mentioned 47
Rosecrans, William S. Mentioned 223, 225, 237, 243, 253, 261, 264, 290, 292, 297, 300, 347, 348, 380, 690, 770, 772, 773
Ross, Captain. Mentioned 853
Rosser, Thomas L.
Correspondence with
Hampton, Wade 786, 913
Lee, Robert E 788
Mentioned 291, 310, 546, 572, 580, 772, 783–785, 787, 789, 791, 797, 798, 805, 806, 823, 836, 872, 893, 894, 923, 977
Rowland, Thomas. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Robert Ransom, jr.*
Roy, Lieutenant. Mentioned 862
Ruffin, Charles L. Mentioned 849
Ruffin, Edmund. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 92
Ruffin, Edmund, jr. Mentioned 166
Ruffin, Frank G. Mentioned 40
Ruffin, Thomas. Mentioned 275
Ruffin, Thomas W. Mentioned 164
Ruffner, H. D. Mentioned 808
Ruggles, Daniel.
Assignment to duty 245
Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 38
Mentioned 72, 82, 107, 245
Russell, Charles W. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 142
Russell, Daniel R.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 301
Floyd, John B 368, 371
Mentioned 341, 369
Russell, John (Lord). Mentioned 92, 98, 102
Rust, Albert. Mentioned 184, 282, 285, 395
Rutledge, Arthur M. Mentioned 197
Rutledge, B. Huger. Mentioned 836
Ryals, G. M. For correspondence, see *J. E. B. Stuart.*
St. John, Isaac M. Mentioned 1066
For correspondence, etc., see *Subsistence Department, C. S. A.*
St. Paul, Henry. Mentioned 316
Sale, John B. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 868, 918, 1007
For correspondence as Military Secretary, see *Braxton Bragg.*
Salisbury, N. C. Suspension of writ of habeas corpus in. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 567
Sanders, George N. Correspondence with John R. Garland 4
Sanders, John C. C.
Mentioned 1025, 1064
Staff. Announcement of 1064
Sanders, O. B. Mentioned 629

Pages.

Sarah Jane, Schooner. Mentioned 45
Saunders, John S. Mentioned 50, 52
Saussy, G. N. Mentioned 1053
Savage, Mrs. Mentioned 751
Savage, John H. Mentioned 197, 204
Savannah, U. S. Sloop of War. Mentioned 421
Sawyer, Major. Mentioned 425
Scales, Alfred M. Mentioned 831, 845, 846
Schaeffer, Frank B. Mentioned 86
Schofield, Steamer. Mentioned 886
Schofield, John M. Mentioned 1077
Scott, Frederick R. Mentioned 927
Scott, Hugh. Mentioned 546
Scott, John. Correspondence with
State Department, C. S 24
War Department, C. S 8
Scott, J. V. Mentioned 164
Scott, R. Taylor. Mentioned 645, 769
Scott, William C.
Correspondence with
Elzey, Arnold 563
Ewell, Richard S 563
Mentioned 10, 170, 382, 395, 563
Scott, Winfield. Mentioned 4, 26, 29, 51, 63, 65, 66, 69, 70, 78, 81, 92, 130, 344, 808
Scruggs, L. H. Mentioned 764
Seago, E. M. Mentioned 227
Seawell, John T. Mentioned 416
Secrest, Andrew J. Mentioned 159
Secret Service. (Confederate.) Communication from Edward P. Alexander. 340
Seddon, James A. Mentioned 54, 656, 657, 674, 675, 681–683, 687, 690, 714, 719, 720, 727, 734, 738, 739, 748, 756, 761, 768, 769, 772, 774, 775, 779, 808, 812, 815, 822, 833, 835, 842–846, 851, 852, 856, 917, 920, 923, 926, 936, 946, 947, 978, 995, 999, 1008, 1011, 1021, 1030, 1047, 1049–1051, 1054, 1061
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*
Sedgwick, John. Mentioned 769, 772, 773, 792, 827, 889, 890, 923, 967
Seibels, John J. Mentioned 128
Seixas, J. M.
Correspondence with William H. C. Whiting 1043
Mentioned 1043
Selden, H. H. Mentioned 40, 41
Selden, Joseph. Mentioned 40, 41, 95
Selph, C. McRae. Mentioned 639
Semmes, B. J. Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 1013
Semmes, Paul J. Mentioned 231, 664
Semmes, Thomas J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1008
Seward, William H. Mentioned 5, 63, 86
Sewell's Point, Va. Engagement between U. S. S. Monticello and battery at, May 18–19, 1861. Communications from
Duncan, D. G 96
Forrest, French 95
Seymour, Truman. Mentioned 897
Shaler, Alexander. Mentioned 897
Shands, E. A.
Correspondence with Alexander R. Boteler 443
Mentioned 443
Shands, William B. Mentioned 10

Pages.
Sharp, Thomas R. Mentioned 258
Shaw, Henry M. Mentioned 361, 425, 432, 452
Sheets, George F. Mentioned 443
Sheets, James, *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 334
Sheffey, James W. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 233
Shelton, Doctor. Mentioned 970
Shenandoah, Army of the. (Confederate.)
Orders, General, series 1861—*Forney:* No. 1, 188.
Shenandoah Valley Campaign. Aug. 7-Nov. 28, 1864. Communication from Jubal A. Early 1048
Shepard, John. Mentioned 629
Shepherd, F. B. Mentioned 401
Shepherd, William S. Mentioned 765, 768, 770, 777-779
Shepherdstown, W. Va. Action near, Sept. 20, 1862. Congratulatory address of A. P. Hill 626
Sheridan, Philip H. Mentioned 911, 912, 934, 938-940, 944, 955, 957, 962, 998, 1009, 1012, 1013, 1018, 1019, 1021, 1034, 1080-1082
Sherman, C. K. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 9, 10
Sherman, William T. Mentioned 871, 872, 1001, 1061
Sherrard, J. H. Correspondence with
Conrad, Robert Y 57
Lee, Robert E 58
Munford, George W 57
State Department, C. S 363
Shields, ———. Mentioned 391
Shields, J. C. Mentioned 566, 588
Shingler, William P. Mentioned 631, 836, 968
Shivers, William R. Mentioned 597
Shorter, John Gill. For correspondence, etc., see *Alabama, Governor of.*
Shriver, Lieutenant. Mentioned 788
Shriver, S. S. Mentioned 938
Sibert, James H. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 262
Sibert, John W. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 262
Sickles, Daniel E. Mentioned 404, 409, 410, 843
Sigel, Franz. Mentioned 609, 865, 878, 938, 941
Simmons, James. Mentioned 138
Simpkins, Doctor. Mentioned 64
Sims, F. W. Mentioned 852
Sinclair, Arthur. Mentioned 64
Sinclair, Jefferson. Mentioned 147
Singeltary, George B. Mentioned 327, 453
Singeltary, Thomas C. Mentioned 712, 739
Skeen, William. Correspondence with
Heth, Henry 531
Jackson, Henry R 178
Lee, Robert E 177
Sketch. Proposed plan of defenses. Peninsular Campaign 500
Skinner, Frederick G. Correspondence with Philip St. George Cocke 50
Slaughter, Philips Peyton. Mentioned 308
Slaves.
Employment of, etc. Communications from
Engineer Department, C. S. A 682, 734
Hubbard, C. M 47
Stevens, Walter H 734
War Department, C. S 628

Page

Slaves—Continued.
Impressment of. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 472
Bloomfield, Benjamin 458
Davis, Jefferson 633, 683, 1054
Engineer Department, C. S. A 633, 650, 679, 684, 690
Magruder, John B 456
Virginia, Governor of 634
War Department, C. S 252, 457, 690
Plan of proposed insurrection of. Communications from
Montgomery, Augustus S 737
War Department, C. S 736
Sloan, J. J. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 815
Slocum, Henry W. Mentioned 750, 758, 770, 772, 854, 856, 864, 871, 872, 878
Small, Nathaniel W.
Correspondence with
Lee, Sydney Smith 612
Norsworthy, Joseph C 862
Mentioned 849, 891
Smith, Colonel. Mentioned 514
Smith, A. J. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 25
Smith, Andrew J. Mentioned 309
Smith, A. R. Mentioned 490
Smith, A. R. (Captain). Mentioned 166
Smith, Austin. Mentioned 565
Smith, Bell. Mentioned 1068
Smith Briggs, U. S. S. Mentioned 850
Smith, Caleb B. Mentioned 86
Smith, Channing M. Correspondence with J. E. B. Stuart 854
Smith, Charles. Mentioned 409
Smith, Charles (Colonel).
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 161
Mentioned 323
Smith, Charles H. Mentioned 36, 37
Smith, C. L. Mentioned 289
Smith, Clifton H. Mentioned 175
Smith, E. Kirby.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 82
Lee, Robert E 79, 82
War Department, C. S 223
Mentioned 186, 495, 516, 986
Smith, Francis H.
Correspondence with
Cocke, Philip St. George 105
Gwynn, Walter 102
Lee, Fitzhugh 804
Lee, Robert E 37, 105
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 762
Virginia, Governor of 424
Mentioned 21, 54, 60, 71, 75, 78, 97–99, 115, 117, 124, 126, 132, 134, 165, 424, 760, 875, 992, 1007
Smith, Francis W.
Correspondence with Robert Ransom, jr 892
Mentioned 114, 166, 997, 999
Smith, George H. Mentioned 807

Page.
Smith, George M., Schooner. Mentioned 42, 45
Smith, G. P. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 204
Smith, Gustavus W.
Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T 844
Colston, Raleigh E 667
Critcher, John 631
Davis, J. Lucius 612
Hill, Daniel H 611
Johnston, Joseph E 593
Lee, Sydney Smith 612
War Department, C. S 628
Wise, Henry A 614, 620, 628, 634, 637
Mentioned 66, 314, 379, 505, 512, 552, 553
558, 607, 608, 615, 616, 618, 619, 626, 630, 638, 642, 644, 655, 839, 840, 843, 1073
Staff. Announcements of 314, 638
Smith, H. J. Mentioned 209, 227
Smith James M. Mentioned 332
Smith, James P. Mentioned 644
Smith, J. K. Mentioned 31
Smith, J. W. G.
Correspondence with Jubal A. Early 803
Mentioned 803
Smith, Larkin. Mentioned 607
Smith, Martin L. Mentioned 848
Smith, Robert A. Mentioned 20
Smith, Thomas. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 368, 371
Smith, Thompson L. Mentioned 103
Smith, Timoleon. Mentioned 308
Smith, William. Mentioned 1047, 1056, 1068
For correspondence, etc., see *Virginia, Governor of.*
Smith, William D. Mentioned 209, 227, 333
Smith, William F. Mentioned 314, 859, 880, 896, 922, 953, 971, 1079, 1080
Smith, William P. Mentioned 40, 41, 614, 635, 762
Smith, W. N. H.
Correspondence with
North Carolina, Governor of 813
War Department, C. S 627, 821, 822
Mentioned 413, 822
Smith, W. N. H., *et al.* Correspondence with War Department, C. S 485
Smithers, H. S. Correspondence with G. W. Rady 827
Smoot, L. R.
Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 623
Mentioned 621, 622, 624, 625
Snedegar, James. Mentioned 532
Snowden, ———. Mentioned 215
Snowden, Richard. Mentioned 188
Sorrel, G. Moxley. Mentioned 758, 759, 976
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James Longstreet.*
Southall, William H. Mentioned 209
South America, Steamer. Mentioned 569
South Anna Bridge, Va. Expedition from Yorktown to, etc., June 23–28, 1863. Communication from John A. Gilmer, jr 728
South Anna River and Bottom's Bridge, Va. Expeditions to, etc., July 1–7, 1863. Communication from Daniel H. Hill 735

Page.
South Carolina Coast Defenses. Roswell S. Ripley assigned to command of. 245
South Carolina, Department of. Roswell S. Ripley assigned to command of. 245
South Carolina, Governor of. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ... 125, 127, 128
Beauregard, G. T ... 14, 17
Davis, Jefferson ... 10, 11, 15, 119–121
Floyd, John B ... 152, 212
McRee, James F., jr ... 10
Mason, James M ... 6
Pender, Josiah S ... 11
War Department, C. S ... 159, 194, 259, 331, 737
South Carolina Troops.
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **1st**, 257. *Batteries:* **Brooks**, 575; **German**, 766; **Palmetto, No. 2**, 585, 766; **Washington**, 748.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Shannon's**, 363. *Regiments:* **1st**, 620, 836; **2d**, 836; **4th**, 836, 925; **5th**, 773, 836, 917, 919, 921, 980; **6th, 7th**, 836.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*P. A.*), 17, 103, 104, 113, 151, 289; **1st Rifles**, 259; **1st Rifles** (*Militia*), 17; **2d**, 103, 159, 171, 314; **3d**, 151, 171; **5th**, 17, 141; **6th**, 159; **8th**, 119, 136, 151, 212; **17th**, 874; **18th**, 874, 876, 877; **Palmetto Sharpshooters**, 595.
Miscellaneous—**Hampton Legion**, 212, 236, 354, 837, 959, 1072; **Holcombe Legion**, 836, 987.
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communication from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ... 354
Southern Virginia, Department of. (Confederate.)
Orders, Special, series 1863—*French:* **No. 21**, 706.
Southgate, Robert. Mentioned ... 55, 246
Spalding, James W. Mentioned ... 375
Spann, R. D. Mentioned ... 1057, 1064
Sparks, A. D. Mentioned ... 836
Sparrow, Edward. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 1008
Spaulding, S. R., Steamer. Mentioned ... 859
Spear, Samuel P. Mentioned ... 896–898, 900
Spelman, John. Correspondence with Lawrence O'B. Branch ... 5
Spence, D. H. C. Mentioned ... 739
Spencer, ———. Mentioned ... 590
Spitler, Mann. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia ... 262
Spratt, S. W. Mentioned ... 91
Spriggs, John S. Mentioned ... 526
Spruill, Samuel B. Mentioned ... 479
Squier, Charles W. Mentioned ... 409
Squires, Charles W.
Correspondence with James B. Walton ... 565
Mentioned ... 640
S. R. Spaulding, Steamer. Mentioned ... 859
Stafford, Leroy A. Mentioned ... 902, 1008
Stallard, D. P. Correspondence with Cornelius Boyle ... 590
Stalnaker, D. H., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ... 407
Stanard, Hugh M. Mentioned ... 145, 272
Stanard, J. B. Mentioned ... 938
Stanton, Edwin M. Mentioned ... 941
Star, Steamer. Mentioned ... 97
Stark, Colonel. Mentioned ... 901
Stark, Alexander W. Mentioned ... 1082

Page.
Starke, ———. Mentioned 100, 101
Starke, William B.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 375
Mentioned 345, 406
Starke, W. N. Mentioned 1039
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Ambrose P. Hill.*
Star of the West, Steamer. Mentioned..... 4
State Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Pickett, George E 466
Scott, John 24
Sherrard, J. H..... 363
Stephens, Alexander H 18
War Department, C. S 467
Whiting, William H. C..... 708
Statins, Joseph W. Mentioned..... 542
Steele, Walter L. Mentioned..... 148, 471
Stephens, Alexander H.
Appointed commissioner from Confederate States to Virginia..... 18
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 24, 26, 32
State Department, C. S 18
War Department, C. S 39
Mentioned 18, 19, 29, 39, 47, 74, 809
Stephenson, Adam.
Correspondence with John W. Brockenbrough..... 414
Mentioned 414
Stepping Stones, U. S. S. Mentioned..... 850
Steuart, George H.
Correspondence with
Harper, Kenton..... 35
Virginia, Governor of..... 34
Mentioned 24, 143, 563
Stevens, Captain. Mentioned 200
Stevens, Isaac I. Mentioned 609
Stevens, Walter H.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 965
Engineer Department, C. S. A..... 734
Longstreet, James..... 693
Navy Department, C. S 946
Mentioned 946, 985
Stevenson, Carter L.
Correspondence with William B. Taliaferro..... 390, 401
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William W. Loring.*
Mentioned 180, 393, 516
Relieved from duty in Department of Norfolk 516
Stevenson, M. For correspondence, etc., see *Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Stewart, ———. Mentioned..... 211
Stites, Doctor. Mentioned 245
Stockton, P. Mentioned..... 154
Stokes, Montfort S. Mentioned 210
Stone, D. D. Mentioned..... 489
Stone, William M. Mentioned..... 645
Stoneman, George. Mentioned..... 722

Pages.

Stoneman Raid. April 29–May 7, 1863. Communications from
Elzey, Arnold ... 701
Lee, William H. F ... 682
Strange, John B. Mentioned ... 82
Strange, Robert. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg ... 987
Strength of Troops. See *Organization, Strength, etc.*
Stringfellow, Charles S. Mentioned ... 652
Stringfellow, Frank. Mentioned ... 872, 963
Stringham, Silas H. Mentioned ... 47
Strong, W. C. Mentioned ... 987
Strother, Mordecai W. Mentioned ... 922
Stuart, Alexander H. H. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. ... 180, 550
Stuart, J. A. Mentioned ... 993
Stuart, J. E. B.
Assignments to command ... 320, 349
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton ... 911, 912, 916, 918
Cowles, William H. H ... 792, 888
Critcher, John ... 589
Davis, Jefferson ... 823
Franklin, S ... 855, 878
Hampton, Wade ... 646, 652, 653, 723, 783–787, 789, 792
Jackson, Thomas J ... 594
Lee, Fitzhugh ... 776, 777, 789, 790, 888, 894
Lee, Robert E ... 685, 686, 702, 722, 746, 748, 750, 752, 769, 772, 774–776, 778, 788, 790–792, 856, 871, 878, 882, 887, 893, 894, 897, 905, 913
Mason, R. F ... 823
Mosby, John S ... 856, 878, 880
Smith, Channing M ... 854
War Department, C. S ... 859
Mentioned ... 143, 211, 291, 314, 316, 320, 334, 349, 588, 592, 620, 640, 646, 652, 776, 777, 779, 783–788, 794–797, 800, 821, 882, 898, 905, 914, 917, 918, 923, 1074, 1075
Staff. Announcement of ... 779
Thanks of C. S. Congress to. Battle of Chancellorsville and services during the war ... 821
Stuart, William D. Mentioned ... 308, 311, 386, 555
Stump, George W. Mentioned ... 807
Sturdivant, N. A. Mentioned ... 850, 904
Subsistence Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 850
French, S. B ... 808
Lee, Robert E ... 515, 667, 738, 742
Noland, B. P ... 936
North Carolina, Governor of ... 1063
War Department, C. S ... 534, 674, 739, 808, 910, 936, 1067
Subsistence Stores. See *Munitions of War.*
Suffolk, Va. Siege of, April 11–May 4, 1863. Communications from
French, Samuel G ... 691
Hood, John B ... 697
Longstreet, James ... 691–693, 695–697, 699–701
Pickett, George E ... 710
Sulakowski, Valery.
Correspondence with John B. Magruder ... 354
Mentioned ... 306

Page.
Sullivan, Jeremiah C. Mentioned 811
Summers, E. T. Mentioned 490
Sumner, Charles. Mentioned 403
Sumner, Edwin V. Mentioned 553
Sumter, C. S. S. Mentioned 380
Surgeon-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 570
Swan, Surgeon. Mentioned 490
Swann, Samuel A. Mentioned 498, 499
Sweeney, James W. Mentioned 415
Swift, Joshua S. Mentioned 331
Sykes, George. Mentioned 772, 788
Syme, W. H.
  Correspondence with
    Mathews, Mason 178
    Price, Samuel 178
  Mentioned 178
Symington, W. Stuart. Mentioned 655, 769
Tabb, William B. Mentioned 619
Talbot, J. Mentioned 163
Talcott, Andrew.
  Correspondence with
    Lee, Robert E 174
    Rives, Alfred L 174
  Mentioned 338, 510
Talcott, Charles G.
  Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 942
  Mentioned 69
Talcott, Thomas M. R.
  Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 914, 927, 986
  Mentioned 548, 554, 1033
Taliaferro, Colonel. Mentioned 1000
Taliaferro, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 164
Taliaferro, Surgeon. Mentioned 490
Taliaferro, Alexander G. Mentioned 395
Taliaferro, John. Mentioned 72
Taliaferro, V. H. Mentioned 836, 858
Taliaferro, William B.
  Correspondence with
    Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 393
    Barton, Seth M 393, 398–400
    Goode, Edmund 397
    Harman, M. G 395, 398, 400
    Johnson, Edward 392
    Lee, Robert E 95
    Loring, William W 390, 392, 394, 397, 399, 400, 405
    Stevenson, Carter L 390, 401
  Mentioned 16, 19, 80, 83, 123, 237, 283, 388, 392, 400, 405
Tallahassee, C. S. S. Mentioned 1040, 1042–1044, 1047, 1048
Tannahill, R. Mentioned 743
Tate, Mitchell. Mentioned 284
Tatem, Stephen. Mentioned 490
Tattnall, Josiah. Mentioned 538
Taylor, E. T. Mentioned 1053
Taylor, Algernon S. Mentioned 52

Page
Taylor, F. Mentioned 166
Taylor, Fielding L. Mentioned 165
Taylor, John Cowdrey. Mentioned 40
Taylor, John G. Mentioned 402
Taylor, Matthew P. Mentioned 79
Taylor, R. C. Mentioned 165, 391
Taylor, Richard. Mentioned 561, 597
Taylor, Tazewell.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 27
Interview with Garrett J. Pendergrast 44
Mentioned 27, 42, 44
Taylor, Thomas G. Mentioned 76
Taylor, Thomas H. Mentioned 216, 504, 539
Taylor, T. J. Mentioned 308
Taylor, Walter H.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 617
Early, Jubal A 797, 798
Ewell, Richard S 794–798, 800
Lee, Robert E 795, 798, 822
Lee, William H. F 898
For other correspondence, see *Robert E. Lee.*
Mentioned 554, 963
Taylor, W. E. Mentioned 41
Teazer, C. S. S. Mentioned 139, 149
Tebbs, William H. Mentioned 350
Temple, Charles W. Mentioned 1019
Temple, Flora, Steamer. Mentioned 850
Temple, William G. Mentioned 380
Tennessee, Governor of. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 174, 179
War Department, C. S 172, 190, 195, 737
Tennessee River. Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council .. 71
Tennessee Troops. (Confederate.)
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* McClung's, 821; Rutledge's, 197.
Cavalry—*Companies:* Marshall Rangers, 197, 283.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st (*Volunteers*), 283; 2d (*P. A.*), 107, 142, 147, 358; 4th (*P. A.*), 559; 7th, 195, 197, 283; 8th (*Fulton's*), 197, 204, 283; 14th, 197, 283; 16th, 197, 204, 283.
Thanks of C. S. Congress to members of McClung's Battery, for re-enlistment 821
Terrett, George H.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 916
Mentioned 105, 108, 196, 999
Terrill, James B Mentioned 291, 973
Tew, Charles C.
Assignment to command 125
Assumes command of Southern Department, North Carolina Coast Defense. 135
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 117
Mentioned 84, 117, 125
Texas, Governor of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 737
Texas Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* Duke's, 570.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 211, 231, 383, 538.

Page.
Thom, William Alexander. Mentioned 323
Thomas, C. R. Mentioned 658
Thomas, Edward L. Mentioned 347
Thomas, Francis. Mentioned 334
Thomas, Francis J.
Correspondence with
Gwynn, Walter 45
Lee, Robert E 101
Mentioned 45, 56
Thomas, George H. Mentioned 1060
Thomas, John R. Mentioned 147
Thomas, William H.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 304
Mentioned 324
Thompson, Major. Mentioned 29
Thompson, George W. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 39
Thompson, John H. Correspondence with Albert G. Jenkins 346
Thompson, John P., *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 348
Thompson, Joseph A. Mentioned 94
Thompson W. Beverhout. Mentioned 84
Thomson James W. Mentioned 1083
Thorburn, C. B. Mentioned 655
Thorburn, Charles B.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 374
Mentioned 189, 214, 615
Thorn, Joshua. Mentioned 1053
Thornton, George A. Mentioned 149
Thouvenel, Antoine Edouard. Mentioned 64
Thruston, Stephen D.
Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 632
Mentioned 4, 6
Timberlake, D. A. Mentioned 970
Tolman, William H. Mentioned 1015
Tomlin, ———. Mentioned 477
Tomlin, Harrison B.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 100
Mentioned 373
Tomlinson, J. L. Correspondence with James D. Radcliffe 866
Tompkins, Christopher Q.
Correspondence with
Floyd, John B 368, 371
Lee, Robert E 103
Mentioned 123, 239, 324, 341, 369
Toombs, Robert. Mentioned 9, 123, 198, 231, 242, 349, 546, 547, 552, 572, 599, 600
For correspondence, etc., see *State Department, C. S.*
Torbert, Alfred T. A. Mentioned 944
Townes, W. W. Mentioned 27
Trade and Intercourse.
Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 841
Lee, Robert E 842, 1040
Noland, B. P 936
North Carolina, Governor of 837
War Department, C. S 542, 1041
Extract from Virginia Executive Journal 27

Page.

Trans-Alleghany or Western Department. See *Western Virginia, Department of.*
Transportation. (Army.) See *Munitions of War.*
Transportation. (Railroad and water.) Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 215
Barbour, John S., jr. 451
Beauregard, G. T. 1023
Bragg, Braxton 851
Clay, Hugh L. 317
Daniel, Peter V., jr. 744, 747
Davis, Jefferson 812, 852
Engineer Department, C. S. A. 1029
North Carolina, Governor of 1056, 1061
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A 248
Strange, Robert 987
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 850
Tomlin, H. B 100
Virginia Advisory Council 98, 99
Virginia, Governor of 1058
War Department, C. S 258, 556, 672, 852
Whitcomb, H. D 903
Treaties. Commissioners from the Confederate States appointed to negotiate with the United States 8
Trigg, Robert C. Mentioned 311, 365
Trimble, Isaac R.
Assignments to command 245, 381
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 129
Mentioned 245, 357, 358, 372, 381, 730
Triplett, J. R. Mentioned 938
Trotter, James J. A. Mentioned 112
Tucker, General. Mentioned 978
Tucker, John H. Mentioned 836
Tucker, John Randolph. Mentioned 338
Tuning, ———. Mentioned 532
Turk, R.
Correspondence with M. G. Harman 94
Mentioned 97, 112, 113
Turner, ———. Mentioned 988
Turner, David J. Mentioned 546
Turner, Ike N. M. Mentioned 697
Turner, J. McLeod. Mentioned 1063
Twiggs, David E. Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 240, 246
Tyler, Brastus B. Mentioned 219, 224–227, 237, 253, 254, 256, 261, 264
Tyler, John.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 252
Mentioned 39, 51, 90, 416, 457
Report on construction of Virginia Navy, for committee of the Convention 416
Tyler, John, Mrs. Mentioned 457
Tyler, John, jr. Correspondence with Sterling Price 993, 1005
Tyler, Nat.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 192
Mentioned 388, 538, 539, 545
Uncle Ben, Steamer. Mentioned 218
Underwriter, U. S. S.
Capture of, Feb. 2, 1864. Communication from John Taylor Wood 817
Mentioned 817

Page.
Union, Steamer. Mentioned 369, 371
Union Troops.
Mentioned.
Regulars.
Artillery, Light—*Regiments:* 1st (*Batteries*), E, 211; I, 207; 3d (*Batteries*), E, 77.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 2d, 5th, 1001.
For Volunteers, see respective States.
Urquhart, David. Correspondence with Braxton Bragg 872
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Braxton Bragg.*
Vaiden, Vulcako. Mentioned 48
Valley District (Confederate).
Orders, General, series 1862—*Jackson, T. J.:* No. 53, 563. *Ewell:* No. 30, 570.
Van Bokkelen, John F. S. Mentioned 632
Van Camp, Doctor. Mentioned 360
Vance, William A. Mentioned 57
Vance, Zebulon B.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 571
For other correspondence, see *North Carolina, Governor of.*
Mentioned 571, 630, 645, 658, 681, 706, 708, 709, 717, 756, 770, 825, 832, 872, 989, 995, 1011, 1012, 1034, 1038, 1047, 1048, 1056
Vanderbilt, Steamer. Mentioned 586
Van Dorn, Earl.
Assignment to duty 325
Mentioned 325
Vanhook, John C. Mentioned 928
Vaughan, John W. Mentioned 41
Vaughn, John C.
Correspondence with
Bragg, Braxton 992, 993
War Department, C. S 990
Mentioned 989, 990, 1002
Venable, Andrew R., jr. Mentioned 855
Venable, A. W. Correspondence with
Dewey, O. S 433
Navy Department, C. S 434
Venable, Charles S. Mentioned 554
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Robert E. Lee.*
Venable, Richard M. Mentioned 572
Venable, Thomas B. Mentioned 362
Venning, Elias. Mentioned 836
Venus, Steamer. Mentioned 757
Vermont Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 410; 3d, 772.
Vickery, Jacob. Mentioned 165, 546
Villeré, Charles J. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1008
Virginia, C. S. S. (U. S. Frigate Merrimac.) Mentioned 16, 24, 391, 479, 516, 539, 554, 946
Virginia.
Adoption of Provisional Constitution in. Communication from Alexander H. Stephens 32
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Butler, Thomas 959
Duncan, D. G 39, 70, 71, 75, 77, 78
Hunter, Andrew 587

Page.

Virginia—Continued.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Langhorne, Daniel A 56
Mason, George 66
Parker, Richard, *et al* 58
Sherrard, J. H 57
Martial law in. Communication from Robert E. Lee 513
Military and Naval forces of, transferred to Confederate States. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 133
Virginia, Governor of 135
War Department, C. S 134
Military Department embracing 891
Military posts and public property. Transfer of, to the Confederate States. Proceedings of Virginia Convention 154
Militia. Organization of, etc. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 158, 159
Cantwell, Edward 495
Collier, Charles F 684
Magruder, John B 431
Sibert, James H., *et al* 262
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 430, 546
War Department, C. S 169, 495, 556
Movement of troops into. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 128, 140, 151, 189, 195
Davis, Jefferson 119–121
Lawton, Alexander R 168, 173
Lee, Robert E 119
North Carolina, Governor of 119
South Carolina, Governor of 119, 125, 128
War Department, C. S 128, 140, 141, 158–160, 162, 189, 195
Operations in.
April 16–July 31, 1861. Communications from
Anderson, Samuel R 197
Bate, William B 146
Beauregard, G. T 151, 162
Bonham, Milledge L 171, 200
Cabell, Henry Coalter 79, 83
Cocke, Philip St. George 79, 82, 108
Davis, Jefferson 17
Duncan, D. G 59, 64, 65, 68, 69, 90, 91, 103, 104, 113
Ewell, Richard S 171
Forrest, French 62
French S. Bassett 63
Gilham, William 184
Gwyun, Walter 62
Henderson, John 205
Holmes, Theophilus H 141
Huger, Benjamin 110
Johnston, Joseph E 153
Lee, Robert E 70, 79, 105
Magruder, John B 147, 149, 185, 191, 192, 200, 202
Mallory, Charles K 89
Meem, John G 115
Rives, Alfred L 174
Scott, John 24

Page.

Virginia—Continued.
Operations in.
April 16–July 31, 1861. Communications from
Stephens, Alexander H ... 24
South Carolina, Governor of ... 17
War Department, C. S ... 147
Wise, Henry A ... 32
June 3–Aug. 3, 1863. Communications from
Davidson, Henry B ... 730
Davis, Jefferson ... 721, 725
Hill, Ambrose P ... 721–723
Longstreet, James ... 722, 724
Norris, William ... 724
Stuart, J. E. B ... 723, 746, 748, 750
Aug. 4–Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from
Arnett, William W ... 803
Byrd, John T ... 802
Davis, Jefferson ... 788
Early, Jubal A ... 797–799, 802, 805
Hampton, Wade ... 789, 792
Henry, Gustavus A ... 760
Hill, Ambrose P ... 788
Imboden, John D ... 794
Jackson, William L ... 801–803, 805, 806
Lee, Fitzhugh ... 777, 789, 790, 801, 804
Lee, Robert E ... 761, 762, 786, 788, 790, 795, 798, 806
Nadenbousch, John Q. A ... 795
O'Ferrall, Charles T ... 799
Otey, Van R ... 806
Rosser, Thomas L ... 786, 788
Smith, J. W. G ... 803
Stuart, J. E. B ... 769, 772, 775–778, 783–788, 790–792
Taylor, Walter H ... 795, 796, 798, 800
Walker, Henry H ... 803, 805
Walton, James B ... 762, 763, 766, 767
War Department, C. S ... 756
Waring, W. H ... 787
Weaver, Virgil ... 790
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from
Bragg, Braxton ... 1076
Causey, C. H ... 880
Clingman, Thomas L ... 868
Davis, Jefferson ... 818
Early, Jubal A ... 810
Ewell, Richard S ... 864
Franklin, S ... 855, 878
Griffin, Joel R ... 873
Lee, Robert E ... 869
Mapp, Richard A ... 871
Milligan, James F ... 849, 858
Moore, John F ... 846, 848, 875, 881
Mosby, John S ... 856, 878, 880
Norris, William ... 859
Norsworthy, Joseph C ... 862
Pendleton, William N ... 824
Pickett, George E ... 861, 877

Page.

Virginia—Continued.
Operations in.
Jan. 1–April 30, 1864. Communications from
Radcliffe, James D 854, 862, 863
Smith, Channing M 854
Smithers, H. S 827
Stuart, J. E. B 823, 871
Taylor, Walter H 822
Tomlinson, J. L 866
War Department, C. S 846, 864
Wyvill, E. H 865
Requisition on, for troops. Communication from Jefferson Davis 1067
Secession of. Communications from D. G. Duncan 29
Stephens, Alexander H., appointed commissioner from Confederate States to 18
Withdrawal of Confederate forces to Rappahannock line, March 7–9, 1862. Communications from
Chatard, Frederick 496–499
Holmes, Theophilus H 494, 497
Johnston, Joseph E 487, 1073
Whiting, William H. C 488

Virginia, Adjutant-General of.
Correspondence with
Bell, H. M 938
Bragg, Braxton 992
Danforth, John B 546
Lee, Robert E 875
Smith, Francis H 762
War Department, C. S 430, 655
Orders, series 1861, April 30, 55.
Orders, series 1862, April 11, 534.

Virginia Advisory Council.
Appointment of 21, 54, 71
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 91
Virginia Convention 27
Proceedings of 21–23, 27–31, 35, 37, 40, 41, 48–52, 54, 55, 60, 61, 69, 71–73, 75, 78, 98–100, 115, 117, 118, 124, 126, 131–134

Virginia Convention.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 154
Lee, Robert E 34
Page, Thomas J 423
Virginia Advisory Council 27
Proceedings of 21, 22, 28, 29, 34, 36, 54, 154, 416

Virginia, Eastern Shore of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Fisher, Miers W 322, 343
Free, J. B 335
Joynes, William T 241
Parker, John S 355
Smith, Charles 161
Winder, R. B., *et al* 241
Defense of. Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 117
Operations on. Newspaper extracts concerning 330

Virginia Executive Journal. Extracts from 10, 19, 21, 27, 37, 41, 47, 52, 73, 130–132, 139

Page.

Virginia Forces. (Confederate.)
Orders, series 1861—*Johnston:* No. 5, 53.
Orders, General, series 1861—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 3, 49; No. 5, 52; No. 10, 67; No. 11, 68; No. 14, 79; No. 15, 87; No. 18, 95; No. 19, 104; Nos. 21, 22, 114; No. 23, 121; No 24, 123; No. 34, 370.
Orders, Special, series 1861—*Lee, R. E.:* No. 32, 163; No. 97, 100; No. 119, 107; No. 128, 119; No. 184, 135; No. 227, 180.

Virginia, Governor of.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 57, 158
Armstrong, E. J. 31
Bragg, Braxton 993
Buswell, Thomas 262
Cooper, W. P. 25
Coplin, N. J. 25
Davis, Jefferson 16–19, 24, 133, 633, 634, 683, 1054, 1067
Engineer Department, C. S. A. 650
Finter, Cullin W 262
Floyd, John B. 655
Garrett, John W 21
Gwynn, Walter 27, 42
Hansbrough, George W 31
Harman, M. G. 97, 112
Harvey, Ro. T. 25
Haymond, Thomas S 29
Heth, Henry 526, 531
Hoffman, J. S 25
Hubbard, C. M 47
Isbell, Thomas M. 19
Jackson, James M 25
Johnson, Joseph 25
Johnston, Ro. 25
Kemble William P 31
Lee, Robert E. 38, 526
Letcher, Samuel H 339
Magruder, John B. 306
Mallory, Charles K 89
Martin, B. F. 31
Morris, D. S 31
Newell, John H 262
Newman, J. G. 23
North Carolina, Governor of 1056, 1058, 1061
Ruggles, Daniel 38
Sibert, James H. 262
Sibert, John W. 262
Smith, A. J 25
Smith, Francis H. 424
Smoot, L. R. 623
Spitler, Mann 262
Steuart, George H 34
Thompson, George W. 39
Warden, A. S. 31
War Department, C. S 74, 134, 135, 169, 281, 386, 387, 424, 433, 495, 534, 584, 686, 1069

Page.

Virginia, Governor of—Continued.
Message to the Legislature 620
Proclamation calling for troops 581
Virginia Legislature.
Act of 686
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 436, 477, 812
Message of the Governor to 620
Proceedings of 477
Resolutions concerning employment of negroes 1068
Virginia Navy. Construction of.
Communications from
Maury, Matthew F 418
Page, Thomas J 423
Report of John Tyler for committee of the Convention 416
Virginia, Northern. Operations in.
Aug. 1, 1861–March 17, 1862. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 359, 393
Anderson, John G 339
Avirett, John A., jr 329
Beauregard, G. T 275, 351, 353, 378, 403
(Cipher) 403
Gresham, Samuel, *et al* 278
Hill, Daniel H 465
Holmes, Theophilus H 357
Johnston, Joseph E 450, 504
Longstreet, James 300, 310, 317
Marshall, ——— 403
North Carolina, Governor of 342
Pickett, George E 467
Price, C. W 328
Smith, Gustavus W 504
March 17—Sept. 2, 1862. Communications from
Boyd, S. D 599
Gregg, Maxcy 608
Hill, Daniel H 611
Jackson, Thomas J 561–563
Lee, Robert E 609, 1074–1076
Longstreet, James 527, 528, 530, 533, 604–608, 614
Rodes, Robert E 611
Stallard, D. P 590
Stuart, Alexander H. H 550
Sept. 3—Nov. 14, 1862. Communications from
Chambliss, John R., jr 618
Davis, Jefferson 638
Jackson, Thomas J 640, 644
Lane, James H 637
Longstreet, James 627, 635, 636, 639, 641, 643, 645
Pendleton, William N 640
Smith, Gustavus W 628
Nov. 15, 1862–Jan. 25, 1863. Communications from
Alexander, Edward P 652, 654
Longstreet, James 646–649, 651, 653, 654, 663–666, 671
Pendleton, William N 650
Stuart, J. E. B 646, 652, 653

Page.

Virginia, Northern. Operations in—Continued.
Jan. 26–June 3, 1863. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson ... 698, 703
Hill, Ambrose P ... 719, 720
Lee, Robert E ... 677, 705, 706
Longstreet, James ... 673, 717–719
Nadenbousch, John Q. A ... 704
Norris, William ... 696
May 1–Aug. 3, 1864. Communications from
Breckinridge, John C ... 928, 932
Davis, T. Sturgis ... 886
Imboden, John D ... 885
Virginia, Southeastern.
Martial law in. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 505
Lee, Robert E ... 518
Magruder, John B ... 498, 503
Operations in.
Aug. 1, 1861–Jan. 11, 1862. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 287, 288
Buchanan, Franklin ... 315
Huger, Benjamin ... 391, 426
Magruder, John B ... 256, 308, 309, 354, 366, 425
Navy Department, C. S ... 315
War Department, C. S ... 426
Jan. 11–March 17, 1862. Communications from
Carter, Hill ... 445
Engineer Department, C. S. A ... 499
Huger, Benjamin ... 525
Magruder, John B ... 479, 484
Aug. 20, 1862–June 3, 1863. Communications from
Colston, Raleigh E ... 667
Ferebee, Dennis D ... 704
French, Samuel G ... 669
Longstreet, James ... 704, 705
May 1–June 12, 1864. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson ... 886, 887
Hunton, Eppa ... 900
Radcliffe, James D ... 931
Virginia State Line.
Orders, General, series 1862—*Floyd:* **No. 1**, 622.
Virginia Troops. (Confederate.)
Appointment of generals ... 10
Calls for. Proclamation of the Governor ... 581
Calls for militia.
Extract from Virginia Executive Journal ... 169
Proclamations of John B. Magruder ... 140, 431
Designation (numerical) of regiments ... 123
Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions:* **10th**, 518; **19th** (*Batteries*), **C**, 595; **20th**, 525, 564; **28th**, 619, 635, 636; **Harris'**, 559. *Batteries:* **Kyle's**, 527; **Neblett's**, 497; **Read's**, 537; **Saint Brides**, 568. *Regiments:* **2d**, 543; **3d**, 542; **4th**, 287, 483, 515, 557, 559, 560.

Page.

Virginia Troops. (Confederate)—Continued.
Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **12th**, 557; **13th**, 1000. *Batteries:* **Adams'**, 325; **Albemarle**, 209; **Alexandria**, 82, 171, 212; **Amherst**, 333; **Ashland**, 427; **Bedford**, 102, 111, 112, 119; **Brown's**, 80, 95; **Caroline**, 616; **Charlottesville**, 555; **Chew's**, 786, 789; **Clark's**, 575; **Courtney's**, 257; **Crenshaw's**, 548; **Danville**, 135, 283, 382; **Dixie**, 559; **Fauquier**, 692; **Fluvanna**, 257, 333; **French's**, 389; **Goochland**, 234, 318, 324, 325; **Hampden**, 184, 283, 284; **Jackson's**, 759; **James City**, 588; **J. R. Johnson's**, 592; **M. Johnson's**, 548; **King William**, 257; **Lee**, 184, 283, 382, 388; **Letcher**, 474, 542; **Loudoun**, 600; **Martin's**, 705, 906, 999; **Mathews**, 564; **Miller's**, 320, 382, 388; **Morris**, 333; **Nelson, No. 2**, 411; **Norfolk Blues**, 698; **Nottoway**, 287; **Orange**, 575; **Otey**, 511; **Parker's**, 560; **Pegram's**, 999; **Pelham's**, 600; **Powhatan**, 333; **Rice's**, 283, 382, 388; **Richmond Fayette**, 80, 95, 120; **Richmond Howitzers** (*Companies*), **1st**, 641; **Ritter's**, 588; **Rockbridge**, 372; **Salem**, 102, 111, 112, 119, 564; **Staunton**, 591; **Staunton Hill**, 541; **Sturdivant's**, 999; **Surry**, 1040; **Triplett's**, 351; **Turner**, 333; **Wright's**, 516, 999. *Regiments:* **1st**, 289, 588.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **2d**, 244, 570; **15th**, 587–589; **16th**, 518, 524, 580, 581; **17th**, 633; **27th**, 668, 669; **40th**, 626; **43d**, 1061; **Lee's**,* 284: **O'Ferrall's**, 803. *Companies:* **McNeill's Partisans**, 1061; **Pate's Rangers**, 518; **Richmond County Volunteers**, 386; **Smoot's Partisans**, 588. *Regiments:* **1st**, 212, 291, 320, 589; **2d**,† 76, 123; **3d**, 257; **4th**, 82, 108, 913; **5th**, 518, 570, 579, 580, 588; **6th**, 82, 236, 289, 303, 345, 382, 384, 388, 515; **7th**, 336, 443, 680; **8th**, 346, 452, 453, 464, 494, 495; **9th**, 375, 413, 414, 700, 1016; **10th**, 230, 244, 245, 518, 553; **11th**, 178, 181, 626; **13th**, 601, 628, 629; **14th**, 112, 283, 615; **15th**, 618, 682, 985; **17th**, 749, 827; **24th**, 1014.
Engineers—*Companies:* **Carroll's**, 551.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st** (*Regulars*), 283, 721, 927; **3d** (*Militia*), 41; **4th**, 388; **4th, Local Defense**, 1016; **5th**, 564, 616; **7th**, 391; **8th** (*Militia*), 98; **9th** (*Hansebrough's*), 283, 382, 388; **25th**, 487, 915; **26th**, 573, 637. *Companies:* **Continentals**, 57; **Junior Guards** (*Williamsburg*), 88; **Letcher Guard**, 31. *Regiments:* **1st**, 9, 28, 72, 107, 123, 340; **2d**, 123, 207; **3d**, 123, 164, 957; **3d State Line**, 686; **4th, 5th**, 123; **6th**, 123, 165, 391, 519–523, 574, 827; **7th**, 123; **7th** (*Militia*), 489, 496; **8th**, 123, 191, 353, 827, 856, 959; **9th**, 123, 165, 564, 723, 771; **10th, 11th**, 123; **12th**, 123, 165, 391, 491, 566, 723; **13th**, 123; **14th**, 119, 123, 308, 568; **15th**, 123, 144, 175, 191; **16th**, 123, 537, 547; **17th**, 123; **18th**, 107, 123, 151; **19th**, 108, 123; **20th**, 123, 135, 192, 309, 358, 370, 375, 539, 553, 635, 636; **21st**, 123, 184, 283; **22d**, 123, 248, 253, 257, 271, 275, 303, 464, 511; **23d**, 123, 135, 237, 283, 388, 390; **24th**, 76, 115, 123; **25th**, 93, 94, 123, 235, 283, 382, 388; **26th**, 123, 165, 345, 348, 560; **27th**, 112, 123, 247, 249, 255; **28th**, 111, 112, 123, 151, 207; **29th**, 123; **30th**, 927; **31st**, 94, 109, 123, 283, 382, 388; **32d**, 123, 147, 191, 289, 290; **33d**, 123; **34th** (*Militia*), 123; **35th** (*Militia*), 123, 245; **36th**, 123, 248, 253, 257, 271, 275, 303, 325, 533, 585; **37th**, 135, 237, 283, 382, 388; **38th**, 189, 574; **39th**, 454; **40th**, 358, 399, 497; **41st**, 164, 166, 601; **42d**, 184, 283; **44th**, 283, 382, 388, 394; **45th**,‡ 169, 210, 243, 261, 303, 428, 429, 432, 459, 460, 463, 464; **46th**, 169, 518, 538, 539, 546, 553, 999; **47th**, 169, 235, 236, 280, 358; **48th**, 283; **49th**, 574; **50th**, 189, 210, 243, 303, 325, 333, 375, 415; **51st**,§ 249, 250, 261, 262, 264, 271, 303, 325; **52d**, 283, 320, 334, 350, 382, 388; **53d**, 262, 288, 373, 616; **54th**, 311, 365; **54th** (*Militia*), 489, 496;

* Merged into 9th Cavalry. † Also called 30th regiment. ‡ Sometimes called 4th. § Sometimes called 3d.

Page.

Virginia Troops. (Confederate.)—Continued.
Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:*
55th, 358; **56th**, 308, 311, 386, 555, 572, 592; **57th**, 309, 311, 472, 541; **58th**, 339, 350, 382; **59th**, 217, 375, 518, 573, 635, 637, 906; **60th**, 345, 370, 375, 406, 407, 539, 545, 546; **63d**, 585; **68th** (*Militia*), 88, 89, 140; **114th** (*Militia*), 336, 435; **115th** (*Militia*), 88, 140, 147; **138th** (*Militia*), 25; **142d** (*Militia*), 298; **Peninsula Guards**, 144; **Saint Brides** (*Militia*), 490, 496.
Miscellaneous—**Downs' Rangers**, 526, 531; **Military Institute Cadets**, 762, 801, 875, 938, 992; **Rockbridge Home Guards**, 801; **Spriggs' Rangers**, 526, 531; **Wise Legion**, 217, 220, 224, 233, 234, 237, 248, 312, 320, 324, 326, 341, 347, 349, 361, 415, 426, 441.
Recruitment, organization, etc.
Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 289, 306, 375, 557, 559, 560, 579, 580, 615, 618, 637
Davis, Jefferson 177
Early, Jubal A 76, 111
Echols, John 76, 92
Ewell, Benjamin S 88
Floyd, John B 622
Huger, Benjamin 164
Johnston, Joseph E 145
Lee, Robert E 67, 68, 102
Smoot, L. R 623–625
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 621
War Department, C. S 672
Message of the Governor to the Legislature 620
Ordinances of the Convention 22
Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 28, 41
Transfer of, to the Confederacy.
Act of the Legislature 686
Convention between Virginia and the Confederate States 134
Extracts from Virginia Executive Journal 131
Proceedings of Virginia Advisory Council 124, 126, 131–133
Vosburgh, Abram. Mentioned 98
Waddell, Alfred M. Mentioned 877
Waddill, George C.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 368, 371
Mentioned 369
Wadley, William M. Mentioned 675
Wadsworth, James S. Mentioned 379
Waldhauer, David. Mentioned 1053
Walke, Isaac T.
Correspondence with James B. Walton 758
Mentioned 746
Walker, Henry H.
Correspondence with Jubal A. Early 803, 805
Mentioned 399, 797
Walker, H. P. Mentioned 708
Walker, John G.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 567
Longstreet, James 635, 641
Mentioned 357, 358, 497, 567, 627, 636, 641

Page.
Walker, Joseph. Mentioned 196
Walker, Leroy P. Mentioned 8, 10, 14, 15, 33, 57, 60, 129, 157, 169, 190, 202, 220, 228, 240, 258, 260, 276, 278
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*
Walker, R. L. Mentioned 420, 722
Walker, William. (Confederate.) Mentioned 499
Walker, William. (Union.) Mentioned 610
Walker, William H. T. Mentioned 275
Walker, William S. Mentioned 919, 935, 951, 999
Wallace, Captain. Mentioned 449
Wallace, Lew. Mentioned 856, 878
Wallace, S. D. Mentioned 322
Wallis, S. Teackle.
Correspondence with James D. McCabe, jr 157
Mentioned 155
Walters, W. C. Mentioned 496
Walters, William T. Mentioned 32
Walton, D. S. Mentioned 136-138
Walton, James B.
Correspondence with
Alexander, Edward Porter 724, 763
Brewer, Isaac W 557
Dearing, James 799
Eshleman, Benjamin F 763
Henry, M. W 766, 767
Johnston, Joseph E 558, 559
Jones, David R 552, 553
Lee, Robert E 555, 556, 572
Lee, Stephen D 600
Longstreet, James 580, 585, 586, 600, 603, 606, 608, 610, 611, 614, 620, 660-662, 665, 666, 719, 722, 724, 725, 728, 731, 733, 734, 736, 740, 746
Miller, Merritt B 799
Mitchell, S. P 769
Pendleton, William N 546
Pickett, George E 806
Read, John P. W 804
Richardson, John B 596
Squires, Charles W 565
Walke, Isaac T 758
Mentioned 93, 534, 552, 553, 576, 627, 640, 657, 663, 725, 764, 768, 793
Walton, Thomas. Mentioned 641
Ward, George T. Mentioned 222
Ward, William N. Mentioned 236
Warden, A. S. Correspondence with Governor of Virginia 31
War Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 428, 457, 465, 485, 494, 567, 571, 775, 814, 834, 936, 1011, 1061
Alabama, Governor of 197, 737
Anderson, John G 339
Anderson, Joseph R 369, 516, 526, 557
Anderson, Samuel R 180, 197, 198
Arkansas, Governor of 737
Ashe, Thomas S 697
Ashe, W. S 276
Avirett, John A., jr 339

Page.
War Department, C. S. Correspondence with—Continued.
Barbour, John S., jr. 451
Barringer, Daniel M 471, 482
Bate, William B 146, 147
Beauregard, G. T. 152, 230, 339, 403, 455, 1034
Biggs, Asa 330, 336, 408
Boteler, Alexander R 443, 677
Boyd, S. D 599
Boyle, Cornelius 590
Bragg, Braxton 823, 830, 846, 863, 864, 910, 915, 917–919, 990
Brannon, John 289
Bridgers, R. R 627
Brockenbrough, John W. 414
Campbell, John A 1064
Carter, A. L 278
Chesnut, James 935
Clark, Charles 160, 244
Clarke, J. Lyle 14
Clay, Hugh L 157, 314
Cobb, Howell 935
Collier, Charles F 684
Cropper, Thomas T 542
Daniel Peter V., jr 672, 744, 747
Davidson, A. T 627
Davidson, A. T., *et al* 485
Davis, George 627
Davis, Jefferson 306, 322, 341, 344, 468, 469, 484, 508, 617, 627, 628, 691, 761, 812, 852, 908, 932, 989, 999, 1008, 1051
Davis, J. Lucius 609, 610
Dickinson, A. D 672
Dortch, William T 627, 751, 754
Duncan, Blanton 37, 66
Duncan, D. G 20, 29, 33, 39, 47, 50, 51, 54, 59, 63–65, 68–71, 73–75, 77, 78, 81, 86, 87, 90–94, 96–98, 102–104, 113, 123
Elliott, A. R 264
Elzey, Arnold 747
Engineer Department, C. S. A 338, 509, 549, 592, 632, 633, 679, 684, 690, 734, 1029
Florida, Governor of 737
Flournoy, T. B 26
Floyd, John B 190, 224, 404, 427
Forrest, Joseph 413
Free, J. B 385
French, Samuel G 580, 681
Fry, Birket D 189
Gaither, B. S 627
Gaither, B. S., *et al* 485
Gatlin, Richard C 356, 360, 376, 378, 468, 495, 525
Geffroy, William N 274
Georgia, Governor of 16, 17, 20, 140, 147, 162, 359, 737
Gilmer, Jeremy F 616
Goldsborough, N. C., District Attorney at 319
Graeme, John, jr 540
Graham, William A 1010
Gresham, Samuel 278
Groner, Virginius D 567

Page.

War Department, C. S. Correspondence with—Continued.
Harrison, N. ... 813
Haymond, Thomas S ... 266
Henry, Gustavus A ... 756, 760
Heth, Henry ... 511
Hill, Daniel H ... 465, 512, 601, 720
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 389, 510, 935
Huger, Benjamin ... 311, 348, 353, 362, 365, 391, 410, 426, 484, 505, 556
Hunter, Andrew ... 587
Imboden, John D ... 578, 579
Johnson, Bradley T ... 731
Johnston, Joseph E ... 340, 345, 358, 465, 548
Jones, Samuel ... 816, 820
Jones, Thomas ... 278
Kenan, O. R ... 627
Ker, William H ... 586
Lander, William ... 627
Lawton, Alexander R ... 159, 162, 168, 355
Lay, Louis ... 140
Lee, Robert E ... 104, 190, 529, 539, 547, 609, 669, 670, 676, 679, 680, 690, 779, 781, 782, 814, 823, 842, 861, 936, 990, 1031, 1040, 1041, 1061
Lee, Sydney Smith ... 590
Longstreet, James ... 281
Loring, William W ... 465, 468, 618, 625
Louisiana, Governor of ... 33, 128, 153, 174, 736
Lyons, James ... 498
McCabe, James D., jr ... 155
McDowell, Thomas D ... 627
Magruder, John B ... 307, 310, 354, 532, 554
Milligan, James F ... 356, 360
Mississippi, Governor of ... 737
Morrow, J. L ... 933
Navy Department, C. S ... 141, 315, 538, 638, 771, 828, 829, 834, 946, 1042
Newton, Willoughby ... 830
North Carolina, Governor of ... 33, 195, 203, 274, 301, 319, 337, 342, 367, 368, 371, 472, 474, 536, 658, 702, 703, 714, 715, 757, 761, 773, 777, 779, 828, 1030, 1044, 1047, 1053, 1055
Parker, John A ... 871
Parker, John S ... 355
Parks, Marshall ... 383, 412
Pendleton, William N ... 228, 1051
Polk, Leonidas ... 158, 197
Price, Samuel ... 735
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A ... 248, 258, 440, 1029, 1030
Rady, G. W ... 827, 908
Richmond Enquirer, Editors of ... 626
Russell, Charles W ... 142
Scott, John ... 8
Sherman, C. K ... 9, 10
Sloan, J. J ... 815
Smith, Charles ... 161
Smith, E. Kirby ... 222
Smith, G. P ... 204
Smith, Gustavus W ... 628
Smith, W. N. H ... 627, 821, 822

Page.

War Department, C. S. Correspondence with—Continued.
Smith, W. N. H., *et al* 485
South Carolina, Governor of 159, 194, 259, 331, 737
State Department, C. S 467
Stephens, Alexander H 39
Stuart, Alexander H. H 180, 550
Stuart, J. E. B 859
Subsistence Department, C. S. A 534, 674, 739, 808, 910, 936, 1067
Tennessee, Governor of 172, 190, 195, 737
Texas, Governor of 737
Twiggs, David E 240, 246
Tyler, John 252
Vance, Zebulon B 571
Vaughn, John C 990
Virginia, Adjutant-General of 430, 655
Virginia, Governor of .. 74, 134, 135, 169, 281, 386, 387, 424, 433, 495, 534, 584, 686, 1069
Warren, Th. D., *et al* 265
Washington, L. Q 8
Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety 396
Whitcomb, H. D 903
Whiting, William H. C 833, 958, 995, 1033, 1042, 1045, 1046
Winder, John H 328
Winslow, Warren 158–160, 169
Wise, Henry A 432, 439, 519, 539, 544, 545
Withers, Jones M 935
Wynne, Thomas H 160, 163, 548
Wyvill, E. H 865
York River Railroad, Superintendent of 556
Ware, J. W. Mentioned 123
Waring, W. H. Correspondence with Wade Hampton 787
Warren, Bassett B. Mentioned 489
Warren, Gouverneur K. Mentioned 792, 880, 890, 968, 974, 975, 1016, 1036, 1037, 1079, 1080
Warren, Th. D. *et al.* Correspondence with War Department, C. S 265
Warren, T. P. Mentioned 489
Warthen, T. J. Mentioned 376
Washington, D. C.
Affairs in, generally.
Communications from
Duncan, D. G 47, 50, 51, 54, 63–65, 74, 77, 78, 86
Lovell, Mansfield 344
Newspaper extracts concerning 379, 380
Enlistment of Confederate troops in. Communications from
Sherman, C. K 9
War Department, C. S 8, 10
Reported concentration of Union troops in. Communication from Frederick G. Skinner 50
Washington, N. C. Siege of, and pursuit of Confederate forces, March 30–April 20, 1863. Congratulatory Orders. D. H. Hill 694
Washington, N. C., Committee of Safety. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 396
Washington, John A. Mentioned 66, 67, 88
Washington, L. Q.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 8
Mentioned 10

Page.
Washington, Thornton A. Mentioned 534
Watkins, James T. Mentioned 147
Watkins, J. F. Mentioned 103
Watkins, M. H. Mentioned 165
Watson, ———. Mentioned 218
Watson, W. P. Mentioned 938
Watts, Samuel.
Correspondence with Walter Gwynn 27
For correspondence as A. D. C., see *Walter Gwynn*.
Mentioned 27
Watts, Thomas H. Mentioned 513, 514
Wayne, Henry C. For correspondence, etc., see *Georgia, Adjutant-General of*.
Wayt, Doctor. Mentioned 112
Weaver, Virgil.
Correspondence with Lunsford L. Lomax 790
Mentioned 790
Weisiger, David A.
Correspondence with William Mahone 992
Mentioned 123, 165
Weisiger, W. R. Mentioned 165, 484
Welles, Gideon. Mentioned 87
Wells, R. Mentioned 556
Wells, Simon C. Correspondence with John M. Maury 893
Wenner, Charles F. Mentioned 71
Werth, William H. Mentioned 463
West, Mitchell W. Mentioned 117
Westmoreland County, Va. Expedition from Point Lookout, Md., to, April 12–14, 1864. Communication from V. Camalin 873
West Virginia.
Address to citizens of, by John B. Floyd 267
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Armstrong, E. J., *et al* 31
Floyd, John B 167
Loring, William W 625
Reynolds, Johnson, *et al* 407
Russell, Charles W 142
Thompson, George W 39
Tompkins, Christopher Q 103
Virginia Legislature 436
White, John B., *et al* 334
Martial law in. Communications from
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 517
Davis, Jefferson 511
Finney, William W 511
Heth, Henry 511
War Department, C. S 511
Operations in.
April 16–July 31, 1861. Communications from
Christian, Bolivar 93
Conner, Z. T 183
Coplin, N. J., *et al* 25
Duncan, D. G 91–93
Echols, John 99
Floyd, John B 128, 189, 190
Harman, M. G 112, 187
Harvey, Ro. T 25

Page.

West Virginia—Continued.
Operations in.
April 16–July 31, 1861. Communications from
Jackson, Henry R. ... 181, 182, 184, 187
Johnson, Edward ... 170
Johnston, Joseph E. ... 139, 143, 199
Jones, A. C. ... 188
Loring, William W. ... 206
McComas, M. W. ... 128
McNema, W. J ... 170
Mathews, Mason ... 178
Newman, J. G. ... 23
Porterfield, George A. ... 109
Price, Samuel ... 178
Skeen, William ... 177, 178
Syme, W. H ... 178
Turk, R. ... 94
Aug. 1, 1861–March 17, 1862. Communications from
Barton, Seth M. ... 392, 393
Beckley, Alfred ... 244, 298
Boteler, Alexander R. ... 443
Brock, John P ... 235
Chapman, A. A. ... 230, 266, 273
Croghan, St. George ... 218, 244, 291
Davis, J. Lucius ... 219, 227–229
Donelson, Daniel S. ... 383, 385
Douglass, Marcellus ... 331
Floyd, John B ... 208–210, 213–215, 221, 223, 224, 226, 234, 236, 240, 243, 248–250, 252, 254, 256, 257, 260–262, 264–268, 271, 273, 275, 284–288, 299, 300, 302, 303, 307–309, 312, 317, 318, 320, 321, 324–326, 335, 341, 360, 371, 404
Grapes, W. H ... 235
Haymond, Thomas S. ... 288
Heth, Henry ... 386, 480, 494
Heth, Henry, *et al* ... 368
Jackson, Henry R. ... 237, 382, 388
Jackson, Thomas J ... 435, 443
Jenifer, Walter H. ... 452, 459
Jenkins, Albert G. ... 346
Lee, Robert E ... 211, 220, 231, 232, 239, 253, 256, 264, 270, 281, 284, 295, 304, 312, 316, 318, 324, 325, 335, 337, 341, 346–348, 361, 495
Logan, John B. I ... 252
Loring, William W ... 282, 392, 397, 407
McCausland, John ... 282, 285
Mathews, Thomas ... 246
Monroe, Alexander ... 435
Peters, William E. ... 460, 463
Reynolds, Alexander W ... 415, 442
Stevenson, Carter L. ... 390
Shands, E. A. ... 443
Sheffey, James W. ... 233
Taliaferro, William B. ... 390, 393, 394, 398–400
Thorburn, Charles E ... 374
Williams, John S ... 362
March 17–Sept. 2, 1862. Communication from David S. Houshell ... 610
Nov. 15, 1862–Jan. 25, 1863. Communication from John B. Floyd ... 655
June 3–Aug. 3, 1863. Communication from Samuel Price ... 735

Page

West Virginia—Continued.
Operations in.
Jan. 1-April 30, 1864. Communication from John D. Imboden 879
May 1-Aug. 3, 1864. Communications from
Jenkins, Albert G 905
Jones, William E 889
West Virginia Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 6th, 853.
Miscellaneous—Pendleton County Home Guards, 885.
Western Virginia, Department of (Confederate).
Orders, series 1864—*Jackson, W. L.:* Jan. 6, 815.
Wharton, Major. Mentioned 585
Wharton, Gabriel C.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 210, 221, 249, 262, 264, 368, 371
Mentioned 261, 369, 984, 1002
Wheaton, Frank. Mentioned 871
Wheeler, John H. Correspondence with Governor of North Carolina 11
Whitcomb, H. D.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 903
Mentioned 918
White, Colonel. Mentioned 357, 434
White, Major. Mentioned 564
White, Elijah V. Mentioned 749
White, George. Mentioned 1019
White, John B. *et al.* Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 334
White, William P. Mentioned 836
Whitehead, R. O. Mentioned 165
Whitford, John D. Mentioned 194, 438, 777
Whitford, John N. Mentioned 909, 928
Whiting, Jasper, S. Mentioned 314
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *War Department, C. S.*
Whiting, Joseph. Mentioned 181
Whiting, William H. C.
Assignment to command 892
Assumes command of the Texas Brigade 381
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 83, 811, 817, 822, 827, 830, 864, 897, 991, 1011, 1021
Beauregard, G. T 13, 935, 1037
Bragg, Braxton 904, 928, 931, 935, 961, 969, 987, 1055
Corse, Montgomery D 877
Davis, Jefferson 829
French, Samuel G 477, 478, 488
North Carolina, Adjutant-General of 991
North Carolina, Governor of 840, 881, 995, 1030, 1045, 1047, 1048
Seixas, J. M 1043
State Department, C. S 708
War Department, C. S 833, 958, 995, 1033, 1042, 1045, 1046
Wilkinson, John 1044
Worth, D. G 991, 1011
Mentioned 30, 60, 192, 193, 201, 264, 333, 358, 379, 381-383, 402, 411, 443, 481, 487, 488, 497, 510, 544, 565, 593, 639, 642, 654, 655, 691, 716, 732, 742, 753, 771, 780, 789, 829, 833, 862, 874, 892, 933, 934, 939, 951, 967, 1010-1012, 1030, 1034, 1037, 1042, 1044, 1072, 1073, 1077
Staff. Announcements of 565, 642
Whitley, Evan R. Mentioned 347

Page.
Whitlow, Captain. Mentioned 111
Whitson, ———. Mentioned 938
Whittle, William C. Mentioned 80, 101, 273
Wickham, Williams C.
Mentioned 200, 289, 822, 914, 923, 980, 1041, 1057
Staff. Announcement of 1057
Wigfall, Louis T.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 839, 843
Mentioned 9, 211, 231, 844
Wilbourn, R. E.
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 753, 882
Manning, J. H 751
Mentioned 882
Wilcox, Cadmus M.
Correspondence with
Lee, Robert E 926
Longstreet, James 601, 604, 606, 636
Wooten, Thomas J 1039
Mentioned 189, 199, 606, 608, 627, 666, 791, 969, 983, 1026, 1039
Wild, Edward A. Mentioned 943
Wilkinson, John.
Correspondence with
Navy Department, C. S 834, 1044
Whiting, William H. C 1044
Mentioned 834
Wilkinson, Thomas Latham. Mentioned 409
Willcox, Orlando B. Mentioned 1077
Willey, William J. Mentioned 123
Williams, Charles J. Mentioned 20, 168
Williams, James H. Mentioned 151
Williams, James S. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 376
Williams, Jehu. Mentioned 40
Williams, J. H. Correspondence with Sherard Clemens 7
Williams, John. Mentioned 434
Williams, John S. Correspondence with John B. Floyd 362
Williams, P.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 58
Mentioned 58
Williams, Solomon. Mentioned 107
Williams, Thomas G.
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 137, 140
Mentioned 151
Williams, Thomas H. (Major.) Mentioned 183
Williams, Thomas H. (Surgeon.) Mentioned 176
Williams, William T. Mentioned 396
Williamson, George. Mentioned 432
Williamson, H. W. Mentioned 165
Williamson, Thomas H. Mentioned 175
Willis, Edward. Mentioned 796, 797
Willis, Z. L. C. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 241
Wilmington, N. C. Defenses of. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 759
Lamb, William 757
North Carolina, Governor of 759

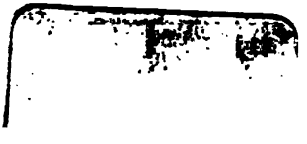
Pages.

Wilmington, N. C. Defenses of. Communications from—Continued.
War Department, C. S 761
Whiting, William H. C 1047
Wood, John Taylor 680
Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety.
Correspondence with
Davis, George 200
Gatlin, Richard C 201
Proceedings of 322
Wilson, ———. Mentioned 1001
Wilson, A. B. Mentioned 743
Wilson, Frederick. Mentioned 490
Wilson, James H. Mentioned 888, 945, 1006, 1017, 1018
Wilson, John P. Mentioned 52, 70
Wilson, L. Mentioned 123
Wilson, Nathaniel C. Mentioned 111
Wilson, R. T. Mentioned 739
Wilson, William M. Mentioned 490
Winchester, Va.
Engagement at, May 25, 1862. Congratulatory Orders. T. G. Jackson ... 563
Skirmish at, April 8, 1864. Communication from T. Sturgis Davis 853
Winder, Charles S. Mentioned 554
Winder, John C. Mentioned 193
Winder, John H.
Assignments to command 146, 351
Correspondence with
Price, C. W 328
War Department, C. S 328
Mentioned 146, 351, 399, 413, 426, 427, 474, 482, 483, 487, 554, 595, 601, 723, 815, 816
Staff. Announcement of 601
Winder, R. B. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 241
Wingfield, William L. Mentioned 111
Winslow, C. S. S. Mentioned 150
Winslow, ———. Mentioned 695, 696
Winslow, Warren.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 12, 192
Gatlin, Richard C 193
Gwynn, Walter 150
North Carolina, Governor of 7
War Department, C. S 158–160, 169
Mentioned 72
Winston, John A. Mentioned 137, 202
Wise, Henry A.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 524, 537, 538, 544
Ambler, William M 32
Beauregard, G. T 1000
Beckley, Alfred 298
Drayton, Thomas F 607
Floyd, John B 226, 254, 290
Hill, Daniel H 572, 574, 576, 579, 592, 593
Johnston, Joseph E 535, 559
Lee, Robert E 105, 553
Longstreet, James 596, 600, 602, 603, 607

Page.
Wise, Henry A.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Maury, John M 612, 613
Parks, Marshall 440
Smith, Gustavus W 614, 620, 628, 634, 637
War Department, C. S 432, 439, 519, 539, 544, 545
Mentioned 16, 30, 46, 177–179, 181, 183, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 219, 220, 223–226, 230, 232, 233, 236, 237, 239, 243–245, 247, 252, 264, 267, 275, 286, 296, 297, 309, 313, 318, 321, 326, 454, 473, 484, 521, 525, 546, 547, 564, 574, 608, 613, 636, 717, 721, 876, 897, 904, 908, 915, 919, 924, 927, 980, 999, 1004, 1057
Relieved from command 313
Staff. Announcement of 1057
Wise, L. C. Mentioned 938
Witcher, Vincent A. Mentioned 656
Witcher, V. O. Mentioned 309
Withers, John. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 768
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *War Department, C. S.*; also *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Withers, Jones M.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 935
Mentioned 102, 164, 935
Withers, Robert E. Mentioned 123, 151
Wofford, William T. Mentioned 976, 1025
Wood, E. N. Mentioned 893
Wood, John. Mentioned 799
Wood, John Taylor. Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 680, 817, 867, 870
Navy Department, C. S 817
Wood, William S. Mentioned 40
Woodfin, Nicholas W. Mentioned 1062
Woodhouse, John T. Mentioned 165
Woodley, Joseph R. Mentioned 850, 863, 972
Woods, Samuel. Mentioned 416
Wool, John E. Mentioned 66, 457
Woolfolk, Pichegru, jr. Mentioned 427, 640
Wooten, Thomas J.
Correspondence with
Lane, James H 1039
Wilcox, Cadmus M 1039
Mentioned 1039
Worth, D. G.
Correspondence with William H. C. Whiting 991, 1011
Mentioned 1011
Worth, J. M. Correspondence with George Davis 506
Worth, Jonathan.
Correspondence with William A. Graham 1011
Mentioned 1010
Wray, George. Mentioned 145
Wright, ———. Mentioned 969
Wright, Ambrose R.
Correspondence with John B. Floyd 285
Mentioned 214, 361, 436, 523, 673, 780, 1025
Wright, Gilbert J. Mentioned 966, 967, 1032
Wright, Horatio G. Mentioned 963, 966, 968, 970, 971, 1027, 1036, 1080

Page.
Wright, Robert L. Mentioned 10
Wright, William A. For correspondence, etc., see *Wilmington, N. C., Committee of Safety.*
Wynne (Indian). Mentioned 306
Wynne, Thomas H.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 999
War Department, C. S. 160, 163, 548
Mentioned 161, 477, 731
Wyvill, E. H.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 885
Mentioned 1001
Yarrell, ———. Mentioned 562
Yeates, Jesse J. Correspondence with John A. Gilmer 7
Yell, Archibald. Mentioned 278
Yeo, James, Ship. Mentioned 87
York, ———. Mentioned 218
York River Railroad, Superintendent of. Correspondence with War Department, C. S 556
Yorktown, District of. Limits extended 302
Young, ———. Mentioned 532
Young, Pierce M. B.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 773
Bragg, Braxton 938, 942
Longstreet, James 594
Mentioned 774, 785, 786, 792, 835, 836, 966, 1035
Young America, Tug.
Capture of
Communications from
Dimick, Justin 43
Gwynn, Walter 43
Jones, Catesby ap R 43
Pendergrast, Garrett J 42
Interview with Garrett J. Pendergrast 44
Mentioned 42–45
Young Republic, Steamer. Mentioned 958
Zeigler, Martin G.
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard 901
Zollicoffer, Felix K.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 180
Mentioned 205

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 119 501 323

DATE DUE			

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305